

3
A
457491
WAN
73475-A
NEW AND COMPREHENSIVE SYSTEM

OF

MATERIA MEDICA

AND

THERAPEUTICS,

ARRANGED UPON A

PHYSIOLOGICO-PATHOLOGICAL BASIS,

FOR THE USE OF

PRACTITIONERS AND STUDENTS OF MEDICINE.

BY

CHARLES J. HEMPEL, M.D.,

PROFESSOR OF MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS, IN THE HOMEOPATHIC MEDICAL
COLLEGE OF PENNSYLVANIA.



WILLIAM RADDE, No. 635 ARCH STREET, PHILADELPHIA,
AND 300 BROADWAY, NEW YORK.

BOSTON: OTIS CLAPP.

AND HOMEOPATHIC BOOKSELLERS GENERALLY.

1859.

WBK
H491ne
1859

F. 1m 8275 24cm. 2

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1859, by
CHARLES J. HEMPEL,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court, for the Eastern District of
Pennsylvania.

KING & BAIRD, PRINTERS, SANSOM STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

TO THE STUDENTS

OF THE

Homeopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania,

AND OF THE

WESTERN HOMEOPATHIC COLLEGE AT CLEVELAND,

THIS WORK

IS AFFECTIONATELY DEDICATED

BY THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

A LONG preface to the work which is here offered to the profession, seems unnecessary. This work speaks for itself. I beg the privilege of stating that it is not a hasty production, but the result of years of thought and labor. In composing it, I have endeavored to place the doctrines of our School before the minds of intelligent inquirers in the broadest scientific and theo-philosophical sense. Homœopathy is something more than a mere system of medical technicalities; to my mind it presents itself as a scientific doctrine of vast import, capable of progressive unfolding and comprehensive applications. In the magic influences of the homœopathic remedial agent, I behold the workings of an *attractive affinity*, which leads to the restoration of health without assaulting the physiological integrity of the organism. This doctrine inevitably results from the formula "*Similia similibus curantur*," if understood as expressive of the perfect analogy existing between the disease and the drug as its typical representative in Nature. To many minds my exposition of the doctrines of our School may seem a philosophical system, the science of Therapeutics reared into a theosophic structure. This may be so; I regard it as one of the glories of our science, that a philosophic comprehension of our law of cure discloses to the inner soul a future unstained by disease.

If we would win the respect of our opponents, we must show them the whole length and breadth of our doctrines; at the same time, we shall find this method fraught with eminently practical results. From the period when our law of cure shall be understood, and rigorously applied, as a system of specific relations designated as *similarities*, *analogies*, or *correspondences*,—the name is immaterial,—we shall hereafter date the establishment of an universally-acknowledged science of Therapeutics. I regard this merely as a question

of time; in the natural progress of things, the professional mind must inevitably gravitate towards this conception of our law.

It has seemed to me expedient to present my subject in the form of lectures. This has enabled me to render it more attractive, and to intersperse it with many general remarks which have been listened to with uniform interest by my Class. The work, in its present form may, at the same time, afford to the friends of our cause an opportunity of examining the extent and quality of the instruction which the students of Homœopathy receive at our College in Homœopathic Materia Medica and Therapeutics.

The best method of studying this work is to read it from the first page to the last with the attention which every scientific subject requires. The subject-matter is arranged *for the reader*; all he has to do is to take cognizance of the arrangements presented, in the order in which he finds them. The work professes to be a logical unit, every part of which is, in some way, essential to the integrity of the whole. Nevertheless, in its fragmentary character, each drug is presented as a coherent group of physiologico-pathological facts which may be studied as independent elements of the series.

I commend this work to the kind indulgence of my professional brethren. If they will favor me with their suggestions regarding improvements in the plan of the work; or if they will point out omissions and contribute useful facts which may be embodied in future editions, I shall be under great obligations to them.

In the criticisms with which a work like this must necessarily be interspersed, I have ever had a single eye to Truth and the Universal Good. If I have been obliged to wound the feelings of authors, an honest and, indeed, elevated motive must be my excuse for this apparent unkindness.

CHARLES J. HEMPEL,
S. E. Cor. Eleventh and Cherry.

PHILADELPHIA, MAY, 1859.

**LIST OF MEDICINAL AGENTS TREATED OF IN THIS WORK,
AND ARRANGED IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER.**

Latin.	English.	Abbreviations.	Page.
Acidum aceticum,	Acetic acid,	Acet. ac.	811
Acidum benzoicum,	Benzoic acid,	Benz. ac.	815
Acidum citricum,	Citric acid,	Ac. citr.	816
Acidum gallicum,	Gallic acid,	Gall. ac.	819
Acidum fluoricum,	Fluoric acid,	Fluor. ac	817
Acidum hydrocyanicum,	Hydrocyanic acid,	Hydroc. ac.	821
Acidum muriaticum,	Muriatic acid,	Ac. mur.	836
Acidum nitricum,	Nitric acid,	Nitr. ac.	842
Acidum oxalicum,	Oxalic acid,	Ox. ac.	852
Acidum phosphoricum,	Phosphoric acid,	Phos. ac.	856
Acidum sulphuricum,	Sulphuric acid,	Sulp. ac	862
Acidum tannicum,	Tannic acid,	Tann. ac.	873
Aconitum napellus,	Wolf's bane, monk's hood,	Acon.	85
Aethusa cynapium,	Fool's parsley,	Aeth. cyn.	1104
Agaricus muscarius,	Bug agaric,	Agar. musc.	1099
Agnus castus,	Chaste-tree,	Agn. cast.	875
Aloes socccrina,	Aloes,	Aloes,	875
Alumen,	Alum,	Alum.	876
Alumina,	Hydrated oxyde of alumene,	Alumin.	877
Ambra grisea,	Ambra,	Ambra	1159
Ammoniacum,	Gum Ammoniac,	Ammoniac.	1102
Ammonium aceticum,	Acetate of Ammonia,	Amm. acet.	881
Ammonium carbonicum,	Carbonate of Ammonia,	Amm. carb.	878
Ammonium muriaticum,	Muriate of Ammonia,	Amm. mur.	880
Anacardium orientale,	Malacca bean,	Anac. or.	883
Angustura vera,	Angustura bark,	Ang. ver.	1103
Antimonium crudum,	Crude Antimony,	Ant. cr.	197
Antimonium tartaricum,	Tarter emetic,	Tart. emet.	205
Apis mellifica,	Honey-bee,	Ap. mel.	884
Argentum metallicum,	Silver,	Arg. fol.	885
Argentum nitricum,	Nitrate of Silver,	Arg. nit.	889
Aristolochia virginiana,	Virginian snake-root,	Arist. virg.	1127
Arnica montana,	Leopard's Bane,	Arn. mont.	218
Arsenicum album,	Arsenic,	Ars.	241
Artemisia vulg.	Mugwort,	Artem.	1128
Asa foetida,	Assafœtida;	Asa f.	904
Asarum europæum,	Asarabacca,	Asar. eur.	1104
Aurum foliatum,	Gold,	Aur. fol.	907
Aurum muriaticum,	Muriate of Gold,	Aur. mur.	909
Baryta carbonica,	Carbonate of Baryta,	Bar. carb.	1109
Baryta muriatica,	Muriate of Baryta,	Bar. mur.	1109
Belladonna,	Deadly night-shade,	Bell.	321
Berberis vulgaris,	Barberry,	Berb. vulg.	1112
Bismuthum,	Nitrate of Bismuth,	Bism.	911
Borax,	Borax,	Bor.	913
Bromium,	Bromine,	Brom.	914
Bryonia alba,	Bryony,	Bry.	382
Calcaria acetica,	Acetate of lime,	Calc. ac.	918
Calcaria carbonica,	Carbonate of lime,	Calc. carb.	918
Calcaria chlorata,	Chloride of lime,	Calc. chlor.	925
Calcaria phosphorica,	Phosphate of lime,	Calc. phosph.	919
Calcaria sulphurata,	Sulphuret of lime,	Calc. sulp.	919

Latin.	English.	Abbreviations.	Page.
Calendula officinalis,	Marigold,	Cal. off.	
Camphora,	Camphor,	Camph.	927
Cannabis indica,	Indian hemp,	Cann. ind.	937
Cannabis sativa,	Hemp,	Cann. sat.	935
Cantharis,	Spanish-fly,	Canth.	939
Capsicum annum,	Cayenne pepper,	Caps. an.	946
Carbo animalis,	Animal charcoal,	Carbo. an.	974
Carbo vegetabilis,	Vegetable charcoal,	Carbo. veg.	948
Castoreum,	Castor,	Castor.	1128
Cedron,	Cedron,	Cedron,	1129
Chamomilla matricaria,	Chamomile,	Cham. vulg.	395
Chelidonium majus,	Great celandine,	Chelid. maj.	1130
Chininum sulphuricum,	Quinine,	Chin. sulp.	421
Cimicifuga racemosa,	Black snakeroot,	Cimic. rac.	1132
Cinchona officinalis,	Peruvian bark,	Cinch. off.	406
Cicuta virosa,	Water-hemlock,	Cic. vir.	951
Cina,	Worm seed,	Cina,	954
Cinnabaris,	Cinnabar,	Cinnab.	630
Clematis erecta,	Virgin's bower,	Clem. er.	1137
Coccus indicus,	Coccus,	Cocc. ind.	955
Coffea,	Coffee,	Coff.	962
Colchicum autumnale,	Meadow saffron,	Colch. aut.	970
Colocynthis,	Colocynth,	Coloc.	430
Conium maculatum,	Spotted hemlock,	Con. mac.	979
Copaivæ balsamum,	Copaiva,	Copavi.	985
Crocus sativus,	Saffron,	Croc. sat.	986
Croton tiglium,	Croton-oil,	Ol. crot.	1150
Cubebæ,	Cubeb,	Cubeb.	987
Cuprum metallicum,	Copper,	Cupr. met.	988
Cuprum oxydatum,	Oxide of copper,	Cupr. ox.	988
Cuprum aceticum,	Acetate of copper,	Cupr. ac.	988
Cuprum carbonicum,	Carbonate of copper,	Cupr. carb.	988
Cuprum sulphuricum,	Sulphate of copper,	Cupr. sulp.	988
Cyclamen europæum,	Sowbread,	Cycl. eur.	1138
Daphne mezereum,	Spurge-laurel,	Mez.	1042
Digitalis purpurea,	Foxglove,	Dig.	453
Drosera rotundifolia,	Sundew,	Dros.	1001
Dulcamara,	Bittersweet,	Dulc.	1002
Eupatorium perfoliatum,	Bone-set,	Eup. perf.	1113
Euphorbium officinale,	Wolf's milk,	Euphorb.	1113
Euphrasia officinalis,	Eyebright,	Euphr. off.	1005
Ferrum metallicum,	Iron,	Ferr.	475
Ferrum aceticum,	Acetate of iron,	Ferr. ac.	475
Ferrum carbonicum,	Carbonate of iron,	Ferr. carb.	475
Ferrum jodatum,	Iodide of iron,	Ferr. jod.	475
Ferrum muriaticum,	Muriate of iron,	Ferr. mur.	475
Ferrum sulphuricum,	Sulphate or iron,	Ferr. sulph.	475
Filix mas,	Male fern,	Fil. m.	1138
Gamboge, see Gummi Guttæ.			
Glonoine, see Nitro-glycerine.			
Graphites,	Black lead,	Graph.	1006
Guajacum officinale,	Guajac.	Guajac.	1007
Gummi Guttæ,	Gamboge,	Gamb.	1139
Hamamelis Virginiana,	Witch-hazel,	Hamam.	1008
Helleborus niger,	Christmas rose,	Hell. nig.	489

LIST OF MEDICINAL AGENTS.

ix

Latin	English.	Abbreviations.	Page
Hepar sulphuris, see Calc. sulph.,			
Hyoscyamus niger,	Black henbane,	Hyos. nig.	497
Hypericum perforatum,	John's wort,	Hyp. perf.	1140
Ignatia amara,	St. Ignatius' bean,	Ign.	514
Indigo,	Indigo,	Indigo.	1140
Ipecacuanha,	Ipecac.,	Ipecac.	524
Jalapa,	Jalap,	Jalap.	1011
Jodium,	Iodine,	Jod.	536
Kali dichromicum,	Bichromate of Potash,	Kalc. bichr.	1015
Kali carbonicum,	Carbonate of Potash,	Kali carb.	1014
Kali chloricum,	Chlorate of Potash,	Kali chlor.	1016
Kali hydriodicum,	Iodide of Potassium,	Kali hydriod.	1021
Kali nitricum,	Nitrate of Potash,	Kali nitr.	1017
Kali sulphuratum,	Sulphuret of potash,	Kali sulph.	1028
Kousso,	Kousso,	Kousso.	1140
Kreasotum,	Kreasote,	Kreasot.	1030
Lachesis,	Lachesis,	Laches.	1140
Laurocerasus,	Cherry-laurel,	Lauroc.	1031
Ledum palustre,	Marsh-trefoil,	Led. pal.	1145
Lobelia inflata,	Indian tobacco,	Lob. infl.	1033
Lycopodium clavatum,	Wolf's-foot,	Lycop.	1041
Magnesia carbonica,	Carbonate of Magnesia,	Magnes. carb.	1146
Magnesia muriatica,	Muriate of Magnesia,	Mag. mur.	1146
Magnesia sulphurica,	Sulphate of Magnesia,	Magnes. Sulp.	1146
Menyanthes trifoliata,	Marsh trefoil,	Menyan.	1147
Mercurius vivus,	Quicksilver,	Merc viv.	557
Mercurius solubilis Hahne-			
manni,	Soluble Mercury,	Merc. sol.	581
Mercurius ruber,	Red precipitate,	Merc. rub.	627
Mercurius jodatus,	Iodide of Mercury,	Merc. jod.	625
Mercurius acetatus,	Acetate of Mercury,	Merc. acet.	627
Mercurius albus,	White precipitate,		629
Mercurius dulcis,	Chloride of Mercury,	Merc. dulc.	630
Mercurius corrosivus,	Bichloride of Mercury,	Merc. corr.	633
Mezereum, see Daphne me-			
zereum.			
Millefolium,	Yarrow,	Milf.	1147
Morphium aceticum,	Acetate of Morphia,	Morph.	693
Moschus,	Musk,	Mosch.	1045
Natrum carbonicum,	Carbonate of Soda,	Natr. carb.	1148
Natrum muriaticum,	Muriate of Soda,	Natr. mur.	1047
Natrum sulphuricum,	Sulphate of Soda,	Natr. Sulph.	1148
Nitro-glycerine,		Nitro-glyc.	1116
Nux moschata,	Nutmeg,	Nux mosch.	1149
Nux juglans,	Walnut-shell,	Nux jug.	1148
Nux vomica,	Vomic nut,	Nux vom.	637
Oleander,	Oleander,	Oleand.	1149
Oleum animale,	Animal oil,	Ol. anim.	1156
Oleum Crotonis, see Croton.			
Oleum jecoris,	Cod-liver oil,	Ol. jec.	1154
Oleum petræ,	Stone oil,	Ol. petræ,	1157
Oleum Ricini,	Castor oil,	Ol. Ric.	1152
Oleum succini,	Oil of amber,	Ol. Suc.	1158
Oleum terebinthinæ,	Turpentine,	Ol. Tereb.	1157

Latin.	English.	Abbreviations.	Page.
Opium,	Poppy,	Op.	670
Petroleum, see Oleum petræ.			
Phosphorus,	Phosphorus,	Phosph.	696
Plantago major,	Plantan,	Plant. maj.	1159
Platina,	Platina,	Plat.	1160
Platina chlorata,	Chloride of Platina,	Plat. chlor.	1161
Plumbum metallicum,	Lead,	Plumb. met.	1050
Plumbum aceticum,	Acetate of lead,	Plumb. acet.	1050
Plumbum tannicum,	Tannate of lead,	Plumb. tann.	1060
Podophyllum peltatum,	May-apple,	Pod. pelt.	1162
Prunus spinosa,	Sloe-tree,	Prun. spin.	1163
Pulsatilla,	Wind-flower,	Puls.	722
Punica granatum,	Pomegranate,	Pun. gran.	1164
Ranunculus bulbosus,	Butter-cup,	Ran. bulb.	1164
Ratanhia,	Rhatany,	Ratanh.	1165
Rhem,	Rhubarb,	Rheum.	1061
Rhododendron chrysanthum,	Siberian rose,	Rhodod.	1165
Rhus toxicodendron,	Poison sumach,	Rhus t.	736
Ruta graveolens,	Rue,	Ruta.	1165
Sabadilla,	Indian Barley,	Sabad.	1166
Sabina,	Savin,	Sabin.	1062
Sambucus nigra,	Elder-tree,	Samb.	1166
Sanguinaria canadensis,	Blood-root,	Sang. canad.	1167
Scammonia,	Scammony,	Scamm.	1168
Secale cornutum,	Spurred rye,	Sec. corn.	1066
Senega,	Senega-root,	Seneg.	1168
Sepia,	Cuttle-fish juice,	Sep.	1077
Silicea,	Silen,	Silic	1078
Spigelia,	Pink-root,	Spig.	1079
Spongia tosta,	Burnt sponge,	Spong.	1083
Squilla maritima,	Squills,	Squil. mar.	1085
Stannum foliatum,	Tin,	Stann.	1087
Stannum chloratum,	Chloride of Tin,	Stann. chlor.	1088
Staphysagria,	Stave's-acre,	Staphys.	1088
Stramonium,	Thorn-apple,	Stram.	747
Sulphur,	Sulphur,	Sulph.	759
Tabacum,	Tobacco,	Tabac.	1169
Taraxacum,	Dandelion,	Tarax.	1169
Tartarus emeticus, see Antimonium tartaricum.			
Terebinthina, see Oleum terebinthinae,			
Thuja occidentalis,	Tree of life,	Thuj.	1093
Uva ursi,	Bear-berry,	Uva. ur.	1170
Valeriana officinalis,	Valerian,	Valer. off.	1170
Veratrum album,	White hellebore,	Ver. alb.	801
Verbascum thapsus,	Mullein,	Verbas.	1172
Vinca minor,	Periwinkle,	Vinc. min.	1173
Viola tricolor,	Tansy,	Viola. tric.	1173
Zincum metallicum,	Zinc,	Zinc. met.	1094
Zincum oxydatum,	Oxyde of zinc,	Zinc. ox.	1094
Zincum sulphuricum,	Sulphate of zinc,	Zinc. sulph.	1094
Zincum aceticum,	Acetate of zinc,	Zinc. acet.	1094
Zincum muriaticum,	Muriate of zinc,	Zinc. mur.	1094
Zincum valerianatum,	Valerianate of zinc,	Zinc. val.	1094

LECTURE I.

INTRODUCTORY.

GENTLEMEN :—

We welcome you to these halls, consecrated to the solemn business of teaching noble and healing truths. Forty years ago, our science, as personated by her illustrious discoverer, had to flee before her ruthless enemies, until she found a refuge within the boundaries of the humblest principality of Germany. In the short space of forty years we have achieved a triumph which bodes still more brilliant success. We have our own pharmacies ; the insignificant little band, who first listened to Hahnemann's teachings, has increased to tens of thousands; the most intelligent and influential members of every civilized community honor us with their confidence and esteem ; we boast of chartered institutions, dispensaries, hospitals, colleges ; in our own glorious and imperishable republic, the great home of every beautiful aspiration and genuine truth, we have reared this cradle for Homœopathy, where she reposes like the infant Hercules of old, preparing herself, under the care of guardians who, I trust, will ever be mindful of their sacred office, for the period when, strong, majestic, radiant with the sun-like splendor of a divine truth, she will go forth in the irresistible might of her manhood, to do battle for the great good of humanity, and to combat the mischievous practices of infatuated professors of the healing art, until every vestige of destructive therapeutics shall have been wiped out on the face of the globe, and a suffering brother shall no longer be poisoned with gall and wormwood, whereas his parched lips were thirsting for the sweet and life-quicken ing nectar which every sick man has an inalienable right to expect at the hands of those who profess to be restorers of health.

Gentlemen, ours is a noble and sacred position. We are not simply teachers and students of medicine ; we are the professed advocates and promulgators of a medical doctrine which is to revolutionize to its very foundations a time-honored system of therapeutics. The old landmarks of medicine are to be forever removed by the new dispenser of healing powers ; the horrible tortures which the deceitful genius of man has contrived for the relief of the sick,

and to which the votaries at the shrine of an unregenerate *Aesculapius* still adhere, with all the unfeeling tenacity of incarnate fiends, are to be buried in the abyss of eternal oblivion; a whole empire of medical Pride, Superstition, Prejudice and Interest has to be overthrown, and a new temple of the healing art has to be founded upon God's great law: that, so far from a relation of antagonism existing between the disease and its remedial agent, this agent on the contrary unites itself with it, as it were, by some mysterious but inevitable process of attractive affinity, and gently hushes and removes the disturber, without leaving a trace of his painful presence. These are the objects of our endeavors; *our* pride is not centered in a creed; *our* interests are those of suffering man; *our* worship is the love of truth; *our* school is boundless nature; *our* teacher, Reason, fortified by observation and experience.

If our aim is elevated, our responsibility is correspondingly great. We owe it to the public, and above all to our own consciences, that we should be right. If we claim the privilege of an unsparing criticism towards our opponents, we certainly should exercise the strictest watchfulness over the developments which are going on in our own midst, and are presented to the world as integral portions of the homœopathic fabric. A candid, fearless and impartial examination of our own doings and teachings can only result in good to the cause of medical truth, and of the sick; moreover, we have become a power in the land; we can afford to exhibit our weaknesses in broad day-light; our strength will become the more apparent and formidable; and the sting of satire, which threatened to poison the very life-springs of Homœopathy, will seem as harmless as the prating of babes, or the vapid nonsense of learned sots.

Let us then devote a few moments to an examination of the past, the present and the future of our cherished science. I beg the privilege of presenting my remarks under the respective heads of "the FOSSIL, the TRANSITION, and the PROPHETIC PERIODS of Homœopathy."

FOSSIL PERIOD.

THE old fable of Minerva starting out of Jupiter's brain, a full-fledged goddess, armed and equipped for war, with spear, buckler and helmet, has never yet found, and is not likely to find, its realization in the sciences or arts. The law of gradual growth seems to be a necessity inherent in the organization of all finite existences and discoveries. Homœopathy is subject to this law. To suppose that a finite mind could have perceived at a single glance all the facts of the new science of therapeutics, and could have arranged them into a faultless system of relations and applications for the use of succeeding generations, would be to suppose that God had delegated his infinite wisdom to mortal man, for the accomplishment of such a work. Homœopathy, eternal in nature and reason, had to have a beginning and a development in time. In the midst of Cimerian darkness and chaotic confusion, the sun of medical truth shed his first rays over one of the small capitals of Germany. Fragmentary essays were the first fruit of the new light; gradually a compact system of the new doctrine was given to the world; and it was not until several years had elapsed after the publication of the Organon, that the *Materia Medica Pura* was completed.

In Hahnemann's case, theory preceded practice. He was a man of genius and the *discoverer* of a great law, interwoven in the very foundations of nature, and constituting an essential element in her infinite mechanism. Cullen might have seen it before Hahnemann, but although a fine thinker and an excellent physiologist who believed in the vitalizing forces of the nervous system, and was therefore far in advance of the massive humorism which had been dispensing under Boerhaave's lead its dissolvant, its deobstruent, its discutient, its incrassant brews and decoctions: yet his was not the glorious destiny to interpret the specific curative relation which Peruvian bark holds to intermittent fever, as the result of an universal law which would prove applicable to the treatment of diseases generally, and would be universally followed by the same positive and life-saving results. It is the perception of this specific relation of the bark to intermittent fever which establishes the genius of Hahnemann; the readiness with which he generalized his discovery, shows the vastness of his grasping intellect.

The opponents of Homœopathy deny that Peruvian bark is endowed with the specific power of producing a condition like fever and ague in the healthy organism. They affect to account for the effects of bark experienced by Hahnemann by the fact, that these effects resulted from a foregone conclusion in Hahnemann's mind.

He had predetermined that the specific curative power of bark in fever and ague, was owing to the property it possesses of realizing a similar disturbance in the healthy organism ; and therefore, when he experimented with bark in order to verify the correctness of his theory, the specific effects had to be such as he had decided in his own mind they should be. This is Professor Simpson's theory against Hahnemann. He too took the bark without experiencing any of its fever and ague symptoms, and therefore he concludes that, in the matter of Simpson versus Hahnemann, he, Simpson, being his own judge and jury, brings in a verdict in his favor without the least hesitation or compunction of conscience, and apparently satisfied that Hahnemann will go down to posterity, if he goes there at all, or does not go to a worse place, as a common impostor, covered with merited derision and contempt. But the Professor has failed to perceive that his argument against Hahnemann cuts both ways, for it certainly was a foregone conclusion in the Professor's mind that bark should *not* produce fever and ague; hence it did not produce it.

The discovery of Homœopathy will be viewed in another, I should say more heavenly light, by those who religiously believe that God's providence rules the destinies of this humanity. God knew that in the course of time diseases would invade the human frame, and He certainly must have provided means of meeting the adversary in an adequate manner. And inasmuch as God's providence operates by universal laws, He must have arranged, in the very framework of nature, an universal principle of cure, which, in due course of time, would be discovered and applied for the relief of the sick. We have a right to suppose that, if love and wisdom be not mere abstractions, but living and efficient attributes of the Divine Creator, His infinite love would prompt His wisdom to devise such a law of cure, and, in order that it might become operative, to appoint some suitably-prepared mind as the discoverer and promulgator of this divine system of therapeutics.

Now, if these premises be correct (and I do not see how any Christian physician can dispute their soundness), we have a perfect right to look upon Hahnemann as the vessel whom it pleased God to fill with the wisdom and energy required for the great work of medical regeneration. All that it is incumbent upon us to do, is to substantiate by reasoning and experience the incontrovertible validity of his great discovery.

Even our opponents must admit, that if, in the fulness of time, the God-appointed architect of a true system of therapeutics should make his appearance, he will prove to be a man peculiarly fitted for his work—endowed, not only with a high order of intellect, with indefatigable energy and the flash of genius, but with all those delicate, unerring physiological susceptibilities which we contend Hahnemann possessed. If he was a God-appointed reformer of the old system of medicine, we certainly cannot be charged with extravagance, if we claim for Hahnemann a keenness of sensibility to medicinal impressions which, for aught we know, may have exceeded those of any of his contemporaries; at all events, they must have been adequate to the task he had to perform, of revolutionizing the

Materia Medica and establishing the new system of therapeutics by means of successive provings of drugs upon himself and his disciples. No man can perform a great work unless his soul is inspired with the love of it. Hahnemann's enthusiasm may have fired all the energies of his noble intellect; it may have quickened all the sensibilities of his untainted organism; and why should not this have fitted him, in a most eminent degree, for the sublime business of determining the therapeutic properties of drugs by systematic provings upon himself and his faithful disciples? Why should these natural advantages of destiny and organization have transformed Hahnemann's mind into a laboratory of baseless hallucinations, fit only to delude an imbecile crowd? We cannot accept these inferences of his reckless defamers; nor can we accept the inference that, because Hahnemann's humanity was not immaculate, he must therefore have been a contemptible quack. We are told by his enemies that he permitted himself, during the earliest period of his professional career, to sell one or two medicines as specific remedies for certain diseases. I have been unable to ascertain how far these charges are founded; but supposing they were, would this conduct on the part of Hahnemann militate against his fitness to discover the true law of the healing art? He was poor, he had to procure bread for his family, and he may have momentarily yielded to the weakness of regarding the products of his genius as a marketable offset against the poverty which had fallen to his lot. The apostle, whom the Saviour addressed as the rock upon which he would build the foundations of his eternal Church, perjured himself in the ante-chamber of Caïphas, by denying the Master in whose service he afterwards suffered an infamous and horrible death. Gentlemen, if there is a meanness on God's earth which I despise more than any other, it is the canting hypocrisy and the arrogant self-sufficiency of professional men. Behold by whom the ranks of the medical profession are filled! God be praised, we can boast of a few thoughtful, honest, liberal-minded men, who love truth more than a creed, and who would rather serve the sick than sordid interest or hollow-hearted ambition; but what, besides their parchments, entitles a majority of medical practitioners to their seats in the council-chambers of medicine? Where is the ever-active ambition for the good of man, the ever-aspiring love of progress, the comprehensive liberality of thought and feeling, that distinguish the good Samaritan, among us? To hear such a man as Hahnemann, the gifted son of Heaven, whom the wise and good Hufeland delighted to honor as a friend and brother, traduced by the brainless multitude of the common leechers and calomel-venders, or by the arrogant pedants who fill professors' chairs in allopathic colleges—men who, under cover of their parchments, and the semblance of ethical morality, permit themselves to practice the most cruel deceptions and extortions upon their patients,—is enough to make an honest man's blood boil with indignation. May God have mercy upon their nameless frames, when the memory of Hahnemann shall be wreathed in the temple of Immortality with the homage of a redeemed humanity!

Homœopathy was ushered into the world an infant giant, turg-

escent with the new life. At the very threshold of his discovery I request you to identify yourselves with the position and the mind of Hahnemann. What was it that flashed through his mind when he beheld the new truth? What was that one glimpse, that one inspiring thought, that inmost revelation of genius which was as yet unfettered by the chains of words, and emerged from the chambers of his mind like a shapeless consciousness, a vague aspiration, if you please, before the understanding had time to recover from its surprise and examine the quality of this instantaneous unfolding of thought? Gentlemen, it is because the followers of Hahnemann have failed in grasping the nature of that inmost perception, that the heavenly science which he was commissioned to announce to the world, has been misapprehended by some of her earliest apostles, and has been developed into channels that will require a thorough purification before the healing powers of their waters can be commended to the sick with uniform confidence in all curable diseases.

Behold Hahnemann in the presence of the new truth; its inmost, ethereal essence floating before his mental vision like a wavelet of transcendent light. What was it that this focus of revealing brightness conveyed to his startled reason? Why, it was simply this: that there is no essential difference between the principle of disease and the principle of the drug. Be disease what it may, a purely physiological disturbance as Broussais would have it, an effect without a cause as it were; or the result of some morbific agent acting upon the living tissues as a subverter of their functional equilibrium: the drug-action must not only be analogous to it, but must meet it from beginning to end, must be its exact counterpart, a sort of framework into which the essential principle of disease will fit as its own home and orderly arrangement, and which it will most gladly accept in the place of opposing organism, which is the legitimate sphere of harmonious and constructive, instead of discordant and destructive forces. Gentlemen, it is this intellectual perception of the essential oneness of the morbific principle and the drug-force that quivered through Hahnemann's mind when he beheld the first rising of the new sun on the distant horizon of truth. In this one universal thought you grasp the very spirit of Homœopathy; in this one thought she has her being; this relation of harmonious oneness between the drug and the disease is the absolute, the inevitable condition of every therapeutic cure.

Gentlemen, the letter killeth. It might have been well for Homœopathy if the spiritual perception which had been enkindled in Hahnemann's mind, could have expanded into symbolic speech of a corresponding order. Would that we could have witnessed and understood the silent communing between the Master's soul and the holy presence that came to him in those inspiring moments. This has not been our privilege, and we have to gather our knowledge of the inmost workings of his mind from the printed record which he has left behind him. So soon as Hahnemann confided his inmost thoughts to words, he exposed them to the danger of being misapprehended by those whose intuitive vision of the truth was

clogged by the coarse and clouded understanding. And who can tell how far, in Hahnemann's own case, the effort to analyze and to give definite shape and utterance to the new truth which shone into his mind from the bosom of the Infinite, may have diverted the quivering ray from its true course into a series of developments more or less tainted by the peculiarities of his mental constitution and the fallacies which, to a greater or less extent, are inherent in every finite mind? Hahnemann's position at the time when the great truth of Homœopathy flashed upon his mind, was a very peculiar one. He was like a great chieftain marshaling his forces against an enemy, who has fortified his camp with all the contrivances that human cunning can suggest; an offensive as well as a defensive position. Hahnemann conducted this war of extermination with merciless energy. He engaged in the combat with the determination of crushing the enemy as a monster of wickedness and falsehood. What else could be expected of a spirit which, like his, loved truth and loathed the systems that had been playing foot-ball with suffering humanity for thousands of years? Medical science was utterly depraved; it had to be wiped out; baseless theories and gross materialism were its component parts; the little wheat contained in such an immense quantity of chaff, was hardly worth preserving; *Materia Medica, Therapeutics, Pathology* became a mass of ruins, and the flag *similia similibus* floated over the enemy's camp.

Similia similibus was the motto upon the escutcheon of the new truth. Hahnemann, I have no doubt, understood himself perfectly in thus formulating his great discovery. Having destroyed the enemy's fastnesses, he built up his own works, cementing the whole fabric into a coherent system under the name of Homœopathy. The principles of this system are explained in the *Organon*. This great synthesis constitutes the defensive works of Hahnemann's discovery. They have been assailed with all the weapons which sarcasm, sophistical cunning and material science could furnish. That these works must guard some precious treasure, is evident from the fact that no regulars ever assemble in convention without flinging a little of their dust at Hahnemann or his discovery. Even at the recent convention of apothecaries in Washington, Professor Guthrie of New York, in his address, alluded to Homœopathy as an infinitesimal humbug, which must undoubtedly appear a great improvement on former insults of this kind, if we consider that Homœopathy has always been represented as a humbug of monstrous proportions, and that infinitesimal, in the minds of her defamers, means infinitesimally small.

To us the formula *similia similibus* which embodied a luminous truth to Hahnemann's mind, presents itself more or less as a mystic symbol which, as paraphrased by its author, means, that diseases can only be cured by remedial agents which produce in the animal economy, while in a state of health, conditions resembling in all respects the natural disturbance. Hahnemann believed in diseases; but he likewise believed that the essence of diseases would ever be an inscrutable mystery to the finite understanding and that all that

we shall ever know of diseases, is the manner in which they appear to the senses as an aggregate of phenomena. The morbific force manifests itself to us by its effects on the living organism; these effects are our therapeutic indications, to remove which we have to operate with drugs that produce effects of an exactly similar order upon the tissues in health.

To an unsophisticated mind, this doctrine, thus expressed with a certain generous vagueness, would seem to embody a beautiful and saving truth, nor is it probable that it would ever have been assailed with one tithe of the fierce bitterness and venomous satire which have sought to crush the life out of it, if the practical developments which were given to it by Hahnemann and more particularly by his earlier disciples, had not been mixed up with a mass of unimportant, pedantic details that were not only shocking to the universal sense of the profession, but threatened to hide the new light under a bushel. The influence which the irresistible weight of circumstances had upon Hahnemann's mind, was not appreciated by his disciples. If the great reformer denounced the absurdities of pathological theories and therapeutic methods with intelligence and power, his disciples, feeling secure under the wings of his genius, saw fit to despise the very idea of pathology; in the place of the luminous intuitions with which Hahnemann determined the character of a given disease, and the specific adaptation of this, that or the other drug to its essential nature, they had to content themselves with a sterile comparison of the symptoms of the disease with the symptoms of the then known drugs, in order to effect by such purely external juxtapositions of morbid phenomena the selection of a remedial agent whose homœopathicity to the existing case was determined by the numerical proportions of its symptomatic similarities. The shape which the science of Homœopathy took in these earlier periods of her existence, seemed so contrary to reason that even the good and wise Hufeland who had generously opened the columns of his influential journal to an exposition of Hahnemann's doctrines, saw fit to undertake a refutation of some of his positions.

Some of Hahnemann's illustrations of homœopathic action which have been put forth as perfect clinchers in all popular discussions on Homœopathy, evidence the beautiful delicacy of the physiological adjustments of the living organism, rather than the homœopathic relation of such remedial measures to the functional disturbance. The cure of a burn by the application of heat, and the restoration of a frozen limb by means of cold, are physiological rather than therapeutic processes, essentially of the same order as the restoration of a man who is dying with hunger, by means of the smallest quantities of nourishment, or the restoration of a man who is dying with thirst, by means of small quantities of liquid. To the eye that has been operated on for cataract, we measure out light very gradually; to the stomach that has been deprived of food until its vital energies are nearly exhausted, we administer food within restorative limits, commencing perhaps with a few drops of wine or a teaspoonful of broth. If we were to meet a pilgrim in the desert, dying with thirst, would we inundate his stomach with a bucketful of water? The

mucous membranes being exhausted, would not the feeble flicker of vitality become extinct, if the prostrated brain were called upon to effect the absorption of such a disproportionate mass of liquid?

A similar physiological caution is required in the treatment of frozen limbs. If we were to expose them to the ordinary heat of a stove, we should soon bring about decomposition of the injured parts; hence we administer caloric within conservative or rather restorative limits, first, as much of it as is contained in snow, ice or frozen sour-kraut, and gradually increasing the quantity as the vital action becomes strengthened.

In the case of burns the opposite process takes place. If we were to plunge a burnt limb into ice-water, we should soon destroy it; hence we abstract caloric very gradually, imperceptibly at first by applying heated alcohol, spirits of turpentine or similar agents which contain a sufficient amount of cooling principles to quicken the feeble reaction of the deeply-wounded vitality of the part.

Upon similar grounds we remove the pain of a simple burn by exposing the part to the heat of a stove or to the flame of a candle. It is not the hot stove or the burning candle that effects a cure in such cases; the excess of caloric is abstracted by the cooling influence of the surrounding atmosphere, which has to be tempered by the proximity of heat; else the pain would increase in consequence of the disproportionate amount of vital reaction which the decomposing tendencies of the atmospheric oxygen might excite in the injured part. These, friends, are physiological processes, which Homœopathy has no legitimate right to offer as illustrations of the law "*similia similibus curantur*."

False issues were raised in the bosom of the Homœopathic School. Medicine is both a science and an art. The science was speedily overlooked in the midst of the multifarious claims, explanations, suggestions with which the homœopathic artist filled their journals. By such writers as Hering and Boenninghausen, the most fanciful and baseless speculations were dignified with the term "law." The most childish verbiage about right, left and cross symptoms, upwards and downwards, vertical, horizontal and diagonal action of drugs, and a mass of kindred balderdash was put forth by these and other writers of the Homœopathic School as the solemn dictate of Nature.

Moreover every trifling sensation became a symptom. After Hahnemann had published his great work entitled "Materia Medica Pura," which history will revere as a monument of careful and reliable experimentation, a perfect symptomania took possession of the self-constituted leaders of our School. At that time Hahnemann had already grown grey in the midst of his triumphant labors, and he cannot justly be held responsible for the theoretical extravagances of his disciples. The Materia Medica was flooded with a perfect deluge of symptoms which would have dishonored and destroyed any medical doctrine that was not founded upon the rock of eternal truth. And materials have been crowded into it that must seem disgusting to every pure-minded man. *Cimex lectularius* and *pediculus*, the bed-bug and the louse; Gentlemen, if we cannot cure

diseases without such materials, my advice is, let us exterminate the materials, and leave the cure to nature.

Things could not well go on in this direction without exciting a powerful reaction against the theoretical assumptions of Boenninghausen, Gross and other writers of that time. We now enter upon the

TRANSITION PERIOD

of Homœopathy. One of the first men who raised his voice against the then existing fancy-sketches of the homœopathic symptom-fabric was the medical counsellor Dr. Rau, a man of the highest professional standing, and of consummate judgment, education and experience. In his *Organon*, of which I furnished an English translation some ten years ago, he vindicates medical science with a full knowledge of its legitimate claims. A band of noble minds soon united in upholding the great cause of medical truth. Griesselich published his *Hygea*, and the best thinkers of the Homœopathic School became contributors to its pages. Pathology, therapeutics and medical common sense had again a representative in our midst. The symptom-doctors opened fire upon the impertinent intruders in isolated pamphlets as well as in their regular publications. Hering, who had virtually denied the specific character of diseases, and had taught as one of his self-styled laws, the childish absurdity, "that any disease may be cured with any drug," conceived such a bitter hatred against Griesselich, that even after the death of the lamented reformer, he could not refrain, in a scurrilous publication entitled "*Hauhecheln*," from alluding to this noble-minded thinker in common and unjust language.

The withering pages where Griesselich brushes away the flimsy cobwebs of his opponents, constitute some of the most brilliant and instructive chapters in the literature of our school. Thanks to the efforts of Griesselich and his friends, the student of Homœopathy, whom the quicksands of an unmeaning symptomism had plunged into an abyss of doubt and uncertainties, again found himself placed upon solid ground, where he might cast the anchor of hope. Neither the nosological empiricism which Hahnemann had so justly rebuked, nor the fantastic and truth-destroying symptomism which the dictatorial triumvirate of Boenninghausen, Hering and Jahr sought to substitute in its place, found favor with the writers of the *Hygea*. With every proper feeling of reverence for the noble old man whose genius had awakened this new longing for truth in their souls, they subjected his doctrines to the most rigid examination; they repudiated the idolatrous man-worship, to which the triumvirate and their followers seemed addicted; they proclaimed the doctrine that diseases are essential modes or conditions of existence, which are just as immutable as the physiological functions of the organism, and of which the symptoms are manifestations full of meaning to the intelligent observer.

What a change in this dreary wilderness of symptoms, which the triumvirate had been in the habit of arranging into unstable and

illogical groups, without any regard to their internal relationship and fitness, simply in accordance with certain arbitrary and ridiculous notions of up and down, right and left, backwards and forwards, crosswise and otherwise. Symptoms ceased to be hieroglyphic symbols ; they became speaking witnesses of an abnormal, but essential condition of the organism, upon which their individual quality and their general relation to each other depended.

Granted that the inmost essence of diseases will forever remain an inscrutable mystery—although such a doctrine seems to me to imply an uncalled-for and utterly gratuitous interference with the rights of human reason—nevertheless, these abnormal conditions of the organism are just as accessible to the scalpel of inquiry and observation as the normal physiological states of our frame. We certainly may know as much of disease as is needful for us to know in order to effect a cure by therapeutic means, in accordance with some definite, consistent, uniformly-true method of treatment. Hence, whatever may tend to shed light on the causes, course and terminations of a disease, belongs to the domain of human thought and observation. Hence, again, the study and analysis of post-mortem changes may become useful and even highly important means of diagnosis. And hence we derive the consoling conviction that the researches of our contemporaries, in the departments of physiological chemistry and pathological anatomy, have not been love's labor lost, but may be turned to excellent account by men who are in possession of an universal principle of cure.

Gentlemen, the writers of the specific school, which offers the only just and legitimate conception of Homœopathy, have shown us the problem that we have to solve : A disease being given, to determine the character, the probable course and termination of the disease, and to select the remedial agent that shall meet it at all points, as its natural, direct or specific neutralizer. We shall revert to this subject in our last division of this discourse.

If the fossil period of Homœopathy had been distinguished by the most lamentable misconceptions and positive perversions of her spirit, the specific school became no less tainted with the most woeful absurdities. Griesselich had departed, and the Hygea had become defunct. The lucid and eminently philosophical teachings of this journal no longer stimulated the vital currents of scientific Homœopathy. The symptom-school had repudiated the validity of pathological lesions as homœopathic indications, with an unaccountable and utterly unreasonable stubbornness. In endeavoring to correct the errors of pathology, the adherents of this school expelled both truth and falsehood. They drove out one devil, but seven other devils took possession of the premises. They ostracised the names of diseases which had become household words among the people. Instead of calling a thing pneumonia or inflammation of the lungs, by which every honest-minded and unprejudiced physician understands a condition of the lungs characterised by morbid phenomena of a definite and more or less specific order, constituting an unitary complex of disturbed functions, subject to well-known, orderly changes and characteristic terminations, we were told that this gross

nosologism is incompatible with the dignity of Homœopathy. We were told to take a record of the symptoms, and to individualize, as it was termed, every case of disease, by filling a whole sheet of foolscap with the subjective sensations of the patient.

The whole past of pathology was flung in the dust. The Hippocratic school which had made the development, relation and termination of morbid phenomena an object of the closest scrutiny and observation, was theoretically ignored as unavailable; the great page of Medicine was a blank which henceforth had to be filled with the ten thousand jerkings, twitchings, prickings, spots, pimples and insignificant nothings that our symptom-hunters have crowded and keep crowding into our *Materia Medica* without order, without any diagnostic acumen, without any reference to those fixed and immutable pathological conditions which have marked the pages of human history with the characters of one, uniform, identical language of woe.

If there be unity in Nature any where, it is to be found in pathology. Study disease in China or among the aborigines of our continent, under the bright sky of a southern sun, or among the snow-clad plains of the poles; you will find it every where exhibit the same characteristic phenomena and obey the same laws of development, save accidental differences which the modifying influences of climate and mode of life may impress upon it, without in the least affecting its essential characteristics. A pneumonia in Greenland is the same disease as a pneumonia in Naples, and the syphilis of a Chinese requires the same treatment as the syphilis of the West Indies.

This consoling unity of the principle of disease, without which we could never expect to arrive at a true Science of Therapeutics, we are to fling to the winds; this fixedness and immutability which has characterised disease from the primeval ages of the world to the present day, we are to repudiate as a scholastic chimera; these grand divisions of disease which Infinite Wisdom has set up in the very frame-work of Nature in order to render the eternal Scourge amenable to the tribunal of human reason and subject to the control of those specific agents which the hand of Infinite Love has scattered along the path of suffering man: we are to ignore, and accept in their stead the baseless, planless, arbitrary, illogical, indefinite, incoherent, unreliable and ever-changing combinations which the symptom-school would fain have us consider as the consummation of therapeutic wisdom.

It would be well for humanity, if the professional sense and the common sense of an unsophisticated, non-professional man, remained essentially the same. Many of the theoretical absurdities which creep into the medical schools might then be avoided, and man might be spared untold suffering, to which the dangerous practices that false theories so frequently suggest, give rise. But by some sad fatality the study of a profession, and more particularly perhaps of the medical profession, instead of developing and fortifying common sense, seems to have a tendency to bias the judgment, to obscure the intuitions of reason, and to entangle the mind in a maze of sophisms which, by habit and interest, finally become a second nature.

If a layman of common sense, speaks of pleurisy as a disease, he does not mean that the pathological lesion of the pleura, the effusion into the pleural sac, the stitching pain and acute soreness in the side, the panting respiration, the tearing cough, the bloody expectoration, the fever, headache, flushed face, coated and inflamed tongue, and the various consensual symptoms are the disease, but simply the effect of disease. By an authorized abuse of language, and for the sake of abbreviating the matter; we designate these pathological changes and conditions as the disease. Such incorrect forms of speech may save a good many circumlocutions and fatiguing definitions, and they are perfectly harmless, as long as they are not mistaken for an expression of the truth.

There is no harm in saying: the sun rises or sets; these customary expressions, although implying a radical falsehood, are perfectly compatible with the most rigid calculations of astronomy. But, if we would build a theory of the starry heavens upon these illusory phenomena, the whole science of astronomy would become perverted. In medicine, a great many forms of speech are current among the people, which would do no harm, if they were not made the basis of a theory and corresponding practice.

The most popular error in medicine is, to speak of a pathological lesion as a disease. If the lungs are inflamed, the common man calls that inflammation a disease. The professional physician who ought to know better, has been beguiled into accepting these popular definitions as the genuine truth, and erecting upon such false theories a system of treatment fraught with danger, mischief and suffering.

In order to remove the effused serum from the pleural cavity, he applies a blister to the side, for the purpose of drawing the fluid out. This is but too often the vulgar explanation of such a proceeding. Knowing that, in pleurisy, the capillaries are injected, he applies leeches to the side of the thorax, in order to remove the accumulated blood which he considers as the cause of the inflammation. It seems incredible that physicians should entertain, and act in accordance with, such absurd notions; but pathology has been full of such illusions.

Hahnemann repudiated the doctrine of pathological lesions as a fruitful source of deceptions. Yet, the study and analysis of pathological changes after death, seem to exercise a powerful attraction on the most gifted medical minds. Why is this? Why should a man like Rokitansky be willing to spend his life among cadavers, amid the ruins of the dissecting-room? Certainly not to act the part of an intellectual hod-carrier, but because he honestly fancies that these dissections and microscopical examinations of diseased organs may lead him to a more accurate and more intimate knowledge of the nature of disease. The method may be faulty, but the aim is noble, and the arduous labors of such a man are eminently deserving of the commendations of our school.

Only let us guard against repeating the mistakes of the old-fashioned empirical nosologism, and connecting mere names of diseases with remedial agents in the fatal bonds of an indissoluble

union. If we say that Phosphorus is a remedy for pneumonia, or Bryonia for rheumatism, let us associate with these technical names, definite abnormal states, with which the Phosphorus and Bryonia-action, corresponds both in essence and in form. If this course had been uniformly pursued by the specific school, the dangerous extravagance of regarding certain remedies as absolute specifics for certain general disorders, such as Arsenic for typhus abdominalis, Phosphorus for pneumonia, Pulsatilla for amenorrhœa, would have been avoided, and the specific homœopathic relation of a drug to a disease, would have been understood to mean what it really does mean in nature : that a certain abnormal state of the organism can be directly met by only one remedy, in the same sense as that there is but one straight line from one point to another.

Thirty years after the publication of Hahnemann's Organon, the Homœopathic School had undergone considerable modifications, owing to the persevering and eminently successful efforts of Griesselich, Schröen, Arnold, and a host of other writers and practitioners of this stamp, to elevate the scientific character of Homœopathy, and to expound her principles as natural laws, independently of tradition and authority. One of the most brilliant and philosophical works of that period, where the connection of homœopathic therapeutics with psychology, physiology and pathology, is shown with great force and originality of thought, was published by Dr. Koch, of Stuttgart, who is now residing and practising among us.

The adherents of a purely technical symptomism, had dwindled down to a very small number. Homœopathic physicians had discovered that, under the guidance of their therapeutic law, the facts of pathology might be converted into beacon-lights as it were, pointing out to the helmsman, to whose watchful care some patient had confided his frail bark, a safe entrance into the haven of convalescence. Broussais, who had defined a symptom as "the cry of a suffering organ," spoke an intelligible language to the physicians of our school. The symptom was no longer a sensation without quality, but a speaking witness of some peculiar, characteristic, or we might say, specific disease, an element of an unitary group, to all whose other elements it was related by virtue of an essential identity, and from which it only differed in appearance, in consequence of the functional and structural differences of the affected organ, tissue or system. The contempt which the regular physicians, as they self-complacently style themselves, had experienced for homœopathic practitioners, gave place, in Germany at least, to considerate treatment. In the writings of the opposition press, they are frequently alluded to as "our respected colleagues." This change of tone was not the result of a compromise, but of actual conquest. Some of the most distinguished Professors of Medicine in Germany, admit that there is a good deal in Homœopathy which may be made available ; they admit that their poor patients have been physicked too much, and that their prescriptions are unreasonably complicated ; they even go so far as to ransack our *Materia Medica*, and to appropriate some of our drugs, without it is true, being always very particular in regard to mentioning the source whence

they are derived. Professor Schoenlein, of Berlin, recommends Pulsatilla for menstrual suppression in doses of one-sixteenth of a grain.

Previous to the thorough discussion which the doctrines of Hahnemann underwent in the columns of the *Hygea*, the infinitesimal globule had been considered as an indispensable accompaniment, a logical and inevitable result of the homœopathic law. This opinion which, if allowed to prevail in an absolute sense, might have led to injurious and perhaps fatal mistakes in practice, was tempered, through the efforts of the *Hygea*, with a suitable admixture of belief in the homœopathicity and curative adaptation of larger doses of the remedial agent. Even the tinctures of such drugs as Pulsatilla, Aconite, Belladonna, Nux Vomica, and the lower triturations of Mercury, Sulphur, Arsenic and other agents, were not only used with signal advantage, but were found to be equal, if not superior, to the attenuations in a number of cases.

The bugbear of homœopathic aggravations had likewise been stripped of its terrors. This doctrine was a logical consequence of Hahnemann's peculiar mode of explaining the operation of homœopathic agents, and therefore liable to modifications just so far as these explanations might require to be modified. It was found that, in many cases, the natural development of the morbid phenomena had been mistaken for a medicinal aggravation, and that the subsequent relief was a natural subsidence of the pain, and by no means owing to an organic reaction against the primary action of the drug. Thus one stumbling-block after another was removed, which had been in the way of a calm examination of the tenets of our school; the number of sober-minded homœopathic practitioners increased from year to year; every fact in therapeutics and pathology, of which Homœopathy could justly and usefully avail herself, was incorporated in her statute-book, and the day seemed to have dawned when the regenerating influence of the homœopathic law would be felt in the whole domain of medical science.

Gentlemen, the time will come when the law *similia similibus* shall whisper accents of wisdom in every council-chamber of our opponents; but we should not attempt to obtain this influence by an abandonment of principle. It is strange that in our own country, where Homœopathy is rushing onward like a mighty river in her triumphant course, her crystal purity should be contaminated by the mischievous folly of some of her pretended advocates.

Some of the writers in the North American Homœopathic Journal promulgate doctrines which every philosophical thinker of our school must regard as perversions of the very principle which constitutes the corner-stone of homœopathic therapeutics. We do not hold such men as Marcy and Holcombe responsible for the teachings of their co-editor, Dr. Peters, but why do they sanction his sophistry by their silence? The physiologism of Broussais, the iatro-chemistry of Liebig, the humorism of Boerhaave, the empiricism of Rademacher, all the medical absurdities of the present and past centuries, are mixed up by Dr. Peters with the facts of Homœopathy, in that species of eclecticism which Troussseau and Pidoux condemn as "a

source from which emanates the nothingness of chaos, and which, proscribing all unity of method, has led to the numerical system, the last cloak of sceptical weakness."

Is it proper for a homœopathic practitioner to blow hot and cold in the same breath, and to swear by any kind of treatment that folly, pride and reckless caprice may suggest? If the homœopathic law of cure be not an universal principle, capable of being defined and applied with scientific precision, why affect the name of homœopathic? Is not this, trifling with the sacred things of God and humanity? The abominable absurdities which are taught in the North American Journal are so glaring, that it may not be out of place to mention a few of them.

In an article on fatty diseases of the heart, Dr. Peters proposes to get rid of the fat by deluging the stomach with liquor potassa. A pint, says he, will dissolve several pounds of it. No more beautiful illustration of iatro-chemistry could be found in the whole range of medical literature.

If you adopt physiologism in one instance, why not be consistent? Why not stimulate the liver with your calomel, or narcotise the brain with opium? Gentlemen, we may feel disposed to excuse the illusions of physiologism, for the sake of the consistency with which it was taught by the distinguished Professor at the Val de Grace, with an eloquence and a brilliancy of genius that fascinated the medical world of Paris, and unfortunately was backed by a power of specious logic, and a justness and depth of criticism, which swept the medical horizon like a meteor of dazzling splendor. But to see Hahnemann chained to the car of Broussais, must excite a feeling of pity and contempt in the heart of every clear-headed homœopathic physician, against these shallow attempts to fish pure pearls in muddy waters.

Who can read a paragraph like the following in a professedly homœopathic journal without a feeling of bitter disappointment and disgust: "Acids prevent the digestion of, and remove fat; a Spanish general who was enormously corpulent, is said to have removed the fat so rapidly by drinking large quantities of vinegar, that he could wrap the loose skin around him like a cloak; another case was promptly cured by Nitric acid; yet when Nitric acid is made to act on fibrin apparently deprived of its fat, an oily substance is disengaged; and during the action of Nitric acid on starch, an oily matter is set free. The best time to take acids, to prevent fatness, is before and during meals. Alkalies, such as Soda and Potassa cure adiposis in a different way, they cause the fat to be re-absorbed from the fat-cells, then combine with it to form a soap or emulsion, after which it is burnt up with oxygen, as a calorific element; the best time to take alkalies to remove corpulency, is from four to six hours after meals; if taken with, or shortly after food, they will solve or saponify all the oil and fat in the food, favor its absorption and appropriation." Liebig teaching Homœopathy; as well might we appoint a rabid wolf the shepherd of a flock.

Dr. Peters seems to have a peculiar fondness for the iatro-chemical treatment of diseases. Speaking of the iodide of potash, he

says: "The most remarkable of its effects are a rapid and very considerable increase of the urine, and what is quite remarkable is, that gradually the uric acid sediments entirely disappear, while those of the ammonia-phosphate of ammonia decidedly increase. This effect is still more apt to occur from large doses of the iodide of starch and iron. Here we would seem to have a truly homœopathic remedy to the *Phosphatic Lithiasis*." Liebig again! This looks like science, but let me tell you that such teachings constitute a most woeful perversion of science. How does the iodide of potash remove the uric acid crystals? By virtue of its dynamic action? But Lehmann tells us that most of the soluble alkaline salts, such as the nitrate of potash, the iodide of potassium, the alkaline carbonates, etc., are found unchanged in the urine. Hence, so far as therapeutic purposes are concerned, we might as well mix these substances with the urinary excretions in the bed-chamber instead of introducing them into the living organism.

If the North American Homœopathic Journal were not read by a large number of physicians and students, we might pass these crudities over in silence as the silly twaddle of a thoughtless youth who, parrot-fashion, repeats what he hears without comprehending its meaning, or who likes to make parade of a little science that seems as indigestible to his intellectual stomach as solid beef would be to the stomach of a babe. But the best interests of Homœopathy are confided to our care, and when I see them dragged through the mire of a most fallacious materialism, I fulfil a sacred duty, as a teacher of the rising generation of physicians, in raising my voice, feeble though it may be, against these abominable profanations of truth.

The doctrines which I here repudiate, are not the result of a passing indiscretion; they are the offspring of false principles and of a misapprehension of the very spirit of Hahnemann's own teaching. And what is worse, they are engrafted upon the Code of Homœopathy as genuine doctrines; they are recorded in, and therefore must be supposed to have the sanction of, a professedly homœopathic journal distinguished for the ability, sound learning and devotion of its editors and contributors. Gentlemen, in defending truth, we must not mince matters; we must speak out plainly and manfully. Honesty and rigorous analysis are our sacred right and duty.

Let me show you to what lamentable and dangerous mistakes the hyper-materialism of Dr. Peters and his followers, if he have any, leads in practice. Speaking of *Aethusa Cynapium*, and Noack's recommendation of this drug for abdominal typhus, the doctor goes on to say: "But the most essential part in typhoid fever is the peculiar change in the blood, this consists in a diminution of the fibrin and an increase of the carbonated salts, especially of carbonate of soda. Numerous experiments have shown that in animals which have for a long time been submitted to the excessive use of alkalies, the blood becomes destitute of fibrin and rich in the carbonated alkalies; hence the alkalies are homœopathic to typhoid fever, and the acids, antipathic."

Now I ask, in the name of common sense, what have these phe-

nomena to do with the homœopathicity of the carbonate of soda to typhus? Is not this change in the constitution of the blood effected by an endosmotic process of absorption? Is there the remotest analogy between the cerebral symptoms accompanying this change of the blood, and the pathognomonic symptoms of typhus? How will you determine the homœopathicity of the alkali to typhus in a given case? Will you first draw a pint of blood from the patient and then make a chemical analysis of it, in order to ascertain the relative amount of fibrin and the presence of the carbonate of soda? How absurd, and what an uncertain basis for the selection of a drug! Lehmann tells us that "it appears, from the most recent analysis of Becquerel and Rodier, that the amount of fibrin may vary considerably in the same group of diseases, in one case rising above, and in another falling below, the mean number." Is it possible that Homœopathy has to seek refuge in such miserable fallacies? Sulphuric acid is recommended for black vomit, because, in a case of poisoning with sulphuric acid, the acid corrodes and blackens the mucous coat of the stomach; these shreds of chemically blackened mucus are considered as homœopathic to black vomit, and a clever practitioner like Dr. Holcombe, permits himself, on the recommendation of Dr. Peters, to use sulphuric acid in this stage of yellow fever.

Gentlemen, if I seem to you severe in my condemnation of these mischievous teachings and practices, it is because I am pained in my very soul, to see the divine truth of our doctrine sacrificed to vulgar and deceptive materialism. Alkalies are homœopathic, acids are antipathetic to typhus. What is the inexperienced student of Homœopathy to understand by this disgusting twaddle? Is he to understand that alkalies will cure typhus and that acids will not? or that either may be used indiscriminately? If so, by what law is he to determine the curative fitness of these respective agents in determinate cases? What is left for him to fall back upon, but a baseless and most treacherous empiricism, unbecoming a rational mind, and utterly at variance with the divine prerogative of man to investigate the first principles of science, and to realize in his own humble sphere the order and living harmony, which constitute the matchless and imperishable beauty of God's nature.

We are standing on the threshold of the future. The

PROPHETIC PERIOD

of Homœopathy has dawned upon us. A spirit of inquiry is abroad, that will sweep out of existence both the hyper-symptomism of the past and the hyper-materialism of the present; a spirit of inquiry that will develop Homœopathy into an art based upon the clearly comprehended and universally admitted facts of science. The medical age is travelling towards Homœopathy, though with their seeing eyes they see not, and with their hearing ears they hear not. The spirit of God is hovering over the dark waters of Medical Chaos, creating order and harmony out of the confused elements which the

struggling genius of physicians has scattered about on the vast plain of Therapeutics. Homœopathy is fast reforming the old abuses and modifying the theories of the past. In the most classical work on Therapeutics in France, the sixth edition of which was published a few months ago, I mean the elaborate treatise of Troussseau and Pidoux, the doctrines of the Organon are subjected to a most rigid, but very fair criticism. In an introductory chapter of some hundred pages, thirty are devoted to Hahnemann.

Even our globules have been adopted by alloëopathic practitioners. In the late Convention of Apothecaries held in the city of Washington, Mr. Delluc, of New York, presented a report on what he terms saccharides and sugar-granules, which he recommends strongly as more suitable and agreeable vehicles for the administration of drugs. The report was referred to a committee, and the saccharides will no doubt be incorporated in the body of alloëopathic pharmaceutics.

"The wind bloweth whither it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof; but canst not tell whence it cometh, nor whither it goeth." Yes, the old wreck of Medicine is drifting towards Homœopathy. The people are tired of being physicked to death, and physicians are compelled to treat human nature with respect. Satire is repudiated by the most distinguished opponents of Homœopathy as an unworthy weapon. "We do not belong to the party of those," write Troussseau and Pidoux, "who fancy they have done with Hahnemann, after invoking Arago's authority to prove that the decillionth part of a grain is proportioned to a whole grain, as an atom which is invisible to the naked eye, is to the bulk of the sun. Assuredly, the quantity of the pestilential, or small-pox miasm, which is required to destroy a man, is exceedingly small, and we are not aware whether Arago has ever endeavored to find out the relative weight or volume of this fractional miasm." They even admit that, if it "be true, as Hahnemann asserts, that disease is an alteration of the immaterial vital principle in us, and that the medicine which acts upon this immaterial vital principle, must do so by properties of the same order; the quantity of the dose may easily become infinitesimally small."

Why then, it may be asked, are these gentlemen opposed to Homœopathy? Why do they reject or find fault with almost every existing medical doctrine, and yet continue the abuses of the old methods of treatment? Evidently for various reasons, the principal of which is, that they labor under an honest misapprehension of the teachings of Hahnemann, arising in a measure from their incompleteness and from Hahnemann's unqualified opposition to the medical theories and practices of the past. They designate their method as the *substitutive method*, by which they understand the process of effecting a cure, by substituting one disease for another. Theirs is not so much a new method, as a new mode of explaining the phenomena of counter-irritation. A cure of ophthalmia, by means of the application of a solution of the nitrate of silver to the inflamed eye, is the result of a substitution of an artificial inflammation for the natural disease.

This seems, in reality, Hahnemann's explanation of the operation of homœopathic agents. The artificial disease substitutes itself for the natural malady, by virtue of its superior, more specific intensity. But strange to say, this very simple explanation has been woefully misunderstood by Hahnemann's opponents, as well as by some of his leading disciples.

Every disease constitutes a trinity of facts: 1. The cause which constitutes the essential principle of the disease; 2. The pathological lesion or derangement, and 3d, the symptomatic indications. Can you conceive of a single act which is not the result of a three-fold order of principles? Does not every act imply a moving cause, a thing moved, and a method or mode of motion? So does every disease imply the existence of a morbid principle or force, a corresponding derangement of the physiological functions, and a series of phenomena by which this derangement manifests itself to the sentient understanding.

What now does Hahnemann, who never mistook a pathological lesion for the essential morbid force, mean when he says that the homœopathic remedial agent effects a cure by virtue of its superior intensity? Why, he simply means, that the relation existing between the remedial agent and the essential morbid force, is of a more specific nature, and therefore more intense, than the relation existing between the morbid force and the physiological organism, and that this force will therefore be induced, by a natural process of affinity, to relinquish the organism and unite itself with the remedial agent, which possesses the power to *externalize*, if I may use this expression, the internal disease, by amalgamating it as it were with its own molecules, and thus reducing it to such a condition of inferiority to the vital reaction as must result in the restoration of health. If Hahnemann had not meant this, he would have taught an absurdity, and Hahnemann was not the man to teach foolish things.

Professor Troussseau and the symptomists have done Hahnemann equal injustice in opposite directions; Troussseau by accusing Hahnemann of contenting himself with combating the essential, immaterial, dynamic, morbid cause, and the symptomists by attributing to him the absurd doctrine, that symptoms may be treated as abstract and independent entities as it were, without referring them to a pathological lesion as their fountain-head. Hahnemann knew full well that in every disease the physiological functions of the organism are deranged in a peculiar, specific manner; but when he speaks of the substitutive action of homœopathic remedial agents, he does not understand it in the same sense as the physiological school, of which Troussseau is one of the leading oracles, understands this doctrine. He certainly does not mean that in order to cure a natural inflammation, we must absorb it by exciting a more intense artificial inflammation, but he does teach that the character of the pathological lesion determines the meaning of the symptoms, and the choice of a remedial agent, and that a remedial agent, thus selected in accordance with the symptoms, and with specific reference to the pathological disorder, will act directly upon the morbid force by

virtue of an inmost and therefore superior affinity, without creating a perceptible artificial disturbance of the physiological organism.

Gentlemen, I look upon a proper comprehension of the homœopathic law as the highest effort of reason. It can hardly be expected that an allopathic physician, whose mind is wedded to the fallacies of materialism, should be able to analyze the meaning of *similia similibus* with that nicety of perception without which any heavenly truth remains either inaccessible to the human mind, or hidden in the fog of scepticism and misapprehension. Rousseau who is a distinguished Professor in the Medical School of Paris, a good and honest man, of gifted intellect and not afraid of progressive ideas, does not comprehend Hahnemann. Hence his arguments against Homœopathy leave the latter invulnerable and may be turned against his own position with terrible effect.

"Because an artificial morbid action seems to cure in many cases, a natural morbid action by substituting itself in the place of the latter, after which the former rapidly disappears of itself, we must not conclude that this curative effect is due to the similarity of the artificial to the natural disease. Substitution does not mean homœopathicity. The curative application of a topical irritant to a specifically inflamed part cannot be accounted for on the ground of *similia similibus*. In a phlegmasia of a bad character, topical irritants act most probably by causing the healthy or physiological element to prevail over the morbid element, or by extinguishing so to say the latter. This may be inferred from the injurious action which topical irritants exercise on healthy inflammation. A healthy or physiological inflammation, and an inflammation of a morbid, gangrenous, diphtheritic, syphilitic, scrofulous character, are in no wise similar. Pathologically considered, they are rather opposed to each other, since the one tends to a curative restoration, and the other to a decomposition and destruction of the parts. Hence by endeavoring to impress a restorative character upon an inflammatory process of a specifically morbid, disorganizing tendency, we do not act *homœopathically*, but *heteropathically*. If it were possible for the medicine to induce an artificial morbid action as nearly as possible similar to the natural morbid action, this one would be increased instead of being weakened. But an internal resemblance has been taken for granted on the ground of a few gross external analogies, and whereas the principle of *contraria* was more evidently demonstrated than ever, the principle of *similia* has been proclaimed."

This paragraph, which seems to embody a very specious and successful refutation of the homœopathic law, shows how little even such men as Rousseau and Pidoux apprehend the true import of *similia similibus*. They will have it that a medicine, in order to act homœopathically to a disease, must actually set up a disturbance of the physiological functions similar in form and degree to the natural disease. This, they say, is the doctrine of the Organon, and it may indeed seem so to the superficial reader. But in spite of Rousseau's argument to the contrary, Mercury does cure syphilis homœopathically. Mercury is homœopathic to the *syphilitic element*; and it is this element that Mercury neutralizes or extinguishes, if

you please, thus converting the malignant sore into a healthy inflammation. And if the application of white precipitate or the nitrate of silver to a simple, or, as Troussseau terms it, physiological inflammation results in an increase of irritation of the inflamed part, it is because the action of the topical irritant is not homœopathic to the physiological action or element. No, my dear professor, homœopathic physicians are not the fools you take them to be; Homœopathy does not rest upon a mere gross resemblance of external symptoms, but upon a similarity of the internal morbid processes. It is the drug-action in its essential principles that is homœopathic to the essential morbid action, and, by virtue of this homœopathic affinity, hushes up, extinguishes or, as you very energetically express it, *devours* this latter element.

The whole of Troussseau's brilliant argumentation against Homœopathy rests upon this fatal misapprehension of the fundamental idea of homœopathicity. Troussseau will have it that homœopathicity means the actual production of a pathological disorder similar to, and more violent than the natural disease, whereas the true intent and meaning of Homœopathy is the superior affinity of the drug-principle to the essential principle of the disease or to the morbific force or *element*, as Troussseau terms it, which *generates* the specific, characteristic derangement of the physiological functions. We thank the learned Professor for having afforded us an opportunity of enlightening him on the subject of Homœopathy; he is, so far as I know, the first writer of eminence who has undertaken the task of refuting the doctrines of Hahnemann by philosophical reasoning. Would that all our opponents might imitate his example! If we cannot beat them in vulgar abuse, we certainly can beat them in argument.

Friends, we must not expect to conquer the world by a mere stroke of the pen. Nor will the numerical method be found a reliable means of securing the universal triumph of our cause. It is undoubtedly true that, under a properly conducted homœopathic treatment, all other circumstances being equal, more patients will be cured than under any other form of treatment. Nevertheless, the numerical method is the lowest order of argument that can be resorted to in favor of Homœopathy. Numbers are not facts of the reason, but have to be credited upon the authority of individual observers. And then it is very doubtful whether the pneumonia or typhus of one region, and similar maladies of another region, are equally intense in character, and equally amenable to treatment. Moreover, observers may not be equally particular in ranging diseases under their proper categories, although I am confident that, in this respect, unfairness cannot be charged upon homœopathic practitioners, who very often succeed in cutting short an acute disease like Asiatic cholera in its preliminary stage, which, under alloœopathic treatment, will run its course onward towards a fatal termination.

If *similia similibus* is a natural law, it must be capable of demonstration. We cannot expect to convince our alloœopathic brethren of the truth thereof, until we shall succeed in establishing this

law as one of the immutable principles of nature, the perception of which constitutes an essential element, and therefore an inevitable result, in the progress of our mental growth. Yes, if *similia similibus* be an universal law, and if it be true, that Infinite Wisdom operates in things infinitely great as well as in things infinitely small, according to an unchanging system of harmony, then every globule which a homœopathic physician prescribes, should personate God's Providence to the suffering organism, and should minister relief just so far as relief is possible under the supreme laws of life.

The usefulness of the homœopathic law is admitted even by those who denounce the doctrines of Hahnemann as a tissue of absurdities. Professor Simpson concedes, that "it would be a valuable general law, if it could be proved to be such." Even Hooker, in his diatribe against Homœopathy and Hahnemann, believes in the possibility that "future observation may establish the homœopathic law as one among the many laws of cure, which are employed in the removal of disease;" he simply asserts "that homœopathic observation has not done it."

Is there such a law? Is an universal law of cure one of the principles of universal order? To say that it is not, is to doubt the wisdom and goodness of Providence. It matters not how disease came into the world. The biblical tradition of the original sin, whether it be understood in a literal or figurative sense, accounts for the introduction of disease in a manner sufficient for all practical purposes. We are told that the Creator was satisfied with his work. The design and working of the great machinery of creation were perfect. If there was no disease, the probability is that there were no drugs. If there were drugs, the Creator must have foreseen the eventual supervention of diseases; and if there were no drugs, he must have so fashioned the forces of nature that, with the introduction of diseases, drugs must have been produced. If drugs were intended as the natural neutralizers of diseases, I do not see how, with the belief in a Providence, whether the Providence of God, or the Providence of Nature, whose supervising and all-governing care extends to the minutest details of the Great Whole, the idea of a specific adaptation of drugs to diseases can be avoided. And if drugs are specifically curative under his infinite Providence, it can be shown that they cure homœopathically.

It matters not how we understand man's original transgression of the laws of Divine Order. The fact that such a transgression took place, is established by the evidence of the actual as well as by the traditions of the past. The moral transgression tainted the physical creation, and the forces of disease were the inevitable result. But God could not permit these morbid forces to pervade creation like wild and lawless furies seeking whom they might destroy. He subjected them to the laws of order, by compelling them to fix themselves as it were in definite, concrete forms. Thus it is, that medicinal agents embody or materialize, so to say, morbid forces, themselves resulting from man's original transgression, and perpetuating themselves, with the hereditary consequences of this transgression in man, from age to age and generation to generation. In what do

these hereditary consequences consist in a pathological and therapeutical aspect? Why, they consist in the fact that man's organism is actually tainted with morbid tendencies, corresponding with those forces of disease which a wise and merciful Creator compels to embody or substantialize themselves in our drugs for the use of suffering man. The Aconite-force is therefore within us, the Belladonna-force is within us, not actively, but in a state of potency, watching for an opportunity to break forth like a fury bent upon destroying the organism. Under the influence of some accidental cause, the slumbering Aconite-force becomes a rebellious disease, and then it is that the healing artist steps in with the Aconite-plant in order to imitate God's own process of salvation. He brings the Aconite-principle as materialized in the plant, in contact with the Aconite-disease, and obliges the latter, by virtue of its superior affinity to the former, to unite itself with the drug-molecules, and from an internal disease, to become converted into an external principle of limited and harmless dimensions. This it is what Hahnemann meant, when he seeks to explain a homœopathic cure upon the ground that a drug acts more powerfully than the disease; Hahneman could never have been guilty of the silly nonsense, which his opponents impute to him.

To Homœopathy is reserved the glorious mission of restoring order in the domain of Medicine. Order in Medicine implies a threefold hierarchy of facts:

1st. *Forces of disease* which are essences, essential principles or morbific causes, effecting corresponding derangements of the physiological functions and thereby producing,

2d. *Pathological lesions* which manifest themselves to the sentient understanding,

3d. By *abnormal sensations* and alterations of tissue.

This is the hierarchy of facts without which Medicine is a chaos and a nonsense, and which implies a threefold order of studies:

Pathogenesy, or the science of morbific causes;

Pathology, or the doctrine of abnormal changes in the physiological functions, and lastly

Semeiology, or the doctrine of symptomatic indications.

Who can foretell whether it will ever be given unto us to know the essences that perpetuate woe and pain among us? We may never be able to solve this mystery, but it will be reserved for Homœopathy to show that these essences do not float through ethereal space in anarchical confusion; Homœopathy will show that they are definite in number, subject to law and order, and admitting of a classification not depending upon the fitful caprice of fancy, but resting upon the incontrovertible and immutable dictates of Nature. Mere symptom-hunting will not accomplish this result, but a careful and unceasing comparison of drug-symptoms with pathological phenomena will be a preliminary step towards the grand Nosology of Nature.

And then, let us not despair of the chemist and the natural philosopher. Consider what has been done in the laboratory! How the principles of matter have been hunted up in their hiding-places! May

we never know the forces that float upon the sun-beam into the atmospheres of Nature, vitalizing the germinal principles in the crust of our planet, and developing them into visible forms in harmonic relations with the constituent principles of man's own nature? The ancient philosophy which regarded man as a miniature-universe, is the very corner-stone of theosophic truth and a mine of practical usefulness to the Homœopathic physician. Yes, the principles which originated the drug-world, emanate from, and are perpetuated by, man's sinful nature. He tasted of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil; he substituted the lusts of his own will in the place of God's law of love, and the fallacies of his foolish wisdom in the place of God's eternal truth. The consequence of this moral transgression was that man's physical organism became tainted with morbid tendencies or predispositions which reacting upon the spheres of life, engendered morbific forces corresponding with those morbid tendencies. Every now and then, under favorable circumstances, these morbific forces, existing as they do in the bosom of the vital spheres, invade the organism exciting its morbid predispositions into actual lesions.

But, under God's Supreme Providence, these forces of disease are subject to definite laws of order and means have been provided for their extinction. The forces which develop pathological lesions are the same forces that develop drugs in the crust of our planet. Drugs being the natural ultimations or material types of the forces of disease, will therefore manifest a tendency, and are indeed possessed of a power to absorb or attract these forces, to *externalize* them as it were with reference to the internal organism, and hence to hush up their disorderly workings amid the play of the physiological functions.

Thus it is that God himself sets us a supreme example of homœopathic action. With the very forces which create pathological lesions, He creates the means for their extinction. And the human artist imitates the Divine example by using for the cure of a pathological lesion such drugs as are *homœopathic* to it; in other words, drugs that harbor within their inmost bosoms the very forces which had excited the lesion, and the quality of which he determines approximatively, according to Hahnemann's brilliant teaching, by experimentation upon the healthy as the only reliable basis of comparison between the physiological series or phenomena of drug-action, and the pathological series or phenomena of disease.

Here you have a generalization of the facts which may be said to constitute the great Series of Homœopathy: man's sin tainting the vital spheres which support his physiological organism, by the production of morbific principles that would utterly pervert God's fair creation, if, under His supreme providence, they were not held in order by eternal laws. Under God's government they do not rove through the spheres of life like the unchained furies of hell, but they are ever tending downwards in obedience to an inevitable necessity until, in material nature, they become embodied in fixed forms, subject to the use of man, each typifying some specific mor-

bific essence which will not fail to unite itself with this its material type, if such a union be still possible in the prostrated organism.

Friends, would that I could make you see as clearly as I see it: that our drug-world is a fixed and permanent revelation, in material forms, of the diseases that afflict humanity! To me, Homœopathy is not a mere system of technicalities; it is a Christian science, a divine handmaid of the Christian atonement. Sin begetting disease which the laws of order compel to fix itself in definite material forms that become the agents for its own extinction. Is not this the Christian salvation enacted in the domain of therapeutics? God permitting sin to exist, and coming into the world to wipe out its terrible consequences!

It has been said that Homœopathy is a system of atheism in disguise. Who are the atheists—practitioners who flagellate the poor organism with the rod and the scorpion, or the men who gently and sweetly minister remedial agents for the purpose of removing pain? "I came not to destroy, but to save." Nor was a drug created for the purpose of inflicting pain; its mission is to be a saviour unto suffering man.

It is the Physiological school, this medical Babylon of the day, that is guilty of atheistic materialism. Berard, the Professor of Physiology in the Medical School of Paris, teaches that life is the result of organization, a doctrine that can only be accounted for and excused in so far as it implies an acknowledgment of the magnificently-beautiful harmony of adaptation existing between man's spiritual and natural organisms.

Trousseau and Pidoux account for the phenomena of disease and of medicinal action by the supposition of vital properties inherent in the constitution of matter. Living matter! A self-sustaining, self-living organism!

And if the harmony of the machine is disturbed, they bleed, blister and burn it, as though the poor organism were at fault. They do not see that it is invaded by an enemy, from whose assaults it should be freed without having additional tortures inflicted upon it. "I came not to destroy, but to give life."

Gentlemen, we may not live to see the day when Homœopathy shall be acknowledged as the great universal Christian science of medicine. But let us work for this noble end. The harvest is ripe, and God's blessing awaits every honest laborer in the vineyard of his suffering humanity.

LECTURE II.

WE have met, gentlemen, to study both facts and principles. Among the facts, a correct knowledge of the therapeutic properties of our drugs occupies a deservedly high, if not the highest, rank. The principles embrace every statement or inference, every generalization, which bears upon, illustrates the meaning or facilitates the application of our law of cure.

I shall devote this hour to a development of some of the general principles of our school, including a philosophical definition of our law of cure, a clear perception of which is absolutely necessary to a successful study and an intelligent application of the therapeutic properties of our drugs, and their modus operandi in disease.

Before, however, entering upon a description of the external and internal properties of our drugs, it will be advisable to spend a few hours in explaining the various technical definitions which frequently occur in our school, and in acquainting those among you, who have not as yet had an opportunity of looking into our method of treatment, with the necessary details regarding the mode of making homœopathic preparations, the utensils and manipulations which are resorted to for that purpose, an explanation of various technical expressions, such as trituration, attenuation, potency, dilution, and so forth. It is likewise desirable that you should have a knowledge of the non-medicinal vehicles which we use in preparing our attenuations, such as sugar of milk, alcohol, globules, etc.: in one word, it behooves every homœopathic physician to possess a general knowledge of the manner in which a crude drug is changed into a remedial agent.

Many among you, gentlemen, being already fully acquainted with these details, may feel disposed to deem their recital superfluous. To all second course students, young practitioners, or young gentlemen who have had the advantage of studying with older practitioners, these preliminary details must undoubtedly seem tedious; but let us not forget that there are those among us who come here for the first time, and who have not yet had an opportunity of seeing or hearing much in the way of homœopathic technicalities. For their sakes I shall be obliged to tire some of you with a few repetitions.

It is your interest, gentlemen, that I should not take anything for granted. You may perhaps recollect one of Molière's immortal comedies, where a gentleman who had risen to fortune and to a position in society, engaged a professor of philosophy to give him a private course of lectures on metaphysics. The professor said to him, "I suppose you understand Latin, sir?" To which the gentle-

man replied, "Oh, yes, sir, but you had better talk to me as if I knew nothing about it." This student chose the true mode of learning.

Keep it constantly before your mind's eye that a professor of medicine is not an infallible mortal, were that mortal even Hahnemann. I trust that I shall never permit myself to lay before you facts which only exist in my own imagination and are not substantiated by experience. Nevertheless, I shall at times offer inferences and suggestions; I shall lead your minds into the higher regions of thought, and endeavor to explain the law under which the facts of homœopathic therapeutics are grouped in harmonious relations. At such times I trust that you will ever find my mind as free from partisan dogmatism as I desire your minds to be. "Prove all things, and hold fast that which is good!" Let this be your maxim in all your studies. Genuine faith is the acknowledgment of a truth that shines as such in the interiors of the mind. This should be the faith of a student of Homœopathy. If a statement does not seem clear and convincing, examine, interrogate, discuss; you will always find me and my colleagues willing to mete out to you the full measure of justice.

My duty to you, gentlemen, does not consist in making a display of learning; it is of a far more elevated and useful nature. You have come here to obtain a knowledge of Medicine generally, and more particularly of the manner in which diseases are treated in accordance with the homœopathic law. Our system of Therapeutics is exceedingly democratic. If you look into Hahnemann's *Materia Medica Pura*, you will there find scarcely a single word of Latin or Greek. The action of every drug is described in the simple language of the people. These drugs were proved by Hahnemann's disciples and their friends. By proving, we mean that persons in health swallowed a portion of the drug, in order to ascertain how it would affect them. The effects of the drugs were collected and recorded in the words of the prover; hence, in the original language, you will find many expressions among these provings which are not at all received as classical, and might mislead one who is not thoroughly acquainted with the idiomatic singularities of the German people. Among the provings of Chamomile, for example, we frequently meet with this expression: "sensation as if the heart should be squeezed off." By heart, the common people in Germany mean the pit of the stomach; and by this symptom the prover simply meant to convey the idea that he experienced a very hard and painful pressure in the praecordial region, such as is generally accompanied by anxiety and shortness of breath. That this is the meaning of the distress thus announced as a pressure as though the heart should be squeezed off, results from the accompanying expressions immediately preceding or succeeding this symptom.

Physicians have long since found out that diseases may be named, but cannot be treated, much less cured, with Latin or Greek. In order to treat diseases successfully, you have to be correct diagnosticians, in other words you have to know what the matter is; but next to this knowledge, it is likewise of the utmost importance that

you should have an accurate knowledge of the true action of drugs upon the organism in health, not only of their toxicological effects as we find them recorded in old-school works on toxicology; but of the more delicate shades of action which may be observed throughout all the ramifications of the sentient nervous system. You will find the action of our drugs delineated with remarkable accuracy and completeness in Hahnemann's *Materia Medica*. But their study would require more toil and time than you can afford, in the beginning of your professional career, to bestow upon a careful and thoughtful perusal of this laborious work; moreover, the multitude and apparent sameness of the symptoms might puzzle you. It is my duty to present this subject to you in a more digested and practical form.

I would not have you understand that one or two courses of lectures will enable you to dispense with all further study on your part. All I can do, in the short period which is allotted to our lectures, is to give you such a knowledge of the curative properties of our drugs as shall enable you to step to the bedside of your patients, with the confidence of men who need not be afraid of the enemy they have to encounter. Nevertheless, a case may turn up, even at the commencement of your professional career, where, instead of prescribing for your patient upon the spot, you may deem it expedient to first consult your records. If you improve your opportunities for study, as all young gentlemen who mean to devote their lives to the service of suffering humanity ought, such a difficulty will never occur in an acute case, requiring the immediate interference of the physician; but in a chronic case, in a functional or organic disorder of long standing, you may have to fall back upon a Manual or Repertory, before making a prescription.

A perusal of our *Materia Medica* will confirm to you my statement that in style and manner it is as simple as it is rich and vast in its therapeutic aspect. It shall be my endeavor, and it will be my pleasure to show to you the perfect applicability of this *Materia Medica* to the successful treatment of all curable diseases. You will find that the characteristic, or, as we term them, the pathognomonic symptoms of all known diseases are contained among the results of our provings with sufficient accuracy and fulness to admit of the application of our great law "*similia similibus curantur*," to all curable cases of disease.

Gentlemen, let us pause here for a few moments, and look at the practical character of the homœopathic system of treatment. You are aware that our literature abounds in popular works on Practice. There is hardly a family of ordinary intelligence and education, where the mother, an elder sister, or some other member of the flock, is not more or less acquainted with the use of some of our drugs in all ordinary cases. Hahnemann was the most democratic practitioner of Medicine that ever shook the old oligarchy of medical dogmatism to its foundations. The popular literature of our school is the logical and inevitable consequence of his mode of criticising the old abuses and of treating the new truths. Some of our popular treatises on Homœopathy, most of which are published

under the title of "Domestic Physicians," have reached as many as six and even more editions. Hering's Domestic has gone through eleven editions in Germany.

In the 25th number of the North-American Homœopathic Journal, the mention of this work is accompanied by the following remarks signed by T. F. Pomeroy: "In the last number of the journal, I perceive that Dr. Peters handles quack and secret medicines without gloves, as they justly deserve. I could not but wish, while reading his article, that he or some other one competent to do justice to the subject, would take up the matter of the domestic practice of Homœopathy, as taught in the thousand and one treatises called 'Domestic Physicians,' and the practice necessarily growing out of the publication of such works, of furnishing families with 'domestic cases of medicines.' My own observation has satisfied me that this system, *on the whole*, has been productive of vastly more injury than good, both to the public and to the profession, and it is high time that it should be discountenanced and discontinued. In my opinion, the use of pellets or globules, and the attempt to popularize and *domesticate* Homœopathy, have done more to degrade and injure our system, than any or all other influences combined. The introduction of the homœopathic system and its zealous propagation, would naturally and necessarily excite both prejudice and opposition, because the interests of others were jeopardized thereby; but the shafts of ridicule and contempt that have incessantly assailed its onward progress, have been invited by the folly that has begotten a progeny of medical literature, noted particularly for its crudity and rapid increase.

"I hope that the time is not far distant, when more attention shall be paid to the publication of books for the profession, and the talents and time of our brethren no longer wasted upon 'Domestic Practices' which seem chiefly to level us and our system to the position of quacks and quackery. So soon as its adherents and exponents shall learn to treat it with the respect to which it is entitled, our system of medicine will command even from its opponents both recognition and respect, although it may not secure their adhesion to its precepts or principles."

Gentlemen, the physician who penned this paragraph is just one century behind this age of democratic progress. Let your motto be the beautiful verse of the old poet Terentius: "*Nullius humani a me alienum puto.*" I feel interested in everything that concerns man! With this feeling in your hearts, you will always desire to render the beauties of art and the majestic movements of science accessible to the masses of our people. "Let your light shine on the rooftops, do not hide it under the bushel!" This great precept is emphatically applicable to the teaching and practice of medicine. The man who would keep the light of medical truth shut out from the popular mind, ignores the spirit of our institutions, and is utterly regardless of the portentous signs of the times. The gloomy shadows of the old dogmatism are fast flitting out of sight before the rising sun of truth. Shall we again bow to the mystic conclaves of bewigged and bepowdered pedants, or shall it be our endeavor to

cause the star of Homœopathy to shine into the palaces of the great and the cottages of the poor and the lowly?

Dr. Adam Smith has called universities the "dull repositories of exploded opinions." Let our college be a beacon-light of truth to every honest inquirer. I regard the propagation of our doctrines among the people as one of the first duties of a homeopathic physician, young or old. Use all honorable means to accomplish this purpose. Be always ready to relieve the sick, and do it successfully if possible. Enlist the editors of journals in your favor. Get them to publish, every now and then, an editorial paragraph making favorable mention of Homœopathy. Publish popular tracts, and every few weeks scatter them broadcast throughout the length and breadth of the community where you happen to practice. As often as your time and means will allow, give a lecture to the people; if possible, publish some popular periodical on Homœopathy, and get your friends to share the expense by liberal contributions. Never mind the croaking of your opponents about quackery; this is nothing but the silly twaddle of impotent fools, who resort to abuse in the place of argument. All the great and liberal minds among medical practitioners have constantly endeavored to popularize the practice of their art. Listen to the words of one of the noblest and most gifted among them, I mean Benjamin Rush. In his lecture on "the causes which have retarded the progress of medicine," he gives this soul-stirring advice to the young gentlemen who enjoyed the privilege of listening to this great teacher:

"Let us strip our profession of everything that looks like mystery and imposture, and clothe medical knowledge in a dress so simple and intelligible, that it may become a part of academical education in all our seminaries of learning. Truth is simple upon all subjects, but upon those which are essential to the general happiness of mankind, it is obvious to the meanest capacities. There is no man so simple, that cannot be taught to cultivate grain, and no woman so devoid of understanding as to be incapable of learning the art of making that grain into bread. And shall the means of preserving our health, by the culture and preparation of aliment, be so intelligible, and yet the means of restoring it, when lost, be so abstruse as to require years of study to discover and apply them? To suppose this, is to call in question the goodness of the Supreme Being, and to believe that he acts without unity and system in all His works. In no one of the acts of man do we behold more weakness and error than in our present modes of education. We teach our sons words at the expense of things. We teach them what was done two thousand years ago, and conceal from them what is doing every day. We instruct them in the heathen mythology, but neglect to teach them the principles of the religion of their country. We teach them to predict eclipses and the return of comets, from which no physical advantages worth naming have ever been derived; but we give them no instruction in the signs which precede general and individual diseases. How long shall the human mind bend beneath the usages of ancient and barbarous times? When shall

we cease to be mere scholars, and become wise philosophers, well-informed citizens and useful men?

"The essential principles of medicine are very few. They are moreover plain. There is not a graduate in the arts, in any of our colleges, who does not learn things of more difficulty than a system of just principles in medicine.

"All the morbid effects of heat and cold, of intemperance in eating and drinking, and in the exercises of the body and mind, might be taught with as much ease as the multiplication table.

"All the knowledge which is attainable of diseases by the pulse, might be acquired at a less expense of time and labor than is spent in committing the contents of a Latin grammar to memory.

"The operation of bleeding might be taught with less trouble than is taken to teach boys to draw, upon paper or slate, the figures in Euclid.

"A knowledge of the virtues and doses of the most active and useful medicines, might be acquired with greater facility, and much more pleasure, than the rules for composing syllogisms laid down in our systems of logic.

"In support of the truth of the opinions I am now advancing, let us take a view of the effects of simplicity, which has been introduced into the art of war by one of the nations of Europe. A few obvious principles have supplied the place of volumes upon tactics; and private citizens have become greater generals, and peasants more irresistible soldiers, in a few weeks, than their predecessors in war were after the instruction and experience of fifteen or twenty years. Could changes equally simple and general be introduced by means of our schools into the practice of medicine, no arithmetic could calculate its advantages. Millions of lives would be saved by it.

"In thus recommending the general diffusion of medical knowledge, by making it a part of an academical education, let it not be supposed that I wish to see the exercise of medicine abolished as a regular profession. Casualties which render operations in surgery necessary, and such diseases as occur rarely, will always require professional aid; but the knowledge that is necessary for these purposes may be soon acquired; and two or three persons, separated from other pursuits, would be sufficient to apply it to a city consisting of forty thousand people."

These are the opinions of a great and good teacher of our profession. The healing art, as such, is a very simple thing; and this beau ideal of it, as foreshadowed by the illustrious Rush, finds its realization in the homœopathic practice.

The study of the therapeutic properties of our drugs may be reduced to the simplest formulas. There does not seem to be any immediate necessity for a knowledge of all the intricacies of physiology or pathological anatomy, in order to become a successful practitioner. A physician should undoubtedly know all that which is practically useful to him as a restorer of health; but pathological anatomy, as Rokitansky studies it, pursuing the material disorders of disease in the dead body with as much tenacity as Columbus went in search of a new continent, or Le Verrier hunts up a new

star, is something comparatively distinct from, or independent of, the plain and practical wants of the sick-room.

Gentlemen, a man may be the leading pathological anatomist of the age, and yet he may be a poor physician; a man may be a great physiological chemist, and yet a most unsuccessful practitioner; a man may be a second Cruveilhier, and yet lose more patients than his unlearned colleague who only has a general knowledge of the main facts of anatomy; a man may even be a most learned pathologist, and yet make exceedingly inadequate prescriptions. Why is all this? Why may a practitioner treat diseases, and treat them successfully, without wading through the almost bottomless pathological learning of the Vienna School? It is undoubtedly true that therapeutics should not be, and indeed cannot be, separated from physiology and pathology, but, in the present state of these sciences, they can only inform us in a very general way, how far, and in what specific manner, the healthy functions of the organism have been invaded by disease. It has taken years of hard labor and bitter disappointments to reach this point; but now when it has been reached; now, when the organic functions, the nature of the secretions, the mission of the nervous system and the mutual relations of organs are tolerably well known, we find that the pathology of disease is not only cleared up, but simplified by the flood of light which the patient toil of our contemporaries has shed upon it. Any intelligent person may be taught whether a headache is of a congestive, bilious or nervous character; any person may learn to diagnose pleurisy, pneumonia, typhus or any other disease of common occurrence, and may be made acquainted with the course and natural terminations of these disorders. Why should a knowledge of the therapeutic properties of our drugs, and of what constitutes their homœopathicity to certain diseases, be more difficult?

Gentlemen, it is not a knowledge of the ten thousand minutiae of disease, that secures success in practice; but the possession of that intuitive power of vision, that inborn faculty to appreciate the meaning and relation of phenomena, as indicating the degree or character of an existing disturbance of the vital forces; added to this must be a corresponding tact to determine what remedy is adapted to the case. This tact may be *sharpened*, it can never be wholly *acquired*, by experience. Common sense, backed by an appropriate amount of technical information, is a far more valuable gift to a practitioner than whole volumes of abstract science. I would not discourage you for the world from penetrating as deeply as you please into the marvellous intricacies of the medical sciences; I would simply have you understand that, in order to diagnose and successfully treat a case of pulmonary tuberculosis, it is not necessary that you should have investigated the inmost nature of a tubercle as a physiological product. If a physician's taste and genius lead him to make such minute investigations, he may become one of the few who lead generations onward on the path of science; but in a practical course of lectures, where, in the brief space of five months, the vast field of therapeutics has to be travelled over, it is of the utmost importance to the student, that the prominent traits of every drug-

disease, and consequently of every corresponding pathological disturbance should be presented, to the exclusion of a multitude of details which only serve to embarrass the memory and to tarnish the brightness of the genuine fabric.

Physiologism, by which I mean the abuse of physiology in its applications to the treatment of disease, has led to the most contradictory results. All the different ramifications of the physiological school are either guilty of the most frightful excesses or of the most lamentable omissions. The human organism is a compound of organs each of which is endowed with certain physiological properties or forces. The doctrine is that the play of the functions is determined by the structure of the organ; that the liver, for instance, secretes bile by virtue of its peculiar organization. What else can a man in his senses understand by this pompous nonsense than that the liver secretes bile, because it is the liver, and the urine trickles into the bladder, because it is the bladder and not the brain? What horrible abuses does this physiological organicism lead to in practice! If the secretion of bile slackens, the liver must be whipped up by calomel; if the glands in the mouth secrete too much saliva, they are tied up by an astringent; abdominal torpor is removed by stirring up the intestinal mucous lining with a dose of salts or castor-oil; the heart is hushed by Digitalis, the brain by Morphine. It is the organ itself that is held accountable for its functional derangements. Theoretically the existence of diseases or morbid essences is denied; in their places we have abnormal physiological functions.

Gentlemen, it is of importance that you should have a perception of the teachings of the physiological school; a logical comprehension of our own doctrines hinges upon it. The physiological school does not distinguish between the organism in health and the organism in disease, between vital and morbid forces, between drugs and aliments. Muriatic acid is food for a dyspeptic stomach; Mercury for the absorbents when they require stimulation; blood-letting will relieve the brain from pressure, and will lessen the heart's labor of propelling the column of blood through the organism. "Physiological" and "therapeutic" have become convertible terms; in the crucible of subversive physiologism the normal functions of life, and the abnormal functions of disease are amalgamated without distinction under the cover of *seeming* principles which make chaos look like order, and death-harboring confusion like life-saving harmony.

Gentlemen, the Homœopathic School DOES distinguish between the harmonic forces of life, and the subversive forces of disease; between aliments which support and develop the organism in health, and drugs which tend to disturb the functions and gradually to undermine and destroy the organism. What would become of the human organism, if the inmost essence of vitality, the life-force of an organ, could be altered by disease? "If the salt has lost its savor, wherewith will it be salted?" Not only would the individual man perish, but the race, the very idea of humanity would become extinct. The vital sphere, or force, of which the individuals of our race are individualized manifestations, is just as essential to the preservation of humanity in its present form, as the heat and light of the sun are essential to

the preservation of the varied individualities of material nature. The vital sphere which emanates from this sun, is not sufficient for the preservation and development of organized life. There must be a vitalizing sphere back of the sun's heat, or within it, or round about it, I do not care where you locate this fountain-spring of life,—from which the sun itself derives the power to animate material nature; the moment an organized life-form is cut off from the influence of this supreme life-sphere, the sun, so far from preserving the form, destroys it. This life-sphere, which constitutes the inmost principle of every human form, can never be tainted by disease, any more than the sun's pure rays are altered in their essential constitution, if they engender poisonous exhalations from stagnant waters and decayed vegetable substances. These pernicious results are owing to the medium upon which the sun operates. As long as the sun shines upon pure flowing water, the limpid fluid will not be rendered turbid by his rays; but if they should fall for any length of time upon a stagnant pool filled with decaying animal matter, you will soon see this turbid liquid teem with myriads of living bodies hardly perceptible to the naked eye.

The vital rays act similarly to the rays of the material sun. As long as they act upon an organism existing in normal conditions of nutrition, exercise, atmospheric stimuli, and mental and passional influences: they not only preserve, but develop, strengthen and beautify the human form; but if these normal conditions are disturbed by exposure to dampness, to keen winds, to a draught of air, to excessive heat or cold, or by privation of food or drink, by excessive fatigue, by depressing or exciting mental or moral causes: the vital rays no longer acting upon an harmonious medium, cannot possibly develop harmonious results.

In the analysis of health and disease, the physiological school does not seem to ascend beyond the circumstances which, in the eyes of the philosophical physician, simply furnish suitable opportunities for the invasion of the organism by morbific principles. To the adherents of the physiological school, these abnormal circumstances which the philosophical physicians of all nations and ages have simply regarded as the exciting causes of disease, the *causæ occasionales* as they are termed, sufficiently account for the functional derangements of the organism. According to some they excite an undue degree of vital reaction; according to others this reaction is depressed beyond the normal standard. Broussais was haunted by the ghost of inflammation; Brown knew of but one disease, *diathesis*, a sort of general susceptibility to physiological derangements, the intensity of which he measured numerically as it were, by the degree of excitability manifested by the tissues. The treatment corresponded with these contradictory hypotheses. The School of Broussais, upon whose banner was inscribed "Irritation and Inflammation," bled, froze and purged patients to death; Brown who proclaimed "Incitability" as his beacon-light, sought to stimulate the prostrated organism by food, alcohol and opium. "By their fruits ye shall know them." Doctrines which led to such monstrous aberrations in practice, must have been radically wrong. The physiological

school ignored the very existence of diseases; pathological lesions which are simply the effect or result of those morbid essences which really and truly constitute the disturbing causes in derangements of the functions, were mistaken for, or confounded with these essential morbid forces; hence the wild and abusive stimulation in practice, hence an absurd and inhuman butchery in the place of rational treatment.

Can a thing be essentially good and bad at the same time? If the inmost vitality of the organism can be vitiated, how is this vitiated vitality to be restored to a condition of harmony? If the core is corrupt, how is it to be repaired? For the sake of truth, let us adhere to common sense. Is it not evident that there must be some restorative energy left, which the blighting hand of disease could not touch? What is this energy but the essence of life in man, the very principle that never perishes and therefore can never be tainted by disease? This inmost vitality, this living essence is not a reasoning or discriminating power; it feeds the tubercle and the polypus as well as the healthy muscle and nerve. It is the business of the vital force to assimilate food to the tissues and to repair their waste; but it behooves man's reason to determine, out of what materials the thread of life shall be spun. What a folly ever to accuse the vital essence in man! Diseases are adventitious principles or forces, super-induced or eliminated in the surrounding spheres by man's deviation from the laws of divine harmony. Look around you, gentlemen, at the mechanism of social life! Is it possible that the disorders which taint society, should not have led to the development of morbid forces which, although primarily resulting from man's transgressions, in their turn fan the fire of disease in man? This process is constantly taking place on a limited scale and in a more specific form. We know that puerperal peritonitis, typhus, yellow fever, may not be epidemic; but we likewise know that, if such patients are huddled together in badly ventilated hospitals, or crowded districts, deprived of proper attendance, pure air and water, clean linen and the comforts of sweet and gentle love, an epidemic principle may very speedily be eliminated which may spread the havoc of disease far and near.

This humanity is an organism, the harmony of which is depending upon laws that cannot be violated with impunity. It is idle to suppose that God's providence should not have designed rules and regulations for the government of his creatures. He governs brute nature by laws; how much more a world of rational souls! "And why take ye thought for raiment? Behold the lilies of the field, how they grow! they toil not, neither do they spin, yet I say unto you that even Solomon, in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these." "Behold the fowls of the air; for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?" "Therefore I say unto you, take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?" "Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow

is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, oh ye of little faith!" "Therefore take no thought, saying,—what shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or, wherewithal shall we be clothed? For your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things." "But seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you!"

We say then that Humanity is an organism for which the Divine love and wisdom designed a code of laws. If these laws are obeyed, the evolutions of this great organism will be performed with a matchless harmony; if these laws are not obeyed, the opposite results must ensue. War, pestilence and famine desolate our globe, and the furies of hell lacerate the hearts of men. Hence we infer that the divine laws are not obeyed.

Among the atmospheric disorders, the subterranean convulsions and the electrical perturbations which visit us at more or less regular periods, the existence of diseases constitutes another characteristic sign of man's deviation from the laws of divine order. As I stated in my Introductory, the biblical account of the original sin is all-sufficient for therapeutic purposes. Man yielded to the first temptation, and this transgression opened the flood-gate of evil. The organism became tainted with morbid predispositions or tendencies to disease, and morbific principles were gradually excited in the spheres from which man derives vitalizing support for his bodily organs. This now constitutes the course of disease; in certain abnormal conditions of the system, such as exposure, privation, mental depression, some morbific force is enabled to excite a corresponding morbid tendency into an active disturbance of the physiological functions. The morbific force acts as a cause, an active, inseminating principle; the morbid predisposition is the germinal seed that is acted upon, and is kindled into a pathological lesion which constitutes the offspring, as it were, of this subversive insemination.

This is the theological view of the origin of disease from the standing point of our school. You may take an historico-natural view of the same subject. Practically, the results are the same. Take the existence of diseases for granted, and you have the same trinitary series of facts: a morbid tendency as the basis; a morbific force as the inseminating principle, and a pathological lesion as the result of its action upon the former.

Therapeutically, both the theologicospiritual and the philosophic-natural view of the origin of diseases, lead to the same results. Pathological lesions are acted upon by means of drugs. Theologically we are led to believe that drugs are the representatives or products of sin in material nature, the embodiments of evil principles; philosophically we arrive at a similar knowledge by the slow process of experimentation. By swallowing portions of a drug, suitably prepared and in perfectly normal conditions of the system, we develop groups of symptoms that are found to be essentially similar to the disturbances resulting from the action of morbific forces upon the morbid predispositions of the organism. From this similarity we infer that drugs are the products of the same forces which produce

pathological lesions in the human organism. Now, a pathological lesion being given, what is a therapist to do in order to remove or neutralize it? Why, he acts upon it by means of the drug which is the product of the same cause that developed the pathological lesion. A previous knowledge of this drug must of course have been attained by experiments upon the healthy. As soon as the drug-power is made to act upon the morbid force which seeks to destroy the organic tissues, this force will turn to the drug as naturally as the needle turns to the pole. The drug-power is its twin sister, an union with which is sanctioned by the laws of God's Order. In proportion as the morbid force and the drug-force become united or amalgamated as it were, in the molecules of the drugs, the vital power of the organism begins to react and a process of cure is inaugurated, which, if adequately maintained, will inevitably lead to recovery. It is by the very terms of our law that this process of cure takes place. The similarity between the morbid force and the drug-force is greater than that between the morbid force and the morbid predisposition of the organism. It is by virtue of this superior elective affinity existing between the morbid force and the drug-force, that the organism is ultimately freed from disease. It would be interesting, but it is not material to know what these forces are in their inmost essence. Whether they are electric, magnetic, aromal or odic forces; a comprehension of the general idea of Homœopathy is neither obscured by the absence, nor would it be materially sharpened by the possession of this knowledge. Hahnemann looks upon the morbid essence as a *dynamic* principle which, as embodied in a drug, assumes a semi-spiritual and semi-material character. The morbid essence is certainly inferior to the vital force, for it is only exceptionally that it succeeds in destroying the living organism.

The question may be asked: if the drug-force and the morbid force are identical, how happens it that the drug-force does not kindle the same pathological lesion that characterises the action of the morbid force? This seeming anomaly can easily be accounted for.

The morbid force acts upon the morbid predisposition, and subverts the organism from first principles to ultimates. The drug-force, on the contrary, does not act upon the morbid predisposition, which it leaves passive, in a state of potency; it simply impresses the external tissues as it were, setting up a purely external disturbance of the functions, of limited duration, though sufficiently characteristic to reveal the therapeutic range of the drug. In a case of natural disease, the morbid force acts internally, directly or immediately upon the morbid predisposition; in a case of artificial or drug-disease, the morbid force acts externally, indirectly or mediately through the material molecules of the drug. Hahnemann has applied the term "disease" to both the natural and the artificial disturbances, although there is this difference between the two, that the natural disease is an internal, and the artificial disease a purely external disorder. Hence we might say that a cure consists in *externalizing* an

internal disease, or, in other words, in reducing it to the limited and harmless dimensions of the homœopathic remedial agent.

Gentlemen, you may find it necessary to spend years in elaborating the principles of our science to your own minds with clearness and logical consistency. He who would enjoy a rational conception of the homœopathic doctrine, must not be afraid of elevating his mind into the very highest regions of thought. The study of first principles is eminently useful to a homœopathic practitioner. It consolidates his faith, and yields weapons wherewith he may repel the assaults of open enemies and unmask the treason of deceitful friends. There are writers in our school who seem to make it their especial business to bias the minds of unsuspecting students. In a review of Dr. Headland's treatise "On the Action of Medicines," Dr. Peters uses the following language in the last May number of the North-American Homœopathic Journal :

"Poor Headland, he cannot see that similarity is a hybrid, or compound ; that it consists of a certain amount of *difference* as well as of *resemblance* ; that a similar thing differs as well as resembles ; that a similar action exerts, not an identical, but a somewhat alterative influence ; that similar or homœopathic remedies exert a changing or altering action, which differs only in degree, not in kind, from simple alterative or true allopathic remedies, or even antagonistic or true antipathic remedies ; for antagonism is merely an extreme degree of difference, while similarity is a lesser degree of difference. The two laws (*contraria contrariis and similia similibus curantur*) are the complements of each other ; they are not diametrically opposed to each other ; there is a bond of union and similarity between them. Identity and antagonism are the opposites of each other ; similarity is not the opposite of antagonism, but is merely a lesser degree of difference, while antagonism is the greatest."

If such venomous falsehoods are taught in homœopathic journals, is it not time that every honest worshipper at the shrine of Homœopathy should arm himself with the might of first principles, and come to the rescue of the beleaguered fortress of truth ? If such doctrines as these are to be taught in homœopathic periodicals, it is high time that we had a journal where Heaven's most sacred truths are no longer profaned by the life-withering folly of learned ignorance and pride !

Beware, gentlemen, of the deceitful glories of the physiological school. Beware of its quicksands ! Younger physicians especially take a pride in confessing themselves the partisans of this school. With microscope and crucible in hand, they expect to be led by physiology to the laboratory where the vital forces spin the thread of life, and to lend a helping hand, as they understand it, in case the functions should not be carried on to suit the judgment of the observing creature. If the stomach does not secrete as much gastric juice as it ought to do, they put a little muriatic acid into it to help it along, on the principle that muriatic acid has the same dissolving properties as gastric juice when out of the stomach ; and yet they might know that there must be a vast difference between gastric juice and muriatic acid ; for gastric juice is an organic product of the

vital forces, and, if no longer subservient to the supervisory action of these forces, soon decays and is radically altered in all its essential properties.

It will hardly be believed that homœopathic physicians, or rather physicians who profess to be homœopaths, permit their minds to become entrapped by the strange delusions of the so-called physiological school. Some of the writers in the North-American Homœopathic Journal fill that otherwise very useful and respectable publication with physiologico-pathological absurdities, which are calculated and almost seem intended to poison the first principles of our science.

It is a sad thing to see homœopathic physicians treating diseases as though the great law which, if properly understood and carried out, might save the world from physical and mental misery, recklessly disregarded by those who profess to believe in it. The truth is they do not believe in it, or else, which amounts to the same thing, they suffer themselves by the glistening infatuations of strange gods—an appearance of allopathic learning—to be beguiled into the pernicious fallacies of our opponents. It may be flattering to one's vanity, to make an exhibition of false learning in the midst of an old-fashioned crowd; but how does this learning benefit the sacred cause of Truth? Is our watchword to be "*onward*," or shall we go back to the flesh-pots of Egypt? Shall we ingraft our new Truth upon the old Fable, and dig an abyss of medical error, deeper and darker than before? Gentlemen, if we forsake principle; if we turn to empiricism and eclecticism as our "pillar of the cloud by day and our pillar of fire by night," the time will be when we shall be the meanest and most despised among the tribe of medical Israel.

I have shown you how one branch of the physiological school is led to the most frightful excesses in treatment. There is another branch which simply watches the natural course of pathological lesions, and rejoices in doing nothing to abbreviate it. Physiological physicians either bleed, burn or blister the poor patient, or else they shrug their shoulders, and, as Hirschel in his excellent work on Homœopathy tauntingly remarks, "hide their impotence or ignorance behind an embarrassed scepticism, or a dangerous indifference which leaves the patient to his fate. Yes, the greatest lights of the allopathic school, have given over Medicine to Nature. Alas, what shall we say of Medicine, if the learned pathologist, armed with the whole apparatus of modern medicine, applies his stethoscope or his compasses to the patient's chest, and points out to the astonished layman the spot where the bloody infiltration, the bronchial dilatation, the emphysematous cell may be found; if, guided by the sounds of the heart, he furnishes an exact description of the valvular disease; if he demonstrates to the patient the size of the liver, or the quantity of fatty matter it contains; if he gives the anatomical history of pneumonia, and if, in spite of this tremendous array of medical science, he is finally compelled to confess to his utter ignorance of positive and infallible means of relief; if, for instance, a distinguished auscultator, like Skoda or Bock, after

delighting his class with a lucid and correct description of the physical signs of pneumonia, has to tell them, that it is immaterial whether they bleed the patient, or give him Opium, or Tartar emetic, or Nitre, or nothing at all? Or, in a case of cedema glottidis, after describing the characteristic difference between this disease and bronchitis, if the physiological physician has to prescribe gum-water, as if anxious not to dispute the palm with Nature? If Nature is sufficient to a cure, of what use is all this array of science? If the science of *healing* is useless, why not likewise throw overboard pathology?" Is it the business of the physician solely to *track* Nature with an observing eye, and to *admire* her multitudinous manifestations of life? Is it not his duty to learn from her the art of imitating her, and helping her along, without interfering in her operations? Alas, the greatest masters of our art are reduced to the miserable shift of the expectant school, which consists in looking on and doing nothing.

The so-called expectant method, as this system of treatment is termed, may be more agreeable to the patient than the old-fashioned bleeding, blistering, and salivating methods, but it is not always very successful. According to Dietl, for instance, who is physician in chief to one of the Vienna Hospitals, fourteen out of one hundred and eighty-nine patients who were treated expectantly for pneumonia, died; this is one in about thirteen; whereas under homœopathic treatment, only one in twenty-eight died in Fleischmann's Hospital, and out of seventy-two patients not one died in the Petersburg Hospital. The difference is considerable, although the partisans of the expectant method claim the results of homœopathic treatment as showing the superiority of their own method. Not believing in the efficacy of small doses, they feel justified in claiming the brilliant results of our treatment for themselves.

Gentlemen, you have a vast field before you. The development of therapeutic medicine as a Science and an Art is the great problem of the future. It is your privilege to engage in its solution. May God speed the day when your efforts shall be crowned with success!

LECTURE III.

As I am standing here before you, the spirit of Hahnemann overshadows the fitting hour. He is gone, and what is left us of him, is the echo of his fame, and the written record of his earlier labors.

As soon as Hahnemann had published a systematic exposition of his doctrines in the Organon, he set about creating a new Materia Medica in harmony with them. Already in the year 1805, Hahnemann had published a number of provings under the title: *Fragments de viribus medicaminum positivis*, or fragments concerning the positive powers of drugs. This work contains a number of the characteristic symptoms of several of our more important drugs, obtained with massive doses of the strongest known preparation. The Aconite-symptoms were obtained from the watery extract inspissated by exposure to the sun. These drug-effects were afterwards incorporated in the Materia Medica Pura, the first edition of which appeared in the year 1811, one year after the publication of the Organon. This work was originally published in four volumes, and contains the provings of sixty-six drugs, most of which constitute to this day the staple of our therapeutic agents. All these provings bear the impress of reliability. They are the results of careful labor. A number of enthusiastic and conscientious observers concurred in developing these drug-effects in their own persons by means of large doses of the strongest preparations then in use.

In 1828, Hahnemann published his remarkable theory of the chronic miasms. In the course of my lectures this theory will be explained and accounted for. I here allude to it simply for the purpose of introducing to your acquaintance a vast addition to the Materia Medica.

Among the chronic miasms, of which Hahnemann admits three, viz: *Psora*, *Syphilis* and *Sycosis*, the psoric miasm is the most widespread and inveterate; most of the chronic diseases which now afflict humanity, arise from the insidious operations of psora. In the exposition which Hahnemann furnishes of his theory, he states the reasons which impelled his mind to seek for more thorough and reliable means of combating the disorders to which the human family is subject from infancy to old age. The drugs which had been proved so far, and which were used by the homœopathic physicians in the treatment of diseases, were found insufficient by Hahnemann and his disciples to effectually remove the numerous chronic ailments that have desolated this fair world of ours for thousands of years. Hahnemann set his genius to work, and searched for, and discovered a series of agents which he thought had been designed by the Creator for the great purpose of healing the

chronic diseases that had so far baffled all the resources of art. Inasmuch as most of these diseases were supposed to originate in the psoric miasm, most of these newly discovered remedies were therefore directed against it, and designated by Hahnemann as *anti-psorics*. We do not propose, at this stage of our course, to inquire into the validity of Hahnemann's theories; we simply wish to advert to the fact that the large number of drugs, the provings of which are recorded in the five volumes known under the title of the "Chronic Diseases, and their Homoeopathic Treatment," were supposed by Hahnemann to be possessed of specific powers to heal, and gradually to exterminate all chronic maladies. Several drugs which had already been proved at former periods, and the provings of which had been incorporated in the four volumes of the *Materia Medica Pura*, such as *Sulphur*, *Phosphoric acid*, and others, were re-proved in different ways; new symptoms were obtained, and the whole of them, old as well as new provings, were transferred to the "*Chronic Diseases*" as an integral portion of the great anti-psoric *Materia Medica*. The volumes entitled "*Chronic Diseases*," embrace about a hundred drugs, more or less, all of which are distinguished by an almost interminable array of symptoms.

Gentlemen, on contrasting the provings contained in the five volumes entitled "*Chronic Diseases*," with the provings of the four volumes of the original *Materia Medica Pura*, we discover remarkable differences as regards clearness and characteristic positiveness of delineation. In the original *Materia Medica Pura*, every symptom bears upon some well marked disease; with a little tact, and a previous knowledge of existing diseases, the practitioner has very little difficulty to discover among the head-symptoms of those drugs, the various forms of headache, congestive, bilious, nervous, rheumatic, and so forth, to which the respective drugs are homoeopathic. The same may be said of the alvine and thoracic symptoms, of the symptoms of the special senses, of the general nervous symptoms; the very expression of all these symptoms bears intrinsic evidence of their reliability and perfect truthfulness, and indicates in unmistakeable language the pathological lesions with which they correspond as specific curative agents.

Would that the same confidence could be had in the provings of the drugs to which Hahnemann has applied the term "*anti-psorics*." Most of these provings were instituted during Hahnemann's declining years by his professional followers, and by their uneducated lay-friends, in a manner which provoked Hahnemann's own condemnation. In a note appended to the provings of one of the anti-psorics, he declares in substance that he has had to reject a number of the symptoms furnished by some of the provers, and he moreover expresses his surprise that the business of proving drugs should be conducted with so much levity, as he inferred from the unreliable character of the symptoms, it must have been. In spite of Hahnemann's precautions, and a great deal of clipping and pruning, a large number of insignificant symptoms, according to Hahnemann's own admission, has been left standing, producing unnecessary complications, obscuring the true therapeutic character of drugs and occa-

sioning merriment and avoidable misrepresentations on the part of our opponents.

The doctrine of potencies, concerning which I shall offer all proper and useful suggestions in the course of my lectures, had engaged Hahnemann's attention from the very beginning of his great discovery. Towards the latter part of his practice, Hahnemann used almost exclusively the higher attenuations both in his own case as well as when treating his patients. And the opinion became prevalent among a number of homœopathic physicians that, because the attenuations proved efficient in the treatment of diseases, they must likewise prove efficient in developing symptoms. Thus it happened that most of the later provings, and more particularly the provings of the antipsoric medicines, were conducted with the attenuations. The result is before us. If we had no other testimony to offer in favor of Homœopathy than the provings of the antipsorics, our cause would not be worth the ink it required to print them. Such trifling sensations, pains, eruptions and the like, as we see put down to the credit of the anti-psoric remedies, seem to be a parody on the splendid symptomatology of the *Materia Medica Pura*; it seems incredible that such a mass of vague, childish, ill-defined symptoms as are recorded in the four volumes of the "Chronic Diseases," should have been accepted by earnest and sober-minded men as the pure effects of drugs. With the exception of the few substances that have been transferred from the *Materia Medica Pura* to the "Chronic Diseases," we may safely reject the balance of most of the symptoms that are supposed to have been elicited by means of the attenuations, as unworthy our attention. I do not mean to say that attenuated medicines generally are unfit to develop symptoms; we have abundant evidence that the sixth, twelfth and even higher potencies have affected the organism in health in their own characteristic and peculiar manner. My criticism bears upon the symptoms furnished by the provers of such of our drugs as are technically known as *anti-psorics*. In reference to these symptoms I wish to express my unqualified condemnation, and to state in the most unequivocal language that, with a few exceptions I reject the whole of them as a baseless fancy-sketch.

Entertaining as I do a philosophical belief in the efficacy of attenuated drugs, and in the doctrine of dynamisation as developed by Hahnemann; yet I cannot refrain, on the present occasion, from expressing a regret that the system of proving attenuated drugs should ever have been introduced in our school. Attenuations will undoubtedly affect the healthy organism in exceptional cases. But in no one instance has an attenuation ever developed a single symptom that had not been more characteristically and more intensely produced by a massive dose of the strongest preparation of this attenuated drug. As a general rule, the attenuations only act after the same drug had been previously taken in massive doses; and in all such cases the attenuations invariably reproduce, but more feebly and obscurely, symptoms that had been elicited by the larger dose. If the attenuations are used first, without any previous saturation of the organism by the concentrated tincture or the original drug, percep-

tible symptoms are scarcely ever obtained beyond the third attenuation; nor are these symptoms, with scarcely an exception, ever as clearly marked as the pathogenetic effects obtained by means of massive doses.

Our *Materia Medica* is unfortunately flooded with a deluge of trifling, unmeaning, unreliable symptoms. A perfect symptomania seemed at one time to have taken possession of our school. Such men as Hering, Boenninghausen, Gross, fanned this incipient aberration into a perfect fury of symptom-hunting. If I mention living names, you will do me the justice, gentlemen, to believe that my criticism is exclusively dictated by the exalted and sacred demands of science. Hering's provings in particular seem to me liable to the grave suspicion of superficiality and unreliability. Not one of the numerous provings with which this gentleman has over loaded our *Materia Medica*, will stand the test of a rigorous critical analysis. Many of them are fancy-pictures which may seem interesting to a few partisans, but will never pass current with the great body of scientific and enlightened homœopathic practitioners. This rage of parading interminable symptom-lists before the profession, is destructive even of the positive good that some of these inaccurately proved drugs might otherwise do. Disgusted with the quantity of chaff, we feel disposed to reject even the grain of wheat that is hidden amongst it. What need is there of this Babylonian confusion? *Millefolium*, or the common yarrow, has been used empirically for years past for well marked disorders of the circulatory apparatus, such as nose-bleed, haemorrhage from the lungs, stomach, womb. Although it is proper and necessary, and especially incumbent upon homœopathic physicians, to ascertain by actual experiment the therapeutic range of drugs, yet there is no earthly use in conjuring up an array of several hundred vague and trivial symptoms, in order to secure for a drug of such limited therapeutic dimensions a respectable place in the Augean stable of our *Materia Medica*. Four hundred symptoms to a drug which no practitioner living or to live will probable ever think of using, I mean using philosophically, and in strict conformity with our great law, for any other disorder than haemorrhage from some internal organ or tissue.

Apis mellifica, or the poison of the honey-bee, is another interesting agent of a rather limited sphere of action, of which the American Provings furnish 1,350 symptoms. If we consider that *Aconite*, which has been proved and re-proved by Hahnemann and some twenty of the most distinguished observers of our school, and which has a therapeutic range that may be said to be bounded only by the limits of disease, has only between seven and eight hundred symptoms, we may fairly suspect the pathogenesis of *Apis* of the most extravagant exaggerations. Decked with the fascinating charms of antiquated lore, and with the positiveness of pretentious science, these provings have been ushered in with sounds of harpsichord and cymbal as an achievement, an invaluable contribution to our *Materia Medica*. But independently of the suspicion, which, like a dark cloud, overshadows the ignis-fatuum brightness of this picture of provings: that the poison of the honey-bee develops its pernicious effects by its

direct action upon the capillary current, and not so much through the primary agency of the nervous system, we shall find, at a later stage of our course, that the effects of this poison, as exhibited in the "American Provings," are tainted with all the defects which distinguish many of our modern provings generally, and that they betray a lack of accuracy of observation, correctness of delineation, and adaptability to the treatment of disease, which will render it necessary to reprove all such drugs.

In thus critically sifting the materials with which we have to work, we shall arrive at facts to which permanency and universal recognition are secured as an imperishable birth-right. I am not willing to examine in the crucible of analysis the cases which are reported in the "Provings" as having yielded to *Apis*. I will say, however, that they furnish additional evidence of the utter unsoundness of the testimony which has been offered as illustrative of the curative virtues of this drug. From among a number of cases, let me select one or two as specimens of the whole series.

"A man of 28 years, of sanguine-nervous-bilious temperament, had been suddenly attacked with paralysis of the right side, with violent delirium, which sometimes increased to rage. His wife told me that the attack had been preceded by whitish blotches on the head and occasionally breaking out on the nape of the neck; they appeared suddenly and itched violently. On this account I selected *Apis* as my first remedy. In less than an hour after taking *Apis*, the eruption re-appeared in innumerable places on the head, and he became more quiet. Before morning the blotches disappeared again, and his rage became so violent that it took three men to keep him from rolling off the bed. I gave *Hepar sulphuris*, and in fifteen minutes after, *Apis*. He became more rational during the day, and his eruption appeared profusely on the calves. This kind of treatment was resorted to repeatedly, and always with success."

The case was managed and reported by Dr. de Bonneville, a sort of itinerant practitioner, who, I believe, emigrated to California some years ago. I hardly know which most to marvel at in this case, the doctor's utter ignorance of the nature of the case, or the childish naiveté with which he attributes the periodical intermissions between the paroxysms of rage to the use of *Hepar* and *Apis*. We are left to guess whether the paralysis and the acute irritation of the cerebral nerves were cured; the probability is, that the ultimate result of the treatment was unsuccessful; but I would ask you, gentlemen, would any honest and careful observer parade such results before the world as the effect of his treatment? Can we wonder that the scientific practitioners among our opponents laugh at such clinical messes as de Bonneville has concocted for us with the honey-bee?

Let me relate another case, and then close the *Apis* chapter for the present.

"A girl of eight years had been sick for about a fortnight. In the day time she was drowsy, and seemed lazy and listless; at night she was constantly talking during her sleep; towards morning her sleep became very sound, so that she would not wake until she was taken out of bed, shaken and driven about the room. She was

exceedingly languid, with loss of strength, pale face; scanty urine, bowels rather costive. The mother of the child told me, that eight years ago a daughter of the same age had exhibited the similar symptoms of derangement, and had finally died of dropsy of the brain.

"The mother was frequently attacked with nettle-rash, showing itself here and there on the legs, painful, sensitive to contact, and always assuming as it ran its course, a bluish-red, livid hue. A few of these spots might be seen on the nape of the neck and on the forehead of the sick child; they were scarcely visible, not hard or raised.

"I gave her three doses of Apis, second attenuation, one at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, one at three o'clock in the afternoon, and the third dose at seven o'clock in the evening. For the first time since she had been sick, she slept quietly next night, she woke early next morning, was bright, disposed to play about the house, and she looked better than she had done for a fortnight past. There was a visible improvement after the second dose. Next day I gave the child three powders of Apis 3. The following night she was more restless than the night previous, but she awoke at an early hour, and, in the afternoon, played in the yard. The second or third day after taking the medicine, hard, bluish-red spots made their appearance upon the face, forehead, nape of the neck and lower extremities. They remained hard and painful for ten or twelve days, after which period they passed away. It took some time before the patient regained her former strength, but she gradually recovered perfect health."

The most superficial reading of this report which, by-the-by, is drawn up with a good deal of confusion, shows that Apis had as much to-day with the gradual recovery of this little girl as the comet's tail. There certainly was no very threatening disorder impending; otherwise the child would not have been pulled out of her bed every morning and pushed about the room in order to be roused out of her sleep. The facts of the case were undoubtedly, that the child was sickly; the eruption which was an hereditary cutaneous disorder, had begun to develop itself before medical treatment was resorted to, and this development went on increasingly until the eruption was fully out. Apis had no effect whatsoever upon the eruption which disappeared of itself after it had run its natural course. Apis did not even benefit the general health of the child; for, according to the relator's own statement, the little patient remained feeble for a long time before her former strength returned.

Dr. Hering appends the following complimentary note to this case: "The selection of Apis which was at that time almost unknown, was a masterly inference, and such reports should be copied in all our newspapers." In other words: Whatever may serve as grist on my mill, is of immense importance to all the world and the rest of mankind. The literature of our school must be sadly in need of supply, if such fancy sketches have to be resorted to in order to fill its pages.

The cheerless task of criticizing the labors of my contemporaries is not to my taste; but this duty has to be performed by every public teacher. If he wishes to inseminate new and higher truths, he must

first pull out the rankling weeds that might obstruct their growth. Our *Materia Medica* is so filled with useless material, that our first business must necessarily be, to subject it to a most rigorous sifting process. Many of our drugs have obtained a reputation and a name, not because their provings can at all be relied upon as therapeutic indications, but because an empirical use has secured for them a sort of prescription-right. *Lachesis* is one of them. Perhaps no drug in our *Materia Medica* has enjoyed a more factitious *éclat* than this agent. But the halo of glory which has surrounded this secretion, proves, upon closer examination, to emanate from the smoke of fancy as much as from the light of truth.

All toxicologists incline to the opinion that the poison of serpents manifests its pernicious effects by destroying the vitality of the blood. The celebrated *Fontana* who made near six thousand experiments with the bite of the viper, concluded that among a number of other facts the following may be considered as established:

1. The viper's venom, when applied upon the nerves, does not produce any effect, nor does it accelerate the death of the animal; it is as innocent for the nerves as pure water, or simple gum arabic.

2. The symptoms which it produces, depend upon its absorption, its being carried into the circulation, and on the action it exerts on the blood, which it partly coagulates, and on the nervous irritability, which it destroys by conveying into the fluids a principle of putrefaction."

Orfila, in his "system of General Toxicology," which is one of the most classical works on this subject in our possession, quotes *Fontana* as an authority, and accepts his inference as conclusive.

Flandin, in his recent work on Toxicology, which was published in Paris in the year 1853, likewise states that "the poison of serpents only produces its toxical effects after it penetrates the organism by a wound, and that it is absolutely powerless when introduced into the stomach." He adds: "The experiments of *Redi*, *Mead*, *Fontana*, *Breschet* and others, leave no doubt in this respect. Even the ancients were acquainted with this important fact; *Galen* and *Celsus* make mention of it. *Lucian*, in his epic poem entitled *Pharsalus*, causes *Cato* to say to his soldiers who are afraid of quenching their thirst in a spring full of serpents:

Noxia serpentum est admixto sanguine pestis;
Morsu vires habent et fatum dente minantur;
Pocula morte carent.

Or in plain English: the poison of serpents is hurtful when mixed with the blood; their bite is poisonous, and may even cause death; but when the poison is drank, it is harmless."

A few years ago, *Duméril*, distinguished in the scientific world of Paris, was bitten by a poisonous viper in the forest of *Fontainebleau*; his son sucked the poison from the father's wound without the least untoward accident to himself.

In spite of these grave facts substantiated by the most careful observation of able and conscientious experimenters, provings have been instituted with the poison of the *Trigonocephalus Lachesis* as

though Fontana and his co-laborers had been, Don Quixote-fashion, fighting mere windmills. Taking advantage of the doctrine of potentization which, although a vital principle of our School, may yet be made the source of much fallacious reasoning by fanatical or superficial dogmatists, a few physicians undertook to potentize the poison of this reptile by resorting to the usual processes of trituration and succussion, and to institute provings with this potentized poison, which were to upset the experience of previous experimenters. Favored by plausibility, they succeeded in making these provings of the Lachesis-poison pass current for genuine drug-effects, and they professed to use Lachesis with success in the diseases to which they supposed it to be homœopathic. The most distinguished and most philosophical writers of our School have repudiated the article as an unreliable intruder, and there is not, at this late day, a single case on record, where Lachesis can be shown to have effected a cure as clearly and unmistakeably as we can prove the curative effects of Aconite, Belladonna, Nux, Pulsatilla and other polychrests; with the exception of the poisonous symptoms which have been incorporated in the provings of Lachesis, the remainder are unworthy the serious attention of thinking minds. The remaining symptoms are evidently the result of fancy and do not seem to be in homœopathic rapport with any known and well-defined pathological condition. It is true a few cases of cure with Lachesis have been reported in the Homœopathic Archives, one of the earlier homœopathic publications; but these cases are reported in such a slovenly manner; the employment of Lachesis is mixed up with so many other drugs, and there is so much left uncured in most of these cases, that it is far more probable the patients derived what benefit they seem to have experienced, from the use of general hygienic means, and the discontinuance of the nauseating and prostrating doses of their allopathic physicians.

If we wish to prove the poison of serpents, we should follow the example of nature, and proceed as we do with the vaccine virus; we should inoculate the poison through the capillary system; this, as far as we know, is the only reliable mode of ascertaining the physiological effects of this class of agents. At all events, the symptoms which are obtained by introducing Lachesis into the stomach, should be so perfectly certain that they cannot possibly be repudiated even by sceptics. This cannot be said of the Lachesis provings published in Jahr's Symptomen-Codex; they are unreliable, indefinite, and, at best, without much practical value.

There are poisonous secretions which seem to act upon the lymphatic system, or upon the mucous surfaces. Among this class we may number all animal poisons that are developed in the animal economy by a morbid process, or by the decomposition of tissue after death.

We all know that the poison of glanders may be absorbed into the general system after the most superficial contact with the skin. Two recent cases of poisoning from glanders are reported, one in the Court Journal of Berlin, and the other in the Monthly Homœopathic Review. The reports are short, but exceedingly interesting.

"Madame Palesikoff, a Russian lady of great wealth, left Paris but a short time ago on a summer tour through Germany. While stepping from the door of the Opera-house at Berlin to gain her carriage, she let fall one of her bracelets, close to the pavement. Stooping to pick it up, she noticed at the time, laughingly, that one of the horses, belonging to a carriage standing at hand, had dipped his head so close to her face that he touched her, and left a moist kiss upon her cheek. In a few days, the unfortunate lady was taken ill with that most horrible disease, glanders, and in a few days more, breathed her last, in spite of the attendance of the first physicians of Berlin, and every resource to be obtained by wealth, or by the ceaseless vigilance of friends."

The other case is that of a gentleman who contracted the disease while riding in a sulky. The horse was glandered, and, tossing his head, some of the poisoned spray from his nostrils reached the gentleman's face, who sickened and died miserably in a few days.

The poison of glanders has lately been introduced into our *Materia Medica*, under the name of "glanderine" as an isopathic remedy. There does not seem to be an inherent impossibility of its affecting the organism through the stomach. Hence it may prove an useful remedy against all morbid processes partaking of the nature of glanders. In the second number of the *Homœopath*, a new semi-monthly journal, published in New York by Hurlbut, an interesting cure by glanderine is reported. The patient was a lady of sixty-four years of age, hale and robust, who three years ago had been attacked with paralysis of one side. She recovered the partial use of her limbs under Homœopathic treatment. After a while she was induced to try the application of galvanism. This was followed by a return of her paralytic symptoms and a complete loss of the power of articulating. Some time after, a swelling was observed on the inner side of her arm, which the patient declared to be painless. It commenced on a line with the origin of the brachialis anticus muscle, and on the inner side of the biceps. The tumor was of a dark purple color, increased rapidly, descended to the bend of the arm, then wound around over the radius to the back of the forearm, and decreased gradually until it reached the wrist, when it again increased, extending along the dorsum, and forming a considerable swelling between the metacarpal bones and index-finger, besides a small one at the wrist. The next morning it broke, and discharged a quantity of thick, purulent, dirty-yellow matter. Dr. Hoffman of Poughkeepsie was sent for, and found the patient unable to articulate, and having lost the use of the upper and lower limb of the right side. The affected arm was merely a cylinder of integuments around a bone. The opening of the tumor presented a mouth three inches long and two inches wide, surrounded with erysipelatous inflammation. Arsenic effected a partial improvement in this case. But the cure remaining stationary, glanderine, third attenuation, was resorted to. This not only healed the ulcer, but restored the power of speech, and the use of the limb in a very short period of time.

The object in proving a drug, is not to elicit symptoms, but to

discover the mode in which a drug affects the living tissues, with a view of ascertaining its therapeutic uses. The difference between these two modes of investigation is very great. If the object is to elicit symptoms, we risk to lose ourselves in an inextricable maze of unmeaning and useless details which obscure the true character of a drug instead of establishing it upon the positive and acknowledged basis of fact. It is this mania of symptom-hunting that has introduced into our *Materia Medica* the tens of thousands of puerile and utterly useless trivialities which have excited the derision of both friend and foe. If, on the contrary, our object is to determine the therapeutic range of a drug with scientific precision, we shall necessarily use the most rigorous discrimination in distinguishing between actual drug-effects and purely accidental sensations, such as we experience more or less at all times in consequence of the abnormal influences which the mind, the nervous system and the tissues generally are exposed to.

The mere symptom-hunter is infatuated with the idea that symptoms may be obtained from the smallest as well as from a large quantity of a drug; he will employ the sixth, eighteenth, thirtieth or even two hundredth potency for his experiments with the same unconcern as the more massive preparations. And he will moreover commit another egregious mistake, which is: to note down as drug-effect every sensation which he may experience after taking the first dose; hence it is that our *Materia Medica* is filled with so many trivial symptoms, jerkings and twistings, itchings and stings, spots and pimples; none of them symptoms that are in marked and characteristic rapport with well-known and accurately-described pathological conditions, but mere evanescent sensations with which any man might fill a page of foolscap in the course of a single day, without being under any medicinal influences whatsoever.

How different are the provings of the truly scientific observers of our School. Among the seven hundred Aconite-symptoms which we find recorded in Hahnemann's *Materia Medica Pura*, and in the re-provings of the Vienna Provers' Union, there is not one that does not bear the test of a most critical scrutiny. The same may be said of most other drugs proved by Hahnemann during the earlier period of his labors. All the re-provings of the Vienna Provers' Union, some of our English and a few of our American Provings are characterized by correctness and adaptability; they point of themselves, without any resort to sophistical cunning and hypothetical combinations, to the pathological disorders for the cure of which these therapeutic agents were designed. Some of our French provings and more particularly the Brazilian provings of Dr. Mure, a wild and fanciful propagator of Homœopathy, are utterly worthless and a perfect caricature of the sacred business of determining the therapeutic character of drugs by positive experimentation upon the healthy. Think of a diseased potato, or of a piece of charred deer-hide, or, *horrendum dictu!* a louse potentized to the thirtieth attenuation, one globule of which is swallowed and permitted to act for three, four and even six weeks, developing symptoms all the time, which symptoms are gravely arrayed under their respective

heads as head, face, eye, ear, chest-symptoms, and so forth, and published to the world as the actual effects of those substances. Such and many other absurdities may be found in Mure's Brazilian Pathogenesis.

The business of proving drugs is at this period engaged in by all who desire to obtain a correct and reliable knowledge of their therapeutic properties. The old-fashioned empirical method of obtaining this knowledge *ab usu in morbo* or by clinical experience, has been abandoned by all progressive inquirers on the field of Medicine. Clinical experience only serves, as it should do, to confirm the therapeutic properties, a knowledge of which had been obtained by pure experimentation upon the healthy. Pereira who is one of the great authorities in alloëopathic therapeutics, says in his great work on *Materia Medica*: "The homœopaths assert, and with truth, that the study of the effects of medicines in the healthy state is the only way of ascertaining the pure or pathogenetic effects of medicines," and he fully concurs with Hahnemann in opinion that, if we administer our remedies to invalids, "the symptoms of the natural disease then existing, mingling with those which the medicinal agents are capable of producing, the latter can rarely be distinguished with any clearness or precision."

Trousseau and Pidoux, in their Treatise of *Materia Medica* and Therapeutics, which has been elevated to the rank of a classical textbook in France, make honorable mention of the German Provers' Societies in the following language: "Under the lead of Homœopathy, German Societies have been formed for the revision of the *Materia Medica*. All drugs have been proved upon the healthy by physicians who, it is true, have not always known how to avoid systematic illusions, but who, endowed with a good deal of patience and attentive observation, and always instituting their experiments with simple substances, have constituted a *Materia Medica Pura*, whence have emanated many very precious notions concerning the special properties of drugs, and concerning a variety of characteristic peculiarities of their action, with which we are too little acquainted in France. Owing to this ignorance we are only acquainted with the grossest general properties of our therapeutic agents, and, in the presence of diseases which exhibit so many varied shades of therapeutic indications, we very often lack the modifying agents adapted to these shades."

Fleming has enriched the literature of Aconite with some of the most splendid provings of this agent.

Joerg, late Professor of *Materia Medica* and Therapeutics in the University of Leipsic, gathered around him a band of enthusiastic and devoted disciples, aided by whom he instituted provings with a number of our most important therapeutic agents, with a view of determining their exact opposites in disease.

Frank's *Physiological Magazine* is filled with a number of highly important provings instituted by alloëopathic practitioners with large doses.

All these provings help to perfect our knowledge of drugs, and to effect a proportionate increase of our means of cure.

Most earnestly do I invite you, gentlemen, to institute provings with new, and re-provings with old drugs. If every one of you would make it his business, within the first five or ten years of his practice, to furnish a complete monograph of some drug, exhibiting the whole therapeutic range of the agent, and its applicability to corresponding diseases, we should soon succeed in reducing our system of therapeutics to the forms of a fixed science, which every Medical College would teach as orthodox doctrine. The business of proving drugs is not near as laborious and painful as it may seem to the uninitiated. In order to institute successful provings, it is not necessary to torture one's self by pain and privations. While engaged in proving, you pursue your avocations as usual, you eat your usual meals, avoiding only such substances as might taint the organism or set up a counteraction in the nervous system. Smoking, chewing or taking snuff, the use of coffee, beer, and alcoholic stimulants, hygienic and dietetic irregularities of any kind, are incompatible with a thorough and successful investigation of the therapeutic properties of drugs. Nor is it sufficient to institute provings with attenuations. Repeated trials with massive doses are absolutely indispensable in order to obtain a correct and reliable knowledge of a drug. If the attenuations should develope symptoms similar to those obtained with massive doses, or if symptoms thus obtained should be accompanied by other symptoms, we may accept them as reliable, provided these symptoms were never experienced by us when not under medicinal influence. The desire of contributing our mite to a perfect and truly scientific *Materia Medica*, enables us to undergo a good deal of labor, yea, to suffer pain for a good cause. Nothing is more delightful to a conscientious and energetic prover, than to trace the action of a drug, as manifested by clear and unmistakeable symptoms. Commence your proving with a small quantity, two or three drops of the tincture to be taken once a day, and increase the dose every morning or evening by a few drops, of course within conservative limits, until the drug seems to be unable to yield any new symptoms. Keep an exact record of the effects of each dose, and a picture of drug-effects thus obtained, will shadow forth the outlines of the pathological series of which it may constitute a curative neutralizer. In order to determine the therapeutic range of a drug, it is not necessary that the physiological series, or series of drug-effects, and the pathological series, or series of morbid phenomena, should correspond in all their details. In order to determine the curative adaptation of Phosphorus to pneumonia, or of Arsenic to lepra or malignant impetigo, it is not necessary that we should previously develop these diseases artificially. We know that Aconite is in curative rapport with an acute inflammation of the testicles, and yet among the pathogenetic symptoms of Aconite, orchitis is wanting. The homœopathicity of drugs to diseases is not determined by a mere mechanical juxtaposition of symptomatic similarities. We know that an acute inflammation arises primarily from torpor of the arterial capillaries, which, by a process of organic reaction, superinduces engorgement and all the characteristic signs of inflammation. It makes no difference what organ or tissue is invaded;

every where an acute inflammation is determined by the same cause: torpor of the capillaries. This being known, we require to possess a drug capable of affecting the capillaries in the same manner primarily, and of developing a similar organic reaction. We know by careful and reliable experiment that Aconite is this drug. Hence it is our great homœopathic specific to acute phlegmonous inflammation characterized by a full, hard and bounding pulse, hot and dry skin, preceded by chilly creepings, thirst, flushed face, headache and dizziness, coated tongue, nervous restlessness, and other symptoms, all of which will yield to one or more doses of Aconite, except where the specific character of the disease renders the use of some other drug likewise necessary.

Let us then not forget that Homœopathy should not be to us simply a fat cow that yields us plenty of milk and butter, but a Divine Goddess whose name is Truth, and whose form is Beauty; he who wishes to be a genuine high-priest in her temple, should aid in building it up.

LECTURE IV.

IN my last lecture we have considered the subject of *proving* drugs. The present lecture shall be devoted to a few necessary suggestions concerning the action of drugs generally, and that of homœopathic medicines in particular.

Various theories have been spun by allopathic observers explanatory of the action of drugs. Most of these theories are speculative and impractical, the result of mere guess-work.

It is well known to most of you, that formerly the virtues of medicines were inferred from resemblances (fancied or real) in form, color, etc., between these substances and parts of the organism. These marks or indications have been called *signatures*, and were supposed to arise from astral influences. The jaws of a boar, for instance, were employed in pleurisy, because the stitching pain caused by the sharp teeth of this animal, was supposed to resemble the stitching pain in pleurisy. The ashes of a hare, the most timid of all animals, were recommended for the consequences of fright. The pulverized liver of a rabid wolf was used for hydrophobia. Euphrasia was supposed to be endowed with curative virtues in diseases of the eyes, on account of a fancied resemblance of its flower to the human eye. A gourd cured jaundice on account of its yellow color; the blood-red juice of John's wort arrested haemorrhages; poppy-heads acted principally upon the head, and the pith of the elder was used in diseases of the spinal marrow.

Some physiologists have undertaken to determine the action of drugs by their sensible properties, such as *color*, *taste* and *odor*. This seems to be a most superficial method of solving the problem.

By some writers the *natural-historical* properties of drugs have been depended upon as a standard for the determination of their therapeutic virtues. Even homeopathic physicians have been led to regard these properties as suggestive of the dynamic character of drugs. Dr. Gray, of New York, in a note to the provings of Arsenic in Jahr's large manual, entitled "Symptomen-Codex," writes: "It is important that practitioners should point their attention to the question, whether drugs which are *isomorphous*, are not, on that account, allies in the treatment of disease; thus Arsenic, Phosphorus and Antimony, being eminent instances of the isomorphous relation, and being strikingly analogous in their pathogeneity, it is not very probable that these two similitudes depend on the same element in each, namely, an identical original force or power. We find these drugs chemically uniting with other substances in precisely the same atomic proportions, and producing crystals in each case of the same form."

But, as Pereira very justly remarks: "No conclusion respecting

the medicinal properties of minerals, can be deduced from crystalline form and structure. The triphosphate of soda, for instance, is isomorphous with the triarseniate of the same base; but no one will pretend to assert that their action in the system is alike. Arsenious acid is isomorphous with the sesquioxide of Antimony; yet their effects on the system are very dissimilar." How a homœopathic practitioner can discover any similarity between the effects of Arsenic, Antimony and Phosphorus upon the healthy organism, is a mystery to me. Their therapeutic range differs respectively as widely as that of Aconite from Arsenic, or that of the Nitrate of silver from Phosphorus.

The natural-historical properties of vegetables are equally unreliable as indications of the medicinal virtues of drugs. I refer those who wish to be thoroughly convinced of this fact, to Hahnemann's essay, entitled : " Suggestions for Ascertaining the Curative Powers of Drugs," and published in the American edition of his lesser writings. The root and leaves of the carrot are wholesome and nutritive; but the analogous parts of the spotted hemlock are highly poisonous. Both Hahnemann and Pereira adduce a number of instances showing that botanical affinities cannot be relied on for determining the effects of remedial agents. Capsicum annum and Atropa Belladonna both belong to the family *Solanaceæ*, and yet how different is their physiological action upon the brain. Both the melon and the colocynth belong to the family Cucurbitaceæ, yet the one is a delicious fruit, and the other a poisonous drug.

Chemical properties are likewise unreliable as means of determining the therapeutic virtues of drugs. Sulphuric, nitric and hydrochloric acids possess similar chemical properties; yet how widely do their medicinal effects differ from each other !

There is then but one true, philosophical method of ascertaining the pure effects of drugs; it is to institute provings upon the healthy. It is likewise in this respect that Homœopathy has set an example which the Old School is beginning to follow. Some of our most valuable contributions to a knowledge of the pure effects of drugs have been recently furnished by the Imperial Provers' Societies of Vienna and Prague, founded under the auspices of the most enlightened allopathic practitioners of these two cities.

In attempting to explain the action of homœopathic remedial agents, we shall be led to a train of reasoning utterly at variance with any of the established theories of the Old School. By the terms of our law we prescribe remedies that act similarly to the existing disturbance of the functions. This fundamental difference in the first principles of our respective schools would of itself seem to imply a radical difference in the mode in which our remedial agents perform their work. It is true, a knowledge of this mode does not seem absolutely necessary to the performance of a satisfactory cure; yet what thinking practitioner can refrain from inquiring into the apparently marvellous mystery of a cure by means of a few infinitesimal globules ?

It is astonishing how even in this direction intelligent physicians of the old school have stumbled upon observations which, with a

little more logical consistency and a little less adherence to scholastic dogmatism, might have led them to mistrust the universal applicability of the old-fashioned Hippocratic-Galenian law of "*Contraria Contrariis*." Paracelsus had already denounced it as contrary to nature. So did the celebrated Van Helmont. The learned Tycho de Brahe likewise repudiated to some extent the authority of Galen. Pereira's elaborate work is filled with isolated propositions embodying principles that might have infused a new life into the *Materia Medica* and the whole system of therapeutics. He frequently alludes to the primary and secondary action of drugs, ascribing the primary action to the drug and the secondary or re-action to the organism. Speaking of cold, he says: "The effects of cold on animals are twofold, viz: 1. direct, primary or immediate; 2. indirect, secondary or mediate. The direct or primary influence of cold is diminished vital activity; the indirect or secondary influence of moderate cold, applied temporarily, is increased activity of the vital powers, or re-action." Further on we read this passage: "The primary effects of a cold bath constitute the shock; its secondary effects the re-action or glow." Unfortunately Pereira lacked the intuitive genius which might have taught him to vitalize these isolated propositions into general therapeutic principles. It was reserved for Hahnemann to show that, if the re-action is the opposite of the primary action, we should not be guided in our exhibition of remedial agents by their primary action, but by the character of the re-action which they excite in the organism. Diarrhoea, for instance, being a symptom of organic re-action, should not be treated with astringents, but with medicines which will excite an organic re-action opposite to that excited by the disease. Hence we do not treat diarrhoea with opiates, because such agents, whose primary action is to bind the bowels, would develop an organic re-action of the same character as the natural disturbance of the functions which we wish to remove. On the contrary, we prescribe medicines whose primary action upon the alimentary canal is similar to the existing disorder; for we know that, as soon as the primary action is exhausted, the opposite secondary or organic re-action will develop itself in opposition to the existing symptoms. Such medicines are Aconite, Arsenic, Mercury, etc.

Page 274 of Pereira's great work we read: "The sudden and temporary application of cold, as in the affusion of cold water, sometimes proves sudorific by the re-action which it occasions." If this be true, would cold water affusions arrest or increase perspiration? Make the experiment on a warm summer's day; sponge the perspiring skin with cold water, and see whether the cooling effect of the water, its primary action, will not very speedily be followed by an increase of perspiration. On the other hand the use of slightly tepid water will, in the end, prove much more, and more permanently cooling.

Even Professor Mitchell, who fills the chair of *Materia Medica* and Therapeutics in Jefferson College, and who seems as unprincipled an opponent of Homœopathy as any medical writer of the age, teaches Homœopathy without knowing it. On the 28th page of

his System of Therapeutics he writes : "Very many articles operate as indirect sedatives; in other words, the first impression of an active stimulant having subsided, a state of indirect debility follows, and this is called a sedative effect. In this way Opium and Alcohol may be indirect sedatives, although they are, in the first instance direct stimulants."

Professor Mitchell seems unconscious that the law of action and reaction is an universal principle in nature, equally operative in therapeutics as in physics. If the primary effect of opium is to stimulate the brain, the secondary effect will undoubtedly be to depress its action. The same rule applies to alcoholic stimulants. We may avail ourselves of this law as a regulating principle in disordered physiological conditions. A state of excessive nervous irritability may be quieted by a small dose of coffee. Excessive wakefulness, excessive mobility of the nervous system may yield to a small spoonful of strong black coffee. Why? Because the general primary action of coffee consists in dissipating sleep by exciting the brain and stimulating the nervous energy. As soon as this primary effect is past, an opposite condition of the system sets in which, if it were the same as the natural disease, would increase its intensity instead of affording relief. Hence, in order to effect a cure, it is the organic reaction or secondary action as it is termed, and not the primary action of the drug, that has to be opposed to the disease.

It is astonishing that some of the highest authorities in the allopathic ranks should be habitually stating facts of the utmost importance in medical practice without perceiving their bearing upon general principles. We might collect from Pereira's large work a few hundred pages of statements illustrative of the compound action of drugs, and showing the absolute necessity of being guided by this law in practice. In proof of this we will quote the following paragraph, page 250. "Sometimes the same principle produces, under different circumstances, apparently different effects. Thus brandy, in moderate quantities, acts as a stimulant; but taken in excess it overpowers the brain, exhausts the nervous power, and impedes its generation, disengagement and communication; thus acting both as a sedative and narcotic."

Here is a curious confusion of ideas. The same drug acting both as a stimulant and a narcotic, without accounting for this apparently contradictory effect in a profitable manner. A small dose of brandy will stimulate the brain not because its action is essentially different from that of a large dose; but because the primary narcotic effect is so evanescent that it is readily overcome by the vital reaction. A large dose will narcotise the brain because the vital reaction is insufficient to subdue the primary narcotic effect of the drug. We shall soon see to what important practical results this apparent opposition between the action of small and large doses of the same drug will lead us.

Trousseau and Pidoux assign a twofold order of effects to drugs: common and special. A common effect of the narcotic poisons, for instance, is to narcotise the brain, and of the corrosive acids to develop an inflammatory irritation of the intestinal mucous lining. On the other hand, every narcotic and every acrid poison has special

effects of its own. The common effects are developed by large, and the special effects by small doses. In old-school practice drugs are arranged for therapeutic purposes according to their common effects. If an old-school physician wishes to evacuate the bowels, he uses a cathartic or drastic. Every physician generally has his favorite remedy for such purposes. One prefers castor-oil, another magnesia, another rhubarb; others again at once charge with their heavy artillery, a few blue pills, jalap or colocynth, and very often charge so effectually that the tissues become gangrened and are perforated as surely as the walls of a citadel fall before the enemy's shells. Special morbid phenomena not being considered, the special effects of drugs are of no consequence whatsoever. One drug will do just as well as another; anything that happens to be handy or sanctioned by the routine-habit of the medical attendant. The same gross method of generalizing is resorted to in acting upon the skin, the bladder, the sexual system, brain, or upon any other organ. Here is a case of dropsy. The doctor concludes that he must remove the fluid by acting upon the salivary glands or bladder. Any thing will do for this purpose, provided he succeeds in making the poor patient spit or urinate. If squills will not do, he resorts to the iodide of potash or to some other drug, until the whole catalogue of his diuretics is exhausted.

With this gross mode of investigating and applying the general effects of drugs, we have nothing to do whatsoever. If we promote the urinary secretions or excite cutaneous perspiration, the effect is owing to altogether different influences. If, in a case of inflammatory fever, a dose of Aconite takes down the pulse and restores the excretory action of the skin, this perspiration is not the direct effect of the remedial agent; it is the natural and spontaneous result of the restored vital action of the organism. The capillary system being freed from its torpor, the secretions are again carried on with their customary regularity, and the pores of the skin pour forth the incarcerated moisture until the equilibrium in the absorbent system is fully restored.

If, in a case of strangury, a dose of Cantharides should induce a copious secretion of urine, this extraordinary action of the bladder would not be a drug-effect, but the natural result of the re-awakened vital energies of the urinary organs.

So in a case of torpor of the bowels; if a dose of Nux Vomica or Sulphur should induce diarrhoea, the diarrhoea would not be owing to the medicinal impression set up by the drug, but to the vital reaction, in proof whereof, we shall find that the diarrhoea will gradually disappear, and be followed by regular motions, whereas, if the diarrhoea were a medicinal symptom, the constipation would be increased after the cessation of the medicinal impression.

In homœopathic practice, therefore, the classification of drugs in accordance with general properties is of very little, if any, use. We may use the general appellations of tonics, stimulants, sudorifics, and so forth, but we must be careful to associate with them ideas in harmony with our general therapeutic principle. If we choose to call Aconite a sudorific, we must understand by this expression

that if, in certain conditions of the system, the cutaneous secretions are checked, Aconite will restore them, provided it is specifically adapted to this work. There is no harm in calling Nux Vomica a cathartic, provided we attach the right understanding to the term. Nux does not produce catharsis, but it may remove torpor of the bowels, if homœopathic to this condition.

Sometimes we should be sorely puzzled to determine in what general category the drugs belong. Aconite will excite perspiration, hence we may range it among the sudorifics. It will restore the urinary secretions; hence it may be termed a diuretic. It will depress the pulse, diminish fever-heat, and remove inflammation; hence it is an anti-phlogistic. It will hush the fiercest attack of neuralgia; hence we consider it as one of our most important nervines. It will quiet spasms and convulsions; hence it is an anti-spasmodic. It will arrest diarrhoea, and quiet the irritation and uneasiness in the bowels; hence it acts as a sedative. It will restore the menstrual secretions, if arrested by a fright or by exposure to cold, dampness or a draught of air; hence it may be ranged among the emmenagogues. It will restore the nervous energy in cases of depression brought on by fright or excessive blood-lettings; hence we may very appropriately consider it as a tonic.

From this long list of diversified effects, you may readily infer that it would be highly unphilosophical to assign such an agent as Aconite to a single category; our standard of classification must necessarily be totally different from that of alloœopathic physiologists. What would we call a tonic? Why, any remedial agent that restores the strength of the patient. Any agent which removes a group of morbid symptoms, among which debility is a characteristic element, may be said to act as a tonic. Mercury may be a tonic; Arsenic may be one; Veratrum may be another. We may designate the carbonate of Ammonia as an anti-scorbutic, and yet the continued use of this salt produces a deterioration of the animal fluids which resembles in all respects the worst form of scurvy. Our true standard of classification would perhaps be the curative effects of drugs. Or we might be guided in this business by the special or specific effects of our drugs, and group them in accordance with what we know by positive experimentation to be their therapeutic properties. We shall find it very difficult to assign definite names to our drugs. Our provings show us that some of them act upon the organism generally, others more particularly upon definite organs or tissues, others again both generally and locally. But the one thing needful in the practical business of applying drugs to diseases, is that we should have an accurate knowledge of the precise character of the disturbance which a drug is capable of occasioning in the healthy organism. This knowledge alone can teach us with what pathological conditions the drug is in curative support, and, if we are anxious to create a name for the drug, it should be one that expresses this specific relation; the crude terms of "anti-bilious, anti-phlogistic, anti-septic, anti-spasmodic, etc.," or of "cathartic, sudorific, diuretic, tonic, stimulant, etc.," express nothing definite,

and are only adapted to the gross and delusive methods of alloëopathic practitioners.

We have said that Troussseau and Pidoux speak of special and common properties of drugs. "All the purgatives for instance," they teach, "are endowed with the common virtue of provoking intestinal secretions and contractions. These are their general properties. Exhibit them in large, purgative doses, and you will obtain no other effect, or at any rate this effect will prevail to such an extent that it will absorb all other effects of the drug. In large doses Aloes and Rhubarb irritate the bowels and excite colic; in small doses, they relax the muscular fibres of the intestines and quiet their spasmodic irritation, and the Aloes in particular, induces still more certainly haemorrhoidal congestions. In large doses, both these drugs irritate the stomach; in small doses, they quiet and strengthen it. In large doses, they manifest their common, in small doses their special properties."

In the hands of homœopathic practitioners, the doctrine of special and common properties of drugs becomes fruitful of the most beneficent results. In the hands of physiological physicians, this doctrine seems to constitute, comparatively speaking, a barren investment of thought.

In the course of my lectures I shall have frequent occasions to show you that drugs seem to affect the organism in two opposite ways, and may therefore be homœopathic to two pathological conditions holding towards each other relations of antagonism. We may illustrate this law by the well known condition of fever. The first stage of an inflammatory fever is not a full and bounding pulse, a hot and dry skin, flushed face, and so forth; an opposite group of symptoms occurs. The patient experiences a chill or cold creepings along the back; he looks pale, hollow-eyed, the hands and feet are cold, the pulse is thin, feeble, rather slower than naturally, or at any rate, not much accelerated. This condition is soon superseded by the opposite group of phenomena generally designated as fever. The chill is the primary effect of the disease; the fever constitutes a secondary effect, or the reaction of the organism. In selecting a remedial agent for this derangement, it should be homœopathic not only to the primary chill, but also to the secondary group, fever. Aconite is such a remedy. Aconite is homœopathic to the chill, which marks the first invasion of the disease, and to the fever which marks the beginning of the organic re-action. We are seldom called to a patient during the primary invasion of the disease; the organic reaction is generally fully established when we first see the patient. Nevertheless we prescribe Aconite, knowing full well that the inflammatory stage must have been preceded by a chill.

We say that Aconite is homœopathic to the chill, and we prove this experimentally by taking a large dose of this drug, of course within conservative limits, which will uniformly cause a more or less perceptible chill, coldness of the skin, depression of the pulse, all of which symptoms disappear after a certain interval of time, and are followed by the opposite condition, fever. A small dose of Aconite will not produce the primary chill, but will at once excite the organic

reaction characterized by the usual phenomena of heat, flushed face, dryness of the mouth, etc. This shows the importance of proving drugs in massive doses. It is massive doses that develop the primary drug-symptoms; small doses do not develop these primary symptoms, because the organic reaction very speedily supersedes them.

In the Manual of Homœopathic Theory and Practice, which has lately been published by Drs. Beakley and Hempel, I have offered the following remarks concerning the two-fold action of drugs, viz.: the primary drug-action and the secondary action or rather reaction of the organism.

"The primary action of Aconite upon the capillary nervous network of the intestinal mucous membrane is to induce torpor, such as might be considered analogous to the torpor induced by cold. The first consequence of this torpid condition of the nerves, is to cause a relaxation of the mucous membrane and an excess of the mucous secretion. This excess of the secretions would affect the character and regularity of the alvine evacuations; the stools would be thin, slimy or watery, and the desire to evacuate the bowels would be felt more urgently and more frequently.

"But under ordinary circumstances the relaxed condition of the mucous membrane would hardly continue long enough to affect the evacuations in a permanent manner. Organic re-action will soon take place, and an opposite condition is set up; instead of excessive, we shall have a deficient secretion of intestinal mucus which may induce a corresponding costiveness.

Hence we perceive that a medicine may be homœopathic to two opposite conditions, to diarrhoea as well as to constipation; to both a state of hyperæmia or excess of blood, and a state of anaemia or deficiency of blood; to both atony and excessive irritability of the stomach; to a condition characterized by paralysis as well as to a condition characterized by spasm. Aconite and Nux may be used as true homœopathic remedies in paralysis as well as in tetanus; Ipecacuanha may remove perfect atony as well as spasmodic irritability of the stomach; Opium cures diarrhoea as well as constipation, excessive wakefulness as well as drowsiness and stupor; Mercurius will check as well as promote the secretory action of the pancreas; Secale answers in uterine haemorrhage from atony of this organ as well as in spasmodic uterine contractions, it will arrest the former and quiet the latter simply by virtue of the beautiful and life-saving law: that every drug is exactly homœopathic, and therefore adaptable as a specific curative agent to two morbid conditions which are in direct or polaric opposition to each other."

In practice it is of the utmost importance that we should discriminate between the primary and secondary action. If we are called upon to prescribe for a group of symptoms corresponding with the primary action of a drug, we give a larger dose than we should do, if we had to prescribe for a group of symptoms corresponding with the secondary action, or organic reaction. In prescribing Aconite for diarrhoea (primary symptom), we may sometimes have to give one or two drops of the tincture of the root; costiveness, if treated with Aconite, may require two or three drops of the first or

second attenuation. I may here mention incidentally that, in order to determine whether Aconite should be used in a case of costiveness, your first care should be to ascertain the nature of the primary symptoms that may have preceded this condition. If these primary symptoms,—more particularly the diarrhoea, uneasiness and pain in the bowels, and the sickness at the stomach which are characteristic of Aconite,—corresponded with the primary action of Aconite, we may depend upon this drug as one of the specific agents in a case of constipation.

There are a few violent diseases, where a physician may happen to see the patient during the primary invasion. This will frequently happen in Asiatic Cholera, or even in a much less dangerous, but much more chronic disease, such as fever and ague. In all such cases I consider it philosophic homœopathic treatment, to endeavor to excite the organic re-action by resorting to larger doses of the appropriate remedial agent than we should use, if the organic re-action had already set in. We might endeavor to abbreviate the chilly stage of a miasmatic intermittent by giving one or two drops of the strong tincture of Aconite in a gill of water, administering a small tablespoonful every ten or fifteen minutes.

You have heard me distinguish between large and small doses. This seems strange, and yet you will hear this distinction frequently made by practitioners. There is a considerable difference between a dose of the first or second trituration, and of the two hundredth potency. The subject of potencies is one of considerable importance in homœopathic practice, which should be fully understood by every student of our great Science. Let us examine it a little more closely.

It is one of Hahnemann's great doctrines that every drug contains an essential principle which constitutes the active force of the drug and upon the presence of which its peculiar characteristic properties depend. What is it that distinguishes Stramonium from Belladonna, or rather that makes Stramonium and Belladonna to be what they are respectively? It is this inmost essential principle which no chemist has yet discovered in his crucible. Analyse Stramonium into its constituent elements, its carbon, nitrogen, hydrogen, and what not; can you re-combine them into the original plant? Ah, the Stramonium principle, the agent or force which had combined these elements into a definite form, and which, by means of this form, had become a tangible and visible substance, has fled into the sphere of forces whence it descends upon the sun-beam into the lower atmospheres, and again embodies itself by means of the material, molecules of our globe, in its own peculiar and characteristic form which constitutes the type or typical substratum of the-in-dwelling principle.

Fixing your mind's eye upon this subject, you perceive two distinct elements that intervene in the formation of a drug, an active principle or force, acting as a creative or inseminating agent, and a passive principle composed of material molecules which have been so fashioned by the Supreme Creator as to serve as a recipient vessel or form to the former. Further than this it seems impossible to go in the present state of our scientific investigations. We have not

yet solved the mystery of Creation, and all that we have learned to know by reasoning, observation and analysis, is, that there are, 1, *active forces* or *principles* which constitute the essence of things, and 2, *forms* or passive recipients of the former. How far the active forces of Nature have been originally instrumental in working their appropriate characteristic forms out of the elementary molecules of matter; how the union between these two principles is maintained; how the great process of organizing life into distinct individualities and maintaining and developing them, each according to its inherent law and destiny, is carried on: these, gentlemen, are subjects worthy of the most religious contemplation, but not immediately connected with our present course of studies.

Taking the Stramonium-plant as an illustration, we say that it represents an active principle or force which is *embodied*, as I term it, in this plant, and more particularly in the seeds thereof. The plant, with all its perceptible characteristic properties of shape, color, odor, leaves, blossoms, etc., is a representative *type* of the active force dwelling in its inmost bosom as it were. Now, gentlemen, what do I mean when, in the case of man, I allude to morbid tendencies or morbid predispositions in the human organism? I mean that the germinal principles out of which drugs are developed in Nature, are represented in man by corresponding morbid tendencies or predispositions. The germinal principle of Stramonium, or that recipient faculty impressed upon the elementary molecules of Nature to be influenced by, and excited or individualized into a concrete, perceptible form by some specific force, which, while separated from the material molecules, constitutes an essence, and which, when uniting itself to, or pervading and penetrating material molecules, gives rise to, and develops the Stramonium-plant; this recipient faculty in the elementary molecules of matter, likewise exists in the human organism; the human organism likewise is tainted with a faculty of being impressed by the active force, which, when embodying itself in the material molecules of Nature, results in the formation of the Stramonium-plant. It stands to reason that this force, when acting upon the human organism, does not develop the Stramonium-plant in man. What then does it develop? Why, it develops the Stramonium disease, a pathological lesion characterised by definite signs, symptoms or phenomena. Let the Stramonium-force or principle act upon the organism *mediately*, through the Stramonium-plant, and you will develop a Stramonium-disease exactly resembling the former in all essential characteristics. Is not this essential similarity an evidence of the identity of their origin? Does not this essential similarity show that the Stramonium-disease as meditately developed by the plant, and the Stramonium-disease as developed by the immediate invasion of the organism by the Stramonium-principle or force, are products of the same essential cause?

The ancient doctrine that man is a microcosm, a doctrine which has been accepted, with various modifications, by the philosophical minds of all nations and ages, leads to the idea of Homœopathy as certainly and positively as any general law, if essentially true and correctly apprehended, will inevitably lead to its particular applica-

tions. All the germinal principles of Nature are represented by recipient faculties in man. Man constitutes an universe of germinal forces. Every germinal drug-principle in outward Nature is represented in human Nature by a kindred recipient faculty, a morbid tendency or predisposition. The germinal principle of Stramonium pervades all Nature, but it does not develop itself all over into an actual form. In order that it may develop itself into an actual plant, the circumstances of soil and locality have to correspond with its essential nature. It is only in waste places, on heaps of rubbish that the Stramonium-plant can grow; it will not show itself in an ornamental garden. So does a recipient faculty of being impressed by the creative Stramonium-force pervade every human organism; but it does not develop in every organism an actual Stramonium-disease. In order that an actual pathological lesion may be developed in man, the circumambient conditions, abnormal influences of climate and diet, exposure, the excessive action of the sun's rays, starvation, fatigue, a draught of air, retrocession of the perspiration, mental or moral depression, have to favor this development. Otherwise the morbid faculty will remain dormant, in a state of passive potency, and the vital force will not be disturbed in the harmonious exercise of its functions.

Gentlemen, we have reached the conclusion of our argument. If a Stramonium-lesion has actually been excited in the organism, how do we proceed in order to hush it up, and to reduce it back again to a state of passive potency, a mere faculty, tendency or predisposition? You know my answer. We act upon it by means of the Stramonium principle as embodied in the plant, after having previously fitted it for this work by suitable manipulations. We present this principle to the disease in the shape of attractive molecules, and the consequence of this contact of the Stramonium-disease with the Stramonium-plant in a state of suitable adaptation, is the restoration of the organism to a state of normal activity.

Here is the great mystery which puzzles our opponents and even our friends. How does the homœopathic medicine act? Why, it acts by carrying the war into Africa; it acts like the lightning-rod inviting the thunders of heaven. Here is the Stramonium-disease, the creative Stramonium-force having invaded the organism where it meets a kindred, recipient faculty, a predisposition which it excites into a violent, palpable disorder. I say, we conquer this disorder by carrying the war into Africa. We act upon it by means of material molecules for which the Stramonium-force or essence has a stronger attractive affinity than for the organic tissues. These material molecules are the Stramonium-drug in a suitable state of preparation. If the drug-molecules are not endowed with sufficient force to draw the disease to themselves, to incorporate the disease with themselves, in other words to materialize it, to convert it from the dynamic or immaterial form in which it pervades the organism, into molecular drug-atoms of limited dimensions and harmless as disease-producing agents, the cure fails. Either the disease was not a Stramonium-disease, or else the inimical force had so thoroughly assimilated the organic tissues that their dissolution had become

inevitable. It is in this exact adaptation of our remedial agents to diseases, that consists their potency, their power to act. Potency has not reference to quantity or number, but to the curative adaptation of drugs to diseases. In this sense a globule of the twelfth attenuation of Arsenic may be a far more efficient potency than ten drops of Fowler's solution; whereas, on the other hand, a few grains of Quinine in fever and ague may exercise a more positive curative influence, and therefore constitute a more efficient potency, than a few globules of the thirtieth attenuation.

Hahnemann taught the doctrine,—and you must have seen from my statements, that this doctrine is founded in Nature and Reason—that it is the drug-force which effects cures. By drug-force we mean the morbific essence which materializes itself in the plant, and develops pathological lesions in the organism. This drug-force can never be wholly separated from the material molecules of the drug; but by resorting to various peculiar processes of shaking and triturating, this drug-force may be set free, disengaged and may be united with a temporary vehicle, such as alcohol or sugar of milk. I shall describe this triturating and shaking process more fully in our next lecture, and I shall then give a number of illustrations furnished by Chemistry and Natural Philosophy, showing that very small bodies may possess the power of producing great effects. For the present let it suffice to know that it is the in-dwelling dynamic force of drugs which effects our cures by absorbing or attracting as it were, the morbific essence to itself, and amalgamating or incorporating it with the molecular atoms of the drug. I shall hereafter quote the great authority of Professor Doppler, the inventor of the platina-hydrogen lamp, in order to substantiate this theory.

The process of developing the dynamic virtues of drugs by succession and trituration has been carried to an almost incredible extent. Take one drop of the tincture, and shake it together with ninety-nine drops of alcohol, and you obtain the first attenuation, potency or dynamization. It is designated as an attenuation by those who look upon this proceeding simply as a mechanical division or separation of the drug-molecules; the term potency or dynamization is applied by physicians who regard the process of shaking and triturating as a development of the in-dwelling drug-force. Shake a drop of the first potency with ninety-nine drops of strong alcohol, and you obtain the second potency or attenuation. This process has been continued up to the one, four, eight, ten, yea forty thousandth potency.

Gentlemen, this is going too far; there must be a limit to this thing. Our materials are too crude to enable us to potentize drugs to this incredible height. We may keep potentizing until we potentize the drug-force back again into the ethereal regions of the infinite.

The use of infinitesimal doses as they are termed, is one of the characteristic peculiarities of our practice. Is the doctrine of infinitesimal doses essentially absurd? Is there any thing essentially absurd in the developments which I have laid before you? Is there any thing absurd in our doctrines concerning disease, with which

our doctrine of potencies and of infinitesimal doses is most intimately connected. "If I have spoken falsely, prove it; if I have spoken truly, why dost thou smite me?"

It is not thus that our opponents treat us. They do not wish to investigate our doctrines. They seize upon a few prominent peculiarities which, if separated from the organic structure of the whole, may easily be made to look unphilosophical, unscientific and absurd.

"The practice of this deluded man," writes my colleague of Jefferson College, Professor Mitchell, "has been called infinitesimal, because it is fairly inferrable, from all he has said, that doses, divided and diminished ad infinitum, are thereby augmented in efficacy." And again he says: "Were the position true, that the strength of a fluid mixture was augmented by dilution, then beyond all doubt, an ounce of laudanum poured into the head of the Alleghany should narcotize every individual who drank of the water of the Ohio, down to where it empties into the Mississippi; and the fish, too, of that noble stream could not fail to be destroyed by the poison."

It seems as though Professor Mitchell might have been drinking of some such waters, or, may be, the doctrines of Hahnemann have so woefully narcotized his brain that he has become incapacitated from understanding them. I will do him the justice to believe that he is constitutionally unfit for such a task. Let him slide.

Professor Simpson, of Edinburgh, expresses his amazement at the efficacy of our small doses in these terms: "To be called on to believe that the decillionth of a grain of charcoal or oyster-shell, is capable of producing hundreds of the most formidable symptoms, and of curing, as by magic, the most inveterate diseases, while we can take ounces, nay pounds, of the very same substance into our stomachs, with no other inconvenience than its mechanical bulk, seems so gratuitous an outrage to human reason, that the mind instinctively recoils from the proposition."

This seems more plausible, but it is not the globule of charcoal and oyster-shell that the professor demurs at, but the infinitesimal dose generally. And yet, why should not a globule of the thirtieth potency of Aconite have the power of curing a fever, if we consider that an infinitesimal germinal vesicle, which can only be seen through a powerful microscope, may develop itself into a Simpsonian brain which has power to elaborate two mighty volumes on obstetrics alternately filled with wisdom and with folly; and which enables a man to commit a crime against humanity by misrepresenting and deriding our divine doctrine of the Healing Art and its great, glorious and immortal discoverer.

LECTURE V.

WE have seen that the remedial power of a drug depends upon the presence of an active principle which pervades the molecular atoms of the drug as the vital spirit does the tissues of the organism. This active principle is a force *sui generis*, which cannot be replaced by any other force in nature. In alloœopathic practice one amarum or bitter substance may be taken for another; the doctrine of succedanea or substitutes is essentially a doctrine of the Old School. We see proposals made in alloœopathic journals to employ one medicine in the place of another; governments offer rewards to the discoverer of some cheap native substitute for expensive foreign drugs. In our practice we repudiate the very idea of substituting one drug for another. Every drug constitutes a distinct power, is endowed with distinct properties which make it to be what it is: an individual agent. The very idea of individuality precludes the possibility of substitution, which is simply another term for chaos and confusion. Every drug affects the human organism in a definite manner, and is in therapeutic rapport with some definite pathological lesion characterised by definite phenomena of pain, alterations of color, temperature and pulse, eruptions, disharmony of the nervous functions and other signs of disease which are peculiar to this one, and to no other derangement.

We are aware that modern chemistry has succeeded in analysing medicinal plants into a number of component parts. Opium, for instance, has been analysed into some twenty different substances, a fact of which Professor Simpson, in his volume against Homœopathy, avails himself for the purpose of showing that homœopathic physicians do not operate with simple, but exceedingly compound substances. He writes:

"Opium is not a simple substance; it is extremely composite in its character. It contains, says Christison, no fewer than seven crystalline principles, called Morphia, Codeia, Paramorphia, Norcotin, Narcein, Dorphyroxin, and Meconin, of which the first three are alkaline, and the others neutral; secondly, a peculiar acid termed meconic acid, which constitutes, with sulphuric acid, the solvent of the active principle; and thirdly, a variety of comparatively unimportant ingredients, such as gum, albumen, resin, fixed oil, a trace perhaps of volatile oil, lignin, caoutchouc, extractive matter, and numerous salts of inorganic bases. Of these inorganic salts and substances in Opium, Schindler, in his analysis, detected among others, phosphate of lime, alumina, silica, magnesia, oxide of iron. Homœopathists, in using this frequently-indicated medicament,

Opium, employ a preparation which is certainly not single, but consists at least of some twenty different substances."

Unfortunately for his argument, our professor is a little too fast. He might have increased the list of these elementary ingredients threefold, and yet he would have been obliged to leave out the most essential of them all, the very element, in fact, which constitutes the essential thing in Opium. Mix up your twenty ingredients in a crucible, and try to combine them by fire or water, or by any means in your power, and what will you obtain? Opium? No, indeed, you may produce some monstrous compound which will be as different from Opium as the inanimate carcass is from the living body. The Opium-principle or force, by assimilating to itself the molecular atoms of material nature, among which the above mentioned chemical products constitute essential ingredients, becomes embodied for our use in the opium-plant, the *papaver somniferum*, from which the Opium is obtained by means of certain simple processes which will be mentioned in the course of our lectures. It is this opium-force or essence which effects our cures of the pathological lesions to which it is homœopathic; in other words, which result from its own action upon the organic tissues.

In order to enable the dynamic principle of a drug to act with more positiveness, more directness and more specific intensity as it were, Hahnemann has resorted to two processes which our descendants will, I doubt not, regard as two highly important inventions in the domain of pharmaceutics. These two processes are: trituration and succussion. Before dwelling upon them more minutely, let me quote the opinion of a distinguished man in the natural sciences, I mean Professor Doppler of the University of Halle, who, in an essay, entitled "great and small," has felt called upon to vindicate the efficacy of small doses, without being at all anxious to say a kind word in favor of Homœopathy. He expressly declares that he does not write in behalf of a theory not connected with his own peculiar branch of investigation, and that it was physicians of the old school who requested him to publish his views.

It is unnecessary to transcribe the whole of his interesting article; it may suffice for our present purpose to state, that according to Doppler, "the power of remedial agents may be measured by *extension of surface*, instead of being determined by weight as has been the fashion heretofore. By surface in the sense in which Professor Doppler understands this term, we do not mean the mathematical surface of a body, but the aggregate surface of all its molecular constituents in a state of absolute separation from each other. By separating these atomic constituents, the actual surface of a body may be increased from a square inch to several thousand square feet. This separation is best effected by mixing the pulverized substance with a sufficient quantity of sugar of milk, and afterwards grinding the mixture in a suitable mortar. Having effected an homogeneous compound by this means, we mix a portion of it with an additional quantity of sugar of milk, and renew the process of grinding until another homogeneous product is secured. This proceeding may be continued until a complete separation of all the molecular con-

stituents of the substance is effected. The trituration with sugar of milk is resorted to in order to prevent a reunion of the atoms by virtue of the attraction of affinity which their immediate contact with each other might excite."

In making these successive triturations, we shall find that electricity becomes developed on the surface of the atoms, endowed with such a high degree of expansiveness that metals and similar coarse bodies will not influence it. That this electricity is developed, may be ascertained very readily by any one who will make these triturations in the dark. After the first trituration, you see little of it; it becomes much more intense when making the second trituration, and still more so during the third. An electric light is readily perceived, and the crackling of a multitude of little sparks may be heard. In breaking up the atoms of liquid drugs, we use alcohol as an appropriate vehicle, and instead of triturating, we resort to the process of shaking, taking care to impart a number of powerful succussions, not simply one or two feeble, nervous agitations of the surface. In sending these molecular atoms through the organism by means of the capillary current, we bring the attractive force of each atom to bear upon the dynamic disease which pervades the tissues. It is the *dynamic* force of the drug-molecule that acts through the electric attractive power developed on its surface, and the effect of this influence is to convert the dynamic disease into so many atomic points as it were, which are perfectly harmless to the organism and are readily overcome by the vital reaction.

Nature and history furnish many proofs that very small bodies may produce great effects. Passional excitements may cause great disturbances of the physical organism. A sudden joy has caused death; anger has developed a dangerous attack of bilious fever, stupor; the news of a sudden fortune has made people mad; fear has caused and cured diseases. Boerhaave cured epilepsy which had become epidemic in the foundling-hospital of Leyden, by threatening all those who should be attacked again, with a severe flogging.

A sudden fright has caused imbecility and death.

The sense of smell is so keen in a dog, that he discovers his master by the scent.

According to Bouchardat, fresh-water fishes die in water containing $\frac{1}{140000}$ th of sublimate, or in $\frac{1}{80000}$ th of the iodide of mercury.

Segin has discovered atoms of copper through a microscope magnifying seventy-five times; Mayerhofer has seen atoms of the eighth trituration of iron, of the tenth of platina, gold, silver, mercury, and of the fourteenth of tin. In order to avoid the possibility of a mistake, he first examined the atoms of the crude substance, with which the atoms of the triturations seemed to correspond perfectly.

Liebig writes: We know of animals with teeth, with motor and digestive organs that are no longer visible to the naked eye. There are other animals whose size has been found by measurement to be infinitely smaller, and which possess the same apparatuses. Like the larger animals they take food, and propagate themselves by

means of eggs, that must necessarily be thousands of times smaller than their bodies. If we are unable to perceive creatures which are still billion times smaller than these, it is because our optical instruments are too imperfect.

Concerning distance the same author writes: "The multitude of worlds is infinitely large, it cannot be expressed in numbers; in one second a ray of light travels forty thousand miles; there are fixed stars whose rays require millions of years before they reach our globe."

Chemistry furnishes a number of striking illustrations of the power of small quantities. Starch and water are united into an entirely new body by Sulphuric acid which loses none of its properties in consequence; it effects this union by its mere presence, a process termed by chemists *Catalysis or action of presence*.

One part of hydrothionic acid gas is discoverable in three million parts of water by means of silver with a polished surface.

One millionth part of starch is rendered violet by iodine.

One eighty thousandth part of a grain of sulphuric acid is still discoverable by sugar.

Brande and Eveling state that one five thousandth part of a grain of arsenious acid is discoverable in five hundred thousand parts of water, after the lapse of twenty-four hours, by means of ammonio-sulphate of copper.

According to Poppe, $\frac{1}{240}$ th of a grain of carmine tinctures sixty pounds of water; take $\frac{1}{1000000}$ of this solution and one drop of it, spread on white paper, will still show the color under the microscope.

$\frac{1}{1024000}$ th of sulphur reacts against acetate of lead; $\frac{1}{2048000}$ th of chlore against nitrate of silver.

Spallanzani states that $\frac{1}{2240}$ th of a grain of semen of frogs is capable of fecundating; viz.: three grains of semen dissolved in twenty-two pounds of water.

According to Professor Arnold of Heidelberg, a solution of $\frac{1}{1000000}$ th of frog-semen is still endowed with powers of fecundation.

The greatest philosophers believe in the infinitely small.

Berzelius writes: We may progress in knowledge as far as we choose; we shall always stumble upon something that seems incomprehensible.

Professor Albers teaches that, "the comminuted dose is more readily received by the stomach, irritates much less the place where it first comes in contact with the organism, and hence acts more completely and more permanently than a massive dose."

Dr. Schulz expresses himself thus: The reception of drugs by the organism is the more rapid, the less the local absorbents are irritated by the drug, in other words: the smaller is the dose.

Panizza concludes from his experiments concerning absorption, that "small comminuted and easily soluble doses of medicine are more efficacious than large doses which pass off again with the excrements; the absorption of drugs takes place the more readily, the more soluble the medicines are, and the more they are divided and susceptible of assimilation."

It must be conceded, however, that all these quantities, small as they may appear, may still seem large in the presence of our infinitesimal doses. Think of the ten thousandth potency! Well may we exclaim with the great poet: "There are more things between heaven and earth than we have dreamed of in our philosophy!"

It is impossible to determine the size of doses by a fixed, unvarying rule. There was a time when the great body of homœopathic practitioners was divided into two hostile camps, high and low dilutionists. The high dilutionists professed to practice a Homœopathy of a higher order; while the low dilutionists looked upon the former with a sort of pity, doubting, may be, their sanity. These opponents are now willing to treat each other with more respect and liberality, and a certain harmony of feeling and action might perhaps have been agreed upon, if the new marvel of the so-called highest potencies had not come to disturb the brethren.

Do these very high potencies act? It is my decided conviction that they do. But can they be depended upon in all cases? I unhesitatingly answer: No. In the course of my lectures I shall take every opportunity to enlighten you concerning the most appropriate dose of every drug; for the present I take the liberty of giving the general advice that, in the beginning of your professional career you had better confine yourselves to the first six potencies; in some cases you may use tinctures and the lower triturations; but in the vast majority of cases you will find the attenuations from the first to the sixth sufficient to effect a cure. Gradually, as you gain experience and confidence in yourselves, you may make trials with the higher and highest potencies in cases that seem adapted to their use.

As a general rule physicians use the higher and highest potencies in all chronic cases; the lower potencies are used more particularly in acute cases. Here too we may distinguish between the primary and secondary symptoms. While the primary symptoms prevail, a large dose is preferable to a smaller one which is more appropriate during the secondary symptoms or the stage of organic reaction. In chronic cases attended with disorganizations, such as hypertrophy of tissues, abscess, effusion, and in certain kinds of miasmatic diseases, more particularly in all forms and stages of syphilis, massive doses of the appropriate drug are very often, and indeed most generally more efficient than small doses. Nevertheless you will find it unwise to adhere too dogmatically to any rule regarding the size of doses. You may undoubtedly incline to general principles; but it is best to do so cautiously, and with the reservation of modifying them according to the requirements of individual cases.

I am willing to admit very freely that the doctrine of potentization has been most sadly abused by a small number of homœopathic practitioners. On the other hand, however, I would ask you, gentlemen, to refrain from rushing into the opposite extreme of material doses. Have faith in Hahnemann's teachings regarding the dynamic force of drugs. How is it that allopathic physicians, when making their first attempts in Homœopathy, turn to the despised globule with a sort of instinctive warning that it embodies a great and vital truth? I never knew of an allopathic convert to our doctrines

who does not fly from the contaminating materialism of the Old School with a perfect loathing. Yes, there is power in small doses; the lower potencies, from the first to the sixth, may be all-sufficient for practical purposes; but do not be afraid of investigating the doctrine of potentization as embodying principles which may, at some future period, reveal to us hitherto unknown forces of life.

Homœopathic physicians are not in the habit of using medicines externally; nevertheless we may resort to this method in some cases. Arnica is used externally in the case of wounds and bruises; the external use of Aconite frequently becomes necessary in severe forms of neuralgia. Many homœopathic physicians employ the Sulphur-ointment in the itch. In the course of my lectures, this subject will be dwelt upon more in detail. Let me here caution you, gentlemen, against the pernicious practice of alloœopathic physicians to resort to the external application of drugs for the purpose of repelling an eruption, drying up some old sore, or burning away a chancre. Untold suffering has been entailed upon patients by rubbing mercurial ointment upon an acute nettlerash, or by drying up a chronic ulcer with lead-washes. Such diseases are internal maladies, the intensity and destructive power of which are tempered by the vital reaction through the development of these cutaneous symptoms. Close up these natural outlets of the internal disease, and you may develop incurable chronic ailments, asthma, paralysis, consumption and other disorganizing processes. On more than one occasion the drying up of an old sore by means of an astringent wash has resulted in fatal apoplexy.

Regarding the

ADMINISTRATION OF MEDICINES,

We may remark that various methods have been adopted by homœopathic practitioners, agreeably to their respective tastes and judgments.

In the earlier periods of Homœopathy, Hahnemann and his disciples were in the habit of giving a single dose of the appropriate remedy dry on the tongue, and allowing it to act for a longer or shorter period, according to the requirements of the case. A dose consisted of one, two or more globules of the size of a mustard-seed. At a later period, Aegidi introduced the practice of dissolving four or five globules or pellets in from six to ten tablespoonfuls of soft water, which had to be perfectly free from all impurities. A tablespoonful, or a desertspoonful in the case of children, was administered every fifteen minutes, or every half hour, or even every hour, two, three or four hours, according as the symptoms were more or less acute, and the disease ran a more or less rapid course. This practice is the prevailing practice with the vast majority of practitioners. Many of our practitioners give the medicine in powders, mixing one or two drops of the required potency with a small quantity of sugar of milk, and dividing it into six, ten or twelve pow-

ders, one of which is taken by the patient, dry on the tongue, every hour, or every two, four, six or eight hours, according to the more or less acute or chronic nature of the case.

Another mode of administering homœopathic remedies is by olfaction. This process is not much resorted to by modern physicians. If employed, the emanations from the medicine should be sufficiently perceptible to impress the nervous system through the filaments of the olfactory nerve. This method should only be resorted to in purely nervous affections; we doubt whether it can be depended upon in acute inflammations, or in disorders of any kind which may terminate in dangerous disorganizations.

The process of inhalation has likewise been adopted by some homœopathic practitioners, more particularly in affections of the respiratory organs. The medicine is introduced into an inhaler, and made to act directly upon the pulmonary tissue and the bronchial lining membrane. A very excellent inhaler may be procured of Dr. Otto Füllgraff, New York, a representation and description of which may be found in the February number of the North-American Homœopathic Journal, 1856.

A good deal of metaphysical sophistry has been expended in former years upon the repetition of doses and the succession of remedies. After a dose of the medicine had been given, the effects had to be watched with scrupulous care, and any change in the symptoms, whether apparent or real, generally indicated a change of remedy. Modern homœopathists of experience and judgment change their medicines much less frequently than was the fashion with their predecessors, or is the fashion with some of their contemporaries. We hear of physicians using four and even six medicines, not only in the same case, but at the same time, alternating them in regular order. This is undoubtedly a strange abuse, of which no intelligent practitioner who comprehends our law of cure, and is fully conversant with our therapeutic resources, will ever render himself guilty.

If in a case of pleurisy, pneumonia, meningitis, acute rheumatism, or any other acute disease, a decided improvement sets in after one or two doses of Aconite or Belladonna, it would be very unwise to change the medicine, because the symptoms are less intense, or because some of the more acute and distressing symptoms have disappeared. The essential character of the disease may still be the same, and the same treatment, if continued in a modified form, may lead to perfect recovery. Instead of changing the medicine, we continue the same remedy at prolonged intervals; many a case of meningitis has been cured with Belladonna, many a case of typhus with Arsenic, many hundred cases of pleurisy or pneumonia with Aconite, without the employment of any other medicine. In chronic cases the medicine may be repeated every twenty-four hours, or even every two or three days. There are chronic diseases, however, where it may be proper and necessary to give the medicine every six or twelve hours, and even more frequently. In some forms of chronic dyspepsia, it may not be out of the way, to repeat the dose every six hours; in primary syphilis the specific remedy may sometimes be

repeated with advantage every four hours; even in the secondary and tertiary forms of this disease, a dose of the appropriate remedy may be given every four or six hours.

In chronic diseases we generally confine ourselves to one remedy at a time. The method of alternating two medicines at regular intervals, is generally resorted to in acute cases only. We may alternate Aconite and Belladonna, or Aconite and Bryonia, or Aconite and Phosphorus, Belladonna and Nux, Phosphorus and Arsenic, etc. It should be remarked, however, that, in many cases, this method of alternation is an expedient shift rather than an usage necessitated or justified by principle.

Luz, the inventor of the isopathic system of treatment, has proposed in a late publication to mix the remedies instead of alternating them, He asserts that Hahnemann, in a letter addressed by him to Luz, and published in the above mentioned work, sanctioned the proposition of mixing medicines, and that Hahnemann's views concerning this subject would have been published in the last edition of the Organon, if the physicians to whom the publication of this edition was confined in Germany, had not left them out by a management of their own. Be this as it may, it is very doubtful whether Hahnemann, in the full enjoyment of his mature judgment, would have authorized this new-fangled polypharmacy; on the other hand it is equally certain that he would have visited with the severest condemnation the practice of using three or four medicines in the same case simultaneously at regular intervals.

It remains now to give a short description of the utensils which are required for the business of making homœopathic preparations; and afterwards to indicate more specially the method which has been adopted by Hahnemann and by modern homœopathic pharmaceutists generally, of making homœopathic preparations.

The utensils of which we make use in preparing homœopathic tinctures, essences, triturations and liquid attenuations, are:

1. *Mortars.*

An iron mortar which is to be perfectly smooth on the inner surface, and which should be kept polished constantly; and mortars of white marble with hard pestles. The marble mortars should not be glazed within; the pestles may have wooden handles to which an elongated, and evenly rounded extremity of unglazed marble should be attached.

2. *A Cutting Machine.*

For the cutting of roots and herbs, a well-polished knife should be used, which has to be free from rust. Rust decomposes a great many vegetable juices instantaneously. The boards and blocks upon which the plants are cut, should be cleansed immediately after being used. An excellent contrivance for such purposes is a very simple machine, where the knife is worked up and down with a handle between four uprights; a similar instrument is used for cutting tobacco leaves.

3. A Press,

For the purpose of pressing out the juice of plants, etc. An excellent instrument for this purpose is the press contrived by Messrs. Renshaw & Bulick of this city, for our pharmaceutists. It consists mainly of an iron screw with an iron handle attached to it. The plant having been previously cut in small pieces, is enclosed in a linen bag perfectly free from starch and bleaching materials, and, enclosed in this bag, is subjected to the action of the screw. The juice collects in a tin pan which is provided with a convenient opening at the side for the purpose of allowing the juice to run into a suitable vessel. After using the screw, the pan and screw should be thoroughly cleansed; no bags should be used for two different substances.

4. Vials.

All vials which the homeopathic physician has to use in his practice, should be rinsed in hot, and afterwards in cold water; after which the vials are turned upside down, so as to enable the water to run down the sides of the vial; before using these vials, they should be dried in a hot oven. These remarks likewise apply to the bottles and jars in which the medicines are to be kept.

5. Corks.

The corks with which the vials are closed, have to be selected with great care; all hard, porous and dark-colored corks have to be rejected. As soon as the corks shrink or become soft, they should at once be replaced by new corks having the requisite qualities for use. Vials containing corroding acids, should be provided with ground-glass stoppers. Vials containing substances which are liable to being altered by the action of the light, have to be pasted over with dark-colored paper.

6. Alcohol.

This product of fermentation may be obtained from wine, beer, cider, malt, dregs of grapes, sugar-cane, germinating cerealia, pounded cherries, molasses, juice of carrots or beets, potatoes, honey, etc. The alcohol of the shops is never pure; chemical alcohol, obtained from the resin of jalap for instance, is not suitable for our preparations; if made from potatoes, it contains fusel-oil, an empyreumatic oil, which may be removed by shaking the alcohol with pure olive-oil for several days; the two oils combine and float on the top, after which they may be easily removed.

Pure anhydrous alcohol is a colorless fluid, having a sweet and penetrating odor, and a burning and pungent flavor; it must not fother when rubbed, and have no foreign odor; it dissolves perfectly in water, evaporates by exposure to the air, on account of its affinity for atmospheric moisture. It burns with a white flame at the centre,

and blue at the edges, leaving no residue. Alcohol dissolves many substances, phosphorus and sulphur in small quantities, fixed alkalies, balsams, resins, camphor, sugar, volatile oils, extractive matter, etc.

Acids are either dissolved by alcohol or transformed into ether.

Anhydrous alcohol of one hundred degrees, is never used ; there is always water in the alcohol of the shops. We have 1, the alcohol of commerce ; 2, rectified alcohol, also termed diluted alcohol, containing about sixty per cent. ; 3, best rectified or strong alcohol of seventy-five to eighty degrees ; and 4, absolute alcohol from ninety-six to one hundred degrees.

Seemmering has contrived a very simple process of freeing alcohol from the watery particles it may contain. Taking advantage of the fact that alcohol has no affinity for animal tissues, he cleans a pig's bladder from its adhering fat and impurities, and having tied the orifice of the bladder to a glass tube, he distends it with air to its full size and then hangs it up to dry, having previously stopped up the opening of the glass tube by means of a cork. The bladder being perfectly dry, a thin layer of glue is spread over it, in order to preserve it from injury and to give it more consistence. The bladder is then filled with alcohol, the cork is removed from the tube, and in its place a piece of wet bladder is tied over the opening of the tube. The bladder being exposed to the ordinary heat of a stove, the watery particles will evaporate in the course of a fortnight, and the strong alcohol will remain behind. It is advisable to distil this alcohol over charcoal before using it.

7. Water.

Common water is always impure, charged with gases, earthy matters, etc. Pure water should be without taste, smell or color. Rain-water, after a storm, contains ammonia with nitric acid. Before using water, it should be distilled by a careful homœopathic pharmacist, unless the physician prefers doing it himself.

8. Sugar of Milk.

This is obtained from the serum of cow's or goat's milk by evaporation. It crystallizes round a thin stick in elongated tubular masses. The sugar of milk of the shops not being pure, we crystallize it over again by first boiling it over a moderate fire, with double its quantity of distilled water, after which we proceed as follows according to Gruner's directions : Filter the hot solution through filtering paper over which a piece of perfectly white and clean linen is spread, into an earthen vessel containing as much strong alcohol as water had been used in boiling. As soon as the two liquids come in contact, the sugar is precipitated in the shape of small pointed crystals which partly accumulate at the bottom of the vessel, and partly are deposited on its sides in the shape of a solid coating. After the liquid is all filtered and before the vessel is set aside for cooling, the liquid is stirred with a clean wooden stick, in order to

obtain a perfectly homogeneous mixture. In a few days the liquid which floats over the crystals, is poured off, the crystals are separated from the sides and bottom of the vessel, washed with cold, distilled water, spread out in thin layers upon clean paper over a sieve, and lastly dried by exposing them to a moderate heat. The dried crystals are pulverised in a mortar, and the powder is afterwards passed through a fine sieve. The finest part of the powder is used for putting up powders; the coarser part is used for triturations.

Sugar of milk should be kept in a dry, well-ventilated room, in well-closed glass jars.

9. *Globules.*

The globules we use, are of various sizes; they are composed of sugar and starch, and should be perfectly white, dry and hard.

TRITURATIONS AND LIQUID ATTENUATIONS.

According to Hahnemann, the triturating process should be carried on in the manner described in the first volume of the Chronic Diseases. Hahnemann was exceedingly particular in his instructions, how triturations and afterwards liquid attenuations should be made; I will give you the substance of his remarks from a work which I published some years ago. Specific directions will be communicated when we come to treat of the various substances composing our Materia Medica.

Of the substance to be triturated, we take one grain and mix it in an unglazed mortar with thirty-three grains of sugar of milk. Stir the mass with a spatula and then triturate for six minutes. Scrape up the mass that adheres to the bottom and sides of the mortar and to the pestle, for four minutes, and then triturate again with great force for six minutes. Then scrape up again for four minutes, add another thirty-three grains of sugar of milk, stir the new compound with the spatula, triturate for six minutes, scrape up again for four, triturate again with great force for six, scrape the mass up again for four minutes, and then add the last thirty-three grains of sugar of milk, proceeding with this last portion as with the two former. This powder we enclose in a well-corked vial, marking it with the name of the drug and the fractional number $\frac{1}{100}$ to show that this is the one-hundredth potency of this substance.

From this first trituration we obtain the second marked $\frac{1}{10000}$, by triturating one grain of it with ninety-nine grains of sugar of milk in the same manner as has been described in the previous paragraph.

In a similar manner the third trituration marked $\frac{1}{1000000}$ or I. is obtained from the second trituration.

From this third trituration we obtain the fourth potency by mixing one grain of the triturated substance with fifty drops of distilled water, shaking the mass vigorously for a few minutes, and afterwards

adding fifty drops of strong alcohol, after which the whole mixture is again shaken vigorously for a few minutes. The vial should not be filled more than two-thirds.

This vial is marked with the name of the medicine and the number ¹⁰⁰ I. Of this potency we take one drop, mixing it with ninety-nine drops of strong alcohol and shaking it vigorously a number of times. This is the fifth potency marked ¹⁰⁰⁰⁰ I. Of this potency we take again one drop, mixing it with ninety-nine drops of strong alcohol, shaking the mixture vigorously and marking it II. The subsequent potencies are prepared each from the one which immediately precedes it; they are to be marked in a similar manner, ¹⁰⁰ II. for the seventh; ¹⁰⁰⁰⁰ II. for the eighth; III. for the ninth, etc.

Vials having been used for one medicine or potency, should not be used for any other.

After triturating a drug for a long time, a portion of the triturated substance will sometimes adhere to the sides of the mortar so firmly that it cannot be washed off; in such a case it will be necessary to scour the mortar with fine sand and afterwards to dry it in a hot oven; this will likewise remove the odor that may have remained behind.

Hahnemann was in the habit of using globules for his prescriptions, which had been previously moistened with the respective potencies. He generally poured two or three drops upon two hundred globules enclosed in a vial; and after shaking and rolling them about until every globule was saturated with the liquid, he spread them upon a piece of white unglazed paper, with the edges raised, and left them for a few hours until they were perfectly dry, after which he put them up for use in a fresh vial. One or two globules were given at a dose, or half a dozen globules were dissolved in a tumblerful of water, of which mixture a tablespoonful was administered every hour, or two, three or four hours according to the requirements of the case.

These details, gentlemen, may seem somewhat pedantically minute; but I am satisfied that the true method of securing good homœopathic preparations, is to follow Hahnemann's rules as closely as may be possible and convenient. Instead of adding at once the whole quantity of sugar of milk, we obtain a much more certain and perfect commingling of the medicine with the sugar of milk by pursuing the course pointed out by Hahnemann.

The details of the mode of preparation proposed by Hahnemann, have been somewhat modified by our pharmaceutists. Though it is acknowledged by all that trituration is the best mode of developing the medicinal powers of a drug, and that the triturating process should be conducted with the greatest care, order and regularity; yet it has not been deemed necessary to observe the details in the very same manner as they have been proposed by Hahnemann. It has not been deemed derogatory to the scientific character of Homœopathy to modify the number of minutes which Hahnemann prescribes for the various details of the process, or to increase the number of shakes in preparing the dilutions. Moreover the proportion of the ingredients in making our preparations, has been considerably modified. In-

stead of taking one grain or one drop to ninety-nine grains of sugar of milk, ten grains of the drug are taken, to ninety grains of the vehicle. I would here observe in passing, that by vehicle is always to be understood the non-medicinal substance with which the medicine is triturated or shaken in combination. Hahnemann's scale is called the centesimal, and this new scale is designated as the decimal scale. I believe that the decimal scale is now more generally used by homœopathic practitioners than the centesimal.

Gruener, who is one of the most distinguished pharmaceutists of our school, adopts the decimal scale in preparing the triturations and liquid attenuations; in his pharmacopœa he gives the following directions :

" Weigh carefully a portion of the drug, add to it an equal portion in weight of powdered sugar of milk, (using the coarser kind for firm or tenaceous substances,) and triturate these ingredients in a mortar of sufficient capacity, until both have been transformed into a homogeneous mass as respects color and fineness. Every now and then, the substance which adheres to the sides of the mortar and to the pestle, should be scraped off with a horny spatula. The homogeneous character of the preparation will, in a great measure, depend upon the fulfilment of this condition."

" It is impossible to limit the duration of this first period of the triturating process by a general rule. This depends upon the greater or less degree of solidity of the drug. In every case, however, it should be continued for at least half an hour. Such substances as Lycopodium require several successive triturations, before their particles are entirely broken up. After the first trituration is terminated, and the drug-particles and those of the sugar of milk are sufficiently intermingled, a second portion of sugar of milk, being equal to three times the quantity of the former, is added, and the trituration is continued for another half hour, including the scraping; after which the last portion of sugar of milk, equal to five times the quantity of the first portion, is poured into the mortar, and the triturating process continued until the whole mass presents a perfectly homogeneous compound, even when viewed through a glass. This compound will necessarily weigh ten times as much as the original drug. It is called the first trituration and designated as No. 1.

We now take a certain portion of this trituration, add to it nine times its weight of sugar of milk, and triturate these two substances together for three quarters of an hour in the manner described above. This second trituration is designated as No. 2. From this second trituration we derive the third by a similar process.

Before commencing to triturate, care should be had to dry the vessels, drugs and sugar of milk as perfectly as possible, and moreover, to divide hard and tenacious substances as finely as may be. The dividing of the metals will be explained more in detail when we come to speak of the different metals. Salts, precipitates and the like should first be reduced to a fine powder. The same observation applies to vegetable substances."

The fourth dilution of the decimal scale is obtained by first dissolving ten grains of the third trituration in the same quantity of

water as was originally used for one grain of the centesimal scale of Hahnemann ; and after shaking the two together until the sugar of milk is dissolved, add a similar quantity of alcohol, and shake the whole mass until a perfect union of all the particles is established. This fourth attenuation, if it is prepared for immediate use, may be prepared by means of water, without any alcohol. Of course it could not be made to keep. But even with the alcohol it is preferable to use the fourth attenuation only as a means to obtain the succeeding attenuations. If the fourth dilution is obtained with water, the next attenuation should be made with dilute alcohol, and after that, strong alcohol should be used for all succeeding attenuations.

Before commencing the attenuations, as many vials, containing about two drachms each, should be prepared, as attenuations may be required ; they should be corked and the names of the medicines and the potencies should be marked on the corks. Labels exhibiting these names and potencies, should likewise be pasted on the vials. Afterwards each vial should be filled with ninety-nine, or, if we prepare our medicines according to the decimal scale, with ninety drops of alcohol. In order to avoid superfluous repetitions, we will suppose that the decimal scale is followed throughout. Into the vial marked No. 1, ten drops of the medicine should then be dropped, and the vial should be vigorously shaken by means of a dozen or more powerful strokes of the arm.

From this first vial we fill ten or twenty drops into the next following, and prepare this dynamization in a similar manner by shaking the vial. And so on through the whole series.

You will understand from these remarks, that in order to make reliable attenuated preparations, you require to use,

1. Dry and fine sugar of milk ;
2. Pure, distilled water ;
3. Alcohol free from all admixtures ;
4. Sound corks and perfectly clean vials, and
5. Cleanliness, accuracy of measurement or weight, and the most systematic regularity in working with your materials.

Do not be triturating for ten or fifteen minutes, and then leave off for a few hours or more, leaving your mortar standing on the table, exposed to dampness, dust and other impurities. If you commence a trituration, go through with it, until it is bottled up and put away in its proper place. It is a great treat for a homœopathic practitioner who can spare the time, to make his own preparations ; if it were known how bunglingly some of our preparations are made at the shops, nobody would wonder that our higher attenuations seem inefficacious.

Soluble salts, ethereal oils, and similar substances, instead of being triturated, are dissolved in water from the first. By triturating them, their constituent elements would be partially disunited, and many of them exercise a decomposing influence upon sugar of milk, as may be inferred from the sourish odor emitted by such preparations after the lapse of several months.

Salts are dissolved in pure water, ethereal oils in the strongest kind of alcohol. The decimal scale may be preserved with most of them. Some salts, for instance the nitrate of silver, have to be dis-

solved in the proportion of five to ninety-five, that is, five parts of the salts in ninety-five parts of distilled water. This preparation is marked one-twentieth which indicates the proportional relation of the drug to the vehicle. To obtain the first dilution, we take twenty parts of the above preparation and mix them with eighty parts of alcohol; the second and all successive attenuations are made in the proportion of one to ten. These attenuations should each be well shaken by means of vigorous strokes of the arm.

The following precautionary rules should be observed in preparing the solutions of salts:

1. These solutions should be prepared at an ordinary temperature, and the room where they are kept, should not be subject to variations of temperature, so that the crystallization by cold may be avoided.

2. In order to prevent any possible decomposition, the solution should not be exposed to the light of day.

3. The liquid should only be used as long as it remains perfectly clear and transparent; it should be thrown away as soon as it becomes dim, or borders, flocks or crystals show themselves.

4. Only corks of the best quality should be used for solutions, since corks used for solutions decay more readily than corks used for the alcoholic attenuations.

5. To obtain the second attenuation of these solutions, dilute alcohol should be used; the third and all subsequent attenuations should be made with strong alcohol.

TINCTURES AND ESSENCES.

The preparation of tinctures and essences varies in accordance with the constituent particles and chemical composition of the plants. For the present I shall only give you the general rules to be followed in making the tinctures. If any particular rules should have to be observed as regards the strength of the alcohol to be used, and the like, they will be indicated when we come to speak of each plant in particular.

All the plants from which tinctures are prepared, are arranged by Gruener in three classes, corresponding with the different modes adopted for the preparation of tinctures.

In the first class we range all barks, roots, seeds, leaves, etc., which are preserved and prepared in a dry state.

The second class contains all those fresh plants, the juice of which can be obtained in a sufficient quantity by squeezing it out by means of a good press.

The third class numbers all such recent plants as contain so little juice that only a very small quantity can be obtained by simple pressure.

The best method of obtaining a strong or, as it is termed, a concentrated or saturated tincture from dry plants, is to first pulverize them as finely as may be, and then transform this powder into a fine paste by adding a little alcohol. This should be done in a room

having a normal temperature, nor should the mass be exposed to the decomposing agency of the solar rays. Upon this paste we pour the required quantity of alcohol, and allow the liquid to stand for a fortnight. We must take care to keep the vessel—which contains the liquid, closed with a piece of wet bladder; once a day, or morning and evening, the vessel should be vigorously shaken. After the lapse of a fortnight, the liquid is poured off, and the residue subjected to a press; we allow the extract to settle for twenty-four hours, after which period we filter it through white blotting paper, and then put it up for use. This method of preparing a concentrated tincture, is termed maceration; and such tinctures are denominated by homœopathic physicians mother-tinctures, for the reason that the subsequent attenuations are made from them. For some of these tinctures strong alcohol is required, and for others dilute alcohol; in treating of the separate drugs, the kind of alcohol which is to be used, will always be indicated. Particular rules will never be omitted, if special mention of them should be necessary.

In the Second Class, we number such plants or parts of them as contain a sufficient quantity of juice to be squeezed out by means of a good press. Before pressing out the juice, the plant should first be cut in small pieces, which we subject to the action of a screw, tied up in a perfectly clean linen-bag free from all bleaching materials. This mechanical pressure being insufficient to obtain all the efficacious constituents of the plant, especially the volatile and resinous parts: it is indispensable to subject the residue to the action of strong alcohol. We take a quantity of alcohol equal in weight to that of the obtained juice, and *no more*; even if the residue should not be entirely covered by the alcohol. The juice which was obtained in the first instance by pressure, is kept in a lightly-covered vessel in a cool cellar, away from the light. After the lapse of twenty-four or thirty-six hours, before this juice has had time to ferment, the alcoholic residue is again subjected to pressure, and the tincture thus obtained, after the second pressure, will be found to contain the larger portion of the extractable matter, as may be inferred from the taste, smell and color of this extract. This extract is mixed with the juice previously obtained. After the mixture has been allowed to settle for several days, it is filtered and kept for use. Tinctures obtained in this way, are often termed essences, though the name tincture is generally applied to all alcoholic extracts whether obtained from dry or recent plants.

Plants belonging to the Third Class, contain so little juice that only a very small quantity of it can be obtained by pressure. In order to prepare a saturated tincture from these plants, we first cut them up in small pieces, and then add double their quantity of strong alcohol in weight. We macerate for one fortnight precisely as for tinctures of the first class; after which the liquid is drawn off, the residue is subjected to pressure, the whole of the extract filtered through white blotting paper, and the tincture thus obtained is put up in appropriate vessels for use. Our *Thuja*, or so-called *arbor vitæ*, belongs to this third class. As regards the

Selection of Plants,

We have to be careful; roots may seem sound and yet be worm-eaten; seeds may seem sound and yet be altered within; all heterogeneous particles should be carefully removed.

** Wild Plants*

Are preferable to those which are grown in gardens; they may be obtained dry, but no volatile particles must get lost. Foreign plants may be sent to a distance, after being previously cut up and preserved in alcohol.

Have regard to the locality of a plant; the luxuriant, tall and juicy appearance of a plant is no guarantee for its possessing the highest quantity of medicinal virtue; nor should plants which prefer a dry soil and much sun, be gathered from a damp and shady locality, or vice versa.

None but sound and regularly formed plants should be used; all distorted, half-dried, decayed or otherwise injured plants should be rejected; nor should old plants be used which have become woody by age.

All plants should be perfectly clean; they should not be washed, but the dirt may be brushed off.

The plants should not be infested by insects.

They must not be gathered during the morning-dew or after a shower; they must not be closely packed, nor carried about in the hot sun.

One species must not be confounded with another; most of our plants have different species. We have several species of Aconite, Bryonia, etc.; and we should use the species that has been proved.

LECTURE VI.

ACONITUM NAPELLUS.

THE method which I propose to adopt in endeavoring to present to you the vast subject of our *Materia Medica* in a simple, attractive, comprehensive, and instructive manner, seems to me dictated by the very nature of the subject which we are going to consider. Our *Materia Medica* contains a very large number of drugs of much less importance than many others the importance of which can scarcely be sufficiently appreciated. We possess some twenty-five medicines which are so frequently and so universally used, that Hahnemann has given to them the name of *polychrests*, or many-healing remedies; remedies possessing the power of healing many diseases.

Next to these we possess a number of drugs the therapeutic range of which is well defined, but limited, extending only to a small number of pathological lesions. A third class comprises drugs imperfectly proved, which, if used at all, are used empirically. We may adopt a fourth class consisting of drugs which are merely known to us by name and are as yet of little if any practical value.

I shall devote the first half of our course to giving you a thorough knowledge of our polychrests. This knowledge will serve you as a rallying-point, a central column, as it were, round which the other drugs of less importance and of a much smaller therapeutic range will afterwards cluster with ease and without producing any confusion.

Among the polychrests, the first and most important medicine which claims our attention, is

ACONITUM NAPELLUS.

This medicine constitutes the back-bone, as it were, of our *Materia Medica*. In analysing the effect of this heroic agent upon the living organism, I shall be enabled to show you that there is hardly an acute disease where this medicine is not required more or less. Even in many chronic diseases Aconite may prove an useful, yea an indispensable agent. The English name of this plant is wolf's-bane and also monk's-hood; wolf's bane because it proves exceedingly poisonous to wolves; and monk's-hood because the beautiful blue flower of this plant resembles the hood which monks used to wear, and which our ladies now wear when going to parties or to the opera.

This plant was known to the ancients, for we find its name mentioned by Theophrastus, Dioscorides and Plinius. These ancient authors inform us that the extraordinary poisonous properties of this

plant were attributable to its origin; they supposed that this plant had been created by Hecate, the goddess of the infernal regions; according to another myth it arose from the froth of Cerberus, the monster-dog that watched at the gate of Hell. All that the ancients knew of this plant was, that it was very poisonous. It was not until the year 1524 that Matthiolus, physician to Pope Clement VII., instituted the first experiment with this plant with a view of investigating its poisonous qualities.

On account of the beauty of its flowers and leaves, we cultivate this plant in our gardens as an ornamental shrub. We prepare a tincture and an extract from this cultivated plant. It is possible that, in the course of time, these cultivated medicinal plants may have to be used exclusively, the natural plants failing us or becoming too expensive for importation. If these embarrassments should arise, we may suppose that, with a more cultivated state of our medicines, the diseases for which they seem designed, will likewise manifest themselves in a more tractable, a more civilized form.

This plant belongs to the family *Ranunculaceæ*, a family of plants characterised by acrid properties. It attains a height of from two to three feet, has a glabrous or smooth stem which is moreover ramosè or full of branches, and cylindrical; the leaves are green and shining, petiolate, (endowed with leaf-stalks,) incised, having five or six lobes, linear, (by which we mean narrow and flat lobes, having parallel margins,) expanding at the upper extremity and marked with a line. The plant has beautiful blue flowers in long terminal spikes, forming racemes with sessile flowers. The root constitutes a rhizoma or root-stock resembling a small turnip. Hence the surname napellus, from napus which is the Latin for turnip. The generic name *Aconitum* is supposed to be derived from the Greek word *akonæ* which signifies "rock." The plant is a native of the mountainous regions of the north and middle of Europe, Jura, Germany, Switzerland, the mountains of Tyrol and Bohemia, etc.

Linné states that horses eat the dry leaves of napellus without injury. Dogs, wolves, cats and rats are killed by this plant.

We have several species of Aconite the principal of which are *Aconitum napellus*, *neomontanum*, *cammarum*, *ferox*, *variegatum*, etc. Opinions, as to what species Hahnemann used in his provings, have differed. It seems generally conceded, however, that it was the species *napellus*, though this is not very material; for, according to the late experiments of Professor Schroff of Prague, which were conducted with the most exemplary devotion by himself and his disciples, the different species of Aconite are all poisonous, though not equally so. There seems to be no difference whatever between the poisonous properties of *neomontanum* and *napellus*, and it is almost certain that it is these two species that were used by Hahnemann, and by his predecessor, Baron Stœrck.

I have found that an excellent way of becoming acquainted with the therapeutic properties of a drug, is to obtain a thorough knowledge of its toxicological effects from cases of poisoning. Many of these cases exhibit the characteristic virtues of a drug in striking, well-marked, unmistakeable and impressive characters, and, of course,

delineate the pathological lesions to which such a drug applies as a homœopathic remedial agent, with corresponding distinctness and accuracy. Let us then review some of the most important cases of poisoning by Aconite which we find recorded in our treatises on Materia Medica and Toxicology, and apply them as instructive lessons to the study of therapeutic science. In reviewing these cases, it is immaterial whether we observe a strictly chronological order. This would oblige us to first describe the experiments of Richard and Matthiolus. But the object we have in view of investigating the therapeutic properties of Aconite, permits us to commence our examination of this agent with a few interesting cases of recent date, the first of which is related in the July number of the Medico-Chirurgical Review, 1844.

FIRST CASE.

"A boy ate some of the leaves instead of parsley. Two hours after, he complained of a burning sensation in the mouth, throat and stomach, followed by swooning and death. A post-mortem inspection showed that the cerebral vessels were enormously distended with a dark-colored fluid; a deep inflammatory blush extended over the whole mucous surface of the stomach, with dark-colored patches."

From this case we may learn a useful lesson regarding the therapeutic use of Aconite. The symptoms show that a most violent congestion of the brain had taken place and that death may have resulted from this cause. The acute congestions caused by Aconite, are the result of the paralysing action which this poison exercises upon the capillary nerves. We find moreover all the symptoms of acute gastritis, such as might result from exposure to a cold, to draughts of air, retrocession of the perspiration, or even from indigestion. Hence for

Acute congestion of the brain not resulting from typhus or from some other primary disease of the cerebrum, but from a depressed condition or an inability of the capillary nerves to supply the necessary amount of harmonious contractile and expansive energy to the tissue of the capillary vessels: I repeat, in all such congestions of the brain, even when assuming this most violent form termed apoplexy, Aconite may be a most important and efficient remedy. The same may be said of

Acute gastritis, when of a purely inflammatory or rheumatic character, where the disease is characterised by burning heat in the stomach, vomiting of bile, mucus or blood, and high fever. In such attacks, Aconite will be found a powerful means to strike down this dangerous invader.

Regarding the dose, I would remark that in acute congestions of the brain, and in rheumatic gastritis or gastritis from indigestion, I do not hesitate to give half-tablespoonful doses of a mixture of one drop of the tincture of the root in ten tablespoonfuls of water, repeating the dose every hour or even half-hour as the case may require.

SECOND CASE.

Another interesting case of poisoning by Aconite, is reported in the Dublin Medical Journal, 1842.

"A young man ate the leaves of Aconite by mistake. Two minutes after eating the leaves, the patient experienced burning heat in the mouth, throat, gullet, and stomach, with sensation of swelling of the face, general feeling of numbness and creeping of the skin, restlessness, dimness of sight, stupor and partial insensibility and death."

This case again shows that Aconite has a powerful effect upon the capillary system of nerves, and through it upon the capillary vessels.

One of the most constant and most characteristic effects of Aconite is to cause a burning sensation or even a burning pain in the mouth, throat, cesophagus and stomach. In

Angina faucium and in *quinsy sore-throat*, where this burning is a very common pathognomonic symptom, Aconite will prove an invaluable remedy. In severe forms of

Heart-burn this burning sensation along the cesophagus, accompanied with acrid risings, is a very common symptom. The first or second attenuation prepared from the tincture of the root, is a capital remedy for it. In

Dyspepsia, burning in the pyloric region very often torments patients. I know from abundant experience that in very many cases of this kind, Aconite, first or second attenuation, is preferable to Arsenic or Carbo. In severe forms of dyspepsia, this burning is not only felt in the pyloric region, but it likewise invades the region of the heart. From the depressing action which Aconite exercises upon the biliary secretions, as we shall see in our subsequent lectures, I infer that this burning is occasioned by bile, which, carried along by the capillary current, is enabled to act upon, and irritate in certain localities, the terminal filaments of the ganglionic system ramified over the mucous surfaces. In

Neuralgia, this burning sensation often calls for the exhibition of Aconite. In a case of neuralgia of the stomach, where this burning was most agonizing, as if a red-hot iron had been bored through the stomach, the patient was completely relieved in the space of half an hour by taking a spoonful of one drop of the tincture of the root in a tumblerful of water every five and ten minutes.

In the case before us, the presence of cerebral congestion is fully revealed by the sensation as if the face were swollen, by the dimness of sight, the stupor and partial insensibility.

The accompanying sensation of numbness and formication is generally experienced by patients previous to an apoplectic or paralytic stroke. Hence we infer that Aconite is a great remedy in true

Apoplectic Conditions of the brain, and we have an abundance of clinical proof confirmatory of this fact. If a patient complains of pricking, creeping and burning in the extremities, accompanied by a sense of heaviness, numbness, sluggish or irritated pulse, and by the above-mentioned symptoms of cerebral derangement, do not hesitate

to give a drop of the tincture or a few drops of the first attenuation in eight tablespoonfuls of water, a dose every five or ten minutes, until decided symptoms of reaction have set in. By this treatment you may avert paralysis, and perhaps apoplexy.

THIRD CASE.

Pereira relates the following cases of poisoning by Aconite, in his "Elements of Materia Medica :" "A man, his wife and child, ate some roots at dinner by mistake for horse-radish. The greater portion was eaten by the man, at about two o'clock in the afternoon. Three quarters of an hour after eating the roots, the man complained of burning and numbness of the lips, mouth and throat, which soon extended to the stomach, and was accompanied by vomiting of his dinner and afterwards of a frothy mucus. His extremities were cold, but his chest was warm ; his head was bathed in a cold sweat ; his eyes were glaring ; there was excessive trembling and violent pain in the head ; the lips were blue ; there were no spasms, cramps or convulsions ; his breathing was not affected ; he died apparently in a fainting state about four hours after dinner.

"The woman was similarly affected : the same burning and numbness of the lips, mouth, throat, stomach ; violent vomiting ; curious sensation of numbness in the hands, arms and legs ; she lost the power of articulating ; her attempts to speak were attended with unintelligible sounds only ; she experienced great muscular debility, was unable to stand ; some of the external senses were disordered ; though her eyes were wide open, her sight was very dim, and surrounding objects were seen indistinctly ; sensibility greatly impaired ; face and throat almost insensible to the touch ; she was very dizzy, but neither delirious nor sleepy ; body and extremities cold ; she frequently pulled her throat, but knew not why ; five or six hours afterwards she began to recover.

"The child was similarly, but slightly affected : like the others, she was constantly putting her hands to her throat."

This case of poisoning likewise yields a good deal of valuable instruction to a homœopathic physician. Let us analyze the physiological character of these symptoms, and range them in parallel lines with the pathological conditions to which they point.

In the case of the man we have several interesting symptoms : first, the burning which large doses of Aconite always cause in the mouth and fauces ; next we have vomiting of frothy mucus and symptoms of violent cerebral congestion, which seems induced by capillary torpor ; the symptoms indicating this congestion are : blue lips, profuse secretion of cold sweat about the head ; violent pain in the head. Another important symptom is the trembling of the head, which shows that the nervous equilibrium of the supporting muscles of the head must have been considerably disturbed. This trembling of the head is worthy of notice, for we shall afterwards find that Aconite is one of our great agents for the cure of chorea, spasms and tetanic convulsions. This case likewise affords evidence of the depressing or paralysing action of Aconite upon the heart ;

the fainting and coldness of the extremities bear witness to this relation of Aconite to the central organ of the circulatory apparatus.

In the case of the woman we have striking evidences of the paralysing action of Aconite upon the capillary system of nerves. This case shows, for instance, that Aconite is capable of paralysing the organs of speech; we find likewise incipient paralysis of the lower extremities, incipient paralysis of the sense of vision; this paralysing action had even invaded the sphere of sensations, for we are told that sensibility was greatly impaired, and that her face and throat were almost insensible to the touch. We are told that she was dizzy, but neither delirious nor sleepy, from which we may infer that, inasmuch as her consciousness seemed to have remained unimpaired, the Aconite had simply induced a state of pure nervous irritation in the brain, without any of those violent congestive conditions which terminated fatally in her husband's case; an irritation giving rise to a condition described as nervous vertigo.

Aconite induces a sense of constriction or strangulation in the throat; these symptoms, accompanied by a want of sensibility in the part, account for the fact that both mother and child were continually pulling at and feeling about the throat. These symptoms lead us to infer that Aconite is a curative agent in

Paralytic conditions, in

Pure and simple irritations of the cerebral nerves, and in

Spasmodic affections of the throat, among which we may class that peculiar spasm of the glottis to which children are liable and which is described by pathologists under the name of *asthma millari*.

So far we have seen that Aconite may be resorted to as a powerful remedial agent in the treatment of acute congestions of the brain; apoplectic conditions of the brain; rheumatic gastritis or gastritis from acute indigestion; heartburn; dyspepsia; neuralgia characterised by burning pain; paralytic conditions of the heart characterised by collapse or extreme sluggishness of the pulse; loss of sensation from paralysis of the sentient nerves, nervous vertigo. We shall now turn our attention to another case of poisoning which will enable us to increase this list of morbid affections quite considerably.

FOURTH CASE.

In the year 1524, on the 15th of November, Claudio Richard gave one-eighth of an ounce of Aconite-root to a criminal condemned to death. It was the fashion in those times to experiment upon criminals with unknown poisons whose virtues some prominent physician wished to investigate. If the criminal outlived the experiment, he recovered life and liberty as a reward for his boldness. In the present case, the experiment was made in order to test the antidotal virtues of *bezoar*, a calculous concretion found in the fourth stomach of the gazelle of India; it was supposed to be an irresistible antidote to poisons, and was so named from *pa*, (against,) and *zahar*, (poison.)

"Immediately after taking the poison, the man complained of the

following symptoms: oppression on the chest; pain in the stomach; obscuration of sight, with dizziness; no alteration in the pulse; he became very feeble and called for help. Five grains of bezoar were given him, after which he felt relieved, vomited, experienced anxiety, complained of some strange stuff accumulating in the region of his stomach; he felt a pain at the occiput and nape of the neck, was delirious, whistled on a leaf. The delirium soon ceased; he complained of pains in the stomach, head, jaws, chest and now in one joint, then in another; after the lapse of seven hours, all his joints pained him; the abdomen began to swell as in dropsy; the sides were distended, painful, hard; he experienced stitches in the kidneys, retention of urine; one upper and one lower extremity were paralysed; the pulse frequently intermitted and became feverish, on the same day he vomited several times, had several stools, complained of pressure and coldness in the stomach, as from a stone. Finally he was attacked with frightful ophthalmia and lippitudo (bleareyedness,) so painful that he preferred death to so much suffering. This continued for eight hours. At the end of this period all the symptoms ceased, he had a good appetite for supper and felt quite well on the morning following."

The effects of Aconite as depicted in this case, point to a variety of important affections in which this great agent may prove curative. Let us analyse the symptoms in their order, and see with what pathological lesions they correspond.

The patient became delirious and whistled on a leaf. This symptom points unequivocally to acute *mania*. The delirium was accompanied by pain in the occiput and nape of the neck, which would seem to show that the cerebellum was irritated and most probably congested.

After the delirium ceased, he complained of pains in the stomach, head, jaws, chest and joints. The universality of these pains shows that the ganglionic system of nerves, or the great sympathetic as it is called, must have been deeply invaded by the action of the poison. In some forms of rheumatism, pains of the same nature occur. Common *arthritic* and *articular rheumatism* is characterised by pains of this kind. The fever is not always very high; nor are the external signs of inflammation, such as swelling and redness, always strikingly developed. Hence it is in rheumatic affections of this order that Aconite shows specifically curative virtues. In the articular form of rheumatism the tincture has often to be used; in the arthritic form, the attenuations are generally, though not always, preferable.

The pains here indicated may likewise occur in certain forms of *bilious remittent fever*. Considering that Aconite seems to derange the bilious functions to their very foundation, as may be inferred in the present as well as in other cases from the repeated vomiting and the praecordial anxiety, we may justly recommend Aconite as one of our important agents in bilious remittent fever. We shall afterwards see that Aconite answers to all the characteristic symptoms of fever.

We are told that the abdomen began to swell as if dropsical, and that the sides became distended, painful and hard. Hence we infer

that Aconite may prove useful in *acute dropsy*. In a case of anasarca induced by fright, Aconite effected a cure. In a case of *hydrothorax* superinduced by a cold, Aconite likewise effected a thorough and permanent cure. Aconite exercises a disorganising influence upon the blood, the arterialization of which it has a tendency to retard. The continued use of Aconite makes the blood watery, and causes a diminution of fibrin.

Aconite is evidently in therapeutic rapport with *congestion of the kidneys*; the stitches in the kidneys, the swelling and the retention of urine point to this affection.

Paralysis of the muscular fibres of the bladder may be inferred from the retention of urine.

Paralysis of the extremities, both upper and lower, may be successfully treated with Aconite.

The pressure and coldness in the pit of the stomach as from a stone, is a symptom which occurs in many severe forms of *dyspepsia* and *chronic congestion* of the stomach. It may result in *haematemesis* or vomiting of blood. Aconite will relieve this symptom. The German tincture had better be used, one or two drops in twelve tablespoonfuls of water.

The last symptom which this case developed, is ophthalmia, accompanied by a profuse discharge of acrid and burning tears. This very painful symptom is frequently present in *scrofulous ophthalmia*, and we may therefore recommend Aconite for this exceedingly distressing disease.

FIFTH CASE.

In 1561, Matthiolus made the following experiment in Prague: "A criminal took one drachm of Aconite (stems, leaves, blossoms and seeds of the plant; three hours after, ulcerative sensation in the whole body; prostration of strength; weight about the heart; cold sweat on the forehead; pulse almost imperceptible; after taking bezoar, his eyes became distorted, the mouth was drawn to one side, the nape of the neck was stiff, he fainted and would have fallen unless held; he passed several stools; after consciousness had returned, he was put in bed, complained of chilliness, threw up foul, black bile, then turned to the left side, became speechless, and died after his face had become blue as if he had been choked. Death seems to have occurred from apoplexy and paralysis of the heart."

Regarding this ulcerative sensation all over the body, we may observe that it seems to arise from a general bilious congestion of the capillary vessels. This symptom sometimes occurs in certain forms of remittent fever, either purely rheumatic or bilious rheumatic; among a group of Aconite-symptoms, this one constitutes a characteristic indication.

The symptoms of *cerebral apoplexy* and *paralysis of the heart* are so characteristically developed that it seems hardly necessary to dwell upon them more especially.

SIXTH CASE.

"To another criminal Matthiolus gave a mixture of Aconite. The patient fancied it contained pepper. One hour after taking the poison, he experienced the following symptoms: vomiting of green bile; sensation as if a ball were ascending from the pit of the stomach, spreading a cool current across the vertex and occiput. After a longer interval he was attacked with complete paralysis of the left arm and leg, except the hand which was still a little moveable. As soon as the left side was restored, the right side was affected in the same way; finally he was again able to lift up both hands. He then complained of every vessel in the body becoming congealed; he was attacked with vertigo, burning in the head as if the head were full of boiling-hot water, convulsions of the eyes and mouth, violent pain in the jaws as if they would drop off, protrusion of the eyes, blueness of the face, black lips; the abdomen became distended as if full of water; pulse and spirits changed according as the symptoms were more or less violent, at times he despaired of his life, at others he thought he might be saved; at times he was rational, at others delirious, at times singing, at others weeping; he lost his sight completely three times during this time, and thought himself dying; always had the full use of his voice; all these symptoms disappeared in seven hours; the pulse became normal and he recovered."

This case presents an interesting group of symptoms. The first symptom to which our attention is directed is the vomiting of green bile; we will note this symptom, for it appears as a constituent element in more than one group of pathological phenomena denoting deep-seated derangement of the bilious secretions.

Secondly, we have: sensations as if a ball were ascending from the pit of the stomach spreading a cool current across the vertex and occiput; this symptom is characteristic of *hysteria*, the *globus hystericus*, hysterical ball, a spasmotic and congestive sensation which causes a good deal of distress to some females.

Thirdly: alternate *paralysis* of the extremity of the left and right side.

Fourth: *bilious congestive headache*, as indicated by the burning and seething sensation in the head; these bilious congestive headaches are generally accompanied by vomiting of green bile, a sense of stupor or excessive sensitiveness to noise and light; for such headaches Aconite is a specific remedy.

Fifth, *neuralgic pain* in the jaws, with sensation as if they would drop off; this kind of neuralgia may be induced by a cold, and it may be of great advantage to you to know that Aconite is a remedy for it. The tincture prepared from the whole plant, or a few drops of the first attenuation from the tincture of the root in eight or ten tablespoonfuls of water, is the proper dose for this affection.

Sixth, *apoplectic congestion* of the brain, as indicated by the intense distress in the head, as if the head were full of boiling water,

protrusion of the eyes, blueness of the face and blackness of the lips.

Seventh, dropsical distention of the abdomen; we have seen in a former case that acute dropsy may be cured by Aconite.

Eighth, fitful mania characterized by opposite states, such as: despondency even unto dread of dying, and hopefulness; singing and weeping mood. These alternate states are likewise characteristic of *hysteria*, in which affection Aconite may be depended on as a most admirable agent.

Ninth, we have complete *amaurosis*; in amaurosis caused by exposure to the sun's rays, accompanied with sudden rush of blood, distress in the head and more particularly in the frontal region, buzzing in the ears, irregularity and depression, or heaviness and sluggish hardness of the pulse, you will find the tincture of Aconite the first and foremost remedy.

LECTURE VII.

SEVENTH CASE.

VINCENT BACON relates the following case of poisoning in Vol. 38, page 287, of the Philosoph. Transactions: "In the night of February 5th, I was called to J. Crampler, a canemaker; he was in bed, his eyes staring, the jaws spasmodically closed, the hands, feet and forepart of the head covered with cold sweat; pulse imperceptible; respiration hurried and scarcely audible. He took supper at eight, and had eaten salad bought in the market, mixed with celery from his own garden; feeling sick, he took an emetic and threw up the larger portion of his meal; the symptoms increased in intensity until I arrived; his head was drawn backwards, his mouth was opened by force, spirits of hartshorn were poured into him which excited cough and vomiting. During moments of consciousness, he had to drink carduus-tea, which caused vomiting; the vomiting was followed by fainting; then came several stools and more vomiting; the bowels and stomach felt easier, but the head was heavy, strength and spirits exhausted; he had to lie down; the pulse returned, but remained intermittent and irregular, sometimes two or three beats in rapid succession, then making a stop of as long a period; after an hour or two he felt chilly; was covered up warm, perspired, slept, and finally recovered. He then stated that, immediately after partaking of the root, he felt a tingling heat in the tongue and jaws, as if the teeth would fall out. His cheeks were so irritated that his face felt to him twice as large as it really was. This tingling sensation gradually spread through the whole body, especially the extremities; he felt an unsteadiness in the joints, especially the knee-joints and feet; also a twitching in the tendons so that he was scarcely able to walk; he fancied that the blood had ceased to circulate in his limbs; from the wrists to the tips of the fingers, and from the tarsus to the tips of the toes, he experienced no sensation at all; after vomiting, he felt giddy, his sight was misty, his look wandering, he heard a buzzing-whizzing noise in his ears until he fainted."

This is a most instructive case of poisoning, showing that Aconite exercises a paralysing influence upon the capillary nerves and consequently upon the movements going on in the capillary vessels, and that this depression may gradually lead to paralysis, apoplexy, asphyxia and death, unless, as in the present case, the capillaries are relieved from their embarrassment, and vital re-action triumphs.

The leading features in this case are the precursory symptoms of *paralysis* which constitute a characteristic indication for Acon-

ite whenever paralysis threatens to set in. The tingling and prickling sensation in the extremities, accompanied by a sense of numbness, a feeling of heat and heaviness in, or else coldness of the extremities; dizziness, sickness at the stomach and vomiting of bile; heavy, sluggish, or else irregular and intermittent pulse: these are symptoms which call for the immediate exhibition of Aconite, if we wish to prevent a paralytic stroke.

EIGHTH CASE.

Dr. Watzke, one of the editors of the Austrian Journal of Homœopathy, has reported the following interesting case of poisoning, extracted from Otto's Travels: "Giusseppa Vigano di Bussero, an Italian girl, 27 years old, of bilious and robust constitution, was admitted to the hospital of Turin on the third of August, 1815. She was suspected of having venereal disease.

She looked well, the skin had a dingy color; her appetite was good; all the vital functions and the pulse were normal; the nipple a little sore. She was put on spare diet, half a pound of bread and two eggs. 4th, took extract of Aconite, two drachms, together with twelve pills of the powder of Aconite. 5th, same dose. 6th, same dose; three drachms of extract with powder. The affection remained local. 7th, took half an ounce of extract. 8th, the patient has little appetite, skin and eyes are rather yellow. 9th, the jaundice is more developed. Took a whole ounce of the extract. 11th, nausea at night, vomiting and delirium; expression of the face altered; the look is extinct, voice scarcely audible; half an ounce of extract. August 12th, restless night; the patient left her bed several times, was unable to lie down without help; they bound her; she experienced great anxiety; took no medicine. In the evening, loss of speech, stupor, her eyes were closed, the facial muscles spasmically convulsed; lockjaw set in; her breathing became slow, labored; the pulse quick and irregular; the skin burning-hot. The patient was bled one pound. August 13th, the jaundice is less, but the other symptoms worse; the abdomen is distended: the blood which had been drawn, has a yellow appearance at the surface, with a soft crust. Bled again; barley-soup, six grains of tartar emetic, and two injections each containing twenty grains of tartar emetic. In the evening, the symptoms are worse. Bled again one pound. 14th, torpor, labored breathing, with rattling. Again barley-soup and tartar emetic, but the patient died.

A post-mortem examination showed engorgement of the cerebral vessels; the stomach was covered with blackish, gangrenous spots.

This case shows that Aconite is capable of producing jaundice, even a most malignant form of jaundice. The gangrenous degeneration of the mucous coat of the stomach may have been owing to the corroding action of foul and acrid bile. Hence we may infer that in black vomit, Aconite may prove a most valuable remedy in conjunction with Arsenic. You recollect the case of Matthiolus'

criminal, who ejected masses of a foul, blackish substance from the stomach a few hours before his death.

I look upon the case before us as a tolerably fair representation of a group of yellow-fever symptoms, which justifies the use of Aconite in yellow fever as an homœopathic agent. The curative virtues of this agent in yellow fever have been abundantly tested by Drs. Holcombe and Davis, and a number of other homœopathic practitioners.

NINTH CASE.

Baldriani, district physician at Brescia in Italy, relates the following case of poisoning in a letter to Professor Giacomi, of Padua: "On June 11th, twelve patients, some of whom were affected with scurvy, others with pellagra, and who had been taking for some days the recently expressed juice of Cochlearia or scurvy grass, in doses of three ounces, complained of feeling sick an hour after taking the medicine. These complaints were not heeded. A patient, sixty years old, and who had scurvy, was most affected. The physician, who had not the least suspicion that the patients had, by mistake, been given the juice of Aconite, instead of Cochlearia, found great anxiety and dyspnoea, with inclination to vomit; thinking that these symptoms arose from some gastric irritation, he prescribed a good dose of castor-oil, and had a large blister applied to the chest. The anxiety now increased enormously, and the prostration of strength soon terminated in death. At the same time two women who were about fifty-five years old, and who were in the asylum for mania and pellagra, likewise took the juice of Aconite. They soon felt sick, *dyspnœa* set in, then convulsions, followed by paralytic debility, and death.

A post-mortem examination yielded the following results: Abdomen distended, excessive blueness of the finger and toe-nails, the fingers and toes were somewhat contracted. The vessels of the brain, especially of the pia mater and the arachnoid, were engorged, with effusion of serum under the membranes, and at the base of the brain; no effusion in the ventricles. The lungs, especially the lower lobes, were filled with black blood; the heart was relaxed, containing a small quantity of black, fluid blood; the large vessels were almost empty; liver normal; gall-bladder contained a small quantity of watery and yellowish bile; spleen relaxed and friable. The stomach, which was distended, contained a moderate quantity of a viscid, blackish-green substance; the lining membrane of the stomach was red here and there, especially at the fundus and large curvature. The duodenum and small intestines contained the same blackish-green substance, and likewise exhibited red patches. The bladder was almost empty; the kidneys somewhat engorged."

This case yields important practical information to a homœopathic practitioner. We learn from it, that Aconite may induce *dyspnœa* and even *apoplexy of the lungs*; these patients evidently died from pulmonary apoplexy, and paralysis of the heart, to which must be added signs of inflammation of the lining membrane of the stomach

and bowels. The other patients recovered; tartar emetic was given and powerful stimulants were resorted to; nevertheless some marked symptoms of Aconite-poisoning were observed, such as: rapid sinking of strength and spirits, striking paleness of the face, with alteration of the features; blue rings around the dull eyes; dilatation of the pupils; vertigo, with tensive, dull headache, especially in the occiput; somewhat painful tension in the abdomen, with borborygmi; vomiting of quantities of a greenish substance, and in one of the patients, greenish diarrhoea; sense of oppression and anxiety on the chest; general and increasing coldness, especially of the extremities, with circumscribed blueness of the finger and toe-nails; cramp in the calves; pulse small, feeble, in some patients hardly perceptible.

From these cases we learn that Aconite depresses the bodily strength and spirits, and that it has a specific power of disturbing the biliary secretions; hence the vomiting of green bile, and alvine evacuations of the same character. Note this symptom, Gentlemen; it tells you that Aconite is a remedy for *diarrhaea*, if the stools consist of green bile, bilious diarrhoea; also for cholera-morbus, where green discharges from the bowels and green vomiting are often present; in *bilious fever*, or in *rheumatic fever*, with discharges of green bile, Aconite is indicated. Nothing depresses the action of the lungs more intensely than the presence of bile in the pulmonary capillaries; hence this agonizing dyspnœa which Aconite is capable of producing, and which it will of course be able to remove. Taking the whole group of these symptoms in their complex, prostration of strength and spirits, vomiting and alvine discharges of green bile, agonizing oppression on the chest, blue nails, cadaverous coldness of the extremities, collapse of pulse; I say, taking these symptoms in their complex, you have as complete a group of symptoms indicative of *cholera-morbus* as you can find recorded under any drug. Even *Asiatic cholera*, in the first invasion, frequently presents this group of symptoms; with a few doses of Aconite you will often succeed, if these symptoms are present, in arresting the development of this frightful disease, and bringing about a triumphant reaction.

TENTH CASE.

Dr. Shervin reports the following case of poisoning by Aconite, in the London Lancet. He had been macerating one and a half pounds of Aconite root in one gallon of Alcohol, and left it within reach of the servant girl. Two days after he had mixed his ingredients together, he was suddenly called home; the girl had been taken ill. "He found her lying on her back, with staring looks, contracted pupils, livid complexion, rigid jaws, coldness of the extremities, collapse of pulse, short, imperfect and labored respiration, feeble beating of the heart. At times she would sigh, throw her arms about, and a rattling noise and vibratory motions of the trachea were perceived. It appears that the girl had put some of this tincture in her mouth for a toothache, and afterwards had swallowed it. The doctor gave her half a drachm of sulphate of zinc, to vomit her;

after which the pulse returned and she was better able to see. After a while, bilious vomiting took place, which was accompanied by collapse of pulse; the patient complained of violent pressure in the head and in the praecordial region. Symptoms of cerebral congestion being apparent, the patient was bled from the jugular vein, twenty ounces of blood being drawn; she felt easier, it seemed to her as though she had been transported from a narrow, dark and hot room into a light chamber. After the venesection she had several more but less violent attacks of vomiting, the pulse became fuller, fifty-eight per minute, but intermittent after every fourth beat; the praecordial anxiety was less. The pulse gradually rose up to seventy and, towards evening, up to one hundred, the skin being hot and dry. Next day the pulse remained small; she had slept but little; her tongue was coated, she complained of headache; the hands felt numb. On the day following she was well again. After swallowing the tincture, she experienced the following symptoms as reported by herself: first I felt a prickling in the arms and fingers, numbness in the shoulders, tongue and mouth, and finally in the legs and feet; after this, a sense of swelling in the face and constriction of the throat; I looked in the glass, and my face looked blue and disfigured, I made an effort to go to bed, but my strength gave out and I fell down. It was at this stage that the doctor saw her.

This is likewise an instructive case! We learn from this case, beside the usual symptoms which we have noticed in other cases, such as green vomiting, collapse of pulse, loss or decrease of sight, that Aconite, during the period of reaction, by which we mean the period when the vital forces begin to react against the depressing effects of the drug, induces a state of inflammatory fever, with full and rapid pulse, hot and dry skin, headache, coated tongue, etc.; hence we infer that Aconite is a remedy for inflammatory fever, characterized by similar symptoms, such as dry and hot skin, full and rapid pulse, headache, etc. Now, if you remember, gentlemen, that Aconite causes bilious vomiting, vomiting of green bile, you have an excellent group of indications for *bilious fever*, with hot and dry skin, full pulse, coated tongue, bilious vomiting; or for *gastric fever*, which differs from bilious fever more by the apparent symptoms than by the actual character of the disease.

ELEVENTH CASE.

Dr. Pereyra of Bordeaux reports the following case of poisoning by Aconite in the *Gazette des Hôpitaux*, March 26th, 1839: "In May, 1838, a man of forty-five years was attacked with acute rheumatism, and was received in the St. Andrew Hospital of Bordeaux. On the 19th of December, seven months after his reception in the hospital, the man was still affected with rheumatism. Every possible remedy had been tried in vain. The patient was placed under the care of Dr. Pereyra. The disease seemed to have principally localized itself in the knee-joint. The patient had to walk on crutches, dragging himself along with great difficulty. Dr. Pereyra gave him the alcoholic extract of Aconite. He commenced with two-

grain doses, which he gradually increased to five-grain doses morning and evening. The patient had taken already twenty doses of Aconite, was much improved and began to walk. The medicine having given out, a new supply had to be ordered. This new extract was given to our patient and to various other patients in other wards. Next morning it was found that several persons had been poisoned. Our patient had taken five grains of the new extract at five o'clock in the morning. In a quarter of an hour he experienced as usual a certain tremor and tingling in the limbs, which was accompanied with stinging pains. While taking the former extract, these symptoms used to disappear in about half an hour after taking the medicine, but now the stinging pains became worse and worse, and the tremor increased to convulsions. In the mouth and throat the patient experienced a sensation as if he had swallowed strong pepper. Soon after, he vomited up all the contents of the stomach. During the convulsions, the patient lost his consciousness. As often as consciousness returned, the sight was dazzled. He complained of a seated pain in the head, as if the head were encircled by a hot iron. Pulse irregular and slow. These symptoms were sought to be antidoted by coffee. At ten o'clock, five hours after the patient had swallowed the Aconite, Dr. Pereyra observed the following symptoms: pale face, showing an expression of anguish and restlessness; great mobility of the eyes; the patient is restless, tosses about and likes to change his position; contrary to his habit he seems fond of talking a good deal and hurriedly; *cold tongue* as in the case of cholera-patients; sense of burning in the fauces and œsophagus; vomiting of mucus; orthopnoë, twenty-five inspirations per minute; pulse fifty-four, irregular, soft and full, as if the volume of blood did not fill up the arteries; auscultation revealed natural breathing in front, and a mucous râle posteriorly. The heart showed several striking symptoms. The apex of the heart beat only once against the wall of the thorax, whereas three pulsations were distinctly felt at the wrist. The beats of the left ventricle were synchronous with the beats of the radial pulse. The right auricle seemed to be convulsed; its movements were rapid, irregular and bore no proportion to the beats of the ventricles. Gradually the extremities began to grow cold. No alvine discharges. Neither sinapisms nor warm glass-cups could restore the vital heat of these parts. Dr. Pereyra regarding this group of symptoms as an exact representation of Asiatic cholera, he gave his patient an infusion of *Guaco* which he had found an exceedingly efficacious remedy during the paralytic stage of the cholera; this infusion was given for the purpose of stimulating respiration and the beats of the heart; two drachms of liquor *Ammoniae* were likewise given; frictions with the tincture of *Cantharides* were made upon the praecordial region and back. Towards evening reaction set in, and next morning the patient was well: his rheumatism was gone, not a trace of it had remained behind.

One of the other patients who had taken of the same preparation died after the lapse of four hours; death, it appears, took place through suffocation, and a general collapse of the circulation. The principal symptoms of poisoning in this case were: excessive burn-

ing pain in the throat, vomiting, afterwards cold sweats, oppressive anxiety, an agonizing tossing about, fainting fits, gradual sinking of the respiration and circulation, collapse of pulse, death. A post-mortem examination showed the following results: continued expression of terror in the face; injected condition of the cerebral vessels; the cerebral substance was dotted with blackish points; the parenchyma of the lungs was engorged with blood, and almost ceased to crepitate; the left ventricle was found empty; the right ventricle was filled with a jelly-like bloody coagulum: the stomach exhibited traces of considerable congestion; the kidneys, urinary bladder and spinal marrow were not examined."

Now, Gentlemen, let us review the symptoms which these two cases of poisoning offer for our consideration:

Trembling and tingling in the extremities, accompanied by stinging pains.

Convulsions of the extremities, with loss of consciousness, and followed by return of consciousness with dazzling of the eyes, and profuse sweat.

Headache, as if the head were encircled with a red-hot iron.

Excessive restlessness with great mobility of the organs of speech.

Cholera-coldness of the tongue.

Burning in the œsophagus.

Orthopnoë (suffocative constriction of the chest), with hurried respiration.

Diminution and irregularity of the heart's action.

Utter extinction of the rheumatism.

Expression of agony in the features.

Excessive sanguineous engorgement of the lungs.

According to the terms of our law, we may avail ourselves of these symptoms as indications of cure in the treatment of several distressing affections. These symptoms inform us that Aconite may be a specific agent in the treatment of *convulsions* when caused by some irritation or morbid influence not operating primarily upon the brain but upon the peripheral nerves. In *hysterical convulsions*, for instance, when the sensation as of a ball ascending from the stomach, is present, Aconite may prove a sovereign remedy. In *convulsions* occasioned by *fright*, by *teething*, or even in *traumatic convulsions* as they are termed, occasioned by mechanical injuries, a nail in the sole of the foot, or a prick with a pin, Aconite may prove the best remedy.

These symptoms further show that Aconite is a great remedy for bilious and nervous headaches when this distressing sensation of burning is present. You recollect, Gentlemen, that in a former case, a patient complained as if his head were full of boiling water; here we have the symptoms as if the head were encircled with a red hot iron; these symptoms point to Aconite as one of our most efficient remedies in *bilious congestive headache*.

The symptom of excessive restlessness and excessive mobility of the organs of speech points to the use of Aconite in a peculiar form of *mania*, a sort of *monomaniacal loquacity*.

Coldness of the tongue as in cholera; this symptom leads us to

regard Aconite as a great agent in the treatmeant of *cholera Asiatica*, to which many of the other symptoms likewise point, such as vomiting, involuntary serous stools, retention of urine, burning in the epigastric region and oesophagus, a burning distress about the head, blueness of the finger-nails and lips, etc. Aconite is not a specific for Asiatic cholera; but, as may be inferred from the symptoms, it must be, and indeed is, a most powerful restorer of the vital reaction, especially during the first invasion of the disease. In the stage of asphyxia, when the skin has lost all elasticity, and has the shrivelled appearance of a washerwoman's skin, Aconite is not the remedy, Veratrum then comes into play, unless we choose to give Aconite and Veratrum in alternation.

Burning in the oesophagus and epigastrium reveals to us the importance of Aconite in *nervous* or *bilious dyspepsia*. We are often called upon to prescribe for this distressing symptom, and there are no remedies which will relieve this more speedily and more directly than Aconite, Arsenic and Carbo vegetabilis.

Orthopnoë, or suffocative, constrictive oppression on the chest, yields to Aconite; hence in apoplexy of the lungs, or rather when apoplexy of the lungs is threatening, as indicated by the agonizing oppression on the chest, Aconite will be found a reliable remedy.

Another symptom which this last case of poisoning presents to our view, is the diminution and irregularity in the heart's action. Coupling this symptom with the slow and heavy pulse, and with the symptoms of cerebral congestion which have been pointed out in the previous cases of poisoning, we have a most instructive therapeutic indication for the use of Aconite in *cerebral apoplexy*. Gentlemen, if apoplexy threatens, and even after it has actually taken place, the use of Aconite will effectually supersede the use of, and indeed, will prove an inestimable substitute for, the lancet.

You will recollect that Aconite was prescribed in this case in order to cure *inflammatory rheumatism* of the knee-joint. After all the poisonous symptoms had been extinguished, the rheumatic disease had so completely disappeared that no trace of it was left behind. We may infer from this cure, that Aconite is possessed of a specific power to cure inflammatory rheumatism of the joints. This will be shown still more definitely in reviewing the pathogenetic effects or symptoms of Aconite. It is not necessary, in order to cure this species of rheumatism, to resort to poisonous doses of Aconite; but, on the other hand, it must not be supposed that chronic inflammatory rheumatism of the joints, especially if organic degenerations have already developed themselves, can be removed with the ²⁰⁰th potency. If such a thing is possible, I have never seen it done. In the case of patients whose constitution is very sensitive to the action of medicine, and who have not yet taken Aconite, the ³⁰th potency may perhaps effect a change; but it is safer to operate with a lower potency, say from the third to the sixth, and if the constitution of the patient should be naturally very torpid, you must not be afraid of resorting to the strong tincture, in doses of one or two drops in a tumblerful of water.

TWELFTH CASE.

The following exceedingly interesting case of poisoning by Aconite has been reported by Dr. F. Devay, supplementary physician to the Hotel Dieu of Lyons in France, in the Medical Gazette of Paris, January 5th, 1844: "On the 26th of October, 1843; about 8½ o'clock in the evening, Charles Grimaud, assistant in the pharmaceutical laboratory of an apothecary of Lyons, while eating his supper, swallowed about thirty-two scruples of the tincture of Aconite, which he had poured into a dark bottle on the morning of the same day, and had placed by the side of another similar bottle that contained the wine which he was to drink at supper. Immediately after swallowing the tincture, he experienced a sensation of warmth and constriction in the throat. Having discovered his mistake, he took about a grain of Tartar emetic dissolved in a large quantity of water. This, however, did not excite any vomiting. His restlessness now became excessive; he was utterly unable to remain quiet, and complained about his throat and of a burning in the oesophagus. As soon as the apothecary returned home, Dr. Devay was sent for. It was 10½ o'clock. The patient was 35 years old, of a lymphatic-sanguin temperament, robust constitution, and begging for help in a state of the utmost fright. His anxiety was so great that he was utterly unable to remain quiet. I asked him to sit down, but he immediately rose again. I had to walk up and down the room with him, in order to ask him questions and obtain a knowledge of his symptoms. His mental and sensual functions were undisturbed; the tongue exhibited a whitish coating; he complained of nausea. No colic. I observed that the first effect of the poison had been to attack the organs of locomotion, especially the lower extremities, which the patient moved incessantly, even while sitting on a chair. While walking about the room, his legs trembled. This gave to his gait the appearance of staggering. I gave him an emetic composed of nearly 2½ grains of Tartar emetic, 16 grains of powdered Ipecacuanha, the whole in 4 ounces of water. The patient swallowed it hurriedly. He complained of an acute pain in the fauces and oesophagus, and showed excessive restlessness and dread of death. In about 7 or 8 minutes copious vomiting took place. About 11 o'clock in the evening, the patient was unable to remain standing; he was attacked by a peculiar sort of convulsions; the upper and lower extremities were turned inwards, the fingers were clenched and the thumb turned inwards, so that it was impossible to open his hand. There was no concussion. His face was covered with a cold, clammy sweat. The eyeballs were rolled upwards, so that only the whites could be seen. The expression of the countenance was frightful. The pulse at the wrist and temples had entirely vanished. This paroxysm of convulsions lasted about three minutes, and was succeeded by prostration. The patient complained of experiencing extreme anguish; he felt that his end was approaching. His consciousness was not disturbed, although the patient seemed every now and then to lapse into a state of stupor, from which he however

speedily roused himself in order to call for help. He would close his eyes, with his head hanging down, after which he suddenly raised it again like one who, having fallen asleep standing, or sitting on a chair, is suddenly roused from his slumber. His visual power had become extinct; he was unable to distinguish either persons or other surrounding objects. He had to vomit several times after this, and every attack of vomiting was followed by a paroxysm of convulsions.

"About 12½ o'clock the symptoms continued the same; the anguish and agony of the patient were extreme. Alternate paroxysms of convulsions and nausea. Another emetic was given, and water and vinegar ordered as a beverage in tablespoonful doses. About one o'clock the sight returned, but the paroxysms of convulsions were as frequent as before and more violent; the temperature of the skin became less and less. The patient began to shiver and finally became cold as ice; his countenance assumed the expression which we characterise as hippocratic; his head was powerfully drawn backwards; during the spasms his joints would creak. The breathing became stertorous; the mucous râle was audible at a distance. In spite of this agonizing condition he understood every thing that was told him, nor did he experience any colic. Even after the first convulsive paroxysm the palms of his hands had lost the faculty of sensation so completely that he did not feel the prick of a needle, even if pushed pretty deeply into the flesh. The abdomen remained warm. Sinapisms were applied to the whole body, except the abdomen, and a solution of Iodine in water was administered, 4 grains of iodine, 48 grains of the iodide of potash dissolved in 8 ounces of water. About 3 o'clock in the morning, up to which hour there was no change in the symptoms, the beats of the heart again became perceptible; the pulse could be felt again; the warmth of the skin returned and the patient felt more comfortable. An infusion of mint was administered with 48 grains of the spirits of Mindereri, or the well-known acetate of Ammonia, first described and introduced into medical practice by Boerhaave. About 4 o'clock the patient began to look better; a copious, warm sweat broke out; the pulse had risen up to 125 beats; the palms of the hands had recovered their sensibility; the breathing was natural. The patient was now given an infusion of couch-grass or Triticum repens, with nitre and syrup. At 6 o'clock, he slept for half an hour. On waking he complained of feeling sore and bruised all over. An injection brought away a mass of black and exceedingly fetid stool. A small quantity of urine was passed, which looked cloudy. The abdomen was painless and soft; tongue moist and coated white. During the two days following, there were no new symptoms. The sleep was rather restless. On the 29th, the patient was able to leave his room; his appetite had returned; barring an expression of fright and imbecility which still was perceptible in his countenance, all the other dreadful symptoms had entirely disappeared."

This case of poisoning, Gentlemen, is of the highest importance in a therapeutic point of view. An allœopathic physician may perhaps

derive no further benefit from the perusal of such a case than a knowledge of the fact that Aconite is an acrid poison, and has to be used with great care; but how instructive must such a case be to a homœopathic physician! How many therapeutic indications of the highest interest and importance does it furnish to the attentive observer of the physiological effects of this wonderful, and most comprehensive and intensely-acting agent upon the living tissues! Let us review the symptoms which this case offers, and ascertain with what diseases they correspond.

First we have the usual *warmth* and *constriction* in the throat.

Secondly, excessive restlessness, the patient was unable to remain quiet; he had to be in constant motion; especially the lower extremities were continually agitated, trembling, staggering.

Third symptom: Excessive *pain* and *burning* in the œsophagus.

Fourth: *Epileptiform convulsions*; the fingers were spasmodically closed; the thumbs clenched, and the legs drawn in; these convulsions occurred in paroxysms at more or less regular intervals and were accompanied by mucous râle and stertorous breathing, symptoms that are usually present in this form of convulsions. Now, Gentlemen, this symptom shows the great power which Aconite must necessarily possess in the treatment of convulsions; but remember, they must be convulsions where the brain is only secondarily affected. In the present case we have seen that the patient retained his consciousness and remained in full possession of his intellect from first to last; hence the brain could not have been primarily affected by the poison, and the convulsions must have been the result either of some secondary irritation of the brain, such as might have been induced by violent sanguineous engorgements of the cerebral vessels and consequent pressure upon the brain; or they must have resulted from some direct lesion of the functional equilibrium of the peripheral system of nerves. We have several convulsions of this kind which we are often called upon to prescribe for: such as epileptiform convulsions, where the neck, trunk, or extremities may be tetanically convulsed, rigid and distorted, and where the fingers are spasmodically closed and the thumbs clenched; the eyeballs may likewise be frightfully rolled about in their sockets, sideways, upwards or downwards, and froth may appear at the mouth.

Another class of convulsions, to which the present paroxysm points, are *puerperal convulsions*, or *eclampsia*; these convulsions sometimes occur to parturient females, and as far as we may be guided by post-mortem appearances and by the symptoms existing during the life-time of the patient, these convulsions result, not from a primary derangement of the cerebrum, but from some secondary irritation of this organ, more particularly from capillary engorgement induced by the deficiency of animal energy which is more specifically generated by the cerebellum. The development of the fetus is essentially an animal function, a function pertaining to the animal sphere, of which the cerebellum is the central organ; if the cerebellum is unable, in consequence of some inherent weakness, to respond to the stimulating action of the cerebrum, what must be the inevitable consequence of this want of harmonious equilibrium between the two

central organs of vitality? The inevitable consequence must be that the cerebellum, being unable to properly use the supply of blood which the cerebrum, in its capacity of supreme guardian and preserver of vitality is continually sending to the uterine organs, permits the vascular engorgement thus established to react upon its source, the cerebrum, and to occasion an engorgement of the cerebral capillaries which must inevitably lead to convulsions, and, unless this engorgement is removed by some means or other, to rupture of the capillaries, effusion into the cerebral tissue, and consequent death of the patient. Old-school physicians endeavor to relieve the brain by bleeding or by extracting the fetus by artificial means; but in our practice we may resort to the use of Aconite, which is endowed with a specific power of developing, by its peculiar action upon the cerebellum, precisely such a train of symptoms as we find described in the books under the appellation of eclampsia and as we are often called upon to treat in the sick-room. Mark this well, Gentlemen, that Aconite exercises its specific action in the animal economy not upon the cerebrum, but upon the cerebellum, and, that the cerebral symptoms which indicate the use of Aconite, are indications of some secondary or sympathetic irritation of the cerebral organ. If you keep this distinction in view, and if, by observation and thought, you endeavor to acquire a more and more lucid, positive, and I might say, intuitive perception of this and similar facts, you will find that medicine is not necessarily and constitutionally, as it were, an uncertain and vague science; you will find that, where the mere symptomist sees nothing but symptoms, darkness and confusion, the philosophical homœopathist, who knows how to interpret the meaning of symptoms and determine their character and value, and their relation to the central organs of life, sees light, order and beautiful harmony in the midst of the desolating processes exhibited to his view by the organism of a suffering creature.

You will not understand me as recommending Aconite as a panacea for puerperal convulsions. These convulsions may proceed from some primary lesion of the cerebrum, a deficiency of cerebral innervation, in which case medicines that act directly upon the brain, such as Opium, Hyoscyamus, etc., may be required.

Our next, and a most interesting symptom, is the condition of the pulse which rose up to one hundred and twenty-five beats. Most of you are doubtless acquainted with the fact that we prescribe Aconite as a specific remedy for *simple inflammatory fever*, and this symptom shows that such a prescription is in strict accordance with the specific action of Aconite upon the human system. In the present case, the patient's pulse was in the first place depressed even to complete collapse, and the skin was icy-cold. This icy-coldness of the skin was ushered in by a well-marked chill. This is the primary effect of Aconite upon the circulation: depression and even collapse of the pulse, diminution of the temperature of the skin, accompanied or preceded by a chill, a sense of cold creeping, shivering. The reaction which the organism sets up against these symptoms, is marked by opposite conditions, heat, increased rapidity and fulness of the pulse, sometimes rising, as in the present case, up to one hundred

and twenty-five and even to a larger number of beats. These two conditions, although they seem to be antagonistic to each other, yet come both of them within the curative range of Aconite. These two conditions, the previous depression and subsequent exaltation of vitality constitute two phases of one and the same functional process, just as the violent contractions and subsequent atony of the uterus constitute two phases of another functional process to which I shall direct your attention when speaking of Secale. The previous negative and the subsequent positive condition of the circulatory system make up the sum total of the vital energy normally belonging to it, and all that we have to do, in order to restore the harmonious movements of this system, is to give a remedy that shall free the capillaries from their spasmotic torpor and thus enable the column of blood to flow through the body from one ventricle to the other with undisturbed and rhythmical ease. This purpose is accomplished by means of Aconite which, if it should be found inadequate to a complete removal of the difficulty, will, at any rate, pave the way for the exhibition of the next remedial agent. If we prescribe Aconite during the chill, it will not only hasten the febrile reaction, but will likewise shorten its course; and if we prescribe Aconite during the febrile reaction, the therapeutic effect will be the same, viz.: the restoration of the natural rhythm of the pulse, and the normal temperature and secretions of the skin.

We should not omit to notice another symptom, which does not seem of great importance, but which sometimes occurs in catarrhal and rheumatic fevers, and which affords an additional indication for the use of Aconite in these affections; I allude to the feeling of soreness of which the patient complained after his short nap, a sensation as if the whole body were bruised. As I have stated on a previous occasion, this symptom is often present in *rheumatic fever*; so is the next symptom, the *black and fetid stool*. The turbid urine likewise points to the fact that Aconite is a curative agent in inflammatory conditions of the organism.

And lastly we are told that an expression of terror and imbecility remained in the patient's countenance some time after the other symptoms had disappeared. Gentlemen, one of the most remarkable effects of Aconite upon the mind is, to induce this state of terror and imbecility. In a former case we were told that Aconite induced a state of mania characterized by fitful changes of mood, such as alternate singing and weeping, lowness and exaltation of spirits, alternate delirium and rationality. Here we observe that Aconite causes a state of fright and an appearance of imbecility. This effect of Aconite upon the mind is one of the most characteristic indications for its use, and whenever, in certain forms of *mania* or *dementia*, a state of fright and imbecility is a characteristic symptom, Aconite will prove an invaluable auxiliary to the cure.

LECTURE VIII.

Now, Gentlemen, let me briefly recite again the whole series of the affections which the cases of poisoning that I have related to you, teach us as coming within the curative range of Aconite.

1. *Acute congestion* of the brain, when of a purely nervous, rheumatic or traumatic character, and when not symptomatic of some more deep-seated disease of the cerebrum, such as typhus or meningitis. In reviewing the symptoms of Aconite poisoning, which I have pointed out to you, you will find, that they contain all those symptoms which constitute a more or less complete group of acute congestion of the brain. We have the chill which always ushers in an acute congestion, in whatever organ it may set up its abode; then we have the febrile reaction with the pulse up to one hundred or even one hundred and twenty-five beats in the minute; we have the heat and dryness of the skin which is always present during an acute congestion of any organ, and we have all the cerebral symptoms which point to this disease, such as acute aching pains in the head; sensation of soreness about the head, as if the scalp had been bruised; flushed appearance and bloating of the face; heat in the head; sensitiveness to the light and noise; buzzing and whizzing in the ears; vertigo, throbbing of the carotids, nausea and vomiting, highly-colored and turbid urine, and other more or less variable symptoms. This form of congestion is generally the result of exposure to a draught of air, keen winds, retrocession of the perspiration about the head; it may likewise result from indigestion, or from some mechanical cause, such as a blow or fall upon the head, or even from fright.

You will remember that in several fatal cases of poisoning by Aconite, the brain was found dotted with red or dark-colored spots, showing that the ruptured capillaries had discharged their contents into the substance of this organ. In fatal cases of acute cerebral congestion, a similar appearance is revealed to us after death; hence we perceive that the homœopathicity of Aconite to acute congestion of the brain extends even to the pathological changes discovered after the death of the patient.

In treating such a case, you may give Aconite in various doses, from the tincture up to the thirtieth potency; a drop of the tincture in a tumblerful of water, or a drop or a few pellets of the sixth, twelfth, eighteenth or thirtieth attenuation. In my concluding lecture on Aconite I shall offer the necessary suggestions concerning the repetition of the dose, and therefore deem it unnecessary to dwell upon this topic for the present.

The second pathological lesion for which we have found Aconite indicated, is

Acute Gastritis, when of a purely rheumatic character, or when resulting from indigestion or from some mechanical irritation of the stomach. The symptoms as developed by our toxicological provings, are the symptoms usually characterising acute inflammations, accompanied by a sense of burning in the stomach, vomiting of mucus, bile and blood, intense thirst. You recollect that in cases of acute gastritis caused by Aconite, the stomach exhibits all the symptoms of this inflammatory condition, and that in one case the inflammation had even terminated in gangrene. Post-mortem examinations have revealed similar changes in cases of genuine gastritis; hence the homoeopathicity of Aconite to the rheumatic or purely nervous form of this disease, is fully established. You will afterwards find, that there are forms of gastritis which have to be combated by other remedies, such as Arsenic or Phosphorus. In regard to the dose I would say that the lower preparations of Aconite are generally more reliable in this disease than the higher; you may go down to the third, second, or first attenuation, or even to a drop of the tincture, although higher attenuations may sometimes be required by very sensitive subjects. Give your medicine in water, one or two drops in a tumblerful, provided the patient can keep the liquid on the stomach; otherwise resort to powders.

Thirdly we have

Paralysis of the organs of speech; the patient is unable to articulate, and utters unintelligible sounds; this condition is sometimes accompanied by violent symptoms of cerebral congestion, but it may likewise occur as a more or less isolated symptom; the tongue feels heavy, swollen, numb, or a prickling sensation may be experienced in this organ. Aconite from the eighteenth down to the first is the remedy.

Paralysis of the sentient nerves is another condition which comes under the therapeutic range of Aconite. In one of our cases of poisoning the sensibility of the patient's face was greatly impaired; the face and throat were almost insensible to the touch. In another case the patient's hands had so completely lost all power of sensation that he did not even feel the prick of a pin.

Purely Nervous Irritation of the brain is another morbid condition which may require the use of Aconite. In the case of poisoning where this symptom occurred, the patient complained of feeling dizzy, but she was neither delirious nor sleepy. This condition of the brain you will often find described in the books under the appellation of

Nervous Vertigo. It may be induced by exposure to the sun, or by some constitutional irritation, gastric derangements, etc. An attack of this kind is generally accompanied or succeeded by symptoms of cerebral congestion, and it may even be accompanied by partial loss of consciousness, loss of memory, even to such an extent that the patient forgets his own name, the names of his best friends, of his native place, and even the letters of the alphabet and

the names of the common numbers. Give your Aconite from the first to the sixth attenuation.

Suffocative Catarrh, as it is termed, is another morbid condition which will be found to yield to the use of Aconite. The symptoms which point to the use of Aconite in this disease, are the constriction and strangulation which Aconite causes in the throat, and the dyspnoea or distress of breathing which is likewise one of the characteristic effects of Aconite upon the lungs.

In his later years the great discoverer of Homœopathy was attacked with an illness which endangered his life. It was suffocative catarrh. His own statement concerning it, is as follows: "Although I kept myself very warm, yet the annoyance I received from * * * *, may have contributed to bring upon me the suffocative catarrh, that for seven days before, and for fourteen days after the 10th of April, threatened to choke me, with instantaneous attacks of intolerable itching in the glottis, that would have caused spasmodic cough, had it not deprived me of breath altogether; irritation of the fauces with the finger, so as to cause sickness, was the only thing that restored the breathing, and that but slowly; there were besides other severe symptoms—very great shortness of breath, total loss of appetite for food and drink, a sensation of weariness and a bruised feeling in all the limbs, constant drowsiness, inability to do the least work, presentiment of death, etc. It is only within these four days that I have felt myself out of danger; I obtained relief by two olfactions, of Coffea cruda X° first, and then of Calcarea; Ambra too was of use. And so the great Protector of all that is true and good, will grant me as much more life upon this earth as seemeth good to his wisdom."

Far be it from me, my friends, to find fault with Hahnemann's prescriptions. But look at the symptoms; look at this suffocative or spasmodic constriction about the larynx, at this distress for breath, at this general prostration of the system, at this universal feeling as if the limbs had been bruised by blows, and what more complete picture of an Aconite-group of symptoms can be found than is presented by this description of Hahnemann's illness. Gentlemen, if I had had charge of our illustrious patient, I should have given him the second or third attenuation of Aconite, a drop or two in a tumblerful of water, in small tablespoonful doses every two or three hours, and I feel persuaded that the disease would have speedily terminated in perspiration and recovery.

Speaking of suffocative catarrh, let me not forget, to recommend Aconite to your favorable consideration in

Asthma Millari, this dreadful invader of the quiet comfort of delicate infancy. *Asthma Millari*, as it is termed, or *asthma thymicum*, is, in fact, a species of suffocative catarrh, or spasm of the glottis accompanied by signs of suffocation. If there is a meaning in symptoms, and if our provings are of any use to us as therapeutic indications, Aconite is one of our best remedies for this frightful disorder. No remedy is possessed of the same power as Aconite, of producing this spasm of the glottis which is the pathognomonic feature of *Asthma Millari*. Then why not use it? Why do our books

recommend only Sambucus, Moschus, and other remedies which are much less homœopathic to this disease? Gentlemen, it is because one book-maker copies from another; instead of ascending to first principles, and of determining the homœopathic relation of drugs to diseases, by a careful exploration and analysis of the pure effects of drugs upon the living tissues: book-makers would rather trust in their own empiricism, and swindle the confiding student of Homœopathy out of the most valuable means of cure which the Divine Father has designed for our use.

Mania was the next affection for which Aconite may be recommended as a specific remedy; the symptoms which indicate Aconite, are a sense of fright; the patient looks terrified, and accompanying this sense of terror, there may be an appearance of imbecility; hence in

Idiocy, Aconite may at any rate be given as a palliative, provided the disease is incurable. In some forms of mania the patients are exceedingly loquacious, and subject to alternate changes of mood, at one time singing and laughing, and the next weeping and moaning; at one time full of hope, and then depressed by despair and forebodings of death; at one time enjoying the full use of their reason, at another apparently demented. These alternately opposite conditions of the mind indicate Aconite as one of the remedies which, among others, is to be used in such cases.

Neuralgic pains in various parts of the body; this is another morbid condition which will yield to Aconite. In our cases the only neuralgic pains that we have become acquainted with so far, are hard aching pains in various parts of the body, jaws, neck, chest, joints; by and by we shall find that Aconite is a sovereign remedy for a variety of neuralgic sufferings, such as stitching, boring, screwing, burning and other pains.

Dropsical swelling of the abdomen. If dropsy should set in in consequence of the sudden retrocession of an acute eruption, or in consequence of the sudden stoppage of the cutaneous exhalation through exposure to a draught of air, to dampness, keen winds, etc., Aconite may restore the action of the exhalants and thus either terminate the whole difficulty or, at any rate, pave the way for some other remedy.

Aconite may likewise cure dropsy brought on by fright. Fright causes that spasmotic torpor in the capillaries which Aconite possesses the specific power of removing; and one of the effects of this torpor of the capillary exhalants may be an accumulation of serous fluid in the cellular tissue. Some years ago I had such a case to treat. A French lady had had a violent fright. On coming out of her house, a man was shot dead in front of her in the street. The effect of this fright was anasarca. When I first saw her, she was enormously distended. On pricking the skin with a needle, the water would spurt out. After using Aconite for a few days, she began to discharge a quart of water from the vagina in the course of twenty-four hours; this gradually increased to two and even three quarts, and the dropsical symptoms had all disappeared when, from

some cause or other my patient removed to other parts. What became of her I am unable to say.

Acute congestion of the kidneys, characterized by swelling in the region of the kidneys, stitches in the kidneys, retention of urine, and the usual symptoms of inflammatory fever: this group of symptoms likewise requires Aconite.

Retention of urine is another derangement corresponding with the effects of Aconite. This retention may be owing to spasmotic constriction of the sphincter, or to paralysis of the muscular fibres of the bladder; in either case Aconite, by virtue of its power to induce muscular paralysis and spasmotic constriction of the orifices of the body, is indicated as one of the most reliable remedies in this distressing affection, if occasioned by a cold or fright.

Paralysis of the muscular fibre. We have seen that Aconite causes a spasmotic torpor in the capillaries; this torpor may so completely embarrass the circulation in the affected part that muscular paralysis may be the consequence. A paralysis of this sort must necessarily be characterized by symptoms like these: a sense of swelling in the part; heat, numbness and tingling as if the part had gone to sleep, prickling sensation in the part; slow, heavy pulse, in some cases full and hard, and in other cases sinking and empty. Aconite from the sixth to the thirtieth, and sometimes lower, will often prevent the threatening paroxysm. And even if paralysis has actually set in, Aconite is still a specific restorer of the normal vitality of the part. Among a number of cases of paralysis which I have treated with Aconite, I select the following two or three cases, in order to illustrate the wonderful curative powers of Aconite in this disease.

One was a man of about forty years old, good constitution, rather phlegmatic temperament, in good circumstances and not much oppressed with care. He had a paralytic stroke, and for some six or seven weeks was treated by a botanic physician without the least benefit. When I saw the patient, the following group of symptoms presented itself: The patient was hardly able to stagger about the room; his sight which was naturally very good, was so impaired that he was unable to read the largest sign across the street; his memory was likewise damaged; although naturally intelligent, there was an expression of imbecility in his features; he was only able to stutter out a few words; when attempting to count, he would skip two or three numbers, 1, 2, 5, 6, 9, etc. When attempting to read, he would sometimes commence in the middle of a line, or he would skip two or three lines, or read one word for another, good for great, etc. Sometimes he would only see the half of a word. His appetite was poorly, tongue coated white, foul taste in the mouth, fetid breath, pulse exceedingly irregular, intermittent and rather depressed. I put him on the use of Aconite, and in about three weeks the patient's health was completely restored, and he was able to walk about three miles down town to his place of business.

Another case was that of a lady of fifty, of stout make and florid complexion, short and thick neck and bilious temperament. She had an apoplectic fit, and was bled by a physician who was called there

by some friend in a hurry. I saw her about half an hour after. She was comatose, almost unconscious, her face looked reddish-brown, one pupil was exceedingly contracted, and the other pupil widely dilated and insensible to the light; this was the pupil of the left side, the whole of which side was paralyzed. Her features showed signs of terror. The pulse was heavy, slow and hard. I put her on the use of Aconite, and in about a fortnight she was entirely well and able to resume her usual domestic duties. For a month or two she complained of feeling weaker than usual after making a bodily exertion; this, I suppose, was owing to the bleeding rather than to her attack.

Another lady summoned me in the middle of the night to her house. She was about fifty years old, of a paralytic habit, several of her sisters and brothers had died of apoplexy and paralysis, and had been troubled for months past with numbness and symptoms of constitutional congestion, such as sensation of swelling in various parts of the body; velvety feeling under the soles of the feet, arising from a congested condition of the capillaries in that region; wind rolling off the stomach in extraordinary quantities, partial amaurosis, buzzing in the ears, violent headache, slow pulse. When she sent for me I found her unable to articulate, she looked frightened, her pulse was down to thirty-five, and she made signs that she felt great distress in the head. I gave a few drops of a rather weak tincture of Aconite in a tumblerful of water, in tablespoonful doses every few minutes; after having taken a few doses, the pulse rose up to sixty; she continued the Aconite during the night, and in two or three days she had regained her usual health. In this case the timely use of Aconite undoubtedly prevented an apoplectic stroke.

Another lady, of a very full habit of body, and subject to severe congestive headaches, was suddenly attacked with the following symptoms: Apoplectic state of the head, a sort of stupor, expression of intense distress in the features, dark flushes on the cheeks, unnatural contraction of the pupils, paralysis of the tongue which seemed immovable, and a slow and hard pulse. I gave her Aconite in water every five minutes; already after the first dose the pulse began to rise, and after the second or third dose she was able to answer a few questions. She stated that she had felt like one dying, and that her tongue had been entirely paralysed. She was entirely restored in a few days.

In a case of *paralysis of the oesophagus*, Aconite saved the patient's life. The patient was a lady of about fifty-five years, of a paralytic habit of body, and had had one severe attack of paralysis which I cured with Aconite. For months she enjoyed perfect health, as good as ever she did; care and grief brought on another attack of paralysis, and this time the part affected was the oesophagus. The condition of the patient seemed really frightful; an expression of fright and agony in her features, constant fear of death by strangulation; desire to swallow and yet inability to bring down a drop of liquid of any kind without choking. The Aconite was held to the tongue every now and then, and a very small powder was deposited upon the tongue every ten or fifteen minutes. In this manner the

contractile power of the muscular fibres of the oesophagus was soon restored, and in about a week the patient's health was as good as usual.

On looking at this patient, you would have said that she was designed, as it were, to have paralytic strokes. I treated her four or five times for paralysis, but the last attack carried her off. Paralysis of the heart set in, and although the heart's action became somewhat regular again under the use of Aconite, yet after having lingered for a week or so, the patient died very gradually. I have no doubt that if the reactive energies of her system had not been shattered as they necessarily must have been in consequence of care, grief, and frequent attacks of paralysis, her life would have been saved.

In another case I restored the motor power of one half of the face with Aconite. One side of the face was useless, and drawn down or rather hanging down, the muscles of the cheek and jaws had become paralysed in consequence of exposure to a draught of air. This is *rheumatic paralysis*, as it is termed. Aconite restored the patient's health very speedily.

Paralysis of the sentient sphere, may likewise be cured by Aconite. Complete loss of smell for instance, or *anosmia* as it is termed, which has a catarrhal origin, will yield to the use of Aconite. You may be called upon to treat such a case, the Schneiderian membrane is as dry as a chip, and the olfactory nerve is so completely paralysed that the patient is utterly unable to distinguish the odor of sulphuretted hydrogen from the most delicious perfume. Give your Aconite, Gentlemen, one or two drops of the first or second attenuation in a tumblerful of water, in tablespoonful doses every hour or two, and your patient will soon recover the use of his olfactories. In such cases which are not at all unfrequent, I have often given the concentrated tincture in water, and helped the patient in twenty-four or thirty-six hours.

Again, *complete Deafness or Dyseccæa* when caused by paralysis of the auditory nerve resulting from exposure to a draught, to dampness or to a keen wind, in other words: rheumatic deafness, will speedily yield to Aconite. The patient is utterly unable to distinguish one sound from another, and complains of a thousand noises, roaring, buzzing, blowing, whizzing, in the cavity of the drum. Give your Aconite as recommended for anosmia, and you will be astonished at the ease with which the patient's hearing can be restored.

And likewise in *rheumatic amaurosis*, or rheumatic paralysis of the optic nerve, Aconite will very speedily restore the visual power. We have seen that among the toxicological effects of Aconite, complete amaurosis occupies a prominent place.

Rheumatic paralysis of the bladder is another condition which will speedily yield to Aconite. If the sphincter is paralysed, there will be a continual dribbling of urine; if the muscular fibres of the bladder are paralysed, there will be a complete retention of urine; in either case, Aconite will prove an invaluable remedy.

In the same way you may have *rheumatic paralysis of the rectum*. If the muscular fibres of the rectum are paralysed, there will be a

complete inability to evacuate the contents of the rectum ; if the sphincters are paralysed there will be a continual, involuntary passage of faecal matter. In either case Aconite will prove adequate to the removal of this distressing difficulty, not in Old School fashion, entailing distress and chronic weakness upon the patient after a most unreasonable amount of fussing has been perpetrated, but thoroughly and permanently, as in any other curable malady.

In thus recommending Aconite to your most careful consideration, you will not misunderstand me. You will not understand that I recommend Aconite as a panacea for paralysis. In muscular paralysis, when caused by catarrhal irritation, or when resulting from some suddenly and violently operating emotion, Aconite is the chief remedy ; but there are other forms of paralysis where Aconite would be of very little, if any, use. They will be pointed out to you in their order. It will be shown you, for instance, that Rhus, Nux vomica or its alkaloid Strychnine ; and lead and its salts, Coccus and perhaps one or more remedies may likewise cure paralysis. The characteristic differences between these various agents will more strikingly appear at a later period of our course, when we shall be able to contrast analogous therapeutic groups under general categories.

Gentlemen, it is astonishing that an agent which is endowed with the most wonderful specific powers of curing paralysis, should not even be mentioned by our bookmakers among the medicines which they recommend for this disease. Strange to say, even Teste does not allude to Aconite. Laurie assigns to it two meagre lines under apoplexy, and simply recommends it when there is fever. For paralysis one author recommends Arnica, Bryonia and Sulphur, exceedingly feeble and often inefficient members of the paralytic group, another one recommends a whole batch of absurdly-chosen medicines which prove inadequate in any hands but those of bookmakers. There is but one true method of studying the therapeutic character of a drug ; you must, in the first place, ascertain its pure physiological effects upon the system, and by these effects determine its use in the treatment of corresponding diseases.

Our next pathological derangement which will be found curable by Aconite, is

Jaundice. In one of our cases of poisoning, the patient died with all the symptoms of jaundice. This shows that Aconite is endowed with specific powers of deranging or rather of embarrassing the capillaries of the biliary system. If the portal capillaries remain engorged in consequence of deficient contractility of the capillary tissue, the bile must necessarily remain in the circulation, and create disease. We know that bile is a most acrid poison, and it is not at all astonishing that, in the case of this patient, the stomach should have been found corroded here and there, as I suppose, by the blackish bile which was found in the interior of this organ. In another case we were told that the patient threw up black bile ; hence we have a right to infer from these symptoms that Aconite must be a great agent in the treatment of jaundice, and even of that most malignant form of jaundice,

Yellow fever, even in the stage of *black vomit*. In this case there is undoubtedly homœopathicity between Aconite and black vomit; Aconite affects the character of the bile, and the forces which generate bile in the animal economy, precisely as bile and the secretory organs of bile are affected in yellow fever; this homœopathicity has a true dynamic basis founded in the inmost principles of the living organism.

Dr. Peters, one of the editors of the North-American Journal of Homœopathy, recommends Sulphuric acid for black vomit. There is no homœopathicity between black vomit and the flocks of blackened mucus which are expelled from the stomach in a case of poisoning by Sulphuric acid. What an absurdity to mistake this purely chemical effect of a corroding poison for a dynamic result, and to predicate the homœopathicity of an agent upon such a basis!

Gentlemen, there are two classes of physicians in the homœopathic ranks which occupy opposite extremes of our school. Both are more or less useful in their way, but both are utterly and radically wrong in their conception and definition of the homœopathic law. At one extreme we observe a set of men who seem to be troubled with an incurable symptomania; it seems to be their special endeavor to heap Ossa upon Pelion, and to storm the very Olympus where the god of Medicine sits in council with his ministering angels. This is the modern Babel which threatens to destroy the beautiful simplicity of our system and the harmonious evolution of its progressive growth. It is from the physicians who occupy this extreme that we are periodically flooded by a deluge of imaginary symptoms, which not only have no parallel in pathology, but are utterly false because the merest product of a baseless and childish fancy. Look at your fluoric acid provings, some six or seven hundred symptoms, scarcely one of them of the least therapeutic value; scarcely one of them shadowing forth even the faintest outlines of such pathological disturbances as physicians are called upon to prescribe for. Who cares for your ten thousand little itchings, and stingings, jerkings, twitchings; for your myriad of insignificant pimples and spots; for your unmeaning gastric derangements, one prover complaining of a diminished desire for coffee or tobacco, another of an additional belching, another of a little more constipation and still another of a little more looseness than he is habitually subject to? If these symptoms were recorded as the more delicate shades of a grand physiological tableau marked by a few characteristic strokes of a master's hand, they might be received as necessary complements of a group; but when the whole mass of these so-called provings is made up of such insignificant trifles, unrelieved by a single telling and truly characteristic element, then we must, as conscientious practitioners, refuse our assent to such a frothy symptom-fabric and explode it as a monstrous and utterly useless bubble.

At the other extreme we have a set of gross materialists, the very antipodes of the former symptom-hunters. The homœopathicity which they advocate, is based in a great measure upon a fancied similarity of post-mortem appearances, or even upon a similarity

depending upon purely chemical changes. Thus, if, in a case of poisoning, the mucous coat of the stomach is found softened, as for instance in poisoning by *Agaricus muscarius* or toadstool, where the mucous and muscular coats of the stomach have been found destroyed in one case, this is set down as an indication of the homœopathicity of *Agaricus* to gelatinous softening of the stomach. Now, Gentlemen, you will understand that this resemblance of a pathological post-mortem appearance to a similar post-mortem appearance as occurring in disease, is not sufficient to constitute a true homœopathic relation of the drug to the disease. In order that post-mortem appearances may be looked upon as true homœopathic indications, they must be in either case, in the event of poisoning as well as in the natural disease, terminations of the same dynamic process; in other words, both the drug and the disease must set up the same dynamic process in the system, and this process must terminate in the same or a similar pathological disorganization; hence the symptoms which characterise this process during the life of the patient, must likewise be similar; there must be similarity of sensations, of cutaneous appearances; and, if this similarity should hold good from the incipiency of the two diseases, the drug-disease and the natural malady, down to the changes revealed by a post-mortem examination, then and then only would a resemblance between the post-mortem changes of the drug-disease, and the post-mortem changes of the natural malady, constitute a therapeutic indication, and really and truly seal the homœopathicity of a drug to some peculiar disease. It must be our endeavor, Gentlemen, to discard either extreme. Our College must stand forth as the cradle of that only true homœopathic science which interprets the great law, "*Similia similibus curantur*," neither as the formula of symptomania nor as a sign-post to the gross and disgusting materialism of a few vain-glorious boasters about pathology; we must teach our profession and the world that a drug is homœopathic to a disease when the drug is capable of setting up a dynamic process in the system similar to the dynamic process set up by the disease; this similarity must extend throughout the whole of this process, from its first beginnings, from the very first perception of it in the sensorium down to the ultimate pathological degenerations, provided such degenerations are possible; very often the patient's vitality is thoroughly exhausted, and life becomes extinct before the disease has had a chance to exercise its degenerating ravages in the tissues. But let it be understood that the symptoms which characterise this dynamic process, in the case of the drug and in that of the natural malady, must be alike; I use the term alike, for the similarity must constitute an exact likeness of the artificial and the natural diseases; no proving can be accepted as genuine where the effects of the drug do not clearly and unmistakably point to some well-marked disease, and, if we are otherwise satisfied, that the proving had been conducted in a thorough and conscientious manner, and if, in spite of our most devoted care and perseverance, the proving of a drug does not yield any decided results, we but fulfil a duty in rejecting all such provings as useless and complicating lum-

ber. Unfortunately there are very few characteristic symptoms to be found among most of our modern provings. I care not what the cause of this utter absence of characteristic symptoms may be, a want of care on the part of the prover, or an inherent deficiency of medicinal power in the drug. The fact may be established by the most superficial perusal of these provings, that they present but few, very few marked and available indications as therapeutic agents. What right, Gentlemen, has any man or any set of men to palm such unmeaning trash upon our profession, and by means of the juggling hocus-pocus of an organization, a Provers' Union and so forth, invest the miserable caricatures of provings, with which our books are filled, with the sanctity of official orthodoxy? Gentlemen, it is my right and my duty as your teacher, to point these things out to you as a blemish upon our fair science, and a scandal to all thinking and conscientious physicians. Look at that mass of rubbish, Jahr's *Symptomen-Codex*, three large volumes, which I published some ten years ago. Always excepting Hahnemann's own original provings, the re-provings of the Prover's Union of Vienna, and the valuable additions extracted by Noack and Trinks from actual cases of poisoning, beside half a dozen short provings emanating from our own midst, what do the thousands of symptoms which are piled up in this enormous reservoir of trifles, signify? Alas, nobody takes any notice of them; nobody studies them, nobody uses them in practice, for a very simple reason: they are utterly unmeaning and utterly unavailable. Gentlemen, you have a vast field before you. Let it be your earnest endeavor to simplify our *Materia Medica*, to purge it of its many weeds and enormities, and it will not be many years before Homœopathy shall walk over the land like a goddess among gods.

The next disturbance which I have to recall to your recollection is

Bilious Diarrhœa. In one or more of our cases of poisoning the patients discharged green bile from the bowels. This condition of the bowels is apt to occur in summer and at the beginning of autumn, particularly among children. Aconite is one of the great remedies which we may effectually resort to in order to arrest this difficulty. This difficulty may arise from a weakness of the neck of the gall-bladder; the constricting power of the neck being weakened by the heat of the weather and by the sudden alternation of hot days and cool nights, the bile is poured through the ductus choledochus communis into the bowels in inordinate and irregular quantities, and hence the constant irritation of the bowels and the frequent discharges of bilious stools.

This condition may likewise arise from engorgement of the portal capillaries in the bowels, resulting in the accumulation of bile as a foreign agent, which manifests an irritating influence upon the intestinal lining membrane, resulting in frequent and painful discharges of mucus and faecal matter mixed with bile.

In *Cholera morbus* these green stools are frequently present; green stools, vomiting of green bile, soreness, cramps in the calves, headache, dizziness, burning in the epigastric region, intense thirst, constitute

a group of symptoms which will sometimes attack the patient all of a sudden during the summer and fall, either in consequence of exposure or of some indiscretion in eating or drinking; this group of symptoms constitutes an attack of cholera morbus, and we have seen from our toxicological cases, that Aconite is eminently capable of producing all these symptoms in the healthy organism, and that hence it must be capable of curing them. But in such affections you will not be able to get along with Aconite, unless you use the lower preparations, even a drop of the tincture in a tumblerful of water. I have often tried the difference between the attenuations and the tincture in such cases, and my experience is uniformly in favor of the lowest preparations.

You will recollect, that in one case the patient exhibited all the signs of an attack of

Asiatic Cholera. The characteristic symptoms of this case were the coldness of the tongue, collapse of pulse, cramps in the legs, vomiting and diarrhoea, and so forth. The attack resembled cholera so closely that Dr. Pereyra concluded to give his patient Guaco which he had found an efficient remedy during the paralytic stage of cholera. I have often found Aconite eminently useful, during the first invasion of the disease, in restoring the pulse and rousing the vital reaction generally. Veratrum, Camphor, Arsenic, or perhaps some other remedy may be appropriately used after Aconite.

The specific effects of Aconite upon the respiratory organs will not be forgotten. Aconite causes, and will therefore cure

Dyspnœa, Orthopnœa, and if *Apoplexy of the lungs* can be said to be a curable disease, Aconite will cure this disorder. If we consider that in

Pneumonia the lungs are exceedingly gorged with blood, Aconite must suggest itself to us as an invaluable agent in this disease. In pneumonia some of the most characteristic symptoms point to Aconite: the dyspnœa, orthopnœa, and, as I shall show you by and by, the cough, pain, rusty sputa, and the inflammatory fever, indicate Aconite as a prominent remedy. In

Spasmodic Asthma, when resulting from exposure to keen wind, or from the retrocession of some acute eruption, acute nettle-rash, and the like, Aconite will be found invaluable; the orthopnœa of Aconite is equivalent to an attack of spasmodic asthma.

We have seen that in one case Aconite caused

Ophthalmia with profuse discharge of acrid tears. The attack must have been most intense, for the pain was so agonizing that the patient preferred death to such sufferings. This group of symptoms occurs in arthritic and scrofulous ophthalmia; a most intense inflammation, sensitiveness to the light, profuse discharge of acrid and scalding tears: these symptoms point to Aconite as a sovereign remedy. In this most obstinate and dangerous form of ophthalmia, Aconite may have to be used more or less as long as the disease lasts, in alternation with Arsenic, Hepar sulphuris, or Corrosive sublimate; and even, if we should not be called to the patient until at a later period of the disease, when disorganizations of the cornea have already commenced, Aconite will still be found of sovereign importance to

effect a resolution of the organic alteration of the parts. It stands to reason that, if Aconite is so eminently useful in scrofulous and arthritic ophthalmia, it must likewise be useful in common catarrhal or rheumatic ophthalmia; and this fact has been abundantly verified by clinical experience.

From some of our cases of poisoning we have learnt that Aconite is a specific remedy for

Inflammatory fever, whether simply *catharral* or *rheumatic*, or even for the more complicated forms of inflammatory fever, *bilious* and *gastric* fever. Aconite will either cure these fevers without the use of any other medicine, or else it will pave the way for the next remedy; more than three remedies are hardly ever required by these fevers, although there are physicians who do not hesitate to use from six to ten medicines in simple bilious or gastric fevers. I trust that such bungling will never be laid to the charge of gentlemen who have graduated in this institution.

We have seen that

Convulsions may be caused by the use of, and therefore must yield after the exhibition of Aconite. Other remedies produce convulsions and may be capable of curing them; but the effect of Aconite upon the nervous system is exceedingly striking, and if the convulsions arise from secondary congestion of the brain, or from some irritation of the peripheral nerves, teething, worms, pain in the bowels, Aconite will sometimes prove a more powerful sedative than any other drug.

Nervous tremor of the extremities, which sometimes amounts to *St. Vitus' dance* or *Chorea* as we term it, will often yield to the use of Aconite. You will recollect that excessive mobility of the limbs, a perfect inability to keep the limbs quiet, and a constant tremor of the lower extremities, are symptoms which Aconite developed in one of our cases in a very striking manner. It seems hardly necessary to again advert to the fact that

Hysterical, *Puerperal* and *Epileptiform Convulsions* will often find in Aconite one of their most efficient remedies.

In my next lecture I shall endeavor to present a systematic arrangement of the symptoms of Aconite, including toxicological effects as well as symptoms obtained by systematic provings, under appropriate heads. If I have extended my remarks to some length, it has been for more than one reason. In the first place I know and feel that it is utterly impossible for a homœopathic physician to practice Homœopathy to his satisfaction, unless he is thoroughly acquainted with the therapeutic virtues of Aconite and of the polychrests generally. Moreover, in going over the therapeutic range of this drug, I have been afforded an opportunity every now and then, of giving utterance to my own views concerning various points of doctrine.

Aconite is one of the mainstays of our practice, and a knowledge of the therapeutic properties of this agent will amply repay the trouble of acquiring it.

LECTURE IX.

AFTER having communicated to you a number of the toxicological effects of Aconite, I will now give you the prominent Aconite symptoms obtained by systematic provings upon the healthy. These provings have been conducted with a devotion and a conscientiousness worthy of so noble a cause. You will readily perceive the necessity of such provings. How could we know to what diseases a drug is homœopathically adapted, unless we first ascertain in some way or other what effects the drug is capable of producing in the healthy organism? We know that these effects must represent some kind of natural disease. We know that drugs and natural diseases both emanate from the same source; that, in the case of the natural disease, the morbid principle invades directly the tissues of the organism at some opportune moment; and that, in the case of the drug, the same morbid principle or force acts upon the tissues of nature, if I may be permitted to use such a term, producing in the one instance the natural disease characterized and manifested to the senses by its own pathognomonic phenomena, and, in the other case, developing out of the soil and water of nature, under the stimulating influence of the sun's heat and light, its own material substratum or representative in the shape of some plant, animal or mineral. Now in order that we may know what drug and what disease correspond with each other, in other words what drug and what disease have emanated from the same morbid essence, and are therefore in the closest possible therapeutic relations of similarity to each other, is it not evident that we have to ascertain by careful and systematic provings the effects which the different drugs are respectively capable of producing in the normally-existing organism?

But it is likewise evident that these provings must be conducted by men who possess the necessary amount of health, intelligence and observing and discriminating acumen. If the symptoms which we obtain through our provings, do not shadow forth in striking features the diseases which afflict humanity; if these provings are conducted in such a loose and flippant manner that the determination of the homœopathicity of a drug to a given disease is mere guess work, these provings should be rejected without a moment's hesitation. Most of the provings with the so-called antipsoric remedies which we find recorded in Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases, have been conducted with the 6th up to the 30th, and some of these exclusively with the 30th potency. I have told you in a previous lecture that, in introducing these provings to his readers, Hahnemann remarks in a note, that some of them were conducted in a discreditable

manner, that many of the symptoms being unreliable, he had to reject a large number of them, in spite of which many vague symptoms had nevertheless to be permitted to remain. Many of our former and more recent provings are utterly useless in practice. Take for instance the provings of *Apis mellifica*. The therapeutic range of this drug is exceedingly limited, not extending over more than half a dozen affections, and yet the pretended symptoms of this agent occupy some twenty octavo pages or more. Graphites has upwards of a thousand symptoms in our books, and yet we only use it for some cutaneous affections, a few menstrual irregularities and perhaps one or two gastric disorders. And these remarks apply to the larger number of our drugs. When will the period arrive when all these excrescences shall be expunged from our books?

Some of the editors of the North American Journal of Homœopathy, in their attempts to get up a new and more reliable *Materia Medica*, are rushing into the opposite extreme. Instead of fulfilling the just and legitimate expectations of their readers with reference to a re-construction of our *Materia Medica*, see what a perfect chaos of gross and unmeaning materialism their compilations embody! Every allopathic empiric is ransacked, and his crude speculations are mixed up with our own pathogenesis without the least reference to our own law of cure, and paving the way for a complete demolition of the glorious structure which the great genius of Hahnemann has called into being! This gross materialism, these filthy and meretricious combinations of the pure pathogenesis of our drugs, obtained in many instances through heroic sacrifice and patient labor, with the crude and unreliable empiricism of Old School authors, lead to the production of such a compound of delusive theories, of erroneous applications and dangerous deviations from the path trodden by Hahnemann and by all his true and devoted disciples, that we may well pause and ask ourselves, where are all these things to end? Alas! my heart feels sad at the prospect before us; friends, if the North-American Journal foreshadows the Homœopathy of the future; if the bold empiricism and the nauseating materialism which some of the writers of that Journal advocate, are to become the rule and custom of future generations, then Homœopathy will have to be remade; some new Hahnemann will have to rise up in the midst of this disorder, and teach the world the true science of therapeutics.

It is not difficult to account for this frightful opposition to the usages and teachings of Hahnemann. This opposition is the natural re-action against the silly and pernicious absurdities, which some of the pretended leaders of the symptom-school have been guilty of. In the first place they have averted by their childish provings the more rigorous and scientific minds of our School; and in the next place, they have exposed the whole science of Homœopathy to public derision by the ridiculous manner in which they have sought to apply our law of cure. What must rational men think, for instance, of Boenninghausen's recommendation to the German governments, to abolish vaccination and to substitute in its stead the use of *Thuja* as a preventive of small-pox? Upon what is this

bold recommendation based? Why, simply upon the fact that among the physiological effects of Thuja we discover in one case a pustule, which is supposed to resemble the small-pox pustule. There is not the remotest similarity between the Thuja-disease and the small-pox disease; but because this one Thuja-pustule happens to resemble in its outward shape the small-pox pustule, Thuja is at once declared a specific for small-pox, and an infallible preventive against this frightful disorder. This levity must necessarily have been followed by an opposite tendency characterised by an adherence to the grossest pathological materialism. What we now require, is an union of true pathogenesis and pathology; let us explore the therapeutic range of every drug by careful provings upon the healthy; results thus obtained, in combination with toxicological symptoms, will afford us a correct and clear view of the diseases to which a drug is applicable. But the idea of exploring the therapeutic character of a drug by means of the 6th, 30th or 200th potency is, in my estimation, preposterous. Our attenuations act upon disease, a dynamic disturbance of the organism brought about by the invasion of some morbid essence; and they may affect the normal tissues in some cases, where an idiosyncratic relation prevails between the prover and the drug. But attenuations cannot be depended upon in proving a drug. Gentlemen, allow me to take this opportunity of expressing my most emphatic condemnation of this method of proving. If you should be desirous of proving new drugs, or of re-proving those which we now have, prove them in massive doses of the concentrated tincture first, beginning with a few drops and gradually increasing the dose until you are satisfied that no new symptoms can be obtained short of poisoning yourselves. Having proved your drug with massive doses of the tincture, you may then prove the attenuations, and if they are at all capable of affecting the healthy organism, the results obtained by means of them will confirm the provings with massive doses; but it is absurd to depend upon the 3rd, 6th or 30th attenuation as fit means of obtaining a correct knowledge of the therapeutic properties of a drug. This is not the way that Hahnemann pursued, in proving the drugs contained in his *Materia Medica Pura*. All these drugs have been proved with massive doses, and even Mercurius was proved with doses which often developed poisonous effects.

A great many of these original drugs have been re-proved by the Vienna Provers' Union. In order to show you how these men go to work in their business, let me give you a single example of an Aconite-proving.

This drug was reproved by a society of 16 persons among whom were two females. The drug was reproved with massive doses of the tincture, of from 5 to 130 drops. One of the provers, Dr. Arneth, first took 10 drops of the tincture, and in a few hours 15 drops more. The result was a burning sensation on the tongue.

On the 21st of February, a few days after the former proving, he again took 15 drops of the tincture. Immediately after taking them, he experienced a burning sensation on the tongue and a violent

pressure and rather deep-seated stitches in the anterior portions of the eye-ball.

On the 22d, early in the morning and evening, he took 20 drops of the tincture, and on the 23rd, at noon, 30 drops. Immediately after swallowing the drug, he experienced the same symptoms as before. He discontinued the medicine for some 6 days. On the 26th he experienced the following symptoms : violent coryza, shivering over the back, especially towards evening, slight difficulty of breathing, with slight pressure behind the sternum, occasional flashes of heat, accelerated and rather full pulse. The nights were very restless, and he had vivid dreams of what he had been doing the day previous.

On the 28th, morning and evening, 25 drops followed by slight increase of the above symptoms. On the 29th, forty drops. Beside the former symptoms, he experienced, immediately after taking the medicine, some pinching around the navel, followed soon after by a painless diarrhoea ; afterwards he felt a painful pressure in the region of the left eye-brow ; towards evening the febrile symptoms increased. Not knowing what drug he was proving, and in order to moderate the increasing violence of the fever, he took a few pellets of Aconite. The following night he was very restless and dreamed about a patient who interested him very much. On the 30th, not perceiving any abatement in the symptoms, he took a few more globules of Aconite. The febrile excitement continued until the 8th of March, without any abatement. On the 7th of March, the dyspncea was worse ; there was great oppression in the region of the heart, accompanied by intermittent pulse. There were five hard, full, quick beats, and the sixth beat intermitted both at the heart and wrist. This symptom continued all day ; the prover looked pale and thin ; his gait and whole appearance were those of a sick man ; he experienced a burning sensation in the urethra when urinating.

On the 9th of March, sense of contraction in the hamstrings, with pain in the left patella as if he had knocked it against something. These symptoms continued on the 10th and 11th of March. On the 12th, the prover experienced for about ten minutes a peculiar sensation in the eyes ; sense of warmth and an undulating feeling, with involuntary half closing of the eyelids ; although the room was very bright, yet he fancied that the darkness was so great that he should hardly be able to discern printed type. He tried a book and found that he had his sight ; this last symptom continued for some time ; when amaurosis first sets in, patients sometimes experience just such a symptom.

On the 13th, slight drawing in the right shoulder, which passed off towards noon ; this was followed by a drawing and tearing, with a feeling of lameness in the articular extremity of the left upper arm, for two days.

On the 15th, sense of contraction in both tendines Achilles ; he found it difficult and painful to stand erect without his knees shaking ; these symptoms continued for about three weeks, during which time the use of the drug was discontinued.

On the 5th of April, Dr. Arneth resumed his proving. He now selected for his experiments the third, second, and first attenuations. The nights were restless, he dreamed of things that had occurred years ago, so vividly that the event seemed quite recent even after waking; he experienced some dulness in the head and blew a little blood from the nose.

On the 20th of April, he took 50, and on the 21st, 60 drops of the concentrated tincture. This caused discharge of blood from the nose, and an aching pain in the whole head.

On the 22d of April, 80 drops of the tincture. He had a restless night, and a vesicular eruption made its appearance on the temples.

On the 23d, 100 drops, followed by discharge of blood from the nose, violent twitchings of the extremities when on the point of falling asleep, so that it woke him; restless night. This day and the day before, he experienced, immediately after taking the drug, a violent desire to vomit, which was only slightly moderated by eating his simple breakfast, (bread and milk.)

On the 24th of April: 130 drops of the tincture. Immediately after taking the dose, he experienced a violent inclination to vomit, with violent tightness and dulness of the head. This terminated the present proving; the Doctor concluded that the sensitiveness to the action of Aconite had been too much impaired, to enable him to elicit any new or striking results.

The other provings were all conducted in the same heroic manner, and yielded most brilliant and invaluable results. There is a symptom in the former proving, which alone would have compensated the doctor for the trouble he took in instituting his experiment; it is the sensation of contraction in the tendons of the flexor muscles of the knee-joint, and of the gastrocnemii muscles. *Rheumatic inflammation and contraction of the tendons* is an exceedingly troublesome affection, and how beautifully does this proving show us that Aconite is a remedy for this condition.

Among these systematic provings of Aconite there is one other proving which I will briefly relate to you; it was instituted by a student of medicine, and exhibits an intensity of devoted enthusiasm worthy of such a noble and useful cause. This proving, Gentlemen, may perhaps suggest the propriety to some of you, of instituting similar re-provings with some of our drugs; you could not select a better subject for a thesis than the re-proving of some important remedial agent.

Our prover was 23 years old, of sanguine temperament, slender make, and had had an attack of palpitation of the heart during the previous year, which had at once yielded to the third attenuation of Aconite. Since then his health had been perfect. During the space of 60 days, he took 2386 drops of the saturated tincture of Aconite.

He commenced his proving on the 14th of February. On this day, and on the 15th and 16th he took each day, morning and evening, 10 drops; on the 17th he took 15 drops, morning and evening; from the 18th to the 22d he took 12 drops each day twice, and from the 22d to the 27th he again took 15 drops morning and

evening; from the 28th of February to the 3d of April, he took 20 drops. These doses induced the following symptoms: scraping sensation in the fauces, smarting and biting on the lips, congested condition of the palate and tonsils, tearing pain during the whole extent of the right forearm, wrist-joint and fingers.

On the 5th of April he took 24 drops. After this, tearing in the right upper arm and in the upper third of the right thigh.

On the 6th of April: 24 drops early in the morning; this dose was repeated every day, sometimes once and sometimes twice, until the 15th of the same month. On the 6th he experienced a scraping sensation in the throat, and the capillaries looked injected; towards evening he felt a tearing pain in the right upper arm, extending towards the elbow-joint, and also in the thigh, towards the knee-joint; on the 7th he suddenly felt a tearing pain in the left knee-joint. On the 8th and 9th, he complained of a violent tearing felt alternately in the right and left thigh, in the right knee-joint and right fore-arm. On the 9th, scraping in the throat and violent congestion about the uvula and right tonsil.

On the 10th, an hour after taking the drug, as he walked out into the open air, he was attacked with violent palpitation of the heart which continued for fifteen minutes. The same attack was experienced after the evening potion of Aconite. The tearing in the extremities had left him. On the 11th, the same paroxysms of palpitation were experienced, but no tearing in the extremities. The heart beat more rapidly and more vigorously than usual. He slept soundly and without dreams as usual. The disappearance of the tearing pains in the limbs, and the appearance of the palpitation of the heart, which evidently developed itself as a substitute for the pains, show that this palpitation was of a rheumatic character, and hence pointed to a rheumatic irritation of the heart.

On the 12th, he felt a violent tearing in the right arm as before, and the beats of the heart had again become normal; the tonsils and uvula looked inflamed, with scraping in the throat.

On the 13th, palpitation of the heart, for about half an hour, accompanied by a sensation as if the thorax was narrower than usual. In the evening, between five and six o'clock he felt a tearing in the left shoulder-joint.

On the 14th, palpitation of the heart, but no tearing pain. The bowels had been confined for three days; after the lapse of this period he had a hard stool.

The proving was now discontinued until the 17th of April. On the evening of this day our prover again took twenty-four drops of the tincture. Two hours after taking the drug, he experienced a violent and rapid beating of the heart for about half an hour.

On the 18th and 19th he took twenty drops early in the morning. On the 18th he experienced a tearing pain in the whole forearm; on the 19th the tearing disappeared, but a violent beating of the heart set in in its place.

On the 20th, in the forenoon, the palpitation of the heart was more violent than ever, accompanied by great anxiety and impeded respiration. In spite of the intensity of these symptoms he again took

twenty drops about half-past twelve o'clock of the same day; the beating abated afterwards, but continued the whole day and evening; moreover he felt a tearing and a sensation of formication in the right arm.

On the next three succeeding days, he took twenty-four drops each day; and not perceiving any striking effects from these doses, he concluded to increase them, and from the 23d to the 26th of March he took forty drops every morning, and for thirteen days following fifty drops of the tincture every day, with the following result:

On the 23d, in the evening, he complained of a tearing in the bend of the arm. On the 26th, violent tearing for half an hour. On the 27th, a quarter of an hour after taking the drug, confused formication along the left arm. On the 28th, between eleven and one in the forenoon, he was attacked with violent palpitation of the heart; short-lasting coldness, a sort of momentary shaking or chill; this was followed by heat and immediately after, sweat. On the 29th, tearing in the bend of the left arm for about ten minutes, and a sudden, although short, but violent and compressive pain in the upper margin of the right orbit. On the 31st the same symptoms, as on the 29th, but late in the evening; moreover pressure on the left eyeball as from a heavy weight. The tearing in the orbital margin continued for several days. On the 2d of April, on going out, violent palpitation of the heart, without any further difficulty. On the 3d, in the forenoon, he felt the same tearing-pressing pain in the left orbit, and a sense of constriction as if the eyeballs should be pressed out. On the 5th and 6th these symptoms were again felt after having intermitted during the whole of the 4th. On the 7th, early in the morning, about quarter of an hour after taking the medicine, violent palpitation of the heart continuing for about half an hour, with great anxiety and dyspnoea; the pain in the right orbit continued. After walking for an hour very slowly, the muscular energy of the lower extremities was exceedingly diminished, and continued to decrease after an afternoon walk. During an interval of rest after the walk, he was attacked with a chill which lasted for some ten minutes; this was followed by intense, although short-lasting heat and profuse sweat; accompanied by heaviness of the head and a sense of dizziness and shaking of the head.

On the 9th of April, at $7\frac{1}{2}$ in the morning, he took 70 drops of the tincture. In a quarter of an hour he felt violent palpitation of the heart and great oppression on the chest; moreover a sensation of pressure in the right orbit and heaviness of the head; he feels like one intoxicated and is utterly unable to pursue his studies.

On the 10th of April, at $7\frac{1}{2}$ in the morning: 50 drops of the tincture. Soon after, palpitation of the heart, with great oppression of the chest; during the day, the head felt heavy, dizzy; whizzing in the head and ears which was made worse by reading some light piece; he had to give up his reading and to rest; he staggers about like one who is intoxicated.

On the 11th: 50 drops. Tearing in the right forearm which was more violent than ever, and lasted from $12\frac{1}{2}$ to 5 o'clock in the afternoon; the vertigo and staggering of the previous day continued.

At 9½ in the evening, the same dose. The tearing comes on again with the same intensity, and continues until midnight.

On the 12th, he took 100 drops, without experiencing any remarkable effects.

On the 13th: 120 drops of the strong tincture. From 11¾ to 5½ in the afternoon, he experienced an uninterrupted feeling of tearing in the whole of the left forearm, and in the left hand and fingers. The same symptom occurred about the same period on the day following with equal intensity, but only in the forearm, and only lasted until 3 o'clock. The beats of the heart were more rapid and the breathing labored. There were no morbid symptoms during the day. The difficulties about the heart and lungs were likewise experienced on the 16th in the forenoon. On the 17th, in the forenoon, from 10 in the morning, he felt a painful pressure over the whole skull as if the whole of it were uniformly compressed on all sides; sometimes this painful pressure was felt most intensely in the left orbit. This pain continued until 1 o'clock in the afternoon, returned on the following day about the same hour with increased intensity, decreased about 12 o'clock, and disappeared entirely about 1 o'clock during dinner, and returned again at 3 in the afternoon with the former intensity. In the forenoon this pressure about the head was accompanied by tearing in the forearm, great anxiety and dyspnoea; the beats of the heart were not perceptibly increased.

On the 19th, 20th and 21st there were no symptoms.

After irregular intervals of 3, 4, and 5 days he had during the day slight paroxysms of tearing in various parts, but most generally in the left forearm, which gradually decreased in intensity. The palpitations which troubled him every now and then, finally ceased entirely. These tearing pains, of which he had never experienced the slightest trace previous to his proving, came on occasionally even weeks after the proving had been entirely discontinued.

In this remarkable proving, which bears evidence of the most devoted enthusiasm for the cause of science, the alternate appearance and disappearance of the tearing pains in the left arm and of the palpitation of the heart is a most interesting and instructive phenomenon. These tearing pains were evidently of a rheumatic character, and hence we conclude that the affection of the heart which, whenever it set in, absorbed these pains as it were, must have likewise been of a rheumatic character. And hence again we may conclude that in

Rheumatism of the Heart, whether acute or chronic, Aconite must be a great, if not our greatest remedy. But, Gentlemen, let me assure you that, in acute rheumatism of the heart, you have to operate with large doses. Your safest plan is to give the Aconite in tincture-form, one or two drops in a tumblerful of water, and to continue this prescription until the disease is thoroughly banished and all danger of malformation is gone.

If these tearing pains in the left arm and the palpitation are accompanied by irregularity and intermission of the pulse, sallow complexion, sense of fright, depression of spirits, and so forth; and if the stethoscope confirms our suspicion that there is

Organic disease of the heart, Aconite may still prove a useful palliative, together with Digitalis and other drugs. The painful pressure over the cranium points to

Rheumatism of the scalp, which Aconite will likewise cure.

There are more provings of Aconite, but time will not permit me to review them all. Nor does this seem necessary. From these few cases of proving, and from the cases of poisoning which I have related to you, you must have obtained a pretty accurate knowledge of the curative sphere of Aconite. I have endeavored to impress upon your minds the remarkable fact that Aconite is our great antiphlogistic agent, that is: our great means of combating acute inflammation. We know from actual experiment that Aconite is endowed with a specific capacity of inducing a spasmodic torpor of the tissue of the terminal capillaries. The first effect of this spasmodic torpor is to cause arterial capillary engorgements. We have not yet succeeded, in spite of our microscopic investigations, in determining the true character of capillary circulation; but it seems to be generally admitted that the terminal capillaries of the veins insulate with the capillaries of the arteries, and that the circulation is carried on in this manner. Now, if these capillaries are closed or only contracted, torpid or semi-paralysed, similar to what we may suppose might be the effect of cold, what must be the effect of such capillary stagnations upon the general circulation? The necessary and unavoidable consequence must be to induce, as I have said before, arterial engorgements. The arterial ramifications, as they approach the capillaries, must necessarily swell up in consequence of this afflux of blood, which is deprived of its natural outlets, and we have precisely such a condition as we term congestion or inflammation. In proportion as this stagnation of the capillaries is more or less complete, we have as a symptom of reaction either a state of simple passive plethora, or of more or less acute congestion or inflammation.

And you will understand, Gentlemen, that this arterial engorgement may exist in any part of the system. It may exist in the special organs of sense, in any of the internal viscera, in the brain, in the fibrous tissue, in one word, it may exist in any part of the system which is provided with capillaries. This accounts for the fact that, although there may not be among the provings of Aconite the counterpart of every form of acute inflammation, Aconite is nevertheless specifically adapted to acute inflammation, no matter what organ it may have invaded. Acute or true phlegmonous inflammation will always yield to Aconite more or less, and will, in almost every case, become more manageable, even if other medicines have afterwards to be resorted to. If the part is swollen, hot, painful and red, and if the constitutional symptoms of inflammatory fever are present, give your Aconite. If the pulse is hard, bounding and full, as it necessarily must be, do not think of bleeding your patient; give your Aconite. Do you not see how easily we may account for this bounding of the pulse? Here is this capillary torpor which the heart has to overcome by its *vis a tergo*, as it were. The heart propels the column of blood, or, at all events, seeks to

propel it, with unabating energy. Now, if the blood cannot pass through the engorged capillaries, and the undiminished column of blood is propelled against them with the usual vigor of the central regulator of the circulation, must not a tumult ensue in the larger vessels? Must not the pulse become full, hard and bounding? Give your Aconite, and as soon as the medicine begins to act upon the capillaries, they will recover their elasticity, the column of blood will again pass through these delicate channels with its usual rhythmical ease, the pulse will come down, the heart will be quieted, and the cutaneous exhalations which had been interrupted for the time being, will not only be restored, but will be carried on much more profusely than before, in order to make up for past deficiencies.

The same process will take place in all such congestions as Aconite possesses the power of curing, more especially rheumatic congestions. But you must not forget that these diseases generally run a course; that they are characterised by periodical exacerbations which seem inherent in the remittent type of all febrile conditions, and that, on this account, you may have to continue your Aconite, in alternation, perhaps, with some other remedy which is more specifically adapted to the local affection, until the disease has reached its termination. Whether it is pneumonia or orchitis, erysipelas or inflammatory rheumatism, you will give your Aconite, whenever and wheresoever phlegmonous inflammation has set up its dangerous action in the organism, and you will do your patient far more good by this simple proceeding than by resorting to any of those devastating and murderous processes which an Old-School physician is compelled to use.

I have shown you so far, Gentlemen, that Aconite is our specific remedy for acute or phlegmonous inflammation, no matter what organ may be the affected part. I have shown you, moreover, that the phenomena by which we recognise inflammation, arise from a torpid or semi-paralytic condition of the terminal capillary tissue, the necessary consequence of which must be arterial engorgements characterised by such symptoms as these: sense of fulness or swelling in the part, or actual swelling; increased temperature of the part; pain in the affected region, such as aching, stinging, shooting, beating, burning pain; redness of the part and, accompanying these symptoms, general inflammatory fever ushered in by a more or less violent chill which is soon succeeded by heat and dryness of the skin, thirst, a hard, full and bounding pulse and whatever may be the other symptoms characteristic of acute inflammation.

I have likewise shown you, that this stagnation or torpor of the terminal capillaries may lead to acute congestion in the part where this derangement exists. In simple congestion of the part there is less danger of the disease terminating in disorganizations than there is in acute inflammation; and, in the hands of a thoroughly experienced practitioner, Aconite is often sufficient, in true rheumatic congestion, to restore the normal condition of the part, although it is perfectly legitimate and may be necessary, in many cases, to use some other drug beside Aconite, in such dangerous affections.

And in *passive plethora*, which is generally a constitutional weak-

ness of the capillary system, Aconite will likewise prove useful. Passive plethora is a moderate arterial engorgement depending upon a natural inability of the terminal capillaries to expand and contract with appropriate regularity. In consequence of this weakness, a general and more or less permanent engorgement of the superficial arterial capillaries must necessarily take place.

If you have well understood the action of Aconite upon the terminal capillaries, which is: to cause a torpor of these delicate vessels, you will find it an easy business to account for a variety of morbid phenomena which might otherwise seem obscure and even unintelligible. How would you manage, for instance, to account for and successfully to treat, what is termed a *rush of blood*, if you were unacquainted with the action of Aconite upon the terminal capillaries? This so-called rush of blood is not an actual rushing of the blood. Suddenly, by some cause or other, the capillaries become torpid in a certain locality, and the immediate consequence of this capillary stagnation is an engorgement of the arterial ramifications through which the blood courses towards the affected part. The suddenness of this phenomenon makes it appear as though the blood were actually rushing to the vessels, whereas the opposite is the case; the blood, so far from rushing, is arrested in its course, and this sudden arrest of the circulating fluid gives rise to a variety of phenomena which differ according as one or the other locality is the seat of this weakness.

A rush of blood, if located in the brain, may lead to vertigo, dimness and even momentary loss of sight, buzzing in the ears, sense of fulness in the head, throbbing in the head, heat about the head, sensitiveness of the scalp to pressure, and other symptoms.

If the heart is the seat of the trouble, the symptoms will necessarily be: a sense of weight about the heart, palpitation, and sometimes a feeling of soreness, and, accompanying these symptoms, very often a feeling of fright and anxiety, despondency, and forebodings of death.

A rush of blood to the lungs would be characterised by oppression, a desire to take a deep breath and to expand the chest.

A rush of blood to the stomach would induce a feeling of fulness and weight in the stomach, soreness or sensitiveness to pressure, nausea, inability to retain food.

A rush of blood to the bladder might be characterised by soreness in the region of the bladder, a feeling of warmth and fulness in this organ, continual urging to urinate, sometimes with discharge of a clear, light-colored urine, although the urine may likewise be more or less highly-colored and cloudy.

The phenomena by which a rush of blood to certain parts is characterized, may easily be determined with a little reflection; they are necessarily depending upon the locality and functions of the part. But wheresoever this rush of blood may take place, it is invariably treated with Aconite as its true specific remedy. You will perceive, Gentlemen, that a rush of blood, passive plethora, congestion and inflammation are analogous conditions and that

there is *prima facie* evidence as it were of the homeopathicity of Aconite to any of them.

If we now succeed in accounting for the chill in fever, we shall possess a pretty correct philosophy of the action of Aconite upon the living organism. It is generally conceded that the oxygenation of the venous blood serves as a means to the vital force of developing and preserving the normal temperature of the body. This process of oxygenation is carried on in the capillaries of the lungs and as long as it goes on harmoniously and without any interruption, the natural standard of animal heat is preserved. But if, from some cause or other, the supply of venous blood in the pulmonary capillaries should be suddenly checked or only diminished, a chill takes place which continues more or less until the arterial re-action has become fully established.

The supply of venous blood in the lungs may be interfered with by an embarrassment in the capillary circulation being set up in any locality. Aconite affecting the living organism in just such a manner, by embarrassing the capillary circulation, must be capable of producing that whole series of phenomena which characterise inflammatory fever, and we have seen from our provings that it does produce the chill, and the subsequent heat and sweat in regular succession. The animal as well as the organic sphere, may become subject to the action of Aconite. Wheresoever the cranial, the spinal or the sympathetic nerves send their terminal fibres, there an inflammatory action may be set up which may require to be combated by Aconite.

Our last provings have even revealed to us the interesting fact that Aconite may be given in chronic diseases. In one case, the rheumatic tearing pain in the arm, which the prover experienced, continued even weeks after the proving had ceased. As regards the dose, I may offer you my own opinion which is, of course, based more or less upon experience, without however expecting to settle this question. Aconite may be given from the strong tincture up to the 200th potency. But let me assure you that, as a general rule, it is far safer, in all acute diseases, to give the lower than the higher potencies of this agent. In simple catarrhal or rheumatic fever you may get along with the 12th or even 18th potency, but even in these simplest of all inflammatory affections, you will do your patient more good by treating him with the lower than with the higher attenuations.

In all inflammatory diseases the lower attenuations seem to develop a normal re-action much more rapidly than the higher.

In the acute local inflammations for which Aconite is indicated, there is a tendency to exudations, adhesions, enlargements, indurations. Such terminations are far more certainly and promptly prevented by the lower than by the higher potencies of Aconite.

In some acute affections, such as rheumatic endocarditis, articular rheumatism, congestions of vital organs, the lower preparations are preferable to the higher.

In acute ophthalmia, and more particularly in arthritic or scrofulous ophthalmia, and in all acute inflammatory affections of

the eyes, iritis, conjunctivitis, etc., I should never hesitate to give the strong tincture in preference to the attenuations.

In acute inflammations of the fauces, the tincture is preferable to the potencies.

In erysipelatous inflammations I never hesitate to give the lower potencies.

In acute inflammations of the mucous membranes I pursue the same course.

In acute haemorrhage, I always give the strong tincture.

In paralysis of the motor or sentient system of nerves, and in cerebral apoplexy, I prefer the tincture.

In chest-affections you have to use Aconite more guardedly. In acute pneumonia the tincture may generally be given without causing any unpleasant aggravations, but in chronic pulmonary affections, the attenuations from the 6th up to the 12th, are preferable. In chronic chest-affections the tincture sometimes causes a tightness and constriction, and the cough, instead of becoming looser, becomes more tearing.

In neuralgia, both the lower and the higher preparations may be of use; if the larger nervous trunks are affected, the lower preparations are generally more serviceable, and if the more delicate nervous filaments are attacked, the higher attenuations up to the twelfth may be employed.

In bilious neuralgia, which is always characterized by a burning pain, the tincture is generally preferable to the potencies.

In congestive or inflammatory conditions induced by wounds, sprains or contusions, the use of the tincture is perfectly appropriate.

You will not forget, that the tincture of the root, if properly made, is more powerful than a tincture made from the leaves and flowers of the Aconite plant; it is supposed to have six times the strength of the ordinary tincture.

In dropping a drop of a strong tincture from the root into a tumblerful of water, you see an acid resinous substance diffusing itself over the surface of the water. In the tincture from the leaves this substance is not so apparent. It is in this resinous principle that the more active powers of Aconite reside.

An alkaloid is obtained from Aconite, termed Aconitine. This is supposed to be the active principle of Aconite, and if suitably prepared, is the most active poison known, hardly excepting hydrocyanic acid. Mr. Morson's Aconitine is so powerful that $\frac{1}{6}$ of a grain came very near destroying the life of an individual. The effects of Aconitine upon the skin are the same as those of the Aconite root; if a small quantity of an Aconitine solution or ointment is rubbed upon the skin, a violent burning and tingling are experienced, and the part becomes numb; these symptoms continue for from twelve to eighteen hours.

In a case of poisoning by Aconite, the first thing to be done is to remove the poison from the stomach by means of an emetic. Stimulants have to be resorted to, such as warm brandy and water, and a powerful infusion of black coffee. Frictions with hot oil and mustard may likewise be employed.

LECTURE X.

IN reviewing the pathological conditions which correspond with our Aconite symptoms, we shall find that their number is very large indeed. There is hardly an affection where Aconite is not required more or less. Its influence upon the nervous system is so universally involved in almost every affection, that this universal necessity for the use of Aconite may easily be accounted for. In studying the recorded effects of Aconite upon the healthy tissues with ever so much critical care, we shall find that they were obtained as the result of conscientious and fearless provings. Without copying all these symptoms, which it would be both unnecessary and perhaps unprofitable to do, I will point out for your further study the pathological conditions which the known symptoms of Aconite seem to delineate as the therapeutic domain of this great agent.

1. First, let me again call your attention to those conditions which I will designate as the

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

You will recollect, Gentlemen, that Aconite produces true *inflammatory fever*. This may exist with or without local inflammation. In all acute diseases which are ushered in by a true inflammatory stage, Aconite is generally the first remedy indicated. It makes no difference in what part this inflammatory process is located, whether in the meningeal membranes, the organs of special sense, the muscles, serous or mucous tissues, the glandular system or any of the internal viscera. Whenever the local disturbance is accompanied by a full, hard and bounding pulse, dry and hot skin, coated and dry tongue, restlessness, thirst, and if the patient had experienced a more or less marked chill previous to the supervention of the febrile reaction, Aconite is invariably in its place; if the local affection should require other remedies, besides the Aconite, it is perfectly proper to use this drug in alternation with the more specifically indicated remedy, until the inflammatory symptoms are subdued. Whenever in the course of the disease, the febrile reaction shows a tendency to reappear, resume your Aconite. Give it as scantily as the case will permit, but let me assure you, that you will never do your patient any harm by throwing in a dose of Aconite every now and then during the course of an inflammatory disease. There is no viscus, no structure, no membrane in the human body, an acute inflammation whereof, may not require the use of Aconite. The object in using Aconite is to restore the capillary equilibrium, and to effect, either unaided or assisted by other drugs, a resolution of the inflammatory process. You will recollect, that Aconite does not affect the cere-

brum, but that its primary action is upon the cerebellum and upon the terminal ramifications of the cranial, spinal and sympathetic nerves interwoven in the capillary tissue. Hence in all diseases of the cerebral substance, such as inflammation of the brain, typhus, etc., Aconite is of little, if any, use.

In all pure, synochal inflammations, Aconite will prove useful and in most cases a specific remedy. Even if the local inflammation should not be represented among the provings, Aconite will nevertheless be found adapted to it, because this agent possesses a sort of specific control over any inflammation resulting from a primary depression or torpor of the arterial capillaries.

In *Orchitis*, for instance, whether of a purely phlegmonous character, or arising from the suppression of gonorrhœa, Aconite will prove an invaluable aid to mitigate the burning and lancing pains, and the acute soreness of which the patient complains.

In *Metritis*, *Vaginitis* and *Vulvitis*, Aconite may be depended upon as a powerful and indispensable auxiliary to *Belladonna* or any other agent that may seem more specifically indicated. No agent will more speedily relieve the burning, stinging and shooting pains, and the discharge of purulent mucus and blood from the vagina than Aconite, provided it is given in tincture-form, and its use is persevered in.

In *Ovaritis*, whether acute or semi-acute, Aconite will be found serviceable in conjunction with some other more specifically acting agent, such as Iodine, Pulsatilla, etc. It is indicated by soreness, an aching, dragging, heavy pain in the region of the ovary, aggravated by movement. In ovaritis, the fourth or sixth attenuation will sometimes prove more efficient than the tincture.

What better remedy could we use in *Inflammatory Dysentery* than Aconite? To be sure, there is no well marked group of symptoms among the pathogenesis of Aconite which points to acute dysentery; but have we not a right to infer from the general inflammatory action which we know by positive experiments that Aconite is capable of setting up in the organism, that the curative action of this great drug will likewise extend to inflammatory dysentery? But let me entreat you, Gentlemen, not to dilly-dally with 30th or 200th potencies in a disease of this kind, at such a remote point from the great centres of life, and in a part that seems naturally slow to react against disease. There may be cases where you may get along with such infinitesimal quantities, but it would be exceedingly unsafe to rely upon them as a general rule in the treatment of dysentery; the lower potencies not only hasten the reaction, but they sustain it more vigorously than the higher, and lead the disease to a favorable termination without any of those distressing and dangerous sloughing processes which so often set in in dysentery treated with the higher potencies or by alloëopathic physicians.

Do not forget Aconite in acute affections of the respiratory organs: *Laryngitis*, *Bronchitis*, and *Pneumonia*. Of pneumonia I have spoken before. In *Membranous laryngitis* or *Croup*, Aconite is often sufficient to arrest the inflammatory process which is going on in the lining membrane of the larynx, and either to prevent the effusion of coagulable lymph or to promote its absorption. More than one symptom

among the symptoms of Aconite points to its use in croup as a specific remedy. Among the Aconite-symptoms we have: hoarseness; croaking voice; feeble voice; complete loss of voice; sensitiveness of the larynx to the inspired air as if the mucous membrane were deprived of the epithelium; sensation as if the sides of the larynx were pressed together. These and similar symptoms, together with the dry, hard and tearing cough which Aconite excites, and the raw feeling in the larynx during the paroxysm of cough, are strikingly characteristic indications for the use of Aconite in croup.

In *Acute bronchitis* no better remedy can be used than Aconite. What are the pathognomonic signs of acute bronchitis? Beside the inflammatory fever which is present in all acute inflammations, we have paroxysms of a dry and tearing cough which sometimes seems to start from some definite point behind the sternum, from the point where the trachea bifurcates or from the terminal ramifications of the bronchi in the thorax. Sometimes the cough excites a sensation in the air-passages as if knives were plunged through them; at other times the patient complains of a burning in these tubes. There is great difficulty of breathing; the passage of the air through the air-passages causes a feeling of rawness and a tickling sensation in the larynx which excites a constant desire to cough. At first the patient hawks up a little frothy mucus which is sometimes tinged with blood, but at a later period of the disease a purulent matter, which often resembles green bile, is discharged. The chest feels sore, the respiratory muscles feel sore as if they had been violently strained, and the patient complains of aching pains in various parts of the chest, often penetrating the thorax from the anterior to the posterior wall. Now, all these symptoms, Gentlemen, are almost literally reproduced in our Aconite-provings. Even the constitutional symptoms in bronchitis, the nausea and vomiting during a paroxysm of cough, the frontal headache, the coated tongue, loss of appetite and constipation, and the general prostration of strength, have their exact counterpart among the symptoms of Aconite. I need only mention such symptoms as these: hoarseness; croaking voice; short and dry cough arising from a tickling in the larynx, with constant inclination to cough, especially at night when the paroxysms set in every half hour; pressure and burning pains along the trachea, down to the pit of the stomach; roughness extending along the trachea and inducing frequent coughing, cough which is occasioned by an irritation in the larynx, and is accompanied with expectoration of a gelatinous mucus; when coughing, the chest feels sore and the larynx raw; cough, with a fluid, frothy expectoration; rattling and vibratory trembling of the trachea; sense of weight behind the sternum, preventing a deep inspiration; mucous râle, which can be heard at a distance.

And do not the chest-symptoms of Aconite delineate *pneumonia*? The dry and tearing cough, the dyspnœa and orthopnœa which Aconite excites; the stitches in the chest, especially during an inspiration and when coughing, accompanied by a plaintive and whining mood, anguish and ill-humor and by oppression of breathing; the sense of weight and feeling of fulness in the chest, with sensation as if the lungs would not expand sufficiently, obliging the prover

to frequently take a long breath; the painful pressure from the sternum to the vertebral column; the feeling of weight in the chest, accompanied by a number of fine but violent stitches in the left half of the thorax; the feeling of burning heat in the lungs, as if some hot fluid would rise into the mouth; the soreness behind the sternum as if the parts had been bruised, and a similar sore and bruising feeling in the muscular coverings of the thorax; do not these and a variety of other similar symptoms justify the doctrine that Aconite is homœopathic to pneumonia? If we add to these symptoms the post-mortem appearances of an Aconite poisoning in the lungs, viz: excessive vascular engorgement, with exceedingly diminished crepitations, we certainly have a right to expect great results from the exhibition of Aconite in the first stage of pneumonia.

And why should we not look upon Aconite as a sovereign remedy in *Acute Pleurisy*? "Stitches of various degrees of intensity in the chest and sides of the chest, especially during an inspiration and when coughing, frequently accompanied with a plaintive and whining mood, anguish and ill-humor, or with oppression of breathing?" If these symptoms are accompanied by inflammatory fever, bloody cough, headache, have we not a well defined group of symptoms of pleuritis? Aconite will effect a speedy change in these symptoms. Nor is it necessary to give massive doses of this drug. I have seen the 30th potency even act with wonderful power. In the case of a powerful man, but sensitive to the action of medicine, I effected a cure of acute pleurisy in three days, by means of the 30th potency, I saw him in the evening, and found him in great distress. His pulse was up to 140, full and hard; he complained of distressing headache, especially in the frontal region, vomiting of bile, acute stitches in the left side, near the apex of the heart, and rendering it impossible for the patient to expand his chest; he had a racking cough, and expectorated blood and mucus. This was a fully developed case of acute pleurisy. I put the patient on Aconite 30th, and on the third day after this treatment commenced, he was out, attending to his business, without the least cough, pain or difficulty of any kind remaining. Such an extraordinary result is undoubtedly of rare occurrence, but it shows the power of reasonably high potencies of Aconite to effect a speedy and thorough cure in acute inflammations of the pleura.

In *bilious pleurisy* as it is termed, characterised by a violent sticking pain, racking cough, but only moderate, if any, constitutional fever, and an absence of bloody expectoration, Aconite is likewise indicated, but in lower doses.

Even in *protracted cases of pleurisy*, which had been under allœopathic treatment, and where effusion and partial adhesions have already taken place, Aconite is still chiefly to be depended upon at the commencement of our treatment. And, Gentlemen, I would extend this remark to all cases of acute inflammation which pass into your hands out of the hands of allœopathic practitioners. If the patient had been bled a great deal, give your Aconite high, lest the re-action should be too violent. A single dose of Aconite, opportunely given, may bring you a number of new patients. I

once treated a patient for pleuro-pneumonia who had been in the hands of botanic practitioners for nearly six weeks. Having been given up by his physicians, who told the family that he could not live until morning, I was requested to take charge of this case. I found the patient speechless, in a state of sopor; his breathing was exceedingly superficial, the pulse about 140, empty and compressible, and a constant hacking cough with expectoration of blood and pus; the skin felt clammy and hot about the thorax, the lower extremities were icy-cold. I gave the patient the 18th potency of Aconite. When I called the next morning, my patient met me with a smile. He was able to sit up in bed, his pulse was down to 75; they had been obliged to change his soaking linen some six times that night, whereas the other doctors had not been able to make him perspire once. The cough was loose, the bloody expectoration and the acute stitches in the lungs had entirely ceased, and, although of a consumptive habit, he was entirely restored in a fortnight after I first saw him. In another case of pleuro-pneumonia the patient had been bled ten times, and the physician threatened to bleed him again for the sore, aching, sticking pains in the chest of which the poor patient was still complaining. His cough likewise continued troublesome. The eighteenth potency of Aconite restored him to perfect health in about a week. Never, Gentlemen, give the tincture of Aconite to patients who had been frequently bled for pneumonia or pleurisy, and who pass into your hands in this stage of extreme debility, with an empty, fluttering pulse, a cold and clammy skin, depression of spirits and other signs of ataxia. The violence of the re-action may frighten your patient away from you and destroy his last hope, and indeed his last chances of recovery.

In *inflammation of the abdominal organs*, Aconite is of an inestimable value. In that form of *Gastritis*, where Aconite is indicated, the pulse is hard, jerking, hurried; the patient complains of a burning pain in the stomach, with excessive soreness in the epigastrium, vomiting of the ingesta, mucus, bile and even blood, excessive thirst, although every drop of liquid is ejected again as soon as it gets into the stomach. Aconite may be of great use in this disease, and is undoubtedly a specific remedy if the muscular coat of the stomach is the seat of the trouble; but in mucous gastritis, or inflammations of the mucous coat of the stomach, you may have to resort to Arsenic at the very onset of the disease.

The same remarks apply to *Mucous Enteritis*, where beside Aconite, Colocynthis, Arsenic and a few other drugs, will prove capital remedies. The homœopathicity of Aconite to inflammations of the abdominal viscera will become apparent, if you consider the symptoms which characterize the action of Aconite upon these organs: vomiting of mucus, bile and blood; burning, tearing, drawing pains in the bowels; excessive sensitiveness of the abdomen to the touch; tumefaction of the bowels; scanty and loose stools, with tenesmus; watery diarrhoea, white stools, with red urine; discharge of black, fetid, faecal matter. These and other similar symptoms indicate Aconite as a great remedy in abdominal inflammations.

In acute *Peritoneal Inflammation*, which is characterized by tym-

panitic distension and excessive painfulness of the abdomen, costal breathing, flexion of the thighs upon the abdomen, heat and dryness of the skin, small, hard, jerking and quick pulse, Aconite may be administered in tolerably large doses during the first stage of the disease, from five to ten drops of the first or second attenuation, or one drop of the tincture of the root in a tumblerful of water. In incipient *puerperal Peritonitis*, when the secretion of milk is arrested, the pulse hard, full and hurried, and the fever is sometimes so intense that the heat of the skin amounts to a stinging as with nettles, a good dose of Aconite will sometimes prevent the complete outbreak of this dreadful disease. You may safely give one or two drops of the tincture in a tumblerful of water, in tablespoonful doses every half hour or hour, until the secretion of milk is established.

On this occasion let me not forget to recommend Aconite in *Strangulated hernia*; if the constricted portion is inflamed, painful, hot, and constitutional fever has developed itself, give your Aconite. Let me recall to your mind the extraordinary property which Aconite possesses, of exciting spasms; Aconite and *Nux vomica* more perhaps than any other medicines, will prove able to remove the stricture and to pave the way for an easy and natural reduction of the hernial sac.

Who would not think of Aconite in *Hepatitis*? Our provings and toxicological records show most conclusively that Aconite exercises a specific action upon the functions and tissue of the liver. Aconite causes jaundice, one of the pathognomonic signs of hepatitis, if existing in conjunction with acute fever. Aconite likewise causes bilious vomiting, and a foul bilious coating upon the tongue: other symptoms of hepatitis. Aconite causes a variety of symptoms which point to inflammation of the liver, among which we notice the following:

Painful feeling of swelling in the pit of the stomach, accompanied with want of appetite, and paroxysms of shortness of breath.

Violent constriction, tightness, pressure, fullness and weight in the hypochondria.

Tensive, painful swelling under the ribs.

Shocks and pressure in the region of the liver, with oppression and arrest of breathing.

Prickings in the liver and bowels.

Constrictive pain in the region of the gall-bladder, arresting the breathing.

The abdomen is distended and swollen as in dropsy.

These indications might be increased by a number of other symptoms, taken from the group of the urinary and alvine secretions; but this seems unnecessary; the homœopathicity of Aconite to acute hepatitis is sufficiently established by the foregoing extracts from our provings.

Even in *Chronic hepatitis*, or *liver complaint*, Aconite may be of great service to us, more particularly in chronic hepatitis arising from a mismanaged acute inflammation. The liver may be enlarged; the patient complains of paroxysms of acute aching, or even shooting

pains; these paroxysms may set in after exposure to damp weather, a draught of air, and similar causes. The liver feels sore, the breathing is more or less interfered with. We have again and again prescribed for patients who were troubled with liver-complaint, more particularly with paroxysms of spasmodic constricting pain in the region of the liver, patients, too, who had been in the hands of half a dozen homeopathic physicians, and who finally found relief from using the first or second attenuation of the tincture of Aconite-root during a paroxysm of pain.

Chronic liver-complaint may sometimes take an acute form, which may terminate in

Abscess of the liver. If this abscess should be seated on the external surface of the liver, it can easily be recognized. A rather circumscribed tumor is distinctly felt in the region of the liver, hard at first, and afterwards fluctuating, hot, exceedingly painful to contact or pressure, and materially interfering with the process of breathing. If such an abscess forms on the inner surface of the liver, the discharge of pus into the peritoneal cavity may endanger the life of the patient. The most important object, under such circumstances, is to prevent or arrest the process of suppuration, or to effect the absorption of the pus, if this should have already formed. We have never been able to accomplish this result more speedily and successfully than by means of the tincture of Aconite, giving five drops of the German tincture, or a couple of drops of the tincture of the root in twelve tablespoonfuls of water, a tablespoonful every hour, and gradually increasing the intervals to two or three hours.

There are some forms of inflammation which require special mention: they are *erysipelatous*, *rheumatic*, *neuralgic* or *arthritic*, *scrofulous* and *diphtheritic* inflammations.

Erysipelatous inflammation, or inflammatory erysipelas, may affect the skin and serous membranes generally in any part of the body. This form of inflammation, when developed upon the skin, is characterised by redness and shining appearance of this organ, tumefaction, sense of tension and pain. If affecting the internal serous membranes, lancinating stitches as with knives are experienced by the patient, and if the meningeal membranes are invaded, as is very apt to take place in erysipelas of the face, the pain is most agonizing, more particularly if the inflammation spreads along the inner ear or eye. The burning sensation in the brain, and the sensation as if the brain were cut up with knives; the agonizing throbbing in the head, the excessive soreness of the scalp, the sensitiveness to noise, the stupid condition of the patient except when roused by a paroxysm of intense suffering, and the frightful and disfiguring swelling of the whole head, present a most woeful picture of distress. Such forms of erysipelatous inflammation, even when presenting this high degree of intensity, have often been cured with Aconite without the use of any other agent. In common inflammatory or phlegmonous erysipelas, as it is termed, homeopathic practitioners often resort to *Rhus toxicodendron*; if I use this agent, as I often do, I always use it in alternation with Aconite.

In rheumatic inflammations, Aconite exhibits most striking therapeutic powers.

Inflammatory Rheumatism is a well-known form of inflammation, against which Aconite has proved a true specific. No agent in our *Materia Medica* is more adapted to the treatment of pure, uncomplicated rheumatism of the joints than Aconite. Rheumatism of the muscles and muscular sheaths, when characterised by tearing or stitching pains, heat, redness and swelling, finds its remedy in Aconite. Tearing, drawing, aching, stitching, laming, bruising and burning pains are characteristic of the action of Aconite upon the extremities. Rheumatic inflammations of the extremities and of the muscular tissue generally, are known by such pains, and it is more particularly in the joints that Aconite develops such symptoms.

Among the symptoms of Aconite we meet with many symptoms like these: Pain in the shoulder and hip-joints as if contused; pain in the shoulder as if it would drop off; tearing and laming-drawing pain in the shoulder, elbow and wrist-joints; drawing, tearing pain in the knee-joints; unsteadiness of the knees, so that he staggers when walking; stitches in the knee, and a variety of other symptoms, all of which point to inflammatory rheumatism of the articulations.

Among these rheumatic symptoms of Aconite there is one which requires particular notice; it is this: swelling of the deltoid muscle, which, when touched, feels painful as if bruised. This symptom points to

Acute Rheumatism of this part. Aconite seems to be in some specific relation to this muscle. I once treated a middle-aged lady for acute rheumatism of the deltoid muscle; it was very much swollen, sore, red, and the arm was perfectly immovable. As she had never taken homœopathic medicines, I gave her the 30th potency of Aconite, and the inflammation disappeared entirely in the space of three days.

Inflammatory rheumatism may affect any of the internal organs, the meningeal membranes, the lungs, heart, liver, stomach, bowels, urinary and sexual organs. There is a difference between rheumatic and true phlegmonous or synochal inflammation, as it is termed. In rheumatic inflammation the fever is not as high as in synochal inflammation, nor is the danger of a fatal termination as imminent in rheumatism as in the last named disease. The symptoms are not generally as violent, nor is the pain as severe in rheumatic as in synochal inflammation.

In *rheumatic inflammation of the meningeal membranes*, for instance, the pulse may be up to 90 or 95, the skin may be moderately hot and dry. The fever is preceded by a sense of coldness, creeping, shivering or chill. The patient complains of a violent, stupefying headache, and, may be, of a violent pressure on the head, dizziness, etc. Sometimes the eyes or ears are involved in the inflammatory process. All these symptoms may likewise exist in true meningitis, except that they are far more violent, and the constitutional disturbance is far more marked and general. In the rheumatic variety of meningitis, Aconite is often sufficient to cure the disease; in true meningitis, Aconite would be of little use; Belladonna, or some other similarly-acting drug would have to be employed.

In *rheumatic pneumonia*, the patient complains of dyspnoea; a tearing cough; aching and burning, and even stinging-sore pains in the chest; but the essential characteristics of true pneumonia are wanting. In *rheumatic pneumonia*, the patient may perhaps cough up pure blood, although he generally raises a frothy mucus, but the rusty sputa which is one of the pathognomonic signs of true pneumonia, is wanting in the rheumatic form. If the character of rheumatic inflammation is once impressed upon your minds, you will never confound it with ordinary acute inflammation. Rheumatic pains are generally sticking, aching, tearing, laming, burning; if the mucous membrane is affected, the pains are generally of a burning character; if the fibrous tissue is the seat of the disease, the pains are tearing and aching; and if serous membranes are involved, there are sticking or sore and stinging pains.

In *rheumatic inflammation of the bladder* we have stinging soreness, heat and a sense of swelling in the region of the bladder, or this region may be actually distended and sore to contact. Of course there is inability to void the urine, except perhaps a small quantity which passes off with difficulty. In *acute cystitis* these symptoms are far more intense; the burning, the shooting pains, the agonizing dysuria or rather ischuria (a complete retention of urine), and the inflammatory fever often drive the patient to despair. A beginning practitioner is apt to be confounded by the symptoms before him. If he is well posted up in the use of his drugs, he will always feel at home in the presence of the enemy. Never forget, Gentlemen, that *Aconite* will act upon any inflammatory group of symptoms, no matter in what organ or tissue they may present themselves. In *urethritis*, for instance, not every physician would think of giving *Aconite*. But if he recollects that *Aconite* causes "a burning sensation in the urethra, from one orifice to the other; shooting stitches in the urethra, when walking; burning urine which deposits a bloody-looking or brick-dust sediment; and various other symptoms characteristic of acute urethritis, he will find it indispensable to exhibit *Aconite* in this disease.

We have seen that *Aconite* is homœopathic to *rheumatic inflammations*, and that they embrace a very wide scope. Besides being in homœopathic rapport with rheumatic inflammation of the internal viscera, it is likewise adapted, as has already been shown, to

Acute Rheumatism of the joints; which may be inferred from the manner in which *Aconite* affects these parts. It causes

- Pain in the shoulder, as if it should drop off;
- Drawing-tearing pain in the shoulder-joint;
- Drawing pain in the elbow-joints;
- Prickings in the joints of the fore-arm;
- Tearing and laming-drawing pain in the wrist-joints;
- When bending the fingers, violent stitches dart through the wrist-joint to the elbow-joint;
- Unsteadiness of the knees, they totter and give way when walking;
- Pain in the tarsal joints, attended with despairing thoughts, and the dread of death;
- Drawing pains in the lower extremities, especially in the joints;

Drawing tearing pain in the knee-joint;

Stitches in the left knee;

Icy-coldness of the knees, alternating with shooting stitches;

These effects of Aconite show distinctly that it has a special action upon the joints of the extremities, which is characterised by such pains as occur in inflammatory or chronic rheumatism.

But not only in the joints is the homœopathicity of Aconite to rheumatic affections visible; this agent is likewise in curative adaptation with rheumatic affections of the muscular and fibrous tissue of the extremities and trunk. Look at the varied effects of Aconite in this direction:

Upper Extremities: The arms feel chilly and insensible;

Tearing in the arm from the shoulder to the wrist-joint and fingers, scarcely ever felt except during movement, with blueness of the hands during the paroxysm of pain;

Pain as if contused in the shoulder-joint, only felt during movement;

Stitches in the shoulder and upper arm;

Pain in the forearm as after a violent blow;

Drawing-tearing and stitching pain, in the fore-arms and their bones, the pain is excited by motion;

Feeling of lameness in the right fore-arm and hand, going off by moving the limb briskly;

Crampy, contractive pain in the hand and fingers, sometimes accompanied by stitches;

Swelling of the hands, with frequent paroxysms of cough, and good appetite;

Drawing-jerking pains in the thumbs; pain in the thumbs as if sprained and lame;

Acute pain in the right fore-arm, along the tendon of the flexor digiti minimi, increased by emotion.

Lower Extremities: The pains are in all respects similar to those which the Aconite-provers have experienced in the upper extremities, affecting the same tissues and characterised by the same sensations.

In the *Back* and *Sacral Region* we may notice a few pains which furnish useful indications for the employment of Aconite in several more or less important and troublesome rheumatic affections of these parts. We have the following records:

Pains in the loins;

Pains in the loins like labor-pains, when walking;

Aching pain in the left side of the small of the back;

Paralytic pressure in the sacral region, relieved by movement and by stooping forward.

These symptoms indicate Aconite in

Rheumatic Backache, and likewise in

Lumbago, with excessive soreness, lameness, rigidity, aching pain in the small of the back.

Other symptoms are:

Soreness, feeling of stiffness and as if bruised between the scapulae or in other parts of the back;

Sensitiveness of the lumbar region when stepping;

Sensitiveness of the region of the kidneys;

Numbness of the small of the back, extending as far as the lower limbs;

Prickling in the sacrum;

Formication over the back, upper arms and thighs;

Feeling of stiffness and as if bruised in the left side of the neck, extending beyond the left shoulder-joint, and a portion of the dorsal muscles, worse when lying down, less during motion.

When moving the neck, single muscles of the posterior region feel weak and as if bruised, especially in the evening and at night.

Among these symptoms some refer to

Rheumatism of the muscles of the back, both of the congestive and neuralgic order; others to

Rheumatism of the posterior cervical muscles or crick in the neck; others again to

Rheumatism of lateral muscles of the neck, among which we may include

Rheumatism of the sterno-cleido-mastoideus muscle or wry neck, Torticollis; the muscle becomes stiff, hard, swollen and inflamed, the neck inclining to the affected side in order to avoid pain by the extension of the muscle. Under allopathic treatment, this muscle may remain permanently contracted. For such contractions it is perfectly proper to use Aconite, from the third to the twelfth potency. Belladonna may likewise prove useful.

There is a spasmodic form of torticollis which it is important to mention. It may arise from an irritation of the pneumo-gastric or spinal accessory nerve, fibres of which dip into the substance of the sterno-cleido-mastoideus muscle. I treated a very interesting case of this kind some time ago. A little girl had had a fall on the back of the head from a height of some three or four feet. A few days after this fall the head began to incline towards the right shoulder, and was resting upon the shoulder when the child was brought to me. We diagnosed irritation of the cranial nerves, either the spinal accessory or pneumo-gastric, or both, in consequence of the concussion experienced by the fall, and treated the child persistently with the tincture of Aconite, interpolating every now and then a dose of Iodine. We may state moreover, that the least attempt to raise the child's head was attended with excruciating pain within the cranium, in the region of the base of the skull. Under the treatment adopted, the little patient recovered very gradually, but steadily, and was completely restored within six weeks.

In *Rheumatism of the abdominal muscles*, Aconite is not without great curative power. It causes: "sensitiveness of the abdominal walls," which may result from rheumatic congestion of these parts. The first or second attenuation is sufficient to a cure.

I have alluded on a former occasion to *Rheumatism of the scalp*, characterised by a sensation as if the scalp were drawn tightly over the head, tearing, lancinating and burning pains, stupefying head-

ache; all these symptoms are covered by corresponding symptoms among the provings of Aconite.

In *Rheumatism of the Heart, or Rheumatic Endocarditis* as it is termed, Aconite will prove an invaluable agent. In one of our last provings the symptoms of rheumatic endocarditis were developed with tolerable accuracy: violent palpitation of the heart, dyspnoea, sense of suffocation, anxiety, irregularity and intermission of the beats of the heart, and corresponding rheumatic tearing pains in the limbs. In this affection Aconite will always prove a reliable friend, even in cases of organic malformations which are so apt to remain behind under Old-School treatment. I would recommend the use of the lower potencies in this affection. You need not even hesitate to use the tincture. Under the use of the higher potencies rheumatism of the heart may undoubtedly disappear, but it is not at all certain in my mind whether fibrinous concretions in the cavity of the heart, or enlargement of its substance can be as effectually prevented by the higher as they can by the lower potencies or by the tincture of Aconite.

Speaking of endocarditis, I may as well mention another acute affection of the heart which may require the use of Aconite at the outset of the disease; I mean

Pericarditis, or *inflammation of the serous membrane* that envelops the heart like a sac. It is not only difficult, but sometimes impossible to distinguish the symptoms of acute pericarditis from those of acute endocarditis, and in most cases these two inflammations exist simultaneously. In acute pericarditis we have as leading symptoms: acute, stitching, tearing pain which, after sometimes shifting from one part of the chest to another, finally becomes fixed behind the sternum, extending to the epigastrium and sometimes posteriorly between the shoulders; paroxysms of dyspnoea; spasmodic constriction in the region of the heart; a dull, barking, hacking cough, which distresses the patient a great deal, but is unaccompanied by much expectoration; dull, circumscribed beating of the heart, or in some cases a tumultuous palpitation which is perceived over a large surface; more or less irregularity in the rhythm, volume and quality of the pulse. These symptoms have all been experienced with more or less intensity by the provers of Aconite, and therefore point to Aconite as one of our great remedial agents in the acute form of this disease.

Speaking of the heart, we may take this opportunity of mentioning several morbid conditions of the arteries and veins, to which Aconite is homœopathic. It is homœopathic to

Aneurism of the larger Arteries. This necessarily follows from the fact that Aconite affects the tissue of the vessels similarly to what we know it to be affected in aneurism. The primary effect of a massive dose of Aconite is to cause a spasmodic rigidity of this tissue, more particularly of the capillary vessels; during the organic reaction which should be looked upon as the indirect effect of the drug, the tissue becomes weakened and relaxed. The continued use of small doses of Aconite would produce the same effect. Hence we say that Aconite must be homœopathic to precisely such a condition

of the arterial tissue, as we know exists in some forms of aneurism, viz: dilatation in consequence of the weakened or relaxed condition of its fibres. You may give Aconite in alternation with Digitalis; but if you wish to secure for your patient the greatest possible chance of recovery, give these medicines in the lower potencies, a few drops of the first potency, or even a drop of the concentrated tincture in a tumblerful of water.

For similar reasons Aconite is an indispensable agent in

Cyanosis, if arising from the non-closure of the foramen ovale. This malformation may be the result of a permanent rigidity of the septum, or the fibres may be deficient in irritability; in either case Aconite will prove of great advantage to the patient, and, if it does not cure the disease, will at least relieve the sufferer. If cyanosis is the result of fright, Aconite should be depended upon as a restorer of the normal irritability and contractility of the venous capillary tissue.

Purpura hæmorrhagica, or *Morbus Maculosus Simplex* is another morbid condition of the capillaries to which Aconite is homœopathic. The pathological character of this disease is in many instances a weakness or abnormal relaxation, with deficient irritability, of the capillary tissue, in consequence of which exudation takes place from the mouths of the capillaries, and consequent infiltration of the subcutaneous cellular tissue. Hence the purple spots, petechiæ or ecchymoses which characterise this derangement. If I recommend Aconite as a remedy for it, you at once perceive that my recommendation is based upon the well-known manner in which Aconite affects the capillary tissue. In a disease of this kind Aconite has to be given for a considerable period in conjunction with any other medicine that may suit the constitutional predispositions of the patient. The second and first attenuations, and the German tincture may be employed.

Need I direct your attention to *Hæmorrhage*? What admirable healing properties does Aconite possess in this disease! We have many medicines for hæmorrhage; Squills, Millefoil, Ipecacuanha, Arsenic and other agents, will respectively arrest hæmorrhage from various organs of the body. A characteristic sign of hæmorrhage for which Aconite is indicated, is the tumultuous condition of the arterial vessels. The pulse is full, hard, bounding; the patient's countenance looks flushed, the skin is dry and hot, and there may even be partial loss of consciousness. These symptoms occur more particularly during pulmonary hæmorrhage. The blood sometimes issues from the mouth in copious quantities, fluid blood mixed with coagula.

In *Epistaxis* or nose-bleed, *Pneumorrhagia* or pulmonary hæmorrhage, *Hæmaturia* or hæmorrhage from the urethra, etc., Aconite will prove sufficient to arrest the flow of blood, provided the constitutional symptoms correspond with the general physiological action of Aconite upon the circulation. The hæmorrhage must either be accompanied by marked symptoms of vascular excitement, or by the opposite condition of vascular depression, small, weak, even filiform

pulse; coldness of the extremities, collapse of features, expression of anxiety, etc.

We may single out a form of haemorrhage where Aconite is of paramount importance; it is

Metrorrhagia, more particularly during pregnancy. In females of a bilious and plethoric habit, many a time miscarriage has been prevented by the timely administration of the tincture of Aconite, one or two drops in a tumblerful of water. If blood begins to show itself in the vagina; if the patient complains of sickness at the stomach, dizziness, frontal headache, throbbing in the head, palpitation of the heart, creeping chills, followed by flashes of heat, flushed face, rising of the pulse, coldness of the extremities, violent dragging and bearing-down pains; give your Aconite at once, without losing a moment's time; keep your patient perfectly quiet, repeat the medicine every ten or fifteen minutes, in dessertspoonful doses, and you may often be able to avert the danger, and save a human life. In *menstrual metrorrhagia*, and in metrorrhagia setting in after miscarriage, or parturition at full term, Aconite may likewise be the best therapeutic agent.

A most important and dangerous disease, to which Aconite is homœopathic, is

Phlebitis or *inflammation of veins*. The pathognomonic signs of this disease indicate Aconite. The patient experiences a burning pain along the course of the vein; the part is swollen, dark, red, inflamed (provided of course it is a cutaneous vein); abnormal infiltrations take place in the subcutaneous cellular tissue and mucous membrane. These symptoms of inflammation are always accompanied by signs of bilious derangement, which are the more marked the nearer the inflamed vein is to the liver: the right hypochondrium is distended and painful; the tongue is coated, the taste in the mouth bitter, the patient complains of sickness at the stomach and vomiting. If the inflamed vein is above the diaphragm and near the heart, the right ventricle shows signs of inflammation: there is violent palpitation under the ensiform cartilage, apnoea, great restlessness, disposition to fainting, great prostration. The accompanying fever is of a typhoid character, which seems to be owing to the fact that a purulent secretion from the inner coat of the vein becomes mixed up with the general circulation, thus occasioning a poisoning of the blood which older pathologists were in the habit of characterising as putrid fever. In this disease Aconite is eminently proper. We also recommend Hamamelis, and perhaps Arsenic, and one or two other drugs, but Aconite occupies a prominent rank in the group, provided it is not given in too high doses.

Phlegmasia alba dolens is a form of phlebitis, which is very successfully treated with Aconite. Use the tincture, a few drops in a tumblerful of water. Gentlemen, never mind the croaking of ignorant practitioners regarding the use of Aconite in this disease. If my advice is of any value to you, depend upon Aconite in this disease. If you think it best, you may use Hamamelis along with it, or you may put in an occasional dose of Belladonna, but it is only ignorant and over-bearing dogmatists who can decry the use of Aconite in this distressing and dangerous malady.

LECTURE XI.

IN all inflammations of serous and fibrous membranes, Aconite is undoubtedly a capital remedy.

In *Periostitis*, for instance, when occasioned by exposure to a keen wind, retrocession of sweat, or by standing upon damp ground or cold stones, Aconite is often sufficient to effect a radical cure. The pains are of a tearing character, accompanied by a sensation of burning. These pains were experienced by several of our Aconite-provers, and clinical experience has abundantly shown that inflammation of the periosteum may be controlled by Aconite, and that, even in cases where an exudation had taken place between the periosteum and the substance of the bone, Aconite will effect an absorption of the fluid and restore the normal condition of the parts. In this disease, the third up to the sixth potency of Aconite is generally preferable both to the tincture and to the higher potencies.

Even in *Ostitis*, when the substance of the bone or the marrow has become invaded by the inflammation, you may depend upon Aconite as a great curative agent. If the bone itself or the marrow is inflamed, the symptoms differ from those which indicate the periosteum or fibrous covering of the osseous tissue as the seat of the disease. In the former case the pains are boring, throbbing, aching, and more or less circumscribed to a particular region; the patient may likewise complain of a sensation as if the limb were swelling up. Among the physiological effects of Aconite upon the bones, these boring, gnawing, crawling, pecking or beating, aching and burning pains occupy a prominent rank.

Gentlemen, Aconite occupies the same rank in our *Materia Medica* that the heart occupies in the human body. Without Aconite, the sphere of our usefulness would be limited indeed; our kingdom would be desolate. What immense advantages does the use of this one agent afford to the homœopathic practitioner over his alloœopathic brother who seems somewhat disposed just now to steal his enemy's thunder instead of using it openly and honorably with appropriate acknowledgments. See how readily such distressing inflammations as *Ophthalmia* (acute inflammation of the eye), *Otitis* (acute inflammation of the ear), *Glossitis* (acute inflammation of the tongue), *Nasitis* (acute inflammation of the nose), and acute inflammations of the *face* in general, will yield to Aconite. In any of these inflammations the tincture or lower potencies will, as a general rule, be of more use to you than the higher attenuations.

A case of *nasitis*, where the inflammation was intense, the nose swelled up to the size of a child's fist, and a phagedenic ulcer had developed itself at the tip of the nose which discharged a quantity of

fetid green pus, yielded to the tincture of Aconite completely, inflammation, swelling, ulcer and all, in one week. The curative virtue of Aconite in

Iritis was fully tested in a case which I treated with Dr. Dixon, a distinguished oculist in New York. The doctor had couched a cataract for one of my patients. Our agreement was that, in case iritis should set in, and my treatment should not produce a favorable impression upon the disease within six hours, the patient was to be bled and put upon the use of calomel. The operation was performed in the afternoon, and next morning we visited our patient at an early hour. Iritis was fully developed. We found the pupil considerably elongated, with uneven edges. The frontal headache was agonizing. I put the patient upon the tincture of Aconite, five drops of a rather weak tincture of the leaves in a tumblerful of water. Within three days every trace of inflammation had disappeared, and the pupil was restored to its natural dimensions. The doctor admitted that he had never seen a case of iritis cured in this off-hand way.

Neuralgic Rheumatism frequently yields to Aconite alone, although other drugs have often to be given in alternation with it, or in its stead. Aconite affects the tissues as we see them affected in neuralgic rheumatism. It causes tingling, formicating pains, or a feeling of painful numbness in the parts, also pinching or tearing pains as if the muscular fibre were pinched or torn; it causes soreness of parts, burning-prickling pains in the fingers and toes, sensation as if a tight bandage were drawn around the ankles, and a variety of other symptoms which show that Aconite may be of great use to us in the treatment of

Arthritic and neuralgic rheumatism, or in acute and chronic

Arthritis or Gout, with soreness, tenderness, heat and swelling of the parts, stitching and throbbing pains, etc. Give first to sixth potency.

Adenitis or acute inflammation of glands, finds its remedy in Aconite. Even in chronic adenitis, when the gland is hard, painful and hot internally, Aconite will often effect a resolution of the disorganizing process. But you have to use it in massive doses, one or two drops of the first attenuation or even the tincture in a tumblerful of water, a spoonful every two or three hours.

In scrofulous subjects inflammation of the glands occurs quite frequently, so much so that a tendency to this sort of inflammation is generally regarded as a symptom of constitutional scrofula. There is one form of scrofulous glandular inflammation which it may be appropriate to notice in connection with adenitis; I allude to

Inflammation of the mesenteric glands or *mesenteric Ganglionitis*. Gentlemen, let me urge you to depend upon Aconite in this devastating affection as one of your staunchest friends. You may deem it advisable to use Belladonna, Mercurius, Iodine, Arsenic, Calcarea, Hepar sulphuris; I care not what medicine you use besides, but never lose sight of the power which Aconite possesses more perhaps than any other drug in our *Materia Medica*, to restore the process of animalization if it has been interrupted by some cause or other. The mesenteric glands seem to be the chief means by which this pro-

cess is carried on in childhood. In every stage of this disease Aconite is in its place. Not only pathological considerations, but the symptomatic condition of the patient lead us to recommend Aconite in this disease. The febrile dryness of the skin and the fever which is more or less constant, the diarrhoea or the alternate diarrhea and constipation, the abdominal enlargement, the alternate loss of appetite and canine hunger, the fitful mood of the little patient, or his habitual fretting and his depression of spirits, his peculiar restlessness at night and the nightly exacerbation of the symptoms; all these signs indicate Aconite as a proper remedy in this disease. But, Gentlemen, you must not be afraid of using the lower preparations and even the tincture of this drug. I care not how long homœopathic physicians may overlook the great fact that Aconite is one of our most efficient remedies for *Tuberculosis*; the time will come when the retro-formative virtues of Aconite, by which I mean the power which Aconite possesses, to stimulate the absorbent vessels, and, by this means, not only to remove the tuberculous infiltration but to restore the normal tissue whether parenchymatous, serous, muscular or any other, will be acknowledged and made use of in practice. But do not tell me that you have used Aconite in the 200th or 2000th potency and found it wanting. Gentlemen, there are cases where the higher potencies of Aconite are perfectly applicable; but tuberculosis is not one of them. I have uniformly got along far better with the lower potencies and with the tincture. As I said before, you may use the Aconite in alternation with other drugs such as Iodine, Kali hydriodicum, Belladonna, Calcarea, Hepar sulphuris, Mercurius and others, but your safest plan, in all tubercular diseases, will always be to give an occasional dose of Aconite, no matter what other medicine you may resort to along with it. Never give more medicine than is necessary to cure your patient, but do not give any less either. It is your privilege to use the tincture up to the merest breath of a drug. I am no advocate of massive doses; I have taken and shall take every opportunity of recommending the higher potencies to your careful consideration, but I believe, and I would urge you to believe, that it is no more a lower homœopathy to use low doses than the use of high potencies constitutes a higher homœopathy. Some physicians have been pleased to designate the use of the higher potencies as a species of higher homœopathy. Gentlemen, this is doing great injustice to a vast majority of the practitioners of our School. The homœopathicity of a drug to a disease depends upon the qualitative, not upon the quantitative, relation of these two elements, and ten drops of the tincture of one drug may be far more homœopathic than ten pellets of the ten thousandth potency of another.

I have alluded to *neuralgic* and *scrofulous inflammations*. In neuralgic inflammation, which is generally of a rheumatic character, the fever may be exceedingly moderate, and at times almost wanting, although the pain is most severe, often excruciating: the affected region is swollen, tender, sometimes hotter than the surrounding parts, and the pain which is felt in the interior of the tissues, is of various kinds: burning, stitching, aching, throbbing, tearing, wrench-

ing. This neuralgic rheumatism may affect the joints, muscular tissue, the neurilemma, the periosteum, or some internal viscera. Aconite is a very efficient remedy, but you must give the middle potencies from the 6th to the 12th ; the tincture generally produces severe aggravations of the symptoms. Nevertheless cases may occur where the low potencies may seem preferable. Neuralgic, scrofulous or arthritic inflammations probably all belong to the same family of diseases. If these inflammations are accompanied by high fever, you will get along better with the lower than with the higher or middle potencies.

In *Scrofulous Ophthalmia*, with rose-colored inflammation of the conjunctiva, profuse discharge of acrid tears, swelling of the lids and excessive photophobia, the lower potencies and even the tincture of Aconite are uniformly preferable. You will recollect, Gentlemen, that in one of our cases of poisoning, scrofulous ophthalmia was a marked effect of the drug.

In *Rheumatic Contraction of the tendons* which may be looked upon as a species of neuralgic rheumatism, the lower potencies of Aconite are generally to be preferred. Dr. Arneth produced this symptom in his proving of Aconite.

There is a most important form of inflammation which it is proper to class in the category of nervous or neuralgic inflammations ; I allude to

Inflammation of the spinal marrow or myelitis. The effects of Aconite upon this important organ, which have been obtained by several of our provers, shadow forth this disease in sufficiently distinct outlines to permit us to recommend Aconite as a specific remedy for its cure.

The symptoms of this disease show themselves more in the extremities and other organs of the body than in the spinal marrow itself ; but all these symptoms correspond most perfectly with our Aconite-provings.

If the whole spine is affected, all the organic functions are more or less impaired ; in the upper part of the body we have paralysis of the upper extremities, dyspnoea, orthopnoea, excessive irregularities in the heart's action ; in the middle portion we have : numbness and paralysis of the abdominal walls, diarrhoea or constipation, symptoms of enteritis ; and if the lower portion of the spine is affected, we have all sorts of derangements in the abdominal functions, retention of urine or else inability to hold it ; uterine derangements, paralysis of the rectum and of the lower extremities. All these symptoms, together with the constitutional fever, the violent flushes in the face, the pain in the head, dizziness, and the peculiar pains along the spine, shocks of paralytic pain, boring and tearing pains, and the like, indicate Aconite as a great remedy for this disorder.

In *Chronic Myelitis* or *Spinal Irritation*, the same remedy may be used ; the functional disturbances which characterise spinal irritation, find their counterpart in the physiological action of Aconite upon the healthy organism.

Among the recorded provings of Aconite, the following symptoms

point more or less to irritation of the different portions of the spinal column;

Burning-gnawing pains near the dorsal vertebrae;

Violent sticking, digging pain all along the spine, aggravated by an inspiration;

Boring pain in the sacral region, left side;

Crawling sensation in the spine;

Feeling of weakness in the nape of the neck, with sensation as if the flesh were loose, and stinging in the nape of the neck, when moving the head;

Stitches in both sides of the nape of the neck.

Accompanying these symptoms, we have soreness in the whole or in parts of the spinal column; soreness of the vertebral processes; soreness of the spinal marrow which may only be felt when making pressure with the finger.

Spinal irritation gives rise to a number of constitutional symptoms, such as drawing and tearing pains in the extremities; violent rush of blood, headache; oppression on the chest, palpitation, cough; soreness and spasmodic pains in the bowels, constipation or diarrhoea; numbness, deadness, coldness or heat of single parts; stitches through the joints, and many others which will be all found enumerated among the provings of Aconite.

Among the symptoms of Aconite there is one of great pathological importance; it is this: "weakness in the region of the head of the femur, and inability to walk, owing to an indescribable, intolerable pain, as if the head of the femur had been crushed, particularly after lying down and sleeping." This symptom shows that Aconite may be depended upon as a most useful agent in various important affections of the hip-joint; it shows us that Aconite may be used in

Acute or chronic rheumatism of the hip-joint, and in that dangerous disease:

Scrofulous inflammation of the hip-joint or *coxarthrocace* which is so insidiously inclined to terminate in suppuration and destruction of the joint. Give from the 3d to the 12th potency.

Carbunculous inflammation should be treated with the lower potencies or with the tincture of Aconite. The inflammation involves the muscular tissue, which is hot, red and sore and, after a while, sloughs off. Aconite will not only diminish the constitutional fever, but bring this painful process to a speedy termination.

Some time ago I had an opportunity of witnessing the curative powers of Aconite in acute carbunculous inflammation. It commenced with a black point in the upper part of the thigh, whence the disease spread with astonishing rapidity. In 24 hours a large portion of the thigh was hard, excessively painful, and exhibited a shining redness. The fever was very high. I put the patient on the tincture of Aconite. The inflammatory process was speedily arrested, the fever subdued, the inflamed parts sloughed off, and the patient was restored in 10 days.

In *Gangrenous Willow*, of which you may read a description in Cooper's Dictionary, you will find Aconite an invaluable remedy. In some cases of poisoning, Aconite has been known to cause gan-

grene. I treated one case of this disease in a family where it was hereditary. The grand-father, father and a brother had died with it. A sister was attacked with it. It commenced in a black point in the palm of the hand, gradually travelling upwards along the arm. The hand and forearm were black as ink. The patient was entirely restored by means of poultices and the internal use of Aconite and Arsenic.

In *Acute Stomacace*, with heat in the mouth and sloughing of the lining membrane, no better remedy can be used than Aconite. The so-called *diphtheritic inflammation of the mouth and throat*, when the throat is studded with numberless little ulcers of the size of a pin's head, excessively stinging and painful, with hard, inflamed borders and secreting a whitish, cheesy matter, Aconite is a true specific in every case where the disease has a rheumatic origin and the constitutional fever is more or less developed.

What I have said of inflammation, likewise applies to *acute congestions*. Every acute congestion is ushered in with a chill, followed by inflammatory fever. The well managed use of Aconite, in conjunction with other remedies more or less specifically adapted to the part, will conquer these serious disorders.

Passive congestion may frequently find its remedy in Aconite. This condition is characterised by many symptoms which correspond very strictly with the effects of Aconite. These are a sensation of fulness and swelling, and a feeling of soreness in the parts where this sensation of fulness and swelling is experienced. A feeling of heat may likewise be complained of in these parts.

The symptoms of passive congestion of course vary according as one or the other organ is the seat of the trouble.

- *Passive congestion of the bowels*, for instance, is characterised by a sense of fulness and weight in the bowels, a dragging sensation in the bowels, soreness, constipation or frequent urging to stool, with discharge of small quantities of mucus or else frequent ineffectual attempts to relieve the bowels.

Passive congestion of the lungs is characterised by symptoms like the following: sensation as if the chest were empty; this feeling may be succeeded by a sensation of fulness in the chest, with desire to draw a long breath every now and then; occasional turns of slight hacking cough as if for the purpose of clearing the chest, and removing some obstruction.

Passive congestion of the heart, may manifest itself by a feeling of weight in the region of the heart, occasionally amounting to suffocation, and accompanied every now and then with palpitation, and with a feeling of anxiety and even dyspnoea.

Passive congestion of the liver may likewise occur, and is generally indicated by a sense of fulness in the region of the liver; by pressing upon this region, the patient is able to bring up a quantity of wind. At times the region of the liver feels sore, and the patient may even complain of an undue sensation of warmth in that part.

Even the stomach, and more particularly the pyloric region, may become the seat of passive congestion, with fulness and heaviness in this region, and raising of a quantity of wind off the stomach on

making pressure upon the epigastrium. These passive congestions of the liver, stomach and bowels are frequently alluded to as infractions by the older pathologists.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

It seems needless to dwell upon the cerebral and nervous affections with which Aconite is in curative rapport. You recollect that by virtue of the manner in which it affects the brain, this agent must be a great remedy in *Cerebral Apoplexy* and in *Congestive Headaches*. In order to render the indications in these affections still more definite, we will point out to the student of Homœopathy the most important symptoms bearing upon these conditions which have been developed by our provings.

The symptoms which point to *Sanguineous Apoplexy*, are varied.

We have :

Stupefaction of the senses and giddiness as if intoxicated.

Crampy sensation in the forehead or above the root of the nose, with a feeling as if one should lose one's reason.

Rush of blood to the head, with heat and redness of the face.

Throbbing of the temporal arteries ; swelling of the jugular veins.

These are some of the more prominent head-symptoms indicating Aconite in sanguineous apoplexy. Among the following headache-symptoms we shall discover several which likewise point to Aconite in this affection.

Congestive headache comprises a group of symptoms like the following, to be found among the positive provings :

Fulness and weight in the forehead, with sensation as if the brain and eyes would start out, or as if the brain were pushed against the forehead.

The head feels tight and constricted.

Crampy sensation behind the orbits, or as if in the bones, or over the root of the nose, with sensation as if one should loose one's reason.

Shooting, throbbing or shooting-throbbing headache, particularly when walking, abating when sitting down.

Distress as if the brain were moving up and down ; it is aggravated by movement, or by talking.

Pain as if the head were compressed with equal force on all sides.

These forms of congestive or apoplectic headache may sometimes be so violent as to deprive the patient of consciousness. The extremities feel cold, the pulse is small and often scarcely perceptible ; the features denote anguish and suffering ; the face exhibits a death-like pallor, or else looks bloated, mottled or dark-red. In some of these headaches, Aconite will act even in a highly potentised form ; in other cases the strong tincture has to be used.

Bilious or *bilious congestive* headaches are characterized by many of the symptoms which we have enumerated in the previous paragraph. In addition to these, we may mention a few others, such as:

Burning distress in the head, as if the brain were moved by boiling water.

Headache as if the head were encircled with a red-hot iron.

Stupefying pain on the top, or in one side of the head, with excessive sensitiveness of the scalp, throbbing and stinging pain in the head, as if needles were stuck through the brain.

In bilious and congestive headache, the patient is generally exceedingly sensitive to noise and light. In bilious headache, the lower potencies of Aconite, or the tincture itself, are preferable.

Hysterical headache, with sensation as if a ball were ascending in the brain, spreading a coolness through the brain; dizziness, obscuration of sight, stinging, aching and throbbing pain in one side of the head, in the temples, forehead or on the top of the head: finds its remedy in Aconite, from the 3d to the 12th potency.

Rheumatic and Catarrhal headaches, with tight feeling in the head, sensitiveness of the scalp or of one particular spot in the scalp; heat in the head, soreness of the eyes, lachrymation, sneezing fits, chilliness, etc., may readily yield to Aconite.

A *Gastric Headache* caused by indigestible food, may require Aconite.

Nervous headaches, coming on in consequence of nightly watching, a sudden and violent emotion, or paroxysmally every week, fortnight or month, may have to be treated with Aconite, from the 3d to the 12th potency. The symptoms generally are a violent aching pain in one half of, or all over, the head.

In a common sick headache, one half of the head is generally affected. The head feels sore, hot, with excessive aching pain, stinging and throbbing, sensitiveness to noise and light; sometimes the eye of the affected side is irritated, swollen, red, and discharging a profuse quantity of tears. The middle potencies are generally preferable in this form of headache.

A headache may arise from the sudden suppression of an habitual discharge, such as the menses, piles, or even chronic coryza. Such headaches generally require Aconite, the lower potencies or the strong tincture. Aconite not only removes the distress, but restores the discharges.

You need not be reminded of the fact that Aconite possesses vast curative powers in paralysis, both of the motor and sentient spheres. The spasm-exciting action of Aconite, &c., will lead you in many cases of spasmotic or convulsive conditions to the use of this great agent.

We may as well allude in this place to the wonderful powers which Aconite possesses, of curing

Neuralgia. Aconite is not a panacea for neuralgia; but if properly used, sometimes internally, and at other times both internally and

externally, it may prove a most wonderful deliverer from this most distressing malady. If you look at the symptoms of Aconite, you will find that burning, boring, stinging, jerking, screwing, aching, lancinating, wrenching and other pains, constitute so many therapeutic indications for the use of this great drug.

Neuralgic pains may occur in any part of the human body, although they are met with in some parts more frequently than in others. The face, scalp, liver, womb, bowels, and rectum are most generally invaded by this kind of suffering.

Neuralgia of the face, or prosopalgia, is generally characterised by boring, wrenching, stitching, burning, shooting and lancing pains.

Neuralgia of the liver, or *Hepatalgia*, is characterised by hard aching, burning, constricting, dragging pains.

Neuralgia of the womb or *Hysteralgia*, by gnawing, burning and hard aching, or screwing pains; and

Neuralgia of the rectum, or *Proctalgia*, by hard aching, dragging or burning pains.

If I recommend Aconite for neuralgia, I do not recommend it as a panacea, but as a remedy which deserves far more attention than is generally devoted to it by homœopathic physicians. In all the forms of neuralgia where our provings indicate it, I have seen the most brilliant effects produced by its use in various degrees of strength.

Before concluding this chapter, we will again advert to the great curative powers of Aconite in

Paralysis, where the symptoms obtained by our provers most pointedly indicate its use. Aconite causes

Numbness of the small of the back, extending to the lower limbs;

Formication over the back, upper arms and thighs;

Numbness in the shoulders;

Numbness and lameness of the left arm which scarcely permits one to move the hand;

Weight and debility of the forearms which feel as if gone to sleep when taking hold of any thing;

Numbness, icy coldness and insensibility of one hand;

Tingling pain in the fingers, even while writing;

Stinging and prickling in the arms and fingers;

Hot pricklings in the tips of the fingers;

Similar symptoms are experienced in the lower extremities. All these symptoms are more or less characteristic of an attack of paralysis. These symptoms, in conjunction with the toxicological effects of Aconite which have been fully described on previous pages, show that this remarkable agent must be of eminent use in paralysis.

Another affection to which the provings of Aconite point, is

Nervous tremor, which may befall persons who have worked too hard, especially females whose constitutions are not very robust, and whose nervous energy has been exhausted by excessive muscular

exertions, nightily watching, and the like. Aconite causes symptoms like these:

Trembling of the arms and hands;
Trembling of the lower extremities;
The lower extremities totter, they are in constant motion.
This trembling is described by some pathologists as
Chorea minor or *muscularis*; it may sometimes occur as a symptom
of hysteria.

In *Cataleptic* spasms, Aconite may not be overlooked. This agent seems to be possessed of a power to affect the nervous influence similarly to what we know it to be affected in catalepsy. Without extinguishing the consciousness, it seems to neutralize the faculty of manifesting it by external acts.

LECTURE XII.

ORBITAL GROUP.

THE curative virtues of Aconite in ophthalmia have been abundantly explained, page 119. Aconite is one of those drugs which is in therapeutic rapport with every form of this disease. *Conjunctivitis*, *Scleratitis*, *Iritis*, *Retinitis*, may yield to Aconite either partially or completely. Or, if we prefer, we may apportion Aconite to the different forms of ophthalmia, as established by pathognomonic differences, catarrhal, rheumatic, arthritic, scrofulous. Even purulent and syphilitic ophthalmia may be advantageously treated with Aconite. You will not forget that Aconite is adapted to the most acute forms of these different kinds of ophthalmia, even when the brain seems very much irritated, as may be inferred from co-existing delirium and agonizing distress in the forehead, more particularly immediately over the eyebrows. In such a case it may be well to alternate Belladonna with Aconite, unless there should be no doubt concerning the exclusive homœopathicity of Aconite to the existing disease.

The fever which accompanies acute ophthalmia in all cases where Aconite is indicated, is generally very intense, although not necessarily so in the milder forms of conjunctivitis. In acute scleritis the fever runs high; this is particularly the case in acute iritis and retinitis.

It may not be improper to remark that if, under the action of Aconite, a reaction should have been established, characterised by profuse perspiration, it is of the utmost importance not to check this cutaneous action by exposure to a draught of air or by any cause whatever. Such an accident might be followed by a return of the acute distress in the orbital region, which indeed might be much worse than before. If such a suppression should take place, we have to resort to every possible means of restoring the cutaneous exhalations as speedily as possible. The Aconite should be repeated at shorter intervals, and the patient may be enveloped in hot blankets on the bare skin; we have found this one of the most efficient and speedy means of re-exciting suppressed perspiration.

In *traumatic Ophthalmia*, Aconite supersedes the necessity of bleeding from a vein or by the application of leeches. We have shown before, that it will even cure iritis. The milder forms of inflammation resulting from the irritating presence of a foreign body in the eye, sand, dust, etc.; or inflammation caused by wounding the eye with a pin, nail, lime, red-hot cinders, etc., may be and most frequently should be treated with Aconite.

Our provings inform us that Aconite causes yellowness of the sclerotica. This symptom indicates the twofold use of Aconite in jaundice, and likewise in acute irritation of the eyes, or

Sub-acute Ophthalmia, when complicated with, or in a measure arising from hepatic derangement. Persons who are troubled with torpor of the liver, are likewise frequently subject to

Weak or Sore Eyes, with burning and smarting of the eyes and lids, sensitiveness to the light, inability to use the eyes without fatiguing or irritating them; the eyes frequently assume a jaundiced appearance. Aconite, first to third potency, may be given.

Blepharophthalmia is distinctly delineated by our provings. We have

Soreness and itching of the eyelids.

Painfully-tensive, red, hard swelling of the lids, especially early in the morning.

Prickling and smarting in the eyelids as when a cold is setting in.

We have stated, page 114, that Aconite is in homœopathic rapport with amaurosis. Among the symptoms of Aconite, a number of symptoms may be found all pointing to this disease. We quote the following:

Obscuration of sight.

Complete blindness.

She sees as through a gauze.

Warm and undulating feeling in the eyes, with sensation as if there were not light enough to read by.

He sees sparks and mist.

He sees flashes and scintillations.

These symptoms are present in complete or partial loss of sight, *Amaurosis* or *Amblyopia*.

Two among the eye-symptoms of Aconite distinctly indicate its use as a remedy for

Strabismus, where it may, however, be available only in recent cases originating in rheumatic exposure, or consequent upon an operation, or arising spontaneously. These symptoms are:

Distortion of the eyes, and

Squinting of the eyes upwards.

In cases of this kind, it may be necessary to resort to the lower potencies and even to the tincture of Aconite root.

AURICULAR GROUP.

We have already shown, on page 114, that Aconite will cure rheumatic deafness. In partial deafness or *hardness of hearing*, it may likewise prove useful. It is indicated by the following symptoms to be found among the recorded provings:

Tingling and roaring in the ears.

The ears feel stopped up, with sensation as if the vibrations of the air were prevented from impinging upon the tympanum.

Aconite likewise causes and will therefore cure

Earache, otalgia, to which the following symptoms point among the recorded provings:

Tearing in the ears, or tickling as from a little worm crawling about in the right ear.

Burning in the left ear.

Earache which is removeable by Aconite, may be occasioned by a variety of causes, such as: exposure to a keen wind; sudden checking of the perspiration, retrocession of a rash upon or behind the external ear, or drying up of an habitual dampness behind the ears in the case of scrofulous children. The earache may be accompanied with a good deal of beating in the interior of the ear. Excessive sensitiveness to noise may likewise be present. This symptom is covered by the following symptom among our provings: "The hearing is excessively sensitive; every noise is intolerable."

Among persons who are subject to earache, the paroxysms are often characterised by swelling of the parts surrounding the ear. Blood is very frequently discharged from the ear. Scrofulous children are very frequently troubled by this distress. Aconite, and in some cases Belladonna, will relieve this earache.

Among scrofulous children earache may occur in consequence of the suppression of an habitual discharge from the ear; and on the other hand, such a discharge may constitute the natural termination of an attack of acute earache. For this kind of

Otorrhœa we recommend Aconite, a drop of the tincture of the root in a tumblerful of water. The discharge looks yellowish and has a very offensive smell. Otorrhœa which will yield to Aconite, is always accompanied more or less with twinges of pain, at times aching, at other times tearing, stitching or burning. In some states of the system the patient may be entirely free from pain.

In *Chronic Otorrhœa*, where acute paroxysms such as we have described, occur every now and then, a dose of Sulphur twelfth to eighteenth potency, may be advantageously interpolated once a week.

Although it may be supposed, from what we have said under the head of inflammatory group, that Aconite is specifically adapted as a curative agent to

Otitis, acute inflammation of the ear, yet we will specify more fully the symptoms requiring the use of this agent. We deem this so much more necessary as many homœopathic physicians are in the habit of considering Pulsatilla a sort of panacea for this affection.

Aconite is more particularly adapted to rheumatic otitis, especially among individuals who are somewhat tainted with scrofula, subject to eruptions or soreness upon or behind the ear, rush of blood to the head, earache. Both the internal and external ear may be inflamed. The patient complains of a distress as if the ear should be torn out of the head; a violent throbbing, burning, lancinating, dragging pain; excessive soreness, sensitiveness to noise; the ear-passage looks swollen, red, shining. If the inner ear is much inflamed, the brain may be disturbed; the patient may complain of violent throbbing or shooting pain in the head, dizziness; he may even be out of his senses

Blood and a thin watery fluid may be discharged out of the ear. The parts around the ear may either be swollen or else feel so. Acute inflammation of the ear is always attended with fever ushered in with a chill or chilly creepings along the back and extremities.

In this disease we prescribe a few drops of the German tincture in twelve tablespoonfuls of water, a teaspoonful every half hour until an improvement takes place; or else a drop or two of the first attenuation of the tincture of the root in a similar manner.

FACIAL GROUP.

The changes which Aconite effects in the color of the face, are characteristic of its power to affect the nervous system and the capillary circulation. Among the recorded provings we notice the following symptoms:

Bloating of the face, or sensation as if the face had grown larger, with redness and heat of both cheeks.

Hot face, with coldness of the hands and feet.

Redness of one cheek, and simultaneous paleness of the other.

Sweat on the forehead and upon the cheek, upon which one is lying.

These symptoms occur in simple irritative, catarrhal, or rheumatic fever, or in any form of inflammatory fever where Aconite is required as a specific homeopathic agent.

Other symptoms show the deep influence which Aconite exercises upon that portion of the nervous system which constitutes the connecting link between the mind and the face. This agent causes an

Expression of terror and imbecility in the countenance.

Hippocratic countenance, and alteration of the features generally.

These symptoms refer to mental disorders, or they may imply the existence of utter prostration in acute paroxysms such as Cholera, spasmodic or inflammatory Colic, etc.

Other symptoms show that Aconite has a local action upon the trigeminus, and may therefore prove of service in pathological conditions to which the face is specially liable. These symptoms are:

Tingling pain in the cheeks, and sensation as if they were swollen.

Ulcerative pain in the region of the malar bones.

Sensation as if the face were swollen and hot.

These symptoms, in connection with the general fever-symptoms, which Aconite excites, point to this agent as a remedy for

Rheumatic inflammation and swelling of the face, to which sensitive individuals of a plethoric habit and with a scrofulous diathesis, or who are afflicted with bad teeth, are more or less liable unless they have the means of avoiding exposure. Use the German tincture or the lower attenuations of the root.

It may be proper to record here the following symptom expressive of the peculiar action of Aconite upon the olfactory nerve: "The sense of smell is very sensitive; disagreeable odors affect him a great deal."

This symptom may indicate Aconite for an abnormal sensitiveness of the olfactory nerve generally, and for

Hysteria in particular, in which affection this peculiar sensitiveness to odors sometimes constitutes a prominent symptom.

DENTAL GROUP.

Aconite affects the teeth and jaws with more or less intensity. It causes symptoms like the following:

Pain in the articulation of the jaws when chewing.

Sudden shocks of a burning, tingling and lancinating pain in the lower jaw.

Penetrating pain in the lower jaw as if it should drop.

Sticking and drawing pain in the left upper and lower jaw.

The lower jaw is involuntarily pressed against the upper.

Rigidity of the jaws.

Lockjaw.

These symptoms point to Aconite as a remedy for

Rheumatism of the jaws, where these laming, drawing, stitching and tearing pains occur. They also show that Aconite is one of our great agents in

Trismus, whether idiopathic or traumatic. I am not aware that Aconite is used much by homœopathic physicians in this affection, but allow me to impress its efficacy upon your minds if you have to combat trismus resulting from rheumatic exposure, or from a shock of the nervous system in consequence of an injury.

In *Toothache*, Aconite is a most useful agent. It causes in persons in health a

Sensation as if the teeth were loose, with a burning and tingling sensation in the jaws and tongue.

Stinging in the teeth.

Pressure in the upper teeth.

The teeth are sensitive to the air.

The teeth are set on edge.

These symptoms show that Aconite may be of great use in toothache caused by exposure to a current of air, a keen wind, or by any rheumatic exposure whatsoever.

Toothache curable by Aconite, is of the congestive kind, with throbbing, stinging pain, or a hard aching, pressing pain as if the tooth should be shattered to pieces; inflammation of the gums, rush of blood to the head, headache, chilliness, sensitiveness to the open air, nervousness and restlessness. Aconite is particularly suitable to sensitive females, persons with a plethoric habit of body, high livers, individuals addicted to the use of spirits, or leading a sedentary life, taxing their brain, having a good deal of mental anxiety, grief.

The symptomatic provings likewise show that in

Rheumatic inflammation of the gums, Aconite may prove a valuable remedy. The gums look swollen, dark-red, inflamed; they are exceedingly tender to the touch, bleed readily; the patient complains

of a burning, creeping pain in the gums. In scrofulous individuals, this form of inflammation may very speedily adopt a scorbutic character. Fever-symptoms, chilliness followed by, or mingled with heat and dryness of the skin, headache, dizziness, are generally present. Salivation may likewise exist.

In this affection we prefer the lower preparations of Aconite, from the first potency to one drop of the tincture of the root in twelve tablespoonfuls of water.

BUCCAL GROUP.

Aconite causes a variety of symptoms in the lining membrane and nervous tissue of the mouth which render it a valuable agent in several harassing affections. It causes

Sensation of dryness or actual dryness of the mouth and tongue.

Stinging and burning of the dorsum of the tongue; the tongue feels swollen.

Paralysis of the tongue, which lasts only a short time.

Soreness of the orifices of the salivary ducts, as if corroded.

Ptyalism, with stitches in the tongue.

Coldness of the tongue.

The lips are burning and feel swollen.

Burning of the tip of the tongue.

Numbness of the tongue.

The tongue feels like leather.

Inability to speak.

Spasmodic sensation in the region of the root of the tongue.

Vesicles on the tongue which burn a good deal.

To any one who has studied the character of the affections to which the mouth is liable, these symptoms must prove highly suggestive. Some of these symptoms refer to the state of the mouth and tongue such as it may exist in some forms of acute remittent fever, more particularly in *gastric* and *bilious* fever.

The burning on the tongue, and the soreness and smarting at the tip of the tongue may occur in *acute dyspepsia*.

Paralysis of the tongue, with numbness and inability to speak, has been alluded to in previous paragraphs. We must not forget in this connection, to refer to the transitory paralysis of the tongue occasioned by abuse of spirituous beverages. After or during a drunken fit, the tongue often feels *thick*, as the phrase goes, causing an utter inability to articulate, although the consciousness may not be much disturbed. This form of paralysis yields to the tincture of Aconite more readily than to any other drug, except perhaps Nux vomica, which is generally considered by homœopathic physicians as a panacea for paralytic conditions brought on by alcoholic poisoning.

Aconite is a remedy for rheumatic

Stomatitis, characterised by soreness of the inner mouth, ptyalism, stitches in the tongue, swelling and stinging-burning pains in the

gums. We have again and again removed this condition by means of the tincture of Aconite.

There are two forms of stomatitis, where Aconite is indispensable ; we allude to.

Nursing sore mouth and *Cancrum oris*. In these affections, Aconite is not a panacea, but it may prove specifically adapted to some cases of either of these affections, when the following symptoms constitute characteristic indications : The mouth is studded with aphthous ulcerations causing much stinging and burning pain ; they are surrounded with inflamed borders, or the whole of the mucous membrane may look inflamed, with patches of whitish disorganizations spread about here and there. Ptyalism is a prominent symptom. This condition of the mouth is frequently met with among nursing females of a scrofulous or scorbutic diathesis. It should be treated with the tincture of Aconite, more particularly if the whole mouth feels hot, very sore, and the patient's strength is much reduced, the appetite is impaired and the bowels incline to diarrhoea.

In *Cancrum oris*, where the disorganising process emanates from rheumatic inflammation of the gums or lining membrane of the cheeks, with intense stinging and burning pain, hot mouth, secretion of ichorous, bloody pus, ptyalism, dark redness of the parts, Aconite will be found eminently useful, if given in doses of from one to two drops of the tincture in twelve tablespoonfuls of water, a spoonful every hour or two hours after an improvement once begins to be perceived.

There are some forms of *Cancrum oris* which have to be treated with *Arsenicum*, *Mercurius* and perhaps other drugs. We shall speak of them in due time ; for the present let me urge upon you the importance of Aconite in all cases of this distressing affection where a purely rheumatic inflammation has given rise to it, and where the disorganising process is not characterised by the destructive sloughing and the fetid ptyalism which generally indicate Mercury.

Coldness of the tongue occurs in Asiatic Cholera, and in a few other affections.

The burning and sensation of swelling in the lips may be interpreted as referring to a swelling and inflammation of the upper lip which we sometimes meet with in scrofulous subjects, more particularly as the result of rheumatic exposure. The upper lip is swollen, rigid, looks red and inflamed, feels sore, and may break out in blisters. A few drops of the first attenuation of the root, or a drop of the tincture in twelve tablespoonfuls of water, may prove the most appropriate preparation.

Numbness and rigidity of the tongue, or sensation as if the tongue were like sole-leather, is a symptom which I have frequently met with in simple typhoid fever.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

In both acute and chronic affections of the throat, Aconite proves a most efficient remedy. Among the symptoms recorded by the provers of Aconite, the following are the most note-worthy:

Scraping in the throat, with difficulty of swallowing.

Stinging and choky feeling in the throat, especially when swallowing or talking.

Burning and stinging in the fauces.

The throat feels swollen and full.

Sensation as of a body with sharp edges and points being lodged in the throat.

Pricking burning in the palate, throat, and along the trunk of the Eustachian tube, with increased secretion of saliva.

The saliva which he spits up, is mixed with clear blood, accompanied with sweetish taste in the mouth.

These symptoms are of high therapeutic import to a homœopathic practitioner. The burning and stinging distress, and the sense of fullness indicate Aconite as a remedy for

Acute angina faucium, when the throat, (the velum, fauces, uvula and tonsils) looks dark-red, with almost complete inability to swallow, heat and dryness of the throat which feels very sore as if raw ; the tonsils looks swollen like lumps of raw flesh ; the patient complains of stitches flying through the throat, sometimes along the Eustachian tube to the ear. This form of angina is always attended with fever, creeping chills followed by heat and dryness of the skin. Throbbing headache, dizziness, and rheumatic pains in the extremities, soreness of the muscles, etc., may likewise be present. In acute angina the patient may hawk up some blood.

Aconite is adapted to acute inflammation of any part of the throat ; hence we may prescribe it in.

Angina uvularis, pharyngea, tonsillaris, etc. In angina tonsillaris or tonsilitis, the rational use of Aconite may save the patient a good deal of suffering. Under the common treatment of Old School physicians, this inflammation generally terminates in suppuration, causing excessive distress to the patient until the abscess is lanced or discharges spontaneously. This difficulty is avoided by the timely use of Aconite which scatters the engorgements, either unaided or in alternation with Belladonna. In most cases of uncomplicated quinsy sore throat, if caused by rheumatic exposure, Aconite will be found sufficient. In most cases the first or second attenuation of the tincture of the root will be found sufficient ; in other cases a few drops of the German tincture in a tumblerful of water may have to be used.

Even in chronic *Sore Throat*, Aconite may prove exceedingly useful as one of the medicines to be employed in the case. The following symptoms recorded by our provers, seems to imply the homœopathicity of Aconite to this affection : " Burning, and feeling

of dryness of the soft palate and fauces, not even passing off after a meal, and frequently inducing empty deglutition."

In cases of *Sore Throat*, where the patient complains of much dryness and heat in the throat, wants to moisten the throat very frequently, and seeks relief by continually hawking and swallowing saliva, Aconite may prove very useful, if given every now and then, in conjunction with other medicines.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Not all homœopathic physicians seem to be aware of the comprehensive range of action peculiar to Aconite in this direction. Few drugs in our *Materia Medica* affect the liver as characteristically as Aconite; hence few drugs have it in their power to develop such marked changes in the condition of the chylo-poiëtic organs as this extraordinary agent.

The effects of Aconite upon these organs may be conveniently grouped under the following heads:

1. Taste;
2. Appetite;
3. Abnormal gastric secretions;
4. Nausea and vomiting;
5. Abnormal sensations during or after a meal;
6. Abnormal sensations without reference to the use of food or drink;
7. Pains in the bowels;
8. Alvine evacuations; exudations from the anus; haemorrhoids; worms.

1. Taste.

Aconite alters the taste in various ways; it causes a bitter taste, or else a putrid taste; also a flat taste, or a taste as of fish or rotten eggs. The taste in some instances is a nauseous taste causing a feeling of loathing; it disappears somewhat while eating, but reappears shortly after. Aconite causes a smarting sensation on the tongue, and hence a taste as of pepper in the mouth.

These alterations of the taste may be of great use to us in various fevers, and gastric derangements, to which particular reference will be made in subsequent paragraphs.

2. Appetite.

Aconite causes loss of appetite, also with a sour taste in the mouth. This symptom may be present in certain forms of *Dyspepsia*, where we have often had occasion to combat it with the first, second or third potency of Aconite, especially in the case of nervous females of a nervous-bilious temperament.

Aconite likewise causes a form of nervous irritation of the

stomach characterised by canine hunger; the recorded symptom is: "Intense feeling of hunger which continues even after a meal." This symptom indicates Aconite in

Bulimia, a constant and insatiable craving for food, in spite of which the patient may grow thin.

This bulimia sometimes amounts to a simple *hungry gnawing* which troubles one either more or less continually or in paroxysms, a condition of the stomach for which the French use the very expressive and pointed term "*agacement*." The middle potencies from the sixth to the twelfth will relieve it.

Aconite also causes a burning, unquenchable thirst. This symptom may occur in many acute affections, where this agent is indicated.

3. *Abnormal gastric secretions.*

Among these we distinguish the following characteristic effects of Aconite:

Sensation as if the whole mouth became filled with air and rotten eggs.

Rising of sweetish water to the mouth, like waterbrash, sometimes accompanied with nausea.

Scraping sensation from the pit of the stomach to the throat, with nausea, qualmishness, and a sensation as if water would rise.

Empty eructations, or ineffectual desire to eructate.

Burning sensation from the stomach to the mouth, through the entire tract of the oesophagus.

Heartburn.

These symptoms show how useful Aconite may be in

Heartburn, when characterised by the rising of sweetish water to the mouth, a burning sensation along the oesophagus, and a feeling of qualmishness at the stomach. This affection has already been alluded to, page 88. Homœopathic physicians are very much in the habit of associating Arsenic with burning pains. Both the provings and the toxicological effects of Aconite show that a burning sensation, or the rising of a burning fluid in the oesophagus may constitute a characteristic indication for Aconite.

We may here mention an affection which is sometimes met with in the case of females who are troubled with bilious derangements. We mean a

Bad or foul taste in the pharynx, which is generally accompanied with a qualmish feeling at the stomach. Patients complain of a taste as of foul flesh in the throat. The affection seems to be pathologically represented by engorgement of the capillaries, and consequent secretion of foul, disorganized mucus. It is always traceable to, or connected with, abnormal conditions of the bilious secretions. No medicine will relieve this exceedingly annoying derangement more speedily than Aconite, first attenuation of the tincture of the root.

4. *Nausea and vomiting.*

Aconite causes

Loathing, qualmishness, nausea and inclination to vomit, especially in the pit of the stomach; afterwards this nausea and inclination to vomit are sometimes experienced in the region of the sternum, and in the throat, sometimes while walking in the open air; sometimes these sensations are worse when sitting still, and abate again during a walk.

Nausea which is relieved by eating.

Inclination to vomit as after eating anything sweet or fat.

Vomiting, with nausea, thirst, general heat, profuse sweat and enuresis.

Vomiting of a greenish-gray, watery liquid.

Vomiting of green bile.

Vomiting of blood and mucus.

Vomiting of blood.

Vomiting of lumbrici.

Vomiting accompanied by anxiety.

These symptoms are of the utmost importance as therapeutic indications, and may be turned to excellent account by an intelligent homœopathic practitioner.

Who does not see that Aconite may prove an admirable remedy for *Nervous nausea*, of this uncertain, wandering order, which is pictured by these provings? At times it is felt under the sternum, at other times in the throat, wandering about according as one or the other set of capillary vessels may become irritated and congested. For this nausea depends upon capillary engorgement, which may itself be traceable to an irritation of some nervous filaments of the great sympathetic. It may be caused by some sudden emotion, a violent surprise, fright, or by any sudden shock or cause whatsoever which tends to disturb the nervous equilibrium. One of these causes may be pregnancy.

Nausea of pregnant females is very frequently relieved by Aconite, especially among hysterical females, when attended with dizziness, rush of blood, palpitation of the heart, rising of sweetish water, vomiting of bile. The first six potencies will be found the most useful.

Nausea may be a symptom of biliousness, and hence we shall find that in

Bilious nausea, Aconite is one of our most reliable remedial agents. It is particularly in the spring of the year that some persons are liable to this kind of derangement. They complain of loss of appetite, they feel heavy, weak, the head feels dull and dizzy, the bowels full and distended; the taste in the mouth is altered, the tongue looks coated; they feel sick at the stomach, are troubled with water-brash, and even vomiting of bile. The sallow complexion and the dull look indicate a bilious state of the system. This whole group of symptoms pertains to Aconite more than to any other drug; hence it will yield to this agent.

Vomiting of bile may occur in bilious fever, jaundice or in other violent derangements of the biliary secretions.

Vomiting of blood or hæmatemesis, may be arrested by Aconite. It may occur in consequence of a strain or blow upon the stomach, in which case Arnica may be required. But if the discharge of blood should be attended with much anxiety, palpitation of the heart, soreness of the epigastric region, dizziness, paleness or violent headache, Aconite may prove preferable to Arnica, or else these two medicines may be given in alternation.

Vomiting of large quantities of dark red, coagulated blood has been arrested by Aconite.

Vomiting of arterial blood, with sweetish taste in the mouth, swelling of the region of the stomach, bubbling sensation and soreness in this region, praecordial anxiety, coldness of the extremities, small, hurried pulse, pale face, requires Aconite. A drop of the tincture or a few drops of the first attenuation in a tumblerful of water may be given, a tablespoonful every five or ten minutes, until reaction is established, the pulse bounds up, the skin becomes warm, and the face looks red; after which Aconite may be continued at longer intervals.

Among the symptoms of Aconite there is one which bears upon this condition very characteristically; it is this: "Sensation as of a cold stone lying in the stomach, notwithstanding repeated vomitings and frequent stools." This symptom very often precedes an attack of haematemesis. After the vomiting of blood has once commenced, the coldness may give place to a burning sensation in the epigastric region.

5. *Abnormal sensations during or after a meal.*

In this respect the action of Aconite upon the digestive organs is characterised by some exceedingly interesting symptoms, among which we distinguish the following:

While eating, the prover experiences a violent pressure in the stomach, as if he had eaten something indigestible, accompanied by a feeling of warmth and sensitiveness in the pit of the stomach.

Singultus, especially in the morning, or else after eating or drinking.

These symptoms may characterise a peculiar form of

Dyspepsia, with which Aconite will be found in curative homœopathic adaptation; a feeling of weight and fulness at the stomach, a sensation of warmth, and sensitiveness to pressure in the epigastric region, raising of wind, and such symptoms of gastric derangement as have been indicated under the previous heading.

Many of the symptoms of gastric derangement to which Aconite is homœopathic, are relieved for a period by eating or drinking; they return again one or two hours after. This peculiar change may be considered as characteristic to some extent of the homœopathicity of Aconite to these gastric affections.

7. *Abnormal sensations without reference to the use of food or drink.*

Aconite causes a series of abnormal sensations in the region of the stomach, among which we distinguish the following:

Pressure in the stomach and pit of the stomach as from a load or stone, with a feeling of repletion; this pressure is sometimes increased to asthma, or it shifts to the back, occasioning a crampy sensation in that part, and accompanied with a feeling of stiffness as one experiences after having raised too heavy a load.

This symptom is significative of congestion which may first affect the stomach and then shift to the back, or even crowd upwards towards the lungs. We sometimes meet with organisms where these engorgements or congestions of the capillary system occur as habitual constitutional conditions. The congestion may shift to various tissues or organs: to the back, causing a sensation as if the muscles were strained; to the legs, causing a feeling of weariness and soreness; to the soles of the feet, causing a velvety feeling or a sensation as if one were walking on pins; and to internal organs. These congestions are specifically acted upon by Aconite. Individuals of a paralytic constitution are very frequently troubled with them.

This passive congestion of the stomach, which is the peculiar form with which we have to deal here, manifests itself by a variety of sensations, such as:

A feeling of *roughness* in the stomach. This very unusual sensation is generally attended with symptoms of bilious derangement, sallow or even jaundiced complexion, coated tongue, foul taste, loss of appetite, weariness. Mix one or two drops of the German tincture or a drop of the first attenuation of the tincture of the root in twelve tablespoonfuls of water, and give the patient a tablespoonful every two or three hours. This feeling of roughness may be accompanied by a feeling of fullness and oppression, and likewise by a sensation as if the stomach were generating a quantity of wind; hence for

Wind or *flatulence* on the stomach, Aconite may have to be given as before. Sometimes the wind is rolled off unceasingly; the least pressure on the region of the stomach will bring up quantities of wind.

This flatulent congestion of the stomach may be distinguished by paroxysms as if the stomach were swelling up and sinking again; this sensation may be accompanied by shortness of breath, dizziness, as may be inferred from this symptom recorded by the provers of Aconite: "Painful feeling of swelling in the pit of the stomach, accompanied with want of appetite and paroxysms of shortness of breath."

Another important symptom among the Aconite-provings is the following: "Sensation as of a cold stone lying in the stomach." This sensation may characterize a peculiar condition of

Weakness of the stomach, and it may likewise be the precursor of vomiting of blood.

Another symptom is: Contraction of the stomach as by astringents; and

Feeling of weight in the stomach, with constriction in the throat and nausea. Hence we use Aconite in

Cardialgia, when the stomach feels spasmodically contracted, with hard pressure as from a stone, excessive hard aching pain, soreness;

relief is had by belching up a quantity of wind; nausea and even retching and vomiting of mucus and bile may be present. Use the German tincture or the first attenuation of the root.

In some forms of *dyspepsia*, the sensations of weight, fullness, flatulent distension, raising of wind, or the sensation as if the stomach were swelling up, constitute characteristic features. These symptoms are more particularly experienced after eating or drinking.

7. Pains in the Bowels.

Aconite is specifically adapted to the treatment of certain forms of *Bilious Colic*. In this form of colic the bowels feel as if twisted up in a knot; they feel extremely sore, the patient complains of a burning, tearing distress in the bowels, with nausea, vomiting of bile, dizziness, coldness of the extremities, chilliness, quick and small pulse, succeeded by heat and dryness of the skin, dark flushes on the cheeks, full and bounding pulse, meteorism, constipation, dark, foul and turbid urine. All these symptoms characterize the action of toxicological or medicinal doses of Aconite. This agent is likewise adapted to

Spasmodic or *inflammatory Colic*, with drawing pains in the bowels, or pinching, griping and tearing pains; or also cutting and burning pains, soreness of the integuments, hot flatulence, rumbling and fermentation in the bowels. The alvine evacuations are more or less interfered with, dysenteric urging or constipation and distention of the bowels. The first attenuation of the tincture of the root may be resorted to.

A peculiar form of this colic is a colic which might be termed *Umbilical Colic*, consisting in a most painful sensation as if the navel were drawn in. This kind of colic is very pointedly hinted at in the following symptoms: "Retraction of the umbilicus, especially early in the morning before breakfast." An affection of this kind is not common, but it does occur occasionally.

8. Alvine Evacuations.

We have seen on page 118, that Aconite causes and is therefore in curative rapport with bilious diarrhoea and dysentery, even when the discharges consist of black and fetid stools, for Aconite causes "black, fetid stools." This agent is also useful in

Common Catarrhal Diarrhoea, when the stools have a watery consistence; the discharges may either be painless or accompanied with more or less pinching or griping pain. In this sort of diarrhoea the bowels may feel weak, as they do after taking a cathartic. If the first attenuation is not sufficient, a drop of the tincture in a tumblerful of water may be given.

In *Rheumatic Diarrhoea*, with frequent scanty and loose stools and a good deal of straining or urging, Aconite may prove indispensable. It is likewise adapted to

Nervous Diarrhoea or *Cholerine*, with nausea and sweet, either

before or after the evacuation. This kind of diarrhoea may even occur after an emotion, fright, chagrin.

Aconite causes white stools, with red urine: hence in

Diarrhoea with deficiency of the bilious pigment, such as may occur when indurations of the liver are present, or during chronic jaundice, Aconite may prove indispensable.

Aconite causes diarrhoea with enuresis and colic; hence in

Diarrhoea caused by worms, or in

Diarrhoea such as may trouble hysterical females, Aconite may be depended upon as one of our most reliable agents.

We should not forget Aconite in

Cholera infantum or the common *Summer-complaint* of children. The character of the discharges, the accompanying pains, the fever, all these symptoms point to Aconite as one of the few agents which prove specifically curative in this disease. In this connection let us not forget the

Diarrhoea which may occur during or in consequence of *dentition*, where Aconite may likewise prove indispensable, if the children strain a good deal, the anus becomes excoriated, and the little patients feel feverish, with flushed cheeks, heat about the head.

In *Diarrhoea from indigestion*, when the discharges correspond with the character of the Aconite discharges, Aconite may be an indispensable remedy. The discharges may be watery; or they may consist of an admixture of mucus and faecal matter, having an offensive smell, of a yellow or even dark, blackish color.

In *Chronic Diarrhoea*, Aconite is a most useful agent, more particularly if the diarrhoea is symptomatic of chronic gastro-enteritis. The patient experiences frequent urging, passes mucus, faecal matter, and occasionally a little blood; the bowels may feel sore, the patient complains of a feeling of warmth in the bowels, with drawing, tearing and cutting pains; these symptoms may be present in parts or all together in different degrees of intensity.

We need not repeat the indications for Aconite in Cholera-morbus and the first stage of Asiatic Cholera. For these indications we refer the reader to pages 118 and 119.

Aconite has caused vomiting of *lumbrici*. This symptom, together with other symptoms characteristic of worms, indicate Aconite as a remedy in

Worm affections, more particularly when the following symptoms prevail: Feverishness, flow of water from the mouth, nausea, sensation as of something crawling up the oesophagus; ravenous hunger, itching at the nose and anus; burning and smarting sensation at the anus; frequent desire to urinate, nocturnal enuresis; tympanitic distension of the bowels; alternate constipation and diarrhoea; involuntary passage of faeces. Give from the first to the sixth potency.

Aconite causes "momentary paralysis of the anus, and stinging and pressure in the anus." These symptoms may lead to

Prolapsus of the anus, which may be very successfully treated with Aconite.

This condition may occur during an attack of dysentery, especially in the case of children, in consequence of the violent straining which may induce a sudden and violent eversion of the anus. Under these circumstances the anus may be seen forced out, and engorged with blood, looking like a sacculated pouch of bloody membrane and muscular fibre. Mix a drop of the tincture of the root in ten tablespoonfuls of water, of which a small tablespoonful may be given every hour until the prolapsus ceases.

Aconite causes "painful contractions around the anus." This symptom leads us to use this agent in

Stricture of the anus, where Aconite may perhaps compete with Nux, Mercurius corrosivus, and other drugs.

Aconite causes the following symptoms pointing to its use in

Hæmorrhoids, or piles: "burning or sensation of heat in the hæmorrhoidal vessels;" "sensation as of a warm liquid being discharged from the anus;" flow of white mucus from the anus, with itching; "flowing piles."

For this burning sensation in the hæmorrhoidal vessels, homœopathic physicians generally prescribe Arsenic or Carbo vegetabilis. In this they follow a blind routine. Charcoal has nothing whatsoever to do with it. We have known the first attenuation of the tincture of the root of Aconite to relieve this burning distress, when the patient was almost made frantic by the horrid and most agonizing suffering.

A discharge of blood from the hæmorrhoidal vessels, when attended with weakness, or even fainting, in consequence of the pain and loss of blood, is arrested by Aconite more frequently than by any other agent. Give from the first to the sixth potency.

Our provings show that even

White piles, or a continual discharge of white mucus from the anus, may be removed by means of Aconite.

Aconite may be indispensable to counteract the consequences of a

Sudden suppression of piles, such as headache, backache, palpitation of the heart, violent colic, dyspnoea. In this connection we may likewise allude to Aconite as the most appropriate remedy for the consequences of

Suppression of diarrhœa, which may take place either in consequence of a sudden violent emotion, a fright, for instance, or as the effect of an opiate, an astringent, such as Opium, Lead, etc. This suppression may be characterised by dangerous congestions about the brain, heart, lungs, which Aconite will remove.

Aconite will also heal

Soreness and Excoriations around the anus, with stinging, smarting and burning pains, exudation of serum, even when of a sanguineous character. The bowels are generally constipated, and the parts around the anus may even be studded with little boils, or inflamed tumors.

Few homœopathic practitioners are aware that Aconite is a remedy for

Constipation; yet among the symptoms of Aconite we have "hard stool passed with hard pressing," and as one of the curative effects of Aconite we have this record in Jahr's *Symptomen-Codex*: retention of stool in acute affections.

In a case of acute catarrhal or rheumatic fever, either diarrhoea or constipation may be present. This may depend upon peculiar constitutional tendencies, or upon the peculiar manner in which the functions of the liver are involved. Aconite may be indicated by either condition. Do not imitate the idle manœuvre of many physicians who, under these circumstances, consider themselves bound to associate with Aconite the purely symptomatic use of Pulsatilla, Bryonia, Nux or some other medicine supposed to be adapted to the diarrhoea or constipation existing in the case. If constipation is present during an inflammatory fever to which Aconite is homœopathic, this agent will sufficiently restore the irritability of the intestinal fibre to induce regular contractions and consequent evacuations.

A single dose of Aconite, first to sixth potency, is sometimes sufficient to induce a discharge from the bowels, after rhubarb, jalap, calomel had failed. We once were called to such a case, where a woman who had a common rheumatic fever, had taken a whole lot of cathartics and drastics for the purpose of procuring stool. These drugs had remained inoperative. We found the bowels enormously distended and utterly torpid; not the remotest disposition to have a discharge. A single dose of Aconite excited the peristaltic motion and procured complete relief, besides inducing copious perspiration and effecting a perfect cure of the fever.

Under the allopathic treatment of acute rheumatic fevers, the bowels are very apt to remain torpid. We once cured a constipation of this kind, where the patient, a lady of 75 years, had not had a passage from the bowels for twenty-one days. A single drop of Aconite, 18th potency, was sufficient to move them; she discharged a hard, dry substance which looked like burnt peat. The bowels remained regular after this one evacuation. The character of such a black-looking discharge corresponds with the following Aconite-symptom: "Discharge of black, fetid faecal matter, which may be either soft, diarrœic, or hard and burnt like coal."

In some forms of spinal irritation, when that portion of the column which supplies nerves to the liver, is the seat of the trouble, the bowels are very torpid, and what passes the bowels looks dark and burnt like coal. Aconite is the proper remedy for this sort of torpor.

Aconite may likewise be necessary every now and then, when the constipation depends upon a form of liver-complaint to which Aconite is homœopathic; the stools have a dark-brown, dry appearance, and are pressed out with great difficulty.

Aconite may likewise be useful in some cases of constipation induced by abuse of cathartics; it may help to restore the weakened contractile energies of the intestinal fibre.

LECTURE XIII.

URINARY GROUP.

WE have shown in former paragraphs the homeopathicity of Aconite to Cystitis and Urethritis. Among the provings of Aconite we read the following symptoms which unequivocally point to such affections:

Retention of urine, with pressure in the bladder, or stitches in the region of the kidneys;

Burning and tenesmus of the neck of the bladder, between the acts of micturition;

Single shooting stitches in the urethra, when walking;

Burning in the urethra from one orifice to the other, during micturition;

Brown, burning urine, with brick-colored sediment.

Cystitis may occur in consequence of rheumatic exposure, or of an injury to the bladder; urethritis may take place from the same causes.

In *Dysuria* or even *Ischuria*, Aconite may prove a sovereign remedy. A cold on the bladder may induce this affection; there is a constant and most painful urging to urinate, with discharge of a drop of urine every now and then, or an utter inability to urinate. Besides the above-mentioned symptoms, the following symptom likewise indicates Aconite in this affection: "Difficult and scanty emission of urine, with frequent urging, and sometimes accompanied with pinching around the umbilicus."

Aconite causes: "Momentary *paralysis of the bladder*, with involuntary emission of urine." This symptom speaks for itself. A paralytic condition of this kind may occur among old people, or as the effect of a cold, or as a symptom of constitutional weakness. Aconite is a capital remedy in this affection; even in chronic cases it may be used every now and then as an intercurrent remedy. If paralysis of the bladder should develop itself as the sequela of an operation, Aconite is the very best remedy to restore the contractility of the sphincter.

Aconite causes: "Enuresis, sometimes accompanied with profuse sweat, or with diarrhoea and colic; or likewise with distortion of the eyes and contraction of the feet."

This symptom justifies the use of Aconite in

Enuresis, when worm-symptoms are present; or when the weakness was induced by a cold, a fright. Also in the

Nocturnal enuresis of children, Aconite may do us great service.

This symptom has likewise induced us to use Aconite with good effect in acute

Albuminuria, during the first stage of the disease when the deposit consists chiefly of glucose or grape-sugar, and the urine looks watery. Aconite diminishes the quantity of urine and shows a decided tendency to check the waste of sugar.

Aconite produces symptoms which point to this agent as a remedy in

Hysteria; it causes: "Painful, anxious urging to urinate, which is sometimes excited by merely touching the abdomen, and at times results in the frequent discharge of a watery urine.

Shaking sensation in the region of the bladder, during urination. The bladder feels painful, when walking.

All these symptoms exist with more or less intensity in the case of females who are troubled with hysteria.

Aconite may likewise be used in a case of

Renal Calculus, for the purpose of relieving the spasm excited by the passage of the calculus through the ureter or urethra.

Let us not overlook the eminent use of Aconite in

Acute Gonorrhœa, with burning pains which cause the patient to faint, inability to urinate, discharge of blood from the urethra; Aconite, given in one or two drops of the tincture in a tumblerful of water, will afford great relief. It is more particularly indicated, if the sudden arrest of the discharge in consequence of exposure to catarrhal or rheumatic causes, should lead to agonizing distress, haemorrhage from the urethra.

Dr. Helmuth, of St. Louis, has mentioned a case of gonorrhœal urethritis where the discharge being suddenly arrested, a most agonizing burning pain was experienced by the patient. This pain was attended with haemorrhage from the urethra. After trying Cantharides and other medicines without any result, the tincture of Aconite-root was given in drop-doses, a few doses being sufficient not only to quiet the pain and arrest the haemorrhage, but to remove the whole trouble.

In the January number of the Liverpool Medico-Chirurgical Review, 1858, the following interesting cases of *stricture* are reported, evincing the sedative properties of Aconite in spasm and inflammation in a most satisfactory manner:

"I had recently under my care, at the Infirmary," says Mr. Long, "at the same time, three cases of irritable and almost impermeable stricture of the urethra; in all of which it was impossible to make any progress by dilatation, in consequence of the severe rigors which ensued after each attempt to pass the catheter. Finding that the ordinary appliances did not prevent the occurrence of the rigors, and that the introduction of the instrument could not be attempted oftener than three or four times in a fortnight, in consequence

of the severe local and constitutional irritation which followed its use, I adopted the following plan: I gave two minimis of Fleming's tincture of Aconite, in an ounce of water, immediately after the introduction of the instrument. The result was as follows: In one case the tincture was given without any omission, after every introduction of the instrument; no rigors occurred, and the treatment progressed without any interruption to a favorable termination. In the second, the same result occurred. On one occasion, the tincture was omitted as an experiment, and a rigor occurred, followed by its usual consequences. The tincture was resumed, and no rigor again occurred, though the instrument was allowed to remain in the stricture for half an hour or longer. This case did well, but the man left the Infirmary before the dilatation was fully completed.

In the 3rd case, which was the most severe, no rigor occurred whilst the tincture was given, and the case was progressing favorably. The Aconite was, as in the second case, omitted, for the sake of experiment, and two introductions of the instrument were effected without the occurrence of rigor. On the 3rd occasion however, so severe a rigor, and such untoward local and constitutional symptoms were experienced, that up to the present moment no further use of the instrument could be attempted. I conclude that in the above cases, the tincture of Aconite, by its direct sedative power, exerted a powerful influence in preventing the occurrence of rigors, and that in similar cases it may become a valuable addition to the means usually employed."

The sedative power of Aconite here alluded to, depends upon its spasm and inflammation-exciting properties. We know that large doses of Aconite will excite spasms and inflammation in the healthy, and we therefore infer—and experience justifies this inference—that these symptoms when occurring as signs of a natural malady, will disappear under the use of the same agent.

In a case of *Urethritis* which I treated some time ago, I had striking evidence of the necessity of conducting the medical treatment of a case in accordance with the dictates of a sound pathology, and not by the delusive light of purely symptomatic indications. The patient, a man of about fifty, had been exposed to a violent draught of air, the consequence of which was an acute inflammation of the mucous lining of the urethra. A profuse discharge of purulent mucus soon set in, which was considered as an indication for Cannabis, and other medicines among the symptoms of which "discharge of pus or mucus from the urethra" may be found. Of course, such treatment was utterly unavailing, and after having been trifled with for weeks, his recovery did not take place until, by my advice, he put himself on the use of Aconite. This was the remedy in the case. The purulent discharge was the inevitable consequence of the vascular engorgements in the urethra, which furnished an exorbitant supply to the secretory action of the lining membrane. And, reasoning a little further, we readily perceive that the secreted mucus must be thick and purulent, just as water which is deprived of motion, will become foul, muddy and offensive.

SEXUAL GROUP.

In many derangements to which the sexual organs are subject, Aconite is an eminently useful and indeed indispensable agent. Many of these derangements have already been pointed out; we will now complete the list, and endeavor to establish the homœopathicity of Aconite to these affections by referring them to the physiological effects which this drug has developed by provings.

Aconite causes a few symptoms denoting inflammatory irritation, such as:

Itching of the prepuce; stinging and pinching in the glans when urinating. These symptoms may occur in

Balanitis, especially when arising from a cold.

Aconite causes a pain in the scrotum as if contused. This symptom may point to the use of this agent in *Orchitis*, or inflammatory conditions of the scrotum such as may develop themselves in consequence of retrocession of gonorrhœa, contusions, rheumatic inflammation.

Aconite affects the sexual instinct as well as the sexual power. It causes amorous paroxysms, or else a diminution of the sexual desire, or an increase of the sexual desire, alternating with sudden relaxation of the penis. It also causes a drawing up of the scrotum, and frequent involuntary nocturnal emissions.

Here we have a series of effects showing that Aconite affects the nervous life of the sexual organs as it is affected by

Self-abuse or excessive sexual intercourse. Young men who are addicted to this vice, often complain of a weakness of the sexual organs characterised by spasmotic but speedily-exhausted erections, ending in sudden relaxation of the penis and sometimes attended with spasmotic retraction of the scrotum.

Involuntary emissions arising from such a cause, are advantageously treated with Aconite. There is a constant tendency to vascular engorgements of the sexual organs which result in these extremely weakening losses.

A remarkable symptom of Aconite is the following: violent itching of the scrotum obliging one to scratch the part until it bleeds. We have frequently met with this

Itching of the scrotum, in the case of nervous and bilious persons of a cachectic, scrofulous constitution; it is attended with a burning distress about the scrotum, and is almost maddening. Aconite may afford relief in some cases.

It is especially in the case of females that Aconite affects the sexual life with a peculiar intensity and varied power. It causes a profuse discharge of the menstrual fluid amounting even to haemorrhage; hence we find Aconite specifically adapted to

Metrorrhagia, when the blood is bright-red, and a certain order of

constitutional symptoms is present, such as : dizziness, rush of blood to the head, palpitation of the heart, feeble and nervous pulse, with coldness of the extremities, sickness at the stomach, bearing-down pain or weight in the uterine region. Even in simple

Excessive Menstruation, when similar symptoms are present, more particularly in the case of nervous, sensitive, plethoric females, Aconite will be found eminently useful. From the first to the sixth potency may be sufficient.

Amenorrhœa or menstrual suppression in consequence of exposure to wet, or similar rheumatic causes, may yield to Aconite. The patients may feel weary and heavy, the bowels may feel sore and disturbed, and troublesome symptoms of congestion about the head, lungs, heart, liver, or small of the back, may show themselves.

We have explained on previous occasions, how it is that the same medicine may be in homœopathic rapport with two apparently antagonistic conditions. Large doses of Aconite may induce uterine haemorrhage, small doses would bring about menstrual suppression, although moderate doses of Aconite repeated for a sufficient length of time, may develop a congested and relaxed condition of the uterine vessels which must inevitably lead to abnormal discharges of blood.

Aconite not only causes profuse menstruation, but the flow may be accompanied with spasmodic pains in the bowels ; violent dragging pains in the uterine region, nausea, headache, paleness of the face ; hence in

Dysmenorrhœa where these symptoms are present, Aconite proves a very useful agent. We have often relieved in a very short space of time the most intense distress, more particularly when given in alternation with Coccus, where Coccus alone seemed insufficient.

Aconite causes a copious, tenacious, yellowish

Leucorrhœa, which may sometimes exist in the place of, or after the termination of a menstrual discharge, more particularly in the case of plethoric individuals. A few drops of the German tincture or of the first three attenuations of the root are appropriate doses in these affections.

Aconite causes "frenzy on the appearance of the catamenia." May we not avail ourselves of this symptom as an indication for Aconite in

Puerperal Mania and Convulsions? It is more especially, if symptoms had occurred during pregnancy to which Aconite is homœopathic, that this agent will prove useful in those dreadful disorders. Among these symptoms we distinguish : apprehensions of death ; frequent congestions about the head ; fitful mood, alternate depression of spirits and extreme mirthfulness. An attack of this kind may likewise set in in consequence of a sudden fright, with suppression of the lochial discharge or milky secretion.

Aconite causes : "Increase of milk in the mammae." This symptom indicates the use of Aconite in

Galactirrhœa, in the case of plethoric females, with highly sensitive constitutions and nervous temperaments. Per contra, we may use Aconite for the purpose of stimulating the secretion of milk in

Agalactia, or deficient secretion of milk, especially in the case of anaemic girls who are habitually cold, or in the case of nervous, delicate females whose lochial discharges are excessive. It will likewise promote the flow of milk in the case of plethoric females whose breasts are turgid with milk, but where the irritability of the galactiferous vessels seems inadequate to the business of excreting the fluid.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

In this range Aconite proves a most important agent. Its action upon the Schneiderian membrane is characterized by the following symptoms:

Violent sneezing, with pain in the abdomen, or in the region of the left ribs;

Coryza, headache, humming in the ears and colic;

Complete dryness of the nose;

Discharge of a clear liquid from the nose.

Aconite also causes: a stupefying pressure over the root of the nose, and bleeding from the nose.

Here we have a group of exceedingly characteristic symptoms which point to an irritation of the Schneiderian membrane such as may occur in a common

Cold in the head, Catarrh, Influenza, especially if this pressure over the root of the nose is present, or a weight in the frontal region, indicating engorgement of the frontal sinuses which is sometimes relieved by nose-bleed. It is strange that homœopathic physicians are so generally inclined to overlook the homœopathicity of Aconite to catarrhal irritation of the Schneiderian membrane. What is the use of our provings, if, instead of being guided by this kind of experience in the application of our drugs, we keep following the dark and brutalizing banner of empirical routine? If, in the first stage of a cold in the head, there is violent sneezing, discharge of water from the nose and eyes, frontal headache; or simply a dullness and tightness in the frontal region, with coldness or chilliness of the body, Aconite will prove one of our most reliable remedies, if given in the lower potencies.

A catarrhal affection of this kind may come to us after it has been neglected either by a complete absence of treatment or by treatment of a wrong kind. A thick, purulent mucus is discharged from the nose; the nose may feel painful even up the cribriform plate; the suppurative process and consequent soreness may even extend throughout the whole tract of the frontal sinuses, causing a great deal of distress, stupefying dullness and heaviness in the forehead, inability to think clearly and coherently, and even constitutional disturbances of a more or less marked character. Again and again have we seen such difficulties yield to the steady use of the tincture

of Aconite in tablespoonful doses of a solution of one drop in a tumblerful of water. Many a chronic catarrh is entailed upon a patient which might have been prevented by the use of Aconite. It is generally in catarrhal irritations of the Schneiderian membranes where Aconite is indicated and not used, that a chronic catarrh is the consequence of this most reprehensible neglect. In

Chronic Catarrh, where the nose seemed stopped up, and where the patient is frequently troubled with discharges of pus and blood, or even thick mucus from the nose, having an offensive smell, and culminating every now and then in acute paroxysms, with tight feeling in the frontal region, aching pains in the forehead, sense of swelling in the nose, sneezing and other symptoms of an acute catarrh, Aconite is an indispensable agent both for the purpose of controlling the paroxysm, and as a neutralizer of the chronic taint. In this business the Aconite may have to be associated with the Bichromate of Potash, Sulphur, and other antipsorics. Aconite is homeopathic, as our provings show us, to

Dry Catarrh, an affection which may befall both full-grown persons and children, and is sometimes very annoying, especially to infants at the breast and to larger children. The nose seems stopped up, a difficulty which is more particularly apparent when children are asleep; they have to breathe with their mouths wide open. The following symptom among the provings points to this condition: "The breathing through the nose is interrupted especially when asleep."

We have often relieved paroxysms of this kind with a few doses of Aconite internally and a weak solution rubbed at the same time upon the nose.

The violent sneezing which Aconite causes, points to the use of this agent in the

Spasmodic sneezing to which some individuals are subject. The spasmodic irritation of the Schneiderian membrane is sometimes so violent that the patient seeks relief by artificial means. The anti-spasmodic virtues of Aconite point to this agent as one of the means of quieting the spasm, especially if the sneezing is attended with a sensation as though the head should fly to pieces, or if it jars the abdomen causing painfulness of the abdominal integuments and internal tissues.

The peculiar action of Aconite upon the windpipe and bronchial passages is characteristic of catarrhal irritation of various forms and degrees of intensity. Aconite causes among other symptoms the following series of more or less important therapeutic indications:

Attacks of catarrh and coryza, sometimes accompanied with headache, colic, humming in the ears and coryza.

Hoarseness early in the morning.

Croaking voice.

Sensitiveness of the larynx to the inspired air, as if the mucous membrane were deprived of its epithelium.

Feeble sound of the voice.

Sensation as if the sides of the larynx were pressed together.

Pressure and burning pains along the trachea, down to the pit of the stomach.

Roughness extending along the trachea, and inducing frequent coughing fits.

Sensation as if the trachea had gone to sleep.

The first symptom of this series indicates Aconite in

Common influenza, where a sense of chilliness, soreness of the flesh, weariness, etc., are likewise present. The first six potencies may be used.

The next symptom: Hoarseness and croaking voice, or feeble sound of the voice, shows that Aconite may enable us to restore the use of the voice, if it should have become weakened or lost in consequence of some cause or other, exposure to rheumatic influences, excessive exertions while talking or singing, or a mechanical injury of the larynx, a fall, for instance, upon this organ.

Catarrhal hoarseness may yield quite readily to Aconite, if the patient complains of much dryness in the throat, or a feeling of roughness, warmth, fullness or a choky sensation. This kind of hoarseness, provided Aconite is in homœopathic rapport with it, is never without some alteration of the pulse and temperature of the skin; the pulse is somewhat accelerated, rising perhaps from 75 to 85 beats; and a certain degree of feverishness is necessarily present, some chilliness or a sense of coldness at first, followed by a feeling of warmth and some moisture.

Hoarseness may arise from a mechanical injury of the larynx, more particularly from a blow or fall upon this organ. An injury of this kind may lead to complete

Aphonia or loss of voice which may terminate in laryngeal phthisis. No medicine seems to be possessed of as much power as Aconite, to remove the consequences of such an accident. It neutralizes the effects of such a violent shock upon the nervous system, and disperses the capillary engorgement which will necessarily set in the injured part, leading to suppuration, ulceration and fatal phthisis. The lower potencies and even the tincture may be used.

There is a species of hoarseness which comes on more particularly towards evening, a sort of

Chronic evening-hoarseness, most generally the result of a neglected or mismanaged catarrh, and very frequently accompanied by a feeling of weakness in the bronchial passages, a sense of oppression or even some aching pain or soreness in the chest. For this form of chronic hoarseness the lower potencies of Aconite may prove eminently useful.

Hoarseness may be the beginning of

Chronic bronchitis. The patient complains of soreness in the larynx and trachea, raises a sweetish mucus; he experiences some heat in the parts, an aching pain and even a little soreness when making pressure externally. Even a little blood may be hawked up. Here

Aconite will often succeed, if a cure is at all possible, in arresting the development of the bronchitis, and finally restoring the patient's health. In an affection of this kind, where the pathological character of the disease remains the same, notwithstanding apparent symptomatic changes, it would be absurd to adopt the plan which is so frequently pursued by superficial symptomists, namely, to change the remedy with every change in the apparent symptoms. The leading remedy which will quicken the sinking innervation, and restore the physiological harmony of the suffering tissues, is Aconite, which may be associated with one or two appropriate antipsorics, without going the round of the *Materia Medica*.

There are other symptoms in the above mentioned series which point to chronic bronchitis. One is the sensation as if the trachea had gone to sleep. We have met with this symptom in the incipient stage of this disease.

Other symptoms are the pressure and burning pains along the trachea, down to the pit of the stomach, and likewise the sensation of roughness down the trachea, inducing frequent coughing.

The "sensitiveness of the larynx to the inspired air, as if the mucous membrane were deprived of its epithelium," is a distinct indication for Aconite in deep-seated inflammatory affections of the larynx, which, if of a chronic character, are likely to terminate in disorganization of the lining membrane, more particularly in

Laryngeal Phthisis; or we diagnose from this symptom

Laryngitis, either acute or chronic, which may prove a curable malady. If I recommend Aconite in this affection, you at once perceive that my recommendation is based upon the results of positive experimentation. Nor will it be necessary to resort to the tincture; the first six potencies will be found amply sufficient to effect curative results. In

Croup, Aconite is likewise indicated by this symptom. If used in time, it may prevent the formation of a false membrane. The symptoms which characterize the inflammatory stage of croup, inflammatory fever, hoarseness, shrill and croaking sound of the voice, redness of the fauces and velum extending down the throat as far as we can see, with signs of incipient exudation on the inflamed parts, correspond with the physiological action of Aconite upon the throat and larynx.

Among the symptoms of Aconite there is one which deserves particular mention; it is this: "Paralytic weakness of the epiglottis, causing the ready passage of food and drink into the larynx during deglutition, which induces a suffocative sensation, with cough."

This weakness may occur as an actual morbid condition, and is generally represented pathologically by congestion and consequent tumefaction of the epiglottis. A change of this kind may likewise constitute a prominent feature in

Laryngismus stridulus or *Asthma Millari*, in which affection Aconite is eminently specific; the affection is characterized by violent paroxysms of suffocative breathing which often rouse the child from

its slumber with a shrill cry ; the pulse becomes small and hurried, the face looks congested, purplish, the lips are blue, swollen, the eyes express agonizing distress. Give Aconite, first potency.

The action of Aconite upon the air-passages is characterized by *Cough* which has a catarrhal or rheumatic character. According to our recorded provings, Aconite causes a

Dry and hard cough ;

Violent, dry cough, with spasmodic constriction of the anus ;

Short and dry cough arising from a titillation in the larynx ; the cough is particularly excited by smoking, or after drinking, or at night ;

Cough which is worse at night, when the paroxysms set in every half hour ;

Cough, with a fluid, frothy expectoration ;

When coughing, the chest feels sore, and the larynx raw.

These different forms of cough occur more particularly in consequence of a cold on the chest. Cough to which Aconite is homœopathic, has a more or less spasmodic character. It is a fatiguing, wearing cough, as if the chest should be torn to pieces or as if the brain should be shattered by the concussion. The cough may seem to proceed from a sore spot in the air-passages, or even from the larynx, the bifurcation of the trachea. This kind of cough may occur in a chronic form, when a dose of Aconite may still be indispensable every now and then. Pulmonary engorgements are always present in cough which requires Aconite for its remedial agent; a certain order of pains corresponds with these engorgements, such as aching, sore, shooting, sticking pains. Several of these Aconite symptoms point very clearly at

Pleuro-pneumonia or *pleurisy* ; they are "stitches of various degrees of intensity, in the chest and sides of the chest, especially during an inspiration and when coughing, frequently accompanied with a plaintive and whining mood, with anguish and ill-humor, or with oppression of breathing." Another symptom reads :

"*Lancinations* in the region of the heart, apparently in the pleura costalis, hindering respiration and the erect posture, with sensitiveness to pressure in this portion of the thorax."

The congestion which Aconite excites in the lungs, is marked by a series of peculiar pains and abnormal sensations generally. We have

Aching, oppressive and constrictive pain in the chest or side of the chest ;

Pain in the chest as if the sides of the chest were drawn towards each other ;

Feeling of weight in the chest as if it were compressed on all sides ;

Sobbing inspirations owing to a retarded circulation of the blood, and a distinctly-felt congestion of blood in the lungs ;

Weight and a feeling of fulness in the chest, with sensation as if the lungs would not expand sufficiently, which frequently obliges one to draw a long breath ;

Oppression of the chest, increased by a deep inspiration ;
 Aching pain in the upper and left region of the chest; the place is painful when touched;

Feeling of weight behind the sternum, preventing deep inspiration ;
 Painful pressure from the sternum to the vertebral column ;

Weight in the chest, accompanied by a number of fine, but violent stitches in the left breast, from without inwards ;

Violent darting stitches in the chest ;

Soreness behind the sternum as if the parts were bruised ;

Feeling of heat in the lungs ;

Burning sensation in the lungs as if some hot fluid would rise into the mouth.

These very characteristic effects of Aconite upon the respiratory apparatus occur more or less in diseases of the lungs and bronchial tubes which are characterized by acute or chronic congestion. When these symptoms occur, cough is generally present. This cough is very frequently of a tearing character, spasmodic and paroxysmal. It is peculiar to affections with which Aconite is in therapeutic rapport, to exacerbate in the evening and forepart of the night. This characteristic peculiarity likewise occurs among the provings of Aconite, where we find the following record. "In the evening, all the chest-symptoms are aggravated." The expectoration which accompanies the cough, is of various kinds, frothy, fluid like water, albuminous, purulent and even bloody as we shall see by and by.

Some of the symptoms which the provings of Aconite have yielded, show its relation to a state of passive congestion or

Anæmia of the lungs; among these symptoms we distinguish for instance the following :

"Creeping and crawling in the chest as of beetles; sobbing inspirations; feeling of fullness and weight in the chest; the chest feels weary and exhausted."

This creeping and crawling sensation in the lungs we have often known to occur in the case of individuals whose lungs feel exhausted, emptied out as it were; in the case of females for instance whose chests have become worn out by excessive nursing. Aconite, third or sixth potency, will re-excite the process of innervation, and this stimulating effect of the drug is generally marked by a creeping or crawling sensation through the lungs. Most homœopathic physicians who are simply guided in the use of drugs by the reminiscences of the past, consider Aconite homœopathic only to states of hyperæmia, such as occur in acute congestions or inflammations. It is only the new and progressive minds of our School who seem to be aware of the fact that Aconite is likewise homœopathic to the opposite states of *anæmia*, more particularly when induced by such draining processes as bleeding, nursing, or even when merely symptomatic of a chlorotic diathesis, or of tuberculosis resulting from a chlorotic condition of the system. If losses of the vital fluids are the cause of anæmia, Aconite should be administered in small doses, hardly ever below the sixth potency, lest the subsequent reaction should be too violent. If a chlorotic or tubercular diathesis is the constitutional cause or

rather the determining condition of anaemia, Aconite may very frequently be given in much larger doses; even the tincture of the root may be admissible in some cases. In making this assertion, we of course speak from our own experience, which we are prepared to substantiate by a number of facts.

Among these chest-symptoms of Aconite, there is one which deserves particular mention; it is this: "Mucous rattling which can be heard at a distance."

I desire to invite your attention to this symptom. You may hear this rattling, as if the air-passages were full of loose mucus, in

Catarrhus senilis, or the bronchial catarrh of old people which is so apt to terminate in paralysis. We also hear it in the catarrh of children who seem to be choked by this rattling mucus without being able to hawk it up. We are here reminded by our provings that, if this symptom should occur in catarrh which has assumed a predominant nervous form, Aconite is one of the medicines which is in homœopathic rapport with the disease.

We have to single out another symptom which we have met with in:

Mucous phthisis; it is this: "when breathing, the air-passages feel distended, so that the air passes with extreme facility in and out." When occurring as a natural symptom, it seems to imply a thinness of the mucous lining in consequence of the excessive waste, and must therefore be looked upon as an unfavorable indication. In the course of mucous phthisis, Aconite may be resorted to every now and then, but it should not be administered in too low a dose.

The symptom: "Rattling and vibratory trembling of the trachea," which we find recorded among the provings, has been known to occur in the course of

Tracheal phthisis; it evidences greatly impaired innervation of the affected part, and therefore calls for the occasional exhibition of a dose of Aconite.

The spasm-exciting properties possessed by Aconite render it valuable in

Whooping-cough, especially during the first stage, when the cough is dry, spasmodic, attended with a good deal of wheezing, fever, burning pain in the larynx and trachea, vomiting after the paroxysm. Give third to twelfth potency.

For the *spasmodic cough* which sometimes remains after measles, with soreness in the chest, titillation in the larynx, expectoration of a frothy or a glassy mucus, Aconite is one of the remedies which may have to be given every now and then.

Aconite has caused cough, with expectoration of blood; hence in

Haemoptysis, or bloody cough, we shall find Aconite not only useful but in many cases an indispensable specific. We have already alluded to this fact when speaking of haemorrhage. This kind of

cough may occur in consequence of various causes, a strain, a concussion of the chest, an habitual disposition to pulmonary plethora, a neglected catarrh, tuberculosis, suppression of the menstrual or haemorrhoidal discharge. In one case the patient was a pregnant female; there was no pain, but nightly anguish, constant moaning and lamenting, tendency to start, redness of the face, improvement in a recumbent posture.

A very common cause of haemoptysis is pulmonary tuberculosis. In consequence of a cold, a tuberculous portion of lung may become irritated, the tubercles may become softened, and a cough may ensue attended with discharge of the softened tuberculous mass and a greater or less quantity of blood. This form of haemoptysis is very often the beginning of consumption. The patient complains of a sore aching pain at a certain place in the chest, more particularly in the upper lobes, from which the paroxysms of cough emanate. The cough is of a spasmodic character, exhausting, generally worse at night. For an acute cough of this kind we can safely recommend Aconite as one of our most reliable therapeutic agents. In many of these cases the potencies may be sufficient, but hardly ever above the third. We have frequently found it necessary to use the tincture, one or two drops in twelve tablespoonfuls of water.

Our distinguished countryman Benjamin Rush regarded blood-letting as the chief remedy for pulmonary phthisis. At the same time he stated it as his belief that, if there were a medicine in nature capable of superseding the use of the lancet, he should accept this medicine as a remedy for pulmonary phthisis. If Dr. Rush had been acquainted with the physiological action of Aconite, he would probably have recommended this agent as a substitute for blood-letting in phthisis pulmonalis. Although not a panacea, yet it is undoubtedly one of our most efficient and therefore most important remedies in this disease.

Judging by the physiological effects of Aconite upon the respiratory organs, we may recommend this drug for

Asthma of various degrees of intensity. We find it indicated in asthma with a spasmodic contractive sensation across the chest, and a feeling of oppressive anxiety. Also in

Asthmatic complaints of sensitive plethoric young females who lead a sedentary life, or when the attack is brought on by the least excitement.

Asthmatic complaints of full-grown people, especially when the attack is brought on by the spontaneous retrocession or violent suppression of an acute rash upon the neck or chest, or when it is accompanied by violent congestion of blood to the head, vertigo, a full and strong pulse, or even haemoptysis.

We shall find Aconite eminently useful in

Angina pectoris, for it causes "paroxysms of suffocation, with anxiety."

The action of Aconite upon the heart is very marked, pointing

to the use of this agent in various important affections to which allusion has already been made in previous paragraphs, more particularly on page 128. Among the heart-symptoms of Aconite we may distinguish the following :

Compression of the chest in the region of the heart;

Slow shocks in the region of the heart, from within outward ;

Palpitation of the heart, with great anguish.

In three pulsations the apex of the heart beat only once against the wall of the chest ; the beats of the left ventricle are isochronous with the pulse ; the right auricle appeared to be permanently convulsed ; the movements of this auricle were quick, irregular, and not proportionate to the beats of the ventricles.

The beats of the heart are distinctly perceptible, taking place in rapid succession, the pulse being slow and intermittent and the patient having a momentary attack of debility.

Oppressive aching pains in the region of the heart.

Sensation in the region of the heart as if a heavy body were lying in its place ; this sensation changes to an oppressive burning, accompanied with a flash of heat over the back.

Here we have a group of symptoms characteristic of

Congestion of the Heart, whether purely rheumatic or bilious ; the congestion may affect the various parts, auricles, ventricles or coronary arteries. It may be more or less temporary or permanent, with hypertrophy of the auricles or ventricles resulting from rheumatic inflammation or valvular disease. For more extensive remarks bearing upon this subject, we refer the reader to the *Thoracic Group of Arsenic*.

Our provings show the great use of Aconite in

Palpitation of the Heart which may be a symptom of a purely nervous irritation of this organ. It may characterise a paroxysm of hysteria. Aconite, first to sixth potency, will quiet the heart.

Spasms of the Heart come within the curative range of Aconite. The provings show that Aconite convulses the heart. This spasm may be characterised by a sense of suffocation in the region of the heart, sensation as if the heart had ceased to beat, excessive anxiety as if death were impending, coldness of the extremities, collapse of pulse, deathly pallor of the face. I mix a drop of the strong tincture in ten tablespoonfuls of water, of which solution I give the patient a small teaspoonful every few minutes, until perfect relief is obtained.

These sudden congestions of blood about the heart are frequently attended with

Syncope or fainting, with collapse of pulse, paleness of the face, staring look. If this attack occurs as a symptom of hysteria, it may be sufficient to hold a vial of hartshorn, or the spirits of camphor under the patient's nose. If treatment should be required, a few doses of Aconite, first or second potency, at a few minutes interval, may be sufficient to stimulate the heart's action.

Among the chest-symptoms of Aconite, we notice this record : "Fetid breath."

Fetor of the breath is very often owing to a morbid condition of the pulmonary secretions. We have often known it to exist in individuals of a decidedly phthisicky habit, with a narrow chest and wing-shaped shoulder-blades, in whom the pulmonary circulation is necessarily imperfect and the process of oxygenation deficient. Fetor of the breath may and frequently *does* arise from such a cause; no medicine is better calculated than Aconite to stimulate the stagnant capillary current in the lungs, and thus to remove the impurities which send forth the foul gaseous emanations.

FEVER-GROUP.

We have shown on previous pages that Aconite is in specific curative rapport with simple

Inflammatory fever, no matter by what cause it may be immediately excited. These causes may be exceedingly varied: a wound may occasion it; dentition, a fright, worms, an indigestion, exposure to a draught of air, wet feet, retrocession of the perspiration, may constitute so many exciting causes of fever.

Inflammatory fever may be symptomatic of other acute diseases, eruptions, local inflammations. In such cases Aconite is likewise to be administered; the middle or higher potencies up to the 30th will very frequently be found sufficient to effect a radical change in the pulse and even to scatter the local congestion or inflammation.

Aconite may not only be homœopathic to the pure synoqua, when the pulse is hard, full, rapid and bounding; but likewise to a state of vascular erethism termed synochus, when the pulse is moderately excited, the temperature of the skin slightly raised, and even the cutaneous exhalation not entirely suppressed.

In some acute eruptions, a few doses of Aconite may be sufficient to control the fever and to remove the eruption at the same time. Acute nettlerash, measles, purple-rash, eczema and other eruptive disorders may come under this head.

It is not only in inflammatory fever, characterised by the full vigor of constitutional reaction, but likewise in

Adynamic fever, with cold and clammy skin and depressed or even collapsed pulse that Aconite may be of essential benefit. Our provings indicate "small and feeble pulse," or likewise "gradual collapse of pulse," and "cold sweats, or night-sweats." A condition of this kind may occur as the result of previous inflammation, more particularly under allopathic treatment, in consequence of frequent venesecti ons. Or it may occur as the natural development of an acute fever for which no treatment had been instituted. Aconite may rekindle the depressed temperature of the body, raise the pulse and generally restore the condition of things which existed as to the general features during the period of the previous organic reaction. If the adynamic condition was caused by previous loss of blood, the middle or higher potencies may suit the patient best; if the natural result of neglect or inadequate treatment, the lower preparations and even the tincture may be required.

We have seen that Aconite may be required in various *Remittent fevers*, with predominant derangement of the mucous, gastric or bilious functions. In other words, we recommend Aconite in

Gastric fevers, with whitish, gray or yellowish coating upon the tongue, foul taste, hawking up of mucus, nausea, soft bowels, constipation or occasional diarrhoeic discharges from the bowels, consisting of foul-smelling mucus and ill-digested food.

Bilious fever, with symptoms similar to those of gastric fever, except that the bilious symptoms predominate; the patient complains of a foul taste in the mouth, yellow or brown coating on the tongue, thirst, nausea and vomiting of bile, headache, stitches shooting through the head, tympanitic distention of the bowels, constipation or occasional discharge of bile from the bowels.

Mucous fever, where the pulse is rather full, bounding and hurried, the tongue looks inflamed along the edges and at the tip, and has a whitish or grayish coating upon it; the patient hawks up a great deal of foul mucus, especially early in the morning and after taking a nap. The inflammation may invade the whole of the mucous membrane, affecting even the bladder and sexual organs. Aconite may be one of the main remedies in this disease, where such medicines as Mercury, and even Belladonna and Arsenic, if typhoid symptoms should threaten, may likewise be required.

In simple rheumatic fever Aconite may pave the way for Bryonia or some similar drug.

We should not forget the use of Aconite in simple

Typhoid fever, when the irritation seems to affect chiefly the peripheral nerves; the tongue is thickly furred, taste in the mouth unpleasant, foul; the patient feels thirsty, complains of heavy, aching pain in the head, heavy or sore pains in other parts of the bowels, constipation, experiences evening-exacerbations of his symptoms; the urine looks dark, has a foul smell; the patient is very restless, feels depressed in spirits, is alternately wakeful and drowsy, troubled with heavy dreams, etc. This species of acute irritation of the spinal, cranial or ganglionic nerves is very appropriately treated with Aconite, from the first to the sixth potency.

We wish to direct your attention to the fact that Aconite causes a profuse secretion of moisture upon the skin, and that it may therefore be eminently adapted to feverish conditions where profuse perspiration is a leading symptom. In certain

Lentescent or *hectic* fevers, with profuse and weakening night-sweats, Aconite may prove an excellent remedy provided these fevers are not symptomatic of some incurable disorganization.

We have arrested the so-called

Sweating fever with Aconite. An interesting case of this disease occurred some time ago in our dispensary. A woman of fifty had taken cold, the consequence of which was that the subcutaneous adipose tissue seemed to melt away in unceasing perspiration, which gave the skin an appearance as if it were covered with liquid fat. The pulse was feeble and slightly irritated. Aconite was our main

reliance in this case, and is in all similar cases, if the disease has a purely rheumatic origin.

The homœopathicity of Aconite to

Yellow fever, even in the stage of black vomit, has been shown before. In the violent bilious

Congestive fevers, with agonizing distress in the head, vomiting of bile, extreme heat and dryness of the skin, full, bounding and rapid pulse, paroxysmal exacerbations at certain hours of the day, Aconite may be one of the means of cure. In all these violent fevers the lower potencies are generally required.

We shall find Aconite sometimes indicated in

Scorbutic fever, or acute scurvy. We know from cases of poisoning that Aconite may produce changes in the blood similar to those which exist in scurvy. In many cases of this disease the blood assumes a blackish appearance; according to the statement of Anson's surgeons, it may even look black as ink. The first effect of large doses of Aconite is to interfere with the oxygenation of the blood; in one fatal case, the patient's body exhibited a black hue. Moderate doses of Aconite produce an opposite effect by exciting the organic reaction; the process of arterialization is heightened; the blood assumes an inflammatory character, the quantity of fibrin is increased.

Both these conditions may prevail in scurvy, the former adynamic condition corresponding with the primary effects of poisonous doses of Aconite upon the blood, the latter inflammatory condition with the secondary action or rather with the organic reaction excited by moderate doses of this agent. If undue vascular activity occurs during an attack of scurvy, Old-School practitioners do not hesitate to take blood. This treatment is in perfect accord with sound pathology from the allopathic stand-point. Instead of bleeding, we resort to Aconite.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

The action of Aconite upon the skin, and its therapeutic virtues in acute eruptive diseases are very characteristic. In *measles*, *purple* and *scarlet-rash*, *rubeola*, acute *eczema* and *impetigo*, acute *zona*, and in any other eruptive disease which sets in with synochal fever, Aconite may always be resorted to for the purpose of moderating the fever and facilitating the appearance and full development of the eruption. The various kinds of acute *rash*, *nettlerash*, *purple* and *scarlet* rash, measles, eczema and other eruptions very frequently disappear with the fever under the use of Aconite. In all the uncomplicated cases of these eruptions I advise you to give a dose of Aconite every now and then until the eruption has fairly run its course.

Aconite may help us in

Prurigo, for it causes a burning-itching of the whole body.

In *Scarlet efflorescence* induced by a cold, we have seen Aconite dissipate the whole difficulty in the course of a couple of days. Some-

times this efflorescence has an haemorrhagic appearance without any actual effusion having taken place.

In *Hives*, with which children are so frequently troubled, Aconite is an excellent remedy for the purpose of allaying the itching and burning. Give from third to twelfth potency.

Dengue may perhaps be properly classed among the eruptive fevers. We find this disease fully described in Professor Dickson's Practice of Medicine. According to this author the name dengue is a corruption of the English dandy, the disease being named *dandy-fever* by the English negroes of the island of St. Thomas on account of the stiff and affected gait of the persons who were laboring under it.

The disease was ushered in with febrile symptoms of an inflammatory character, accompanied by pain in the joints and muscles.

In the course of this fever gastric symptoms appeared, and on the sixth day minute red papulae, slightly elevated and distributed in irregular patches, broke out upon the skin, first upon the face and trunk and gradually invading the extremities. The full development of the eruption was accompanied by severe arthritic and muscular pains; the eruption itself terminated in a few days in desquamation of the cuticle.

A disease of this kind would undoubtedly require Aconite; which might be alternated with, or succeeded by Bryonia.

Aconite may prove not only useful but indispensable in inflammatory sores, with a good deal of itching, stinging and burning pain. Among these sores we may rank the acute

Scrofulous ulcer when it develops itself suddenly from a small pimple or vesicle; the bottom of the sore is lined with a grayish mucus, the edges look angry, inflamed, bleed readily; the ulcer is surrounded with an indurated border, and inflamed pimples start up in its neighborhood, forming the nuclei of ulcerative processes which gradually coalesce into one large sore. The burning, stinging and itching are sometimes intolerable. Aconite is one of the most efficient agents to strike down the inflammatory action; Sulphur may afterwards be required to extinguish or hush up the scrofulous taint.

I must not forget to point out to your attention the importance of Aconite in the treatment of injuries, fractures, dislocations, sprains. Aconite will check the traumatic fever, and control the inflammation which may develop itself in the dislocated joint.

In *Sprains*, homœopathic physicians generally use Arnica, although Aconite is most frequently required in order to scatter the sanguineous congestion consequent upon a sprain. For this purpose, Aconite may be used both internally and externally; internally in the attenuated form, and externally from twenty-five to thirty drops of the strong tincture in eight tablespoonfuls of water.

We have shown in a former paragraph the homœopathicity of Aconite to *Jaundice*, and likewise to *Dropsy*. There are several symp-

toms among the provings of Aconite which indicate very clearly its specific character as a curative agent in the last named disease. They are the following:

Sensation in the skin as if the epidermis were separated from the cutis by some intermediate substance, a sort of erratic creeping over the whole body, accompanied with an unpleasant feeling of shivering.

A sensation in the whole body, and especially in the left side as if swelling up; this sensation gradually changes to a feeling of numbness, and is attended with a pain in the muscles as if bruised, and a sense of weariness in the bones.

Sensation in many parts of the body as if they were swelling up, generally accompanied with shivering, coldness or chilliness.

The pathological condition corresponding with these symptoms is a plethora of the capillary vessels which may very soon lead to exudations and fully developed anasarca. We can affirm from abundant experience that these symptoms occur in practice. In one case a lady who had exposed herself to a draught while the skin was covered with moisture, complained of a sensation of swelling up like a balloon. These symptoms are generally accompanied by gnawing, pinching, stinging sensations in the skin, or even by numbness of the skin, all of which constitute symptoms which have been reproduced by the provers of Aconite; we may mention

Pinching, pressing and gnawing in the skin, here or there, as if occasioned by a powerful electro-magnetic battery.

Numb feeling extending from the face over the whole body.

Stitches in various parts of the body as if electrical sparks were drawn from the forehead, back, sides of the chest, fingers, dorsum of the hand, and from various other parts of the body.

Stinging or stinging-burning pains in several parts of the skin, sometimes accompanied with a feeling of weight, numbness or swelling.

SLEEP.

Aconite causes a restless sleep which is moreover disturbed by dreams of an anxious or terror-inspiring nature.

The prover talks a good deal in his dreams and is in constant motion during his sleep.

Anxious dreams, with oppression of breathing, as if he had the night-mare; he wakes with a start as if in affright.

Constant drowsiness, even in the day-time.

Some of these symptoms occur during the course of an ordinary fever to which Aconite is homœopathic. One of them shows that Aconite may prove curative in

Night-mare, if persons are habitually subject to it.

Habitual drowsiness may depend upon a certain torpor of the cerebral nerves or upon deficient action of the liver. Our provings point to Aconite as one of the remedies for this condition. This drowsiness may sometimes be insurmountable; it may attack a person even in the midst of a conversation, and is generally accom-

panied with a feeling of heaviness and weariness, especially in the lower extremities, and with a frequent inclination to yawn and stretch one's limbs.

Aconite also causes sleeplessness, which seems to be owing to pain; hence we have in this agent a specific substitute for Morphine in many cases of

Sleeplessness which results from pain. Aconite will procure sleep by mitigating the pain. You will understand that this result can only be obtained in cases where Aconite is in curative adaptation to the nature of the pain.

Some of these symptoms show that Aconite may prove useful in certain

Monomaniacal states of the mind; we may refer to the following:

He has a dream about one and the same thing which clings to his mind like a fixed idea even after waking.

MENTAL GROUP.

Aconite is adapted to a variety of mental derangements both in the sphere of perception and volition. We have seen that Aconite is homoeopathically adapted to certain forms of

Fitful Mania, with varied exhibitions of temper, singing and weeping, whistling and moaning.

Aconite causes vehemence, headstrongness, quarrelsomeness, great sensitiveness to the least joke. This effect renders it a valuable agent in

Mania characterised by a tendency to fight, dispute, or take offence at the least provocation or fancied provocation.

Aconite is distinguished by the peculiar property it possesses to excite a foreboding state of the mind, with apprehensions of death or fear of one's recovery. How often do we meet with this state of the mind among pregnant or hysterical females! We therefore recommend Aconite in

Monomaniacal Hypochondria or *Hysteria*, where these fears and sad forebodings are constantly uppermost in the patient's mind.

Aconite has an exalting effect upon the fancy, and hence may be recommended in abnormal states of

Ecstasis or rather Ecstatic *Hallucinations* of the mind; we infer this from such symptoms as these:

He exclaims that his beloved has this moment sung the difficult passage which he had just executed himself.

When wide awake, his mind and fancy wander even so as to make him start out of bed.

He has a dream which explains to him a thing that seemed inexplicable in the waking state.

Aconite deranges the intellectual faculties; it causes weakness of memory, more particularly an inability to remember dates. It like-

wise causes an extreme absence of mind, a complete vanishing of ideas.

This sort of weakness may be the result of, or it may be accompanied by an habitual congestion of the cerebral sinuses, aching pains in the region of these sinuses, more particularly in the region of the frontal sinuses and likewise on the top of the head where a sensation of pressure is experienced. A condition of this kind may occur after a sunstroke, or in consequence of an habitual rush of blood to the head, constitutional headaches. The general hygienic means adopted in such cases, may be assisted in their operation by an occasional dose of Aconite, sixth to twelfth potency.

Among the effects of Aconite upon the mind we notice the following symptoms :

"He acts foolishly like a crazy person ; he performs a variety of things with extreme haste and without reflection, and runs about the house."

This symptom shows us that Aconite has power to disorganize the normal operations of the mind, and that it may be of use in certain forms of

Craziness characterised by unsteadiness of purpose, inability to logically connect cause and effect, nervous restlessness.

Let me not forget to point out the curative relation of Aconite to the consequences of a sudden fright, or even of other depressing emotions such as care and anger. Under such influences the capillaries may become affected as they are when acted upon by Aconite, and similar pathological conditions may result, such as: fever, prostration, nervousness, wakefulness, loss of appetite and other derangements for which Aconite has been recommended as their typical *simile* in previous lectures.

Gentlemen, this concludes my remarks on Aconite. If I have succeeded in imparting to you a knowledge of the curative range of this remarkable agent, we have made a fair beginning towards a sound comprehension of our *Materia Medica*. It is only by studying the physiological effects of our drugs with constant reference to the pathological conditions with which they are in therapeutic rapport, that we shall weave a golden thread which, like Ariadne's thread of old, will lead us through the dark maze of symptomatology into the bright sunshine of therapeutic truth.

LECTURE XIV.

THE ANTIMONIAL PREPARATIONS.

ANTIMONY is the basis of several important medicinal preparations. Metallic antimony, formerly known under the name of *Stibium*, is no longer used in medicine. The antimonial preparations which homœopathic physicians make use of, are: the *black sulphuret of antimony*, also termed crystallised tersulphuret of antimony, or crude antimony; *antimonial wine* and *tartarised antimony*. In order to distinguish the metallic antimony from the tersulphuret, the term "regulus antimonii" has been applied to the former.

The black sulphuret of antimony was known in the most ancient times. It was used by the Asiatic and Greek ladies as a pigment for the eyebrows. The pigment was composed of the black sulphuret, lead and zinc, and was used for the purpose of giving prominence and expression to the whites of the eyes. The term *Stibium* is derived from the Greek verb *stibo*, which means "to crush." The name of the pigment was *platuophthalmon*, literally an ointment for the eyelids. The practice of using this pigment for such purposes, is alluded to in the 23d chapter of Ezekiel, 40th verse; and likewise in 2d Kings, 9th chapter and 30th verse, where the expression: "and she painted her face," is shown by the celebrated Oriental scholar Gesenius to refer to the practice of painting the eyebrows and lashes.

In former ages the Sulphuret of Antimony was only used externally for sore eyes, ulcers, etc.; physicians dared not use it internally on account of its supposed poisonous qualities. Basil Valentine is supposed to be the first who gave it internally. Experiments upon animals led him to believe that it acted favorably upon the reproductive system, and he therefore administered it to the monks of his cloister as a stimulant of the digestive functions, in cases of weak digestion or dyspepsia. Paracelsus and his disciples spread the use of antimonial preparations in a manner which led to great abuses of this agent and induced the parliament of France to forbid its employment as a therapeutic agent during a period of one hundred years. In the year 1666 this edict was revoked at the request of the Medical Faculty of Paris, one hundred and two members of which gave their assent to the use of antimonial preparations. The name of antimony dates from the period when the abuse of this drug led to so many disastrous consequences among the people and the inmates of cloisters. Antimony is a compound of *anti*, against, and *monachus* a monk, an agent used against monks. The black sulphuret of Antimony or the tersulphuret is found native in various parts of the

world, more particularly in Hungary, Germany, France, England and likewise on the island of Borneo, from which quantities of the crude ore are imported as ballast. According to Pereira, from six to eight hundred tons have been imported in the course of a single year.

The tersulphuret is separated from its siliceous gangue by melting it in iron crucibles or pots, the bottoms of which are perforated by a number of holes, and which are placed over other receiving vessels in holes dug in the ground. The liquid sulphuret runs into the inferior vessel, and the unmolten silicate remains behind. This process of separating the sulphuret from the gangue is slightly modified in different countries.

The sulphuret thus obtained is found in commerce in large loaves or cakes, consisting of shining, lead-colored crystals agglomerated into roundish masses. The native sulphuret is generally found adulterated with small quantities of lead, copper, iron and arsenic; hence, for homœopathic purposes it is best to prepare it one's self. For this purpose we reduce 13 parts of pure metallic Antimony to a fine powder, and mix it carefully with 5 parts of the washed flowers of sulphur; we insert this mass by degrees into a red-hot crucible, and melt it by adding half a part of dried salt. After being kept liquid for half an hour, we allow the mass to cool, separate the portion which adheres to the bottom of the crucible by a stroke of the hammer—this portion being found to be pure metallic antimony—and reduce the remainder to an impalpable powder, which is to be washed with distilled water, and to be used for triturations.

Physiological action of Antimony.

Antimony seems to affect principally the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane, and the mucous membrane of the urinary bladder. According to the statement of Trousseau and Pidoux the effects of antimony as observed on the hospital-patients under their care, are most strikingly perceived in the pulse, the respiration and the urinary secretions. They state that, under the use of large doses of antimony, when given to patients affected with non-febrile affections, such as sciatica, chronic rheumatism, chronic catarrh, nocturnal bone-pains, etc., the pulse went down from 72 to 44 beats in the minute; in many cases the first effect of antimony upon the circulation was to cause an extraordinary irregularity in the beats of the pulse, without any diminution in their frequency; this irregularity sometimes preceded the previously-mentioned decrease in the number of beats.

The number of inspirations was likewise considerably diminished. From 16, 20 and even 24 inspirations, the number went down to 6; this extraordinary decrease would have justified the most serious apprehensions concerning the safety of the patients, if their whole appearance, their unimpaired physical and intellectual energies, had not indicated a state of well-being. From these remarkable effects we may certainly infer that, although antimony possesses the power of depressing the action of the heart and lungs, two great centres

of organic life, yet it does not seem to make any great inroads upon the cerebral centres; for, if it did, this remarkable depression of the pulse and the respiratory movements, would undoubtedly be accompanied by symptoms of great constitutional derangement.

A striking effect of the antimonial preparations is to increase the urinary secretions. This effect is more particularly perceived, if the drug excites neither diarrhoea nor vomiting. The urine is watery; after giving the golden or yellow sulphuret of antimony (another antimonial preparation), a thin, gold-colored urine was secreted which deposited a scarcely-perceptible cloud. In one case, the urine secreted by a healthy person, deposited twenty-four hours after the emission, small, red, hard little corpuscles. This symptom might lead us to infer that Antimony may prove useful in gravel and urinary calculi.

In endeavoring to define the therapeutic sphere of antimony, we shall find it impossible to solve this problem by such symptoms as we find recorded in Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases, where Antimony occupies a position as an antipsoric. In reading over the pathogenesis of Antimony, the fact seems to impress itself upon our minds, that, in order to do justice to this interesting agent, we have to grasp the totality of the impression which Antimony makes upon the tissues. We have no difficulty to determine the fact that Antimony affects the mucous membranes primarily, and that the character of its action upon these membranes is that of disorganization and decay. Hence if we see a patient with a sallow and haggard countenance, dull and sunken eyes, dirty-grayish coating on the tongue, unpleasant, foul, pappy taste in the mouth, fetid odor from the mouth, dryness of the mouth and throat, thirst, or constant secretion of unpleasant, tenacious phlegm in the throat, rising of foul, sweetish or insipid water from the stomach; loss of appetite; want of tone in the stomach; bloating of the stomach after eating; fulness and distention of the bowels; frequent tendency to emission of foul-smelling flatulence; tendency to diarrhoea, the evacuations consisting of foul-smelling mucus, or alternate tendency to diarrhoea and constipation; constant feeling of weakness in the bowels; frequent desire to urinate, the urine being in most instances turbid, and having a foul odor; I say, if these and similar symptoms present themselves to our view, they at once convey to our minds the general impression that we have an antimonial group of symptoms to deal with.

The intestinal mucous lining seems to be that portion of the mucous expanse which perceives the action of Antimony with most readiness and intensity. Hence it is in affections of this membrane, when characterised by symptoms of debility and decay, that Antimony may render good service. We may avail ourselves of this agent in

Chronic diarrhoea, of a watery consistence, or of a grayish, decomposed, rather foul-smelling mucus; the stools may be mixed with undigested food; a feeling of weakness is felt in the bowels such as

is induced by the action of a cathartic; and this feeling of weakness may be accompanied by a sensation of heat which is diffused through the bowels, pinching pains in the small intestines, distention and hardness of the abdomen, emission of moist and fetid flatulence.

A diarrhoeic condition of this kind must inevitably be accompanied by dyspeptic symptoms. Patients whose bowels exhibit these signs of weakness, are suffering with anorexia or loss of appetite; the lining membrane of the mouth is dry, hence they complain of thirst; after eating, the stomach feels oppressed and distended; the epigastric region may feel sore; the patient may complain of foul and bitter risings from the stomach; the food regurgitates after eating; the taste in the mouth is altered, and the tongue is covered with a thick, grayish slime or mucus. These symptoms denote a condition which former pathologists were in the habit of designating by the term "*gastricism*," or saburrall derangements of the *præviae*. The doctrine was that the delicate vessels in the canals in which the functions of nutrition are supposed to be carried on, were filled with impurities termed *saburrae*, and it was therefore a matter of importance to the patient that the organism should be cleansed of these crudities by cathartics or drastics. Antimony was often administered for such symptoms, but in such massive doses, or in combination with so many other ingredients, Opium and so forth, that the good effects of the drug were either interfered with by the presence of these heterogeneous elements, or else that the medicinal effects of the drug were amalgamated with the natural disturbance, thus begetting a monstrous compound which required other direct and antidotal treatment and often entailed incurable infirmities upon the sufferer. Under homeopathic treatment the third, sixth and even twelfth potency of the sulphuret will often prove of great benefit to a patient afflicted with this peculiar form of gastric derangements.

It is not necessary that diarrhoea, or a tendency to diarrhoea, should always be present in this gastric condition; the opposite condition, viz.: constipation, with heat in the bowels and a deep-seated soreness throughout the mucous expanse of the small intestines may take the place of the diarrhoeic element. We know that a large dose of Antimony may cause vomiting and purging, with decided symptoms of gastro-enteritis; hence the symptoms of the organic reaction which would follow the continued use of comparatively small doses of the drug, must necessarily assume the opposite form, viz.: constipation, with distention of the abdominal walls, engorgement and consequently heat and dryness of the mucous lining of the bowels. In the gastric group which I have endeavored to delineate, constipation, with heat, deep-seated soreness and distention of the bowels, is therefore just as much an indication for Antimony as the opposite diarrhoeic condition.

Having alluded to the general effects of a massive dose of Antimony upon the intestinal mucous lining, we may take this opportunity of recommending it for a form of

Gastro-enteritis characterised by similar symptoms. It is not such a form of gastro-enteritis as would indicate Aconite. In the form

where Antimony is indicated, the skin shows a tendency to become cold and to cover itself with a clammy perspiration; the pulse, instead of assuming the full, hard, quick and bounding character of an inflammatory type, becomes weaker and emptier; the patient discharges mucus mixed with blood, and complains of gripping and cutting pains in the small intestines. The third trituration and even the sixth potency in repeated doses, giving a small powder dry on the tongue every three or four hours, or a tablespoonful of a solution of a few drops of the sixth potency in a tumblerful of water every two or three hours, will prove adapted to the case.

It is well known that the intestinal mucous lining of children is liable to characteristic derangements. If this great focus of the reproductive system exhibits such symptoms of decay as I have depicted, and if these symptoms of decay are accompanied by irregular appetite, alternate anorexia (loss of appetite), and bulimia (inordinate craving for food), and by frequent emissions of urine, more particularly during sleep, at night, we have in Antimony an excellent remedy for a diseased condition of the intestinal lining which frequently leads to the formation of those troublesome parasites, worms. The third up to the sixth potency may be used in all such forms of helminthiasis or worm-disease. If decided fever-symptoms are present, Antimony may be given in alternation with Aconite.

Considering that the intestinal mucous lining is so powerfully influenced by the action of Antimony, it stands to reason that the skin, an organ that is in such close dependence upon the condition of the assimilative sphere, must likewise be subject to the disturbing action of this agent. Indeed, even if we did not know it by our provings, yet we have a right to infer that in all cutaneous disorders which purely and simply result from such diseased conditions of the intestinal mucous membrane as Antimony is homœopathic to, this medicine will exercise a curative influence. Such disorders are not measles, scarlatina, purple-rash and the like, but a variety of vesicular, papulous and herptic eruptions, some of which it may not be inappropriate to mention:

1. PAPULOUS ERUPTIONS,

Little pimples or blotches, and sometimes scurfs, with an inflamed base, leaving brownish spots.

Strophulus, white gum, milk-spots, dental rash, red gum or gown of children which sometimes becomes very troublesome during teething, consisting of red or sometimes whitish pimples surrounded by a reddish halo, on the face, neck and arms;

Strophulus volaticus, an eruption consisting of burning, red spots gradually peeling off and changing to a brown color; the Germans designate this eruption by the term of wild fire, a fiery redness principally affecting parts of the face, head, neck.

2. HERPETIC ERUPTIONS.

Lichen simplex, consisting of red pimples on the face or arms, thence spreading all over;

Lichen agrius composed of clusters of pimples, surrounded by a red halo; the cuticle gradually grows hard and thick, and cracks.

Lichen lividus, in which form the papulae or little blotches look dark-red or livid, without any fever.

Lichen urticatus, consisting of blotches and wheals like nettle-rash, and accompanied by fever.

Beside these forms of lichen we have a species of urticaria under the skin, generally caused by poisonous crabs and oysters.

3. VESICULAR AND PUSTULOUS ERUPTIONS,

such as:

Scabies purulenta or *humida*, of an inveterate character, particularly in scrofulous and arthritic individuals;

Pustules on the hairy scalp, terminating in the formation of yellowish crusts;

Psydacia or *spurious itch*, a form of itch consisting of small, irregular pustules pouring out a thin, watery fluid and forming laminated crusts;

Ecthymatous eruptions, especially a form of ecthyma termed "ecthyma cachecticum," a pustulous eruption showing itself on persons whose reproductive system has suffered a great deal from want and care, may require the use of antimony.

Lastly, we may give this drug in certain

4. TUBERCULOID ERUPTIONS,

such as:

Boils of an unhealthy character, secreting an unhealthy, thin, offensive pus;

Molluscum, a cutaneous disease consisting of numerous tumors from the size of a pea to that of a pigeon's egg. Some of these tumors are attached to pedicles. They contain a pap-like or atheromatous liquid, and seem to emanate from the substance of the derma.

Acne rosacea, *Gutta rosacea*, copper-nose, bottle-nose, grog-blossoms, an eruption consisting of suppurating tubercles with shining redness, imparting a rough and irregular appearance to the skin. The eruption generally first breaks out at the tip of the nose, whence it spreads over the sides of the nose and cheeks.

Sycosis menti, *mentagra* or barber's itch, an eruption on the bearded portion of the face and scalp, and consisting, according to Bateman, of inflamed, but not very hard tubercles, and usually clustering together in irregular patches, may likewise be advantageously treated with Antimony.

In general, Antimony is adapted to cutaneous disorders in individuals of impoverished constitutions, whose skin is cold, unhealthy-

looking, deficient in elasticity and subject to the breaking out of sores that secrete an unhealthy, thin, badly-smelling pus. This condition of the skin is accompanied with universal signs of decline in the vegetative sphere. The abdominal mucous surfaces show signs of decay such as we have endeavored to picture in previous paragraphs. We may here remark that, because a cutaneous disorder is accompanied by symptoms of gastric derangement, this coincidence is not necessarily an indication for Antimony. In order that Antimony may meet the case, the gastric derangement must not only be characterised by such phenomena as I have described, but the cutaneous disorder must be incidental to the morbid condition of the vegetative system. In many eruptions, whether vesicular, papulous, pustulous, etc., the gastric symptoms are incidental to the cutaneous disorder. In many forms of strophulus, lichen, eczema, ecthyma, herpes, and tubercles, the accompanying febrile excitement may require the use of Aconite which will often calm the gastric disorder and effect a drying up and scaling off of the eruption.

Tinea capitis, when depending upon or accompanied by such symptoms of gastric derangement as indicate Antimony, should be treated with this agent. This species of tinea generally forms thick, coherent, dirty-looking crusts, or isolated crusts covering unhealthy-looking sores.

Soreness of the eyelids and ears, when accompanied by similar gastric conditions, may likewise be appropriately treated with Antimony.

If Antimony is possessed of the power of depressing the vegetative functions of the organism by disorganising the intestinal mucous tissue and the lymphatic system, we may reasonably infer that it may prove useful in certain forms of

Marasmus, characterised by such signs of derangement in the digestive functions, as we have indicated. The unhealthy state of the skin, tendency to sores and other disorganizations, depression of temperature without, and a sensation of heat diffused over the inner surfaces; anorexia, diarrhoeic discharges consisting of disorganized lymph and mucus, or alternate diarrhoea and constipation, and other signs of vegetative decay, must of course justify the use of this agent.

Old-School physicians have used the antimonial preparations upon the principle of revulsion. All the great cures which they profess to have effected with Antimony, more particularly in inflammatory diseases, rheumatism, gout, dropsy, eruptive diseases, mania, etc., are attributable to the revulsive action of Antimony. They give it in doses large enough to excite powerful emesis and catharsis, or copious secretions of urine, and it has happened in many cases that the disease has become absorbed by this powerful artificial counter-irritation of the intestinal mucous membrane, and a cure has been the consequence. But this kind of treatment is not much

better than gambling in a lottery; you may draw a high prize, but in most instances you will fail; a blank falls to your lot. Professor Chelius, of Heidelberg, whose work on surgery is deservedly regarded as a great contribution to the literature of this science, cures

Gonorrhœa and syphilis with alterative doses of Antimony. But how can we recommend such a practice? In all cases where the cure is complete, we shall find that it is owing to some specific curative relation existing between the drug and the disease; and in all such cases small, non-alterative doses of the drug will be sufficient to heal the disease. If the cure is not complete, an artificial medicinal disease is engrafted upon the original malady, and by thus pouring new wine into old vessels, the evil is made worse than it was before.

If Antimony is indicated in

Rheumatic and *Arthritic inflammations*, we do not require to use it in alterative doses; if we are guided in our selection of this agent, as we should be, by the totality of the symptoms, and more particularly by the phenomena of gastric disturbance, by the character of the urinary secretions, by the disturbed condition of the lymphatic system as evidenced by the unhealthy and irritable condition of the skin, tendency to the breaking out of sores, boils and herpes: we shall find that small doses of Antimony will cure our patient much better than massive, revulsive doses can do.

As regards the manner in which the action of Antimony is perceived by the tissues, Old-School therapeutists differ in their explanations. Pereira seems to entertain the notion that antimonial preparations act by virtue of their solubility in the fluids of the stomach. Rousseau and Pidoux inform us that they at one time believed in the truth of the formula that the irritating action of antimonial preparations is proportionate to their solubility. But they found to their amazement that metallic Antimony which is insoluble in the stomach, acted as energetically as the soluble salt tartar emetic. "Even admitting," they argue, "that metallic Antimony is promptly oxydised in the stomach and assumes the form of a salt, yet this would not account for the extraordinary difference between the effects of metallic Antimony and its oxydes." They believe that the local symptoms developed by Antimony, result from an impression upon the nervous system rather than from any local irritating action. "Injected into the rectum, into the veins, or subjected to absorption in any part of the system, antimonial preparations will excite vomiting more certainly than they do if introduced directly into the stomach; this proves that vomiting is the effect of some special modification of the nervous system rather than that of the local irritation produced by the drug." This doctrine as enunciated by Rousseau and Pidoux may be accepted by homeopathic physicians as an immense progress on the dreary system of iatro-chemistry which Liebig and his followers have undertaken to establish, and of which isolated traces may every now and then be found in Pereira's Elements.

In briefly reviewing the pathogenesis of Antimony, we may arrange its action under the following heads:

CEPHALIC GROUP.

This group is not distinguished by any very characteristic symptoms. If Antimony is to be prescribed for headache, the distress must depend upon or be accompanied by such gastric symptoms as we have described, and shall indicate again in the Gastric Group. It has been used by Old-School physicians for syphilitic bone-pains in the skull, syphilitic nodes about the skull and hypertrophy of the pericranium; in all these affections, massive, alterative doses were resorted to. If the drug is indicated in these syphilitic affections by the constitutional symptoms, comparatively small doses will be sufficient.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

Soreness of the eyelids of a chronic, scrofulous character, especially when accompanied by general abnormal symptoms of the vegetative system may require the use of Antimony.

Soreness of the ears, external as well as deep-seated, when in relation with gastric symptoms, especially in scrofulous and arthritic individuals, may likewise be benefited by the use of Antimony.

CHYLO-POIÉTIC GROUP.

Plenck asserts that Antimony, when inconsiderately taken, may produce vomiting, copious stools, intolerable griping pains, anxiety, agitation, haemorrhage from the bowels, convulsions, inflammation of the stomach and intestines, erosions, gangrene and death.

We know moreover that Antimony will induce copious and fetid ptyalism, foul taste, coated and pappy tongue, foul risings from the stomach, loss of appetite (anorexia), oppression after eating, emission of fetid flatulence, enuresis. We may avail ourselves of these symptoms as indications for the use of Antimony in

Gastro-enteritis;

Saburrall derangements of the alimentary canal, or gastricism;

Weakness of the bowels and digestive system generally;

Worm-affections.

These derangements of the gastric functions may be more or less accompanied by febrile symptoms; hence it may be necessary to resort to Antimony in some chronic forms of gastric or mucous fever of an erethic type. In the inflammatory type of these fevers Antimony would be out of place.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

The *inflammatory* sphere of this drug is very limited; we may use it in a few cases of chronic arthritis and rheumatism, provided the

accompanying gastric disturbances justify its employment; when concretions have formed in the joints, it may favor their absorption. Understand me well, Gentlemen, Antimony is not a remedy for gouty concretions; the co-existence of gastric symptoms has to justify its use; it will prove of little avail, unless the gouty diathesis is symptomatic of deep-seated gastric irritation, with tendency to prostration and debilitating sweats.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

The cutaneous symptoms have been fully dwelt upon at the commencement of this lecture. We may here, however, refer to a case of *Leprosy* reported in the British Journal, where no treatment seemed of any avail. The physician finally prescribed ass' milk *pro forma*, and the patient got well. The paddock, where the animal was kept, was examined; but nothing was found in the excrements of the animal. When the physician cleansed his cane in the trough from which the animal drank, he discovered a lump of sulphuret of antimony, which had been placed there to cure some dogs of the mange.

It must be recollectcd, however, that a little Arsenic is very often found combined with this sulphuret. May not some Arsenic have been present in this case, the dynamic virtues of which, as eliminated by the vital organism of the animal, effected the cure?

ANTIMONII ET POTASSÆ TARTRAS.

(*Tartrate of Antimony and Potash, Tartar Emetic.*)

The term *Stibium* is more especially applied to this salt by homœopathic physicians. We obtain it by boiling equal equivalents of cream of tartar and teroxyde of antimony in four times their weight of water.

This salt is sold in the shops in a crystalline form. The crystals should be well formed, perfectly white, transparent or opaque, having a slightly astringent, metallic taste. When dropped into a solution of hydrosulphuric acid, they have an orange-colored deposit formed on them; with hydrosulphuret of ammonia, a solution of the pure crystals gives a copious golden-colored precipitate.

Tartar emetic was first accurately described by the Dutch Chemist Hadrian de Mynsicht in the year 1631. Old-School physicians have always regarded it as one of their most valuable sedatives, and more recently it has been lauded to the skies by Rasori and his followers as a most powerful antiphlogistic.

One of the most energetic experimenters with tartar emetic is Magendie. Dogs without number have been sacrificed by this remarkable man for the purpose of ascertaining the effects of poisons upon the animal economy.

Magendie infers from his experiments, that Tart. Emet. occasions death when swallowed, not by inflaming the stomach, but by means of a general inflammatory state of the whole system subsequent to its absorption. In one case 6 or 8 grains were dissolved in water, and injected into the vein of a dog; the animal was attacked with vomiting and purging, and died within an hour. Post-mortem appearances: redness of the whole villous coat of the stomach and intestines; also the lungs were of an orange-red, or violet-color throughout, destitute of crepitation, gorged with blood, dense like the spleen, and here and there even hepatized.

Rayer and Bonnet killed rabbits with Tartar Emetic, without being able to discover any inflammatory symptoms after death. They have observed the symptoms of inflammation in the tract of the intestinal mucous membrane, and even these were found entirely wanting in all cases where the poison destroyed life suddenly. Doctor Campbell of Edinburgh likewise found no traces of inflammation in the lungs. He killed a cat by applying five grains of Tartar Emetic to a wound made for that purpose, and discovered no signs of inflammation in the pulmonary tissue. It is barely possible, as Trousseau and Pidoux suggest, that Magendie may have mistaken a purely mechanical stagnation of the blood in the vessels for actual inflammation. The specific power which Magendie supposed Tartar Emetic to possess, of causing pulmonary engorgements, is doubted by most, and denied by many leading physiological therapeutists. So far as I know, there is not a single fact on record going to show that Tartar Emetic is endowed with any specific power of inflaming the lungs in the human subject. Pereira very justly argues that "in cases of poisoning by this substance, no mention is made of difficulty of breathing, cough, pain, or other symptom which could lead to the suspicion that the lungs were suffering."

Tartar Emetic acts both as an irritant and a narcotic poison. As an irritant poison it may induce symptoms of inflammation in the gastro-intestinal mucous lining; as a narcotic poison it affects the nervous system, causing violent pains, cramps, convulsions, delirium and death. Dr. Récamier, chief physician to the Hôtel-Dieu of Paris, reports a fatal case of poisoning with tartar emetic, where the narcotic effects of the poison are distinctly seen. A man took forty grains of the poison for the purpose of destroying himself. He had been nearly two days ill with vomiting, purging and convulsions when Dr. Récamier saw him. On the third day he had great pain and tension in the region of the stomach, and appeared like a man in a state of intoxication. In the course of the day the whole belly became swollen, and at night delirium supervened, which soon became furious and the patient died in convulsions.

In this case the thoracic viscera remained sound. A case of this kind simulates a sudden attack of gastro-enteritis or even cholera; in violent attacks of this kind, where the capillary network ramified over the intestinal mucous lining is intensely irritated by the poison, and the cerebro-spinal axis receives a violent counter shock in consequence, Tartar Emetic may prove an invaluable curative agent. It

has even been administered with great success in cases of furious delirium tremens where such symptoms as this case exhibits constitute characteristic indications.

Another case is reported by Orfila where the narcotic effects of the poison are distinctly seen:

A patient swallowed by mistake a scruple of Tartar Emetic for cream of tartar. A few moments afterwards he complained of pain in the stomach, then of a tendency to faint, and at length was seized with violent bilious vomiting. Soon after, he felt colicky pains, extending through the bowels, accompanied ere long by profuse and unceasing diarrhoea. The pulse at the time was small and contracted, and his strength failed completely; but the symptom which distressed him most, was frequent rending cramps in the legs. He remained in this state for about six hours, and then recovered gradually under the use of Cinchona and Opium; but for some time afterwards he was liable to weakness of digestion.

In this case the symptoms seem to be the result of a deep inroad upon the nervous system. We infer this from the great prostration of the patient, from the cramps in the calves, and from the peculiar alteration in the pulse. This case again shows that in attacks simulating gastro-enteritis and cholera, Tartar Emetic may be homœopathically indicated, even if the nervous character of the attack is a prominent feature in the case before us.

There are cases where a group of cholera-symptoms is produced by a very small dose of Tartar Emetic. In the London Lancet a case of pneumonia is reported where the patient, a delicate and strumous man, after having been bled, was put on the use of Tartar Emetic, one third of a grain every four hours. About half an hour after the first dose the patient became restless, cold and faint, then purged and vomited, the symptoms continuing violently without cessation. There was extreme prostration, the pulse was small, the surface cold, and the legs were cramped. The pain in the chest was not felt during these symptoms. Opiates and brandy restored him.

A case of this kind is not altogether a fair illustration of the effects of a small dose of Tartar Emetic; for it may be presumed that the reactive energies of the organism must have been generally prostrated; nevertheless it may afford us an approximate proof that small doses of a drug, in highly sensitive organisms, may produce great effects generally, and that small doses of Tartar Emetic may do so in particular.

Another case is reported in the London Lancet, where a still smaller dose was administered to a stout, active, well-built man for a cold. He took 15 drops of antimonial wine at bed-time in order to perspire. The nausea which ensued was excessive, and the prostration extreme; the patient was unable to leave his room for three or four days; there was no purging, but colicky pain, gripping, faintness and general exhaustion.

These symptoms do not point to cholera or gastro-enteritis; but

they lead us to infer that Tartar Emetic may be an eminently useful agent in

Gastrodynia. Hahnemann once effected a marvellous cure of this dreadful disorder by administering Veratrum; it may be your good fortune to derive similar brilliant results from the use of Tartar Emetic.

In Frank's Magazine another case of poisoning by Tartar Emetic is reported where the symptoms resemble gastro-enteritis of a violent kind. Twenty to twenty-five grains of Tartar Emetic were taken by mistake; in a few minutes there was insufferable feeling of warmth in the epigastrium, then violent pain in the forehead like clavus hystericus and some dizziness; in half an hour moisture on the forehead and nape of the neck; vomiting for 20 or 30 minutes; the headache, dizziness and redness of face increased; after taking a dose of Castor-oil, the burning feeling in the stomach and small intestines increased to such a degree that he became very restless; the pulse weak, 80, tongue white, throat dry, taste unpleasant; inclination to sleep; next day, his mouth was very sensitive, the gums bled, with a slight spongy appearance like scurvy, lasting two days.

This is a most interesting case which reveals therapeutic powers of a peculiar order. The symptoms in this case resemble those of the fatal case reported by Recamier. They show that Tartar Emetic may serve us in gastrodynia, in cholera-morbus and gastro-enteritis when the nervous symptoms, prostration, dizziness, pain in the head, are prominent indications. Even in nervous headache, with the sensation as if a nail were sticking in the brain, Tartar Emetic may be found indicated, provided the constitutional symptoms, more particularly the symptoms of gastric disturbance, and the general prostration correspond.

From this case we likewise learn that Tartar Emetic is adapted to *Stomacace* with bleeding and sponginess of the gums. Considering that Tartar Emetic causes profuse salivation, we may consider this agent as exceedingly qualified to arrest mercurial ptyalism.

We have abundant testimony to prove that Tartar Emetic is homœopathic to

Small-pox, by which we mean that it develops an eruption which resembles the small-pox pustule. In the London Lancet, the case of an Essex farmer is reported who took Tartar Emetic in half grain doses every three hours, while suffering under acute pneumonia. A pustular eruption made its appearance over the whole body, which was mistaken by his friends for small-pox.

Frank, in his magazine, reports the case of a man suffering with pneumonia, who took ten grains of Tartar Emetic in solution in thirty-four hours; about twenty-four hours after the last dose an eruption appeared which resembled in the closest particulars that produced by Tartar Emetic ointment; it consisted of pimples and vesicles which increased rapidly in size and filled with pus in two

days; they were surrounded with a red base and resembled closely mature pustules of small-pox or smaller pustules of cow-pox. They were exceedingly painful, but most of them dried up in a few days, and formed crusts; a few became longer than the others, and then resembled the pustules of ecthyma. The eruption commenced on the inner surface of the right forearm, then spread over the whole back, where the pustules were both isolated, grouped and confluent. Neither vomiting, purging, or perspiration was caused by the drug. The pneumonia was rapidly cured, together with a fever and ague, and consequent dropsy with which the patient was also troubled.

Is Tartar Emetic homœopathic to small-pox? We know that it produces an eruption which resembles the small-pox pustule: but is this similarity of the Tartar Emetic eruption to the small-pox pustule sufficient to establish the homœopathicity of Tartar Emetic to the small pox disease? I think not, unless the whole physiological process of which the Tartar Emetic pustule is the ultimate termination, is analogous in its essence to the pathological process of which the small-pox pustule is the ultimate boundary. The mere external resemblance of one eruption to the other might deceive us as regards the internal or real homœopathicity of the drug to the disease. Does Tartar Emetic develop its pustules in the same order as small-pox develops its eruption? If it does not, Tartar Emetic cannot be said to be homœopathic to small-pox. This remark applies with equal force to the use of Pulsatilla in measles, Belladonna in scarlatina lœvigata, Sulphur in scabies, Aconite in purpura miliaris. Furthermore, if Tartar Emetic is homœopathic to small-pox in the same sense as the vaccine virus is known to be, it should not only be possessed of curative, but likewise of prophylactic virtues in this disease. We have testimony to offer showing that Tartar Emetic is a preventive of small-pox, and possesses the power of neutralizing, to some extent at least, the malignant character of this disease, and more particularly of protecting vital organs and the inner mucous lining from the disorganizing action of the small-pox virus. Heretofore the only known agent which is truly homœopathic to small-pox, or, in other words, which is capable of developing in the organism a morbid process analogous to that of small-pox, was supposed to be the vaccine virus; hence the vaccine virus, or vacciniae was looked upon not only as a prophylactic, but also as a true specific curative agent in small-pox.

The later experiments of Dr. Lichtenstein of Brunswick in Germany seem to show that the course of the Tartar Emetic pustule is in all respects analogous to that of the small-pox pustule; he infers this from thirty-one cases of patients who were vaccinated and revaccinated with the lymph of the Tartar Emetic pustule, and where the same eruption was reproduced by means of this process of inoculation.

Dr. Liedbeck of Stockholm states that he has never seen a case of small-pox terminate fatally when treated with Tartar Emetic in small doses. He gives it in doses of one-half to one grain, dissolved in a pint of water, administered in tablespoonful doses every fourth

hour. Dr. Liedbeck likewise suggests the propriety of substituting Tartar Emetic for the cow-pox virus. Froriep, in his Notices, states, that tartarised Antimony in large doses has produced dryness, heat and redness in the throat, as also an internal eruption; large pustules, with depressions in their centres, were found in the mouth, throat, larynx and trachea.

Tartar Emetic may prove very successful in certain forms of *Angina*. Tartar emetic is known to have caused continual spitting, aphthous ulceration of the tongue, pseudo-membranous depositions upon the bucco-pharyngeal mucous membrane, erythematous or sometimes pustulous inflammation of the throat; these symptoms are sometimes induced by comparatively small doses of Tartar emetic. In affections of the mouth and throat, where the symptoms occur, such as in diphtheritic angina, mercurial ptyalism and scorbutic affections of the mouth, Tartar emetic may prove eminently useful.

Trousseau and Pidoux and other therapeutists assert that these effects of Tartar emetic upon the lining membrane of the throat, are the result of a local irritation of the poison; this agent should undoubtedly not be depended upon in an affection of this kind, unless the general constitutional symptoms point to its use.

We have already alluded to the powerful effects of Tartar emetic upon the nervous system, and to its homœopathicity to certain forms of

Delirium tremens. One of our practitioners, Dr. Moore of Liverpool, recommends it very strongly as one of our powerful antidotes to delirium tremens; prominent indications are nausea, vomiting and purging, trembling and cold perspiration; furious delirium may be succeeded by prostration.

In my judgment the signs of cerebral irritation do not indicate Tartar emetic, unless they can be traced to some deep-seated, primary irritation of the nervous plexuses upon which the functions of the stomach and small intestines depend. If Dr. Gray of New York, recommends Tartar emetic in

Apoplectic Headache, with frequent but ineffectual retching, I think the indication is valid only in cases where the cerebral engorgement is symptomatic of some primary gastric irritation.

It is fair, however, to observe that in the fatal case reported by Dr. Récamier, the brain exhibited decided symptoms of disorganisation. The dura mater was found ossified about an inch and a half in diameter; the arachnoid membrane was found thicker and uniformly red; signs of recent inflammation were found on that portion of the membrane which covers the anterior lobes of the brain; exudation of a serous liquid tinged red, particularly at the base of the skull; the substance of the brain was softer than usual; the left ventricle contained four or five spoonfuls of a transparent and colorless serum; the right ventricle contained less of a similar fluid.

It seems improbable that this disorganized condition of the brain

and its membranes can have been exclusively the result of the Tartar emetic; there must have been previous disease and a condition of cerebral weakness induced by previous inflammation or injuries of some kind. Under these circumstances it seems impossible to decide how far the existing symptoms revealed by the post-mortem examination, were the result of primary or sympathetic poisoning.

If Tartar emetic is capable of causing spasms and convulsions, we may find it indicated in spasmotic affections of the nervous system.

In Frank's Magazine we find some very fine cures of *Chorea* effected with Tartar emetic.

A girl, aged 14, had suffered for five weeks with chorea in an extreme degree, which had resisted all the usual narcotic remedies; she was emaciated to a skeleton, and suffered the most frightful tonic, but more especially clonic cramps, which persisted night and day, almost without cessation. Tartar emetic was given in half-grain doses every three hours; not the least nausea or vomiting was caused, but obstinate constipation was relieved; in 24 hours the cramps were lessened, and ceased entirely in two days; the remedy was continued for 10 days, when the patient was perfectly well and blooming.

A boy, aged eight, had suffered with chorea for six weeks; he was not even free from it during sleep; he had just had chicken-pox and had taken cold; Tartar-emetic ointment applied to the spine cured him quickly.

A girl, aged 12, who had grown very rapidly, and had been subject every autumn for 5 years to an eruption on the face and forehead, was attacked with St. Vitus' dance after the eruption was suppressed; she had already suffered for 7 months, and almost every remedy had been tried without success. Tartar emetic ointment was then rubbed upon the nape and upon the inside of both arms; improvement commenced within 8 days after the tartar emetic pustules appeared, and she was quite well in 4 weeks; the cure was still permanent at the end of one year and a half.

A boy, aged 12, who had suffered for a long time with St. Vitus' dance, and the most wonderful convulsions occurring every morning at 9 o'clock, was cured by the application of Tartar emetic ointment to the pit of the stomach, where he always felt premonitions of the approaching attacks.

There is no reason to suppose that, if Tartar emetic had been administered internally in these cases, a cure would not have been effected equally as well and as permanently. At first blush it would appear as though the drug had been used in two of these cases upon principles of revulsion or counter-irritation. This may have been in the mind of the practitioner, but the nature of the cases would have justified the use of Tartar emetic in accordance with the law "*similia similibus.*"

In *Bilious* and *Gastric fevers*, with nausea, vomiting of bile, white-

coated and moist tongue, metallic taste, headache, lassitude and debility, it is recommended by Dr. Leon as excellent. Dr. Gray recommends it in the malarious bilious remittent fevers of our country. Dr. Leon (of New Orleans) prescribes it in

Yellow fever for: nausea, vomiting, sense of sinking at the stomach as if the patient would die, prostration, white fur on the tongue, profuse cold perspiration, rapid and weak pulse, drowsiness and disposition to go to stool. Dose: one grain of first trituration in six ounces of water, in dessert-spoonful doses.

Ranging our remarks under symptomatic Categories, we have

1. CEPHALIC GROUP.

Delirium tremens;

Apoplectic conditions of the brain, with retching, for which Dr. Gray recommends tartar emetic in doses of one-sixtieth of a grain.

Clavus hystericus;

Metastatic Hydrocephalus, where it is recommended by Noack and Trinks both internally, and externally as an ointment applied to the head. Success can only be expected in this treatment, in case the metastasis arises from the spontaneous suppression of the small-pox.

2. NERVOUS GROUP.

Lockjaw. Doctor Carron, a French physician, reports a case of poisoning with tartar emetic, in the *Journal Général de Médecine*, 1811, where a woman who had taken twenty grains of tartar emetic, was attacked with dreadful pains, incessant vomitings, spasmodic locking of the jaws and convulsions. A very strong infusion of bark with opium appeased the vomiting; but she preserved a state of irritability of the stomach which never ceased entirely, and could only be moderated by the habitual use of milk and mucilaginous substances.

Chorea;

Dysphagia. In a case of poisoning with tartar emetic, reported in Orfila's Toxicology, we are told that a man who had swallowed a large dose of tartar emetic, excited dreadful vomitings, and a difficulty of swallowing, which went on increasing until the cesophagus was so hermetically closed that the patient was unable to swallow a single drop of liquid. The spasm extended to all the muscles of the neck, to such a degree as to impede circulation: the patient's face became red, his eyes injected, and on every attempt to raise his head, he experienced such vertigoes as obliged him to replace it immediately on the pillow. This state of things had continued for thirty-six hours, when the application of leeches to the neck, a warm bath, frictions with opium on the neck, and other means gradually brought relief. The spasm returned several times on the following day.

Similar symptoms were observed in the case of a child, ten years old, to whom one grain of tartar emetic was given. Half an hour after taking the drug, the child experienced spasmodic difficulty of swallowing, and severe pain in the throat. Leeches calmed the spasm; vomiting had to be excited by means of twenty grains of Ipecacuanha.

We therefore recommend Tartar Emetic in paroxysmal dysphagia, characterised by inability to vomit, spasmodic constriction of the oesophagus and throat, pain in the throat, congestion of the cervical and cerebral vessels.

2. BUCCAL AND FACIAL GROUPS.

Mercurial Ptyalism;

Stomacace, scorbutic bleeding and sponginess of the gums;

Angina diphtheritica;

Ophthalmia purulenta, in small-pox, pustules forming on the cornea.

3. CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Permanent Irritability of the Stomach, characterised by inability to retain food, except milk and mucilaginous drinks;

Chronic Gastritis; in a case of poisoning with tartar emetic, the patient experienced prickings in the region of the stomach a month after the acute symptoms had disappeared. These prickings might likewise point to dyspepsia. If the accompanying symptoms, such as anorexia, occasional turns of nausea, hiccough, etc., should indicate Tartar Emetic, the existence of these pricking pains would be strong confirmatory proof of its homœopathicity to the case before us.

Gastrodynia,

Gastritis,

Gastro-enteritis,

Cholera-morbus,

Asiatic Cholera.

6. URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUPS.

Under this head Tartar Emetic is recommended by some homœopathic physicians for porrigo, eczema, herpes on the penis and scrotum, with furious and burning itching. It is also recommended for

Pustules on the pudendum, and for a sanious, watery *Leucorrhœa*.

These indications, however, should be received with a good deal of caution. According to the testimony of the most eminent observers, these eruptions on the sexual organs are not the result of absorption, or of the dynamic action of the poison through the ganglionic system; but they are caused by the inadvertent applica-

tion of the tartar emetic ointment to these parts. If this should be the case, it would be absurd to hope for much success in the treatment of these eruptions by means of the internal use of tartar emetic.

7. CATARRHAL GROUP.

Under this head we may remark that tartar emetic is used, even by homœopathic physicians for

Influenza and *Croup*. Dr. Gray of New York recommends this agent very strongly for influenza. But the use of this drug, as recommended by Dr. Gray, is altogether empirical; the symptoms of influenza do not furnish any indications for the employment of Tartar Emetic in influenza as a homœopathic agent; its use can only be predicated upon the basis of revulsion and crude empiricism.

Influenza is essentially a disorder of the delicate capillaries ramified over the mucous surfaces. The character of this disorder is torpor. The attack sets in, to quote Dr. Gray's very accurate description, with "chilly feelings, headache, pasty tongue, inflammation of the throat (tonsils, arches of the palate or pharynx), short turns of nausea, aching in the bones, especially of the lower extremities, yellowness of the skin, slight hoarseness, more or less fever-heat and sweats." These symptoms do not indicate tartar emetic, but Aconite. Aconite is the chief remedy in our *Materia Medica* that affects the mucous lining of the respiratory and chylopoietic systems, as we know it to be affected during the first stage of influenza. There is no sort of necessity of giving five or six drugs in a case of influenza. Aconite and one or two other drugs are not only required by the symptomatic indications, but also by the pathology of the case. Tartar Emetic acts as a revulsive or counter-irritant agent in influenza, a mode of practice which homœopathic physicians should not countenance in cases where strict homœopathic treatment is not only possible, but infinitely superior.

In *Croup*, Tartar Emetic has been administered in this country and in Europe for many years in combination with squills and senega; this compound has acquired a world-wide reputation under the name of Coxe's hive syrup, or *mel scillæ compositum*. It is given at the commencement of croup and whooping-cough, and acts as an expectorant and emetic. In these diseases tartar emetic is administered upon the principle of revulsion and counter-irritation; hence we have no use for it in croup where Aconite, Spongia, Iodine and other preparations act with far more directness and certainty in conformity with the homœopathic law.

PULMONARY GROUP.

In *Inflammation of the lungs*, various antimonial preparations, and more particularly Tartar Emetic, are considered by Old-School physicians as their main reliance in dispersing the engorgement of

the pulmonary tissue. The use of Tartar Emetic in pneumonia has been carried by the Italian physician Rasori to an extent which almost borders upon criminal recklessness. Rasori is known as the chief advocate of the contra-stimulating method of treatment, by means of which a cure is supposed to be effected by exciting an artificial and more powerful stimulation in the tissues adjoining the affected organ, or in the organ itself, or in the organism generally. I have stated that large doses of Antimony diminish the beats of the heart and the number of inspirations; hence Old-School physicians employ it in pneumonia as a sedative, although it, at the same time, holds the first rank among the counter-irritants. In order to enable the drug to spend its full force on the lungs, Rasori contrived the method of giving Tartar Emetic until the stomach *tolerated*, as it was termed, large doses of the poison without any of the ordinary symptoms of nausea and vomiting. He gave it in enormous doses, as may be seen from the following cases:

"A young man was received in the Clinique of Rasori, April 5th, 1809, who had labored for four days under symptoms of pneumonia, for which he had been bled and cupped on the side; pulse hard and wiry; cough, with pain in the right side of the thorax (*Bled, Tartar Emetic 24 grs.*) 6th inst., vomited twice (*Tartar Emetic 48 grains.*) Evening. Great augmentation of cough and pain; expectoration tinged with blood; pulse vibrating; six alvine evacuations (*Tartar Emetic 48 grs.*) 7th inst., in the morning (*Tartar Emetic 72 grs.*) Evening: exacerbation of fever, of cough and of pain; frequent vomiting; six dejections. (*Tartar Emetic 72 grs., blood-letting.*) 8th day: Same symptoms. (*Tartar Emetic 144 grs., bleeding.*) Evening. Vomiting, with increase of symptoms. (*Tartar Emetic 144 grs., bleeding.*) 9th day: frequent vomiting, respiration a little difficult; pain moderated; feeling of oppression referred to the epigastrium; great muscular weakness; skin dry and hot; tongue dry. (*Tartar Emetic 72 grs., blood-letting*) Evening: repeated vomiting. (*Tartar Emetic 36 grs., blood-letting.*) 10th day: vomiting less frequent; the other symptoms continued. (*Tartar Emetic 36 grs., blood-letting.*) 11th day: Respiration calm, no pain, but little cough; the patient could take a full inspiration, but could scarcely speak; pulse small, compressible, unequal; skin dry and hot; tongue dry; frequent vomiting, with intense thirst. (*Tartar Emetic 36 grs., blood-letting.*) Evening: (*Tartar Emetic 36 grs.*) 12th day: (*Tartar Emetic 36 grs., blood-letting.*) The patient died the following night. Upon examining the body, some hepatization was found in the right lung. Every thing else was in a state of integrity."

"Another person, aged 27 years, who had been complaining for three days of cough, spitting of blood and difficult respiration, was admitted into Rasori's Clinique on the 5th of April, 1809. From the 5th to the 11th, in the space of six days, he was bled ten times and took 826 grains of Tartar Emetic. On the sixth day he died." It seems needless to add that these patients were destroyed by this murderous treatment.

See, Gentlemen, upon what a frail basis the counter-stimulant treatment of pneumonia, which is still advocated by a majority of the leading practitioners of the dominant school, rests. Magendie showing, that Tartar Emetic possesses the specific power of causing pulmonary engorgements; other experimenters equally skilled and conscientious denying this doctrine. If Tartar Emetic causes pulmonary engorgements, upon what principle is it administered in pneumonia? Upon the principle that the engorgement caused by Tartar Emetic, will absorb the natural disease. But can it be supposed that a lung which has been prostrated by disease, will have sufficient reactive energy left to free itself from the poisonous effects of a thousand grains of Tartar Emetic? Let common sense, let a common feeling of pity for a poor, helpless sufferer answer.

Dance, in a work where the action of Tartar Emetic in pneumonia is rigorously but conscientiously inquired into, comes to the conclusion that Tartar Emetic, if it has not done positive injury, has not done any good in the cases which this agent is reported to have cured; he argues that the cure was owing to bleeding. Yet Tartar Emetic is given even by those who deny its specific relation to the pulmonary tissue, upon the principle of revulsion, derivation or counter-irritation. They physic with it the bowels and the stomach, with a view of carrying off or counter-acting the pulmonary irritation. This is Broussais' and Chomel's theory.

Trousseau and Pidoux again reject this hypothesis, and give Antimony antipathically as a depressor of the pulse.

Is Tartar Emetic of any use to a homœopathic physician in the treatment of pneumonia? I have already told you that the action of Antimony upon the lungs is deficient in those characteristic signs which inevitably mark the existence of sanguineous engorgements. The symptoms obtained by our provings, are too vague to yield any definite indications for the use of Tartar Emetic in pulmonary diseases. It might perhaps be used with advantage in some cases of pneumonia during the stage of resolution, in order to facilitate expectoration; but I am inclined to think that, as we shall become more thoroughly skilled in the use of Aconite, Phosphorus, Arsenic and other agents, the use of Tartar Emetic in pneumonia will be restricted more and more even by Old-School practitioners.

FEVER-GROUP.

We have seen that Dr. Leon recommends Tartar Emetic in a certain stage and for certain forms of yellow fever. In

Malarious Biliary remittent fevers, in

Gastric and *Mucous* fevers, with tendency to prostration, anorexia, styptic taste in the mouth, dryness of the throat, nausea, retching, spasmodic vomiting, watery and slimy discharges, or costiveness with soreness and heat in the small intestines, compressible and rather hurried pulse, cold and clammy skin, Tartaric Emetic may prove of great use.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Small-pox and Ecthyma. Ecthyma may sometimes result from simple inflammation of the subcutaneous tissues, in which case Aconite may often suffice to effect a cure.

MENTAL GROUP.

Tartar Emetic may induce excessive apathy and praecordial anguish; hence these conditions may be regarded as additional indications for its use.

In regard to the antidotal treatment in a case of poisoning, the first thing we have to do is to procure, if possible, the evacuation of the poison. To this end the patient may drink tepid water or a few tablespoonfuls of warmed sweet oil. The poison is antidoted by Peruvian bark, tincture of galls, green tea, coffee or any substance which contains a good deal of tannin. Tannin forms with tartar emetic an insoluble tannate.

Another antimonial preparation which we use in our practice, is

ANTIMONIAL WINE.

This is prepared by dissolving 40 grains of Tartar Emetic in eight ounces of warm distilled water, and afterwards adding as much pure madeira to the solution. Instead of wine, alcohol had better be used. The tannin which is sometimes contained in the wine, neutralises to some extent the virtues of the solution. It may be used in cases of whooping-cough and spasmodic cough generally when there is profuse expectoration of tenacious phlegm.

Other antimonial preparations, such as *Antimonial Glass*, *Kermes mineral* and the golden *Sulphuret of Antimony* are not used by homœopathic physicians. The effect of all antimonial preparations being the same, except somewhat different in degree, we can get along with the three which I have described, by graduating them according to our well-known rules of potentization.

LECTURE XV.

ARNICA MONTANA,

(*Mountain Arnica, Mountain Tobacco.*)

PROFESSOR Thomas D. Mitchell of Jefferson College, says of this interesting and highly useful agent: "We have many articles equally safe, and decidedly superior, and hence the discredit into which it has fallen. It is one of the many things that will do no harm, in moderate portions." He also says: "The advocates of Homœopathy often speak of Arnica as one of *their* remedies; not aware of its antiquity, some of them make a hobby of this *old novelty.*"

The good Professor who seems to have constituted himself a knight-errant in the childish crusade which some pertinacious conservatives of the dominant school are still waging against Homœopathy, is mistaken at all points. It is not true that there exists a single agent in nature which is endowed to the same extent as Arnica with the property of restoring the contused or lacerated muscular fibre to a normal condition; it is not true that homœopaths claim Arnica as one of *their* remedies: they simply claim the honor of having rescued from unmerited oblivion this highly useful drug, and of having introduced it into every well-organized pharmacy in Christendom; and lastly it is not true that this agent has fallen into disuse, for it may be found in every intelligent family in city and country, both in families where allopathic and in families where homœopathic physicians are employed.

Arnica montana belongs to the natural family of the *Radiatæ*. It is a perennial plant which flowers in the months of July and August. The root consists of a cylindrical woody rhizoma, terminating abruptly, from which many fibres or radicles arise. It is brown externally, has a disagreeable, yet aromatic odor, and an acrid, nauseous, astringent taste. The leaves and flowers have the same smell as the root.

The flower stalk is about a foot high, except in alpine situations where it often only attains a height of six inches. It is a simple, hardy stem, obscurely angular, leaves entire and ovate. The leaves arising from the flower-peduncles, are of a glossy green color, darker on the upper surface than on the dorsal side. The corolla is composed of about sixteen or eighteen single florets, of a bright-yellow color, striated and three-toothed. The calyx is composed of rough, hairy scales. There are twelve species of Arnica, of which

we only use the *Arnica montana* which is found as the name indicates, on elevated slopes and meadows in the cooler parts of Europe. Teste informs us that some varieties of this species are found in the plains of the North of France; they are distinguished by the large size of their leaves, the height of the stems, etc. According to Nuttall, it is also found in the Northern regions of our country, west of the Mississippi.

The parts used in medicine are the flowers and roots. We may make an infusion or an alcoholic tincture. To make an infusion we digest half an ounce of the flowers with one pound of water. The tincture is prepared by macerating one and a half ounces of the flowers in one pound of rectified alcohol. To make a concentrated tincture of the root, we macerate one pound of the root in a quart of alcohol.

The root which we use for medicinal purposes, should be of the size of a quill; externally it is striated, black or reddish-brown; internally it is yellowish-white. The strong aromatic taste of the root grows stronger after drying; however if the root is kept too long exposed to the open air, its medicinal properties become weaker and comparatively inefficient. If possible, a tincture should be made from the fresh flowers; the root however is the most important part. The saturated tincture has a brown-yellow color and a highly penetrating, aromatic odor. The root may be ordered from Germany in well-stopped bottles, having been well dried in a sand-bath and then pulverised.

The flowers of this plant are liable to being visited by an insect which the Germans call the *Arnica-fly* and which has to be carefully removed before using them. No blossoms should be used which are not perfectly uninjured by this parasite.

The use of *Arnica montana* has become so universal at the present period, that some caution has to be used in purchasing the plant from druggists. The spurious *Arnica*-root yields a light yellowish tincture, without any marked, characteristic odor; whereas the genuine root yields a brownish, yellowish-green tincture having a strong, pungent, aromatic odor which completely masks the odor of the alcohol that is distinctly perceived when the root is derived from a spurious species.

Hahnemann introduces the pathogenesis of this important drug with the following remarks: "Notwithstanding all its carefully-constructed dogmas, its scholastic definitions and subtle distinctions, the established system of medicine has never succeeded in discovering the specific properties of this plant, nor in finding any certain remedy for that general affection, (often very serious,) which results from severe falls, shock, blows, contusions, etc., or from straining or tearing the solid parts of the human frame. At length, after innumerable attempts and trials, the people discovered for themselves the desired remedy in *Arnica*. Two hundred years ago, a physician named Fehr, communicated to his brethren, for the first time, the discovery of this domestic remedy; since when *Arnica* has

been called *Panacea lapsorum*. The case has been similar with regard to all other specifics; the art of medicine owes the knowledge of them to domestic practice, and has never made a single discovery for itself, because those who practice it, have not taken the trouble to try the pure effect of natural substances on persons in health.

Chevallier and Lassaigne have obtained from Arnica a yellow ethereal oil having the odor of Arnica, and an acrid nauseous substance similar to that which has been discovered in the seeds of the Cytisus-Laburnum, and hence named Cytisin.

Dr. Collin, of Vienna, used Arnica extensively in the Pazman Hospital of that city for four years from 1771 to 1774, in intermit-tent and putrid fevers and also in malignant dysentery. Murray states that, when the medicine was given in too large a dose, it occasioned vomiting, anxiety, sweats, an aggravation of the pain around injured parts, (which, however, never lasted long,) sensitiveness of the abdomen, weakness of the senses and nerves, tingling, shooting and burning pains, or shocks resembling those produced by the electric fluid, great anxiety, even dangerous haemorrhages, vomiting, vertigo, and coma. Hence Arnica was supposed to be contra-indicated by the presence of fever, a predisposition to haemorrhages and internal congestions.

The sternutatory properties of the blossoms of Arnica were known at an early period. Hence its name Ptarmica montana instead of Arnica, from the Greek verb "*ptaro*," to sneeze.

There is no doubt that Arnica is possessed of very acrid properties, and that it may likewise induce a state of narcosis. Experiments have been made both with the flowers and the root, justifying the conclusion that Arnica acts powerfully upon the vegetative sphere, and that it stimulates the absorbent powers of the capillaries, particularly in cases where they have been weakened or suspended even by external injuries. Hence we see that the primary action of Arnica upon the absorbents must be to depress their activity and to induce precisely such derangements as will naturally flow from functional torpor of the vegetative or reproductive sphere. In this respect Arnica acts similarly to Peruvian bark, as we shall perceive at a later period of our course.

The therapeutic range of Arnica has been very philosophically and very comprehensively defined by Professor Altschuhl of the University of Prague. "According to the observations of Old-School physicians, the vegetative nervous system is the focus of the physiological action of Arnica. In the lower vegetative tissues, where the activity of the lymphatic vessels and veins predominates, Arnica excites the irritability and sensibility of the fibre without causing any general exaltation or quickening of the animal functions. It acts more particularly upon the *capillary* system, where the capillary vessels coalesce in inmost union with the terminal ramifications of the nervous system; it acts upon the *dermoid* system,

especially upon the membranous and fibrous tissues (among which we range the aponeuroses, the ligaments, the synovial membranes, the periosteum, pleura and peritoneum;) it invigorates the vegetative life of the organism, and counteracts a tendency to colliquation and putrescence. It stimulates the activity of the absorbent vessels, especially of the cutaneous, pulmonary and renal absorbents, whence its well-known curative virtues in extravasations. This *stimulating* action is secondarily perceived by the cerebro-spinal axis, especially by the motor nerves; hence we use Arnica with advantage in paralytic conditions depending upon spinal irritations. In massive doses it affects the digestive system, causes dyspeptic complaints, nausea, oppression at the stomach, colicky pains, watery or slimy discharges from the bowels, having a fetid smell and accompanied with a good deal of flatulence." Hence we are authorised by the terms of our law, to use it in torpid inflammatory conditions where a typhoid character of the symptoms threatens to set in.

The members of Dr. Jøerg's celebrated Provers' Union have subjected Arnica to several interesting experiments upon themselves.

Dr. Assmann took an infusion of seven grains of the flowers in two ounces of water; he experienced a scratching sensation in the mouth and oesophagus, and soon afterwards a contracting pain in the stomach, lasting one hour and then gradually subsiding; these symptoms were succeeded by a sense of confusion in the head, and dull pressing pains below the parietal bones and in the region of the lachrymal fossæ; after perspiring in the night, these pains disappeared; on the day following he complained of general lassitude, heaviness of the head and inability to work continuously or earnestly.

Five days after, he took an infusion of twenty-two grains in four ounces of water; in addition to all the above sensations, he was attacked with diarrhoeic stools and some cutting pains in the bowels.

This proving shows that Arnica first acts upon the nervous tissue of the alimentary canal, before the brain perceives the effects of the drug. By this I mean that the functional disturbances caused in the mucous surfaces of the alimentary canal preceded the cerebral engorgement. It would seem, from the character of these effects of Arnica, that they were superinduced by a primary irritation of the capillary nervous network ramified over the mucous expanse of the alimentary canal. Hence we infer that Arnica may prove adapted to derangements of the gastric functions characterised by a sensation of roughness in the cesophagus and throat, crampy pains in the stomach, cutting pains in the bowels, and diarrhoea. Headache accompanies the attack, which finally terminates in perspiration. In *Cardialgia* and *Gastrodynia*, where these symptoms occur, Arnica will prove valuable.

Another prover, Engler, took an infusion of seven grains of the flowers in four ounces of water. In an hour after, his pulse became irregular and accelerated: his sleep was restless and disturbed by dreams. Two days after, he took the same dose with the same results, but preceded by a scraping sensation in the mouth, about

the root of the tongue, and in the oesophagus, lasting for half an hour. Fifteen grains in eight ounces of water produced the same sensations; fifteen grains in four ounces of water were followed immediately by burning and scraping in the mouth and oesophagus, frequent eructations, and irregular pulse in the evening; the following night was disturbed, and on the next morning he had a *peculiar painful sensation down the spine*, as if produced by long-continued stooping. A repetition of the same dose produced the same scraping in the throat, followed by an aching but superficial pain between the shoulders; his night was restless. The same dose on the next day was followed by less irritation in the throat, while the dull aching muscular or tendinous pains were felt more under the right shoulder-blade; the pulse was quick and irregular. The same results were obtained from twenty grains two and five days afterwards. Thirty grains, taken two days later, produced very violent scraping in the throat, followed in ten minutes by a painful pressure apparently in the posterior wall of the stomach, and extending between the shoulder-blades to the dorsal vertebrae.

During these experiments he expectorated much bright, transparent, glassy mucus, punctuated with black spots, and his stools seemed harder and less frequent.

This proving yields important results. The action of the drug was particularly perceived in the region of the spine, in the gastric sphere and in the pulse. The peculiar pains down the spine show that in irritation of the spinal nerves such as may be induced by rheumatic exposure, Arnica may prove valuable: a form of rheumatism where the muscular and tendinous tissues may receive the first counter-shock of the nervous irritation.

The gastric symptoms lead us to infer *Venous Congestion* of the stomach superinduced by an irritation of the spinal nerves. Rheumatism, a strain, a concussion of the middle portion of the spinal chord might give rise to such symptoms. We likewise meet with functional derangements of the gastric sphere, where these hard aching pains in the region of the stomach, hawking up of glassy, black-dotted mucus, and irregularity of the pulse are characteristic symptoms. If the characteristic roughness in the oesophagus is present, together with hard stool, or in other cases, loose, watery stool with cutting pains in the bowels, we may depend upon Arnica as a remedy in the case. Such a group of symptoms we might designate as *Nervous Dyspepsia*.

Heisterbugk took fifteen grains in eight ounces of luke-warm water, followed in ten minutes by a gradually increasing pain in the stomach, *as if all the walls of the stomach were spasmodically contracted*; it lasted an hour, and was then relieved by eating. He also noticed increased activity of the skin, and a pricking pain in the chest and internal surfaces of the arms, such as occur after a sudden overheating; pulse seventy-five to eighty. Four days after, he took the same dose with slighter results and no pricking; fifteen grains in four ounces only produced a slight sensation in the stomach; the same dose, two days after, produced in a few minutes a considerable distention of the

abdomen, lasting for one hour; the same dose, two days after, produced the same bloating of the abdomen, followed by moderate heaviness and confusion of the head, lasting for two hours; thirty and forty grains in six ounces of water, only produced the swelling of the abdomen and confusion of the head.

This proving confirms the specific action of Arnica upon the nerves of the stomach. Here we have a well-marked group of *cardialgia*. If I were called to a case where the patient complained of contracting spasmodic pains in the stomach, with bloating of the bowels, confusion of the head, and slightly-irritated pulse, I should prescribe Arnica. The pricking which this prover experienced, would afford additional proof of the homœopathicity of Arnica in a given case of gastric disturbance; in cardialgia or gastralgia this symptom may be present. It may likewise be present in rheumatic affections of the tendons and muscles. In rheumatism of these parts, if pricking pains are present, together with the previously-mentioned aching pains, Arnica will be found useful.

Kneschke took fifteen grains of the flowers; half an hour after taking the drug, he experienced a peculiar scraping and burning in the throat and œsophagus, followed in a few minutes by a troublesome aching in the stomach, lasting for a full hour. Twenty-two grains in four ounces of water caused a scraping in the throat immediately, and violent aching in the stomach, lasting for one hour; he had a good night, but awoke with violent piercing pains in the forehead and occiput, lasting the whole day, attended with loss of appetite, constipation and depression of spirits; he did not recover until the fifth day. Another trial with the same dose yielded nearly the same results, except that the piercing pains in the forehead came on sooner and passed off over night.

This proving reveals the depressing effects of Arnica upon the nerves of the stomach, followed by a violent irritation of the cerebral nerves and dejection of spirits. Hence we may consider Arnica indicated in *Hypochondria* depending upon gastric derangements or dyspepsia, attended with frontal headache.

Strofer experienced, from seven grains of the flowers: a burning-scraping in the throat, nausea, increased secretion of saliva, boring, unpleasant movements in the stomach, followed by a painful pressure in the forehead for two hours; twenty-two grains caused a remarkable increase of all these symptoms, especially the salivary secretions and the pain in the head. The pulse was fuller and quicker.

These symptoms again indicate the use of Arnica in Cardialgia and Gastrodynia.

A most interesting proving is that of Winkler, who took fifteen grains of the flowers in four ounces of water. Immediately after taking the drug he experienced a violent burning in the throat, gradually descending the œsophagus down to the stomach, lasting for three-quarters of an hour, and followed by griping and aching in the stomach, which extended to the small intestines where a great

deal of rumbling and frequent uneasy contractions were experienced, followed by an almost tympanitic distention of the abdomen; at the end of two hours almost all these effects had passed away, but there was a sensation of gnawing canine hunger without the least appetite; he awoke the next morning with violent headache, which lasted for four hours and was so severe at eight o'clock that he almost fell down from pain and vertigo; the nausea and the sense of prostration lasted till noon. Seven grains in two ounces of water caused a scraping in the throat and oesophagus, with a sensation as if the walls of the pharynx were swollen; this feeling only lasted one-fourth of an hour, and was followed by heaviness and aching in the stomach for half an hour. These experiments were repeated with large and small doses, with three, five, seven, ten, fifteen and twenty grain doses, always with the same results; the smaller doses seemed to affect him as powerfully as the larger ones.

The pathological character of these symptoms is the same as in the former provings. *Gastrodynia* is strikingly delineated by the results of this proving. Gripping and pressing pains in the stomach; uneasiness and spasmodic contractions in the small intestines; tympanitic distention of the bowels and afterwards a sensation of craving hunger like bulimia, constitute a group of symptoms eminently characteristic of peculiar forms of *Gastrodynia*.

Eleven other experimenters made trials with an infusion of Arnica and obtained more or less similar results. The first effect of the drug is perceived in the throat and oesophagus, where it causes a scraping and burning sensation; these symptoms are followed by nausea, increased secretion of a watery saliva, loss of appetite, crampy pains in the stomach, and lastly headache, the pain being mostly experienced in the right half of the occiput, whence it shifts to the right half of the forehead. The nausea caused by Arnica may be accompanied by shuddering followed by warmth over the whole body and breaking out of a warm sweat, with full and quick pulse, followed in two hours by a sudden violent urging to stool, with scanty and natural faeces as if the muscular coat only of the bowels had been excited. In one case the prover experienced crampy pains in the stomach and colicky pains in the bowels, with a sensation as if the stomach had been over-loaded; as the cramps in the bowels lessened, the whole abdomen became swollen, with frequent emissions of urine and urging to stool; this symptom was followed by an aching pain in the right half of the vertex, and easy expectoration of bronchial and pulmonary mucus.

In some provers the pressure and pain in the epigastric region were accompanied with a feeling of anxiety.

Bleeding from the nose likewise occurred in some cases.

The symptoms obtained with a tincture of the root, are exceedingly characteristic of the action of Arnica. Some experimenters took from six to fifty drops without experiencing any perceptible effects except eructations, a little confusion of the head and emission of flatulence. In one prover, however, six drops excited distention of

the abdomen, cutting pains in the bowels and discharge of much offensive flatulence without relief. Seventy-two drops caused a feeling as if the xiphoid process were pressed violently inwards, with piercing pain under the sternum, vertigo, aching pain in the temporal bones and orbits, palpitation of the heart, quick pulse and disturbed sleep at night; the bowels were rather constipated, the sense of hunger increased, but the appetite considerably lessened.

This is a remarkable group of symptoms, showing that Arnica may prove useful in *Pulmonary Congestions*. These symptoms may be present in haemoptysis. The sensation as if the sternum were pressed in, the piercing pain under the sternum, and the consensual symptoms of palpitation, full and quick pulse, vertigo and pain in the head, may constitute a precursory group in haemoptysis caused by a blow or sprain, or even by rheumatic exposure.

The other symptoms which were elicited by these provings with the root, may be generalised as follows: Aching pains along the spine, and in the region of the stomach and liver, such as are felt when suddenly raising one's self from a stooping position. Crampy pains in the stomach; also (in the female provers) a feeling of emptiness in the stomach, with canine hunger, but entire loss of appetite, loathing of food; sometimes a sensation of repletion was experienced, although the stomach was empty.

Having obtained from these exceedingly interesting provings a preliminary knowledge of the physiological character of Arnica, of its specific relation to the nerves of the alimentary canal and to the capillary vessels, and more particularly of its power to excite engorgement of the capillaries, and consequent effusion and haemorrhage, we are now prepared to present the symptomatology of this drug under general categories.

First, then, the

CEPHALIC GROUP.

The provings which I have reported so far show that Arnica may induce *vertigo* and *headache*. But these conditions seem to arise subsequently to gastric derangements. In order therefore that Arnica may be homœopathic to headache, and cure it, the headache must be symptomatic of deep-seated gastric disturbances, which, through the influence of the sympathetic system of nerves, will react upon the brain. The pain in the brain is a pressure which may either be felt in the forehead and temples, where it may be very sharp and piercing; or it may be first felt in the right side of the occiput, whence it shifts to the right side of the forehead.

This whole group of symptoms, the functional derangements of the gastric sphere in conjunction with the pains in the head, or the pains in the head in conjunction with the gastric derangements, afford room for various interesting therapeutic considerations. Gentlemen,

Concussion of the stomach by a blow or fall, or

Compression of the stomach by violent mechanical causes, may in

duce just such gastric and cerebral symptoms as are here recorded. Nausea with tendency to faint; vomiting, dizziness, cerebral engorgements characterised by painful oppression of the forehead and temples, and perhaps haematemesis or vomiting of blood, may characterise such an accident, and imperatively call for the internal exhibition of Arnica, a few drops of the first attenuation in about ten tablespoonfuls of water, of which a small spoonful may be given every few minutes, until the condition of the patient is decidedly improved.

On the other hand,

Concussion of the brain induced by a blow or fall may be characterised by those aching pains which Arnica seems to be peculiarly fit to occasion; and the concomitant gastric symptoms may be such as to require Arnica. It must not be supposed, however, that Arnica can always prevent the consequences of cerebral concussion. One of these consequences may be inflammation of the brain, which cannot be treated with Arnica, but requires Belladonna, Hyoscyamus, Opium and other drugs. A blow upon the head may induce obstinate congestion of the cerebral sinuses with chilliness and low fever, drowsiness, dull, heavy pain in the head, nightly exacerbation of the symptoms. Under these circumstances it would be useless to depend upon Arnica alone; Aconite and perhaps Belladonna will have to be administered in more or less persistent doses.

Arnica has been used in various

Apoplectic attacks with success. Several cases are reported by Rückert. In one case the patient complained of dizziness followed by loss of consciousness, depression of the lower jaw, insensibility and paralysis of the extremities of the left side; incoherent talking, inability to articulate; he often raised his right arm, pointing to the head; his pulse was very full and intermittent every seventh beat; his face was red. Under the use of Arnica he gradually recovered in a few days.

I am not altogether satisfied with the apoplectic character of this case. The record does not state what caused the attack; but I am inclined to regard these symptoms as denoting a violent rush of blood which might have been relieved by simple palliative means, such as a warm foot-bath and the application of a little cold water to the head, equally as well. I should not depend upon Arnica in idiopathic apoplexy. If the attack can be traced to such gastric irritations as point to Arnica as their true homœopathic agent, we need not hesitate to use this drug. We may use it in alternation with Aconite, provided the symptomatic indications justify the use of this agent, as they would have done in the previously mentioned case. Depression of the pulse does not point to Arnica. It is irritation of the pulse characterised by increased frequency, fulness and sometimes irregularity that indicates Arnica.

Another case is reported by Rückert, where a man of fifty-three years, with short, thick neck, rather addicted to brandy, was taken with an apoplectic fit, for which he was bled. A few days after, a

homeopathic physician found him with the following symptoms: frequent awaking during the night, with attack of hiccough and gulping up of fluid, followed by an attack of shuddering and stretching every half hour, without being conscious of it. During the day he felt a pressure in the forehead, with buzzing in the ears, vertigo, sparks before the eyes, illusions of sight, general malaise, coldness of the extremities, shiverings through the body; pulse 60, tolerably strong, irregular, with burning itching of the skin. Two drops of Arnica 3, repeated the second day, cured him in three days. After a lapse of five months he had several similar attacks, and was relieved each time by Arnica.

In some forms of

Acute Hydrocephalus, Arnica has been given with good effect. Rückert reports the case of a little boy of two years and a half, who five weeks subsequent to an attack of measles, was found in the following condition: violent headache, squinting, is afraid as though he would fall, and actually does fall backwards occasionally; vomits; twitching of the arms and hands; screams; will only lie on his back; is at times unconscious; can only be roused with difficulty; his head is hot, pupils dilated and breathing oppressed; urine scanty, of a reddish tint; pulse quick and small.

Aconite and Belladonna did not seem to do any good. Arnica 3d, and an occasional dose of Merc. 2d restored him in a fortnight.

In cases of hydrocephalus, where the effusion is a termination of previous inflammation of the meninges or substance of the brain, Arnica is not indicated. It is only in symptomatic hydrocephalus, when the effusion occurs as a consequence of a low, typhoid state of the organism, that Arnica will prove of avail. The pulse may be slightly irritated, not of the inflammatory type; the skin is dry and husky, rather cool, the feet may be warm, the face flushed and burning, the pupils contracted, tongue thickly coated with a foul mucus, the bowels are either bloated, hard and bound, or else they are soft and discharge foul-smelling mucus with a good deal of rumbling, the urine is saturated and has a foul smell; if these or similar symptoms, together with the comatose condition of the patient, the apparent loss of consciousness, the convulsive twitchings of the extremities, the spasmodyc gritting of the teeth, lead us to infer the presence of a fluid in the ventricles of the brain, we may prescribe Arnica with the confident hope that, if relief is at all possible, this agent will afford it. There is no doubt that Arnica is possessed of specific powers to disorganize the functional activity of the lymphatic system and to alter the normal constitution of the blood by its tendency to decompose this fluid and separate its aqueous from its coagulable ingredients. We may infer this from the extraordinary powers of absorption which Arnica manifests when made to act upon sanguinous extravasations.

There is a peculiar form of irritation of the cerebral nerves which Marcus Herz describes under the appellation of
Spurious Vertigo. A tall and rather cachectic man, aged forty-nine,

who had been in the habit of taking ten or twelve drinks a day, was attacked with weakness of the arms and legs, glimmering before the eyes and noises in the ears. During the last week the debility had increased so much that he could scarcely walk; his sleep was disturbed with phantasies and formications, and he was attacked with the following paroxysms of vertigo, sometimes several in one hour: without any warning, and in any situation, all objects would seem to move with a shaking motion, either towards him, or from side to side, or they would seem to fall over; he would soon begin to stagger about with them, unless he seized hold of something; in a few minutes he recovered himself, his illusions of sight disappeared, but he felt as if intoxicated; all his functions were normal, but his face was red, his eyes were injected, pupils dilated, but his sight was good. He was restored by taking an infusion of Arnica in increasing doses for six weeks.

If the alcohol had any thing to do with these symptoms, *Nux vomica* might probably have been used with advantage.

The pathogenesis of Arnica as furnished by Hahnemann contains several symptoms showing that Arnica may be useful in cerebral derangements of a rheumatic nature. One marked symptom is "a *burning* in the *brain*, though the rest of the body remained cool." This symptom may occur in

Rheumatosis or *rheumatic irritation of the brain*; it may also set in as an element in the train of symptoms which often develop themselves after cerebral concussions.

Another prominent symptom is "a *painful pressure* above the eyes in the direction of the temples, with sensation as if the frontal integuments were spasmodically constricted." This symptom may likewise be characteristic of a rheumatic affection of the head with engorgement of the frontal sinus, and probable irritation of the peri-cranium and muscular coverings of the forehead.

Stitching and *tearing* pains in the head, and *formicating* pains in the forehead are also frequently met with among the head-symptoms of Arnica. These pains likewise point to Arnica as a most important agent in

Arthritic and Rheumatic Headache.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Among the eye-symptoms of Arnica in Hahnemann's pathogenesis there are many which reveal the curative virtues of this agent in inflammatory conditions of the eyeball and lids in unmistakeable characters. *Itching*, *stinging* and *burning pains* in the eyes; painful feeling of *dryness* under the lids; secretion of *burning tears*; *protrusion* of the eyeball from the socket: these symptoms distinctly show that Arnica is homœopathic to inflammatory conditions of the eyes, more particularly if they arise from external injuries.

Wounds of the eye which, under other treatment, might lead to loss of sight, or at any rate to partial disorganization of the organ, are healed quite readily, and without any disfiguring loss of substance, by means of the internal and external use of Arnica. Our works are filled with cases illustrating the healing virtues of Arnica in contusions and wounds. In applying Arnica to a wounded eye, a strong watery infusion is sometimes preferable to the alcoholic tincture in consequence of the smarting and excoriating sensation which is sometimes caused by the alcoholic ingredient.

In Duncan's Medical Commentaries nine cases of *Amaurosis* are reported which were successfully treated with Arnica after all other remedies had failed. Scarpa, the eminent Italian oculist and pathologist thinks that Arnica can only be depended upon in amaurosis resulting from gastric irritation. A characteristic indication for the use of Arnica in this affection is "contraction of the pupil."

Neumann reports a case of fully developed *Cataract* which was completely cured by means of the internal and external use of Arnica. The probability is that this cataract was caused by contusion of the eyeball.

AURICULAR AND FACIAL GROUPS.

Among Hahnemann's provings of Arnica there are several symptoms which lead us to infer that in contusions of the ears and nose, and in inflammations resulting from such contusions, Arnica must be an excellent remedy. One prover reports the symptom: "*Contusive pain* in the cartilages of the left ear, interiorly." A similar symptom was experienced in the nose: "Pain in the nose, from above downwards, as from a *violent fall*." Besides these symptoms, other symptoms are recorded such as are generally present when muscular and cartilaginous tissues have been contused by a fall or blow. Such symptoms are: *stitches* shooting through the ears; swelling of the part (among our provings we find "swelling of the nose," "swelling of the cheek, with throbbing and twitching pains, swollen lips and heat in the head;" also "hard, tensive, shining-red swelling of the left cheek.") The lips likewise seem to be affected by Arnica as they would be from a blow; we have such symptoms as these: "cracked lips," "swelling of the lips," "burning heat in both lips;" "formication in the lips as if they would go to sleep."

One prover observed frequent *bleeding from the nose* as one of the effects of Arnica; another proof of the homœopathicity of Arnica to the consequences of a blow or fall upon the face.

Another prover, Dr. Gross, experienced a peculiar abnormal sensation of crawling by the side of the nose. The symptom as recorded, reads: "Sensation as if an insect were crawling by the

side of the nose; this sensation cannot be removed by wiping. Another prover, Dr. Wislicenus, experienced a similar sensation except that in his case it yielded to rubbing with the finger. I have quoted these two symptoms simply for the purpose of showing that Arnica deranges the functional harmony of the sentient nerves in a very delicate and yet characteristic manner. These abnormal sensations may likewise be present during, or precede epistaxis.

Deafness has likewise been cured by Arnica. This drug causes buzzing, whizzing and ringing in the ears, with decrease of hearing. Frank reports several highly interesting cases of deafness in his Magazine all of which were cured with an infusion of Arnica used internally, and likewise externally by injecting it into the ears.

DENTAL GROUP.

Arnica is not without decided therapeutic powers in cases of toothache. It causes: "*formicating* sensation in the gums as if they would go to sleep, and a pain in the teeth as if their roots were being *scraped with a knife*." In

Arthritic Toothache, when the pains are tearing and stitching, and the face burns and looks swollen, Arnica will afford relief.

Ruckert reports the case of a lady whose gums were inflamed and swollen; she complained of a drawing and stitching pain in the teeth of the right upper jaw, extending up to the ear; her face was red and burning-hot, cheek swollen; the pain was worse in the air and when warm fomentations were applied. She had had two teeth plugged a few days ago. Arnica 30th relieved her very speedily.

When there is a good deal of throbbing and pressing or lancing pain, sometimes involving the whole jaw; attended with swelling and heat of the cheek and swelling of the submaxillary gland, Arnica may be given, provided there are no signs of inflammatory fever. In this case Aconite and Belladonna may be required.

An infusion of Arnica is an excellent soothing wash after extraction of the teeth. It is likewise useful in arresting the bleeding which sometimes sets in after such an operation.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

We have already become acquainted with several important morbid conditions to which Arnica is eminently homeopathic.

Cardialgia and *Gastrodynia*, when characterised by spasmodic-contracting pains in the region, roughness and qualmishness, mounting of heat to the face, and slight febrile irritation which is sometimes accompanied with formication and pricking about the chest, face and arms, belong to the therapeutic domain of Arnica.

The symptoms which have been obtained by Hahnemann and his friends in their provings of Arnica, point to a number of interesting

pathological conditions, to which Arnica would seem eminently homœopathic.

One symptom clearly indicates the homœopathicity of Arnica to *Dysphagia*; it is this: "The act of deglutition is impeded by a sort of nausea as if the food would not go down."

The taste in the mouth and the quality and natural intensity of the appetite, are considerably altered by the action of Arnica. This drug seems to cause a bitter, foul taste in the mouth; bitter and foul-eructations; it also causes loss of appetite, nausea, disposition to vomit, heartburn. This desire to vomit sometimes amounts to violent retching, vomiting, even vomiting of coagulated blood. These symptoms, in connection with other effects of Arnica, constitute an interesting and important pathological tableau. The effects to which I allude are the feeling of *nauseous repletion* which some provers have experienced in a marked degree. A lady-prover complained of a sensation as if the pit of the stomach was filled up with a lump; this feeling was accompanied with ineffectual retching. Another prover complained of a similar sensation of pressure in the pit of the stomach; this was followed by qualmishness, retching, rising of water to the mouth; this sensation passed off when lying down, after which the pressure shifted to the bowels. Another prover complained of a digging pain in the pit of the stomach, as if the parts were twisting themselves into a ball.

Gentlemen, these symptoms are important indications for the use of Arnica in

Dyspepsia, with foul and bitter taste in the mouth, eructations of a similar character, loss of appetite, a qualmish feeling of repletion after eating;

Waterbrash, more particularly in the case of hysterical females who complain of the *globus hystericus*;

Cardialgia or *Gastrodynia*, with twisting and digging pain in the epigastric region.

The sense of fullness after eating, especially when attended with qualmishness, is eminently characteristic of Arnica in dyspepsia and cardialgia, especially in the case of nervous, hysterical females; in one of the lady-provers this feeling of repletion was accompanied by a keenly-painful pressure behind the os pubis (apparently in the region of the bladder), especially when standing, and inducing a constant desire to urinate.

This sense of fullness is characteristic in other respects. We have seen that Arnica causes vomiting of coagulated blood. It moreover causes all the other symptoms which precede or accompany vomiting of blood, such as: a sensation of oppression, weight and repletion in the region of the stomach, throbbing in this region, bitter and very frequently sour eructations, heartburn, tympanitic distention of the pit of the stomach, and various consensual symptoms such as: oppressive pain in the frontal region, vertigo, obscuration of sight. Hence we conclude that Arnica may be a most important remedy for

Hæmatemesis, brought on by a blow on the stomach, or occasioned

in consequence of a peculiar dyspeptic dyscrasia by over-eating, or by a strain, by the excessive action of emetics, etc. In cases of haematemesis where Arnica is indicated, the febrile excitement is rather slight; at first a burning sensation may be felt in the face; but if the vomiting is violent, the face will soon look pale, pinched up, and it will feel cold; the extremities may likewise be icy-cold.

If the inflammatory type prevails, with full, strong, rapid and bounding pulse, glistening eyes, flushed face, Aconite may have to be given instead of Arnica.

In Hirschel's Archive a case is reported, where a servant-girl was attacked with haematemesis in consequence of ill-treatment; she complained of general malaise and a feeling of soreness through her whole body, with almost constant nausea, pain in the stomach, and vomiting of every thing she took into the stomach; the ejected substance was always mingled with blood. After having been treated allopathically for six weeks without deriving the least benefit from the treatment, she was cured in four days perfectly by means of Arnica, sixth trituration, through the agency of Dr. H. B. Harris.

Arnica may likewise relieve the pains and soreness which sometimes remain in consequence of the violent straining of the muscular tissue of the stomach and abdominal walls. It may be used both internally and externally.

Splenetic Stitches come within the curative province of Arnica. These stitches have been experienced by several provers, in some cases accompanied with a feeling of pressure, and arresting the breathing. These stitches are sometimes induced by walking too fast, or by long running.

The effect of Arnica upon the bowels is decidedly characteristic. One prover experienced *colic as in dysentery*; a digging sensation in the hypogastric region on each side, close to the hips, attended with nausea and drowsiness.

Hahnemann experienced flatulent distension of the abdomen after supper, especially of the lower part, with dull pressure in this region; the limbs felt hot; emission of flatulence afforded no relief.

Another characteristic symptom experienced by Hahnemann is "hardness and distension of the right side of the abdomen;" the distended part was painful inside as if there had been a sore; when coughing, blowing the nose or stepping, the part felt as if torn or cut; this pain was even felt externally on making the least pressure.

Another symptom showing the influence of Arnica upon the abdominal ganglionic system is: "violent shooting pain striking from the abdomen to the vertex like an electric shock." Similar sharp shocks were experienced by another prover from one side of the abdomen to the other.

Retraction of the umbilicus and burning-stinging pains in the epigastric region were observed by Dr. Collin.

Fine tearing pains were observed by Dr. Wislicenus in the abdominal muscles.

Now, Gentlemen, look at these striking effects of our drug, and see whether you may not derive important advantages from its use in

Enteralgia, Colicodynia, neuralgic and rheumatic affections of the bowels and abdominal integuments. The symptoms experienced by Hahnemann, more particularly the distension, pressure and soreness in the right side, may characterise an attack of colicodynia or abdominal neuralgia, where you might fail in effecting a cure unless you gave your patient Arnica. Of course, the other gastric symptoms, appetite, taste in the mouth, eructations, flatulence, stools, and more particularly constipation, and the condition of the circulatory apparatus have to correspond with the known effects of Arnica.

Neuralgia, or *Neuralgic Rheumatism* of the abdominal walls is indicated by the fine tearing pains experienced by one of the provers.

How does Arnica affect the alvine evacuations? Its effects in this direction are likewise of the utmost importance. It causes: "Fetid flatulence;" "frequent urging to stool;" papescent stool, and even discharges of blood and pus;" it causes "frequent evacuations consisting of mucus;" "painful pressure in the rectum" also "tenesmus of the rectum and anus." In some cases the discharges have been watery and mixed with undigested food. One prover reports: "passage of stool during sleep without knowing it."

These indications not only reveal the use of Arnica in specific bowel-disease, but they likewise enlighten us concerning the use of Arnica in gastric disorders of a general character, such as low gastric fevers, sabural derangements with foul tongue, bad taste in the mouth, foul breath. In

Chronic Diarrhœa, with watery discharges, or discharges of mucus, pus and blood, having a fetid smell and attended with slight febrile excitement, soreness and tympanitic distension of the bowels, borborygmi and emission of fetid flatulence, Arnica will prove beneficial. If this condition of the bowels should be accompanied with frequent urging to urinate, discharge of watery and at other times saturated, brown or deep-yellow urine, (Arnica causes these alterations in the urinary secretions), we may depend upon the curative virtues of Arnica in all such cases with so much more certainty.

A superficial perusal of these symptoms shows that Arnica may afford decided and permanent relief, not only in chronic diarrhœa, but also in

Dysentery, especially when the discharges are slimy and purulent, with distressing tenesmus in the rectum and anus, cutting and sore pains in the bowels, and even tenesmus of the urinary bladder (in several cases of proving, Arnica has been known to have this effect.) It may be administered in doses of from six to ten drops in eight tablespoonfuls of water, a tablespoonful every half hour or hour.

THE URINARY GROUP

has already been alluded to. Arnica may cause both frequent discharges and also retention of urine. In

Paralysis of the neck of the bladder, with inability to discharge the urine, Arnica has been found eminently useful in the case of old people. If this weakness should have arisen from concussion of the spine, Arnica will be found serviceable.

Professor Gross, in his work on "Diseases of the Urinary organs," recommends Arnica for paralysis of the bladder consequent upon low typhoid fevers, onanism and other debilitating cases. He gives from forty to fifty drops three times a day, cautioning however against the medicinal effects which such heroic doses may produce, such as: vertigo, headache, purging, vomiting, spasmodic twitchings, etc. It would seem more reasonable if the medicine is at all indicated, to give a smaller dose in order to avoid the undue action of the drug. In

Hæmaturia, caused by a blow, fall or other mechanical injury Arnica in infusion or tincture-form may not only prove useful, but indispensable.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Arnica seems to excite the sexual organs. It causes erections, involuntary nocturnal emissions; in the case of a young girl of twenty years who had not menstruated for a year past, it caused immediately the discharge of a coagulum from the vagina, attended with nausea. Arnica also causes stitches through the testicles; hence we give it in

Orchitis, with hardness, pain and swelling of the testicle, when this affection is the result of a blow or fall. In Rückert's Clinique it is stated that a man of thirty-six years received a severe blow on the right testicle. The scrotum was very much relaxed; the right testicle enlarged about three or four times its natural size, hard, hot, very painful during motion and when touching it; during rest a sharp pain was experienced all the time along the chord as far as the inguinal region; the chord was swollen and very painful; consensual symptoms were: stitching pain in the forehead; bitter taste in the mouth; tongue coated white; frequent shuddering over the body; pulse sluggish and small. The scrotum was supported by a suspensory bandage; Arnica sixth was given internally, and the tincture applied externally; the patient was cured in a week.

In *Abrasions* of the prepuce caused by sexual intercourse a lotion of Arnica will speedily restore the integrity of the parts.

Arnica being endowed with specific powers to excite the menses, it must be a useful remedy in

Metrorrhagia, when masses of dark, coagulated blood are dis-

charged ; also when mechanical injuries such as a blow, fall or strain are the cause of the accident. In

Amenorrhœa, resulting from over-exertion, a cold, etc., when symptoms of abdominal plethora are superinduced, Arnica may prove the best means of restoring the discharge. The third or sixth attenuation may be used. In many cases of this kind Aconite and Pulsatilla may be required.

Griesselich informs us that Arnica has been used to produce miscarriage ; hence we may use it as a preventive of

Miscarriage, especially in cases of accidents ; it may be used alternately with Aconite.

Dierbach informs us that French women use Arnica for the disturbances, abnormal conditions of the nervous and sanguineous system incidental to the *critical age*.

Arnica may prove eminently useful in cases of

Severe Labor. An infusion of Arnica applied to the pudendum will facilitate the restoration of this organ to a normal condition ; the internal use of Arnica after parturition may likewise prevent severe after-pains. An Arnica-lotion applied to the head of the infant will favor the absorption of extravasations that may have taken place under the scalp in consequence of the pressure made upon the head during its passage into the vagina.

Sore nipples, in consequence of nursing, may sometimes be successfully treated with Arnica. A lotion of Arnica may be applied which has to be washed off previous to nursing. The use of Arnica in this affection will however fail in many cases, and the physician will have to resort to other means of relief.

CATARRHAL AND RESPIRATORY GROUPS.

Arnica causes a train of symptoms in the air-passages which render it eminently useful in many catarrhal affections. It causes : "Dry hacking cough, every morning after rising, as if caused by tickling in the larynx." It also causes : "cough at night, during sleep." It also causes hoarseness, sneezing and catarrhal symptoms in the head. Taking all these indications together, we may say that Arnica is indicated in

Cough, with tickling in the larynx. There are many symptoms which characterise this cough, such as : "foul-smelling breath;" "sensation during an expiration, of painful coolness in the trachea, as if the walls were too thin;" "stitches in the sides of the chest, and in the sternum, when coughing (this symptom has been experienced by a number of provers)." Here then we have a group of symptoms such as may be developed in consequence of a cold. If these symptoms are not accompanied by inflammatory fever, and the patient exhibits signs of a gastric dyscrasia and depressed activity of the vegetative sphere, we may give Arnica with the confident hope of affording relief. This drug has likewise caused

Hæmoptysis ; among the provings we notice most of the character-

istic symptoms which accompany bloody cough. It causes : "Cough with sensation as if all the ribs were bruised;" "short, panting breathing;" "anxiety and pain in the chest;" "excessive dyspncea;" "frequent and long inspirations, with oppression under the chest;" "aching-stitching pains in the region of the sternum, especially when walking;" "his chest feels like raw, he spits up blood with the saliva, especially when walking." Some provers have experienced an "oppression, on waking in the morning, as if the lungs were very much engorged with blood," and in others this anxious oppression was accompanied with nausea, as it is very apt to be previous to an attack of haemoptysis. Tension across the chest, and great soreness in the region of the costal articulations, especially during a coughing fit, are likewise characteristic symptoms among the provings of Arnica. Dierbach even informs us that Arnica causes a reddish-looking perspiration on the chest, probably a sanguineous exudation. All these symptoms may arise from a blow or fall upon the chest, with haemorrhage from the lungs, in which case the internal and external use of Arnica would become indispensable.

Even the action of Arnica upon the heart shows that it influences the circulation, causing congestions and irregularities. This effect of Arnica is proved by such symptoms as these: "Sensation as if the heart were compressed, or as if it received a shock;" "the beating of the heart is more like a jerking;" "the beating of the heart is at first very rapid, and then all at once very slow." These and similar symptoms may precede or accompany an attack of haemoptysis, more particularly when the disease has assumed a chronic form.

We have many reports of cures of haemoptysis. In many of these cases Arnica has been used alone; in other cases it has been used in alternation with Aconite. In haemoptysis with considerable vascular excitement during the attack, palpitation of the heart, flushed face, oppression and soreness on the chest, sense of warmth and bubbling sensation, or pricking and throbbing in the chest, violent tickling in the throat-pit, Aconite may be found preferable to Arnica, or may be exhibited in alternation with the latter agent.

Pleurodynia is an affection characterised by stitching pain in the side. It resembles pleurisy, but is not pleurisy, and is sometimes designated as *false* or *spurious pleurisy*. The pain is seated in the intercostal muscles, and is attended with soreness of the affected region. It may be caused by rheumatic exposure, by a strain in consequence of lifting a heavy weight, by running, etc. The fibres of the intercostal muscles being alternately relaxed and put upon the stretch during the act of respiration, the pain is necessarily increased when the thorax is expanded. The affection may be accompanied with slight signs of vascular irritation.

Among the symptoms of Hahnemann's provings of Arnica, we find several which seem to indicate Arnica as a good remedy in this affection. "Stitches and prickings in the side," were experienced by several provers. One prover experienced "hurried and difficult

inspirations, and slow expirations." Arnica may be used both internally and externally.

Arnica is recommended by some homœopathic physicians in *Pneumonia*. It is never indicated in the acute stage of idiopathic pneumonia. In some forms of chronic pneumonia, arising originally from rheumatic exposure, with rheumatic irritation of the muscular covering of the chest, soreness of the lungs, stitches darting through the lungs or seated sticking pain in the chest, with foul breath, frothy and bloody sputa, hectic flushes on the cheeks, slight creeping chills followed by increase of warmth and corresponding vascular excitement; gastric derangements such as nausea, loss of appetite, foul tongue, bloating of the bowels and constipation, dark urine: Arnica may prove eminently useful. In *traumatic pneumonia* characterised by similar symptoms, great good may be expected from the use of this agent.

Tessier, in his collection of cases of pneumonia, reports a case of true pneumonia caused by a strain. The treatment was conducted to a successful termination with Aconite and other agents generally used in pneumonia. Do not fall into the grievous error of associating particular drugs with particular morbid conditions as belonging together by an inevitable fatalistic necessity. There is no fatalism in medicine save the fatalism of specific Homœopathy. A drug, in order to be a remedial agent in a given case, must be the exact counterpart, in its action upon the normal tissues, of the dynamic pathological disturbance for which we prescribe it. Do not say: Arnica is a remedy for strains; but say: Arnica is generally adapted to conditions resulting from a strain. These conditions may sometimes require the use of other agents as being far more homœopathic to the character of the existing lesion; one of these agents is Aconite, another Rhus.

If this definition of specific Homœopathy be true—and, Gentlemen, it constitutes the very spirit of our doctrine—you will not fail in putting a proper construction upon the following remark of Dr. Wurm, physician in chief to the homœopathic hospital in Vienna: "Arnica being one of the few remedies which cause resorption, it is a pity that it is so often overlooked by physicians in cases of pleurisy; although Arnica appears to act more speedily when the exudation consists of plastic lymph, it is nevertheless very efficacious in serous exudations."

Arnica will never remove an effused fluid from the pleural cavity, unless the essential character of the lesion of which this exudation constitutes a terminal stage, is exactly met by the essential action of the drug. Unless the spirit of the drug hugs the spirit of the disease as its prototype, no absorption of the effused fluid can take place under the influence of Arnica.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

We have seen that Arnica causes slight symptoms of inflammatory action, when taken by persons in health. Under the influence of Arnica the pulse becomes rather more irritable, the temperature of the skin is slightly raised, the patient may even experience a stinging sensation in the skin; the face may likewise become hot and flushed.

Arnica does not seem homœopathic to inflammations of an acute character; but in inflammation of a chronic type, whether arthritic or rheumatic, we may derive benefit from its use. In these affections its sphere of action seems to be the muscular and tendinous tissues.

You will recollect that several of our Arnica-provers experienced pains down the back, along the spinal column; others felt pains in the region of the stomach and liver similar to what we feel when suddenly rising from a stooping position. The character of these pains is rheumatic. These rheumatic pains in the back, along the spinal column, might be mistaken for spinal irritation. You may establish the absence of irritation by pressing with the point of the finger between the vertebræ. Characteristic constitutional symptoms are likewise wanting. In this species of chronic

Rheumatism of the muscular and tendinous tissues of the back and other parts, it is proper to use Arnica internally and externally, internally a few drops of the lower attenuations or even of the tincture in a tumblerful of water, and externally a lotion of 30 or 40 drops to half a pint of water.

The characteristic pains of Arnica are generally present in rheumatic irritations of the muscular and tendinous tissues. These pains are: *sore and aching* pains; pains as if *bruised* and *sprained*; *pricking* pains as if pricked with needles; *crampy* pains; sharp *tearing* and lastly *formicating* pains. If these pains are present in rheumatism, we may prescribe Arnica with success, even if the part is swollen. In

Chronic Arthritis, when similar pains occur, Arnica may likewise help; Vogt recommends it even after exudations and effusions have occurred.

In this connection we may recommend Arnica for

Rheumatic Paralysis, when the brain is in no wise disturbed, except perhaps a little frontal or lateral headach, with formicating, aching, stinging or tearing pains in the paralysed extremity, creeping chills in this part followed by occasional flashes of heat, nausea, loss of appetite, foul tongue, repletion after eating, constipation or foul-smelling mucous diarrhoea.

In *Traumatic Inflammations* of muscular tissues, Arnica is specifically appropriate; although, in inflammations of an acute character, this agent may be used in alternation with Aconite. If you consider the specific manner in which Arnica depresses the capillary vessels and the absorbent system, you have the proof of its homœopathicity to bruises, contusions, wounds and sanguineous extravasations. Arnica relaxes the contractility of the capillary vessels, hence it

favors effusion from the capillaries into the surrounding cellular tissue; at the same time the action of the absorbents is checked by Arnica; hence the effused blood forms a more or less permanent extravasation; and hence the homœopathicity of Arnica to the consequences of external injuries. Contusions and lacerations of the muscular fibre seem to constitute the chief sphere for the therapeutic action of Arnica in traumatic diseases. In wounds of tendinous, ligamentous, fibrous and serous tissues, Arnica alone will not be found sufficient. You will have to associate it with Aconite or Rhus toxicodendron.

You will find Arnica recommended by most writers for

Sprains and *Dislocations*. Gentlemen, never depend upon Arnica alone in these affections. The violent strain which the nervous system, or a portion of it, undergoes in these accidents, superinduces inflammatory conditions which inevitably require to be treated with Aconite. You may use this agent internally, and Arnica externally; by this means you will disperse the capillary engorgement, and likewise act upon the contusions and lacerations of the muscular fibre. In dislocations the use of Aconite keeps down the fever, and prevents the exudation of coagulable lymph.

In *traumatic fever* consequent upon violent injuries or operations, you must never depend upon Arnica; Aconite is your main remedy.

Speaking of fever let us glance at the

FEVER-GROUP

of Arnica.

In truly inflammatory fevers, by which I mean fevers characterised by heat and dryness of the skin, full, hard and bounding pulse and the other symptoms generally inherent in an inflammatory type, Arnica is not indicated. But it is indicated in so-called

Asthenic fevers, by which we mean low, torpid fevers with little inflammatory action. The character of these fevers is typhoid. In

Typhoid fevers to which Arnica is homœopathic, the signs of deep-seated gastric derangement are predominant characteristic indications: thick and foul coating on the tongue, slimy or mucous; tympanitic distension of the abdomen, with rumbling and perhaps a dull soreness, or else the opposite condition of diarrhoeic stools having a foul smell, attended with tenesmus and softness of the abdominal walls. Other symptoms of gastric derangement, nausea, vomiting of an acrid or foul fluid, even vomiting of blood may be present. Arnica is generally homœopathic to a low type of fever with the character of dissolution. It has even been used in miasmatic

Intermittent fevers where this typhoid type in the gastric functions prevailed, and where the general character of the fever was that of torpor. It is very doubtful, however, whether Arnica will prove of any benefit in the intermittent fever epidemics of our own country.

THE EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP

of Arnica is very simple. It has produced an eruption consisting of small boil-shaped tumors; hence we consider it homœopathic to this condition. Teste reports the case of a man of thirty years, of sanguine temperament who had been for several years subject to boils in the face on the neck and shoulders; afterwards they disappeared and gave place to an intense angina of the throat. Arnica cured the angina, and the boils did not show any disposition to return. I have seen similar results obtained with Aconite.

After applying Arnica to the skin, it has often caused a vesicular miliary eruption, excessive itching and burning, and in some cases attended with swelling and redness of the part; after the eruption subsides, the redness remains for some time, after which the skin which is hard as leather, becomes covered with little scales. It is therefore homœopathic to diseases where the skin becomes similarly affected, and where the other symptoms, more particularly the gastric symptoms, correspond. There are bastard forms of

Varioloid and of *typhoid scarlatina*, where the eruption may take this form, and where Arnica may prove useful.

ANTIDOTAL.

Hahnemann recommends vinegar as an antidote to the effects of large doses of Arnica. *Camphor* is also recommended.

LECTURE XVI.

ARSENICUM ALBUM.

(*Oxide of Arsenic, white oxide of Arsenic, Arsenious acid*).

THIS is the only arsenical preparation which has been so far used by homœopathic physicians. Metallic Arsenic has been experimented with to some extent upon the healthy organism, but we are not as yet in possession of much clinical experience regarding the therapeutic virtues of this agent.

Arsenic combines naturally with oxygen and sulphur. We have two natural compounds of Arsenic with oxygen, viz.: arsenious acid and arsenic acid. The latter is met with in combination with bases, such as arseniate of silver, soda, iron, lime, etc.

There are two native compounds of Arsenic with sulphur, one termed *orpiment*, the other *realgar*.

Orpiment, also termed King's yellow, is the French name for *auripigmentum* or gold-paint. It was so named on account of its yellow color, and also because it was supposed to contain gold. *Orpiment* is used as an ingredient of the so-called "*poudre subtile*," which is extensively advertised in our newspapers as a beautifying, depilatory agent.

Realgar, red Arsenic or the red sulphuret of Arsenic, was used by the Greeks, Romans and Arabians, and named *sandaraka*, *sandarach*. This preparation is no longer used in medicine, but is employed by pyrotechnists and as a dye-stuff.

In the arts, Arsenic has been employed in the earliest ages. Herodotus informs us that the pinnacles of a portion of the walls of Ecbatana, the capital of the Medes, were painted with sandarach.

In the work "on Ulcers," attributed to Hippocrates, Arsenic is mentioned as a therapeutic agent. Dioscorides, however, is the first author who makes use of the term "*Arsenikon*."

In the following extract the therapeutic properties of Arsenic are thus described by this author: "Arsenic (by which he seems to mean the yellow sulphuret or orpiment), has an anti-septic, styptic and escharotic power, causing a violent smarting and burning; at the same time it has constringent properties, and takes off the hair. Sandarach has the same virtues; moreover an ointment of red arsenic and pitch cures baldness and leprosy, and, if mixed with oil, it cures phthiriasis. In combination with the oil of roses, it is useful for ulcers of the nostrils and mouth, and for exanthemata and condylomata. It is also given (internally) in the shape of an

emulsion for suppuration of the lungs. It is also inhaled, in addition with resin, for inveterate cough, the vapor being drawn in through a tube inserted in the mouth. Prepared with honey it clears the voice, and is given to asthmatic patients in the shape of a drink, in combination with resin."

G Plinius, Celsus, Scribonius Largus, and afterwards the followers of alen acknowledge similar properties of Arsenic.

The Arabian physicians who were the first to mention the white oxide, particularly Rhazes, Mesne, Serapion, Avicenna, state that "all the arsenical preparations are heating and burning. They are a cure for the itch, putrid ulcers, ulcerous lepra, spreading herpes, lice, and likewise asthma; we use them either in the shape of an ointment, or inhale the vapors." This is the doctrine of Rhazes; Avicenna teaches the same thing. One fact may seem exceedingly interesting to an homœopathic physician; it is this: that Arsenic, according to the statement of these ancient Greek and Arabian authors, clears the skin of all superfluous hair, and yet cures baldness. It may be argued that the depilatory action of Arsenic is owing to its escharotic property; but we shall afterwards learn, that baldness is a dynamic effect of poisonous doses of Arsenic, and that a cure of baldness by means of Arsenic takes place in virtue of the great law "Similia similibus curantur."

Van Helmont recommended Arsenic as an external application to ulcers, but he positively opposed the internal use of this drug.

Lemery and Wepfer, author of an interesting treatise on hemlock, opposed the internal use of Arsenic, especially in intermittent fever, with all their might. Many pamphlets appeared in the 18th century in favor of using Arsenic in intermittent fever, but this doctrine was most violently opposed by Stœrck who had himself introduced the use of a number of vegetable poisons with passionate eagerness.

In consequence of this violent opposition on the part of Stœrck and others, Arsenic sank into discredit, until Fowler and other English physicians restored it to a suitable rank among therapeutic agents at the close of the last century.

In 1811 Harless published his interesting memoir on Arsenic in Nuremberg, Germany. He advocates the claims of this agent as eloquently as they were denied by Dierbach and Hufeland with uncompromising hostility.

It is indeed true that Arsenic seems to poison the very fountain of life; but may it not be made serviceable as a therapeutic agent even in proportion to the intensity of its deleterious powers? Vogt, in his great work on Pharmacodynamics, recommends Arsenic as a strengthening agent which promotes digestion, assimilation and secretion and stimulates nervous and muscular activity. This recommendation is based upon the supposed stimulating effect of small doses of Arsenic on the living tissues. Trousséau and Pidoux experimented upon themselves with one-eighth of a grain doses. They experienced a general stimulation such as is sometimes caused by strong coffee. Another striking effect of small doses of Arsenic was to produce a remarkable feeling of vigor in the lower limbs, enabling them to take

long walks without feeling tired. The same effect was experienced by Masselot, and described by him in these terms: *Remarkable ability to walk.*

It is said that there exists in some parts of the Austrian Empire, and more particularly in Styria, a class of men who eat Arsenic for the purpose of giving themselves a finer appearance, and increasing their fleshiness.

It is likewise affirmed that the use of Arsenic facilitates the process of respiration during a long walk up the mountains.

At first these toxicophagi are said to eat a little less than half a grain, two or three times a week, swallowing this dose in the morning before breakfast. This quantity is increased very gradually in proportion as the smaller dose loses its effect.

It does not appear that symptoms of an arsenical cachexia are perceived in those who know how to proportion the quantity of the poison to their constitution and degree of tolerance. History records the case of Mithridates, the old King of the Parthians, who had so accustomed himself to the use of Arsenic that this poison had lost all effect upon him. He had contracted the habit of Arsenic-eating as a protection against the poison in case it should be administered to him from evil designs.

It is stated that Arsenic-eaters are affected by the discontinuance of the use of Arsenic similarly to what Opium-eaters are, if they are deprived of their stimulant, or topers if they do not imbibe their accustomed potion. After the Arsenic is discontinued, symptoms of an arsenical cachexia become apparent, which Rousseau and Pidoux sum up in these words: "Great indifference for all their surroundings, anxiety for their own persons, gastric derangements, anorexia, sense of repletion in the stomach, vomiting of glairy mucus early in the morning, with pytalism; pyrosis, spasmodic constriction of the pharynx, difficulty of breathing. These effects can only be removed by resuming the habit of eating the poison."

It is likewise stated that Arsenic is given to horses and hogs in order to make them appear fat and healthy, before offering them for sale.

Doctor Koepl, in a communication to the Medical Society of Brussels concerning a memoir of Doctor Tschudi on the Arsenic-eaters of Styria and Lower Austria, relates the following curious fact:

"A servant in a noble family wanted to get rid of a rather rigid overseeress. In order to accomplish his object, he mixed for a long time small doses of Arsenic in the food of the lady, fancying that the slow effects of the poison would prevent all suspicion. To his amazement he noticed for several months that this lady gained in flesh, and looked bright and cheerful. Seeing that the small doses produced an opposite effect from what he had desired, he mixed a much larger quantity of Arsenic in a chicken fricassee. The poison acted with so much intensity that the cause of the trouble was soon discovered. (Related by Rousseau and Pidoux.)"

Some critics, and more particularly Christison, Kesteren and others, doubt the authenticity of the statements made with

reference to the Arsenico-phagi of the Austrian Empire. Their doubts are based upon the absence of all positive, irrefutable documentary evidence concerning this subject. One, to me, very important reason of considering these statements about the vice of Arsenic-eating exaggerated, is the strictness of the police-regulations by means of which the indiscriminate use of such a powerful poison as Arsenic is known to be, is rendered impossible in countries like Austria, where the police holds supreme sway, and where no poison can be sold by a druggist without an order duly signed by a physician.

If, however, the practice of Arsenic-eating does actually prevail, and is attended with such a general exaltation of the vital powers as we have stated, this effect can only be accounted for upon grounds such as we have endeavored to explain in former lectures. The primary effect of poisonous doses of Arsenic is an universal prostration of the vital energies, the specific character of which we shall delineate in a series of cases of posioning ; the effect of very small doses may therefore be a seeming exaltation of the vital functions, in consequence of the organic reaction overcoming the specific disturbing action of the poison, before it has had time to develop its inherent effects ; indeed the original quantity was too small to accomplish such a result. It stands to reason that in the case of a confirmed Arsenic-eater, as in the case of an Opium-chewer, an inveterate smoker or toper, the signs of an artificial poisonous dyscrasia will make their appearance. I am astonished that Mr. Kesteren should have overlooked the physiological law of which Opium-eating and tobacco-chewing furnish such universal and striking illustrations, so far as to predicate his doubt of the actuality of Arsenic-eating upon the alleged fact, that the Styrian peasants who are said to be addicted to this vice, exhibit symptoms of poisoning after the discontinuance of the stimulant, which have to be hushed up by resuming its use. The same results, as we said before, are observed from other stimulants, such as : Opium, brandy and tobacco.

Pereira gives a very accurate and complete description of the process of obtaining arsenious acid on a large scale from arsenical iron. This process is resorted to at Altenberg in Silesia where this ore is obtained. It consists of a series of very simple operations ;

1. Reducing the ore to powder.
 2. Roasting this powdered ore in a muffled furnace.
 3. Conveying the resulting vapors of arsenious acid into a condensing chamber, where the vapors are deposited in a pulverulent form. These vapors of arsenious acid are called by the German miners *flowers of Arsenic* or *smelting house smoke* (*Hüttenrauch*) the condensed vapors are named *poison-flour* (*Giftmehl*).
 4. Refining the rough acid by sublimation. The glassy mass thus collected on the sides of the iron vessels in which the refining process is conducted, is termed *white arsenic-glass*, *weisses Arsenik-glass* ; this is sometimes purified by a second and even a third sublimation.
- In some parts of Saxony, Arsenic is obtained as a secondary

product in the roasting of cobalt ores, arseniurets of cobalt. It is deposited in long horizontal flues, so-called poison-flues (*Giftfängen*), and is purified by sublimation.

Arsenious acid is also manufactured in Cornwall, from the white *mundic* or *mispickel* found with the tin-ore. Mispickel is the name which the German miners give to arsenical iron.

Arsenious acid occurs both in the shape of regular crystals and in an amorphous condition. The crystals are either octohedrons or tetrahedrons. In the amorphous condition, arsenious acid occurs in large, glassy, colorless or yellowish, transparent cakes (*vitreous or glacial arsenious acid*). These masses soon lose their transparency, the opacity gradually extending towards the center; in some cases, the acid becomes friable and pulverulent. Krueger ascribes this change to the absorption of water from the atmosphere; he says that such a change only takes place in moist air, and that the weight of the arsenious mass increases in consequence of this transformation. Pereira mentions a fact which seems to confirm this theory; he had had arsenious acid enclosed in a glass tube hermetically sealed without its transparency being affected in the least; the tube was subsequently cracked, and the acid soon became opaque.

Arsenious acid is soluble in 80 parts of water at a temperature of 59°, or in 7.72 parts of boiling water. Do not forget that arsenious acid is readily soluble in warm water. A physician who is ignorant or forgetful of this fact, might order warm water in a case of poisoning with Arsenic, for the purpose of promoting vomiting. The effect of such treatment would inevitably be to effect the solution of the poison and to increase its virulence to a fatal degree of intensity.

Arsenious acid is also soluble in alcohol. An alcoholic solution of this acid is used by some homœopathic practitioners.

Arsenious acid has little or no taste, as Plenck, Addison and Christison have remarked. Simon, however, has discovered a sweetish taste to the acid. Both the solid and liquid arsenious acid is inodorous.

A description of the characteristics of arsenious acid in its different forms, solid, pure, liquid, and in organic mixtures, belongs to the domain of toxicology. The solid acid is distinguished

1. By its *volatility*. Heated on the point of a pen-knife in the flame of a spirit-lamp, arsenious acid produces a white smoke which speedily disappears.

2. Its *garlic odor*. If arsenious acid be burnt on red-hot charcoal placed in a saucer, metallic arsenic is evolved in the form of vapor, having a garlic odor. At the distance of an inch or two from the embers, this scarcely-perceptible vapor is converted into a dense, white, odorless smoke.

The garlic odor is not peculiar to arsenic; for Orfila has shown that a compound of albumen and fat exhales this odor when heated.

3. *Formation of a metallic crust*. If arsenious acid be mixed with recently-ignited charcoal that has, however, been allowed to cool and to which some carbonate of soda may be added; and if this mixture be heated in the bulb of one of Berzelius' reduction tubes, the deoxidized acid is sublimated, and the condensed vapor is deposited

in a cooler portion of the tube in the shape of a crust which is metallic Arsenic and is distinguishable by its brilliancy externally, by its crystalline appearance and grayish-white color within, by its volatility and by the results it yields when treated with the various and well-known tests for Arsenic. These tests are described in works on chemistry, and will be fully shown and explained by the Chemical Chair.

For homœopathic purposes we never use the so-called flowers of Arsenic to which allusion has been made previously, for they are frequently found adulterated by admixture with other substances; we use the solid Arsenic, of which we make triturations in the proportion of one to ninety-nine, or one to ten.

The physiologico-therapeutical range of Arsenic is only rivalled by the wonderful health-disturbing, and therefore health-restoring properties of Aconite. To the careful observer the symptomatic resemblances of Aconite and Arsenic must seem striking. The part which Aconite seems to play on the surface of the organic functions, is enacted by Arsenic in the inmost recesses of vitality. The Aconite-fever is evanescent, a chill, or some chilly creepings or shiverings along the back, followed by a moderate degree of heat and moisture corresponding in quantity with the intensity of the previous rise of temperature. The Arsenic-chill, on the contrary, seems to freeze the vital blood in the very laboratory of the heart; the subsequent heat is like a consuming fire burning up the vital moisture of the pores, until a soaking, debilitating perspiration is supplied by the reactive forces of the organism as a restorer of their disturbed harmony.

We may mention typhoid fever as another lesion strikingly illustrative of the differences of action between Aconite and Arsenic. Either of these agents may be adapted to a pathological lesion which we may designate as typhoid fever. And yet how much more intensely is the vitality of the organism prostrated in typhoid fever for which Arsenic is required than in typhoid fever which may be controlled with Aconite. The latter form of typhoid fever may not seem much worse than a severe attack of influenza, with mild exacerbations of the fever every evening or afternoon, which are followed by more or less copious perspiration. Other symptoms of a typhoid condition of the system may be: dizziness and dull pain in the head; soreness and inflammation of the edges of the tongue, with dryness, and dirty-looking gray or brownish coating of this organ; unnatural dryness of the skin; soreness and dull expression of the eyes, lachrymation, great nervousness, tendency to start, uneasy sleep, debility.

In typhoid fever, to which Arsenic is homœopathic, all these symptoms would be much more marked; the chill is more racking, the subsequent fever-heat more burning, and the sweats more debilitating. The vital fluids are much more deeply affected by the morbid process; the signs of decomposition more evident; there is a more manifest tendency to the formation of sores and petechiæ; the bowels are either more tympanitic and torpid, or else the diarrhoea is more offensive and prostrating; in the Arsenic

typhoid-fever the urine is dark-brown, foul and scanty; in the Aconite form of this fever, the urine may simply have a deeper color and some sediment, without the quantity being altered.

We may draw a similar parallel in every disease to which both Aconite and Arsenic are homœopathic. Take a case of *cholera*. A simple attack, with a moderate degree of coldness, debility, cramps in the calves, vomiting of bile and mucus, alvine discharges of serum and mucus, sinking pulse, may often be controlled with Aconite; but would Aconite be sufficient to control an attack characterised by intense burning in the pyloric region, praecordial anguish, excessive retching and vomiting, copious and frequent alvine evacuations followed by sudden and excessive prostration, and attended with marble-coldness of the skin, collapse of pulse, unquenchable thirst, most violent and distressing cramps in the extremities? No indeed, Arsenic would have to be exhibited.

It seems needless to continue the contrast any further for the purpose of impressing upon your minds the extraordinary power of Arsenic to penetrate to the inmost fountain of organic life and poison the very emanations of vitality as they diffuse themselves through the tissues. Knowing these deleterious effects of Arsenic, we cannot wonder that this heroic agent should have been proscribed by Lemercy, Hufeland, and a host of lesser lights. The wish has frequently been expressed before judicial tribunals, that the use of Arsenic, being a dangerous rather than an useful agent, might be altogether discontinued in medicine. Hufeland condemns the use of Arsenic in this extraordinary language: "It is my maxim never to make use of Arsenic in intermittent fever, because its destructive effects, even in the smallest doses, of one-tenth of a grain for instance, are incalculable; a cure effected with such doses, is therefore a mere suppression, a pathological death."

One tenth of a grain is the smallest dose that occurs to the mind of such a veteran practitioner as Hufeland. This good man was, like his brethren, tainted with the pernicious notion that a medicine cannot be depended upon as a therapeutic agent, unless it is given in doses large enough to produce medicinal effects. If this doctrine be true, it may necessarily follow that Arsenic may have to be given in sufficient quantity to act not only as a medicine, but likewise as a poison. I have shown that this doctrine is essentially false, and that a cure is not effected by means of an artificial malady being set up in the tissues, but in virtue of the law that *there exists a higher degree of affinity between the morbid essence and the remedial agent, which is its material type, than between the morbid essence and the organic tissues*. A remedial agent selected and administered in accordance with this law, may be given in a very small dose, so small that this infinitesimal dose may excite the risibility of such silly poëtasters as Holmes & Co.

Gentlemen, if you ever feel tempted to try the highest potencies, select Arsenic for your first experiment. If your medicine is perfectly homœopathic to the case, you may see beautiful effects even from the two hundredth potency. In a case of malignant impetigo, Arsenic effected a most wonderful cure. A baby had

been vaccinated with bad lymph. A black pustule formed, of the size of a small walnut, filled with a most destructive ichor. Wherever the ichor touched the sound skin, it formed a phagedenic ulcer. In the space of three days, the whole arm of the baby, the forehead, face, neck, and a portion of the chest and scalp were covered with this most loathsome and dangerous eruption. The eyes were closed. The face looked like one hideous sore. The mother too had caught the disease. Two globules of Arsenic 200 were given dry on the tongue. Twenty-four hours after the medicine had been taken, the eruption had dried up, and in three days the crusts fell off, leaving a sound skin behind. It is not necessary, however, to be frightened, if we should have to give a larger dose; one-tenth and even one-fifth of a grain may be given without causing any untoward symptoms.

There are few agents in Medicine the effects of which upon the healthy body are as well known as those of Arsenic. Unfortunately this knowledge has been obtained through great sacrifice of human life and an incalculable amount of tortures. In the history of poisoning, Arsenic stands recorded as the most common, and the most effectual means of murder and self-destruction. Pope Alexander VI. committed most of his murders with Arsenic. The principal ingredient of the famous *Aqua toffana* or of the *Cantarella*, a popular name for the fatal poison which destroyed hundreds of the first lives of Italy during the reign of Alexander VI., was *arsenious acid*.

In a legal point of view, it is important to know how small a dose may produce poisonous effects, and how long a period of time may elapse before the poison manifests its deleterious effects.

In regard to the first point, there are many facts going to show that a very small dose is sometimes sufficient to produce poisonous symptoms and even to destroy life. Fodéré has seen a case where half a grain of arsenious acid caused violent griping pains in the stomach, colic and dysentery; these symptoms continued until the eighth day. Christison states that five persons were attacked with very serious symptoms from one grain of Arsenic which each of them took in wine. In a case mentioned by Taylor, a child of six months took one third of a grain of arsenious acid; a woman took one grain and a half, and her husband two grains and a half. All experienced vomiting and violent prostration. The man remained sick for several days.

Lachèze of Angers, a French physiologist, has seen death result from two grains of Arsenic. This quantity was taken in four doses, and within the space of two days. One person died in seven, and another person in ten weeks. Both Christison and Hahnemann affirm that two grains, and even one, are sufficient to cause death in a few days. Dr. Alfred Taylor likewise affirms that from two to three grains may be regarded as a fatal dose.

On the other hand, very large quantities of Arsenic have been swallowed without causing death. Pereira states that on one occasion he opened the body of a man who had destroyed himself with

Arsenic. The doctor was informed by the friends of the dead man that a fortnight ago he had made a fruitless attempt at suicide by swallowing half an ounce of Arsenic. The poison was taken immediately after dinner, and the only effect produced, was violent vomiting.

Arsenic may be taken for a long time without producing fatal consequences. Renault and Orfila report the case of a servant-girl who was poisoned by her jealous companion. Every day she mixed a little Arsenic in her enemy's dinner. A few minutes after eating her dinner, it was thrown up again before the poison had time to act. This continued for six weeks. The symptoms gradually became worse; violent colicky pains set in, the patient wasted away, the least exposure to a current of air caused spasms and convulsions. She went into the country and gradually recovered her health. The criminal attempt was discovered.

In regard to the time which has to elapse before the poison manifests its effects a good deal depends upon the quantity of the dose; upon the condition of the stomach, whether full or empty; upon the degree of solubility and perhaps upon peculiar idiosyncrasies of the patient. The effects of a large dose may be almost instantaneous. A smaller dose of several grains may not exhibit its poisonous effects until several hours after the administration of the poison. In the case of a French lady, Madame Gérard, who had arsenical ointment applied to a scarified tumor of the breast, the first symptoms of poisoning were not perceived until about ten hours after the application of the drug. In this case the poison acted by absorption.

Arsenic exercises its poisonous effects not only on man, but likewise on plants. Jæger whose experiments are communicated in an inaugural thesis published at Tubingen in 1808, states that seeds which have been soaked for some time in arsenious acid, are incapable of germinating, and that buds which have been plunged in it, are no longer capable of expanding.

Chatin poured upon the denuded roots of a plant a few quarts of a watery solution of Arsenic; in a few days, the plant turned *yellow* from below upwards. If only a small quantity of the solution was used; or if the plant, after the first symptoms of poisoning had made their appearance, was transplanted into fresh soil, it soon recovered its health. The application of warmth likewise effected the restoration of the plant. A chemical analysis of the different parts of the plant showed that the poison had been absorbed, but that it was not uniformly distributed through every part of the plant.

According to Jæger's experiments, infusoria are destroyed in an arsenical solution. The extensive investigations of this experimenter show that all animals are liable to the poisonous action of Arsenic. In all of them it convulses the stomach and irritates the mucous lining of the intestines, causing vomiting and increased alvine evacuations. The power of voluntary motion, with the irritability of the muscular fibre, is destroyed by Arsenic; after the death of the animals which Jæger experimented upon with Arsenic, the muscles soon ceased to be influenced by the galvanic battery. In animals

which breathe by lungs, respiration became difficult and laborious; and in warm-blooded animals great thirst was experienced.

It is well to note these effects of Arsenic upon the respiratory system and upon the mucous lining of the alimentary canal, as we shall afterwards see that in diseases of the organs of respiration and digestion Arsenic constitutes one of our main remedies.

It appears that horses can bear enormous quantities of arsenious acid without any injurious effects. Pereira states that Berthe, a French Veterinary Surgeon, gave two and afterwards three drachms to a mare for the cure of an obstinate skin-disease, without any injurious effects. It appears from experiments by *Beissenhirz* and *Dalemonde* that it takes from one to two ounces of Arsenic dissolved in water, to destroy a horse.

On the subject of poisoning with Arsenic, Hahnemann is recognized as an authority even by Old-School physicians. He is frequently quoted by Christison, Taylor, Flandin and other toxicologists. In his Essay on Arsenic he quotes a host of medical writers, which makes this highly interesting volume one of the most valuable contributions to the vast domain of toxicology. In the November number, 1858, of the North American Journal of Homœopathy, we find an abstract of the contents of this work, for which we are indebted to the indefatigable industry of Dr. Peters, one of the Editors of this instructive Periodical. We will transfer this abstract to our pages, with some slight modifications.

Hahnemann distinguishes three degrees of poisoning:

The *first degree* is, where a large quantity is taken under circumstances favoring its full effect; viz.: on an empty stomach, or with heating liquors, in persons with irritable nerves and choleric temperaments, subject to spasmodic and inflammatory affections, or shattered by anger, grief, jealousy or fear, overloaded with acrid bile, or affected with chronic disease.

The poisoned person first experiences a cold shuddering which seems to pervade the whole body; while an inexpressible anxiety, or nausea, which seems to oppress the chest as well as the stomach, a cold, deathlike sweat, and a general trembling of the limbs, alternate with one another in frequent paroxysms.

Second, the hands, feet and tip of the nose become cold; blue circles form around the eyes, while the oppressed pulse gains in hardness and quickness.

Third, follow violent attempts at vomiting, which, although very forcible, are fruitless at first, and finally become almost ineffectual from spasmodic closure of the cardiac orifice, and emptiness of the stomach of every thing but Arsenic which is tenaciously plastered on its walls. The patient complains of burning and tearing pains in his throat, cesophagus and stomach, and knows not what to do with himself.

Fourth, the Arsenic continues to ravage and destroy the stomach without compelling it to full and relief-affording vomiting; it clings fast to the villi of the mucous membrane, and contracts it as boiling water would. The whole nervous system trembles and struggles.

Fifth, the fruitless retchings, the fever, the frightful chills, the

anxiety, the internal heat and unquenchable thirst increase; the breathing becomes quicker and hotter, more spasmotic and violent; and the glistening eyes project from their sockets. The inexpressible anxiety, and the burning, rending and overpowering pain in the epigastrium, torture the patient more and more as they progressively increase.

Sixth, at first the abdomen is contracted; afterwards, when inflammation and irritation of the stomach, liver and spleen occur, it becomes hot and distended; the attempt at vomiting becomes irresistible and incessant; the panting and gasping lungs, the dry and parched tongue, the gaping mouth seek refreshment from cool air and water. The stools and urine are suppressed; the substances ejected from the stomach, have a disgusting smell and color, and may be mixed with blood. Cutting and griping pains in the bowels ensue, especially around the navel; the patient is beside himself, so that he neither hears nor sees correctly, while his expression is frightfully anxious and fearful.

Seventh, we now see the evidences of the ascendancy of the corrosive destroyer, which persists in its internal ravages without check or mercy, in the livid, frothy lips, the swollen and trembling tongue, the agonizing expression of the bloated face, the viscid sweat on the cold forehead, and the lead-colored circles around the staring eyes.

Eighth, the miserable sufferer no longer looks like himself, but seems a wretched and tortured stranger from another sphere; he screams frightfully, or whimpers despairingly in broken or angry words for help from agony, fire and death; then turns and struggles violently.

Ninth, soon after this we see signs of loss of feeling and sensation; he becomes more quiet; his heart heaves less frequently; the vomiting ceases; his black parched lips tremble, his pulse becomes extinguished, and involuntary putrid stools of a most offensive smell and appearance occur.

Tenth, the pupils dilate; the death-rattle is heard in the throat of the dying and unconscious sufferer; jerks and spasms convulse his stiffening limbs, and his icy-cold face; his stertorous breathing becomes fearfully slower and slower, and finally, with a last spasmotic gasp a ghastly corps alone is left, the staring eyes and gaping mouth of which fill us with horror.

This graphic description of the effects of poisoning with a fatal dose of Arsenic is so characteristic of an acute attack of Asiatic Cholera that we may already at this stage direct your attention to the extraordinary therapeutic powers of Arsenic in this dreadful scourge.

In Hahnemann's *second degree* of poisoning with Arsenic, life may persist for several days; this degree requires more than four grains to produce it; it is most apt to occur in not very impressible, fully grown and not unhealthy persons, especially those who have much mucus in their stomach, or have taken food just before or with the Arsenic, or have drank freely of simple diluent drinks, and have not been harassed with aggravating mental troubles. The phenomena of this degree are similar to those of the first degree, only

they occur less rapidly, have various less violent episodes, and intercurrent remissions. The cutting, gnawing and burning sensations of the first degree, are more intermixed with twisting, aching, colicky, griping and gnawing pains; the face swells more; the abdomen is harder; and aphthous vesicles arise in the mouth.

This second degree is characterised by more frequent, offensive and bloody discharges from the bowels, with gradually increasing gripings and less frequent vomitings. The strength of the patient fails more gradually, and his consciousness remains until the last, when convulsions may occur, and incessant hiccup which admits of no palliation or relief. This degree has peculiar agonies which are sometimes wanting in the first. As the pains are less severe and constant, there is more opportunity for the occurrence of remorse, despair, grief, contrition and other mental emotions which harass the soul. The strange admixture of bodily pain and mental agony often finishes what the poison alone was too weak to accomplish, and the more stealthy approaches of death are aided by regret for the past and hopelessness for the future.

Gentlemen, there is no toxicological agent that I am acquainted with, which is possessed of the power of plunging the mind into a state of hopeless despair, in the same extraordinary degree as Arsenic. You may therefore note the fact, even at this stage of our pathogenetic tableau, that Arsenic may be employed with signal advantage in mental derangements of a religious character characterised by apprehensions for one's future fate, despair of salvation.

Hahnemann's *third degree* of poisoning with Arsenic may arise from the second degree in consequence of insufficient treatment. In this degree the patient may remain alive, but a long-lasting chronic disorder may ensue. Remitting, but oft-recurring cramps occur in the limbs, but especially in the feet; repeated paroxysms of fever set in, attended with colicky pains, spasmodic contraction of the abdomen, intermingled with headache, heat and thirst. After one of these feverish attacks, in which both vomiting and diarrhoea are apt to recur, the whole remaining force of the poison is apt to be thrown upon the limbs; they become paralysed, or so much contracted that the patient cannot extend them, at least not the legs. If proper evacuations are neglected, the irregular attacks of fever occur more frequently, the pulse becomes intermittent, the eyes become dim or fixed and sallow, the mouth bitter, the headache and oppression of the heart and chest insupportable, and the contracted limbs are visited with burning, itching-neuralgic pains somewhat similar to those of gout, but not followed by alleviation of the other symptoms. These may be succeeded by a very violent attack of fever, and a miliary eruption over the whole body, the vesicles of which often become confluent and contain an exceedingly acrid fluid. At times the whole affection is terminated happily by one of these critical fevers and eruptions, but more frequently it is not, and the whole aggregate of sufferings is increased, because the remains of the unantidoted or unremoved poison are still considerable. In the latter case, the contractions of the limbs are followed by absolute paralysis; the gout-

like pains still rage violently, but the eruption dries up, and the skin peels off; the surface remains tender for a long time; the limbs, especially the feet swell; the irregular attacks of fever still recur, and are attended with stomachache and colic; palpitations are not uncommon; and opisthotonus, or the éclampsia of Sauvage, in which there is violent bending of the body backwards, with convulsions and retention of consciousness, may occur. The patient may recover from this, but remain feeble, cachectic, with irregular febrile chills, oppression of the stomach from the slightest food or drink, or with attacks of vomiting directly after meals, bitter unpleasant taste in the mouth, pains in the head, dryness of the skin and eyes, painful and irregular discharges from the bowels, restlessness, dejection of spirits, dropsical swellings, night-sweats, etc. All these symptoms point to the scaling off of eschars and consequent suppurating patches in the stomach or bowels. If these corrosions were not very deep they may heal over and the patient may finally recover.

This third degree of poisoning exhibits the disorganizing powers of Arsenic in a variety of forms. In this last degree of the Arsenic disease, when this agent acts as a slow poison, contaminating life in its inmost principles as it were, the functions of the nervous system are most unmercifully disturbed by the dire destroyer. Contractions and paralysis, fierce neuralgic pains, opisthotonic spasms, mark the presence of the poison; deep-seated gastric derangements, such as have been grouped by pathologists under the names of dyspepsia, gastralgia, colico-dynia, chronic gastritis or gastro-enteritis, chronic diarrhoea and dysentery, are permanently entailed upon the organism; emaciation and an utter prostration of strength, chronic jaundice, dropsy, hypochondria, hectic fever, night-sweats, etc., are the constant companions of the miserable victim.

Hahnemann graphically sums up the effects of slow poisoning by Arsenic as a gradual sinking of the powers of life, without any violent symptoms; a nameless feeling of illness, failure of the strength, an aversion to food and drink, and all the other enjoyments of life.

According to Pereira, the symptoms of long-continued small doses of Arsenic may be summed up as follows: disorder of the digestive functions characterised by flatulence, sensation of warmth, or actual pain, in the stomach and bowels; loss of appetite; thirst, nausea and vomiting, purging, or at least a relaxed condition of the bowels, and griping; furred tongue, with dryness and tightness of the mouth and throat, or with salivation. Quick, small and sometimes irregular pulse; oppressed respiration, with a dry cough. The body wastes; the stomach is often so irritable that no food can be retained in it. Headache, giddiness and want of sleep are frequently observed. The limbs become painful, feeble, trembling, subject to convulsions; occasionally benumbed and ultimately paralysed. An eruption makes its appearance upon the skin, and now and then the hair and nails fall off. Swelling of the feet and face is not unfrequent; and the patient gradually sinks, in some cases retaining his consciousness to the last, but at other times delirium and stupor supervening.

Of the acute form of poisoning both Christison and Pereira dis-

tinguish three varieties, of which Pereira furnishes the following description:

First form with acute symptoms of gastro-enteritis: there is burning pain in the throat and stomach, which soon extends over the whole abdomen. Pain and vomiting are not invariably present. The matters vomited are sometimes bilious, sometimes tinged with blood. Frequently there is a sense of heat, dryness, tightness and constriction of the throat, accompanied with incessant thirst, and occasionally with an almost hydrophobic difficulty of swallowing. The lower part of the intestinal canal soon becomes affected, as indicated by the burning pain which is increased on pressure, by the hard and tense condition of the abdomen, by the diarrhoea which is sometimes bloody, by the tenesmus, and by the occasional heat and excoriation of the anus. There may be difficulty in passing water, with burning pain in the genital organs. The urine is frequently diminished and sometimes suppressed. The pulse is quick, small, feeble and irregular; cold, clammy sweat; irregular action of the heart, giving rise to palpitation; breathing short, laborious and often painful; tongue dry and furred; the membrane lining the air-passages feels hot, and oftentimes painful. Although the symptoms of gastro-enteritis predominate, yet we have symptoms of nervous disorder, sometimes in the form of tremblings and cramps of the limbs, or delirium, and even, in the last stage, insensibility; occasionally eruptions; death in twenty-four hours.

From among numberless cases of this kind, we may select the following as illustrative of the irritating action of Arsenic upon the intestinal mucus lining. The case is extracted from Frank's Physiological Magazine.

"A man put two ounces of Arsenic in his wife's soup. She took but little of it as it tasted badly. Half an hour after, she was attacked with violent burning in the throat, and severe pains in the abdomen; the evening and night were passed in great agony, with violent vomitings and burning thirst. She was left until the third day without medical advice, and was then found exceedingly exhausted, with blue circles around her eyes, her tongue and mouth dry and inflamed; she had burning thirst, was excessively fearful, had pains and tremblings in all her limbs, tearing pains in the stomach and bowels, frequent attacks of ineffectual retching, violent paroxysms of vomiting and incessant diarrhoea; the alvine discharges consisted of mucous and greenish substances. She died on the sixth day. A post-mortem examination revealed the following symptoms:

"Tongue lined with a dirty, yellow coating; the anus gaped open and a greenish substance flowed from it; the blood in every part of the body was black and fluid; the peritoneum was reddened throughout its whole extent; the inner surface of the stomach was almost black, and as if swollen and thickened; the internal surface of the duodenum and upper part of the jejunum were dark-red. Portions of the larynx and oesophagus were almost black. The stomach contained a yellowish-red fluid; the small intestines a moderate quantity of a yellowish substance, and an *unnaturally profuse secretion* of yellowish intestinal mucus; the cavity of the pleura at least eight

ounces of reddish water, and there was a spot on the pleura three inches in diameter, covered with a gelatinous recent false membrane, into which vessels had already commenced to project forth, although it was so loosely attached to the pleura that it could easily be removed."

This case exhibits all the signs of a malignant form of gastro-enteritis, with tendency to gangrenous disorganization.

Second form: Acute poisoning with collapse or narcotism: faintness or actual syncope, frequently convulsions or paralysis, and sometimes insensibility or delirium. The dose of Arsenic is half an ounce or more.

Pereira informs us that he has seen one case of this form of poisoning. The individual (a gentleman of about twenty years of age) coarsely pounded a lump of arsenious acid and swallowed it. At a rough calculation it was supposed that he took about six or eight drachms of the Arsenic. The symptoms were pain, vomiting, great weakness, with extreme depression of the circulation, faintness, collapse, and death in about four hours. His intellect was clear until a very short time before death, when he sank into a doze. There were neither convulsions nor paralysis. Every attempt was made to remove the poison from the stomach; copious vomiting took place; large draughts of water were administered, and the stomach-pump applied. Notwithstanding these circumstances, more than four drachms of solid arsenious acid in the form of lumps were found in the stomach after death. Their weight had apparently prevented their removal during life.

In the following two cases the narcotic action of the poison is strikingly manifest. The first of these two cases is reported by Christison; the second is extracted from Rankin's Half-yearly Abstract:

"A young woman was caught in the act of swallowing little fragments of Arsenic, and it afterwards appeared that she had been employed most of the day in literally cracking and chewing lumps of it. When the physician first saw her, the countenance expressed chagrin and melancholy, but not suffering. After being forced to drink, she vomited a good deal, but without uneasiness. Two hours afterwards, her countenance was anxious, but she did not make any complaint, and very soon resumed her tranquillity. Five hours after the last portions of the poison were taken, she became drowsy, then remained perfectly quiet for four hours more, and at length, on trying to sit up in bed, complained of slight pain in the stomach, and expired without agony."

The second case is equally remarkable as far as the apparent absence of all signs of acute inflammation is concerned.

"A heavy, stupid-looking girl had taken a tea-spoonful of white Arsenic. The physician found her sitting in her chair, more asleep than awake; on arousing her she reeled about the room in such a manner that poisoning by some narcotic was suspected. She acknowledged having swallowed *white mercury*, which was recognized by the acid of a pocket-lens to be arsenious acid. She vomited once after dinner, but there were no further symptoms until half an hour

before she died, at noon the following day. She had no pain, no sickness, no acrid eructations, no burning taste in the mouth ; her face was very pale, and she was faint and giddy. The sulphate of zinc, with mucilaginous drinks, was given her, and soon produced copious vomiting which was kept up for half an hour. The hydrated peroxide of iron was then administered in large doses. At nine o'clock at night, she had experienced no pain, no unpleasant symptoms whatsoever. She was disposed to sleep quietly. At ten o'clock the next morning, her aunt came to say that she was quite well, and wanted permission to go a-gleaning, but at half past eleven o'clock, while in a more than ordinarily cheerful mood, and engaged in preparing dinner, she suddenly complained of an excruciating pain in the body, with great prostration of strength. She went to her bed-room to lie down, and at twelve was found dead.

Upon examining the dead body, the stomach was found to contain half a pint of thin, dirty, green fluid ; the mucous coat much corrugated, having a fungous appearance, very soft and so fragile that a touch of the finger tore it away. Three or four large reddish-brown patches were observed, extending into the intestines considerably beyond the duodenum. The peritoneal coat of the stomach and bowels was not inflamed. The lungs and the heart were healthy ; the head was not inspected. Arsenic was contained in the stomach-fluids.

The third form is an acute poisoning, with symptoms of gastro-enteritis, followed by an affection of the cerebro-spinal system. The symptoms of gastro-enteritis are first developed. If the patient recovers from these, the cerebro-spinal symptoms sometimes come on ; the chief symptom is coma ; and the most trifling : a peculiar imperfect palsy of the arms or legs : between these extremes have been observed epileptic fits, or tetanus, or an affection resembling hysteria or madness.

A number of interesting cases referable to this category are reported in Frank's Magazine ; one of them will suffice for an illustration.

"Three servant-girls took Arsenic by mistake. The usual gastric symptoms were present : vomiting of blood and discharge of blood from the anus ; they had a good deal of fever, which was followed by profuse sweats and pains in the teeth ; their chests and necks were covered with purple spots. After a lull of the symptoms they all had returns of vomiting, purging, excessive pains in the stomach, inflammation and swelling about the root of the tongue ; two of them were unable to speak or swallow, and in twenty-four hours were seized with *trismus and convulsions* of the whole body, in forty hours one of them was in an apoplectic state, breathing with difficulty, with general convulsions, lock-jaw, pale and repulsive face, pulse ninety and weak ; when aroused she complained of violent headache, with burning and pain in the throat ; both the others became speechless, and were unable to swallow ; with convulsive *cramps of the body, locked jaws, frequent spasmodic smiling, bloating of the face, pulse one hundred and six, and strong*. The next day two of them were attacked almost simultaneously with headache, followed by

violent delirium and loss of consciousness ; these symptoms were removed by cold effusions.

Having given a full description of the symptoms exhibited in cases of poisoning, we may as well subjoin in this place a description of the

POST-MORTEM APPEARANCES,

which Pereira sums up in the following concise and exceedingly impressive manner :

When arsenious acid kills by its narcotic operation, no morbid appearances are observable after death. The morbid appearances which are observed in cases of poisoning, may be arranged under the following heads :

a. *Morbid appearances of the alimentary canal:* Symptoms of inflammation, redness and sometimes extravasations of blood into the tissue of the canal ; ulceration is frequently observed, sometimes softening of the mucous coat, effusion of lymph or blood, and occasionally even gangrenous spots.

b. *Morbid appearances of the vascular system:* The blood is sometimes, though not invariably, fluid after death, and dark-colored ; heart flabby ; it is asserted that on its inner surface (particularly the columnæ carneæ and the valves) is observed redness, sometimes diffused, sometimes in the form of spots, which penetrate a line in depth into the substance of the heart. The pericardium usually contains serum.

c. *Morbid appearances of the respiratory system:* Principally redness of the pleura, effusion of lymph or serum into the cavity of the pleura, red spots, and occasional congestion of the lungs, and redness of the membrane lining the air-tubes.

d. *Other morbid appearances:* In some cases inflammation and even gangrene of the genital organs ; the conjunctiva is sometimes very vascular, and cutaneous alterations are often observed ; redness, extravasation of blood and effusion of serum are said to have been seen in the brain. In conclusion we have to advert to the

Antiseptic properties of Arsenic: Dr. Christison informs us that he has kept a bit of the stomach of an ox for four years in a solution of Arsenic, and, except a slight shrivelling and whitening, he could not observe any change produced in it.

Another remarkable property of Arsenic is to convert bodies into adipocere, a sort of mummy-like substance ; these emit a garlick odor characteristic of Arsenic. Christison believes in this property ; others deny it.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.

In a case of poisoning we use the stomach-pump, and give an emetic of sulphate of zinc, tickle the throat with a feather, and promote vomiting by demulcent and diluent liquids, such as milk, a solution of the white of eggs and water, flour and water, gruel, sugared water, oil and lime-water ; the liquid serves to promote vomiting,

the demulcents invest the poisonous particles, and the lime-water diminishes the solubility of the arsenious acid. To expel arsenious acid from the intestines use castor-oil.

2. We use *mechanical and chemical antidotes*: The Cornish miners use olive-oil with confidence.

Charcoal, magnesia and any inert powder may be used to envelope the Arsenic, and prevent its contact with the gastric surfaces.

The principal chemical antidotes are: the hydrated sesquioxide of iron, or brown iron-stone, magnesia and lime-water. If the hydrated oxyde be not at hand, give the common red oxide or iron rust with water. According to Pereira these agents only act as mechanical antidotes. We give a tablespoonful to adults, and a dessertspoonful to children every five or ten minutes, until the poisonous symptoms are subdued. This acts well in cases where the poison was taken in solution; it then precipitates the Arsenic as a neutral arsenite of iron.

For the constitutional symptoms we may have to resort to dynamic remedies, such as Aconite, Cinchona, Ipecacuanha, etc. Stimulants may be required for the depression. Castor-oil and Opium may likewise be required, together with the continued use of antidotes.

In regard to the physiological action of Arsenic, we may safely assert that there is hardly an organ in the body which does not perceive the action of Arsenic more or less. However, we may generalize this statement in a more specific manner by stating that the chief influence of this drug seems to bear upon the intestinal canal, the chylo-poiëtic organs, the heart and the nervous system; also upon the lungs, skin, salivary glands, urinary and sexual organs, upon the ears and eyes.

LECTURE XVII.

Let us now proceed to study the action of Arsenic under the categories which we have adopted for other drugs.

1. CEPHALIC GROUP.

From numberless cases of poisoning as well as from Hahnemann's very systematic provings, we learn that Arsenic exercises a very powerful influence upon the brain. Many of our provers have experienced a dull, heavy, aching, stupefying pain in the head as one of the effects of Arsenic. These different headaches may be classed as follows:

Dull pains in the head, as from a cold, with inability to collect one's thoughts, ill-humor;

Heavy pain, as if the brain were oppressed by a load, with buzzing in the ears; this form of headache might likewise result from a cold, from some violent nervous or bilious derangement;

Throbbing headache, the beating being felt immediately above the root of the nose, or in one side of the head;

Tensive pain, or a painful tightness of the head, such as might result from rheumatic exposure, or from a derangement of the biliary secretions;

Hemicrania, or semi-lateral headache, is one of those distressing affections to which Arsenic is eminently adapted as a curative agent. In this affection the pains are throbbing, heavy and stupefying, tensive; the scalp may feel excessively sore, tender to the least contact. Contact may make the pain worse. Light and noise may be intolerable. The paroxysms recur at more or less regular intervals. These periodical paroxysms of hemicrania may be accompanied with an indescribable feeling of nausea, retching and vomiting of bile, and a most distressing dizziness or vertigo. If these headaches should be traceable to a suppression of intermittent fever paroxysms with large doses of Quinine, we may regard this circumstance as an additional indication for Arsenic.

In general we say that the Arsenic-hemicrania is depending upon deep-seated derangements of the biliary functions. The brain experiences the effects of this derangement; the liver which is the instrument or organ by means of which the brain carries on the secretory functions of this important gland, may be comparatively free from pain.

Such a case of headache occurred in my own practice. A lady of

about fifty years had been attended by me for several years for the most distressing attacks of headache without any benefit. The attacks came on every fortnight or sometimes every month. During the attack she was almost stupid, senseless, unable to speak. Noise and light were intolerable. She vomited yellow and green bile. Her complexion was very sallow, and during the vomiting it deepened to a cherry-brown. No medical treatment afforded the least relief. Nothing seemed to ease her but a tablespoonful of a mixture of Aloes which she kept for that purpose. As soon as the bowels began to be moved, the pains gradually abated, leaving her completely prostrated. This lady never complained of any pain any where except in the head.

Last year the patient died in this city of cancer. It was one of the most remarkable cases of cancerous dyscrasia that could well be seen. The breast, the inguinal glands, the mesenteric glands, the spleen, lungs and liver were all involved in the cancerous degeneration. The liver especially was most remarkably diseased, studded with schirrous degenerations having a grayish-greenish appearance, here and there interspersed with a black-looking and brownish-red substance. The whole organ was much paler than in its natural condition, except around the sores which were surrounded with rose-colored borders. This cancerous disease had undoubtedly been creeping on for years, and was the cause of her agonizing headaches. These headaches left her after the disease had passed into the ulcerative stage.

If you should ask me: why should the brain be made to suffer in this way from a disease which seems to involve the liver? The answer is very simple. We know that there exists a system of mutual responsibility, as it were, between the brain and the organs which are depending upon it for the energy required in the performance of their functions. The liver is one of these organs. In the case of this lady, the cancerous miasm which the brain was unable to expel or neutralise, reacted upon the central organ of life, thus making it share the burthen of the non-performance of its own mission of supreme preserver and provider of vitality.

In *Rheumatic* or *Arthritic Hemicrania*, where similar phenomena of distress in the head, vertigo and vomiting occur, Arsenic may likewise prove useful. You will not forget, Gentlemen, that constipation is no counter-indication to Arsenic. Remember the extraordinary powers which Arsenic possesses, of prostrating the functions of the liver and of depriving the intestinal muscular fibres of the required stimulus to perform the peristaltic motion.

Another distressing affection where Arsenic exercises wonderful healing powers, is,

Delirium tremens. If your patient looks sallow, livid, the skin feels dry, inclining to coldness, the pulse is small, irritated, irregular, and the patient requests you to remove the vermin that is crawling on his bed, or is troubled with ugly phantoms, dogs, cats, mice and the like, you will find a chief remedy in Arsenic.

There are cases of poisoning, where Arsenic has induced all the symptoms of intoxication.

In one case, reported by Christison, there was at first some vomiting, afterwards little else but faintness, sickness at the stomach, a sullen expression, and a general appearance which led those around him to believe him intoxicated.

Add to these symptoms the peculiar weakness and irregularity of the pulse, and the visual phantasmata, and we have a tolerably accurate description of the Arsenic-delirium tremens.

From the symptoms which Arsenic has developed in a few cases of poisoning, we have a right to infer that this agent may affect the brain fatally, through the intermediate agency of the ganglionic system. A case is reported in Rankin's Half-Yearly Abstract, strongly confirmatory of the specific relation of Arsenic to the central nervous mass, the brain.

Harriet T., aged nineteen, a robust and healthy girl, took on Tuesday night, Sept. 1st, about two ounces of fly-water, containing two and a-half grains of Arsenic. It rendered her restless during the night, producing watchfulness and slight pain in the stomach. Next morning she became sick and very thirsty, and the tenderness and pain in the stomach had increased. In the course of the day the sickness became worse, she was repeatedly purged, her countenance looked pinched, and the extremities became cold. On Wednesday night she rallied and became more comfortable and cheerful, but was still thirsty. On Thursday morning she was worse, cold and drowsy, and she was sent to the London Hospital; her countenance was then pale and anxious, extremities cold and bedewed with a cold, clammy sweat; pulse hardly perceptible, and she lay in a state of incipient coma. She then sank, and died in about thirty-six hours after the administration of the poison. The body was examined twenty-one hours after death, and from the appearances present, Dr. Letheby was led to conclude that death resulted purely from coma, as neither the symptoms during life, nor the state of the stomach after death, would allow him to attribute it to the effects of gastro-enteritis.

A post-mortem examination showed that the brain was much congested, and the several ventricles filled with half-coagulated blood. The lungs looked natural; the heart was flabby, and distended with dark, jelly-like blood; haemorrhagic spots were seen on the endocardial membrane, especially where it covers the auriculo-ventricular valves. The abdominal and pelvic viscera were congested; the stomach was pale and empty, and along the pylorus it had assumed a gamboge tint; Arsenic was found in its tissues.

This case is looked upon as a proof that patients under the effects of a poisonous dose of Arsenic, may die of *coma*. The case before us, if viewed as an aggregate of symptoms, may undoubtedly be looked upon as a case of

Cerebral Apoplexy. Both the symptoms exhibited during the life-time of the patient, and the post-mortem appearances justify this view of the case. There seems no doubt that the post-mortem

changes in this case were the result of a direct or sympathetic action of Arsenic upon the brain. The stomach, in the present case, was found pale and empty. May not the cerebral haemorrhage have been occasioned by the fact that the vascular life of the stomach had been destroyed by the poison? The brain, in its capacity of supreme preserver of life, and supreme distributor of the vital fluid among the different organs and tissues, each according to its measure, sends blood to the stomach, but the vessels refuse to receive and circulate this fluid; hence it returns to the brain, as it were, reacts upon the brain, causes plethora, coma, apoplexy, death. In a case of cerebral apoplexy I should not consider Arsenic indicated, unless symptoms of severe gastric irritation had preceded the attack; symptoms justifying the belief that the nervous life of the stomach had become extinct previous to the symptoms of apoplexy setting in.

2. NERVOUS GROUP.

Among the effects of Arsenic upon the nervous system, one of the principal symptoms is

Debility, excessive Prostration, Fainting or Syncope.

Many patients who have poisoned themselves with Arsenic have scarcely experienced any other pain than prostration.

A girl fourteen years of age, took about ninety grains of arsenious acid, and died in five hours, having vomited once or twice; she complained of some little pain in the belly, and was affected towards the close with great faintness and weakness. The stomach and intestines were healthy.

A stout middle-aged man swallowed a large quantity of Arsenic in fragments, and died in a few hours; he experienced nothing but feebleness and great tendency to fainting. The stomach and intestines were not in the slightest degree affected during life, and no morbid appearance could be discovered in them after death.

In cases of *Debility*, more particularly when accompanied by emaciation, which is another characteristic effect of Arsenic, neuralgic pains in the limbs, loss of appetite, coldness and dryness of the skin, irregularity, smallness and increased frequency of the pulse, Arsenic will prove one of our main therapeutic resources. We might designate such a group of symptoms as a state of

Marasmus, Wasting away of the fatty tissue, Nervous Consumption.

We have historical proofs that Arsenic produces a condition of the body resembling marasmus. We find the following case, reported by Rénaut, in Orfila's General Toxicology.

Two chambermaids were living with the same master; one of them conceived such an inveterate jealousy against the other, that she resolved on her destruction. She determined to use Arsenic for this purpose, of which she put every day a small quantity into her broth. A few moments after dinner, the food and the poison were both vomited, before the latter had sufficient time to act upon the stomach, so as to produce any serious accidents. Nevertheless, as the same thing was repeated every day for the space of six weeks, the

stomach, in the end, acquired an excessive degree of sensibility ; she felt severe pains in the bowels, *and wasted to an extreme degree of leanness* ; a spitting of blood succeeded ; the general sensitiveness of the system increased to such a degree that a simple current of air was sufficient to produce spasms and convulsions. At length, when her stomach could no longer bear any thing, she went into the country, where her health was gradually restored. Another attempt at poisoning was afterwards made upon her, which led to the discovery of the crime.

We are sometimes called upon to prescribe for a form of *Dyspepsia* which might likewise be designated as chronic gastro-enteritis, and one of the most prominent symptoms of which is general emaciation. The stomach in such cases is very irritable ; the patient is unable to retain any food on his stomach ; the bowels incline to be loose, with more or less frequent urging to stool ; the pulse is feeble, accelerated, inclining to irregularity in the number of the beats ; the skin may be dry and abnormally cool, although fever-flashes preceded by creeping chills or shiverings may trouble the patient. For such a group of symptoms, Arsenic is a main remedy.

Marasmus may be the result of rheumatic exposure. It may be characterised by slight symptoms of hectic fever which manifest themselves towards evening or in the night. The patient complains of excessive prostration, asthmatic oppression, palpitation of the heart, lowness of spirits, and very often of paroxysms of acute pain in the limbs. The middle or higher attenuations of Arsenic are eminently adapted to this condition ; they may be given in alternation with Aconite from the third to the twelfth.

Marasmus senilis, if not an incurable malady, may find in Arsenic its chief remedy. In this disease, the tissues of the stomach dwindle away, and it is the atrophied condition of this organ that gives rise to the general wasting of the body. We know of no agent that exercises the specific power of affecting the vegetative life of the stomach in the manner in which it is affected in marasmus senilis, as certainly and thoroughly as Arsenic. Hence we depend upon this agent as our main stay in this affection. In

Marasmus or Atrophy of Children, Arsenic is likewise a principal curative agent. Children at the breast are liable to this affection. They lose their appetite, they vomit up every thing that is taken into the stomach ; they dwindle down to mere skeletons, look old ; the skin assumes a sallow, dingy appearance, is dry as parchment ; slimy diarrhoea sets in, hectic fever with regular evening-exacerbations creeps along, the inside of the hands and the soles of the feet become burning hot while the rest of the body remains cold, the little patient gradually sinks into a soporous condition, the pulse becomes filiform and so rapid that it can no longer be counted, and death finally closes the scene. What would we be able to accomplish

in this disease without Arsenic? Give it from the sixth to the twelfth potency, and you may be able to save a life which under any other treatment might be sacrificed.

In *Atrophy nervosa, tabes nervosa, or nervous consumption*, Arsenic will do capital service. The derangements of the chylo-poiëtic system which characterise this disease, especially during the first stage, point to Arsenic. What are these derangements? Loss of appetite, a feeling of *malaise* and oppression after eating, nausea and vomiting of food, mucus and bile. The bowels become irregular, with alternate diarrhoea and constipation. The patients emaciate, lose their strength, become irritable and feel unrefreshed by sleep. The subsequent development of the disease still points to Arsenic; the evening-fever, the burning heat in the hands and on the soles of the feet, the increased frequency of the pulse, the partial sweats, the scanty secretion of a red-looking urine with a thin and opalescent layer of fat diffused over its surface: all these abnormal conditions point to Arsenic.

In nervous consumption, patients often complain of weariness, aching and sore pains, and contractive rigidity of the joints. A case is reported in the first volume of Frank's Magazine, where the poisonous effects of Arsenic continued for months, developing a condition of the system closely bordering upon nervous consumption.

A man, aged 55 years, of robust constitution, took five or six spoonfuls of gruel in which six grains of Arsenic had been mixed for homicidal purposes. In a few minutes he was attacked with *violent burning in the fauces and œsophagus* down to the stomach, and *violent vomiting of the ingesta*, about forty times in five hours. He drank two quarts of sweet milk, but continued for a week to suffer with *violent burning pains in the stomach and bowels, nausea and vomiting*. He obtained relief by drinking copious quantities of cold water and milk; but he suffered ever since *with acidity of the stomach, and vomiting even after light meals*. He felt better for a while, but on the first of November, about four months after the first attack, he was suddenly seized without any perceptible cause with *shivering heat, increased thirst, headache at irregular periods, generally at night, emaciation, sinking of strength*; after more than ordinary exertions his feet felt weak, he complained of *pains in the joints, trembling of the hands and weak eyes*. The temperature of the skin was rather *increased*, the tongue clean, *pulse accelerated*, the region of the stomach *painful to pressure*, the muscles of the extremities *sensitive*, the general functions of the reproductive system not materially impaired.

This case of poisoning pourtrays a group of symptoms delineating nervous marasmus. The middle potencies of Arsenic may prove useful in such a case.

The distressing affection which is so well known under the name of *Atrophy of the Spinal Marrow, or Dorsal Consumption*, likewise pertains in a measure to the therapeutic domain of Arsenic. Pathologists distinguish three stages of this disease, the stages of irritation, that of paralysis, and lastly the stage where the symptoms of

hectic fever are fully developed. The symptoms which characterise these three stages respectively, indicate Arsenic as one of the curative agents in this disease.

In the irritative stage, debility and a feeling of exhaustion after the least bodily effort, are prominent symptoms. Another prominent symptom in this stage is the excessive irritability of the sexual organs and a corresponding desire for gratification. Unnatural self-gratifications and sexual excesses generally constitute one of the chief causes of this disease. The patients experience a sensation as if hot water were poured down their backs; they also complain of a feeling as if ants were crawling over their backs. The lower extremities become emaciated, and the spinous processes of the vertebræ are distinctly seen.

In the second stage, the symptoms of palsy become more apparent; the urinary bladder is paralyzed; the bowels are either bound in consequence of paralysis of the rectum, or else the faeces pass off involuntarily. The emaciation increases, the functions of the special senses become impaired; the sense of vision often becomes extinct.

In the third stage, the symptoms of hectic fever are fully established, with colliquative sweats, bedsores which speedily become gangrenous, complete paralysis of the lower extremities.

Arsenic may not be able to cure this malady, but it may do much to retard its development and to mitigate the dreadful sufferings of the patient. Other medicines, and more particularly Aconite and Cinchona or Quinine may prove indispensable in connection with Arsenic.

We may range in this category a disease to which children are liable, I mean

Atrophy meseraica, or Mesenteric Ganglionitis, Mesenteric Consumption.

In this disease the mesenteric glands seem to constitute the battle-ground where the vital forces and the forces of disease meet in fierce conflict. We might look upon the so-called infantile remittent fever as an acute form of mesenteric ganglionitis. In this acute form which, under suitable treatment, may run a course of from two to three weeks, the inflammation of the mesenteric glands is recognized by a stinging, sometimes colicky, evanescent pain deep in the abdominal cavity. This pain is accompanied by fever, first slight chills towards evening, and afterwards heat, with circumscribed redness of the cheeks, irritated pulse, violent thirst, and comparatively clean tongue. In this acute form of the disease Arsenic is not indicated at the outset, but may have to be used in proportion as the symptoms of gastric derangement, the loss of appetite, diarrhoea, and the febrile symptoms become more fully established.

In the chronic form of mesenteric ganglionitis, Arsenic is indispensable in connection with Aconite, Iodine, Mercury and other agents. It is more particularly indicated by complete loss of appetite, tympanitic distention of the abdomen, alternate constipation and diarrhoea, discharges of a frothy or yellowish substance looking like stirred eggs and excoriating the anus. The evacuations

may vary in character, and may, in the same individual assume a variety of forms. The muscles become flabby, the emaciation goes on increasingly, the eyes lose their brilliancy, they look dull, are surrounded with blue margins, the skin feels dry and cold, especially on the extremities, the pulse becomes small, filiform, empty. Here Arsenic is in its place, even if the glands have already begun to suppurate and the signs of hectic fever are fully established. In this disease I prefer the third up to the sixth potency of this agent.

For the

Marasmus of drunkards, Arsenic in conjunction with Nux vomica, may be prescribed with tolerable confidence.

Among the other nervous affections, to which Arsenic is homœopathic, we distinguish

Tremors or trembling of the limbs. In some cases of poisoning Arsenic first develops symptoms of gastro-enteritis, and afterwards marked symptoms of nervous disturbance, particularly trembling of the limbs. For this trembling, when accompanied by signs of acute gastric irritation, or when succeeding severe inflammation of the intestines, Arsenic will prove useful.

Mercurial tremors, attended with salivation, sallow complexion, constipation, emaciation, night-sweats, loss of appetite, may be treated with the low triturations of Arsenic.

Chorea has been successfully treated with Arsenic. If Arsenic is possessed of such extraordinary powers of causing tremors, twitchings, spasms and convulsions, we may surely expect good effects from its use in *chorea*. In a disease of this kind, Arsenic should not be prescribed unless the accompanying constitutional symptoms, such as gastric irritations, irregular bowels, loss of appetite, sallow complexion, dry and cold skin, irregular, irritated, feeble pulse, hypochondriac depression of spirits justify the use of this agent.

The curative virtues of Arsenic in certain forms of chorea may be inferred from the following highly interesting case of poisoning which occurred in England some time ago.

The family in which the fatal accident occurred, consisted of six individuals and a maid servant, the mother, three boys and two girls. The manufacture of certain mineral colors was carried on at their premises. Arsenic was employed as one of the ingredients. Both the factory and the dwelling-house were supplied with water from the same well. It appears that Arsenic, a quantity of which had been thrown into the drain of the factory, had become mixed up through some derangement in the pipes, with the water in the well, and that the poisoning had been occasioned by the use of this water.

Mr. Bickersteth, the surgeon, was first called to West Derby, where the family resided, on Monday, February 16th, and found the mother in a dying state; unconscious, surface cold; the arms being

in continued motion about her head. She died in a few hours, but before death consciousness returned for a short time. He was told that the youngest son had died a week previous, as it was supposed, from hydrocephalus. The symptoms, however, of both mother and child, appeared to have been bilious vomiting and purging, with great thirst and head-affections. On this visit the rest of the family looked rather ill, but did not make any complaint. Two days after, Febr. 18th, Mr. Bickersteth was again sent for. The eldest son and one of the daughters were then suffering from bilious vomiting and purging, with great thirst, not, however, accompanied by pains or tenderness in any part. The daughter felt some curious sensations in her lower limbs; in both the pulse was very quick.

Upon analysing the water from the well, it was found to contain four-tenths of a grain of Arsenic to the pint.

The following day, February 19th, the eldest son was better, and so was his uncle, who had only been there one day, and was seized after taking tea in the house. The two daughters, and the youngest son were now suffering. There was great restlessness, indisposition to answer questions, *numbness of the lower extremities, whilst the arms were in continual motion in the air, as if picking at something above the head*; the skin was hot, but not dry, and did not exhibit any discolouration; the tongue was dry and brown, and there was great thirst; the throat seemed dry, and the breathing was quick and audible; the pulse was very quick, 125 or 130, but not hard. The girls did not complain of pain on pressing the abdomen, but the youngest son slightly moved when this was done, though he said it gave him no pain. They had all uncomfortable feelings which they could not describe, but were at this time conscious.

On the following day they were much worse. The breathing and pulse very rapid; *the tongue and lips dry, cracked, and covered with blood and sordes*. The eldest girl was unconscious, throwing her arms, legs and body about in every manner. The other two exhibited the same symptoms as yesterday in an increased degree. Consciousness was fast departing.

On Saturday, 21st, the youngest boy died, the peculiar movement of the arms continuing up to the time of his death. The two girls died likewise. One of the servant-girls was likewise taken sick, but recovered after having exhibited symptoms of a purely nervous character. The workmen, with one exception were not sufferers.

A post-mortem examination of the youngest son, twenty-four hours after death, revealed the following appearances:

There were no peculiar appearances noticed on the skin, and the muscles of the trunk were of their usual color.

The lungs were adherent on both sides by old adhesions posteriorly; both were congested with bloody serum, especially the right. The bronchi were *red and injected*, and covered with red mucus.

The heart and pericardium were both healthy-looking; the blood in the body was dark and fluid generally, though there were coagula in the heart.

The trachea and epiglottis presented marks of inflammation.

The liver was slightly enlarged, presented exteriorly many

yellowish-green patches, and was internally of a uniform slate or ash-color. Its consistence was normal; and the bile in the gall-bladder was copious and dark.

The cesophagus was healthy-looking. The stomach was contracted, contained some greenish fluid and mucus, but with the exception of punctiform and ramified redness at the splenic and pyloric ends, presented no unusual appearance. The rugæ were red and vascular; the mucous membrane was not softened or ulcerated.

The commencement of the duodenum was red like the stomach. A few patches of redness existed in the jejunum, and the lower part of the ileum was discolored for about twelve inches, where the solitary glands appeared unusually large and numerous.

The coecum was dark-colored and congested. The rectum and colon were also discolored here and there, but no ulceration or softening had occurred. The intestines contained a large amount of faeces. Spleen and kidneys were healthy.

Head : sinuses and veins congested ; about a tablespoonful of serum existed at the base of the brain, and the same quantity in the ventricles ; no softening or formation of false membrane was observed.

This case is reported in full in the North-American Homoeopathic Journal. The post-mortem appearances are important, inasmuch as they illustrate the power of Arsenic, to induce inflammatory conditions in the respiratory organs, and in the intestinal mucous membrane. The peculiar movements of the arms may lead us to prescribe Arsenic in chorea, accompanied by, or depending upon cerebral or deep-seated pulmonary disease. In idiopathic chorea, not induced by a sympathetic irritation transmitted from the diseased respiratory or cerebral organs, Arsenic may prove unavailing.

In *Epilepsy*, Arsenic may prove very useful. Christison reports the case of five individuals who partook of a dish poisoned with Arsenic, and they were all violently seized with the usual inflammatory symptoms. But, farther, one had an epileptic fit on the first day, which recurred on the second; and he had besides frequent twitches of the muscles of the trunk, a feeling of numbness in one side, and heat and tingling of the feet and hands. Another had tremors of the right arm and legs on the first day, and several *epileptic fits* in the course of the night. During the next fifteen days he had a paroxysm every evening about the same hour: which returned after an intermission of eight days, and frequently for several months afterwards.

We would recommend Arsenic in Ganglionic Epilepsy, as some pathologists term it, depending upon irritation of some one of the abdominal ganglia, more particularly of the superior and inferior mesenteric plexuses. In this form of epilepsy the patients complain from time to time of a mixed pain, at times gnawing, at others constrictive, burning or stitching. This pain precedes the paroxysms for a longer or less period of time. Evanescent symptoms of jaundice sometimes show themselves during the paroxysm. Accessory symptoms will of course facilitate the choice of a remedial agent. A

leading indication for Arsenic is the periodicity of the paroxysms. Accompanying symptoms of mental derangement, particularly hypo-chondria, idiocy or imbecility, likewise indicate Arsenic.

In *Cerebral Epilepsy*, when the paroxysms occur suddenly, without any premonitory signs showing that the irritation was transmitted to the brain from some point in the peripheral nervous system, Arsenic may likewise be useful. If the paroxysms depend upon, or are accompanied by cerebral disorganizations, suppuration, exostosis, adhesions of meningeal membranes, etc., no curative treatment can be instituted; all we can expect to do is, to palliate the symptoms, for which purpose Arsenic may prove useful.

Ganglionic epilepsy is a curable disease and is fortunately the most common form of this distressing malady. Dr. Schröen reports the following case, where Arsenic effected a cure, and where the paroxysms came on at irregular periods.

A robust man of thirty-four years had been subject for two years past to paroxysms of a burning pain in the stomach, accompanied by pressure in the spine, ascending like warm air behind the ears and to the face. He felt dizzy, fell down unconscious, in which condition he remained for ten to fifteen minutes, when the pain left him, but stupor remained. Between the paroxysms he had no pain in the head except in the occiput, and frequent attacks of burning pain in the spine; in the morning he complained of a sweetish taste in the mouth; he had burning in the stomach after eating heavy food; there was burning at the anus, and in the urethra when urinating. He had frequent cramps in the calves. He had had an itch suppressed by ointment. He took eight doses of Arsenic 6, and was cured.

May we expect good effects from Arsenic in

Convulsions? In the cases of poisoning, where Arsenic has caused convulsions, we find that they are depending as it were upon some previous violent irritation of the stomach and bowels. In Frank's *Physiological Magazine* the following cure is related, a report of which we extract from the *North-American Homœopathic Journal*, as aptly illustrating our doctrine:

"A melancholic lad, aged eighteen, swallowed a large quantity of Arsenic, and was soon attacked with great anxiety and a cold sweat; these disappeared in a quarter of hour, and he remained well all day. In the evening a similar attack occurred and disappeared as quickly. During the night he was seized with severe colicky pains, followed by vomiting and diarrhoea; he had violent pains about the navel, his face was pale, sunken and covered with a cold sweat; pulse contracted, frequent and irregular, *convulsions* and other nervous symptoms ensued; he gradually recovered, but for more than a year he suffered with *spasms* which seemed to commence in the abdomen; with attacks of idiocy and melancholy, and various other nervous affections."

In this case the convulsions and spasms seem to have depended upon

the previous gastric irritation. It should likewise be observed that the convulsions were preceded by the breaking out of a cold sweat, paleness, and collapse of the features, and a contracted, frequent and irregular pulse.

In another case likewise to be found in Frank's Magazine, where two boys of thirteen and ten, and a girl of fourteen years had been poisoned, two of the children were likewise seized with the most violent spasms, and lay exhausted, stiff and with their bodies bent backwards. Their hands and faces cold and covered with cold sweats before the convulsions set in; the little patients were attacked with the most excruciating pains in the stomach.

We infer from these and similar cases that the convulsions which Arsenic is capable of curing, must be depending upon some intestinal irritation. They may either be symptomatic of acute pain in the bowels caused by some irritating substance, such as bile or even worms, and more especially tape-worm; or they may result sympathetically in consequence of the violent irritation which a violent attack of acute and perhaps malignant form of gastro-enteritis may transmit to the brain. The condition of the pulse, the general state of collapse, the cold and clammy skin must of course justify the use of Arsenic.

Paralysis is curable by Arsenic. In many cases of poisoning, the extremities have become totally paralysed. In other cases the paralysis is partial, the hands, arms or only the forearms have been affected.

In most of the cases of paralysis caused by Arsenic, the paralysed limb experienced painful cramps previous to the paralysis setting in.

Charles Wilson, a Swedish sailor, had poisoned himself with Arsenic by mistake. The poison was promptly counter-acted, and for seven days he felt perfectly well. He was then attacked at night with a *violent cramp* in the index-finger of the right hand, successively invading the other fingers and lastly the thumb, then attacking the other hand in the same manner, and finally the feet, the pain in the hand subsiding as the feet became affected. After a sound sleep he awoke with the affected parts perfectly *paralysed*. This paralysis was accompanied with a feeling of heat and numbness which invaded the upper extremities from the tips of the fingers to a point about three inches below the elbow, and the legs from the toes to a point a little below the knee. He also had lancinating pains in these parts, regularly commencing about five o'clock in the afternoon, and continuing until midnight.

This patient was unable to feed himself or stand alone. He was treated in the N. Y. Hospital during a period of seven months and a half with the Sulphate of Quinine, Strychnine and Electricity, when he began to improve. He had had no pain for some time save on the approach of stormy weather, when peculiar painful sensations were perceived in the fingers.

grains of Arsenic on July 24th, 1852. After having suffered severely from cramps, constipation and gastritis until May, 1854, he lost the entire use of his feet, legs, arms and hands. He experienced severe neuralgic pains in the paralysed parts, which continued for two years and a half. The neuralgic pains were confined to the arms, below the elbows, and to the legs, below the hips. They were never darting in their character, but always steadily increasing to their climax and then gradually decreasing. Cold air or water would always bring them on; they were worst between half past nine in the morning and eight o'clock at night.

The paralysis was of both motion and sensation, but he remained acutely sensitive in the paralysed parts to cold.

In his case, sensation was not entirely destroyed. Boiling water poured on the parts that were paralysed, could not be felt, but ice-water gave him great pain, particularly when neuralgic pains were present.

There was also a remarkable chilliness down the spine.

No fever at any time, no chills, but cold sweats, with excessive thirst; chronic cold sweats about the legs and arms for six weeks; would wet the sheets with the sweats.

Excessive sensitiveness to cold; when asleep, the slightest draught of air, even over his face, would wake him; the opening and shutting of the door would chill him disagreeably.

The cramps were worst in the calves of the legs and in the thighs, but slight in the arms and hands; the muscles could be seen working; the pains of the cramps were so severe that he could not help screaming out. The cramps were most severe from six until nine in the morning; then every half hour or hour during the afternoon; from eight in the evening to next morning he would have no cramps.

The neuralgia did not come on until the cramps ceased; it was most severe in the same muscles in which the cramps had been.

The paralysis did not set in, until just before the cramps left him.

The neuralgic pains did not leave him, until the paralysis began to leave him.

Under the use of the galvanic battery the pains would leave him one hour earlier, and commence one hour later; he could bear the shock so strong that it would knock a boy down.

The feet were entirely paralysed, also the legs and hands; he could move some of the muscles of the thighs and hips; the upper arms could be moved; he could not feel a pin run into the flesh to the bone; but the slightest cold application could be felt.

We learn from these and a number of similar cases, that paralysis caused by Arsenic, is distinguished by the following characteristic features:

1. It always commences in the extremities;
2. It may be confined to the feet, to the hands, or even to the fingers;
3. It has been known to creep progressively from the hand over the whole arm;

4. It appears to attack more frequently the nerves of motion than those of sensation. Both these forms are sometimes found associated. **Anæsthesia** may alone be present.

5. The paralysis is preceded by cramps in the paralysed part;

6. The paralysed part may be affected with aching or lancinating neuralgic pains.

Paralysis of this kind may occur as a natural disease in consequence of over-work or rheumatic exposure.

The arsenical-paralysis may be accompanied by contraction of the paralysed limbs or rigidity of the joints. Christison informs us, that instead of being palsied, the limbs may be rigidly bent, and cannot be extended. In a case related by Berndt, arising from the Arseniate of Potash, the paralytic affection consisted in the loss of sensation and motion in the hands, loss of motion in the feet, with contraction of the knee-joints.

This symptom is well worthy of your notice. Paralysis with contraction may arise from rheumatic exposure, or from the retrocession of some psoric eruption either in consequence of impaired innervation or after the use of some astringent wash or ointment.

In a case of this kind, some physicians may feel disposed to give high potencies; others may prefer the largest doses of the lower preparations that it may be safe to administer. Cases may occur where either method may be justifiable.

According to Hahnemann, the pains in the paralysed part may be of a burning character; these pains may exist without the paralysis, and, although exhibiting a preference for the extremities, they may also invade the spinal column.

Neuralgic pains may yield to Arsenic. The cases of poisoning which I have related, inform us that these pains may be of a lancinating, aching and burning kind. These pains are particularly felt in the extremities, except the burning pains which may also be felt in the region of the spine. These pains may be caused by exposure, in which case they are not necessarily accompanied by the ordinary signs of rheumatic inflammation. There may also be numbness and formication during a paroxysm of the pains. Remember that periodicity in the paroxysms is a characteristic indication for Arsenic. Excessive sensitiveness to a draught of air is likewise characteristic of Arsenic. In a case of poisoning which I have related to you, this sensitiveness was so excessive that the least exposure to a current of air would throw the patient into spasms. The breaking out of cold sweat on the affected part toward the close of a paroxysm would constitute additional proof for the homœopathicity of Arsenic. You recollect that in the case of Dr. Perkins these cold sweats broke out for about six weeks on the legs and arms in such profusion that the sheets became wet with the sweats.

Neuralgia of the face may yield to Arsenic. In a case of poisoning reported by Christison, the patient complained of acute pains in the muscles of the face. There was occasional loss of sense. The con-

junctiva was injected. In neuralgia of the face, depending upon carious teeth, or caused by rheumatic exposure, attended with sore throat, swelling of the sublingual and submaxillary glands, soreness of the nose, œdema of the face and head, and consensual symptoms of gastric irritation, nausea, retching or vomiting, Arsenic may do good service.

In these nervous affections, the presence of an uncontrollable restlessness in the affected part is an additional indication for Arsenic; it may be accompanied by anxiety and by apprehensions of a vague character.

These pains may occur at night, in regular paroxysms, in the extremities as well as in the back. They seem to be seated in the bones, hard, aching, laming pains—so-called *bone-pains*, or *dolores osteocopi*, attended with excessive nervousness and restlessness. These pains may occur during the progress of a syphilitic disease, in which case the mercurial preparations and the mercurial iodides are capital remedies. If these should fail, Arsenic may be given in low doses. This agent may also prove useful, if these bone-pains are the result of mercurial poisoning.

Old-School physicians have been in the habit of employing Arsenic for neuralgia. Dierbach relates an interesting case managed by Dr. Hanselman, where a man of fifty-nine years, who had been reduced to a skeleton by unceasing tortures especially at night, was freed from his sufferings and regained constitutional vigor by the use of Arsenic. Every time he had an attack of neuralgia, the Arsenic was resorted to with success; nothing else seemed of any avail.

In Bouchardat's *Annuaire* a case is related by Boudin, where a soldier who had been wounded in the cheek and forehead, took twelve grains of Arsenic in the space of three months. At first the pains were intermitting; afterwards they became continuous and intolerable. The least emotion, a change of weather made them worse. His teeth and hair fell out, his visual power became affected, he lost his sleep, he became emaciated. The patient, after having been treated in vain by the first physicians of Paris, finally took Arsenic in doses of one-fifteenth of a grain three times a day, for three months more or less. He was entirely cured and continued to enjoy perfect health when the case was reported, about a year after. It is very probable that a cure might have been effected in this and similar cases by means of much smaller doses.

In some forms of *Spinal Irritation* Arsenic may effect a cure. The following case of cure illustrates in a very striking manner the law of specific homœopathy in general, and the curative virtues of Arsenic in the cases to which it is specifically adapted.

A robust farmer who had been sick for four years and a half, consulted Dr. Schubert on the 12th of January, 1821. He was subject to paroxysms which came on every three or four days, and were

characterised by the following symptoms: Loss of appetite, qualmishness and nausea; periodical pressure in the stomach, increasing as the paroxysm became more violent; always coming on after eating, and sometimes when the stomach is empty; little sleep; this lasted two days; on the third day he felt a pressure near the vertebral column, on the right side, a few inches below the scapula; a qualmish feeling and pressure in the stomach; on the fourth day this sensation rose to a point between the apex of the scapula and the column, where it changed to a burning pain as from hot coal, made worse by the least contact, and moderated by gentle exercise; he had frequent startings during sleep; the parts from the left hypochondrium across the stomach were numb; immediately after rising he experienced frequent urging to stool preceded by pinching in the bowels, and followed by burning and sore pain in the anus. The discharges were yellowish and watery, and then became slimy and scanty. Excessive prostration, depression of spirits, fretfulness. The attack was caused by a cold. On a summer's evening he had been sitting on a cold stone; the same evening he felt drawing and tensile pains in the small of the back, and next evening a paroxysm such as described came on. One dose of Arsenic stopped it; in three months there was a slight return; another dose cured him.

LECTURE XVIII.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

THE inflammatory action of Arsenic upon the tissues is exceedingly marked, and may lead to the most disastrous consequences. On the other hand, the sad results of arsenical poisoning in this direction yield to the homoeopathic physician, and indeed to any physician who intelligently interprets and correctly applies the therapeutic laws of Nature, precious means of relieving suffering and of saving life.

We may consider this Group under four sub-divisions, a. *simple acute*, b. *erysipelatous*, c. *gangrenous* and d. *cancerous* inflammation.

a. SIMPLE ACUTE INFLAMMATION.

The inflammatory conditions which Arsenic excites along the tract of the intestinal tube, are marked by evidences of a deeply penetrating nervous disorder. These inflammations have a malignant character, tending to disorganization, and generally attended with cramps, spasmodic twitches or convulsions.

The following case reported by Brodie in the Philosophical Transactions of the year 1812, gives a very fair view of the inflammatory action of Arsenic upon the abdominal viscera.

Surgeon Tonnelier was called to the house of Mrs. L., to give assistance to her daughter, aged nineteen years, who was reported to be in a distressing situation. He found her extremely faint, kneeling down on the floor of her room, with her head resting on the arms of her brother, being unable to support herself. Her face was unequally red, and covered with sweat; her eyes were half open, red, and suffused with tears; round her eyelids was a border of a bright-red; her voice was nearly gone; her breathing short, frequent and plaintive; she experienced horrible pains in the stomach, as if the stomach were consumed by fire; she made efforts to vomit, which were extremely distressing. This condition of things had lasted four hours when the physician arrived. The patient had taken the Arsenic about 11 o'clock. No symptom of a very distressing nature had made its appearance until the evening: during the day she had been observed often to change color in the face, and shewed some other signs of suffering and anxiety; but she was obliged to conceal her pain. She ate a good dinner at two o'clock. At seven in the evening the vomiting came on with great violence; at eight she had a slight convulsion which lasted several minutes, after which the vomitings returned with the same violence as before. As she had

refused to drink, the matter vomited amounted to very little : it was composed of a part of her dinner, of a viscous matter, sometimes colorless, sometimes of a pale-yellow; together with some frothy saliva streaked with blood. The patient was put to bed. Her pulse was small, unequal, irregular and very frequent. The epigastrium was excessively sensible, and she felt excruciating pains in the intestinal canal. Deglutition was already extremely difficult; nevertheless they succeeded in making her drink copiously. By this means she vomited more easily and without interruption for an hour. The vomitings then ceased for about ten minutes. The patient rested herself upon her pillow, and appeared to sleep; she was even heard to snore. In a short time the vomitings came on again, and continued until two o'clock.

At a quarter past two, she slept again for eight minutes; stertor, the respiration was slower, then hiccup, vomiting for a quarter of an hour, coldness of the face, hands and forearms; she uttered cries from time to time; her agitation was extreme, all her limbs were contorted; an involuntary evacuation from the bowels took place for the second time since the first manifestation of the symptoms.

At three o'clock, she was a little calmer; she begged of the attendants not to speak of her misfortune. The breathing became still slower, the vomiting increased; there were fresh signs of agitation, frightful dreams; the pulse became imperceptible. At four o'clock she opened her eyes, and complained of being unable to see the light; she lamented her fate; her arms became dead. At five o'clock, her countenance was like ice, her nose and lips of a violet color, the beating of her heart could scarcely be felt; these symptoms were succeeded by a rattling in her throat, and finally death.

Appearances on Dissection.

Externally: contraction of the muscles of the face, insurmountable stiffness of the limbs; a violet color, more or less deep, over the legs, thighs, loins and back; countenance pale, lips violet; a very sensible heat of the body twenty-six hours after death.

Internally: the lungs were extraordinarily distended with blood, through two-thirds of their bulk, and especially in their posterior part. The incisions made into the lungs, showed a compact and tolerably firm texture; on the slightest pressure, blood oozed out without any appearance of air-bubbles, from a multitude of minute points on the cut surfaces. The anterior part of the lungs was red on the surface, and for the rest, tolerably elastic and filled with air.

Both ventricles of the heart contained very black blood. The left ventricle contained more than the other.

The stomach was greatly distended by the fluid with which it was filled; on its external surface was seen an infinity of small vessels injected with blood. The intestinal canal exhibited the same appearance as well on its external as internal surface, in some parts of its extent. The liver and spleen were likewise very much engorged with blood.

The stomach, having been emptied, and laid open throughout its

whole extent, presented a surface apparently grained, which appearance was caused by the increased bulk of the mucous glands, the color of which was blackish; whilst the stomach itself was red, more or less dark, and sprinkled here and there, especially towards the pyloric orifice, with extremely black spots.

The epithelium of the mucous membrane was entirely removed.

There was found in the fluid taken out of the stomach a cyst, formed, according to Professor Dupuytren, by an expansion of the mucous membrane of the stomach, in which some vestiges of the vessels could still be perceived. It was about an inch and a-half long, eight lines in diameter, and its sides were about half a line in thickness. From the interior surface of this cyst, were given out very thin partitions of a cellular texture; and which contained, in separate cells, unequal fragments of a crystalline matter, which being submitted to several experiments by Dupuytren and Vauquelin, presented all the characteristics of Arsenic. This girl had attempted to poison herself on two previous occasions, and Dupuytren, is of opinion that the production of this cyst belongs to these two anterior poisonings. This opinion appeared to him to be strongly supported by the circumstance that the patient complained of continual pains in the part of the stomach corresponding to that where the cyst was found.

In all cases of

Gastro-enteritis, to which Arsenic is homœopathic, we shall find nausea, retching and vomiting of mucus, bile and blood; burning pain in the region of the stomach and bowels, with excessive tenderness to contact or pressure; tympanitic distension of the bowels or else diarrhoeic discharges consisting of water, flocks of mucus, slime, blood, attended with more or less distressing tenesmus and agonizing pain in the bowels. The mouth and throat are parched, the patient craves drink of which the least quantity excites the vomiting. The tongue looks parched, like raw and scorched hide covered with a thick, yellow coating. The respiration is hurried, the countenance expresses anxiety and distress; gradually the features assume the pinched and sunken appearance which pathologists designate as the hippocratic countenance. The pulse is frequent, small and irregular, the extremities are cold, and may become more or less convulsed as the pain augments in intensity.

In this disease it may be necessary to give Arsenic in low doses, from one hundredth to one ten thousandth of a grain, and to repeat the latter dose every half hour until a decided improvement in the symptoms becomes manifest.

In *Chronic Gastro-enteritis*, Arsenic is likewise eminently useful. It is indicated by irritability of the stomach, occasional vomiting of food, a sensation of oppression after eating, aching and sore pains in the epigastric region, paroxysms of tympanitic distension of the bowels or flabbiness of the abdominal walls, alternate constipation and diarrhoea, the discharges consisting of loose, yellow stools, or slimy, fatty, purulent matters, with more or less tenesmus, sense of excoriation at the anus, debility, loss of flesh, more or less vascular

excitement, sallow complexion with occasional feverish flashes, dull and heavy pains about the head. The tongue may exhibit a whitish or yellowish coating, the tip and edges look inflamed, the mouth and pharynx feel dry, which induces a frequent craving for drink. Patients who are suffering with an affection of this kind, are disposed to long for stimulants and tonics, such as wine or a little brandy.

Arsenic from the third to the twelfth potency may reach such a case.

Gastritis is a disease to which Arsenic may prove homœopathic. Among the organs to which Arsenic seems to hold some specific relation, the stomach occupies a prominent rank. We know that Arsenic may cause inflammation of the stomach even when administered by the skin. Schulze reports five cases in Hecker's Critical Annals of Legal Medicine,* where Arsenic was sprinkled upon the hair by mistake for hair-powder. One of the patients died; two were attacked with more or less dangerous symptoms, and the remaining two had a violent inflammation of the pericranium. In the fatal case, death did not occur until the twenty-second day after the accident occurred. The hairy scalp was found gangrened and infiltrated with fluid blood. The stomach was also very much *inflamed*. In the two persons who suffered most, erysipelas of the pericranium did not make its appearance until six days after the use of the powder.

The retching and vomiting of mucus, bile and blood; the excessive sensitiveness of the praecordial region; the burning pain in the region of the stomach as if this organ were consumed by fire; the agonizing thirst with inability to swallow the least drop without causing distressing vomiting; the inflamed redness of the tongue, the heated breath, the expression of agony in the features, the icy coldness of the extremities and the excessively rapid, irregular, feeble and tremulous pulse: all these symptoms are so many indications for Arsenic which is capable of reproducing them all in the tissues in health.

It might be interesting to inquire whether Arsenic causes gastritis by its direct, irritating action upon the coats of the stomach. We have shown that it may develop gastritis by absorption. There are many cases of poisoning on record where Arsenic in substance was found in the stomach without the least symptom of organic lesion being present.

Chaussier reports the case of a robust middle-aged man who swallowed a quantity of arsenious acid in large lumps and died without showing any other symptoms than slight syncope. On opening the stomach, it was found to contain the arsenious acid almost in the state in which it had been swallowed. It was impossible to discover the slightest erosion or inflammation in the alimentary tube.

Etmüller, in his Ephemerides of Natural Curiosities, speaks of a young girl poisoned by Arsenic, in whom neither the stomach nor

* Hecker's *Kritische Annalen der Staatsarzneikunde* Vol. I., p. 143-159.

intestines presented any signs of inflammation or gangrene; nevertheless the Arsenic was found in this viscus.

Other cases of a similar character might be mentioned.

In these cases Arsenic destroyed life by its action upon the cerebro-spinal axis. Hence we infer that unless the stomach is endowed with a certain amount of reactive vitality, the poison cannot exhibit its irritating effects upon this organ. It would seem, therefore, that Arsenic does not corrode the stomach as a chemical agent, but that a principle of dynamic vital resistance seems involved in the post-mortem phenomena of disorganization observed in cases of poisoning by Arsenic. Hence we have a right to recommend Arsenic as a remedy for gastritis upon the ground of its dynamic homœopathicity to this disease.

Stomacace is another inflammatory disease to which Arsenic is homœopathic. Arsenic causes inflammation of the mouth, tongue and fauces. In the case of Dr. Perkins, one of the first symptoms of the poisonous action of Arsenic was a *crimson line on the gums*, which has likewise been remarked in other persons. A bloody, fetid, ichorous saliva may be secreted. The mucous membrane exhibits whitish patches, as if the epithelium were destroyed; or it has a livid appearance: in some cases of poisoning, the buccal cavity has exhibited a bluish-red color. A burning heat and dryness and a foul taste are complained of. Arsenic may likewise cause the teeth to fall out.

What are the leading pathognomonic signs of Stomacace? First, the gums begin to swell, they look dark-red, livid; they feel dry and burning-hot, and show a disposition to bleed. Gradually the gums, along the upper edge, become pulpy, with a yellowish, blackish appearance; the subjacent mucous membrane looks red and bleeds readily. In consequence of the destruction of the alveolar border of the gums, the teeth may fall out. The sublingual glands are swollen, secreting a corrosive fluid.

All these symptoms correspond with the action of Arsenic upon the gums, sublingual glands, and the lining membrane of the mouth.

The constitutional symptoms accompanying the buccal disorganization, likewise point to Arsenic. The patient's face looks pale, the eyes retreat into their sockets, they are surrounded with blue margins. The bowels may become tympanitically distended; diarrhoeic discharges take place having a sour smell and looking like stirred eggs. Shreds of mucus are mixed up with the stools. The mucous membrane of the rectum is corroded by the ichorous matter from the mouth, and tenesmus sets in.

The breath of patients affected with stomacace, has a penetrating, pungent, foul odor. Their pulse is jerking and hurried, the skin hot and dry; in the last stage the extremities become cold, and the face becomes pinched and remarkably pale.

Contrasting these symptoms of the disease with the effects of Arsenic, we shall find that this agent occupies a prominent rank among the few remedies which are adapted to *Stomacace*.

Even in *Mercurial Stomacace*, Arsenic may prove useful.

Angina gangrænosa may be advantageously treated with Arsenic. In this disease the tonsils become covered with a yellowish exudation which soon changes to a grayish-yellow color. This layer of exuded mucus frequently spreads over the back part of the pharynx, the inner surface of the cheeks and even the lips. It may even involve the larynx, causing paroxysms of choking and cough with expectoration of lumps of purulent mucus. The breath has a cadaverous odor. There is violent fever, dulness of the head, a frequent pulse which it is sometimes impossible to count. The skin is burning hot. Towards evening the patient becomes delirious. The delirium is at times furibond, at others bland.

This disease is most frequently met with during epidemic scarlet-fever. It may occur before, during or after the fever.

There are very few drugs that share with Arsenic the extraordinary power to produce gangrenous disorganizations of the mucous lining. In one case the upper portion of the larynx and cesophagus were almost black. Arsenic causes dryness and burning of the throat, with excessive pain when swallowing, and inability to do so. It causes great thirst and a constant craving for cooling drinks. It likewise develops all the croupy symptoms which may characterise this disease in its last stage: bluish color of the lips and face, bloating of the lips and face, expression of distress and agony in the features, hoarseness and even loss of voice, excessive wheezing and agony of breathing. The feeble, tremulous, galloping pulse and the icy-coldness of the extremities indicate Arsenic.

b. ERYSIPELATOUS INFLAMMATION.

We know from several cases of poisoning with Arsenic that this agent is capable of causing erysipelatous inflammation.

Wibmer relates a case where the powdered Arsenic was applied to the scalp by mistake for hair-powder. The poison caused a violent swelling of the head and face, followed by erysipelas of the face, neck and abdomen, and a pustulous eruption on the hands.

Belloc relates the following case in his "Cours de Médecine Légale," page 121: A woman of fifty-six years, of good health, but of a delicate and very irritable constitution, washed her whole body with a solution of Arsenic, obtained by boiling the poison in common water. She was affected with an itch against which the ordinary means of cure proved unavailing. She swelled up enormously, and became covered with a general *erysipelas*. For several days she felt as if consumed by fire. The itch disappeared, but this unfortunate woman was taken with trembling in all her limbs and finally died after dragging a miserable existence for two years after using the wash.

The eryspelatous inflammations to which Arsenic is homœopathic, are of a more or less malignant nature. They may be accompanied by enormous swelling of the inflamed part, and excessive burning with tendency to gangrenous disorganization. The curative virtues

of Arsenic in this form of erysipelas are beautifully illustrated in the following case reported by Dr. Schreter:

"A farmer's wife, aged 50 years, was attacked with inflammation of the arm, which, after the lapse of eight days, terminated in gangrene. Two of her relatives had died with the same disease. Dr. Schreter, who was consulted on the twelfth of June, 1828, found her with the following symptoms: Her left arm was swollen, densely covered with black pustules which emitted a fetid odor; some parts looked like a gelatinous grayish-white mass; alvine discharges of a dark-green mucus; pulse quick and small; prostration. A cure was achieved in twelve days with Arsenic 30."

Erysipelatous inflammation of the scrotum, of a malignant nature, with swelling of the testicles, may be cured with Arsenic. Alberti mentions a case, where the internal use of Arsenic caused swelling of the testicles. (See his *Jurisprud. Medica*, vol. I., p. 167.) Another case is related by Dierbach, *Mat. Med.* vol. III., p. 756. The scrotum was swollen, inflamed, covered with gangrenous bullæ; the patient recovered.

c. GANGRENOUS INFLAMMATION.

We know that Arsenic will cause gangrene. It may cause gangrene by its direct action upon the tissue with which it comes in contact, and by absorption.

Flandin reports the following case of poisoning where Arsenic caused a disorganization of the stomach which seems to have been of a gangrenous character.

I am aware that Christison doubts the gangrenous nature of the disorganizations discovered in the stomach in this case. Flandin who reports the case in full in Dr. James' own words, makes no comments upon his statements, and seems, on the contrary, to accept them as correct. Taylor, Wibmer and other toxicologists, mention sphacelus of the stomach as one of the occasional, although rare effects of arsenical poisoning. Here is an abstract of the case.

Soufflard, a man condemned to death, swallowed nearly three hundred grains of Arsenic. After drinking water, he was immediately seized with violent vomiting. When first seen by the physician, his features looked horribly altered. His lower lip looked as if it had been cauterised; the mucous membrane was white, cracked and exceedingly painful when touched ever so little. The tongue was swollen and looked grayish. The patient complained of a horrid taste in the mouth and throat. The pulse at the wrist was scarcely perceptible, small, wiry, irregular; the skin was cold as marble; it was covered with a clammy sweat, especially on the forehead and temples. From time to time the patient stretched his limbs, and after having left them straightened out for a few moments, he let them sink into a state of complete relaxation. He complained of a horrible pain in the stomach as if burnt by fire. Two hours after having taken the poison the patient was seized with a violent chill and chattering of the teeth; at the same time the

muscles of the face were frightfully contorted. The bowels were moved involuntarily, the discharge had a yellow appearance. The respiration became moaning and hurried; the skin was icy-cold, and the face showed a deathlike pallor. The pulse had disappeared. Vomiting and alvine discharges of a yellowish substance took place. There was an excessive urging, but inability to urinate. The patient was exceedingly restless and suffered horrible tearing pain in the bowels. Towards the last, the abdominal walls were very much contracted and drawn towards the spinal column.

A post-mortem examination revealed the following facts: bright redness of the gums, the inner surface of the cheeks, the curtain of the palate, the uvula; considerable swelling of the tongue; grayish and sanguinolent patches scattered over the inner surface of the pharynx and oesophagus. The stomach was found completely disorganized. The mucous coat was transformed into a blackish, glutinous pulp which it was quite easy to detach. Underneath this pulp a bleeding, granular surface might be seen, resembling sores that are covered with gangrenous vegetations. In some portions of the stomach, the serous coat seemed to be alone left; near the pylorus, a grayish spot about three fingers in width was seen, which looked as if tanned. The mucous membrane in this region looked as if it had been cauterised with an acid. The vena porta was found enormously distended.

In this state of dreadful suffering the patient retained his consciousness to the last moment.

This case of poisoning gives us a fair view of the functional phenomena which are observed in gangrenous inflammation of the mucous coat of the stomach, violent chill, burning pain in the stomach as if consumed by fire, excessive sensitiveness to pressure of the epigastric region and the region of the stomach in particular, constant retching and occasional vomiting of foul mucus, bile and blood; an unquenchable thirst, vomiting being provoked by the least portion of liquid introduced into the stomach, inflammatory redness of the tongue which may be slightly coated; coldness of the extremities, excessively hurried, feeble, filiform, irregular pulse; pallor of the countenance, expression of distress and agony in the features: these are some of the distinguishing features of this dreadful and so often and speedily fatal malady.

In this disease the second trituration, and even the first centesimal may be given without hesitation in half-grain doses every half hour until the disease seems checked in its fearful progress.

Arsenic has caused gangrene of other parts, such as

Gangrene of the penis and vulva. In one case, reported by Pfann, the glans penis assumed a livid appearance, became swollen and cracked. In another case, reported by Degner in his "Acta Naturalia," the penis became swollen, inflamed and gangrenous, with horrible pain. Stahl in his treatise on "Medical Chemistry and Physiology," reports a case of sudden gangrene of the penis by Arsenic.

In a case of gonorrhœa, with phimosis, the prepuce and anterior

half of the penis became suddenly attacked with gangrene; the pains were frightful; fetid and foul blood was discharged from the urethra. After Arsenic 30, the upper portion of the prepuce came off in twenty-four hours; the gonorrhœa ceased likewise.

Gangrene of the tongue has been caused by Arsenic, as we may infer from the case reported by Baylies, where the lips and tongue exhibited a bluish appearance.

Malignant glossitis may terminate in gangrene. If gangrene threatens to set in, the constitutional symptoms which show themselves in every other form of gangrene, will become manifest, such as: coldness of the extremities, sinking, irregularity and extraordinary frequency of the pulse, expression of agonizing distress and livid pallor of the countenance. A flow of ichorous, sanguinolent saliva; a cadaverous odor from the mouth, and the sloughing off of shreds or patches of lining membrane and parenchymatous tissue, mark the presence of a fell and destructive disease.

Arsenic from the third to the sixth or even eighteenth potency may be most appropriate.

Gangrene of the extremities is supposed to have been caused by Arsenic. The case was originally published by Dr. Forget of Strassburg, and transferred to the columns of the North American Homœopathic Journal by Dr. Marcy.

A man, sixty-three years of age, took two ounces of Arsenic: an hour afterwards vomiting came on, accompanied by colic and frequent alvine evacuations. Nine hours after the ingestion of the poison, the face was pale and haggard, the extremities cold, as well as the nose and ears; the pulse small and quick, the tongue moist and icy, and the weakness very great. There was much pain in the abdomen, the stools were very fluid, but the intelligence was clear, and the answers slow.

The patient took the sesquioxide of iron, and ether, and had sinapisms applied to the arms and legs. After this, vomiting recurred, and in two hours reaction was established; the extremities became warmer, and the face was less pinched and more animated. The reaction increased for a little while, the symptoms became less marked, and two days afterwards the effects of the poison had entirely disappeared. *Severe pain in the left leg* was, however, complained of, and that limb was somewhat cold and tender on pressure. This pain went on increasing; *the pulsations of the femoral artery became gradually weaker, and mortification set in.* Amputation was performed ten days after the Arsenic had been taken, but the patient rapidly sank; *sphacelus occurred in the stump*, and he died twenty days after taking the Arsenic, and ten days after the amputation.

It may be doubted whether the Arsenic caused the gangrene in this case; but this would not invalidate the curative adaptation of Arsenic to this disease. In the present case, the patient may have been predisposed to gangraena senilis, and the poison may have given the disease a preternatural development. But even taking this view of the case, the power of Arsenic to develop gangrene of

the extremities, is not disproved thereby. For, it is questionable whether the disease would have been thus prematurely developed under the influence of other poisons.

In *humid gangrene*, when the parts look livid, with scaling off of the epidermis and effusion of a turbid fluid in the subcutaneous tissues, Arsenic is one of the most important constitutional remedies.

Gangrene of hospitals, or *Hospital gangrene* has to be treated with Arsenic. In hospitals where the air becomes vitiated by the crowded state of the wards, ulcers often assume a malignant aspect and become gangrenous. The secretion of pus is interrupted, and the sore becomes covered with a grayish and tenacious sanguineous exudate. The gangrenous process extends from the centre of the sore towards the edges which become inflamed, swollen and everted. The constitutional signs of this destructive malady gradually and rapidly manifest themselves. The middle potencies of Arsenic from the sixth to the eighteenth are adapted to this disease.

Gangrene of the lungs, or *Necro-pneumonia*, is another affection where Arsenic may palliate the symptoms, if a cure should be impossible. The only pathognomonic symptom of this disease, according to Dr. Stokes, is the extraordinary and disgusting odor of the breath and expectoration, which is generally constant. This symptom is sometimes so prominent that no one is willing to go near the patient. The gangrened portion of the lungs is of a purple, greenish or blackish tint externally. On cutting into the parenchyma, it may be found engorged with a bloody serum, or a fluid may run out of it which has been compared to a mixture of soot and water. Two interesting cases of this disease are reported in the American Medical Intelligencer of August 1st, 1838, and Oct., 15th, 1839. Arsenic is one of the few remedies, and perhaps the only one that may prove useful in this disease. We prefer the middle potencies from the fourth to the twelfth.

In *Gangrene of the bronchia* Arsenic may be depended upon as an energetic remedial agent. Under the name of malignant bronchitis, Schoenlein gives the following characteristic description of this disease: "Towards evening the patients are attacked with a violent burning pain, particularly under the manubrium sterni; this pain is accompanied by a peculiar oppression of breathing; the chest of the patient feels as if constricted; respiration is carried on with the abdominal muscles. If the patient attempts to expand the chest, the burning sensation under the sternum increases. Even now a peculiar rattling is heard, arising from the mucus which fills up the bronchia up to the point of bifurcation. This accumulation of mucus in the bronchia excites paroxysms of cough, during which the patients breath with their necks stretched forward and the face assumes a livid hue; the patients raise a little greenish-yellow mucus which is sometimes tinged with blood. The pulse becomes very rapid, though not hard or jerking; the skin is burning hot and the patient is tormented by a violent thirst. This disease may terminate the patient's life quite suddenly."

A post-mortem examination shows that the mucous lining of the bronchial tubes is dark-red, often even of a cherry-brown, bluish or violet color. In the smaller bronchial ramifications it assumes a still darker hue, until finally it looks almost black.

It is evident that Arsenic is homœopathic to these symptoms. It may be given from the fourth to the twelfth potency.

The symptoms which characterise

Putrescence of the Uterus, indicate the use of Arsenic in this disease. The creeping chills, the hot and dry skin, the hurried and filiform pulse, the peculiar alteration of the features, the restlessness and anguish, the unquenchable thirst, and, at a later period of the disease, the offensive, colliquative diarrhoea and the retention of urine, point to Arsenic as one of the remedies in this distressing and dangerous affection.

Anthrax or *Pustula maligna* is another gangrenous disorganization with a short description of which we will close the chapter on this class of diseases.

First, a dark-looking, slightly raised papula is seen upon a hard base, the indurated sub-cutaneous cellular tissue. After the lapse of twenty-four or thirty-six hours, a small vesicle or bulla starts up at the summit of the papula, having a lead-colored appearance, and filled with a reddish, serous fluid. The accompanying fever is violent, at first inflammatory, erethic, and afterwards running into the typhoid type. The patient looks pale, the pulse is small, quick, feeble. After the vesicle breaks or collapses without breaking, a dark-gray, black, generally compact scurf forms, surrounded by a rose-colored areola. The affected part may swell up, having a livid, bluish appearance. Among the medicines which may be required for the cure of this disorder, Arsenic may be mentioned as occupying a prominent rank. If the fever is high, Aconite may be given in alternation with, or previous to, Arsenic. In

Anthrax of horses or cattle, or *contagious carbuncle, glanders*, Arsenic will be found useful. The fourth up to the twelfth potency may be most useful. It is well known that this disease is not only contagious, but that the contagion may remain so permanently and tenaciously fixed that even the tanned hide of a glandered beast may still infect persons in a suitable state of receptivity.

d. CANCEROUS FORM.

For years past, Arsenic has been looked upon, and has been extensively used as a remedy for cancer. There is no doubt that Arsenic is capable of exercising a powerful modifying influence over cancerous ulceration. Several interesting cases of cure of this disease with large and small doses of Arsenic are on record in the archives of homœopathic literature. We will only relate the two following; the first being a case of *cancer of the lips* reported by Dr. Attomyr:

A little girl six years old, lost the left half of the upper lip and the soft parts of the face as far as the malar bone, and laterally a good portion around the left corner of the mouth, by a cancerous ulceration. Arsenic 6, a dose every eight days, effected a cure within six weeks.

Another case of cancerous ulceration is reported by Dr. Lobethal, who treated a woman of seventy-one years for a *cancerous ulcer* in the face with Arsenic 30 internally, and an ointment made of hog's lard and Arsenic 30 externally; the carcinomatous character of the ulcer disappeared, and the ulcer healed down to the base; the cure was completed by giving Silicea.

The other case is a case of *cancerous ulceration of the tongue*, reported by Charles Lane in his "Collection of select cases."

A man, twenty-three years old, applied for help in June 1813. He had a very unclean ulcer under the tongue. Some time ago he had had a similar ulcer on the tongue, but it had been healed. Upon examining the tongue, I discovered in the place where the healed ulcer had been, a deep irregular fissure, with raised, shaggy, hard edges, which communicated with the ulcer below. Upon introducing a probe, it penetrated through the substance of the tongue into a deep-seated ulcer at the root of the tongue, and thence into the pharynx. The sore looked most hideous, and was evidently cancerous. Deglutition was exceedingly painful, and he complained that the pain had extended of late behind the ears as far as the occiput and nape of the neck. He had been put on mercurial treatment which had made the matter worse. The general health of the patient had been very much shattered, his pulse was small and tremulous; the least exertion exhausted him; his hands were cold and clammy, and his strength prostrated." This frightful disease was cured by a solution of Arsenic used internally and externally, (probably Fowler's solution.)

Cancer of the Chimney-sweep may be treated with Arsenic third to sixth, or higher. In this affection the ulcerous process proceeds from the lower part of the scrotum, where a superficial, painful ulcer, with hard and elevated edges first develops itself.

It would be absurd to recommend Arsenic as a panacea for cancer; but we know from experience that it may afford relief even in cases where no cure is possible. The external use of Arsenic in cancerous affections may be advisable, provided the utmost caution is used as regards the dose. A physician in Paris uses a secret wash in cancer of the womb, the application of which to the cancerous sore affords great relief from the horrible burning and lancinating pains which characterise carcinoma of the uterus.

Arsenic, if applied to an external sore in too large a quantity, may induce fatal consequences. An arsenical paste applied to ulcerated breasts, or fly-powder to a sore head, has resulted in gangrene of the parts, inflammation of the stomach and bowels, convulsions and death.

LECTURE XIX.

CHYTO-POIETIC GROUP.

WE may recommend Arsenic as an antidote to mercury in its disorganizing action upon the salivary glands and gums. Arsenic has caused a falling out of the teeth, secretion of fetid, bloody ichor from the salivary glands, swelling, bleeding and pultaceous softening of the gums. Hence it may be useful in some cases of

Mercurial Stomatitis, where these symptoms occur.

The effects of Arsenic upon the gastric functions are exceedingly varied and deep-seated. Upon a careful review of the symptoms obtained by systematic provings, we shall find that Arsenic causes an

Alteration of the taste, a foul, bitter or even sour taste;

Nausea, also with trembling and shivering; retching and vomiting;

Oppression in the pit of the stomach, some time after eating; also a feeling of repletion;

Burning pain, and, in one prover, sense of *chilliness* in the epigastric region and chest;

Gnawing and fine beating pain in the pit of the stomach;

Anxiety and crampy pain in the pit of the stomach;

Waterbrash and sour eructations.

The symptoms of gastric irritation which poisonous doses of Arsenic have developed, not only confirm the pathogenetic symptoms recorded by our provers, but point to the affections with which Arsenic is in therapeutic rapport, with even more positiveness and clearness than the pathogenetic symptoms.

A man took a few spoonfuls of a soup in which six grains of Arsenic had been mixed; he vomited about forty times in four or five hours, took two quarts of sweet milk, and suffered for a week with violent burning pains in the stomach and bowels; for a long time after, he had much *acidity of the stomach*, and vomited easily after light meals. Hence we may recommend Arsenic in

Pyrosis or heartburn, with acidity of the stomach, sour, acrid eructations, burning in the oesophagus and pharynx.

Arsenic causes moreover a spasmodic constriction of the pharynx and oesophagus, as was observed in many cases of poisoning; it also causes convulsive hiccough. Hence in

Singultus, when characterising a dyspeptic weakness of the stomach, when occurring after eating, accompanied by eructations,

or if the hiccup amounts to a convulsive spasm, Arsenic may prove useful.

Dyspepsia may yield to Arsenic, when characterised by such symptoms as Arsenic is capable of causing. The leading symptoms of this group are: oppression after eating; excessive irritability of the stomach causing a continual spitting up of food; sensation of repletion in the stomach as if the stomach should be violently pressed asunder; paroxysms of nausea, retching and vomiting; loss of appetite, even amounting to a loathing of food; altered taste in the mouth, foul or sour; or bitter taste in the mouth after eating. The patient may also complain of burning pain in the stomach, or a sensation as if the food were gliding over a raw surface.

Not only in simple dyspepsia, but also in *Gastralgia* or *Gastrodynia*, will Arsenic be found useful.

Arsenic causes vomiting and agonizing retching, vomiting of bile, mucus and blood; a violent and painful pressure in the epigastric region; sensation of distension in the stomach as if the coats of the stomach should be torn; sensation as of a pressing load in the stomach; sensation as if the patient were tormented by flatulence in the region of the stomach, momentarily relieved by vomiting and diarrhoea, but getting worse afterwards; burning and oppression in the stomach and chest; gnawing pains in the stomach, accompanied by thirst and violent anxiety. This picture of an Arsenic-gastralgia corresponds with the effects of Arsenic obtained by means of smaller doses of the drug.

In *Cardialgia* characterised by burning pain, soreness to pressure, spasmodic constriction, retching, oppressive anxiety, trembling, coldness of the extremities, expression of distress in the features, small and frequent or even irregular pulse, Arsenic may prove indispensable.

One or two cases of cure may illustrate in a convincing manner the curative virtues of Arsenic in gastric affections. An old lady who had frequently been attacked with cardialgia, had constant pain in the pit of the stomach through to the back. These pains gradually increased in intensity. The patient vomited several times a day; she spit up her food, and vomited even when the stomach was empty. She became very thin. Weakness and pain confined her to her bed. The pain was constrictive, burning, the pit of the stomach was distended, painful to pressure, the abdomen was sunken, bowels confined, tongue clean, mouth dry, she complained of thirst and sleeplessness. A few doses of Arsenic 30 checked the further progress of this distressing disease which seemed to forebode some incurable degeneration.

Here is another case, where the curative powers of Arsenic in gastric derangements are beautifully shown.

An apothecary, 20 years old, who had always enjoyed the best of

health, of quiet and serious, but placid temperament, and tolerably robust constitution, undertook a journey on foot in the month of July, 1807. Overheated and fatigued, he sat down by a brook in the cool shade, and sought to quench his burning thirst by eating a little bread soaked in water. He fell asleep. Upon waking, he experienced violent pains in the stomach, vomited, and next night felt very sick. Constant nausea and pressure at the stomach induced him to take an emetic. This acted so powerfully upon the stomach and bowels that he remained unconscious for 24 hours. A fever which befel him afterwards, almost brought him to the brink of the grave. He slowly recovered from the fever, since which he had frequent attacks of exhausting vomiting and diarrhoea. These paroxysms returned year after year with increasing violence and frequency, and lasted longer. By the advice of several physicians he took Asafoetida, Bismuth, bitters, Cinchona, extract of coffee, etc., all in vain. Fifteen years after his first attack, in August, 1822, he consulted Staph. His symptoms were as follows: Excessive nausea, drowsiness in the day-time; after eating, or at night and early in the morning, the patient is attacked with violent vomiting of the ingesta, followed by the vomiting of bile and an acrid acid. The vomiting is accompanied by great straining, and causes great distress in the region of the stomach. It is followed by a violent pain in the pit of the stomach down to the umbilicus; it is a most distressing burning, as if a red-hot coal were lodged there, with excessive sensitiveness of these parts; rumbling in the bowels; stoppage of flatulence; stitches under the ribs. Immediately after the vomiting, he is unable to cough or laugh without experiencing a distressing pain as if the bowels were stretched and sore. These symptoms are accompanied by frequent discharges of green mucus, accompanied by frequent and distressing tenesmus, and distressing burning pains at the anus. The burning pain in the pit of the stomach is particularly felt when lying down and falling asleep, and is especially tormenting at night. After sleeping for half an hour, the pain wakes him; it is followed by violent anxiety in the chest, sleeplessness, excessive restlessness especially after midnight, between 3 and 4 in the morning. If he does fall asleep, he wakes as if in affright, and tormented by horrid dreams. Continual and excessive coryza, with bleeding at the nose, and a violent pressure above the eye-brows; loss of appetite; all food is tasteless; eructations with rising of an acrid fluid; during the paroxysms his spirits are depressed, and he feels anxious and disposed to weep. His strength is most gone; he is not disposed to do anything, is tormented by restlessness; his face is pale, livid and bloated; he suffers with praecordial anguish and forebodings of death. The patient took one drop of the 30th of Arsenic, with the following result: on the second and third day after taking the medicine, the patient thought he should have an attack, his spirits were much depressed. This feeling soon disappeared, he improved from day to day, and up to the time when this case was reported, he enjoyed uninterrupted good health.

In the *Gastralgia of drunkards* Arsenic may be indispensable in conjunction with *Nux vomica*.

The symptom : "Sensation in the oesophagus and stomach as though a ball were twisting or rolling itself upwards," points to a form of

Nervous Dyspepsia to which hysterical females and nervous individuals generally are subject. Among the medicines which we recommend for this form of

Globus hystericus, Arsenic occupies a prominent rank.

Gastromalacia or softening of the stomach, is another of the so frequently fatal diseases which may yield to Arsenic. Children at the breast are most frequently attacked by this disease, although old people may likewise show symptoms of it. The food which is taken into the stomach, is vomited up again, the ejected matters having a sour or foul smell ; the region of the stomach is distended, feels hot ; the features become altered, the little patients become emaciated ; diarrhoeic discharges resembling stirred eggs, trouble them quite frequently, until finally the extremities become cold, the patients sink into a soporous condition and die.

This disease has been designated as a softening of the stomach, because the coats of the stomach, after death, are found transformed into a gelatinous, pultaceous mass which is frequently transparent. The cul-de-sac of the stomach adjoining the spleen, is frequently found perforated ; hence the disease has also been described as

Perforation of the Stomach by some pathologists.

Schirrus of the stomach may be arrested in its development by the timely use of Arsenic. If the patient is much troubled with acid risings, spitting up of food, spasmodic retchings, constriction of the oesophagus, and the complexion looks sallow and livid, the skin is dry, the pulse small, rather hurried and inclining to be irregular, and the patient wastes away : Arsenic may be of great use, if given from the sixth to the twelfth potency.

In *Chronic Hæmatemesis*, Arsenic may prove indispensable. If the attacks are accompanied by chilliness, coldness and trembling of the extremities, small and frequent pulse, loss of adipose tissue, expression of suffering in the features, want of desire for food with a feeling of repletion and as of a load after eating : Arsenic 6 to 18 may remove the trouble.

Arsenic will also help in

Enteralgia or *Colic*, if the pains are cutting, tearing and burning ; the bowels are tympanitically distended, sensitive to pressure, with icy-coldness of the extremities, and sometimes urging to stool with tenesmus and some discharge of mucus and blood.

Diarrhœa is a derangement of the bowels which often meets its specific in Arsenic. The Arsenic diarrhoea is characterised by the following symptoms : a watery, mucous and often bloody discharge, attended with prostration and a feeling of soreness and excoriation

at the anus. In cases of poisoning with Arsenic the patients have also been known to discharge fatty and slimy masses. The discharges have a foul smell, and may look blackish, brown, green or yellowish, resembling stirred eggs. There is often more or less tenesmus present during or previous to the evacuation.

A gentleman having a slight cold, ate a hearty supper with a friend. Half an hour after, he was attacked with diarrhoea. The evacuations consisted of foul-smelling slime, mucus and blood, and were accompanied with slight tenesmus and excessive soreness and excoriation at the anus. Great and increasing prostration. The discharges took place every ten or fifteen minutes. He had had some twenty discharges, when Arsenic 18 was given every five minutes. Three powders arrested the disease. The worst forms of

Dysentery have been arrested by Arsenic, where the medicine was specifically adapted to the disease. Instead of describing symptoms, we will relate a few cases illustrative of the homœopathicity of this great agent to dysentery of a malignant type.

A boy, two years old, was attacked with diarrhoea on the afternoon of January 15th, 1826; it became worse from day to day, especially at night; with violent tenesmus, thirst, vomiting of the ingesta, anus red and excoriated. On the 18th Dr. Hermann found the boy like a corpse, lips and tongue parched, eyes sunken and dull, hippocratic countenance, body covered with cold, clammy sweat, pulse tremulous and almost collapsed; for the last two hours the vomiting had given place to incessant retching; the child seemed insensible. Took Arsenic 40th. Next morning found the boy sitting in his mother's lap, eating bread and milk; the diarrhoea had ceased; in a few days he was well.

A soldier, 23 years old, was attacked on August 29th, 1826, with frightful cutting colic and frequent thin evacuations; about noon, when he undertook to attend to some orders, he fainted; the whole body was covered with cold sweat. Dr. Seidel found the patient doubled up in bed, complaining as follows: dullness of the head, bluish lips; painful distortion of the facial muscles; loss of appetite; nausea especially when moving about; violent tearing and cutting pain in the epigastric region; the abdomen is distended, soft, but painful when touched; scanty discharges of mucus from the rectum, almost every minute, with increase of pains in the bowels and tenesmus; excessive thirst, dry, white-coated tongue; anxiety and moaning; coldness of the extremities and face, with sweat in the face; pulse 88. The patient took one dose of Arsenic 30, had one more discharge, fell asleep, and woke perfectly well.

A man, 40 years old, was treated by a doctor for fever and constipation; the patient was in great distress and often cried out so frightfully that his family thought he would lose his senses. On January 3d, 1829, Dr. Schrœn was sent for. The symptoms were as follows: wild and staring look; the patient rolled his eyes very rapidly; he spoke with vehemence, and lay at one time at the foot,

and at other times at the head end of the bed. Constant eructations; hard and distended abdomen, rumbling; he had upwards of fifty evacuations from the bowels in twenty-four hours, at each evacuation he discharged a teaspoonful of mucus, with violent burning at the anus which continued until another evacuation took place; little urine; parched and brown tongue; excessive thirst; in twenty-four hours he would drink from six to eight quarts of water. Upon getting out of bed, he would fall down on account of his weakness; occasional attacks of dyspnoea. He had lost his appetite and sleep, complained of frightful anguish and was despairing. Took Arsenic 36; next night the patient slept a little, the evacuations were less frequent, there was no burning; next twenty-four hours he had three good stools without burning; on the 12th (in nine days) he was perfectly well.

With *Cholera Infantum*, Arsenic is in therapeutic rapport. If the children look pale, emaciated, have no appetite, the discharges look brown, mixed with blood, have a foul smell and are attended with a good deal of urging, and perhaps oedema of the extremities and face, the sixth or twelfth potency of Arsenic may bring about a favorable reaction. In

Cholera morbus, Arsenic is required, when the patients complain of a great deal of burning in the epigastric region, vomiting, tormina in the bowels with copious watery, foul-smelling discharges from the bowels, which excoriate the anus and cause great prostration. The patient complains of cramps in the calves; the pulse is small, hurried, irregular. In an attack of this kind, the patient is tormented by an unquenchable thirst, bad taste in the mouth, and a thickly-coated tongue. It is proper to give Arsenic from the first to the sixth potency.

Asiatic Cholera can hardly ever be treated without Arsenic. The symptoms are somewhat similar to those of cholera morbus, except that the prostration may be greater, the cramps are generally more distressing, and the patient's countenance is expressive of intense suffering and anguish. In this affection we may give from the first up to the sixth potency. In

Cholera diarrhoeica, where the most prominent symptom is the loss of strength and animal tissue in consequence of the enormous and frequent alvine discharges, having a foul smell, of a dark appearance, slimy or yellowish and looking like stirred eggs, Arsenic first to third potency is a capital remedy.

Constipation often requires the use of Arsenic. This condition of the bowels is attended with torpor of the liver; the faeces have a dark, brown, greenish or blackish appearance. The abdomen may feel hard and distended, with a feeling of warmth, aching and sore pain in the bowels, exceedingly dry skin, with entire absence of all cutaneous exhalation, scanty, deep-colored and offensively smelling urine, dullness about the head, sallow complexion, feeling of languor and hypochondriac depression of mind. The middle potencies may be sufficient.

No medicine promises more curative aid than Arsenic in *Pthisis intestinalis*, especially during the suppurative and ulcerative stage, when the patient complains of burning pain in the bowels, with excoriations at the anus and violent and distressing tenesmus. The middle and higher potencies are to be preferred. In the suppurative stage of

Pthysis meseraica or *tabes meseraica*, Arsenic is likewise an excellent remedy. Arsenic may likewise prove homœopathic to the first or irritative stage of mesenteric ganglionitis, characterised by the symptoms of enteritic inflammation, alternate constipation and diarrhoea, loss of appetite or the opposite condition, voraciousness or bulimy; grayish discharges from the bowels, vomiting of glairy mucus, emaciation, puffiness and paleness of the face, tympanitic distention of the abdomen, evening-fever. In the second stage, when the ganglionic tumors can be distinctly felt, when oedema of the lower extremities shows itself, hectic fever is fully developed, with, perhaps, signs of serous exudation in the peritoneal cavity: the *Iodide of Arsenic* may be preferable to Arsenic. It is likewise useful in some cases, to alternate these two agents. Of the Iodide the second or third trituration may be given.

Hæmorrhoidal tumors sometimes cause a great deal of burning distress; burning stiches are experienced in the tumors as if red-hot needles were stuck through them. Arsenic causes a similar train of symptoms, and will therefore relieve them.

Ascarides often cause a great deal of burning and itching in the rectum and vagina. In order to destroy them, Troussseau and Pidoux recommend a solution of one-fifth of a grain of Arsenic in four ounces of water, which they inject into the rectum. The irritating action of the Arsenic upon the lining membrane is sufficient to destroy these entozoa. It may be necessary to repeat the injection several times in order to remove the remaining sporules. It is doubtful whether the internal use of Arsenic would be alone sufficient to effect this object.

Cases of poisoning have revealed to us the fact that Arsenic is in marked relation with the liver. In a case reported by Orfila, Arsenic was found in the stomach, spleen, heart and in other organs, but the largest quantity was found in the liver. We may therefore infer that Arsenic will be of use in affections peculiar to the liver. In a case reported by Wolff, Arsenic has caused jaundice. It is doubtful, however, whether Arsenic will be of much use in

Jaundice or *Icterus*, unless the disease depends upon some disorganization in the liver, or in those severe forms of jaundice where the bile becomes foul and decomposed, and speedily poisons the tissues.

Gerbezius informs us that a man who was afflicted with jaundice, took the yellow Sulphuret of Arsenic, soon after which he experienced a *burning* and *gnawing* distress in the stomach, frequent *vomiting* and *purgings*; but the jaundice was cured. The presence of

these symptoms in jaundice, would constitute an additional indication for Arsenic. In ordinary

Acute jaundice, we think Aconite much more frequently indicated than Arsenic; in some cases Mercurius or Digitalis, the latter more particularly in chronic cases.

Mercurial Jaundice, arising from poisonous doses of Mercury, may have to be treated with Arsenic; this is a dangerous form of jaundice.

Jaundice originating in fever and ague by a process of metaschmatismus, may require Arsenic. In these two forms of juandice, the liver is most always organically diseased, indurated, inclining to suppurate or to develope incurable constitutional affections.

Dyspeptic conditions remaining after the imperfect alloëopathic treatment of jaundice, such as: oppression of the stomach after eating, eructations, flatulence, alternate constipation and diarrhœa, may often be removed by the use of the middle and higher potencies of Arsenic.

We may find Arsenic indicated in

Icterus senilis, also termed *Icterus melas* or black jaundice, a form of jaundice which only befals persons of a more advanced age. The patients experience shooting pains in the stomach after eating, accompanied by vomiting of the ingesta and a ropy mucus. The taste in the mouth is sour or bitter; the faeces are lumpy and as if burnt, of a gray color, like clay; the bowels are costive, except an attack of diarrhoea which takes place occasionally and does not show any signs of bilious pigment. The skin has a greenish-blackish hue. In the course of the disease, hectic fever sets in, with evening chills followed by heat and an irritated, hurried pulse. This form of jaundice is generally depending upon slowly-progressing disorganizations of the liver; if Arsenic does not effect a cure, it may at least afford relief.

In *Cirrhosis* of the liver, Arsenic may afford relief. The Germans term this disease "nutmeg-liver," on account of the appearance which the liver assumes in this disease. The liver looks as if composed of granulations of various sizes, from the size of shot to that of a cherry. These granulations may have various colors, red, brown, and yellow, sometimes even of a beautiful canary-yellow. The disease occurs most frequently among drunkards, and is supposed, by many pathologists, to arise from a subacute or chronic inflammatory affection of the capsule of Glisson or the dense areolar tissue surrounding the vena porta and its ramifications in the substance of the liver.

The following case of *cirrhosis of the liver* is reported by Professor Dunglison in his "Treatise on Special Pathology and Therapeutics." It affords a very clear illustration of the nature of this disease and of the pathological degenerations which it develops and to which Arsenic is evidently adapted as a curative agent.

"A woman, aged sixty-five years, was admitted into the Philadelphia Hospital on the 31st of July, 1888. She had been in the habit of working in the open air, at gardening, and had been subject

for three years, to palpitation and severe attacks of dyspncea, which continued for fifteen minutes. She also had cough, attended with expectoration in the morning, and profuse sweating at night, for a long period. Her appetite was bad, and her habits were very intemperate. A month previous to her entrance into the hospital, she had an attack of pleurisy of the left side, for which she was bled and purged. An attack of inflammation of the uterus supervened on the pleuritis, followed by extensive infiltration of the upper and lower extremities, and effusion into the thoracic and abdominal cavities. The effusion into the thorax was so extensive, that, according to the voluntary account of the patient, when she suddenly moved or rose from bed, she was sensible of a body of water rushing from one part of the chest to another. The day after her reception into the hospital, she was laboring under excessive dyspncea, which obliged her to assume a semi-recumbent posture; the lips were pallid; the skin was of a deep-yellow hue, and the conjunctiva was of the same color. There was extensive infiltration of the upper and lower extremities; the abdomen was distended, and presented very evident fluctuation; and the lower portions of both pleuræ were dull on percussion. Soon after her admission, she was attacked with delirium tremens and sank under her complication of diseases on the 6th of August.

On examining the abdomen, the liver was found much enlarged, weighing about ten pounds; granulated, the surface raised into a number of round, mammillated protuberances, of a tawny color, closely resembling beeswax, none of them larger than a pin's head: the substance of these granulations was compact, and when divided they presented a smooth, flat, even surface. The consistence of the liver was very firm, admitting the finger with much difficulty; semi-cartilaginous, and evidently greasing the scalpel when cut into. The whole organ presented an excellent example of cirrhosis combined with hypertrophy. The gall-bladder contained a dark-colored bile. The stomach presented, along its great curvature, a highly injected state of vessels; and the mucous membrane could be readily detached.

In *Fatty Degeneration of the liver*, Arsenic may be an efficient agent in arresting this morbid process. According to Addison, the skin, in this disease, has a velvety feel, and looks bloodless, almost semi-transparent and waxy. Louis says that the affection is most commonly observed in phthisicky individuals. Arsenic is one of the main remedies for this disease. Aconite and China should be associated with it. Arsenic seems to be possessed of specific powers to counteract the formation of fat in the living organism, it causes emaciation, and yet, if given in small quantities, it is well known to promote the rotundity and glossy appearance of the frame. It is needless to observe that this is not a natural, but a pathological development. The sixth, twelfth or eighteenth is probably the most appropriate potency.

Whether Arsenic is indicated in other organic diseases of the liver,

such as: *Schirrus, Softening or Induration, Atrophy or Hypertrophy*, depends upon the accompanying constitutional symptoms. In schirrus of the liver, the patient may sometimes be troubled with frightful headaches, depriving him almost of consciousness characterised by excessive sallowness of the complexion, excessive vomiting of bile, constipation. These disorganizations of the liver may remain extremely obscure, until secondary constitutional diseases, such as: dropsy, marasmus, are fully developed and nothing can be done except affording palliating relief, if possible.

In conclusion, we may allude to one disease of the liver, where treatment may be of some use, if resorted to in time: we mean

Tuberculosis of the Liver. During the incipient stage of this disease, the patient exhibits symptoms of dyspepsia, oppression after eating, flatulent distention of the stomach, lancinating stitches in the region of the liver. Vomiting of bile may likewise trouble him. The skin exhibits a dingy hue. The face looks bloated, and the liver gradually enlarges in size, extending beyond the lower border of the false ribs, where the organ presents an unequal, hypertrophied, knotty and painful edge. Gradually, as the enlarged mass presses upon the biliary duct, the symptoms of jaundice manifest themselves, and the patient gradually dies of debility, marasmus, dropsy or diarrhoea. It is evident that Arsenic may be of use in this affection. In the first stage of the disease, Aconite and Bryonia may be the most important remedies.

LECTURE XX.

URINARY GROUP.

ARSENIC seems to affect the urinary organs sympathetically as well as idiopathically. Arsenic causes retention of urine. Hence, in diseases where this symptom is prominent, it constitutes a characteristic indication for Arsenic. Retention of urine may occur in Anasarca, in Asiatic Cholera, in Dorsal Consumption ; it may be a symptom of general nervous debility, or of paralysis of the bladder. In all these cases, the existence of such a symptom would point to Arsenic.

Retention of urine, or Ischuria, with great urging to urinate, and burning in the urethra during micturition, especially if other Arsenic-symptoms are present, may require the use of this agent. Such symptoms may be : great anxiety, trembling, coldness of the extremities, small and very frequent pulse, cold perspiration. An attack of this kind may befall old people.

Haematuria or bloody urine, may yield to Arsenic, if symptoms like those mentioned under Retention of urine are present. The discharge of blood may be symptomatic of some pathological lesion in the kidneys.

In *Bright's Disease of the Kidneys*, or *Albuminuria*, Arsenic may be of great advantage, were it only as a palliative remedy. In a case of chronic poisoning reported by Dr. Jackson of Edinburgh, Arsenic seems to have developed a renal degeneration resembling albuminuria. Beside the constitutional symptoms which were present in this case, and likewise prevail to some extent in albuminuria, the character of the urinary secretions strongly reminded one of this disease. The urine was scanty, high-colored, dense, albuminous, depositing blood-disks and casts of uriniferous tubes of kidney.

If the pathological degenerations which generally result from albuminuria, such as: ascites, anasarca, phthisis pulmonalis, have developed themselves, Arsenic can only act as a palliative. In

Diabetes mellitus, Arsenic is, to some extent, indicated by the symptoms ; it is problematical, however, whether this homœopathy extends to the essential character of the pathological process that is going on in the organism. In this respect we will offer the following suggestions : The process of nutrition in this disease is defective in a specific direction. The nutritive principles which should repair the waste of tissues, are abnormally eliminated by the

kidneys as saccharine matter. The carbo-hydrates, of which sugar is one, do not constitute the basis of tissue, but sugar is a most important agent in the metamorphosis of animal matter. It is believed that the sugar which is found in the liver, owes its origin to the decomposition of albuminates, and more especially to fibrin. This fact, which was first discovered by Bernard, and afterwards by Frerichs, has been substantiated by numerous analyses made by Lehmann of the blood of both the portal and hepatic veins. Lehmann likewise suggests that the tendency of albuminates to pass into the butyric fermentation—a tendency which is more particularly seen in the case of fibrin and casein—may possibly be accounted for by the presence of a carbo-hydrate, sugar. Hence sugar, not only that which is introduced into the system in the form of starch, but also the sugar which is manufactured in the organism, is essential to the process of assimilation. Arsenic seems to strike down this process of assimilation in its very beginning. The action of Arsenic upon the system is characterised by all those symptoms which mark the morbid elimination of sugar by the urine; hence we have a right to entertain great hopes from the use of Arsenic in diabetes mellitus. It may counteract that condition of the nervous system which permits the abnormally excessive formation of sugar in the organism, and the consequent deficiency in the reproduction of tissue.

The conversion of bodies that had been poisoned by large quantities of Arsenic into adipocere, seems to show that Arsenic must hold some specific relation to the metamorphosis of animal tissues into fat. Lehmann has shown very conclusively that the fats are powerful auxiliaries in the formation of cells and tissues, and that, on the other hand, sugar is essential to the formation of fat. During the conversion of bodies into adipocere, every trace of Arsenic disappears. Is it irrational to suppose that Arsenic may be in specific relation with the inimical principle which, in the living organism, paralyses the assimilative nerve-force in a specific direction, and causes the abnormal elimination—in the form of sugar—of the primary principles essential to the process of reproduction?

Vogt claims for arsenic a higher power to influence the metamorphosis of the tissues, than is possessed by any vegetable drug. In this respect it surpasses even most metals in penetrating power. This may seem more or less theoretical, but the long-continued effects of Arsenic upon the living tissues evince a power of disorganization which no other agent can claim to the same extent. It is therefore rational to conclude that this power may be made use of for the purpose of extinguishing or neutralizing a pathological process which results in such organic disorders as Arsenic is capable of producing. Guided by the terms of our law, we have a right to claim this power for Arsenic. It is a misfortune that the physical changes which large doses of drugs effect in the character of the urinary secretions, have not as yet been studied by positive experimentation, except in a limited number of cases. Whether Arsenic will, under favorable circumstances, effect the abnormal elimination of sugar by the urine, remains to be determined by subsequent experimentation. Barring this uncertainty, Arsenic causes all the consti-

tutional symptoms which supervene in the course of diabetes mellitus, such as : increased flow of urine, and dryness of the skin (a symptom observed by Langhammer and Troussseau); the skin becomes dry, brittle, and desquamates; the patient complains of dryness in the mouth, fauces and trachea; the thirst becomes unquenchable, the appetite disappears, the bowels become costive. Among the diagnostic signs of this disease, Schoenlein mentions a burning extending from the cœliac plexus along the oesophagus as far as the mouth. The patient dwindle^s down to a skeleton, and loses his strength, and very often his teeth.

All these pathognomonic signs of the disease likewise characterise the action of Arsenic upon the tissues. Future observation may determine whether the urine, under the influence of Arsenic, will exhibit the modifications which are peculiar to this fluid in diabetes mellitus, such as: a tendency to become opalescent, a greenish tint, diminution and gradual disappearance of urea and uric acid, insipid taste which gradually changes to a sweetish taste in proportion as the deposition of sugar increases. It is possible that Arsenic may only be able to palliate this disease. We have treated diabetes mellitus successfully as far as we know, but have never depended upon Arsenic alone. If the disease has a rheumatic origin, we have found it necessary to use Aconite and Mercurius, either alone or in conjunction with Arsenic at suitable intervals. Arsenic may be used from the third up to the twelfth potency ; of Mercurius we prefer the third or sixth, and of Aconite we never use less than five drops of the German tincture in about twelve tablespoonfuls of water.

SEXUAL GROUP.

We have already adverted to the fact that Arsenic may cause swelling, inflammation and gangrene of the sexual organs of the male. Alberti, in his *Jurisprudence Medicale*, Vol. I., page 167, reports a case where the internal use of Arsenic caused swelling of the testicles. We may find Arsenic useful in cases of

Chronic Orchitis, and œdema of the scrotum, resulting from, or characterising a cachectic state of the organism, such as may gradually develop itself under the influence of a scrofulous or syphilitic dyscrasia.

It is well to note the fact that Arsenic seems to be possessed of a tendency to increase the sexual passion and to promote the secretion of the seminal fluid in the male and of the menstrual blood in the female. Arsenic causes a pressure and profuse secretion of the menstrual blood. We may avail ourselves of this symptom in conditions of general nervous debility, as an indication of Arsenic.

This agent may likewise prove available in *Leucorrhœa* of a corrosive, ichorous character, in females of a marked scrofulous diathesis, or where the discharge proceeds from malignant ulceration of the neck of the womb. In some cases the

lower, in others the middle and higher preparations may be required. It may likewise be advisable to apply a solution of the third or fourth potency, centesimal scale, locally.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

Arsenic develops a train of symptoms which lead us to infer that it may be useful in catarrhal affections of the head and air-passages. On looking at the pathogenesis of Arsenic, we find that it causes excessive coryza or coryza of an acrid nature, hoarseness, tenacious mucus on the chest, cough with blood-streaked expectoration, or distressing and fatiguing cough, accompanied with a variety of other symptoms which it seems needless to enumerate in this place.

We may find Arsenic indicated in common

Cold in the head, with a good deal of sneezing and acrid discharge from the nose; the head feels dull and tight, the patient complains of coldness, creeping chills, feels weak, looks pale, is indisposed to move about or to attend to business. In catarrhal affections of the head, where Arsenic is indicated, we shall find, as a general rule, that they are symptomatic of

Influenza, more particularly, if this disease prevails in a community extensively in consequence of atmospheric irregularities, or as an epidemic miasmatic disease. The patient feels very much prostrated, the above mentioned catarrhal symptoms are present in a more or less marked degree, the patient complains of bad taste in the mouth, feels thirsty, chilly and feverish, he craves cooling drinks, is sick at the stomach, feels sore all over, looks sallow and distressed, is disposed to sleep, low-spirited, tremulous. The respiratory organs may be more or less involved, and we may have as other prominent indications

Hoarseness, amounting even to complete

Aphonia, resulting from excessive weakness of the organs of voice, as if they were paralysed. This condition may be accompanied by

Cough. The character of the cough to which Arsenic is in homœopathic-specific rapport, is delineated in the recorded provings of this drug. We find that it is a dry, exhausting cough, or a cough attended with hawking up of blood-streaked mucous, cough which is particularly violent at night or where the paroxysm is excited by drinking cold water; the chest feels sore, as if excoriated internally; the breathing is oppressed, and the heart may beat violently. The pulse inclines to be feeble, rather hurried and irregular; the temperature of the skin may be depressed below the normal standard. This remark applies to cough in connection with influenza, or catarrhal cough generally.

Arsenic affects the nervous ramifications and the mucous lining of the respiratory organs, of the lungs as well as of the bronchial tubes. The various forms of cough, the suffocative dyspnoea, the constrictive oppression, the burning distress in the chest, the wheezing murmur which Arsenic causes, substantiate this doctrine.

Arsenic seems therefore eminently homœopathic to a most dan-

gerous affection of the respiratory organs which some pathologists describe under the name of

Pneumonia notha, and others as *Catarrhal Bronchitis*, or *Bronchitis asthenica*, *Bronchitis senilis*.

Schoenlein describes this affection as *Suffocative Catarrh*, to which persons of more advanced years are subject. It is an exceedingly dangerous affection which may terminate fatally after a very rapid course by paralysis of the mucous membrane of the respiratory organs. The main symptoms in this affection are: a burning distress in the chest, principally behind the sternum; dyspnoea, violent rattling of mucus in the air-passages, fatiguing cough, expectoration of semi-transparent, gray, ball-shaped mucus which may float in a quantity of serous fluid. The affection may commence with chilliness which may continue for a few days, during which period it may be interrupted by occasional flashes of heat until the heat becomes permanent. The tongue is comparatively clean, there is a great deal of thirst, pulse from one hundred to one hundred and twenty, sometimes rather full. Symptoms of venous congestion, such as: bluish lips and venous engorgement of the cheeks, soon show themselves.

Among the medicines which are eminently adapted to this condition, Arsenic is one. We have shown on a previous occasion that Aconite is likewise a leading remedy for this dangerous affection. We prefer the middle potencies from the sixth to the twelfth.

Hæmoptysis or bloody cough will yield to Arsenic. Sudden attack of suffocative cough, with tickling in the throat-pit; soreness either at a seated spot or shifting from one portion of the chest to another; excessive oppression; trembling and chilliness, with coldness of the skin, and a feeble, hurried and almost compressible pulse; pinched-up features, expression of anxiety and distress in the countenance, sallow, or dingy-brown complexion: these are the leading symptoms which indicate the use of Arsenic in hæmoptysis. The blood may be spit up in various quantities, from a spoonful to half a pintful; it has a bright-red color.

In pulmonary haemorrhage, where Arsenic is indicated, the symptoms are often traceable to derangements in the functions of the liver, such as gnawing in the stomach, and unnatural craving for food; dryness in the mouth, frequent desire for cold drinks, soreness and burning in the region of the liver; pain at the shoulder, etc. All these symptoms point to Arsenic.

Phthisis pulmonalis has been treated with Arsenic, by some with apparent success, and by others with no success at all. Arsenic undoubtedly affects the lungs in a specific manner. Dr. Marcy refers to a case of chronic poisoning by Arsenic, to which we have referred on a former occasion, where the symptoms indicate in a most marked manner the disorganizing action of Arsenic upon the respiratory organs. The case was originally reported in the London Lancet. The prominent symptoms in this case of poisoning were:

"Sickly look; small, frequent pulse; frequent slight tickling

cough, or rather hawking, without expectoration; occasional discharge of mucus from the bowels, often tinged with blood; tenesmus and griping of some days' standing; flatulence; redness of the eyelids and lining membrane of the nostrils; loss of appetite and failure of strength; restlessness at night; increasing weakness; dryness or tightness of throat; hoarse voice; later, the stools assume a fatty appearance, owing to the presence of pus, as proved by microscopical examination; tongue red and fiery, mouth and lips excoriated, anxiety and restlessness very great; percussion reveals tubercular infiltration at the summit of both lungs, most in the right, indolent in both, symptoms resembling tuberculosis of the abdomen and chest; conjunctiva much injected; anus excoriated; hiccup, restlessness, and general distress; pulse 130, and feeble; urine scanty, high-colored, dense, albuminous, depositing blood-disks and casts of uriniferous tubes of kidneys. Died with tetanic spasms, with mental faculties perfect."

"The arsenical vapors," says Mahon, in his *Médecine Légale*, "when drawn into the lungs in great quantity, render the mouth and throat dry, parched and inflamed; they first produce sneezing, then suffocation, asthma, dry cough, anxiety, vomiting, vertigo, pains of the head and limbs, tremblings; and when they do not produce death, they lead to *phthisis pulmonalis*."

Hufeland repudiated the use of Arsenic, because he found that it gave rise to phthisis pulmonalis.

Tachenius informs us, in his "*Hippocrates Chemicus*," that the vapors of Arsenic caused in him dyspnea, colic, convulsions, bloody urine, paralysis of the limbs; milk and oil moderated the symptoms, but *cough* and *hectic fever* troubled him for a long time.

Henkel, in his treatise on the "Diseases Incidental to Smelting and Mining," says that the vapors of Arsenic cause cough, ulceration of the lungs and rapid death.

In this terrible malady, the arsenical preparations may be of use in many cases; but it would be very unsafe to expect curative effects from Arsenic in all cases and forms of phthisis. It may afford palliative relief in many, and it may effect a cure in other cases. The choice of Arsenic, in cases of phthisis where it may possibly be of use, will depend in a great measure upon the perceptible symptoms, upon the nature of the cough, the character of the expectoration, the peculiar kind of distress that the patient experiences in the chest, and even upon isolated symptoms peculiar to Arsenic. Auscultation and percussion may be resorted to for the purpose of determining the character and extent of the pathological process that is going on in the chest; they may inform us that a vomica exists in one locality; that it is either empty or filled with pus; that the pulmonary pleura is adhering to the sides of the thorax; where and to what an extent the pulmonary tissue is infiltrated with blood and purulent matter; whether a bronchial tube opens into a vomica; whether another tube is dilated. Auscultation and percussion may develop a very accurate

picture of the physical condition of the lungs. But this is all that an examination of the chest by the stethoscope can reveal to us. The physical signs do not enlighten us concerning the remedial agents which will counteract and hush up the disorganizing process that is slowly but surely leading the patient to his grave.

Knowing that Arsenic excites in the respiratory organs a process similar to phthisis, we determine its applicability in particular cases by the character of the symptomatic indications. If these are not sufficiently precise and definite, we shall not be able to derive much benefit from Arsenic or from any other drug. Among the symptoms which will have to guide us in our choice, we distinguish the following, all of which characterize the action of Arsenic upon the normal tissues :

Hoarseness ;

Oppression on the chest ;

Short and laborious respiration, which is often painful ;

Sensation of rawness and soreness in the chest ;

Titillation in the wind-pipe, continually, exciting a cough ; the titillation is felt even when the patient does not draw in air ;

Dry, hacking cough, also with expectoration of blood-streaked mucus ;

Burning distress in the chest ;

The cough is excited by swallowing cold liquids, water, etc.

Chilliness in the interior of the chest, also after supper.

In phthisis pulmonalis, especially in the tubercular form of phthisis, the *Iodide of Arsenic*, second or third trituration, may be substituted for Arsenious acid, giving it in half grain doses every two or three hours.

Arsenic may be adapted to

Phthisis mucosa or *pituitosa*, if the patient should be troubled with dyspncea and constrictive, suffocative paroxysms on the chest; or if an exhausting, offensive diarrhoea should set in, or if debilitating night-sweats preceded by creeping chills and fever, should become very troublesome. In this condition of the system, *China* might be used in alternation with Arsenic. The middle potencies may perhaps be the most serviceable.

In the last stage of *Tubercular Phthisis*, Arsenic may relieve the burning and dyspncea which often distresses the patient. In

Bronchitis, Arsenic may be of service, if the ulcerative stage has begun to set in. There may be great tickling in the throat-pit, and excessive soreness in the terminal ramifications of the air-passages. The racking cough and the expectoration of bloody pus having a sweetish, sickening, offensive taste, together with the constitutional symptoms such as: trembling, debility, loss of appetite and flesh, etc., point at Arsenic, from the 18th to the 30th potency. In the stage of

Pneumonia, which we term the stage of white hepatization, Arsenic may be of use to the patient. The lungs have a grayish

appearance in consequence of the parenchyma being infiltrated with exuded lymph, which is traversed here and there by streaks of the remaining pulmonary tissue. When this stage of the disease sets in, the face becomes pale and disfigured, the breathing anxious and panting, the pulse small and feeble, the forehead is covered with a clammy sweat. Give Arsenic 12th to 18th potency.

Arsenic may likewise be in homœopathic rapport with pneumonia in the stage of red hepatization. In cases of poisoning, inflammation of the lungs has frequently occurred. Christison mentions a number of such instances. "Dr. Campbell twice found great congestion of blood in the lungs of animals poisoned by the application of Arsenic outwardly. Sproegel likewise found the pleura, pericardium, and whole lungs deeply inflamed in animals.

"A distinct example of advanced pneumonia in man is related in Pyl's Magazine: the patient died after vomiting and purging incessantly for eight days; on dissection, the lungs were found in the highest state of inflammation, and so congested as to resemble a lymph of clotted blood. A distinct case of the same nature is related in Henke's Journal; this patient had obvious pneumonia symptoms during life; and in the dead body the lungs were found so gorged that, on being cut into, nothing could be seen but clotted blood in their cellular structure. In Roux' case, where Arsenic was applied externally to a schirrhous ulcer, excessive congestion was found in the lungs, both lungs being completely gorged with blood and presenting all the characters of pulmonary apoplexy."

These post-mortem appearances do not, strictly speaking, constitute therapeutic indications; they are of no immediate avail to us in the selection of a drug. The subjective phenomena occurring during life may be rendered clearer to us in fatal cases by the existing post-mortem changes; but in all subsequent cases of a similar order, the selection of the drug to be administered in the case will necessarily depend upon the character of the subjective phenomena and upon the physical signs. In pneumonia Arsenic may be indicated by a peculiar order of symptoms, excessive oppression, violent chills succeeded by a burning fever and rapid, hard and bounding pulse; dark flushes in the face which exhibits a sallow, jaundiced tint as its ground-color; the patient complains of paroxysms of tearing, racking cough with expectoration of pure blood and blood-streaked mucus; palpitation of the heart, intense soreness in the chest, burning and stinging pains in the chest. Nausea and vomiting of bile and mucus may not be wanting. Give the sixth to the twelfth potency, sometimes lower.

The effects of Arsenic upon the respiratory organs show that it must be in curative relations with

Asthma. On reading over the symptoms obtained by proving, we shall find that Arsenic causes: Constriction of the chest, dyspnoea, asthma, oppression and anxiety, anxious and moaning respiration, suffocative feeling.

Buchner informs us in his Repertory for Pharmacy, that Waltl had inhaled during the day the vapors of six grains of arsenious

acid, which he had thrown upon red-hot charcoal, and that he had not experienced any bad effects from it except an offensive odor. After having slept for two hours in the evening, he suddenly awoke with a feeling of oppressive anxiety, gasped for air, the windpipe felt as if constricted, and he fancied he should suffocate ; his pulse was irregular and hurried ; he had violent headache. After the vapors had been permitted to escape through the open window, he laid down very faint ; a profuse sweat broke out ; next morning he only felt a little headache. One of his companions fared still worse.

We therefore have a right to recommend Arsenic in asthma, especially if the attacks came on at night ; for this nightly supervention or exacerbation of the symptoms is characteristic of Arsenic. The paroxysms of asthma to which Arsenic is homœopathic, are characterised by a feeling of suffocative constriction and anxiety in the chest, paleness of the face, feeble, hurried and sometimes irregular pulse. The paroxysm may gradually terminate in heat and dryness of the skin, gradual breaking out of perspiration and loose cough.

Asthma has frequently been cured with Arsenic.

Dr. Attomyr treated a wine-merchant who had been suffering for eight years with spasms in the chest every evening ; asthma, wheezing expirations ; had to sit up bent forward ; gradually the orthopnoea increased, the expiration had a fine wheezing sound. Agonizing anguish and sweat all over. The paroxysm lasted from three to four hours ; after the paroxysm, the patient felt a burning, sore pain in the chest. Going into the cellar caused the attack. After Arsenic 30, the patient had no more attacks, and was able to bear the cellar.

Dr. Gaspari relates the following case : A cloth weaver, 32 years old, tall and slender, had been suffering for a year as follows : weakness of memory, dull feeling in the head, pressure in the forehead and right temple ; right eye red and inflamed, with pressure, pain and drawing. Dim sight ; sees things as through gauze ; nightly pain in the teeth and malar bone of right side, a throbbing, eased by warm fomentations. The teeth feel elongated ; mouth full of mucus, wants to spit all the time ; no appetite ; constant cough, with tenacious mucus on the chest ; cough with asthma after lying down ; he has to sit up. Stitches through the head when coughing. Flow of water from the mouth when coughing ; the mucus is yellowish-white, tenacious. Sensation as if the chest had too little air, especially in the pit of the stomach ; at every movement he loses his breath, feels anxious and prostrated, as if he should die ; sleeplessness ; depression of the spirits ; his limbs feel sore and painful. One dose of Arsenic cured him in four weeks.

Angina pectoris is another affection which Arsenic may cure. Arsenic causes a similar affection. According to Myrrhen, Arsenic causes "a sudden nocturnal paroxysm of suffocative catarrh." The paroxysm as described by Myrrhen, constitutes the disease which modern pathologists describe as *angina pectoris*. Hahnemann informs us in a foot-note to Arsenic that he cured himself of such an

attack, which came on every evening after lying down, and finally brought him to the brink of the grave, by means of a very small dose of Arsenic.

Alexander informs us that he cured a most formidable case of angina pectoris by means of five drops of Fowler's solution taken three times a day.

Arsenic will prove of great benefit in affections of the heart.

Wibmer thus sums up the action of this poison upon the heart: "The heart is generally relaxed, not engorged with blood; in the interior of the heart, and especially on the columnæ carneæ and on the valves of the ventricles, particularly those of the left, we frequently perceive a redness spread over a greater or less extent; in most cases we see small, red spots penetrating into the fleshy substance to the depth of one or more lines. The pericardium generally contains a little serum. The blood in most cases has a dark color, is blackish and viscid, coagulated."

These post-mortem changes contain those which Orfila describes as having occurred in a case of poisoning examined judicially at Paris by this learned man. The case having been brought before the Imperial Academy of Medicine, it was distinctly shown by many members that the redness seen on the inner surface of the heart, so far from being the result of inflammation, was produced by sanguineous extravasations. Christison, Flandin and other toxicologists, deny the correctness of Orfila's conclusions that Arsenic may induce endocarditis.

Be this, however, as it may, the symptoms observed during life, show that Arsenic must be an important agent in affections of the heart. The symptomatic indications which point to Arsenic in affections of the heart, are various: Dyspnœa, feeling of constriction across the chest, palpitation of the heart; anxiety, sense of suffocation; irregularity and intermission of the pulse, which is moreover jerking and rather hard; burning distress in the chest and region of the heart; dry, barking, fatiguing cough; immediately after coughing, the breath becomes very short as if the chest were constricted.

In *Pericarditis*, these symptoms occur in a measure. In this disease Arsenic should not be forgotten. In idiopathic pericarditis arising from exposure to a draught of air or generally of a rheumatic character, Arsenic may be unavailing; Aconite, Pulsatilla, etc., may be indicated in such cases. But in pericarditis developing itself by a process of metaschematismus, or as a sequela of scarlet-fever, under the influence of some constitutional dyscrasia, Arsenic may prove eminently useful.

In *Hydro-pericarditis*, or *Dropsy of the Pericardium*, if arising under circumstances like the foregoing, Arsenic is in its place. In acute pericarditis arising from the sudden suppression of an acute inflammatory eruption such as measles or scarlatina, it may be advisable to give Arsenic in alternation with the tincture of Aconite. Dropsy of the pericardium may likewise develop itself suddenly in conse-

quence of the sudden suppression of the menstrual discharge. In such a case Arsenic may have to be used in conjunction with Aconite and Pulsatilla. But when arising from causes similar to those which have been mentioned under pericarditis, Arsenic and Digitalis may have chiefly to be depended upon. In acute or sub-acute cases, and in the case of children, we prefer the lower preparations; in the case of older persons, or in slow, chronic cases, the middle.

In *Carditis serosa*, or inflammation of the serous membrane reflected over the heart, Arsenic may be useful in the progress of the disease, if the pulse becomes feeble and contracted, the coldness of the extremities increases and the countenance of the patient expresses anxiety and restlessness. If exudation takes place, so that the beats of the heart become imperceptible or are felt posteriorly, in the region of the shoulder-blade, Arsenic is often the only agent capable of counteracting the morbid process, especially in impoverished, cachectic constitutions.

In the acute form of this disease, where it has developed itself from inflammation of the pleura, or in consequence of rheumatic exposure, or of menstrual suppression through fright, etc., it is indispensable to commence the treatment with the lower potencies of Aconite.

From the post-mortem symptoms reported by Orfila, we would seem to have a right to infer that Arsenic may be useful in inflammations of the internal membrane of the heart, which may result in exudations and polypous formations in the ventricles; whence this form of carditis is very aptly designated as

Carditis polyposa. The disease may be of rheumatic origin or it may have been caused by a fright. In such a case, Aconite is indispensable at the outset of the treatment. The symptoms are exceedingly marked: excessive restlessness and anxiety, violent contractions and palpitations of the heart; rigors, burning heat and dryness of the skin, violent thirst. Aconite should be given in tincture-form or from five to ten drops of the first decimal attenuation in ten tablespoonfuls of water; but if the dyspnœa increases to orthopnœa; if the rigors occur in the midst of the burning heat; or if the extremities become cold and a cold clammy sweat begins to show itself upon the forehead: Arsenic has to be given, or even before, if after repeated doses of Aconite the patient experiences no relief. In

Carditis scorbutica, scorbutic inflammation of the heart, where the attacks set in with livid color in the face, dirty-yellow appearance around the mouth, symptoms of scorbutic disorganization, enlargement of the liver, etc., Arsenic is probably the only medicine that can do any good.

In *Fatty Degeneration of the Heart*, Arsenic may prove useful. We know of no agent that is possessed, to a greater extent than Arsenic, of the power of effecting a morbid deposition of adipose matter in the tissues. We know that in slow cases of poisoning by Arsenic, this species of abnormal metamorphosis has taken place in the pulmonary parenchyma, in the kidneys, and in the intestinal canal. In

a case reported in Frank's Magazine, a young man discharged *fatty masses* from the bowels. In a case reported by Morgagni, and quoted by Hahnemann, the patient passed a ball-shaped clot which seemed to be composed of *tallow* mixed with tendinous matters. This took place eight days after the poisoning. We need hardly remind the reader of the remarkable property possessed by Arsenic of converting dead animal tissue into adipocere.

The symptoms which are present during this abnormal metamorphosis, likewise point to Quinine: slow and feeble pulse, fainting turns, neuralgic pains in the chest, dyspnoea. *The arcus senilis*, by which we understand a fatty degeneration of the cornea of old people, is usually accompanied with fatty degeneration of the heart.

In *Hydrothorax*, Arsenic may afford relief. This disease may be symptomatic of organic disease of the heart, or lungs, in which case a cure is impossible. Idiopathic hydrothorax may yield to treatment. If the patients are of an impoverished constitution, subject to fainting turns, oppressed by anguish, suffering with great dyspnoea, feeling worse in the night, extremities inclining to be cold, face bloated and clammy, expression of suffering and dread in the features, small, feeble, hurried and somewhat irregular pulse, thirst, inability to drink cold water without coughing: we may prescribe Arsenic.

LECTURE XXI.

SPECIAL SENSES.

AMONG the toxicological effects of Arsenic upon the eyes, we notice a well marked group of symptoms corresponding with the pathological process designated as ophthalmia. Arsenic causes inflammation and swelling of the lids, secretion of acrid tears, inflammation of the conjunctiva, sensitiveness to the eyes; hence we may derive great benefit from it in ophthalmia characterised by similar symptoms. In

Scrofulous Ophthalmia, we shall find Arsenic a great remedy, especially when

Leucoma has begun to develop itself. Arsenic will act as an absorbtion against these lymphatic exudations between the layers of the cornea. In

Blepharophthalmitis of scrofulous individuals, especially in the granular form of this disease, we may derive great benefit from the use of Arsenic. The

Arcus senilis of old people, a fatty degeneration of the cornea, likewise requires the use of Arsenic.

We have effected some beautiful cures of ophthalmia by means of Arsenic. Dr. Hermann relates the following very interesting case; "A girl of six years had been tormented for six years with periodical attacks of ophthalmia. Under allopathic treatment, with blisters and cathartics, they generally lasted several months at a time. Latterly, the eyes, even after the attack had passed off, remained so irritable that the least exposure caused photophobia and more or less inflammation either of one or both eyes, so that the child had to wear a green screen all the time. When placed under homœopathic treatment, the lids were swollen, with red margins, the few remaining lashes were glued together with pus; upon separating the lids, there was a profuse discharge of acrid tears which caused a fine rash on the cheeks; the conjunctiva was traversed by little blood-vessels, and the cornea of both eyes showed little ulcers and the cicatrices of old ones. The patient complained of smarting and stinging burning pains which became much worse by looking in the light; hence the patient dreaded the light and she saw things as if through a gauze. Dr. Hermann removed the affection totally by means of Arsenic 30, in from 8 to 10 days. When the report of the case was sent in for publication, the little girl had been ten months without a sign of her former trouble, and without having used her screen once."

Dr Stapf relates the following case: "A book-binder, 28 years old, of delicate, tender and cachectic constitution, was attacked on the 25th of Sept. 1839, by the following affection of the eyes: The conjunctiva showed signs of redness, accompanied by violent pressure in the eye-ball, especially early in the morning after waking, with violent pain when touching the eye. For five days (until Sept. 30), the right eye was perceptibly redder and more sensitive than the left; after that, the left eye suddenly became affected and the right eye was almost well. The left eye showed the following symptoms: Early in the morning, he is hardly able to open his eye; the sclerotica is quite red; there is continual, violent, painful pressure on the eyeball, with great photophobia. On the 2d of October he applied for help; the Doctor gave him Aconite and Belladonna, but without much relief.

Every other day the symptoms seemed to be decidedly worse. After a tolerable night's rest, a most violent pressure was experienced in the eyeball, and a pulsating throbbing; the eye looked red. The throbbing was felt within a quarter of an inch all around the eye. It was like the beating of a pulse, about 100 a minute, and exceedingly painful. The eyeball which was very red, had lost all its brilliancy, looked pale and dull; the sight was much weakened; he was not able to discern even large objects beyond a distance of ten paces; small objects were not seen at all. These symptoms increased from five in the morning until noon, when they reached their acme, after which the pains diminished and disappeared entirely about ten o'clock at night. On the day following, the eyeball was simply red, there was pressure on the eye and weakness of sight, but no further pain; every third day the paroxysms broke out fully. The general health of the patient was fair; during the paroxysms the pulse was slightly irritated, hurried, and the appetite somewhat decreased.

On the 9th of October the Doctor gave the patient six pellets of Arsenic 30. On the following day, when the paroxysm should have broken out, the symptoms were all improved, and on the 12th of October, the eyes were as clear and sound as those of any man.

Deafness of scrofulous persons is either cured or relieved by Arsenic. The ear is dry, large and seems pressed flat against the head. They complain of annoying buzzing in the ears. The attack may have been caused by exposure to a damp and chilly wind, or it may be of a chronic nature. The middle potencies are sufficient.

Coryza, or Catarrhal Irritation of the Schneiderian membrane, with redness and swelling, and discharge of a quantity of thin, acrid, ichorous fluid, may require Arsenic.

FEVER-GROUP.

Arsenic is a valuable remedy in various fevers which we find clearly delineated among the effects of Arsenic upon the healthy tissues. In

Bilious remittent fever, Arsenic is an invaluable remedy. The symptoms which indicate Arsenic in this disease, are: Nightly exacerbations, which constitute a characteristic peculiarity of the action of Arsenic. The fever sets in with a severe chill, followed by burning heat and excessive dryness of the skin, and afterwards profuse and debilitating sweat. During the fever, the patient is attacked with a racking headache as if the skull would fly to pieces; he vomits quantities of green and yellow bile, with excessive retching, looks sallow, is tormented by thirst, and yet the water he drinks excites the vomiting. The tongue looks exceedingly foul, the taste in the mouth is very unpleasant; the bowels are either costive and feel bloated, or else they are loose, the discharges being slimy, liquid, bilious, blackish and having an exceedingly fetid smell. The urine looks very dark, almost black, has a very foul smell and throws down a very thick, dark-looking sediment which adheres to the sides of the vessel. The patient grows weaker from day to day, loses flesh, feels low-spirited, and looks the very picture of suffering and despair. Arsenic from the 3d to the 6th may prove most serviceable.

Gastric and Mucous fevers may likewise require Arsenic. In gastric fever the patient's complexion, except the fever-flushes on his cheeks, is of a dirty-sallow; the tongue has a thick slimy grayish-looking coating upon it; the patient complains of nausea, foul taste, thirst, loathing of food, dry and hot skin, constipation, bloating of the bowels which, however, may not be hard, dark and foul-smelling urine.

In *Mucous fever*, the tongue has a thick coating of a tenacious grayish-yellowish mucus upon it; the mouth is dry, the patient complains of much thirst, feels nauseated after drinking, is restless, low-spirited, has a very foul taste in the mouth, spits up a good deal of watery mucus having a foul taste; the breath is offensive, appetite gone, urinary secretions very scanty, the urine having a red or deep-yellow appearance; alternate diarrhoea and constipation; irregular chills, heat and dryness of the skin, profuse perspiration preceded by anxiety; flushed face with burning pain in the head, extreme debility. In cases of poisoning, the autopsy has often revealed an universal inflammation of the mucous lining, showing that in inflammatory conditions of this membrane, Arsenic must be of great use.

In these fevers, the third to sixth potency may be found most suitable.

In *rheumatic fever*, Arsenic may be valuable. The symptoms may be, in a measure, similar to those which have been indicated under *Gastric and Mucous fevers*, modified in so far as they originated in purely rheumatic exposure, and hence complicated with rheumatic phenomena, such as: swelling, pain and rigidity of the joints and muscles of the arms and legs; inflammatory symptoms in the region of the bladder, liver, bowels, the patient complaining of soreness, stitches in various parts, burning pains in the head, region of the

liver, bladder, etc.; excessive derangement of the biliary, urinary and alvine secretions, as indicated by foul tongue, sickness at the stomach, difficult urination, diarrhoea, followed by a paralytic inability of the bowels to move, loathing of food, excessive restlessness, internal chills followed by the breaking out of profuse and debilitating perspiration, and accompanied by a feeling of anxiety.

Homœopathic physicians are too much in the habit of overlooking the property inherent in Arsenic, of exciting inflammatory action. They generally associate with Arsenic the idea of asthenia, weakness. There is no doubt that prostration of strength is one of the most prominent effects of Arsenic upon the healthy organism; but it is an equally well established fact, that Arsenic will irritate and inflame the mucous membranes, and that the irritative fever caused by this agent may be characterised by an inflammatory type, although a tendency to asthenia, to deep nervous derangements, soon becomes manifest.

The cure of

Intermittent fevers is one of the great triumphs of Arsenic. Even alloœopathic physicians regard Arsenic as a sort of panacea for this class of fevers. One of the principal experimenters with Arsenic, among the alloœopathic fraternity, is Boudin, physician-in-chief to the military hospital du Roule, in Paris. His mode of using Arsenic in marsh-intermittents, and the results which he has obtained, are contained in a publication, entitled : "*Treatise on intermittent and contagious fevers of marsh districts, followed by investigations regarding the therapeutic employment of arsenical preparations.*" The number of fever and ague patients which Boudin has treated with Arsenic, in the hospitals of Marseilles, Versailles and Paris, where he was successively stationed, amounts to upwards of four thousand. Boudin affirms, that since the year 1843, he has never given a single dose of Quinine for fever and ague.

In his treatise, Boudin quotes Hahnemann, not only approvingly, but respectfully. He administers the arsenious acid in the Hahnemannian fashion, by triturating one-fifth of a grain of this agent with twenty grains of sugar of milk. This triturated mass is divided into twenty powders, each powder containing the one hundredth part of a grain. The powder may be dissolved in water, the solution to be taken about six hours previous to the paroxysm. As far as the dose is concerned, this may be considered a strictly homœopathic prescription. Out of 266 fever and ague patients whom Boudin treated in 1842, 118 were cured with Arsenic alone; 57 were cured with Arsenic, after having previously taken Quinine without effect; 13 were cured with Quinine, upon whom Arsenic had no effect, and 8 remained uncured both under Quinine and Arsenic. This would seem to show that neither the one nor the other is a specific for fever and ague, and that there must be other agents suitable to those eight remaining cases. We might, however, reserve to ourselves the privilege of ascribing the imperfect success of the Arsenic and Quinine in these eight cases to the imperfect manner of exhibiting these agents. Boudin's present mode of exhibiting the arsenious acid, in

fever and ague, is expressed in the following three rules, which we find stated in the first volume of Troussseau and Pidoux' *Materia Medica*:

"*Rule 1st.* Commence the treatment with an emetic (Ipecacuanha 20 grains, or Tartar emetic two grains,) if the fever is accompanied with symptoms of gastric disturbance, suppression or simple decrease of appetite.

"After the fever has been arrested, give another emetic, provided the appetite is not entirely restored; so that the patient may use as soon as possible a generous diet.

"*Rule 2d.* Give arsenious acid in fractional doses, that is, one dose divided into several, the last dose to be given at least two hours before the time when the paroxysm is expected to come on; proportion the dose according to the character of the fever, which varies according to locality, season, and the individuality of the patient.

"Give the arsenious acid until tolerance is reached, so as gradually to arrive at the largest possible dose, giving every quarter of an hour the one-fiftieth or only the one-hundredth part of a grain.

"As the patient bears less of the Arsenic, diminish the dose gradually, and continue to administer the drug in fractional doses; if necessary, give it by the rectum.

"Give the drug both during the paroxysms and during the apyrexia.

"Continue it during an interval proportionate to the duration of the disease, and to its resistance to other and previously instituted modes of treatment. In a first attack of fever and ague, the drug should be continued at least for a week after the last paroxysm.

"*Rule 3d.* Use a substantial and abundant diet, to be limited by the appetite and the digestive powers of the patient. The diet to consist principally of beef, roast mutton; a generous wine to be ordered, in quantities proportionate to the weakened state of the constitution of the patient; watery beverages to be avoided as much as possible."

The fractional doses of Arsenic were undoubtedly suggested to Boudin's mind by Hahnemann. One fiftieth of a grain may seem a large dose to some of us, but there are cases of fever and ague where it may not be large enough, and where one fifth of a grain may be required. Some homœopathic physicians profess to cure fever and ague with the two hundredth potency of Arsenic.

Boudin believes—and some homœopathic writers with him,—that fever-and-ague is caused, not by the effluvia of stagnant water, or by the emanations of decayed vegetable matter, but by the emanations arising from *living plants*. Teste vows his adherence to this doctrine, and, with a full reliance in its soundness, goes on to mention several plants as the primary causes of marsh-intermittents. "Such are, among others, the *chara vulgaris*, the *rizophorus*, the *calamus*, and the *anthoxanthum odoratum*; and, according to Humboldt, the roots of the *mangrove tree*, and of the *mancanilla*, which, when not covered by water, are supposed by the inhabitants of India to be productive of fever."

This doctrine, plausible as it may seem, mistakes an effect for the

cause. If these plants occasion the marsh-intermittents, they certainly must be our very best, yea our specific means of curing them. The terms of our law would lead us to believe this. If this be so, where is the use of seeking a remedy for fever and ague in the forests of Huanco or in the bowels of the earth? Those living plants, if they have any relation to the marsh-intermittent miasm, are an *effect*, not the *cause* of this principle.

Our provings of Arsenic show that this heroic agent must be eminently adapted to the cure of fever and ague. They embrace all the pathognomonic signs of fever and ague. There is a marked periodicity in the fever-paroxysms caused by Arsenic. Arsenic causes all the secondary pains, the gastric derangements, the prostration and the mental depression which generally characterise an attack of fever and ague. Thirst occurs more particularly during the hot stage. The symptoms of congestion are more marked during paroxysms requiring China, the symptoms of bilious derangement during the paroxysms controlled by Arsenic. This is to be understood in a relative sense, for these two orders of phenomena exist to some extent in either form of the disease. According to Boudin, Arsenic cures fever and ague by setting up an action in the organism which extinguishes the natural disease. This is the common doctrine of counter-irritation, no more nor less. Is this true? Is there not some supreme condition required, some peculiar adaptation of the drug to the disease, in order that a cure may be secured? If Arsenic had power to extinguish the intermittent-miasm in an absolute sense, would not every curable case of this disease yield to the influence of that powerful agent? There are cases which remain uncured in spite of the most powerful doses of Arsenic. Others remain uncured in spite of Quinine. Does not this show that, unless Arsenic is given in cases to which it has a peculiar, specific adaptation, it cannot cure fever and ague? This cure depends upon the presence of a principle, in Arsenic, that shall affect the nervous system, as nearly as may be, like the essential principle which constitutes the deleterious property of marsh-intermittents. If there be an agent in nature which embodies a similar or identical principle more fully than Arsenic, that agent will supersede Arsenic in all cases where this superior affinity prevails.

In cases of fever and ague, to which Arsenic is in homœopathic adaptation, this agent will likewise cure the disorders which may result from the fever, such as

Œdema of the feet, face and hands;

Anasarca and *Ascites*, and

Enlargement of the liver and spleen. In these affections, if resulting from the cause mentioned, Arsenic is indispensable, though it may not be sufficient in all cases.

In *Typhus*, Arsenic is often an invaluable agent, more particularly in those forms of typhus which are marked by a deeply-rooted disorganization of the vital fluids. In the case of poisoning reported in the

British Journal, to which allusion has been made previously, Arsenic speedily developed symptoms of typhus, viz.: *dryness of the tongue and lips, which were moreover cracked and covered with blood and sordes.*

Arsenic causes *Petechial* and *Miliary Eruptions*, another symptom of typhus.

Arsenic causes dryness and coldness of the skin, or clammy sweat; tremulous, hurried and feeble pulse; general trembling; scanty secretion or retention of urine, dark and foul-smelling urine; cadaverous stools; thick, brown, blackish coating of the tongue; vomiting of bile and dark blood, emaciation, paralytic weakness of the extremities; deep-seated pain in the head, stupefaction, muttering delirium, sense of fright as if some dreadful accident or danger were impending; sinking of the features, with an expression of terror and distress in the countenance.

In *Typhus petechialis*, *typhus of the bowels and liver*, Arsenic will prove eminently useful.

Our literature abounds in beautiful cases of this disease, where Arsenic was the only remedy used.

In one case the patient had been given up by his homœopathic attendants. Our advice was requested. We found the patient stupid and delirious, though at times his consciousness would return; petechiæ from which blood oozed in various parts of the body; teeth and tongue covered with black sordes; gums bleeding; haemorrhage from the nose, conjunctiva and from under the fingernails; abdomen soft, but very sensitive in the ileo-cœcal region; stools involuntary and cadaverous; urine very dark and foul; skin cold and clammy, pulse hurried, small, tremulous, 120; countenance sunken, sallow, general emaciation. He was attended by two homœopathic physicians, but had never had Arsenic which, however, was the only remedy indicated. We gave him Arsenic 18, and in one fortnight thereafter, the patient was able to attend to his business.

In another case the patient complained of a black cloud which seemed hovering in the very centre of his brain; tongue darkly coated and dry as leather; bowels constipated and tympanitic; an injection brought away dark and foul masses; urine dark, foul and very thick, skin dry and hot, at times cold and clammy; pulse about 120, soft undulating, feeble; stupefying headache, etc. Arsenic alone effected a perfect cure.

In another case we found the patient sitting on the edge of the bed, with his elbows resting on his knees, trembling all over like an aspen-leaf; pulse 140, full and jerking; tongue thickly coated with a grayish-yellow slime; skin dry as parchment and burning; agonizing thirst, excessive distress under the right shoulder-blade, expression of intense distress and terror in the features, constant retching and vomiting. In this incipient typhus hepaticus Arsenic

1st at once effected a radical change in the symptoms, arrested the convulsive trembling so that the patient was able to lie quietly in his bed, and finally restored his health in one fortnight from the day when we first saw him. In all these cases Arsenic acted as a specific for no other reason than because it has power to develop precisely such symptoms as we have to contend against.

In *Puerperal typhus*, Arsenic is indicated in the last stage, when involuntary discharges of foul, cadaverously-smelling disorganized blood and mucus set in, miliaria or petechiae break out, the pulse becomes filiform, hurried; the skin is cold and dry, covered with a mouldy, clammy sweat, etc.

Let us not forget Arsenic in *Infantile remittent fever*, or *Mesenteric Ganglionitis*, when the disease has entered upon the second stage, the stage of suppuration of the mesenteric glands. The fever assumes the hectic type, with distinct evening-exacerbations and night-sweats, emaciation, foul diarrhoeic discharges from the bowels. A more complete statement may be found on page 265.

In *Hectic fever* generally, Arsenic is only indicated in so far as it is required for the treatment of the general affection.

In certain forms of the scorbutic diathesis or in

Scorbutic fever, as we have designated this pathological condition when describing the Fever-group of Aconite, Arsenic may be indispensable. It seems to poison the blood similarly to the scurvy-miasm, causing petechial exudations on the skin, haemorrhagic effusions in internal organs, fetor of the mouth, sponginess and bleeding of the gums, black sordes on the teeth, excessive prostration, emaciation, etc. We may therefore recommend Arsenic as eminently useful in

Purpura hæmorrhagica werlhofii, where the tendency to disorganization of the blood, effusions from the capillaries, prostration, constitute characteristic signs of disease. In the simple form of this disease, where the capillary haemorrhage seems to result from deficient irritability of the capillary tissue rather than from an impaired vitality and consequent disorganization of the blood,—a form of purpura which may supervene in consequence of a sudden cause, fright, rheumatic exposure,—Aconite may be not only useful but necessary and sufficient for a cure; but in the malignant form of this disease, where the blood is poisoned and the irritability of the capillary tissue becomes extinct in consequence of the altered vitality of the blood, such remedies as Arsenic, Hyoscyamus, Ammonium carbonicum, become indispensable. Of Arsenic, the middle and higher potencies will be found most useful in this disorder.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Arsenic develops petechiæ, miliaria, pustulous, tuberculoid and ulcerous disorganizations of the skin. Hence we may find Arsenic indicated in

Pemphigus, with distressing burning in the bullæ.

Blotches, red, fiery, burning and itching, hard and scaly.

Scarlatina miliaris, when the eruption assumes a malignant character, the vesicles collapse, the skin, from burning hot changes to cold, the pulse collapses, the bowels discharge involuntarily a foul and slimy, watery substance, etc.

Variola and *Varioloid*, under similar circumstances as in miliary scarlatina, with collapse of the pustules, coldness of the skin, sinking and extreme rapidity of the pulse, stupor, foul and involuntary discharges from the bowels;

Malignant pustulous Erysipelas to which your attention has been directed on previous occasions.

Anthrax, for which we refer the reader to page 285.

Chronic urticaria or nettle-rash, with furious burning and itching, and præcordial anxiety, oppression, restlessness and trembling.

Crusta serpiginosa, with rapid spreading of the crusty eruption, and oozing of corrosive ichor from under the crusts.

Psoriasis diffusa, with cracking of the skin, rhagades, oozing of blood and serum, furious burning and itching;

Tinea capitis maligna, with formation of thick, dark crusts secretion of an ichorous bloody, fetid pus, matting the hair and causing it to fall out.

Ichthyosis, a disease, where the epidermis becomes harsh, dry and scaly, like the scales of fishes; this disorganization is designated by the term *Ichthyosis*, from the Greek name *ichthus*, a fish.

Elephantiasis, the skin becoming thick, rugose, tuberculoid and insensible. The legs may become enormously swollen like the legs of an elephant; hence the name of the disease. We have also the

Elephantiasis of Cayenne or *mal rouge de Cayenne*, with red and yellow spots on the forehead, ears, nose, hands, loins, etc.; these gradually spread further, becoming scaly, and resulting in disorganization, rhagades, ulceration and caries of the affected parts.

Other forms of this loathsome disease, such as the

Elephantiasis of Java, characterised by large white tumors of a scrofulous nature, and gradually ulcerating and destroying both the soft and osseous tissues, likewise require the use of Arsenic.

Lepra or *leprosy* cannot be treated without Arsenic. In this disease the skin may be covered with scales, crusts or tubercles. In some forms of lepra the scales are whitish, in others livid. Elephantiasis is a species of lepra. *Pellagra*, a disease that seems to have been endemic in the district of Milan, Italy, is likewise a species of lepra.

It has been very commonly observed that the sexual passion becomes powerfully roused in lepra. This furnishes an additional indication for the use of Arsenic.

Arsenic is of the utmost importance in the treatment of *Malignant ulcers*, secreting a thin, ichorous, offensive pus, with distressing burning, destruction of the soft parts, bleeding.

We have alluded to cancerous ulceration on a former page.

Lupus, a phagedenic ulcer, so named because it eats away the soft and cartilaginous parts, requires Arsenic. It may be necessary to apply this agent even externally; this should be done cautiously, so as to prevent poisonous effects which are so common under Old-School treatment. The third or sixth potency, applied externally may facilitate the action of a similar or higher potency used internally.

Arsenic is also useful in

Prurigo, for it causes a burning itching of the whole body, and in *Pityriasis*, or desquamation of the skin, which comes off in small bran-shaped scales, and particularly in

Alopecia or baldness, when resulting from excessive dryness of the scalp, with scaling off of the epidermis. This may be an idiopathic condition of the scalp, and also a symptom of general marasmus.

Falling off of the nails, may be a result of a diseased condition of the nails, and also a symptom of marasmus.

In the treatment of acute eruptions to which Arsenic is specifically homœopathic, very small doses of this agent are sometimes able to effect a speedy and permanent cure.

A case of *Crusta serpiginosa* arising from bad vaccine and spreading in thirty-six hours over the whole of the upper arm, face, neck and part of the thorax, forming horrid, thick, green and brown-looking crusts, with discharge of a most corrosive ichor, burning and itching, was completely cured in three days by a single globule of Arsenic 200. The Arsenic was given at night, the crusts were perfectly dry next morning, and fell off in three days thereafter.

A robust man of forty-three years had his face, chest, neck, forearms and hands covered with ichorous, burning ulcers; at first red pimples broke out, which soon discharged a yellowish pus, forming crusts and sores; the patient had moreover chills, yellow diarrhoea; tongue coated dirty yellow; yellow urine; spirits depressed. Arsenic 30th cured him at once.

Dr. Kretzschmar treated a young student for a red looking, burning herpes between the shoulder-blades; at night the burning was horrible; the parts were covered with vesicles; in five days a similar herpes broke out in the pit of stomach, as if he had been burnt by sulphuric acid; Arsenic 30 cured him in one day.

Arsenic has caused dropsical effusions and oedema; hence we may prescribe it in

Anasarca, more particularly after fever and ague, or as a consequence of retrocession of some acute eruption;

Ascites, when resulting from disease of the liver and kidneys; the skin feels cold and dry, and the urinary secretions are very much diminished. In

Ascites saccatus or sacculated dropsy, (hydatids), Arsenic is eminently useful, when resorted to in time. In

Hydrothorax and dropsy of the pericardium, the use of Arsenic has already been alluded to.

Partial *Dropsy*, of the face, hands, feet, may be advantageously treated with Arsenic. The general condition of the patient should of course correspond with the general action of the drug, more particularly debility, feeble and somewhat accelerated pulse, tremulousness, loss of appetite, tendency to emaciation. This appearance of dropsy may constitute a marked

Edema of the parts, without any effusion having as yet set in. Arsenic causes this condition of the system.

MENTAL GROUP.

Arsenic causes depression of spirits, melancholia, hypochondria, praecordial anxiety, a feeling as if one had committed great crimes. Hence Arsenic may be a most valuable remedy in the treatment of certain forms of mental derangement, more particularly when characterised by deep melancholia, anxiety for one's future welfare, a feeling of remorse as if one had committed a crime.

In the following case of

Melancholia, a beautiful cure was effected by Arsenic.

A gentleman, thirty-two years old, of robust frame, consulted Dr. Weber for periodical paroxysms of melancholia; he had no rest at night, perspired all over, was tormented by frightful anguish as if he had committed a dreadful crime; it drove him about from place to place; cried that he was not conscious of any wrong, and yet he would beg every body's pardon; violent heat in the face and about the head; pulse eighty, rather feeble; paroxysms every three or four weeks, they continued for six or seven days and had existed for years. Arsenic 30 cured him speedily and permanently.

In *Marcus' Ephemerides* a very curious effect of Arsenic is mentioned. A barber had cured himself of fever and ague by taking a solution of Arsenic. The drug caused a peculiar monomania. Every time the barber shaved a customer, he was seized with an almost irrepressible desire to cut that person's throat. He frequently had to throw away his razor and to run out of the room in order to shield himself against this mania. The patient had a *fixed look*, and tremulous motions. He was restored by large doses of the sulphuret of potash.

For the dreadful monomania of murder, Arsenic may therefore prove useful.

SLEEP.

Arsenic causes excessive restlessness, especially at night, when the effects of Arsenic are generally more marked than in the day-time; the patient is utterly unable to keep quiet, he has to move and toss about continually. Arsenic also causes nightly attacks of dreadful anxiety and oppression during sleep, which suddenly rouse him as if he should suffocate. Anxious dreams, or dreams about revolting vermin, animals, constitute another effect of Arsenic. These symptoms, if occurring as elements of other, more general groups, are so many characteristic indications for the use of this great agent.

DOSE: From one-fifth of a grain to the two-hundredth potency.

This ends our Arsenic-chapter. No agent in our *Materia Medica*, save one, has produced more extensive ravages among the human family than Arsenic. That one is Mercury. And yet, in the hands of a homœopathic physician, Arsenic becomes a mild, gentle, life-saving, health-restoring power. How beautifully is the glorious prophecy fulfilled by Homœopathy, that "*the lion and the lamb shall lie down together, and a little child shall lead them.*" Yes, the fierce, life-destroying poison which entails nameless suffering upon a confiding world, when administered by our brethren of the opposite side, is transformed into an angel of mercy by the beautiful little child sent to us by the Almighty Father of our race through the illumined brain of Hahnemann. It is the law "*similia similibus,*" this untainted offspring of a heavenly inspiration that transforms the roaring lion into the gentle lamb, and unites them in the bonds of harmony. The roaring lion is the fierce essence which, like a hellish fury, ravages the tissues, scattering havoc and pain along its path. The lamb is the homœopathic agent which typifies the spiritual essence in material nature, its very product or substratum, its physical form or embodiment. The little child is the attractive force, which with gentle but irresistible power, draws the spiritual essence to its material representative, the gentle lamb, the little globule which is harmless for evil, but most powerful in the good work of redemption from disease.

How differently is disease viewed by the philosophical homœopath from what it is by a practitioner after the old routine. This one looks at the disturbed tissue; he beholds a suppurating or ulcerated surface, and he calls this morbid process a disease. To the Old-School pathologist disease is a material thing; he does not wish to be looked upon as a materialist, and yet all his practices are suggested by materialism. He bleeds in order to free the organism from the vitiated blood; he physicks the bowels in order to sweep out effete matter, or to drain the organism of some morbid irritation that has accumulated about the head, liver or stomach.

The homœopathic physician looks at a diseased surface, and what does he behold? A spiritual or dynamico-morbific force which is disorganizing the tissues. This is the real disease, and it is this force

or essence that has to be removed from the organism. No cure is possible, unless this removal is effected. How is it accomplished? Why, we accomplish it, as Celsus advised, *cito, tute, et jucundè*, by applying the great law of attractive affinity, *attractive similarity* to the morbid, disease-creating essence. We act upon it by means of an agent which is its material form in Nature. It is by this simple process that we accomplish a great fact, the restoration of order in the tissues by inducing the morbid essence to unite itself of its own accord, by its own free choice, with the remedial agent, and to free the organic tissues from its destructive presence.

The organic alterations are not the disease; this the homœopathic physician is fully aware of; they are the effect or product of the morbid essence acting upon the tissues. We may compare the series of morbid phenomena which we are in the habit of designating as the disease, to an accident on some railway. The accident happens at a particular point, but the news of it is flashed along the wires to every part of the inhabited globe, and is received by every nation in its own language. In a similar manner is an accident that happens at some point in the human organism, flashed across the delicate telegraphic wires which we call nerves, to the different organs and tissues. He who is unable to decipher the symbolic signs in which these symptomatic messages are written, will not be able to understand the nature of the accident that requires to be remedied. He who knows how to decipher the messages that are flashed across the ganglionic wires, perceives the unity of these abnormal sensations and functional derangements, and, tracing them to the point whence they emanate, he applies his remedial agent to this point of departure, this fountain-head of the symptomatic indications. The homœopathic physician has no difficulty in comprehending that a small dose, an infinitesimal globule even, may reach this starting-point of the disease in the organic tissues. A short time again we read in the papers that Madame Moet, who owns a portion of the valuable and interesting region that produces the delicious champagne, was stung by a mosquito which probably had fed upon carion. Very soon after the bite was inflicted, a principle of gangrenous disorganization spread from this scarcely perceptible point, and destroyed life in forty-eight hours under the most excruciating torments.

If we knew how to meet the disorganizing morbid agent at its very starting point, every trace of its presence would soon be wiped out. To the homœopathic physician who is fully impressed with the fact that Homœopathy is the science of medicine as developed and felt by the inner reason which is in communion with the eternal and infinite truth of heaven; whereas Alloœopathy is the delusive and material science cherished, propagated and applied by the deceitful, gross and degrading understanding of the senses; to such a follower of the good and wise Hahnemann the difference between a globule of the two hundredth potency of Arsenic and a powder of the third trituration cannot be so overwhelmingly great. He certainly does not consider himself justified in looking upon a globule of the higher potency with supercilious contempt for no other reason than because

a powder of the first trituration has been useful and necessary to him in some cases. Paganini elicited sounds of sweet harmony from one string alone, but when playing upon all the strings of his violin, the harmony was far richer and soul-stirring.

Gentlemen, do not suffer your minds to be tied down by empiricism and routine. Do not come to me with preconceived ideas. Let me find in you receptivity and a determination to think for yourselves. You are the salt of the earth. If you come to hear my teachings you must expect to hear new ideas, new definitions, new applications of the homœopathic law. New? Yes, and God grant, more scientific, more rational, more satisfactory and more fruitful in good results than the practice of mere symptom-mongers and routinists. Homœopathy is not the system of a day, nor the theory of a man; she is the handiwork of the great Architect of Nature, and unless you study her as a divine science, a Christian science, a science intended for the universal good, and not for mere individual lucre and glory, you cannot possibly do justice to her high behests, you cannot possibly be what the Creator designed you should become: workmen in His vineyard.

LECTURE XXII.

BELLADONNA,

(*Deadly Night-shade.*)

Atropa Belladonna.—Nat. Ord. Solanaceæ.—A native of the South of Europe, where it grows in mountainous regions, on eminences covered with forests, also in damp and shady places. The plant growing in mountain-forests is much more vigorous than the artificially reared, or that which grows in damp and shady places. It was probably known to the Greeks; hence the name *Atropa*, from *atropos* (inexorable); hence it was also termed *Solanum lethale*. Belladonna is the Italian for “beautiful Lady;” the Italian ladies used the distilled water of belladonna-leaves as a means of beautifying their complexion; hence the name “*Solanum cosmeticum*.”

In Plutarch's history of Antonius, he states that the Romans, on their retreat from the Parthians, cooked this plant as a vegetable; Plutarch describes the effect as follows; “Those who sought for herbs and pot-herbs, found but few, and tasting unknown herbs, they found one which brought on madness and death. He that had eaten it, immediately lost all memory and knowledge, but at the same time would busy himself in turning and moving every stone he met with, as if he were upon some very important pursuit. The camp was full of unhappy men bending to the ground, and thus digging up or removing stones, till at last they were carried off by bilious vomiting, when wine, the only remedy, was not to be found.”

In Buchanan's history of the Scots, you will find it stated, that the Danes, under Sweno, were defeated by Macbeth, and that many were destroyed by the Scots who poisoned the bread and wine, which they were bound by agreement to send to their enemies during the truce, with a mixture of Belladonna; hence Shakespeare calls it “insane root.”

Belladonna seems to act primarily upon the cerebro-spinal system of nerves, and to affect the vascular system secondarily. The most characteristic symptoms of poisonous doses of Belladonna are: dryness of the mouth and fauces, difficulty of swallowing, constrictive spasms of the fauces, inflammation of the fauces, dilatation of the pupils (midriasis), presbyopia or long-sightedness, with obscurity of vision, or amaurosis; optical illusions (phantasms), suffused eyes, singing in the ears, numbness of the face, giddiness, delirium and intoxication, sopor, scarlet-eruption on the skin.

One hundred and fifty soldiers were poisoned with Belladonna near Pirna in Saxony. They exhibited the following symptoms : " Dilatation and immobility of the pupil ; almost complete insensibility of the eye to the presence of external objects, or at least confused vision ; injection of the conjunctiva with a bluish blood ; protrusion of the eyes which in some appeared as if dull, and in others ardent and furious ; dryness of the lips, tongue, palate and throat ; deglutition difficult or even impossible : nausea not followed by vomiting ; feeling of weakness, lipothymia, syncope ; difficulty or impossibility of standing ; frequent bending forward of the trunk ; continual motion of the hands and fingers ; gay delirium, with a vacant smile ; aphonia or else confused sounds uttered with pain ; probably ineffectual desires of going to stool ; gradual restoration to health and reason, without any recollection of the preceding state."

Dr. Pereira reports seven cases of poisoning with Belladonna, two of which proved fatal ; they occurred in the London hospital. The following symptoms attracted the Doctor's special attention :

1. *Dryness of the fauces*, causing excessive difficulty of swallowing and alteration of the voice.

2. *Scarlet-eruption* on the arms and legs.

3. *Mydriasis* and presbyopia. According to Dr. Pereira the amaurotic weakness which Belladonna is said to produce, is chiefly owing to presbyopia.

4. *Delirium, phantasms*.—The delirium was of the cheerful or wild sort, amounting in some cases to actual frenzy. In some of the patients it subsided into a sort of sleep attended with pleasant dreams which provoked laughter. The delirium was attended with phantasms, and, in this respect, resembled that caused by alcohol ; but the mind did not run on cats, rats, and mice, as in the case of drunkards. Sometimes the phantasms appeared to be in the air, and various attempts were made to catch them or chase them with the hands ; at other times they were supposed to be on the bed. One patient (a woman) fancied the sheets were covered with cucumbers.

5. *Convulsions ; paralysis ; sopor or coma*. In most of the cases, the power of the will over the muscles was so far disordered, that the muscular movements were somewhat irregular, causing a kind of staggering or jerkings ; but actual convulsions were not general. There was sopor which terminated in coma, with a weakened or paralytic condition of the muscles.

These remarkable effects of Belladonna suggest the use of this drug in a variety of important affections.

The symptoms of No. 1, point to aphonia and catarrhal irritation of the throat, angina faucium.

The symptoms of No. 2 reveal the specific homœopathic relation of Belladonna to scarlatina lœvigata, the old-fashioned smooth Sydenhamian scarlatina.

No. 3 indicates diseases of the eyes where the pupil is abnormally dilated.

No. 4 suggests typhus of the brain, delirium tremens, various forms of craziness.

The symptoms of No. 5 indicate chorea, apoplexy and paralysis.

Müller of Vienna gives an interesting description of five persons in one family who had eaten of the berries of Belladonna. Two of the children (boys), having eaten a good quantity of the berries, were attacked with the following symptoms: They attempted to get from their beds and were with difficulty restrained; continual motion of their hands and fingers, and desire to lay hold of the coverlets or other objects within reach; thrusting the fingers up the nostrils; acute delirium; vision nearly gone, but both patients at the same time fancied they saw a number of objects; great dilatation and insensibility of the pupils; eyeballs alternately fixed and rolling; spasmotic action of the muscles of the face; gritting of the teeth; yawning, etc.; voice hoarse and weak; slight swelling of the left side of the throat, and burning sensation in the oesophagus; decided aversion to all liquids; and spasmotic attacks whenever they were forced to swallow anything.

In this case we have some symptoms pointing at *typhus*, such as: desire to lay hold of the coverlets and bedclothes; seeing a number of objects; eyeballs alternately fixed and rolling.

Other symptoms point to *hydrocephalus*, such as: thrusting the fingers up the nostrils; dilatation and insensibility of the pupils; eyeballs alternately fixed and rolling; spasmotic action of the muscles of the face; gritting of the teeth.

Other symptoms point to *hydrophobia*: aversion to all liquids, and spasmotic attacks whenever they were forced to swallow anything.

One symptom points to *catarrhal irritation of the air-passages* and larynx: voice hoarse and weak.

The following case of poisoning by Belladonna has been extracted from Orfila: A child, of four years of age, of feeble constitution but otherwise well, ate at eleven o'clock a quantity of the berries of Belladonna. The following symptoms soon set in: want of appetite; nausea, vomiting, symptoms of intoxication, slight delirium and inextinguishable thirst; afterwards tumefaction and redness of the face and lips; raising of the eyelids; dilatation of the pupils; insensibility of the eyes to light; convulsive closing of the jaws and contraction of the muscles of the face and extremities; delirium; very feeble pulse and irregular respiration. Next day: increase of convulsive movements, with redness of the face, and profuse perspiration; the pupils remained dilated; there was great rigidity down the spine; tumefaction of the abdomen which was very tender to the touch; constipation and weak pulse. On the third day these symptoms continued, but in a less degree; the child complained of great pain in his teeth. On the 31st, all the symptoms had disappeared. An emetic was given followed by vinegar and honey.

In this case the power of Belladonna of causing and therefore curing *tetanic spasms*, is evident; the convulsive closing of the jaws and contraction of the muscles of the face and extremities, and the rigidity down the spine, point to this affection; the spasms should be characterised by swelling and redness of the face and comatose condition, feeble pulse and irregular breathing.

Some children ate in a garden some of the berries of Belladonna ; they soon were attacked with violent fever, accompanied by convulsions and strong palpitation of the heart ; they lost their senses and became very delirious. One died the next day. One of the children ate four, the other six berries of Belladonna ; an hour after, both of them were so extravagant in their manners that they astonished their mother. Their pupils were dilated ; their vision was altered ; and a gay delirium, accompanied with fever, set in. The physician who was called in, found them in a state of great agitation ; talking at random ; running and leaping about ; laughing sardonically ; with purple faces and rapid pulse. An emetic was administered, the berries were thrown up, and the symptoms gradually disappeared.

This case shadows forth a group of *typhus cerebralis* and *hysteria*.

By studying a few more cases of poisoning by Belladonna, we shall find it exceedingly easy to obtain a comprehensive and correct knowledge of the general therapeutic range of this powerful and exceedingly important agent.

A boy of six years swallowed a few berries of Belladonna, and was attacked with violent colic ; he jumped out of bed, became delirious, broke out into loud laughter, and lost his senses so entirely that he did not even recognize his own parents. Pulse slow and full ; head and face neither red nor hot ; pupils exceedingly dilated and insensible to the light ; abdomen somewhat distended. After drinking water and vinegar, he vomited black, slimy masses.

This case illustrates the power of Belladonna to disturb the brain. The delirium was characterized by loud laughter and loss of sense.

Six individuals, the mother, four children and a servant, ate a few berries of Belladonna at supper. The mother and servant each ate about six. They were attacked with nausea, diplopia, constrictive sensation in the throat, vertigo and drowsiness. Next morning the servant-girl, who had vomited previously, only had headache, with languor, dilatation of the pupils, redness of the face, pulse somewhat accelerated. A girl of four and one of eight years, staggered about the room as if intoxicated, were delirious ; face red, eyes protruded, pupils dilated, with staring look, increased heat of the skin, pulse very much accelerated. The mother spent a restless night, and towards morning became a perfect maniac, trying to bite and strike her attendants ; the delirium was at times interrupted by loud laughter and gritting of the teeth ; her head was hot, face red, look wild and staring, tongue dry, abdomen somewhat distended, pulse small and very frequent. Two children, one of two years and a half, and the other of six, who had eaten the largest quantity of the berries, were soporous, with violent spasms of the extremities ; head hot, face red, eyes protruded, pupils very much dilated, look staring, tongue dry, abdomen distended and very hard, pulse very frequent and small, gritting of the teeth and croupy cough.

An emetic of the sulphate of copper was given, three and five grains ; cathartics were employed, water and vinegar as a beverage,

cold fomentations to the head, leeches to the temples, and mustard-poultices to the feet and legs. All were saved.

This case shows that Belladonna is capable of producing *rage*.

The soporous condition of the children reveals the power of causing violent sanguineous engorgements of the brain, and of developing spasms in consequence of this excessive pressure upon this central nervous mass. The spasms may also be accounted for upon the ground that the irritation induced in the brain, was successively communicated to the ganglionic system.

The cerebral symptoms exhibited by the children, likewise delineate in a most marked and characteristic manner a pathological process in all respects analogous to hydrocephalus. The sopor, the gritting of the teeth and the convulsions of the extremities characterise the transition from the inflammatory stage to that of effusion.

These few cases of poisoning evidence the great power possessed by Belladonna over the functions of the cerebro-spinal axis, and testify to the therapeutic virtues which Belladonna must evince in some of the most formidable cerebral diseases. It is not only from cases of poisoning, however, that these virtues are inferred; they have likewise been made apparent by systematic provings upon the healthy. Let us now proceed to consider the physiological action of Belladonna under the usual categories, introducing characteristic effects of poisonous doses according as they may aid us in completing the parallel between the series of pathological and that of pathogenetic phenomena.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

In looking at the symptoms which Hahnemann has recorded as the result of the action of moderate doses of Belladonna upon the brain, we shall find that various forms of headache are distinctly delineated by these symptoms. Some of the most characteristic are:

Pressure in the brain, with sopor and vomiting;

Headache, especially in the forepart of the head, worse during motion and when stooping;

Continuous and forcible dilatation of the whole brain;

Sensation as if the sutures of the skull should be pressed asunder; feeling in the head as if a lever were applied for the purpose of breaking it asunder.

Headache above the orbits as though the brain should be pressed out, obliging him to keep his eyes closed, with contraction of the pupils;

Pressure in the head, extending over a large surface;

Sensation in the forehead as though the brain were ascending and descending;

Pain as if the head were screwed together from side to side;

Violent throbbing pain in the forehead, as if the bone should be raised;

Throbbing from before backwards, externally the throbbing terminates in stitches.

These symptoms indicate the use of Belladonna in

Congestive headache, which may resort from a variety of causes, rheumatic exposure, sudden suppression of diarrhoea, of the menses, or of haemorrhoids, etc.

Belladonna may also cause *tearing, boring, lancinating* and *jerking* pains in the head. Hence we may find this drug indicated in

Rheumatic and Nervous Headaches or *Hemicrania*, where symptoms of cerebral engorgement will however not be wanting.

If Belladonna is specifically indicated in a case of headache, a cure may be effected in a very short period. A man had been complaining for four weeks of a very disagreeable heaviness and fullness in the whole forepart of the head, with sensation as if thousands of ants were crawling under the parietal bones, and a feeling, when stooping, as if the brain would fall forwards. He took a few spoonfuls of a solution of one drop of the tincture of Belladonna in a tumblerful of water, and was permanently and radically cured.

The few cases of poisoning which we have related previously, suggest the use of Belladonna in

Vertigo;

Apoplexy;

Congestion of the brain;

Phrenitis, inflammation of the brain;

Mania a potu;

Typhus;

Dementia, Mania, Rage.

VERTIGO.

The patient wants to turn about in a circle as sheep do when afflicted with the disease known as Vertigo. Orfila produced this symptom in his experiments with Belladonna. The derangement may be functional, or it may result from some disorganization. In Froriep's Notices, we read of a woman aged 55 years, who was first attacked with vertigo and afterwards with convulsions, attended with an irresistible desire to turn from right to left. If the patient happened to be sitting during the paroxysm, she would turn about with her chair. At first the paroxysms occurred seldom, but afterwards every 15 or 20 minutes. Between the paroxysms she was conscious, but during the paroxysms she barked like a dog. She died suddenly. A post-mortem examination showed two osseous excrescences along the basilar margin of the skull, compressing the anterior crura of the medulla oblongata. The origin of the fifth pair of nerves was softened. Other cases of this form of vertigo are recorded. If merely a symptom of functional disorder, Belladonna will relieve it.

APOPLEXY.

In some cases of poisoning Belladonna has caused great slowness

and fullness of the pulse, or else a contracted, hurried and intermitting pulse; some patients have lost their consciousness, with sudden falling down, and paralysis of the lower extremities. An old farmer who had eaten a considerable quantity of the berries, was seized with *profound coma* and obstinate constipation. Belladonna causes dilatation and insensibility of the pupils; bloating and glowing redness of the face, purple spots in the face, protrusion and injected condition of the eyeballs; deep, stertorous, rattling breathing; burning heat of the skin; in short a group of symptoms which are eminently characteristic of apoplexy.

CONGESTION OF THE BRAIN.

All the prominent symptoms in a case of poisoning by Belladonna show, that sanguineous engorgement of the cerebral vessels is one of the most marked effects of this drug. The face looks bloated, red; the carotids throb violently; the jugulars are swollen; the skin is burning and dry; the patient lies in a state of sopor, from which he wakes every now and then with a start; the eyes look blood-shot and seem to protrude from their sockets; the pupils are excessively contracted, or this excessive contraction may alternate with extreme dilatation. No agent corresponds with such a group of symptoms more accurately than Belladonna. We do not hesitate to give it in tablespoonful doses of a solution of one drop of the ordinary tincture, or five drops of the first decimal attenuation in about ten tablespoonfuls of water.

PHRENITIS, MENINGITIS, ENCEPHALITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN.

In this disease, Belladonna is one of the main supports of the homeopathic physician. It is indicated

a. by the *pains*, tearing, lancinating, throbbing and deep-seated aching pains;

b. by the signs of *vascular engorgement*, swelling of the head and face, burning redness of the face, protrusion and congested appearance of the eyes; purple spots in the face, heat of the head, throbbing of the carotids and temporal arteries;

c. by the *fever*, pulse full, hard and tense; skin burning and dry, excessive thirst during the moments of consciousness;

d. by the *delirium*, which is generally of the violent kind; the patients howl, kick, tear and strike about with an extraordinary power of resistance;

e. by the condition of the *pupils*: they are contracted and exceedingly sensitive to the light;

f. by the consensual phenomena and phenomena of the ganglionic system, such as: deafness and blindness, or excessive sensitiveness to noise; sudden changes of color in the face from red to pale; starting of the extremities and subsultus tendinum, sopor; and lastly

g. by the character of the secretions; the urine looks red and the bowels are bound.

Belladonna affects the brain and nervous system generally in a precisely similar manner; hence the remarkable control which Belladonna has over inflammation of the brain in all curable cases where these phenomena constitute characteristic indications.

Belladonna is even homœopathic to

Hydrocephalus or dropsy of the brain; when resulting from previous inflammation. Belladonna has all the symptoms which generally mark the setting in of effusion into the ventricles, gritting of the teeth, frequent changes of color, sudden and extraordinary dilatation of the pupils, tetanic convulsions, coldness of the skin, slowness and sinking of the pulse, which gradually changes to a quick, small and compressible pulse, and at times even involuntary discharge of stool and urine. Belladonna is useful in hydrocephalus only in cases that had been treated alloëopathically, and where this agent was originally indicated. If effusion sets in in inflammation of the brain, under the use of Belladonna, we cannot expect much of this agent, and some other medicine, such as Sulphur, Helleborus, Digitalis or Mercurius, will have to be resorted to.

In chronic or congenital *hydrocephalus*, Belladonna may possibly be of use, together with Sulphur, Digitalis, etc.

In *tubercular meningitis*, the effusion at the base of the skull, where the tubercles are more generally formed, an effusion may perhaps be prevented by the timely use of Belladonna. But whether a resolution and absorption of the tubercular deposit can be effected by any treatment, is still undecided. The prognosis in all such cases is so far exceedingly unfavorable.

In *Encephalomacia* or softening of the brain, Belladonna is, as far as we know, an agent that may prove of importance. The symptoms which characterise this disease, point to a condition of the brain such as may develop itself under the paralysing action of Belladonna. Loss of memory, depression of the sensorial functions, vertigo, blackness of sight, hardness of hearing, deep-seated aching pain in the head, difficulty of articulating, dragging gait, until paralysis finally sets in. During such an attack, the patients do not altogether lose their consciousness; they look pale and their features are disfigured; the pulse is small, feeble, filiform; the brain seems anaemic rather than engorged with blood.

Nevertheless a post-mortem examination in the earlier period of the disease, shows the brain dotted with a numberless multitude of bloody points, probably effusions from the mouths of the capillary vessels. At a later stage, the brain is found reduced to a soft ulcerous pulp which is sometimes so little coherent that under the least pressure it will diffuse itself like a liquid mass. Wibmer mentions the case of a man of 62 years who was poisoned by the berries of Belladonna, and whose brain seems to have undergone a similar change of putrid softening.

MANIA A POTU.

The homœopathicity of Belladonna to some forms of this disease

is self-evident. The patients fancy themselves assailed by robbers, or threatened by mice, rats, cats and other forms of animals from which they endeavor to escape. The delirium is of a furious kind; pulse full, hard and bounding; face bloated and red, or with purple spots; eyes glistening and staring, at times gorged with blood. Such patients are troubled with all sorts of hallucinations; they imagine that somebody is calling them. Trembling of the extremities is a common symptom; the urine looks red, the faeces have a dark and burnt appearance, and the skin, although warm, yet may be drenched with sweat.

The principal indications for Belladonna in this disease are the character of the delirium, and the signs of cerebral congestion which are undoubtedly present in mania a potu.

According to Schoenlein, the absence of all signs of cerebral congestions and of fever, constitutes a diagnostic sign of this disease as contrasted with inflammation of the brain. This is true in delirium tremens; but in mania a potu which may be regarded as the first or inflammatory stage of this disease, a well marked inflammatory fever is present, where the existence of cerebral congestions is unmistakeable.

TYPHUS.

The homeopathicity of Belladonna to typhus is substantiated by a number of symptoms characterising the action of Belladonna upon the cerebral tissues. In all forms of typhus to which Belladonna is homoeopathic, the cerebral symptoms are most marked. No matter in what organ or tissue the inflammatory process first manifested itself, Belladonna may be used in any form of typhus where the delirium and the typhoid symptoms generally are strictly analogous to those which Belladonna is capable of causing. These are:

Pains in the head such as may be occasioned by Belladonna, particularly a violent beating in the head; distress as if the skull-cap would fly off; feeling of heat in the head;

Expression of distress and suffering in the countenance;

Glistening and staring, also blood-shot eyes, also with spasmodic rolling of the eyeballs upwards or laterally, and alternate contraction and dilatation of the pupils;

Thickness and heaviness of the tongue, almost amounting to paralysis, so that the patient is only able to utter inarticulate sounds; the tongue looks and feels like scorched leather, is covered with a thick, glazed, brown or blackish looking coating;

Unquenchable thirst, sometimes attended with spasmodic constriction of the throat and intense burning in the fauces so that the least attempt to swallow a drop of liquid causes suffocating spasms of the throat and general tetanic convulsions;

Typhomania, alternate coma and delirium which is at times bland, at others furious; the patient can hardly be held on his bed, he wants to get away, strikes about, uses profane language, etc.

Optical phantasms and hallucinations, which will be described in the optical group.

Picking at the bed-clothes and catching at flocks;

In the first stage of typhus the pulse may be undulating and soft, but somewhat accelerated. As the disease progresses, the pulse increases in frequency, becomes smaller and more compressible. When the paralytic stage is approaching, the contents of the bowels and bladder pass off involuntarily, and the skin becomes covered with a clammy sweat. Belladonna may be indicated even in this stage, for our provings and the effects of poisonous doses show, that this agent causes a paralytic relaxation of the sphincters, dryness, brittleness and increased warmth of the skin, with partial clammy sweats, and a hurried, feeble, vibratory pulse.

A case of poisoning is reported in Frank's Magazine which shows conclusively that Belladonna is capable of causing paralysis, and may therefore be of use in the paralytic stage of typhus. The paralytic symptoms were induced by an injection consisting of a decoction of three drachms of the leaves of Belladonna in three quarts of water.

The eyeballs were considerably protruded, immovable, sometimes bathed in tears; the pupils enormously dilated. Froth at the mouth; tongue paralysed, dry, cracked; loss of speech, difficulty of swallowing; face sunken, covered with a cold, clammy sweat. Stupor; trembling of the arms when attempting the least motion; pulse small, contracted, it cannot be counted, cold sweat on the extremities; breathing apparently unimpeded, but with frequent moanings; the abdomen drawn in rather than distended; a watery and inodorous urine was discharged continually without consciousness; bowels entirely bound; the lower extremities were not exactly paralysed, but cold and half rigid.

MANIA, DEMENTIA, RAGE.

In the "Mental Group" we shall range a number of phenomena which indicate Belladonna as a great remedy for different forms of mental alienation, more particularly for

Mania, both acute and chronic;

Monomania, or partial mania; and for

Dementia, or craziness.

NERVOUS GROUP.

The action of Belladonna upon the ganglionic system is marked by the most extraordinary phenomena. We may consider it under the different heads of

Neuralgia.

Rheumatism.

Spasms and Convulsions, and

Paralysis.

a. NEURALGIA.

Many of the symptoms obtained by the provers of Belladonna point to its power of causing neuralgia of various nervous centres or

ramifications. In neuralgia of the nerves of the face, Belladonna has proved an eminently useful agent. We find the action of Belladonna upon the nerves of the face characterised by a variety of sensations and abnormal appearances such as may occur in neuralgia. We have *swelling* and *inflammation* of one side of, or of the whole face; *burning*, *creeping*, *cutting*, *tearing*, *drawing*, *lancinating* and *stinging* pains in the face; these pains may be accompanied by irritation and inflammation of the eyeballs, headache, etc.

Even in the hands of Old-School physicians, Belladonna has proved of infinite value in the treatment of neuralgia. We will relate a few cases of cure which we find related in Frank's Magazine, and which we have every right to claim for our law: "Similia similibus curantur."

A gardener, twenty-seven years old, of robust constitution and sanguine temperament, who was bled several times a year for violent headache, was attacked with exceedingly violent pains in the right frontal region, involving at the same time the right eye. This happened on a cold December morning, after he had been working for a long time in the open air. The pains came on at five o'clock in the morning and continued until nine or ten o'clock in the evening. The paroxysms commenced with a prickling sensation, followed by lancinating pains, redness of the eyeball, with lachrymation and excessive sensitiveness to the light; the pupils were exceedingly contracted, and the distress was truly agonizing. The pulse and other bodily functions were perfectly natural. After the violence of the pains had subsided, a feeling of dullness and stupefaction remained. The temples and the parts adjoining the base of the orbit, were fomented with a solution of one drachm of the extract of Belladonna in an ounce of distilled water; on the third day, all his sufferings were ended. For three months subsequently, when the case was reported, he had been perfectly free from pain. In this case, if the medicine had been given internally as well as externally, of course in appropriate doses, the cure would most probably have been achieved in a still shorter period.

A lady was suffering with intense, lancinating pains in the right eye, which materially interfered with the sight. There were no signs of inflammation. The extract of Belladonna was used in the same way as in the foregoing case, and on the following morning the pain had completely ceased.

Lisfranc is of opinion that Belladonna has a specific action on the fifth pair of nerves; he infers this from Magendie's numerous experiments with this substance upon animals.

In a case of *neuralgia* of the infra-orbital nerve, where a number of remedies had been used in vain, the affection was promptly and permanently cured by rubbing the extract of Belladonna under the eye. The attack had originally been induced by a contusion.

In Baldinger's Magazine the following beautiful cure of rheumatic prosopalgia is reported, which we find quoted in Frank's Magazine. A plethoric girl of twenty-four years was attacked one evening, with-

out any apparent cause, with spasms of various kinds, convulsions, tetanus, opisthotonus, emprosthotonus, trismus. Bleeding relieved her at the time. A relapse took place six weeks afterwards, after which she had a paroxysm every few weeks for a whole year. In the month of August, she was attacked with rheumatic prosopalgia, after which the spasms ceased. The pain was seated in the right zygomatic process near the temporal bone, became more intense from day to day, and was particularly violent from five o'clock in the afternoon until midnight. She took seven grains of the powdered leaves of Belladonna in the evening before bedtime. This dose caused a *burning in the throat*, some *nausea* and *slight stupefaction*. Three doses sufficed to perfect a cure. Between the doses of Belladonna the patient took a dose of Rhubarb to act on the bowels.

A smaller dose of Belladonna would have been amply sufficient to effect a cure; the rhubarb was given for the purpose of counter-acting any possible excess of Belladonna-action. A smaller dose of this agent would have rendered the rhubarb unnecessary. How long will it be, before allopathic physicians become aware of the fact that a curative end can be reached without first poisoning the patient and afterwards counteracting the poison by an antidote. The curative or dynamic effects of a drug can be reached without its poisonous effects being developed at the same time. Homœopathy teaches the method of accomplishing this end.

Another interesting case of neuralgia was relieved by means of an injection of Belladonna. The patient was a lady of sixty-six years. She was attacked every two, three or four weeks, without any apparent cause, with violent tensile-tearing pains in the ileo-cœcal region, during which the abdomen was distended but soft, pulse normal, the emission of urine scanty; at the same time she experienced a sensation of icy-coldness in the back, and a feeling of numbness and lameness in the right thigh. She belched up wind, sometimes had a passage immediately previous to the attack; one or two days after the attack, she passed dry little lumps of burnt faeces. Itching of the anus and pudendum supervened afterwards, with heat and burning at the anus and in the urethra; the pain in the ileo-cœcal region sometimes extended to the stomach. The paroxysms set in with a creeping sensation in the ileo-cœcal region, and very soon the pain increased to a very high degree of intensity. Hard pressure upon the affected region caused great pain. An injection of forty-four grains of the powdered leaves of Belladonna in four ounces of water gradually caused an entire subsidence of the pain. For six months she remained free from all pain, and gained in flesh and strength. A slight paroxysm occurred during winter, and another during fall and spring, which were readily controlled by the application of warm clothes.

We will add that this dose caused the following medicinal symptoms: feeling of *warmth* and *well-being* in the bowels; sensation of *warmth* ascending from the stomach to the throat and head; *bitter taste* in the mouth; feeling of *heat* and *fullness* in the head especially above the eyebrows; *dilatation of the pupils*; feeling of *dryness* in the

fauces; *redness* and *bloating* of the face; *measle-shaped* spots in the face and on the neck; *dark redness* of the whole of the buccal cavity; pulse 115, 120, *full and hard*; vision of *fiery men*; afterwards *cloudiness*, *drowsiness* and *difficulty of swallowing*.

A much smaller dose might have cured this neuralgia without super-inducing any medicinal symptoms.

In similar cases of neuralgia Colocynth may prove a specific remedy. We refer the reader to this drug.

RHEUMATISM.

The rheumatic pains which Belladonna is capable of exciting, are of various kinds, such as:

Painful swelling and stiffness in the nape of the neck;

Lameness of the upper limbs, or lameness and pressure of the arms, with weakness;

Creeping along the extremities, as from a fly crawling over them, also with innumerable stitches;

Cutting pains along the bones in the extremities, also with tingling;

Pain in the long bones as if bruised, and as if they would crumble like decaying wood; the pain is a fine stinging and gnawing pain in the long bones, and sometimes accompanied by violent tearing in the joints;

Drawing, cutting, tearing and lancing pains, either in the joints or along the long bones or phalangeal bones.

In a case of poisoning, related in Frank's Magazine, the patient complained of *pain in all his joints*, and of a painful sensation of chilliness in the parts down to the ends of the toes and fingers.

This last-mentioned symptom shows that Belladonna may be a specific remedy in certain forms of

Articular rheumatism, especially when accompanied with chilly creepings in the limbs and symptoms of incipient paralysis.

Belladonna being in marked and specific rapport with the brain, it may be specifically indicated in articular rheumatism with super-vention of typhoid symptoms. In these forms of rheumatic inflammation, we must never expect to find the pulse full, hard and bounding as it is in cases where Aconite is indicated. The pulse is accelerated and somewhat fuller and larger than in the normal condition, but not hard or resisting.

In a case of *neuralgic rheumatism* of the right upper extremity, with lancinating pain from the top of the shoulder to the wrist when attempting to make the least motion; intensely distressing, crawling sensation in the humerus, and sensation as if the bone would crumble to atoms: a drop of the tincture of Belladonna in a tumblerful of water effected a prompt and radical cure.

SPASMS AND CONVULSIONS.

The spasms which Belladonna is capable of exciting, are various.

In one case of poisoning, the patient sat in his bed, expressing great anxiety and restlessness, and *turning his head continually to and fro*;

In other cases *the muscles of one side of the face were convulsively agitated*;

In one case it is stated that the patient indulged in the strongest gesticulations, and *performed the movements of the body with the greatest agility*. This effect of Belladonna shows that it may be a remedy for

Chorea.—Another boy swallowed some of the berries of Belladonna which caused him to perform the strangest, convulsive motions as though he were affected with chorea.

In another case, the power of Belladonna to excite *chorea*, was strikingly evidenced. A boy of four years, who had eaten several berries of Belladonna, was seized soon after with *sardonic laughter*. After a while the child commenced to turn about in a circle, and, after several gyrations, would undoubtedly have fallen unless supported by others. He was seized with *spasms*; fever supervened; the extensor, flexor and pronator muscles of the upper and lower extremities, and, indeed, the muscles of the whole body were by turns, agitated without interruption by spasmoidic contractions causing frightful contortions. The convulsions of the orbicularis oris, of the muscles of the eye and face caused horrid grimaces. The pulse was small, contracted, hurried, intermittent and jerking.

In *chorea*, where Belladonna is indicated, we may find symptoms of cerebral congestion, or of cerebral disease, impaired mental power even amounting to imbecility.

An excessive *uneasiness* in the extremities may likewise induce chorea-like movements of the parts. In one case, this uneasiness in the arms and legs, especially in the hands and feet, and also in the head, obliged the patient to move these parts continually, and even to shake the head convulsively to and fro.

A very interesting case of *chorea minor*, or *muscular uneasiness*, *Inquietudo muscularis*, is reported in the *Vierteljahrsschrift*, (Homœop. Quarterly Journal,) where Belladonna effected a speedy and permanent cure. A girl of 19 years had been laboring for some time under some severe mental affliction in consequence of which she was attacked with spasmoidic twitchings of a number of muscular bundles, except the muscles of the face. Pressure upon the abdomen induced opisthotonus. No convulsions during sleep. Fauces very much inflamed, and covered here and there with a layer of mucus. Pulse accelerated, full; skin inclined to perspire. The patient had been put on the use of Ignatia—a most uncalled-for prescription, and determined by that single symptom, spasm, without any reference whatever to the character of the pathological process.—Of course, this drug proved of no use whatever; Belladonna 6, effected a perfect cure in a few days.

The convulsions which Belladonna excites, may be of various kinds, and may suggest the use of this agent in

Irregular convulsive paroxysms,

Tetanic convulsions,
Epileptic convulsions,
Hysterical convulsions,
Puerperal convulsions,
Dental convulsions.

The belladonna-convulsions are generally accompanied by peculiar distinguishing phenomena, as may be seen from the following series:

Convulsions which made the patient run up the wall ;
 Convulsions which are renewed by the least contact, with hic-cough, weariness and anxiety ;
 Convulsions, with screams and loss of consciousness ;
 Convulsions, with delirium and laughter ;
 Convulsions, with rolling of the eyeballs ;
 Convulsions, with startings of the hands and feet, with insensibility and rattling breathing ;
 Convulsions alternating with complete immobility ;
 Tetanic spasms, opisthotonus, spasmotic inclination of the head and body to the left side ;
 Hysterical convulsions, with risus sardonicus, heat of the head, sudden changes of color in the face ;
 Convulsions of the abdominal muscles in hysteria ;
 Paroxysms of rigidity and immobility of all the limbs or of a single limb only, sometimes accompanied with insensibility, distension of the cutaneous veins, red and puffed face, full and quick pulse, and profuse sweat ;
 Epileptic spasms ;
 Convulsions from teething, with gritting of the teeth ;

In *puerperal convulsions*, Belladonna may prove eminently useful if the existence of cerebral congestions, bloating and redness of the face, protrusion and suffusion of the eye-balls ; dilatation and insensibility of the pupils, sometimes alternating with extreme contraction, coldness of the hands and feet, and a small, jerking, hurried and perhaps intermitting pulse, justify the use of this drug.

Belladonna has always been considered a sort of specific for *Hydrophobia*. We know that no known drug has the power of simulating hydrophobia to the same extent as Belladonna. In a case reported in the "Oestreichischen Jahrbüchern" (Austrian Annals of Medicine), two little boys who had been poisoned with the berries of Belladonna, exhibited, among other symptoms, a remarkable *aversion to liquids*; as soon as a spoon or a glass containing a liquid was put to their lips, the boys *cried out* vehemently, *clenched their teeth* spasmatically, and the liquid had to be forced down their throats, after which they were *seized with spasms*.

Belladonna is said to have cured many cases of genuine hydrophobia. In other cases it is said to have prevented an outbreak of this frightful disease. Murray, in his "*Apparatus medicaminum*," reports a number of successful trials which were made with Belladonna in this disease. Other successful cases of hydrophobia are

reported by Hufeland. Trousseau and Pidoux deny that hydrophobia was ever cured by Belladonna, and they are disposed to reject the evidence of Munch and his sons, quoted by Murray. Bayle, on the contrary, in his "Bibliothèque de Thérapeutique," reasons in this wise concerning Munch's cases: "Belladonna was given to one hundred and eighty-two patients, all of whom had been bitten by mad dogs. One hundred and seventy-six of this number had been bitten recently, and showed no symptoms of hydrophobia; in the remaining six the disease had fairly broken out; one of these was attacked with aversion to water, convulsions and other cerebral symptoms. Here are the results of the treatment: The one hundred and seventy-six, recently bitten, were preserved (Munch and his sons), of the six attacked with the disease, four were cured, and two died (Munch, Bucholz, Neimecke). We may of course entertain doubts concerning the correctness of all these trials; we may object that the madness of the dogs was not proven; but, unless we take it for granted that Munch was an impostor, I should say that one must be woefully given to scepticism in order to reject all the results stated by this author. Why then, it may be asked, has not this mode of treatment been adopted? For a very simple reason; it is this: Of the physicians who were called upon to treat the patients that had been bitten by mad dogs, not one has instituted consistent experiments with Belladonna, either because he was ignorant of Munch's labors, or because he was carried away by the spirit of system, and rejected beforehand every thing that might seem contrary to his preconceived theory."

We may here add that Munch was a Protestant minister of good standing in his own country; his sons were respectable physicians, and the names of Bucholz and Neimecke enjoy an enviable distinction in the literature of Medicine.

A remarkable case of hydrophobia is related in Hufeland's Journal, which we find quoted in that most useful and instructive publication, Frank's *Physiological Magazine*.

A man attacked with hydrophobia, bit several individuals, some of whom died with the disease. Two of these patients were treated with Belladonna, and both of them recovered.

A robust woman, of not very sensitive disposition, had just lost a child, eleven years old, with hydrophobia. The disease broke out one hundred and six days after the child had been bitten. Another child, a boy of five years, was bitten by the same dog, and was attacked forty-one days after the bite. When her daughter died, the woman conceived the thought that she too would be attacked with hydrophobia, for she had been bitten by an apparently rabid dog prior to her daughter. The paroxysm broke out two days after her daughter's death, which took place on the 13th of December. On the 15th of December, at three o'clock in the morning, after a restless night, the mother was attacked with tightness and anxiety on the chest, a feeling of fright, sudden starting from sleep, shrill screams, dryness in the throat, tight feeling in the head, especially in the forehead, disposition to vomit, etc. These phenomena increased

in intensity. At six o'clock the patient attempted to go to church, but had to return home again on account of sickness at the stomach. Dr. Sauter saw her first at seven o'clock. The face was somewhat reddish, her expression frightful, intense, wild; eyes suffused, keen, restless; pupils contracted; tongue dry and clean, neck bloated. All the muscles of the body were constantly twitching, the breathing hurried and suffocating, the chest heaved violently, the abdomen had the natural size. She pulled everything that she could lay hold of, towards her; was still rational, but attempted to escape. She frequently jumped out of her bed suddenly, her voice was hoarse, and she found it difficult to articulate; pulse small, rather hard and contracted. The spot on the hand where she had been bitten, and where only a small, elongated cicatrix had been observed, was bluish, somewhat swollen and painful. A few days previous she had said that, ever since she was bitten, she had experienced a peculiar prickling, stinging sensation in the part, which sometimes looked blue and at other times red, and for some time back had been without any feeling. Her arm felt as if torpid; she complained of dizziness, great dryness in the throat without actual thirst; she was still able to drink water, but with difficulty. At eight o'clock the patient was given eight grains of the powdered leaves of Belladonna at one dose. Half an hour after, the dryness in the throat became more violent and afterwards increased every fifteen minutes. Towards noon the bitten hand looked *bluish-red*, and was *painful*. In the whole arm she experienced a feeling of constriction and violent stitches which seemed to dart from the wound. The face became bloated, purple, and the skin of the face looked thick as if an eruption would break out. *The skin* of the whole body *itched*, and about noon *red spots* made their experience. The pupils which had been contracted heretofore, dilated from hour to hour, until the patient saw all objects *indistinctly* and *multiplied*. The dryness of the throat increased, however she was able to swallow a quantity of water in order to quench her thirst. The pulse became fuller, larger, and towards evening, violently throbbing. She passed a good deal of urine. Her restlessness was very great, her gestures looked wild and frightful. Every muscle seemed to be in continual motion, partly *voluntary contortions* and partly *involuntary spasms*. Every instant the patient attempted to jump out of bed, tore the bed-clothes, attempted to bite, spit, and grasped violently at every thing near her, then started back in great fear, uttered unintelligible sounds, was delirious, though she seemed to recognize some persons and objects. In the meanwhile the bitten hand became blood-red and burning. At four in the afternoon, a copious perspiration broke out over the whole body which continued until midnight. During this time the constriction and anxiety on the chest gradually decreased. After midnight, the redness of the face and hand became less, the head was less embarrassed, and the patient fell into a sound sleep. Next day she was tolerably quiet, the bitten hand was no longer red, only swollen; this swelling disappeared towards evening. After one o'clock in the night, another paroxysm of rage broke out. Ten grains of the root of Belladonna were now given; the same pheno-

mena that were observed after the first dose manifested themselves, except with more intensity. On the 19th of December, a third paroxysm set in which was much less violent than either of the two former; she took twelve grains of Belladonna, and the paroxysm terminated like the preceding ones, in general perspiration. This completed the cure.

Another woman who had been bitten about a month after the former patient, showed similar or rather identical symptoms, but rather less intense. She was treated with Belladonna, with the same happy results.

We regard this as a case of genuine hydrophobia. The period of incubation might have lasted a little longer than it did, but for the shock which the poor mother received on beholding the frightful agony of her child. The case was treated with Belladonna, in accordance with the law, "*Similia similibus curantur.*" In Frank's Magazine, the object of which is not to spread Homoeopathy, but to record the facts of practical Medicine and Physiology generally, this case is emphatically claimed for Homoeopathy.

Though the specific remedy was administered in very large doses, yet the treatment was eminently homoeopathic. In the year 1801, when these cases occurred, the theory of small doses was still undeveloped, and the doctrine was still current that a cure can only be effected by creating an artificial disease that should overpower the natural malady by its greater intensity. Hence the large dose; hence the numerous symptoms of poisoning with which the natural disease became unnecessarily mixed up. We know perfectly at the present period that the pathological process is not the disease, but the effect of a morbid force acting upon, and pervading certain tissues. We likewise know that the medicine may hush up this pathological process without first creating a similar, but more intense derangement. We know that a cure may be effected by simply neutralizing; through the universally-operating law of attractive affinity, the immaterial, dynamic force, and that this process of neutralization is specifically accomplished by bringing the molecules of an agent constituting the substratum or material type of the morbid force, to bear upon this force in such numbers and in such a state of preparation as shall secure full play for the gradual union or amalgamation of the dynamico-immaterial forces of disease with the material, or as the case may be, semi-spiritualized molecules of the drug. The determination of the quantitative and qualitative conditions of the remedial agent, in which this neutralizing play of affinities will operate *surely and safely*, is the province of art; wherever it does operate rightly, so-called medicinal aggravations either remain unperceived or else they are so slight that they cannot be deemed of much importance.

The following ease is reported in Rust's Magazine; Four weeks ago, a woman had been bitten by a mad dog. The wound not bleeding, and the epidermis being only a little scratched, no attention was paid to this accident. After the lapse of four weeks, the

woman suddenly lost her appetite, she became restless, spent a sleepless night, absorbed in anxious reveries, felt still more anxious and restless during the next day, and was moreover attacked with vertigo and constriction of the fauces. After these dangerous symptoms had developed themselves, she received five grains of the powdered leaves of Belladonna at a dose. After taking two grains, the symptoms had entirely disappeared. A few more doses were given, and the patient remained well. The profuse perspiration and the swelling of the injured part, which generally follow the use of Belladonna, were not observed in this case.

In Teste's New System of Materia Medica, we find the following letter from a Russian Councillor of State, Alexander Stcherbinine, furnishing strong presumptive evidence of the prophylactic virtues of Belladonna. Munch's cases, previously alluded to, where the paroxysms were prevented in one hundred and seventy-six cases, will be remembered on this occasion.

"At your request," (the letter is addressed to Dr. Teste,) "I send you the following detailed account of a case which shows conclusively, as it seems to me, the prophylactic virtues of Belladonna in hydrophobia.

"I spent the summer of 1850 at Oranienbaum, a country-seat which is situated about ten miles from St. Petersburg. On a fine morning, I took a walk with my wife in the pine-grove adjoining the village of Oranienbaum. We were accompanied by our dog, a female of the King-Charles breed. Leaving the foot-path, she met a sickly-looking dog coming from the village, and running in a straight line, with his head and tail hanging down. She was bitten by this dog, who continued on his course without the least change in his features. I conceived the most serious apprehensions, for the dog seemed to exhibit all the signs of incipient hydrophobia. A few minutes after, having returned home, I gave our dog a drop of the third attenuation of Belladonna. Six weeks after, the dog who was lying quietly at the feet of my wife, rose precipitately, and ran about the room; soon after she stumbled on flower-pots, and swallowed a few flowers, especially reseda. We tried to catch her; but she escaped into the garden, and ran about in every direction, tearing out and eating grass. This paroxysm lasted about five minutes, after which she returned to the room and remained quiet. This happened towards the end of August. At the commencement of October, after our return to the city, the same paroxysm took place in closed rooms. The dog ran through all of them, panting as during the first paroxysm; she again threw herself on the flower-pots, and swallowed all the reseda she could lay hold of. In vain we tried to catch her; she would jump on chairs and window-sills. In four or five minutes she became quiet, and has remained well ever since.

"It seems to me that these two paroxysms each of which took place in the morning at the very hour when the dog had been bitten, were symptoms of incipient hydrophobia, the breaking out of which was prevented by the reactive power of the medicine. It

behooves professional men to test the prophylactic virtues of Belladonna in hydrophobia, and set this hypothesis at rest."

In *Epileptic Convulsions*, Belladonna has proved useful, especially in those forms of epilepsy which Schœnlein designates as peripheral, testicular and hysterical epilepsy; also in the so-called idiopathic or cerebral, where the preliminary and the convulsive stages coincide, and where the aura, the globus or spark remain unperceived by the patient.

In the *Peripheral* form, the attack is apt to commence with a crawling sensation under the skin; this symptom is particularly characteristic of Belladonna.

In *Epilepsia testicularis*, where the preliminary irritation is first perceived in the testicles, with violent sexual excitement, involuntary emission of semen, and in

Epilepsia hysterica, where the irritation seems to proceed from the womb, and is perceived like a ball ascending towards the brain, more particularly in the case of plethoric women. Belladonna may prove one of the useful remedies to be employed. It has afforded relief in various cases of

Idiopathic epilepsy, complicated with symptoms of mental derangement, imbecility or idiocy. Belladonna has been used in very small and also in comparatively large doses, of half a grain of the leaves and even ten and more grains each, with equally good effect. We prefer from the second to the sixth potency in this disease.

PARALYSIS.

We know from numerous cases of poisoning that Belladonna may cause paralysis of the lower extremities. The paralysis may be complicated with excessive trembling of the limb; or the patient may complain of a feeling of chilliness in the limb, with sharp pains in the affected part; or the limb may feel numb, cold and the pulse may be weak, empty, hurried and intermitting.

In a case quoted by Frank in his Magazine, a boy who had eaten five berries of Belladonna in the evening, found himself on the following morning, with his lower extremities paralysed.

In another case of poisoning, where an enema of Belladonna had been administered, the extremities, upper and lower, were in a constant state of trembling and otherwise utterly paralysed; if the arms were attempted to be raised, they would drop down again immediately. The skin of the neck and extremities seemed to have lost its sensibility. Pulse irritated and accelerated. Symptoms of cerebral congestions, flushed and glowing face, staring and dilated pupils, suffused conjunctiva.

We have clinical Old-School experience showing that large doses of Belladonna may cause apoplexy and that afterwards paralysis may ensue. In a case of gastric typhus two injections of the root of Belladonna were administered of 15 grains each, in consequence of which the patient became apoplectic, saffron-colored, and in a few days died of paralysis.

We may therefore find Belladonna indicated in
Paralysis after apoplexy, either of one side or both sides of the body, or

Partial Paralysis of one extremity or of one side of the face, or of the organs of speech. The pulse which indicates Belladonna in this disease may be slow and full, but not hard or bounding; generally it will be found small, hurried, weak or perhaps somewhat jerking and inclining to intermit. The paralysis may be complicated with symptoms of cerebral derangement, vertigo as if the patient were turning in a circle, appearance of fright and imbecility, paralysis or paralytic weakness of the sphincters, with involuntary discharge of urine and faeces, dilatation or alternate dilatation and contraction of the pupils.

Rheumatic Paralysis of the Tongue yields to Belladonna, if the symptoms indicate this drug. A lady of thirty-four years had just recovered from typhus when she took cold, and became paralysed. The paralysis yielded to treatment, except the loss of speech which continued in spite of all treatment. She took a single dose of five grains of the powdered root of Belladonna, and next morning had recovered her speech perfectly.

A much smaller dose would have been sufficient. Belladonna was most probably the remedy for the typhus that this young lady had been attacked with.

We have several times adverted to the power possessed by Belladonna of curing

Paralysis of the sphincters of the bladder and anus, with involuntary and unperceived discharge of urine and faeces. These paralytic conditions may be caused by rheumatic exposure, and may also be entailed upon a patient as the consequence of some mismanaged acute disease, such as typhus.

Paralysis of the optic and auditory nerves from similar causes may likewise yield to Belladonna, provided the affection is curable.

LECTURE XXIII.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

ACONITE produces inflammation by depressing the functional power of the capillary ramifications of the ganglionic nerves, leaving the brain undisturbed except in so far as it suffers from the effects of the functional derangement of any portion of the nervous system. Belladonna causes inflammation by first depressing the brain, after which the functional power of the ganglionic system becomes similarly but secondarily affected. Belladonna acts precisely in a reverse order. It affects the brain *primarily* and the ganglionic system *incidentally*, whereas Aconite affects primarily the ganglionic system and incidentally the brain. The first effect of Belladonna upon the brain is to depress or unhinge its functional power and incidentally the functional power of the ganglionic system; the stage of organic reaction is characterised, as in the case of Aconite, by capillary engorgements, a full, rapid and bounding pulse, glowing redness of the face, protrusion and suffusion of the eyes, heat of the skin, etc. But in the case of Belladonna, the antagonism seems to be between the capillaries and the central point of the nervous system, the brain; whereas, in the case of Aconite, the antagonism is between the capillaries and the terminal ramifications of the ganglionic system. Hence, in the case of Belladonna, the antagonism is marked by more obstinate, more deep-seated and more dangerous symptoms than in the case of Aconite. If, in a case of inflammation, the capillaries, under the stimulating effects of Aconite, persist in remaining engorged; if the redness, swelling and heat continue; if the cutaneous exhalations show no signs of return; if the brain continues to feel dull, weary, torpid: we may rest assured that the primary seat of the inflammatory process is not in the ganglionic system, but in the brain itself. We do not know of a single affection that, under ordinary circumstances, requires Aconite, for which Belladonna might not likewise be indicated, if the origin of the disorder is traceable to an invasion of the functional powers of the brain itself, instead of depending upon a simple depression or, to use Bichat's language, *irritation*, of the ganglionic system. All the congestions, inflammations, nervous and cutaneous disorders, to which Aconite is specifically adapted, may require Belladonna, whenever the starting-point of the affection, or the primary perception thereof by the sentient organism, has to be sought in the immediate province of the brain itself. We have known whole families where the cerebral fibre was so much more sensitive even to the commonest catarrhal irritations than the gang-

lionic fibre, that the least catarrhal affection, the slightest fever, which, under similar circumstances and in ordinarily normal conditions of the system, would have yielded to a single dose of Aconite, at once assumed the form of an obstinate, intense and deeply-searching disease, starting from a primary depression or irritation of the cerebral fibre, and requiring Belladonna as its specific remedy from the commencement.

Cases may occur where the primary depression of the ganglionic system may gradually communicate itself to the brain, and where it may become necessary to wind up the treatment with Belladonna, although it seemed necessary to commence with Aconite. It may even become necessary, on account of this simultaneousness of cerebral and ganglionic irritation, each of which may, to some extent, be looked upon as an independent or at least co-relative affection, helping to support and develop the other, to institute an alternate use of Aconite and Belladonna in appropriate doses and at suitable intervals.

We would call attention to the wise provision of Nature that affections, where Belladonna is required, occur much less frequently than similar affections that require Aconite. The brain, in its capacity of supreme preserver and regulator of all the organic functions, is guarded from injury by an inherent superiority of resisting power without which the life of the organism would be in constant jeopardy.

We might perhaps content ourselves with this general explanation of the physiologico-therapeutic range of Belladonna, referring the reader for a detailed account of the special congestive and inflammatory conditions where Belladonna may be required, to the chapter on Aconite. But the subject is too important to be dismissed after this general introduction, and we shall therefore indicate more in detail some of the leading congestions and inflammations, where the great powers of Belladonna have to be appealed to as restorers of the prostrated function.

The inflammatory action of Belladonna may develop different forms of inflammation, phlegmonous, erysipelatous, rheumatic, ganguinous, etc.

a. *Phlegmonous* inflammation. Some of the most important organs are liable to attacks of acute inflammation. Inflammation of the brain (phrenitis, meningitis, encephalitis) has already been considered under the head of "*Cephalic Group.*" We will here add that Belladonna may be in therapeutic rapport with inflammation of any part of the brain. It may be homœopathic to

Meningitis, or inflammation of the dura mater, setting in with a chill and afterwards characterised by burning fever, sopor, excessive dizziness, heat of the head, dry and brown-looking tongue, costiveness, and retention of urine, dark urine and contraction of the pupils with sensitiveness to the light; or to

Arachnoiditis, or inflammation of the arachnoid membrane, so termed from the Greek name "*arachne*," spider—cobweb—membrane. Here the pains are more deep-seated, extending over the whole head, of a tearing and lancinating kind, aggravated by moving the head, accompanied by violent congestions with throbbing of the carotids

and temporal arteries, heat and flushed appearance of the head. This inflammation is attended with bland, muttering delirium. The pulse is hurried and excited, but not hard and bounding, rather soft. Among the gastric symptoms we distinguish white or yellowish coating of the tongue, retention of stool, but no characteristic changes in the urine.

Encephalitis, phrenitis, to which we have alluded when speaking of the Cephalic Group. We may here mention

Encephalitis caused by *exposure to the sun's rays, Insolation, Sun-stroke*. The patients are seized with violent dizziness, so that they fall down unless supported. In violent cases they are suddenly deprived of consciousness and fall down as if struck by apoplexy. Other symptoms are: violent stupefying pain in the head, nausea and even vomiting, white-coated and dry tongue, loss of sight and hearing, stupor and even coma. Pulse accelerated, not hard. Diminished secretion of stool and urine.

Mania a potu constituting a peculiar phase of *Encephalitis potatorum* or *Delirium tremens*, has been referred to among the affections of the Cephalic Group. In a case of delirium tremens, quoted in Hirschel's Archives, a little Belladonna ointment was rubbed under the eye in order to produce dilatation of the pupils which were exceedingly contracted. The dilatation was accomplished, and with it disappeared the annoying phantasms by which the patient was continually haunted.

Encephalitis induced by concussion of the brain, or functional derangement of the brain characterised by sopor, muttering or raving delirium of the kind which Belladonna occasions, may be required to be treated with this agent.

In *Myelitis*, especially in some forms of this disease, it will be impossible to do without Belladonna. In the acute form, arising suddenly in consequence of exposure to a draught of air, sudden suppression of the perspiration, Aconite may prove our main remedy; but in the chronic form, whether grafted upon a scrofulous diathesis or caused by the retrocession of the itch; and more particularly if the bones begin to decay by ulceration or caries, symptoms of marasmus become apparent, and the brain is becoming exhausted in its endeavors to maintain the integrity of the vital functions, its own energies being bound to some extent by the miasm that is undermining the general structure of the organism: Belladonna is indispensable. How far it may be justifiable to use this agent externally as well as internally, will have to be determined by the character of each particular case in

If there be any truth in our law of cure, Belladonna must prove an agent of great curative value in

Carditis, when the patient complains of a feeling of agonizing distress in the region of the left ventricle, as from red-hot coal; the heart thumps violently against the walls of the thorax. The pulse is small, contracted, jerking, inclining to intermit. Extremities cold, face burning and red; pupils staring and dilated; extremities trembling and almost paralyzed; respiration panting.

Post-mortem examinations have shown that Belladonna causes inflammation of the heart. The symptoms existing during the lifetime of the patient, confirm this result.

In *Pneumonia*, Belladonna may become an indispensable agent, if the brain seems to be exhausted by its efforts to supply resisting power to the lungs. The patient becomes drowsy, the tongue looks dry and brown, the lips become parched, the skin feels husky and hot, the pulse becomes small, frequent, compressible and even intermitting. These symptoms show that the so-called nervous stage, where the inflammatory symptoms are over-shadowed by the symptoms of cerebral prostration, is imminent and should be warded off by the timely aid which Belladonna is so well calculated, under these circumstances, to render to the brain.

Belladonna seems to possess a specific adaptation to the sexual system of the female. In

Metritis, we shall find this agent invaluable, more particularly if the inflammation develops itself after confinement or during pregnancy. In rheumatic metritis, Aconite may have to be given in alternation with Belladonna. We here allude more particularly to that form of the disease, where Belladonna becomes the main remedy. This form of metritis may set in in consequence of menstrual suppression. The patient complains of burning pains high up in the vagina, and if the peritoneal covering is involved, the hypogastric region is painful and somewhat distended. The patients are troubled with frequent urging to urinate, although they find it difficult to pass any urine. The tongue is at first coated white, and nausea and vomiting may be present. The spirits are generally depressed, the brain soon shows symptoms of prostration, the patients feel drowsy, begin to wander, start and manifest other symptoms of nervous disharmony. In a case of this kind, resulting from, or accompanied by, menstrual suppression, with well marked predominance of nervous symptoms, excessive fetor from the uterus, and an exceedingly slight oozing of foul, blackish and very fluid blood, a single drop of Belladonna in a tumblerful of water, restored the menstrual discharge and gradually effected a cure.

Congestion of the uterus, with violent pressing, bearing-down pains, sense of weight in the region of the uterus, discharge of white mucus from the vagina, may require Belladonna. In a case of acute congestion, resulting from sudden exposure, and setting in with a violent chill, followed by high fever, full, bounding and rapid pulse, Aconite should be given first, and afterwards Belladonna and Aconite in alternation.

Peritonitis may require Belladonna. The patient experiences a burning-tearing crampy pain at a certain spot, most frequently near the navel, whence it speedily flashes over the whole abdomen. The abdomen is distended, very painful to the touch, pulse full, hard and tense, from 100 to 110 beats in the minute; tongue coated white, urine hot and excoriating, bowels costive, face flushed.

These symptoms may undoubtedly indicate Aconite; but, if the cerebral congestions are very marked, the face is flushed and glowing, the pupils show a disposition to contract, the patient becomes absorbed in reveries or is absent-minded, the tongue and lips look dry, or if a tendency to diarrhoea or involuntary escape of faeces develops itself, Belladonna should not be forgotten.

In *Puerperal Peritonitis*, Belladonna is indicated in various stages or forms of the disease. It is indicated in what Schœnlein describes as.

a. The *erethic form*, with lancinating-burning pains flashing from the umbilical region over the whole abdomen, distention of the abdomen and excessive sensitiveness to the least touch, creeping chills followed by heat and dryness of the skin, irritated and hurried pulse, reddish urine; morning-remission of the symptoms.

b. In the *inflammatory form*, with meteorism of the abdominal walls, and excessive sensitiveness to contact, turgescence of the sexual organs, violent chill followed by intense stinging heat and dryness of the skin, full, hard and rapid pulse, burning urine, costiveness. In this form Aconite is indispensable.

c. In the *erysipelatous* or *gastric-bilious form*, where the distended abdomen is rather soft, and not uniformly painful. Symptoms of Erysipelas frequently show themselves on the mammae and lower extremities. Gastric symptoms, bitter taste, vomiting, bilious stools, thick and ammoniacal urine, irritated and hurried, but soft, full and undulating pulse, from 130 to 140 beats. Here Bryonia and Pulsatilla may be necessary, with Belladonna.

d. In the *typhoid form*, with tympanitic distention of the abdomen, stupor, muttering delirium, burning heat of the skin, excessive contraction or alternate contraction and dilatation of the pupils, flabbiness and shrivelled appearance of the mammae and vulva, complete cessation of the secretion of milk and of the lochial discharge, except perhaps an oozing of foul blood in case the disease should be complicated with putrescence of the uterus. In this condition, Belladonna may pave the way for Hyoscyamus and Arsenic.

Puerperal peritonitis being not unfrequently allied to

Putrescence of the womb, we will take this opportunity of directing the reader's attention to Belladonna as one of the remedies for this disease, in conjunction with Arsenicum, and, as we shall afterwards see, Secale cornutum.

In inflammation of other abdominal viscera,

Enteritis, *Pancreatitidis*, *Inflammation of the Omentum*, Belladonna may be indispensable, if the vital reaction of the brain seems very much excited, or, at a later stage, depressed. In the former case the face looks flushed, the arteries of the neck and temples throb with considerable vehemence; and the radial pulse partakes of the vascular erethism, its frequency is increased, it seems irritated, jerking, tense. In the latter case, the face looks pale, sunken, even hippocratic; the extremities are cold, the pulse small, hurried, contracted, and finally collapsing altogether.

In this disease we have to distinguish an inflammation of the

serous, and an inflammation of the mucous coat of the intestines. In serous enteritis, the bowels are constipated; in the mucous form, brown mucous discharges mixed with faecal matter, and shreds of intestinal mucous membrane take place. Belladonna may be required in either of these forms; this will depend upon the degree and character of the sympathy which the brain displays. If the accompanying fever has the synochal type as evidenced by the full, bounding and rapid pulse, it seems needless to remark that Aconite should be given prior to Belladonna.

Both constipation and diarrhoeic discharges may indicate Belladonna. Small doses of Belladonna possess the power of retarding the secretions. Of a concentrated solution of the extract, Professor Purkinge of Breslau took twenty drops on sugar. Half an hour after, he experienced a feeling of dryness in the mouth and fauces, when attempting to swallow. The external surface of the eyes felt uncomfortably dry, so did the nasal cavity, even the palms of the hands. The urine was more scanty and the bowels torpid.

On the other hand, we know from numerous cases of poisoning that large doses of Belladonna will speedily excite a frequent urging to stool, with burning, lancinating, pinching pains in the bowels, and that the discharges may even become diarrhoeic, and take place quite frequently in consequence of the great relaxation of the sphincter. Let it be emphatically understood, however, that unless the symptoms of cerebral engorgement and subsequent prostration, justify the selection of Belladonna, we cannot expect any decided advantages from the use of this agent.

Belladonna has been found of eminent use in the treatment of *Colonitis*, inflammation of the colon. If the inflammation is acute, the pains violently-tearing, along the tract of the colon, and the pulse is of the usual inflammatory type, full, bounding and accelerated, we invariably commence the treatment with Aconite. If, after the inflammatory symptoms have been subdued, the colon still remains swollen, hard and sore, and the bowels seem inclined to become torpid, whereas frequent but scanty discharges of what might have been regarded as intestinal mucous lining had existed previously: Belladonna is in its place, from 1st to 6th potency. In an attack of this kind, the cerebral symptoms should not be overlooked in deciding for or against the use of Belladonna.

In simple *Œsophagitis*, not communicated by caries of the vertebræ, or by ulceration of the trachea, Belladonna may afford help, provided the characteristic synochal fever does not first point to Aconite. The stinging-burning pain which is present in the acute form, especially behind the bifurcation of the trachea, indicates this last named agent.

If the inflammation is of a very intense and malignant character, where gangrene and perforation of the œsophagus may be the result, and the spasmotic difficulty of swallowing causes agonizing distress when the least attempt at swallowing is made: Belladonna may be preferable to any other drug.

In *traumatic and chemical Œsophagitis*, Belladonna may likewise be

required to relieve the spasmody dysphagia which may result from the wound or the poisoning.

In *chronic Oesophagitis*, where the pains are aching and the neck is stiff, Belladonna is very useful.

Angina faucium is readily cured by Belladonna, if the symptoms of the disease correspond exactly with the peculiar action of Belladonna upon the throat.

On perusing the symptomatology of Belladonna, we shall find that the angina which this agent is capable of causing, is characterised by a variety of prominent and unmistakeable phenomena, such as:

Intense *redness* of the throat;

Excessive *dryness* and *heat*;

Stinging, lancinating pains when swallowing;

Swelling of the internal parts, uvula, tonsils, back part of the tongue;

Sensation as if the fauces were *constricted*, and as if the passage of even a drop of liquid would be impossible;

Feelings of *excoriation* in the throat;

The tongue looks inflamed and is lined with a thick, yellowish, brown coating, feels dry;

Discharge of a thick, viscid, ropy *phlegm* from the mouth;

Hæmorrhage from the throat;

Foul taste in the mouth.

Swelling of the neck, with throbbing of the carotids.

These marked symptoms of inflammation are necessarily accompanied by symptoms of constitutional derangement, creeping chills followed by heat and dryness of the skin, irritated, hard, hurried pulse, dizziness and violent pain in the frontal region or temples, red urine, constipation. Belladonna may be given from the 1st to the 6th potency.

In the so-called *Putrid Sore Throat*, or Brétonneau's *diphtheritic inflammation of the pharynx*, Belladonna proves specifically efficient. This form of angina frequently rages as an epidemic disease, and often proves exceedingly destructive to human life, if improperly managed.

This inflammation is ushered in by a feeling of heat and dryness in the throat, after which the glands, submaxillary and parotid, begin to swell, and the motion of the neck which is likewise slightly swollen, is difficult. The pharynx looks red and the tonsils are likewise inflamed and swollen. After a while, the different parts of the throat, the velum, uvula, tonsils and pharynx, are seen covered with small, whitish, or yellowish patches looking like lard or curd. These patches, at first disconnected, gradually coalesce, covering the whole of the throat with an artificial membrane that sometimes stretches into the nasal cavity and downwards as far as the air-passages. The exuded pellicles being detached, a slight oozing of blood may take place, commingling with the saliva. The inflamed lining of the throat sometimes shines through the exudation where it is not very thick, giving the throat the appearance of being studded

with small ulcers. The discharge of fetid sanguous ichor from the mouth and nostrils, which occurs in this disease, is peculiarly characteristic of it.

In contrasting the pathognomonic signs of this disease with the physiological effects of Belladonna upon the throat, we shall find that the admirable curative powers of this agent in putrid sore throat are altogether due to the faculty it possesses of producing a similar pathological process.

Schneller, of the Imperial Provers' Union of Vienna, instituted two experiments with the extract of Belladonna, for a period of several weeks, taking in all nine grains and three quarters during the first, and about twenty grains during the second experiment.

Among the many interesting symptoms which this prover has recorded of the action of Belladonna, we note the following as bearing upon our case:

Pappy taste, with white coating of the tongue;

Dryness of the mouth and fauces, with excessive thirst, causing him to pant for liquids;

Redness and burning heat in the fauces;

Tongue cleaving to the palate;

Exudation of a white, tenacious, viscid mucus in the buccal cavity, with frequent spitting;

Fetid odor from the mouth.

We know of no drug which reproduces the pathological process designated as *putrid sore throat*, in all its essential features as perfectly as Belladonna. Hence its extraordinary power to change this process from a malignant and most destructive ulceration to a simple angina, and to effect a speedy and radical cure in most cases.

In *Angina tonsillaris* or *quinsy sore throat*, Belladonna is eminently indicated. In one of Greding's cases, Belladonna caused inflammation of the tonsils, terminating in suppuration after the lapse of four days. In some cases, where the tonsils look like lumps of raw flesh, with throbbing pains, and violent determination of blood to the head, chills and afterwards fever with full, hard, quick and bounding pulse, Aconite may be preferable to Belladonna. Use from 1st to 3d potency.

Adenitis, inflammation of glands, requires Belladonna. Glands become inflamed suddenly, in consequence of exposure to a draught, and other catarrhal or rheumatic causes. If they look red, and the patient complains of burning and throbbing pains in the glands, and exhibits symptoms of constitutional feverishness, be it erethism or synocha, Aconite is paramount. But if Aconite should prove insufficient to restore the irritability of the capillaries, and by their rhythmical contractions and expansions to remove the sanguineous engorgement, we then depend upon Belladonna for aid. If the capillary engorgement threatens to become habitual, owing to a deficiency of reactive power on the part of the brain, Belladonna becomes indispensable. This rule applies to all glandular bodies thus affected. Inflammatory swellings of the parotid, sub-maxillary, inguinal and other glands, may require Belladonna under such circumstances.

Parotitis of years' standing has been cured by a few doses of Belladonna 6, or even higher.

Mastitis, inflammation of the mammae, comes under this rule. An inflammation of this kind is very apt to happen during confinement. If purely inflammatory, with fever and synochal pulse, we may get along with Aconite exclusively. But if the breasts threaten to remain permanently hard, look shining and rose-colored; or, if the inflammation assumes an erysipelatous character, we prefer Belladonna which it may sometimes be well to give in alternation with Aconite.

Mesenteric Ganglionitis may be mentioned in this connection. If the bowels are hard and distended; the glands are swollen and sensitive to pressure; the patient complains of cutting or pinching pain in the bowels; the bowels are either bound or foul-smelling, mucous, dark-looking discharges take place, with an occasional admixture of faecal matter; if the children look sickly, the muscles are flabby, the skin feels dry and feverish, Belladonna may prove very serviceable in the case.

It seems unnecessary to review in detail the different congestions which may require Belladonna. For practical purposes it will suffice to distinguish them into two forms, *acute and chronic*.

The acute congestions to which Belladonna is homoeopathic, are generally distinguished by paroxysms recurring at certain intervals; we might designate them as paroxysmal exacerbations of the pains and other characteristic phenomena.

Of *congestion of the brain*, mention has already been made when describing the *Cephalic Group*.

Congestion of the lungs, with paroxysms of dyspnoea, soreness and aching pains, heat in the chest, spasmodic cough, coldness of the extremities, jerking but not very full, accelerated pulse.

Congestion of the air-passages, with sore and aching, burning feeling, tightness and oppression, weakness, temperature of the extremities, and pulse as in the preceding paragraph.

Congestion of the bowels, with aching pains, soreness, distention, dragging and heavy sensation in the bowels, stitches and heat, constipation or ineffectual straining.

Congestion of the spleen and liver are characterised by feelings of soreness, heat, fulness and weight.

Congestion of the uterus has been referred to on page 347.

Acute congestion of any organ, when resulting from catarrhal or rheumatic exposure, or from mechanical injuries, requires Aconite whenever the symptoms of synochal fever are characteristically present. In congestions requiring Belladonna, the fever-type is the erethic form; the pulse is accelerated and may be rather hard, but it is seldom bounding. If the congestions have become more or less chronic, the pulse may be soft, large, undulating, and quicker than in the normal condition, but it is not jerking or resisting. Acute congestions that have become chronic, or are said to have passed

into the second, erethic or nervous stage, are very properly and very often successfully treated with Belladonna. In all such forms of congestion, however, it will be found indispensable to every now and then return to a few doses of Aconite.

a. ERYSIPELATOUS INFLAMMATION.

The action of Belladonna upon the skin is so remarkable and distinguished by such characteristic phenomena that even Old-School physicians are obliged to admit the correctness of Hahnemann's observations in this respect. We shall be able to substantiate this assertion when we come to speak of scarlet-fever. For our present purpose it is sufficient to observe that Belladonna causes an inflammatory redness of the skin which renders it a most valuable agent in several dangerous affections which it would frequently be impossible to cure without it. One of them is

Phlegmonous Erysipelas of various parts, face, chest, bowels, etc. The skin is intensely red, thick, hot and painful; the parts are swollen, pulse large and rather accelerated, but soft, undulating. The patient feels drowsy, thirsty, tongue coated yellowish or white, with unpleasant taste in the mouth. The hands and feet, or only the feet may be cold.

The Belladonna-erysipelas is disposed to strike in, as it is termed, and to invade an inner tissue. Erysipelas of the face is apt to spread to the brain; erysipelas of the abdomen to invade the bowels. We also have erysipelatous inflammation of the mammae, of the peritoneal membrane. The last-named inflammation has already been alluded to under the designation of peritonitis. In this disease, it may often be necessary to give a drop of the tincture in twelve tablespoonfuls of water, although in many cases the attenuations, from the first to the sixth, may be sufficient.

b. RHEUMATIC INFLAMMATION.

In the *Nervous Group*, we have already alluded somewhat extensively to the power inherent in Belladonna, of curing rheumatism. It remains for us to record the fact that Belladonna will cure a peculiar form of rheumatism described in the books as

Rheumatismus vagus, or wandering rheumatism. According to Dierbach, Dr. Osborn, in Hæser's Repertory, recommends Belladonna for *wandering* rheumatic pains which disappear as by magic under the influence of Belladonna, whereas *seated* rheumatic pains remained unaffected by it. It is in pains which follow the tract of muscles that seem to be most astonishingly controlled by Belladonna.

This seems owing to the homœopathic relation existing between Belladonna and such wandering, vague, uncertain pains. Such pains are apt to trouble the patient for a few days, after the poisonous effects of large doses of Belladonna have been subdued.

c. SCROFULOUS INFLAMMATION.

We refer the reader to "ADENITIS," in the *Inflammatory Group*; to "SCROFULOUS OPHTHALMIA," in the *Group of Special Senses*, etc.

d. GANGRENE.

Gangrene, where Belladonna is applicable, is a termination of an inflammatory process, and is, therefore, not strictly speaking curable. The inflammatory process which, unless arrested, would terminate in gangrene, may perhaps be cured. Inflammation of the cesophagus, bowels, uterus, peritoneum, etc., and even of muscular tissue, may terminate in gangrene. If gangrene threatens to supervene, the extremities become cold, the pulse becomes small, feeble, vibratory, compressible; the features collapse, the skin becomes covered with a clammy sweat. Gangrene of the inner organs is more particularly characterised by such symptoms. If gangrene supervenes in a case of inflammation where Belladonna had been given, we cannot hope for much good from this drug; Arsenicum, Secale, etc., will have to be resorted to. If no Belladonna had been previously used, yet seemed indicated by the original symptoms, it may prove an efficient means of arresting the gangrenous disorganization.

We may take this opportunity of indicating the use of Belladonna in

e. CANCEROUS DISORGANIZATIONS.

In schirrus of the breasts, Belladonna has manifested curative powers. We are not prepared to assert that it will effect the resolution of schirrous indurations, if given in very high potencies. Nodous indurations that had resulted from stagnant milk or from contusions of the mammae, have been removed by small doses of Belladonna and other agents. Among Old-School records, we find cures of genuine schirrus effected with very large doses of Belladonna.

A woman of 63 years was afflicted with schirrus of the breast, that was on the point of breaking. She received an infusion of Belladonna, of which she took two cupfuls a day, at the rate of two grains of the leaves to a cup. This treatment was continued for eight days. The lancinating pains, heat and swelling had much decreased. She now drank three cupfuls a day. This caused dryness of the mouth for which she took a solution of gum, mulberry syrup, etc.

Three weeks after this period, the gnawing pain in the breast had entirely disappeared, and the swelling seemed softer and flatter; the urine was hot and excoriating.

Three months after this, the tumor had gone down one-third, and had separated into a number of glandular bodies.

In six months, the tumor had dwindled down two-thirds, and nine months after the beginning of the treatment, it had almost entirely disappeared. The infusion was continued two months longer, three cupfuls every other day. At the termination of twelve months, every trace of the schirrus was completely removed, and two years after the cure, the patient's health continued perfect.

We may add that, when the bowels were bound, the patient loosened them by taking a little rhubarb.

Other similar cases are on record. The power of Belladonna, to disperse glandular swellings of the mesentery, is admitted by Hufeland. Blackett testifies to its usefulness in schirrous indurations of glands; Dr. Schüler cured a case of what seemed a schirrous ulcer of the lip, with small doses of Belladonna. It is of importance to test the resolvent virtues of Belladonna in schirrous disorganizations of glands, without even overlooking the brilliant results which old-school physicians profess to have achieved in this direction, with very large doses.

FACIAL GROUP.

The action of Belladonna upon the face is in many respects symptomatic of other more deep-seated derangements, particularly of cerebral congestion. But the face may also be affected specially, or idiopathically, as it were, although a close examination of these affections will invariably show that the condition of the brain is more or less, were it ever so slightly, affected by the condition of the face.

Belladonna causes *heat, redness and swelling* of the face, which is sometimes hard. It also causes a bluish and purple swelling emanating from one spot and gradually spreading over the whole face. Hence we may find Belladonna indicated in

Inflammation and swelling of the face, of a catarrhal, erysipelatous, and more or less malignant nature. Even if caused by exposure to intense cold or keen cutting winds, Belladonna may prove of benefit.

Belladonna likewise causes a burning redness of the tip of nose; hence in

Nasitis, or inflammation of the nose, this great agent may be of use, especially in the case of drunkards, scrofulous individuals, and persons having a delicate, sensitive and irritable skin. If the inflammation is attended with extreme sensitiveness of the smell and tingling in the tip of the nose, (effects of Belladonna,) this agent is so much the more specifically indicated.

Belladonna causes a smell as of rotten eggs; hence for
Bad smell in the nose, we find Belladonna useful.

DENTAL GROUP.

Belladonna causes rheumatic tearing or drawing pains in the teeth; also, throbbing pain in a tooth, with redness, heat and swelling of the gums. We find this drug indicated in

Inflammatory odontalgia, where such symptoms occur. They will be generally found accompanied by flushed face and headache. The throbbing of a decayed tooth may sometimes be relieved by inserting a little cotton moistened with a drop of the strong tincture of Belladonna. The 2d or 3d potency internally may suffice.

ORBITAL GROUP.

The remarkable effects of Belladonna upon the eye may be considered under three different heads, *inflammation*, *amaurosis* and *phantasms*.

A. INFLAMMATION.

In perusing the symptomatology of Belladonna, we shall find that it is in *homeopathic*, and hence in *specific therapeutic* rapport with every known form of ophthalmia. We find Belladonna indicated in

Conjunctivitis or inflammation of the conjunctiva, both of the bulb of the eye and of the lids. The conjunctiva is traversed by a network of engorged capillaries, causing an appearance of redness, with heat, secretion of mucus, stinging pain, sensation as if the eyes were full of sand, sensitiveness to the light.

All these symptoms have been produced by Belladonna when taken by persons in health.

Belladonna is also indicated in

Sclerotitis, with bright redness of the globe of the eye. The vessels of the sclerotic coat, advancing towards the cornea, cluster around the edges of this membrane passing it to the extent of about half a line, but no farther. The pain is severe, especially during night-time, stinging, darting, tearing. The symptoms which usually characterise acute ophthalmia, are also present in this form, photophobia, lachrymation, and very frequently pains in the forehead and cheek. The inflammation may be confined to one eye; it is rheumatic in character.

Belladonna causes the tearing, darting and stinging pains, the burning and secretion of tears which are peculiar to this form of inflammation. In

Corneitis, inflammation of the cornea, Belladonna may be required. The symptomatic indications are similar to those mentioned in the two preceding forms of inflammation. Inflammation of the conjunctiva and cornea frequently occur together.

In ordinary cases of catarrhal and rheumatic ophthalmia, with intense pain, fever, full, rapid and bounding pulse, Acouite may be sufficient to control the inflammatory process, and restore the normal condition of the organ. But, if the brain seems severely tried, the pains in the inflamed organ are peculiarly intense, maddening; the sensitiveness to the light so great that the pupil is contracted to the smallest dimensions, and that the least ray of light causes agonizing distress, we cannot get along without Belladonna.

Upon what principle such a man as Lisfranc employs Belladonna in the severer forms of ophthalmia, is a mystery to me. Does not Belladonna produce the very symptoms for which Lisfranc prescribes it? In inflammations of the eye, where the redness is not very great but where the sensitiveness to the light is a prominent symptom, he causes the extract of Belladonna to be rubbed around the orbit. He says that in inflammations where all the ordinary means remained

ineffectual, this simple proceeding would effect a radical cure in two or three days.

Iritis, inflammation of the iris, in its acute form, may require Belladonna. This agent is indicated by the excessive photophobia, frontal headache, and the vascular appearance of the sclerotica whose vessels are seen running towards the cornea, forming a kind of zone around this membrane. Even after effusion of lymph, adhesions between the pupillary margin of the iris and the capsule of the crystalline lens, Belladonna may still be useful. In

Retinitis, inflammation of the retina, Belladonna is indispensable. It is indicated by deep-seated pain in the socket, excessive photophobia optical phantasms, contraction of the pupil, impaired vision, intense sensitiveness of the eyeball to motion or contact. Agonizing pain in the region of the eyebrows, and intense aching and throbbing pains in the front part of the head may also be present.

Inflammations of the different membranes of the eye do not always occur in practice as disconnectedly as we have described them here. Inflammation of the conjunctiva scarcely ever exists without the sclerotica being more or less involved; and, on the other hand, an inflammation of the sclerotic coat will more or less extend to the conjunctiva. Corneitis and a certain degree of inflammation of the conjunctiva seem almost inseparable.

For practical purposes, inflammation of the cornea, sclerotica and conjunctiva may be considered as one and the same affection, for the treatment is wholly the same. We select our remedies not with reference to the different tissues of the eye, but with reference to the character of the pathological process and to the peculiar pains and other abnormal sensations experienced by the patient.

Schneller has obtained: *redness of the conjunctiva* of the bulb of the eye and of the lids.

Hahnemann and his provers have obtained: *engorgement of the vessels of the conjunctiva*, with stinging pains and lachrymation. Also: *inflammatory redness, engorgement of the vessels of the sclerotica*.

These several symptoms imply the homœopathicity of Belladonna to *conjunctivitis* and *sclerotitis*. In some cases of poisoning we observe a *bluish* appearance of the conjunctiva. This may lead us to infer the adaptation of Belladonna to the treatment of

Choroiditis, inflammation of the choroid coat where a bluish zone around the cornea, and the subsequent protrusion of small dark-bluish tumors constitute some of the earlier manifestations of the disease. However, the symptom as we find it recorded in two cases of poisoning reported in the "Journal Universel," is too vague to be of positive value in this direction, and can only serve to complete a group of other more decided symptoms.

Corneitis may be indicated by the symptom, "feeling of heat in the eyes, sensation as if the eyeball were enveloped in a hot vapor."

The action of Belladonna upon the pupil and retina, as evidenced by dilatation, alternate contraction and dilatation, photophobia, optical spectra, etc., shows most conclusively that in

Iritis and *Retinitis*, where similar phenomena occur, Belladonna must be capable of manifesting great curative powers.

Chemosis, *Pannus*, *Staphyloma*, if symptomatic of, or resulting from inflammation, have to be treated by such medicines as are or were indicated by the general affection ; Belladonna is one of them.

In selecting drugs with reference to the pathological character of the inflammation, we shall find Belladonna indicated in

Catarrhal, *rheumatic*, *arthritic*, *scrofulous*, *syphilitic* and *purulent ophthalmia*. Catarrhal ophthalmia generally corresponds with conjunctivitis ; rheumatic and arthritic ophthalmia with scleritis.

In scrofulous ophthalmia, the cornea and conjunctiva seem to be principally involved among the external membranes of the eye. In this form of ophthalmia, Dupuytren depended upon Belladonna as his chief resource. He gives it in doses of from three to twelve grains of the powdered leaves, or from one to three grains of the extract made into six pills of which one is taken every two hours. In order to prevent general or local narcotism, he associates with the internal use of Belladonna the use of artificial Selzers water. Henning asks with much propriety : " Why not give smaller doses ? Experience has taught me that much smaller doses accomplish their object perfectly without causing any narcotism or any other disturbing primary symptoms ; of course every thing depends upon the quality of the extract."

Henning was not only a skillful operator, but a wise and humane physician. Why will not our allopathic brethren deem it worth their while to try the curative virtues of the first, second or third potency of Belladonna in inflammations of the eye, where this drug is applicable ? Let it be well understood that the medicine must be in specific homœopathic rapport with the pathological process. Mind this, my allopathic colleague. If, in a case of ophthalmia where Aconite should be given—in a case, for instance, where the inflammation has the true synochal type, with intense fever, heat and dryness of the skin, full, rapid and bounding pulse, etc.,—you persist in giving Belladonna at the onset, without first hushing up the violence of the storm, you will fail in your endeavor to control the inflammatory process ; but then, be just and do not charge the fault of your failure upon your homœopathic brother or his art.

We are not prepared to bestow any extraordinary commendations upon the curative virtues of Belladonna in syphilitic ophthalmia. Nevertheless, if the photophobia is excessive and the tendency to purulent disorganization indicates the use of *Nitric acid*, or one of the mercurial preparations, we may alternate them with Belladonna until a favorable change in the symptoms will admit of a corresponding change in the treatment.

In *Purulent Ophthalmia* of *new-born children*, Belladonna will prove indispensable as a stimulator of the vital energies of the brain. It should be given by all means if the eye discharges a good deal of foul looking pus, the eyelids look swollen, with inflamed edges, and excessive photophobia.

The second order of phenomena appertaining to this group, may be ranged under the head of

B. AMAUROSIS.

The paralysing action of Belladonna upon the optic nerve and retina is substantiated by a number of cases of poisoning. The first effect of large doses of Belladonna upon the pupil is to dilate it and diminish its sensitiveness to light. Oculists avail themselves of this property for the purpose of obtaining a fuller and more correct view of the interior of the eye, and likewise for the purpose of facilitating the operation for *keratonixsis*. Dimness of sight and even complete blindness have been occasioned in connection with dilatation and insensibility of the pupil. Hence we prescribe Belladonna for

Amaurosis, many cases of which have been cured with both small and large doses of the drug. By amaurosis we generally understand *blindness*, which may be complete or partial. This affection may be occasioned by various causes, deficient innervation, rheumatic exposure, injuries, etc. The sensitiveness of the eye to external stimuli need not be destroyed. On the contrary, it is sometimes abnormally increased. Heat and dryness of the eyeball, *muscæ volitantes*, spectra of various kinds, lancinating, boring pains in the eyeball and distressing, aching pains in the head may trouble the patient. These symptoms strongly indicate Belladonna.

Amblyopia, or amaurotic dimness of vision, may require Belladonna. Our provings show that dimness of vision, is one of the most characteristic effects of Belladonna.

In consequence of suppression of scarlatina, a boy of four years had almost lost his sight; the pupils were continually dilated. Four years after, he was placed under homœopathic treatment, took a dose of Belladonna 6, and, three days afterwards, was attacked with a scarlet-like eruption over the whole body which disappeared again after having remained upon the skin for three days. His sight began to improve and was completely restored within one month.

Another case of *Amaurosis* is reported in the *Allgemeine Homœopathische Zeitung*, vol. 46, No. 7, (Universal Homœopathic Gazette,) where a perfect cure was effected in four weeks with Belladonna 200, and a few doses of Belladonna 30. A servant-girl of 23 years had lost her sight in consequence of exposure. Symptoms: vertigo, heavy feeling in the forehead, aching pain and feeling of fulness in the eye, *muscæ volitantes*, cobwebs before the eyes, increased roundness of the eyeballs, engorgements of the veins of the conjunctiva.

Partial amaurosis will yield to Belladonna.

Hemeralopia and *Nyctalopia* come under this head. The former, where the patient is blind from sunset to sunrise, has often been relieved by Belladonna. Valette's case is quoted in Frank's Magazine, who cured numbers of soldiers afflicted with hemeralopia, by dropping a few drops of a solution of the extract of Belladonna in the eye. The internal use might perhaps have proved equally effectual.

Pereira and other observers state that the obscuration of vision produced by Belladonna is the effect of its modifying action upon the shape of the lens which it is supposed to flatten out, thereby causing a dimness and indistinctness of vision such as persons affected with presbyopia, are troubled with.

Purkingé controverts this doctrine. He attributes the peculiar effects of Belladonna upon the visual power to its influence upon the pupil, although he admits that a contraction of the iris may involve that of the ciliary body whose spongy structure is endowed with an apparently similar irritability as the iris, and that the capsule of the lens and the lens itself may be affected in consequence.

Purkingé accounts for the chromatic effects of Belladonna upon physical principles. He shows that after the pupil has been dilated, the rays are divided by the flat margins of the lens which act like two prismatic segments joined together by their bases.

The musæ volitantes he regards as blood-disks floating about in the aqueous humor. He accounts for the photophobia by an excess of light penetrating through the dilated pupil into the interior of the eye. Belladonna is supposed to reproduce in the highest degree a condition of the eye similar to what is occasioned by excessive contraction of the pupil following, as it generally does, after excessive dilatation.

Blepharophthalmia, inflammation of the lids, may find its remedy in Belladonna. Our provings show that inflammatory redness and swelling, with suppuration, are effects peculiar to Belladonna.

Blepharospasmus will yield to Belladonna, for this substance causes constant and painful *twitching* of the lids, a sort of spasm.

It remains for us now to consider

C. SPECTRA OR PHANTASMS

as the third order of phenomena produced by Belladonna in the visual range. These spectra are of various kinds : sparks, (scotopsia); colors, (chromatopsia); rays, (photopsia). Some of the more prominent optical illusions occasioned by Belladonna, some of which denote the approach of, or characterise the presence of amaurosis, are:

When reading the letters look like black rings surrounded by white margins.

Rings around the flame of a candle;

Seeing sparks resembling the sparks from an electric battery;

He sees a white star at the ceiling, or silvery clouds hovering in the air;

Seeing things upside down or double.

This last symptom shows that Belladonna produces and therefore cures

Diplopia, a symptom which sometimes occurs in amaurotic conditions of the eyes, or is preliminary thereto.

Some of the symptoms enumerated among the series of symptoms

obtained by poisonous or medicinal doses of Belladonna, are only valuable as elements of a higher group. For instance the staring and sparkling of the eyes; the spasmodic rolling and squinting of the eyeballs; their protrusion and redness, may characterise typhus, meningitis, mania, etc.

Hæmorrhage from the eyes, a sort of oozing of blood, is cured by Belladonna. Hartmann has reported a case of this kind in Staph's Archiv., vol. VI., p. 40; the patient was a child, three weeks old; the eyelids were agglutinated, and whenever an attempt was made to open them, blood oozed out of the eyeball. The oozing was greatest when the child cried. Belladonna 30, arrested the difficulty in two days.

In *fungus medullaris*, Belladonna may be used to arrest the progress of the disease; whether it can be cured by this or any other agent is doubtful.

LECTURE XXIV.

AURICULAR GROUP.

BELLADONNA causes symptoms suggesting its use in various inflammatory conditions of the organ of hearing. It causes sounding and buzzing noises in the ears, shooting stitches through the ear, sensitiveness to sounds, tearing pain in the inner and outer ear, purulent discharge from the ear. Hence we recommend Belladonna for

Otitis, inflammation of the ear, especially if the brain is involved, as seen by distress in the head, dizziness, signs of cerebral congestion, flushed face, noises in the head; the ears look dark-red, swollen, discharges puss and blood. The first attenuation and even a drop of the tincture in twelve tablespoonfuls of water may be required

Otalgia, earache, yields to Belladonna, if the symptoms correspond with those obtained by the proving of this drug, such as: sensation as if the ear would be pulled out: paroxysms of sharp, crampy pain in the inner ear; boring pressure in the meatus, as if by a finger. In a case of otalgia, where the inner and outer ear looked dark-red, swollen, with discharge of blood and pus from the ear, pain as if the ear would be torn out of the head, intense aching pain in the ear, Belladonna effected a perfect cure over night. The patient had not had a wink of sleep for three nights on account of the pain.

If an affection of this kind should remain after the scarlatina or measles, Belladonna is undoubtedly indicated.

Dysecoia, deafness, hardness of hearing, may require Belladonna, especially if caused by suppression of an acute scarlet or measles-eruption. The patient complains of buzzing, wind rushing out of the ears, loud reports in the ear as from a gun.

In *Otorrhœa* we may find Belladonna indicated, for this drug has caused "discharge of a puriform liquid for twenty days." The discharge may likewise consist of fetid mucus and blood.

DENTAL GROUP.

Among the symptoms of this group we distinguish several of importance in a therapeutic aspect. Belladonna causes an

"Inability to open the jaws on account of a painful rigidity in the muscles of mastication."

This symptom indicates Belladonna in

Rheumatic lock-jaw when the rheumatic irritation affects the muscles which control the motion of the jaws.

Belladonna causes various kinds of rheumatic pains in the teeth and gums, such as: tearing, drawing and digging pains in the teeth; ulcerative pains in the gums and roots of the teeth as if they would break off; itching and throbbing in the gums. We therefore prescribe Belladonna with success in

Toothache characterised by similar symptoms, rheumatic, throbbing, tearing and lancinating toothache, more particularly if the pain is attended with symptoms of cerebral congestion, redness and heat of the face, beating in the head. If such a toothache occurs in pregnant females, it may yield to Belladonna.

BUCCAL GROUP.

Many of the symptoms which distinguish the action of Belladonna upon the tongue, lining membrane and secretions of the mouth, occur in the course of functional disturbances of a higher order. Belladonna causes a

Sensation on the surface of the tongue as if it had gone to sleep, as if it were dead, like fur or cotton;

The tongue has a white coating upon it, or it is covered with a quantity of yellowish-white, tenacious mucus.

The papillæ are bright-red, inflamed and swollen;

The tongue is sore and painful to the touch;

Bad smell from the mouth, early in the morning on waking;

The mouth feels parched, as if the skin had been destroyed by something acrid or corrosive; he is almost unable to swallow on account of the dryness of the mouth, nose and fauces.

These symptoms may occur in fever, more particularly in

Typhoid and *Mucous* fevers. Some of these may likewise occur in *Putrid sore throat* or *diphtheritic angina*, to which the symptoms mentioned in the next paragraph may likewise refer.

Belladonna causes the secretion of a quantity of tenacious mucus in the mouth. It also causes profuse ptyalism, soreness of the inner side of the cheek, especially in the region of the orifice of the salivary duct, which feels as if corroded. Under the action of Belladonna the mouth becomes filled in the morning with a quantity of putrid saliva; the saliva which is secreted by Belladonna is thick, tenacious, white and sticking to the tongue like glue; it may sometimes be seen hanging out at the mouth in long strings.

These various symptoms may likewise occur in fever, more particularly in

Typhoid fever, with predominance of gastric, mucous and biliary symptoms; as well as in common

Angina faucium, and in

Angina diphtheritica or putrid sore throat.

The ptyalism and soreness of the mouth justify the antidotal use of Belladonna in

Mercurial Ptyalism and in rheumatic as well as scrofulous

Stomatitis, even in that form of the disease which is generally described under the name of

Cancrum oris, gangrenous inflammation of the mouth.

Belladonna exercises a remarkable influence over the powers of speech. It has the following symptoms in this direction :

Stammering weakness of the organs of speech, with unimpaired consciousness and dilatation of the pupils ;

Paralytic weakness of the organs of speech ;

Speechlessness, he does not utter a sound ;

He has great difficulty in talking; his voice is a whistling and nasal voice.

These symptoms commend Belladonna to our attention in

Paralysis of the tongue, whether occurring idiopathically or as a sequela of some cerebral lesion, apoplexy or typhus. Belladonna likewise causes a swelling of the tongue, a symptom which may characterise a case of paralysis to which Belladonna is homœopathic.

In *Glossitis*, or rather *Glossoncus*, Belladonna may be of use, if the affection is more of a chronic nature. Belladonna causes swelling, redness and soreness of the tongue, such as may occur after mercurial poisoning, or as a consequence of previous acute inflammation.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

We have already alluded to the curative relation of Belladonna to acute inflammation of the throat and to its power of exciting hydrophobic spasms. It remains for us to state that this agent is likewise eminently useful in

Chronic sore throat, when the throat feels as if excoriated; it is dry and the patient may even complain of a burning sensation in the throat; the throat feels as if contracted, the tonsils seem enlarged. This kind of sore throat may remain after measles, scarlatina, or it may occur in consequence of a mismanaged angina, or as a symptom of constitutional scrofula. A chronic

Swelling of the tonsils may constitute a prominent symptom of sore throat. Belladonna causes swelling of the tonsils, and is therefore depended upon as a remedy in this affection.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

The action of Belladonna upon this order of functions may be considered under various heads :

a. *Taste, Appetite, Thirst.*

Belladonna causes loss of taste; insipid and also foul taste in the mouth; slimy taste in the mouth; it may also cause a flat sweetish taste. This alteration of the taste may occur in fevers to which Belladonna is homœopathic.

Belladonna affects the taste of food and drink. Bread, for instance, tastes and smells sour. The smell of milk is repulsive to her; it

has a somewhat bitter and sour taste which disappears after drinking a little more of the milk. In the evening bread and butter taste very sour to him; this is generally followed by heartburn continuing for two hours. Belladonna causes a complete aversion to all sorts of nourishment or drink. Aversion to coffee, beer, meat, acids.

These indications render it valuable as a remedy in *Typhoid fevers* and *Gastric Derangements* where such symptoms occur. They likewise point to Belladonna as a remedy for

Hysteria, which is very frequently characterised by such capricious alterations of the taste as Belladonna seems capable of occasioning.

Belladonna causes dryness of the mouth, violent, burning, suffocative, unquenchable thirst, with inability to swallow the least drop, or with great aversion to drink. This aversion seems to arise in some measure from the sense of suffocation which the patient experiences when swallowing liquids.

Belladonna may likewise cause a complete absence of thirst or *Adipsia*, occasioned by a paralytic torpor of the secreting membrane.

This dryness of the mouth and fauces may sometimes be so violent as to render deglutition impossible. Hence in

Dysphagia, from such a cause, we may rely upon Belladonna as one of our chief remedies.

b. Abnormal sensations before, during or after a meal.

Belladonna causes putrid, or also burning eructations; acrid, sour fluid rising to the mouth, with a kind of choking, heartburn. These symptoms may occur in

Typhoid and *gastric fevers*, or severe gastric derangements.

Belladonna likewise causes spasmodic hiccough, or spasmodic eructations resembling hiccough, or hiccough succeeded by violent thirst, redness and heat of the head. Hence we recommend this agent for

Spasmodic singultus whether symptomatic of nervous irritation of the oesophagus or stomach, or if occurring from some other cause, as a symptom of organic or functional disease of the stomach.

Belladonna causes nausea and vomiting. This vomiting may be a vomiting of bile and mucus; or it may be a mere retching which is so violent that the face turns blue, and may be attended with the breaking out of sweat as from anguish.

This violent irritation of the nerves of the stomach may occur idiopathically as a symptom of

Acute indigestion, or it may exist as a sympathetic affection developing itself in consequence of some primary lesion of a central vital organ, such as the brain or womb.

Among these Belladonna-symptoms we have this record: Frequent attacks of nausea in the forenoon. This symptom may indicate Belladonna in the common

Morning-sickness of pregnant females. The vomiting may be attended with vertigo and flashes of heat.

Guided by this symptom, we have recommended Belladonna for morning-sickness before we were aware that Troussseau and Bretonneau attach a high value to the curative virtues of this agent in the same affection. They recommend the external application of a watery solution of the extract of Belladonna to the hypogastric region; it may be rubbed upon the skin or applied by means of a compress. If the nausea is simply owing to impregnation of the uterus, the results of this treatment are pronounced by these gentlemen as eminently satisfactory.

Among these gastric symptoms of Belladonna, the following is deserving of particular mention: Nausea and inclination to vomit as if proceeding from the throat, with occasional bitter eructations, in the evening. This peculiar form of nausea may occur as a symptom of

Hysteria, or in the course of pregnancy, in consequence of some incipient degeneration of the pharyngeal mucous membrane.

c. Pains.

Belladonna causes a certain order of pains in the stomach which may render it useful in certain forms of

Cardialgia; it causes for instance a hard and painful pressure in the region of the stomach; or a spasm of the stomach which always occurs during a meal; it also causes burning and lancinating pains in the region of the stomach. The burning which Belladonna causes may amount to actual

Gastritis which is accompanied with nervous symptoms, redness and bloating of the face, gradually changing to the opposite condition, pale and hippocratic countenance, vomiting and horrid retching, thirst, foul taste, inflamed and thickly-coated tongue, small and quick pulse, cold extremities, and most frequently muttering delirium.

Belladonna causes and will therefore cure

Colic, more particularly *spasmodic flatulent*, congestive. The symptoms which indicate Belladonna in that affection, are the following:

Colic, with constipation, enuresis, eructations and inclination to vomit;

Colic, with spasmodic tension from the chest to the abdomen, so violent that he is unable to move his body;

Cramplike, constrictive pain in the lower intestines, alternating with dull stitches or jerks in the direction of the perineum;

Constriction of the abdomen around the umbilicus, as if a ball or lump would form;

Colic as if a spot in the abdomen were seized with nails, a griping, clutching distress;

Violent contractive, griping pain in the right side of the abdomen

when walking, accompanied by sharp stiches darting from that side through the right side of the chest and the axilla;

Pinching colic; he is obliged to sit with his body bent double, with unsuccessful inclination to diarrhoea and subsequent vomiting;

These pains may occur more or less paroxysmally, at intervals, characterising a nervous affection of the bowels which might be designated as

Colicodynia, to which the following symptoms may likewise refer:

Violent lancinations between the right hip and the umbilicus, as if a dull knife were thrust in;

Heat with anxiety, in the abdomen, chest and face, with obstruction of the nose;

Heat from below upwards, with sweat as from anguish; afterwards nausea with horrid anguish, the nausea descending more and more in the abdominal cavity;

Long-lasting painfulness of the whole abdomen, as if it were all sore and raw.

Rumbling and pinching in the abdomen.

d. Alvine Secretions.

Small doses of Belladonna cause constipation, with distention of the bowels, heat of the head; large doses cause diarrhoeic stools with more or less tenesmus, or even paralysis of the sphincters. Among the Belladonna-symptoms belonging to this group, we notice the following:

Desire for stool, with sensation in the abdomen as if diarrhoea would come on, accompanied by heat in the abdomen;

Papescient stool mixed with mucus;

Heat in the head alternating with diarrhoea;

Diarrhoea with inclination to vomit and pressure in the stomach;

Several watery stools, immediately after profuse sweat;

Small diarrhoeic evacuations accompanied and succeeded by tenesmus;

The tenesmus which Belladonna excites, may be accompanied by colic and succeeded by vomiting;

Tenesmus, with constant pressing and bearing down towards the anus and genital organs, alternating with painful contraction of the anus;

Contractive pain in the rectum, followed by soreness in the epigastrium, sudden diarrhoeic stool and lastly tenesmus.

These few symptoms point to Belladonna as a remedy for certain forms of

Diarrhoea, dysenteric diarrhoea, where this agent may be required both when the disorder occurs as an idiopathic affection or as a symptom of some more deep-seated derangement, enteritis, peritonitis, typhus.

We may not over-look the fact that Belladonna is useful in *Proctalgia*, where it is indicated by the following symptoms:

Pressure in the rectum, towards the orifice; and likewise: sudden lancinations in the rectum, during motion.

The provings likewise show that Belladonna causes and may therefore cure

Stricture of the anus, the record being "violent itching and constrictive sensation at the anus."

A most interesting case of fissure and spasmodic stricture of the anus is reported in Vol. 110 of the *Récueil Périodique* of the Société Gallicane, from which Dr. Frank has transferred it to the pages of his magazine.

A young woman who was on the point of being confined for the first time, complained about a month previous to her confinement, that she passed a little blood with the stool and that the discharge from the bowels caused some pain at the anus as if the parts were ulcerated. After her confinement which took place on the 14th of September, 1825, there was no favorable change; she was frequently constipated nine days in succession; the alvine discharges consisted in a few blood-streaked balls of the size of chestnuts and hard as pebbles. On the 2d of October, and on the four subsequent days, she suffered such horrid pains after an evacuation, that she rolled upon the floor. An examination disclosed in the neighborhood of the anus a whitish slimy matter, secreted from a fissure in the commissure of the perineum. The sphincter ani was spasmodically constricted. An ointment of Belladonna consisting of one drachm of the extract and half an ounce of cerate, was introduced into the rectum by means of a little lint. This afforded the patient a relief of which she had been deprived for a long time. After an injection which was administered with comparative ease, the patient had a much less painful evacuation from the bowels than before. The ointment was continued without any intermission. On the 21st, the patient was able to introduce her finger into the rectum without any difficulty, and the evacuations took place very easily. For six weeks the patient took an injection of bran-water; the fissure healed, the alvine discharges became normal, and the patient remained permanently cured.

It does not appear that in this case the Belladonna-ointment produced a single unpleasant symptom. This and similar cases afford us the instructive lesson: that the external use of Belladonna may be attended with the most beneficial results.

Paralysis of the sphincters of the rectum and anus, which is indicated in the following record, "Involuntary discharge of faeces, from paralysis of the sphincter ani," may likewise yield to Belladonna.

The spasm-exciting virtues of Belladonna render it a valuable and efficient agent in

Ileus and *Strangulated Hernia*. In Frank's *Physiological Magazine* a number of cases are reported where Belladonna effected a cure after every other means had failed. Under the influence of Belladonna the bowels act again, the vomiting of faecal matter ceases, the protruded bowel is easily replaced by the taxis, or very

frequently returns spontaneously, and not a single untoward accident remains. Belladonna may be given internally, and may at the same time be applied externally. A belladonna-injection is often resorted to by Old-School practitioners with the happiest results. Internally the first to the third potency may be given; externally we may use from twenty-five to thirty drops in a cupful of water as a fomentation; an injection may contain the same quantity of the drug.

Belladonna is not applicable in every case of ileus; it is more particularly useful in inflammatory ileus, with heat in the bowels, tenderness to pressure, flushed and hot face, obstinate constipation. The trouble arises in consequence of ill-digestible food, rheumatic exposure; or, in the case of hernia, in consequence of a badly adjusted truss, violent efforts, and other causes.

The curative results of Belladonna in this affection are not due to its narcotic properties, but to its purely dynamic action upon the nervous derangement. In many of the cases reported in Frank's Magazine, violent symptoms of poisoning were developed by the drug; in other cases no perceptible medicinal symptoms became apparent.

Belladonna should not be lost sight of in scrofulous affections of the glandular system generally, and of the mesenteric ganglia in particular. In a case of scrofulous

Ascites, with general enlargement of glands, Belladonna effected a complete cure. The patient was a boy of two years and a half, atrophied, had fever, and was scarcely able to pass any urine; bowels bound, skin dry, canine hunger and constant thirst; the abdomen was enormously distended, hard, the fluctuations were unmistakeable; the umbilicus was distended even unto bursting. After the fruitless employment of a number of medicines, Belladonna was finally resorted to in doses of one eighth of a grain every three or four hours. In a few days the child began to improve, he looked brighter, his complexion became clearer, the eyes ceased to have an unpleasant, unmeaning, watery expression, the pulse became fuller and stronger, the skin moist and warm, the urine was secreted more abundantly and the child had every day from six to seven fetid, slimy, cadaverous evacuations. The abdomen became softer, less distended, the urinary secretions became more and more profuse, and the bowels continued to be moved four or five times a day until the child's health was completely restored. In this case the first two doses, with the exception of a little dizziness, caused no other unpleasant sensations, leaving the throat and sensorium entirely undisturbed.

URINARY GROUP.

Belladonna, if administered in large doses, seems to increase the urinary secretion, which is most probably owing to a paralytic debility of the sphincter of the bladder. Small doses of Belladonna seem to retard the secretion of this fluid; the provers of Belladonna

report: suppression of stool and urine, accompanied by profuse sweat.

Belladonna alters the color of the urine; it may be of a gold-yellow or red color; it may likewise be pale and watery, a condition which commends *Belladonna* to our attention in spasmody diseases, more especially when of the character of

Hysteria, hysterical spasms or convulsions for which *Belladonna* has been recommended in a previous paragraph.

The reddish color of the urine may occur in such inflammatory diseases as may require *Belladonna*; a reddish sediment is sometimes thrown down by it.

In *Paralysis* of the sphincter, *Belladonna* may be indicated; a condition of this kind may occur in the course of typhus or as a rheumatic or hysterical affection.

Retention of urine, to which *Belladonna* is homœopathic, does not often occur as an idiopathic affection; it may be symptomatic of some cerebral disease, of inflammatory fevers, more particularly typhoid and mucous fevers. In prescribing *Belladonna* for this one symptom, the general character of the existing constitutional disorder must justify its use.

Retention of urine may arise from spasmody constriction of the sphincter. If this difficulty has a purely rheumatic origin, *Aconite* may be the most suitable remedy for it; but if it should develop itself as a symptom of hysteria, or if persons, more particularly females, are habitually subject to it, *Belladonna* may be indispensable to a final cure.

We cannot close this chapter without alluding to the benefit which we may derive from *Belladonna* in the treatment of

Nephritic Colic when caused by the passage of a calculus through the ureters. *Belladonna* may relieve the spasmody irritation of the walls of the ureters, particularly if the presence of violent cerebral congestions, flushed and jaundiced face, nausea and vomiting, indicate its use. The third to the sixth potency may be sufficient.

SEXUAL GROUP.

The action of moderate doses of *Belladonna* upon the sexual organs seems to be characterised by *spasm* and *congestion*. It causes:

Repeated paroxysms of a tearing pain in the left spermatic cord, in the evening while in bed, previous to falling asleep;

Retraction of the prepuce behind the glans, causing a disagreeable sensation in the denuded glans;

Lancination along the urethra, from the bulb to the orifice, when walking;

Drawing in the spermatic cord, when urinating;

Lancinations in the testicle, it is drawn up;

Violent pressing towards the sexual organs, worse when sitting bent forward, relieved by straightening himself.

These symptoms indicate the use of *Belladonna* in congestive and

spasmodic affections of the male organs, among which we may single out

Phimosis, where it may be necessary to use Belladonna both externally and internally.

Urethritis, more particularly if the bulbus of the urethra is inflamed.

Spasmodic irritation of the spermatic cord, with tearing and drawing pains.

Orchitis, with lancing pains in the testicle, it is hard and drawn up. Belladonna is more particularly indicated in the congestive or sub-acute form, with tendency to permanent enlargement and induration ; the cord may be involved.

Belladonna weakens the sexual powers, and depresses the desire for sexual intercourse. It causes

Nocturnal emissions, while the penis remains relaxed;

Discharge of the prostatic fluid, without erection;

The sexual appetite seems to be completely extinguished.

In accordance with these symptoms we may recommend Belladonna for

Nocturnal emission, discharge of the prostatic fluid and perhaps

Spermatorrhœa when arising from weakness of the seminal vesicles, with sweating of the parts, pressing and lancing pains in the parts.

The female organs are likewise powerfully acted upon by Belladonna. Here too this agent seems to induce spasm and congestion. Moderate doses seem to induce marked signs of organic reaction, larger doses depress and disorganize the sexual functions of the female, retard and alter the quantity of the menstrual discharge, arrest the flow of milk, and weaken the uterine vitality generally.

One of the female provers of Belladonna reports the following symptom : " Distention of the abdomen, with pressing towards the pudendum, followed by discharge of white mucus from the vagina."

This symptom, in connection with the fact that Belladonna retards the appearance of the menstrual secretion, may render this agent useful in

Amenorrhœa or *Dysmenorrhœa*, where the catamenia are either preceded or superseded by a leucorrhœal discharge, bearing-down pains, flushed countenance, symptoms of cerebral irritation, phantasms, scintillations, etc.

In *Dysmenorrhœa* to which Belladonna is homœopathic, rheumatic symptoms may develop themselves ; Greding reports among his cases : nightly yawning and creeping chills over the back during the catamenia ; and Hahnemann's provers report : crampy tearing, at one time in the back and at other times in the arms.

Evers, in his Berlin Collections, reports " fetid metrorrhagia" as one of the effects of Belladonna. This symptom may suggest the use of Belladonna in affections where the sanguineous secretions of the uterus are correspondingly altered.

The *lochial discharge*, if foul and fetid, may be corrected by Belladonna.

The *menstrual discharge*, if consisting of dark, foul blood, may be improved by Belladonna if the other symptoms justify its exhibition. We have administered Belladonna with success in

Amenorrhœa of a typhoid character, with heat and a sensation of crawling in the uterine region, dry and furred tongue, foul taste, drowsiness, depression of spirits, and now and then oozing of a little fetid, bloody water.

The power which Belladonna possesses of disorganizing the uterine secretions, arresting the flow of milk and disturbing the functional power of the brain, renders it valuable in diseases arising from, or, at any rate, co-existing with suppression of milk after parturition. We may mention

Puerperal fever, during the congestive stage, with determination of blood to the brain, throbbing headache, stitches through the brain, flushed and bloated countenance, glistening and staring eyes, dizziness, occasional delirium, nausea and vomiting, furred tongue, dry and sticky mouth, foul taste, soft, quick pulse, diarrhoea or constipation, red urine. The first potency may be most suitable.

Puerperal Mania may likewise occur, and require the use of Belladonna if the mania is of the furious, ludicrous or muttering order. Whether this agent is required in

Nymphomania, depends upon the accompanying cerebral symptoms, the character of the delirium, the general condition of the uterine functions, and the determining causes of this affection in the case before us.

In treating the diseases which may arise from suppression of milk, we of course treat this difficulty itself. In

Agalactia or suppression of milk, Belladonna may afford us great aid. We know that Belladonna, if applied to the breast, will suppress the secretion of milk; hence, if this suppression should occur as a natural disorder, in the case of delicate, sensitive, scrofulous females, with tendency to cerebral congestions, we may expect much from the curative action of Belladonna.

On the other hand, small doses of Belladonna may cause an increased flow of milk, a species of

Galactirrhœa, for which small doses of Belladonna may be given with good effect, even when occurring in females who are not pregnant.

A partial or total suppression of the milky excretion may lead to the formation of nodosities in the breast, for which Belladonna is sometimes given with good effect. It may often be advisable to give the drug both internally and externally. In

Mastitis, inflammation of the mammae, when associated with suppression of milk, Belladonna may often afford aid; it may have to be used in connection with Aconite.

The tendency to sanguineous engorgements which characterises the action of Belladonna upon the womb, may be accompanied by

Prolapsus or falling of the womb, or with a sensation as if the womb had descended although there may not be any actual descention. The patient experiences a dragging, heavy pain in the uterine region, which generally disappears when lying down. Give from the third to the sixth potency.

Another result of these uterine engorgements may be

Ulceration of the neck of the womb, with consequent discharges from the vagina. The neck of the womb is swollen, sensitive, with an increased temperature of the part.

Swelling and induration of the neck of the womb may require the internal and external use of Belladonna. The induration may even be of a schirrous nature, with lancinations in the indurated portion of the uterus.

Belladonna seems to have a marked effect upon constriction of orifices, and has likewise been used with success in

Stricture of the os uteri, more particularly when occurring during labor. A case is reported in Siebold's Journal for Female Diseases, where these anti-spasmodic virtues of Belladonna were strikingly manifested. A robust, middle-aged woman had been in labor for twelve hours. The pelvis had the normal dimensions; it was a transverse presentation. The os uteri was only dilated to the size of a twenty-five cent piece, and otherwise perfectly rigid, not being in the least affected by the increasing pains. The pulverised root of Belladonna was given in half-grain doses, and some of the ointment of Belladonna was applied to the os uteri directly, although very imperfectly. In an hour and a half the os uteri was sufficiently dilated to enable the accoucheur to introduce his hand and turn. In another case of stricture of the os uteri, Belladonna was used in a similar manner and with the same success.

There is no reason why this agent should not be used with benefit in

Hour-glass contractions of the uterus, where Secale may likewise be very efficient.

In conclusion, I desire to call your attention to an affection which is sometimes very troublesome to young women in their first pregnancy:

Prurigo of the vagina, the mucous lining of which looks irritated, somewhat inflamed, studded with fine vesicles which discharge an excoriating, smarting, itching and burning moisture. Belladonna 1st and 3d potency may relieve this exceedingly annoying affection.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

Belladonna affects the lining membrane of the nose and of the bronchial passages in a more or less marked manner. Among the recorded symptoms we distinguish the following:

Fluent coryza of one nostril, with smell as of herring-brine;

Rough and hoarse, or shrill sound of the voice, with wheezing.

Aphonia, with sensation of weakness in the larynx.

Violent Cough, about noon, several days in succession, with discharge of a large quantity of tenacious mucus.

Violent dry cough in the forenoon as if a foreign body had got into the larynx.

Itching titillation in the back-part of the larynx, in the evening when in bed, causing an irresistible dry cough;

Sensation as if a *dry catarrh* had become settled in the chest, which continually excites a dry cough.

Dry cough, day and night, excited by a titillation in the throat-pit, with headache and redness of the face.

Cough, with discharge of a *purulent substance* from the upper part of the trachea, resembling old catarrhal mucus, early in the morning.

Cough with a *bloody taste* in the mouth.

Expectoration of *bloody mucus*, early in the morning when coughing.

Cough preceded by *weeping*.

Cough with *shooting stitches* in the side, under the left rib.

Violent cough, with *pressure in the nape of the neck* as though it should break.

These physiological effects of Belladonna enable us to prescribe this agent in neglected

Catarrh of the nose, if the secretions of the Schneiderian membrane have become vitiated, and smell and taste like brine. In an affection of this kind, the irritation will most probably invade the mucous lining of the respiratory organs, causing a cough of the character above described. In

Hysteria, this alteration of the nasal secretions may likewise occur.

Aphonia will yield to Belladonna, if it is symptomatic of a chronic irritation of the lining membrane of the larynx, or

Chronic Laryngitis, with sensitiveness of the larynx to pressure, paroxysms of dry cough, determination of blood to the head. In a case of this kind, it may be necessary to associate the use of Aconite with Belladonna.

In *Pthisicky cough*, with wheezing, weakness of voice, expectoration of bloody mucus, particularly early in the morning, Belladonna may afford much relief, more especially if the cough comes in paroxysms and is of a spasmodic character.

In *Whooping-cough*, this agent has been used by Old-School physicians with considerable success during the spasmodic stage. They give it in doses of from one-eighth to one-half of a grain morning and night. A few doses are sufficient in many cases to check the violence of the paroxysms or even to arrest them altogether. Belladonna is undoubtedly in homœopathic rapport with this cough, and with spasmodic cough generally, and may effect curative results even when given in much smaller doses.

In these different varieties of cough, Belladonna is frequently administered by inhalation, not only by allopathic, but likewise by homœopathic physicians.

THORACIC GROUP.

Belladonna causes a variety of stinging pains in the lungs; it also causes oppression and irregular breathing.

Its action upon the heart is likewise marked; it causes a tremor of the heart, with anguish. It also causes pressure in the region of the heart, with anguish and short breathing.

These symptoms may occur in

Hysteria, during a paroxysm of hysterical spasms affecting particularly the heart and lungs.

In *Congestion* of the lungs and heart they may likewise be present more or less.

FEVER GROUP.

Belladonna may be adapted to fevers of an intermittent as well as of a remittent type. General indications for Belladonna in fever are: cerebral congestions, flushed and puffed face, sparkling or staring eyes, headache, restlessness, drowsiness, starting of the limbs, nausea, dry and sticky mouth, sensitiveness to light and noise, etc.

Belladonna may be indicated in

Simple Catarrhal fever, with tendency to drowsiness, dry and coated tongue, inflamed urine, dark flushes on the cheeks, frontal headache, dizziness, nausea, constipation. The first attenuation may be suitable.

In *Typhus*, this agent manifests great curative powers. Of cerebral typhus we have already spoken, page 331. In typhus of the liver, lungs, bowels, Belladonna may likewise be indicated. The character of the cerebral symptoms, the delirium, the nature of the optical spectra, determine the employment of this agent. The delirium is of the furious or muttering kind; the patients are quarrelsome, indulge in insulting language, see dogs and wild beasts, catch at flocks, pick at the bed-clothes, complain of distressing pain in the head; the pulse is soft and hurried, the skin dry, the bowels bound, except when symptoms of paralysis show themselves, in which case involuntary diarrhoeic discharges may take place. Drowsiness is very apt to be present in the first stage of the disease. In typhus, the third to the twelfth potency may be sufficient, although a lower attenuation may sometimes be more useful, more particularly in typhus complicated with convulsions.

In *Petechial typhus*, Belladonna may be the best remedy in some cases; the petechiae may be of a violet color, or gangrenous petechiae of a blackish-brown color. The existence of haemorrhage from various orifices of the body, from the nose, mouth, urethra, anus, may afford an additional indication for Belladonna in typhus and typhoid fevers.

In *Typhoid fever*, whether the gastric, biliary, mucous or rheumatic symptoms predominate, Belladonna may be an indispensable agent. The typhoid character of the fever is determined by the extent to which the brain participates in the pathological process.

In *Gastric typhus*, the tongue may be lined with a thick, grayish coating rather loose and moist at first, until the typhoid process is fully developed.

In *Bilious typhus*, the coating has a dark-brown appearance, until the tongue finally looks like scorched leather.

In *Mucous typhus*, the tongue may at first be lined with a thick, tenacious whitish fur; the mouth is dry, although it may be continually filled with tenacious saliva.

In *Rheumatic typhus*, the joints may be inflamed at first, and the patient may complain of rheumatic tearing and lancing pains in the periosteum of the long bones. Under ordinary circumstances these signs of inflammation might yield to Aconite and Bryonia; but a typhoid character supervening, a medicine may have to be chosen in affinity with the inimical principle of typhus. Belladonna may be such an agent.

In all fevers to which Belladonna is homœopathic, a typhoid type is threatening, although the patient may recover before the symptoms of typhus have become fully developed, as we have described them on page 331, in the paragraph on cerebral typhus. The homœopathicity of Belladonna to fever depends upon a variety of circumstances,

- a. Upon the *condition of the brain*: pain, dizziness, sopor, delirium;
- b. Upon the *appearance of the face*: bloated, flushed face, glistening or staring eyes, expression of distress and agony in the features;
- c. Upon the *condition of the tongue and mouth*: thickly-furred tongue, grayish, brown, blackish coating upon the tongue; soreness of the edges and tip of the tongue; profuse secretion of tenacious, stringy saliva in the mouth; foul taste, absence of taste; thirst on account of dryness of the mouth and tongue;
- d. *Urinary and alvine secretions*: yellow-colored or red urine, retention of urine or inability to retain it; diarrhoea or constipation, the bowels being soft, with pinching, spasmodic pains in the bowels, ulcerative pain in the ileo-coecal region at a later stage of the fever; the discharges have a foul smell;
- e. Upon the *pulse*: soft, rather full and hurried;
- f. Upon the *temperature of the skin*: dry and warm, or irregular temperature, cold feet and knees while the rest of the body is warm; chilly creepings or internal chilliness with warmth of the skin, or paroxysms of profuse sweat preceded by excessive restlessness and anxiety;
- g. Upon the *general condition of the nervous system*: startings, spasmodic twitchings, sopor or stupor, wakefulness, horrid dreams, rapid loss of strength, emaciation.

In *Dentition-fever*, Belladonna may have to be associated with Aconite, if cerebral congestions are present and convulsions threaten.

The homœopathicity of Belladonna to *Puerperal fever* has been fully shown in the chapter headed "Sexual Group."

The hæmorrhagic tendencies of Belladonna may render it an useful agent in fevers of a scorbutic nature, among which we may class

Purpura hæmorrhagica, or *Morbus Maculosus Werlhofii*. In the simple form of this disease, the *Purpura simplex*, Aconite may be of great use. But in the decidedly scorbutic form, where the vitality of the blood is undermined by a poisonous principle, Belladonna may have to be resorted to as one of its neutralisers.

In *Congestive Fevers*, where violent cerebral congestions characterise the paroxysmal exacerbation of the symptoms, Belladonna, from first to sixth potency, may be required; do not, however, suffer yourselves to be beguiled into the use of Belladonna for no other reasons than because cerebral congestions are present. Such congestions may likewise indicate Aconite, Arsenic, Mercury. The dynamic condition which is pathologically represented by the congested condition of the vessels, must correspond with the dynamic action of Belladonna in order that this agent may afford relief in the case. This dynamic homœopathicity may be indicated or rather characterised by such symptoms as these: bright redness and bloating of the face; glistening and protrusion of the blood-shot eyeballs; contraction of the pupil; extreme sensitiveness of the eyes to light; throbbing and lancinating pains in the forehead and sides of the head; stitches darting through the head; optical spectra, flashes of light or scintillations, sopor between the paroxysms or else extreme wakefulness in consequence of the excited condition of the sensourium: these are some of the leading cerebral symptoms which should decide us in our selection of Belladonna, added to which the remainder of the constitutional symptoms of the case should constitute a perfect tableau of Belladonna-action.

In *Rheumatic fever*, Belladonna may be a very useful agent. The fever is of a remittent type, with evening-exacerbations. The pulse is not hard or bounding, soft, somewhat fuller and quicker than usual. The fever is attended with rheumatic pains in various parts of the body, in the extremities, nape or sides of the neck, joints; the pains may be tearing or drawing, lancing and creeping; the patient may complain of stitches shooting through the affected parts, or darting through internal organs, even the head. The affected parts may become œdematosus, without sometimes any apparent signs of inflammation; the hands, ankle-joints, and even larger joints such as the knee-joints, may become thus affected. The muscles of the nape of the neck and the sterno-cleido-mastoideus muscle may be the seat of the local inflammation. We may therefore recommend Belladonna for a

Crick in the neck; also for

Wry neck or *Torticollis*; for

Rheumatic swelling of the hands, ankle-joints, knees, etc., where this agent may be of great advantage, if the pains and inflammation seem deeply seated, wearing, depressing the nervous energy, inclining to a torpid type.

These rheumatic inflammations may leave the external parts and, by a process of metastasis, attack internal organs, the brain, lungs, heart, stomach, bowels, liver, bladder. If Belladonna was originally

indicated, it may still be required by the internal disease although we may associate with it some other medicine more specifically adapted to the nature and functions of the invaded organ: Cantharides and Pulsatilla in case the bladder is invaded; Actaea racemosa, Spigelia, Arsenicum, Digitalis for the heart; Bryonia, Arsenicum and other drugs, for the bowels; Bryonia and Phosphorus for the lungs, etc.

For metastatic diseases of this character, I should prefer the lower potencies from the third to the sixth, or even still lower.

In *Eruptive Fevers*, Belladonna occupies a prominent rank as a remedial agent. It causes measles-shaped eruptions, and may therefore be useful in

Measles, if the brain has to be assisted in bringing the eruption out. We may infer the existence of this necessity from various symptoms: sopor or even stupor, convulsive startings, flushes in the face or changes of color in the face, hurried and irregular pulse. The first three potencies may be the most appropriate.

Belladonna likewise causes scarlet-spots or a scarlet-redness in the face, on the neck, chest, abdomen, hands, sometimes accompanied with hot swelling of the parts, small and quick pulse, asthmatic dyspnœa, violent cough, delirium, rubbing of the nose, dilatation of the pupils. This effect of Belladonna upon the skin has led to its use in

Scarlatina lœvigate, or the smooth Sydenhamian scarlet-fever, as a sort of specific for this very formidable malady. Even alloëopathic practitioners recommend its curative virtues in this disease. In an essay on the prophylactic virtues of Belladonna in scarlet-fever, Dr. Oehler of Grimmelshau, Saxony, expresses himself as follows:

"In anginæ of scarlet-fever, whether at the onset, acme or termination of the malady, I know of no remedy, not even excepting calomel, leeches and liniments, which affords relief and effects a cure as speedily as Belladonna. I prescribe it in accordance with the age of the patient and the intensity of the disease, every two, three or four hours, giving either the recently-pulverized root, or a reliably-prepared extract, in doses of from one-twelfth to one-half of a grain. So far from having witnessed any ill effects from this treatment, I have generally and with but few exceptions, seen all dangerous symptoms subside, in which case the medicine was given less frequently and very soon after, omitted entirely. Already Hufeland has directed attention to the peculiarity of scarlatina-angina; Belladonna is endowed with the power of producing a similar affection of the throat; although this may sound rather homœopathically, let us not reject Belladonna on this account without testing its merits in this disease."

Dierbach informs us, page 836 of his *Materia Medica*, that "Dr. Bucig of Guben, Germany, employed the pulverised root of Belladonna in three cases of scarlet-fever, the children being respectively from eight to fifteen years old; no other medicine was used in any case. He speaks of the effect of Belladonna as surprisingly striking. After taking one fourth of a grain, the burning of the skin became

less and the angina abated, so that the disease ran its course without any violent symptoms. A boy of eight years, who was frequently delirious, was treated to a second dose, after which he became more quiet; after the third dose, the head was entirely disengaged, the angina was removed, the skin became moist and all danger was over."

Much has been said concerning the prophylactic virtues of Belladonna in scarlatina. Men of eminence in the medical profession may be found among the advocates as well as among the opponents of this doctrine. Upon Hahnemann's recommendation, Hufeland, after having tested the power of Belladonna as a prophylactic, became one of its warmest champions, and induced the most distinguished men of the profession to experiment in the same direction. The ultimate result has been that some commend, others, on the contrary, repudiate the prophylactic virtues of Belladonna as a chimera. The statistics on either side are so numerous that it would require a number of pages to record them all. Upon the whole, the preponderance seems to be on the side of those who argue in favor of Belladonna as a preventive of epidemic scarlatina. If Belladonna is to be used for any such purpose, it is of importance, as Professor Mitchell of Jefferson College justly remarks, that the article should be reliable. If the powdered root is used, it should be as fresh as it can possibly be had. Homœopathic physicians use the first or third potency for preventive purposes. Old-School practitioners use a much larger quantity, from one eighth to one fifth of a grain of the powdered root once or twice a day during the course of an epidemic. The exhibition of Belladonna as a preventive of scarlatina need not be attended with any unpleasant consequences; on the contrary, it may prove efficacious. Then, why not resort to it, were it only in a single family? I should consider it my duty to do so on every occasion, where children are exposed, in a community or even in a single household, to the contagious influences of the scarlatina-miasm.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Belladonna acts with a peculiar power upon chronic inflammations and indurations of glands, more particularly in persons of a scrofulous diathesis. Among the records of provers we see it stated that this agent has caused inflammation and swelling of the parotid, submaxillary, axillary, cervical and inguinal glands. We may therefore commend Belladonna for

Chronic glandular swellings, especially when of a scrofulous character, and when resulting from a previous inflammation of the glands. In

Parotitis, whether occurring as the result of an epidemic miasm, or as an isolated case of rheumatic inflammation, Belladonna may be indispensable, especially when the affection is of a chronic, torpid character.

Even in *Schirrous Indurations* of glands, Belladonna has been employed with advantage. In

Schirrous Indurations of the mammae, of the lower lip, uterus, and of glands, this agent may be required. The internal use may have to be associated with the external application of the tincture.

In *Ulcers* of a scrofulous or mercurial nature, readily bleeding and covered with a blackish crust, Belladonna shows remarkable healing powers. The lower potencies, and even the tincture may have to be used.

In *Fungus medullaris* and *haematoedes*, Belladonna may be an useful agent, if the fungus is not too far progressed. In medullary fungus of the optic nerve especially, Belladonna may be serviceable, although no cure may ever be possible in disorganizations of this kind. The middle and higher potencies should be preferred.

SLEEP.

Belladonna causes drowsiness and even stupor.

Persons who are poisoned with Belladonna, often lie in a state of stupor; their breathing is stertorous, they lie motionless; at times they raise their eyes, stare, look around wildly; while in this state of stupor, the tendons twitch, the face looks pale; the face and hands are cold, the pulse is hard, quick and small; on waking the mouth is dry, the tongue cleaves to the palate, the breath has a foul odor.

Instead of stupor the opposite condition may set in, excessive wakefulness, utter inability to sleep in consequence of excitement of the fancy, all sorts of visions and hallucinations crowding upon the mind.

The sleep is interrupted by frequent startings, screams, moans as if the person were in great distress, frightful dreams about robbers, ghosts, fire.

The sleep is not refreshing; on waking one feels exhausted, weary, sick all over.

These various characteristics may occur in fevers and mental diseases to which Belladonna is specifically adapted, and constitute so many confirmatory evidences of the homœopathicity of Belladonna to the case before us.

MENTAL GROUP.

The effects of Belladonna upon the mind are very striking. This drug causes a variety of mental derangements.

1. Anxiety in the region of the heart, apparently of a purely nervous kind, accompanied by redness of the face (praecordial anxiety.)

2. Delirium of various kinds: muttering, loquacious; lascivious talk, insulting language;

3. Craziness, she feels of those around her, acts as if she were counting money;

4. In another case, the persons undressed themselves, ran through

the streets, gesticulating in a strange manner, dancing, laughing aloud, and uttering and demanding foolish things;

5. Other patients would clap their hands, with tenacious mucus hanging out at the corners of their mouths;

6. Another patient would put out her tongue to its full length, smack it, after which she was tormented with retching and vomiting;

7. Other patients uttered horrible shrieks, with trembling of the hands and feet.

8. Some patients are averse to company; they cannot bear the least contradiction; they howl and shriek, if refused any thing;

9. Some are attacked with rage, they tear their clothes, kick, bite, attempt to jump out of bed, run away;

10. Others are troubled with phantasms, ghosts, beasts (dogs, bats, wild beasts); one patient fancied his nose was transparent.

11. Complete loss of memory, stupor, loss of consciousness, may befall many;

12. Some become shy, serious, melancholy, of a changing mood.

These effects of Belladonna upon the mind and sensorium may occur as natural abnormal states in

Typhoid fevers, and in

Mania, Craziness, no matter from what cause the mental disorder may emanate. In certain specific cases, specific remedies may be applicable, for instance if the disorder arises from the violent suppression of an eruption to which some peculiar medicine was adapted; in cases of syphilitic metastasis; nevertheless, even in such cases it may be wise to associate Belladonna with the former drug.

DOSE.

In the course of these lectures on Belladonna we have furnished a good many hints concerning the most appropriate dose to be used in the various maladies where Belladonna may be required. We will add a few more general suggestions.

As a general rule, we think that the middle potencies of Belladonna, from the third to the twelfth, will be found adequate to acute as well as to chronic cases. In very few cases it may be necessary to go below the third and even to resort to the tincture. These exceptions have been indicated in every case. On the other hand, higher potencies, even up to the two hundredth, may not only prove efficacious but appropriate in the case of highly organized, sensitive individuals, more especially females and children. The dose may be repeated every two or six hours, and in chronic cases once or twice a day.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.

In a case of poisoning we first withdraw the poison by means of an emetic, for which purpose from twenty to thirty grains of the Sulphate of Zinc may be administered; after which we resort to such antidotes as strong lemonade, strong black coffee, cold affusions, mustard-draughts to the feet and stomach, etc.

LECTURE XXV.

BRYONIA ALBA,

(*White bryony.*)

THIS plant belongs to the Natural Order Cucurbitaceæ. It derives its name from the Greek verb "*bruoo*," to germinate, expressive of the vigorous and rapid growth of its annual stems from the perennial root. The leaves are cordate, five-lobed, dentate. Flowers: racemes and corymbæ; calyx and corolla of equal length. The plant bears black berries. It is distinguished by herbaceous climbers, with simple tendrils. Leaves stalked and alternate. The large root is perennial, of a bitter taste, containing a good deal of starch, branched and tuberculous.

There are many species of bryony, the white bryony being the only species which is used by homœopathic physicians.

We make an alcoholic tincture of the root, of a deep-yellow color and very bitter.

Bryonia is an acrid poison. In one case of poisoning, the whole of the mucous lining of the rectum had come away. In another case the patient was attacked by tormina and purging which could not be stopped and finally caused his death.

Orfila has made several experiments upon dogs. In one of them no symptoms of poisoning could be found. In another dog the stomach was found inflamed, and the lungs but slightly. Another dog was killed by swallowing three ounces of water that had been standing for two hours on four drachms of the root.

Bryonia, if injected into the pleura cavity, causes true pleurisy and effusion of fibrin.

In a case of poisoning we administer an infusion of galls which precipitates an insoluble tannate of the active principles of Bryonia.

Although we number Bryonia among the polychrests, yet its therapeutic range is comparatively limited as regards the diversity of the disorders with which it is in curative rapport. It derives its importance from the fact that it is homœopathic to affections of frequent and universal occurrence, more particularly rheumatic and nervous inflammatory diseases.

Noack and Trinks define the physiological range of Bryonia in the following concise statements: "Bryonia excites both the peripheral nerves and capillary vessels, thus giving rise to symptoms intermediate between inflammation and nervous irritation. Bryonia has striking

relations with the secretory organs of the bile and with the uterus, likewise with the serous membranes, and is especially suitable in hyperæmia of the latter. Bryonia is especially indicated in affections where resorption is required, in typhoid infiltrations, serous effusions, and sanguineous exudations. It is especially efficacious in affections where the catarrhal, pituitous, and rheumatic character prevails, or where synochal symptoms pass into the nervous stage." We shall have occasion to elucidate these teachings as we proceed with our usual categories of symptoms under their respective heads.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Bryonia may be of advantage in

Hemicrania of a rheumatic, arthritic or nervous character. Our recorded provings show that the headaches to which Bryonia is homœopathic, are characterised by congestive symptoms. This may be inferred from such records as these :

Rush of blood to the head, after which the head feels compressed from temple to temple ;

Violent headache, the head feeling very heavy, with pressure in the brain from within outwards, and great desire to lie down ;

Headache, when stooping, as if the brain would press out at the forehead ;

Headache as if the skull should be pressed asunder ;

Congestion of blood to the head, with heat in the head.

According to our records, it seems characteristic of the bryonia-headache to set in principally in the morning on waking, and to become aggravated by movement, particularly by opening and moving the eyes.

The scalp likewise presents some characteristic symptoms; it is painful to the touch as if sore ; burning pain at a spot on the top of the head ; the head is covered with a warm perspiration ; sensation as if the hair were pulled at.

Guided by these symptoms we may recommend Bryonia for

Rheumatic congestive headaches, and for

Rheumatism of the scalp, where, however, Bryonia seems to play an inferior part. It is principally in congestive affections of the head with predominance of nervous symptoms that Bryonia seems efficacious.

NERVOUS GROUP.

Bryonia is not much used in purely nervous affections. It has been employed in

Traumatic tetanus, apparently with some success, and is recommended by Noack and Trinks in

Hysteric tetanus, more in accordance with a theory, as it seems to me, than with the actual effects of the drug upon the healthy organism. It may also be more or less adapted to

Paralysis of the extremities, when of a rheumatic nature, or when caused by the retrocession of an acute rash for which *Bryonia* should have been prescribed.

Regarding the dose in the various nervous affections which we have named so far, including the different forms of hemicrania to which *Bryonia* is homœopathic, we would recommend the middle potencies, from the sixth to the eighteenth, in preference to the lower or to the tincture. In purely nervous or inflammatory conditions we have never seen any good effects of a striking character from the strong tincture.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Bryonia is particularly adapted to rheumatic and arthritic inflammations. It is especially in inflammatory diseases of the serous, mucous and cellular tissues that this agent may be expected to accomplish curative results. In the purely synochal form of inflammation, where *Aconite* develops such splendid powers as a therapeutic agent, *Bryonia* will not avail you much. But in inflammations of a torpid character, when developing themselves from a rheumatic, or arthritic base; or in acute inflammations which threaten to pass into the stage of exudation or paralysis, with a small, soft or even compressible and somewhat accelerated pulse, *Bryonia* is much more to be depended upon.

In *Encephalitis*; this agent is recommended by Hartmann, when the inflammation threatens to pass into the exudative stage; the patients grit their teeth, and symptoms of lockjaw show themselves.

In *Diaphragmitis*, with inability to expand the chest, violent burning and shooting pains in the region of the diaphragm, *Bryonia* may prove useful, after or in conjunction with *Aconite*. The lower potencies may be preferred.

In *Hepatitis*, more particularly when of a chronic form, with stinging, tensive and burning pains in the region of the liver, which is moreover hard and swollen, sore. *Bryonia* may be of service, more especially if the inflammation is of a rheumatic character, or if the peritoneal covering seems principally affected.

Bryonia may even be found useful, if the disorder is of a chronic nature at the onset, of the character of

Hepatalgia, a nervous irritation of the organ. The middle potencies will be found sufficient.

In *Peritonitis*, particularly when of a rheumatic type, with stinging and burning pains, sensitiveness of the abdomen to the touch, constipation, or even the opposite condition: tendency to diarrhoeic discharges, consisting of mucus and blood, with tenesmus and griping or shooting pains, *Bryonia* will materially aid the process of recovery.

It is particularly in inflammatory affections of the respiratory organs, the lungs and their enveloping membrane, that *Bryonia* has been found eminently useful; not however in the first invasion of the disease, but after the synochal form has been subdued by *Aconite*. We shall find *Bryonia* particularly useful in

Pleuro-pneumonia, characterised by stitching pains or in

Parenchymatous pneumonia, with sero-sanguineous infiltration, dry and racking cough without much expectoration unless it is some rusty sputa. In these affections the middle potencies will be found to answer the purpose.

In *Typhoid Pneumonia*, *Bryonia* is recommended by *Wurm*, if the following group of symptoms prevail: Moderate vascular erethism, the fever being mingled with chills at the onset of the attack; there is a good deal of heat in the head, the membranes of the brain being sometimes affected, with consequent inclination to sopor and delirium; bloated countenance, dryness of the tongue, difficult speech, rather hard and full pulse, oppression of the chest with tolerably easy respiration; in older persons the pains are rather of a burning nature, and are excited by cough rather than by the act of breathing; loose expectoration of a yellow, blood-streaked mucus.

Wurm likewise recommends *Bryonia* in

Pneumonia, when occurring as a complication of typhus abdominalis, with red hepatization of one of the lobes of the lungs, and especially if the pleuritic symptoms are prominent.

In *Bilious Pneumonia*, with rheumatic pains in the extremities, gastric symptoms, burning distress in the lungs, tearing cough, expectoration of a tenacious, bloody, greenish or yellowish matter, sallow and even jaundiced complexion, *Bryonia*, 3d to 6th potency, will be found an useful remedy.

In *Neglected Pneumonia*, which had been mismanaged with copious venesections, small doses of *Bryonia* in alternation with similar doses of *Aconite* may bring about a most favorable change.

Pleuritis is very favorably acted upon by *Bryonia*. This agent may effect a favorable change, whether the costal or pulmonary pleura is the seat of the inflammation. In the synochal stage of the inflammation, *Aconite* is indispensable. If it should be insufficient, and effusion should threaten to set in, or should be actually present, *Bryonia* will have to be resorted to. Even in mismanaged cases, where, in spite of blisters and bleeding, effusion into the pleural sac had not been prevented, *Bryonia*, with an occasional dose of *Aconite*, may be found the most efficient means of effecting the absorption of the effused fluid.

We certainly may commend *Bryonia* to your attention in

Bronchitis, both acute and chronic. The patient complains of stinging and burning pains in the air-passages; he is troubled with paroxysms of a tearing and very fatiguing cough, with expectoration of a frothy mucus, which may be streaked with blood and afterwards assume a yellow color and puriform character. The cough may be excited by a titillation in the throat-pit or bronchia, and the breathing may be very much oppressed. Use the middle potencies. If the fever is high, *Aconite* may precede the employment of *Bryonia*.

In *Enteritis*, we shall find Bryonia an useful means of cure, if the patient complains of griping and cutting pains in the bowels, and a serous diarrhoea is likewise present. Bryonia seems to affect with a peculiarly destructive power the mucous lining of the larger bowels; if the inflammation is located in these organs, with violent spasmodic and lancinating tormina, discharges of blood and mucus, Bryonia will be found indispensable.

Bryonia causes an inflammatory tearing pain in the region of the psoas-muscle; hence we may find this agent useful in

Psoitis, inflammation of the psoas muscle, where it should however be associated with Aconite.

Bryonia may not be without use in scrofulous glandular inflammations and swellings; in

White Swelling of the Knee, this agent may be found efficient.

In scrofulous inflammation of the hip-joint, Bryonia should not be overlooked. In

Claudicatio spontanea, or spontaneous limping, it may be one of the means of extinguishing the scrofulous miasm which leads to this weakness.

Bryonia causes a variety of rheumatic, tearing, lancinating pains. It causes inflammation and swelling of the affected parts. It causes stiches in the joints. We therefore commend Bryonia in

Rheumatism of the joints, when the parts look red, shining, with lancinating pains in the joints. It is especially when accompanied by effusion of lymph into the articular capsules that Bryonia is in its place.

It is also in pale, tense, hot swelling of the limbs that Bryonia may be found useful.

In *arthritic Oedema* of the feet, without any apparent signs of inflammation, with soreness and aching pains, we commend Bryonia to your attention. So we do in

Chronic Rheumatism of the joints, with soreness, stinging and aching pains.

In *Rheumatism* of the spine, nape of the neck and shoulders, Bryonia is indicated by our provings. The affected parts are stiff, painful, sore.

In *Neuralgic Rheumatism*, with creeping, stinging and burning pains in the parts, Bryonia may afford much relief.

In rheumatic affections to which Bryonia is homœopathic, the pain is generally made worse by movement. This is readily accounted for by the fact that Bryonia excites inflammatory action, which is necessarily increased by moving the affected part.

Old-School physicians have used Bryonia more or less in rheumatic inflammation, in proof of which we will relate the following interesting cases taken from Frank's Physiological Magazine:

A man of twenty-five years, whose general health was good, had been suffering for some time, especially in spring and fall, with

herpes furfuraceus which came out principally on the arms, tibiae and thighs; at the approach of, or after a change of weather, he experienced periodical attacks of rheumatalgia, tearing pains in the head, and violent pains in decayed and sometimes in sound teeth. During a spell of rainy weather, he had been hunting and fishing a whole day, and had been resting with his right knee for some time upon a wet and cold stone. Two days after this exposure, he experienced, towards evening, a slight drawing pain in the right knee radiating towards the thigh, increasing periodically and exacerbating at night. Towards morning the knee exhibited a shining and red appearance, and was painful during motion which was somewhat impeded. Being obliged on the same day to walk about, the patient had to lie down in the evening, when the pain increased considerably in spite of frictions with a hare's skin, camphor-liniments, etc. The patient took the tincture of Bryonia, five drops every three hours. After midnight he had a quiet sleep, and toward morning the pain and swelling were much less; on the third morning he was entirely well, but he continued the medicine for a few days longer as a matter of precaution.

Another interesting case of rheumatism is that of a man of twenty-eight years, of good health generally, who had become drenched in the rain during a morning-walk, and had remained the whole day with his wet clothes on. Towards evening he experienced a laming sort of lassitude and soreness in the left lower limb. The pain was aggravated by the least motion. On the day following, motion was exceedingly painful and difficult; the pain was principally felt in the thigh and hip-joint; in the evening, the pains became stitching, and periodically aggravated; they continued even during rest. The patient had not taken any medicine for three days, when, on the third morning, he took two drops of the tincture of Bryonia every three hours. Towards evening of the same day, the patient was able to move his foot without pain; he only felt exhausted and weary; next morning he was quite well.

These two cases, together with another case of apparently rheumatic inflammation of the knee, are reported in Bernhardi and Loeffler's *Zeitschrift für Erfahrungsheilkunde*, (Journal for the Medicine of Experience,) an Old-School publication. From these and similar cases, we not only learn the interesting fact that the medicines which Hahnemann has been the first to subject to the crucible of physiological experimentation, begin to be used and appreciated by observers of the other side, but that these medicines may effect beautiful cures even if administered in large doses. It is questionable in my mind whether these patients would have got well equally fast under the operation of smaller doses. And if they should not get well as fast with small as they sometimes do with large doses, would it be right to sacrifice a patient to a theory, an abstraction, or to the inveterate and unyielding habits of routine? God forbid!

ORBITAL GROUP.

Bryonia is an agent of secondary importance only in affections of the eyes. It causes a burning, smarting and itching of the eyes; it also causes redness and inflammation of the lids, with swelling, pressure, heat and nightly agglutination.

These symptoms indicate the use of Bryonia in

Rheumatic and *arthritic Ophthalmia*, where, however, Bryonia enjoys a second-rate reputation as a curative agent; and in

Blepharophthalmia, especially in the case of scrofulous and arthritic individuals. It may likewise be adapted to the dispersion of

Inflammatory tumors, little boils which may sometimes develop themselves upon the lids.

AURICULAR GROUP.

Bryonia causes a buzzing, burning and stinging pain in the ears; tumors in front and behind the ear, ulceration of the concha, hardness of hearing. Hence we may use it in

Otitis, of a scrofulous character, chronic rather than acute, and in

Dysecoia, hardness of hearing; exposure to damp weather, a current of air, etc., may occasion this difficulty.

DENTAL GROUP.

Bryonia causes a tearing pain in the teeth, which is worse in warmth; the tooth feels elongated; contact causes the pain to shift from one tooth to another. A fine flashing pain through the teeth is characteristic of Bryonia. In

Rheumatic Odontalgia of this nature, especially when accompanied with otalgia, we shall find Bryonia sixth to twelfth potency useful.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

The action of Bryonia in this direction may be considered under the following heads;

a. *Taste and Appetite.*

Bryonia causes a flat, sweetish, sickly, nauseous taste; also a foul taste; the food tastes bitter or is entirely tasteless. Before breakfast or even after a meal, the taste in the mouth is bitter.

Loss of appetite, violent thirst, desire for many things which cannot be eaten.

The changes of taste should be considered as symptomatic of some more general gastric derangement; the fitful or strange desire for articles which are not eatable, may exist in

Hysteria or during pregnancy.

b. *Eructations, nausea and vomiting.*

Sour and bitter eructations;
 Nausea with ptyalism;
 Empty retching, with spitting up of water and mucus, coldness
 of the body;
 Vomiting of the ingesta;
 Bitter vomiting of bile and water;
 Bloody vomiting.

These symptoms are characteristic of gastric derangements generally, and may likewise occur in gastric and bilious fevers.

c. *Abnormal sensations before, during or after a meal.*

Pressure in the stomach after eating;
 Contractive pain in the stomach after eating;
 Cutting as with knives in the pit of the stomach;
 The least pressure on the pit of the stomach is unpleasant
 Sensation of swelling in the pit of the stomach;
 Pressure in the stomach when walking, after supper, with pressure
 on the bladder and perineum; the pressure disappears when sitting
 down;
 Darting stitch in the pit of the stomach when stepping, particularly
 when making a false step.

These symptoms indicate the use of *Bryonia* in
Dyspepsia, with oppression of the stomach after eating, impaired
 appetite, bad taste or absence of taste in the mouth, nausea, retching,
 vomiting of mucus, and spitting up of the food. Give *Bryonia* third
 to sixth potency.

Cardialgia, with contractive pain in the stomach, flashes of heat,
 vomiting of the ingesta, swelling and soreness of the epigastric
 region.

Hahnemann relates a case of *gastrodynia* which was characterised
 by the last-mentioned symptom, "Darting stitch in the pit of the
 stomach when making a wrong step." The patient was a washer-
 woman, and had become utterly incapacitated from work in conse-
 quence of the pain. She had been suffering for several weeks when
 she applied to Hahnemann for relief. One drop of the strong tinc-
 ture of *Bryonia* cured her at once and permanently.

d. *Pains.*

Bryonia causes tearing, lancinating and spasmodic pains in the
 bowels. These pains are sometimes followed by an evacuation.
 We may find *Bryonia* indicated in some cases of

Colic, of a spasmodic or inflammatory nature. In the

Colic of pregnant females and in

Spasmodic hysterical colic, *Bryonia* may prove serviceable.

Bryonia causes sickening pains in the bowels, and a feeling as if

they had been operated on by a cathartic. It causes rumbling in the bowels.

These pains may occur in a case of

Enterodynia of a rheumatic character; the attack may be accompanied by pressing upon the rectum, a sensation as if a lump were lying in the bowels, and it may terminate in a discharge from the bowels. The 1st to the 6th potency may suffice.

e. *Alvine Evacuations.*

Large doses of Bryonia act as a drastic, small doses have a tendency to bind the bowels. Hence in

Constipation, if the stools are hard, of large size, and deficient in intestinal mucus, Bryonia, if administered in small doses, may be of great use to the patient. In a more general group of symptoms to which Bryonia is homœopathic, the existence of constipation may afford additional evidence regarding the curative adaptation of this agent to the case before us.

Bryonia causes and may therefore cure

Diarrhœa preceded by burning pains in the rectum;

Diarrhœa which it is almost impossible to retain;

Bloody diarrhœa, watery; or

Diarrhoea preceded by hard stool, and accompanied by fermentation in the bowels.

In *Dysenteric Diarrhœa*, with sickening feeling in the bowels, lancinating and tearing pain in the larger bowels, discharge of mucus and blood, Bryonia 3d to 6th potency may afford relief.

These symptoms may likewise indicate the use of Bryonia in

Cholera-infantum, if the children vomit and gag a great deal, with burning and soreness at the anus.

URINARY GROUP.

Small doses of urine cause a sensation as if the urethra were too narrow; large doses cause a violent desire to urinate, with sensation, after urinating, as if the bladder had not been entirely emptied. This feeling of weakness may occur in

Paralytic-rheumatic affections of the bladder, especially in the case of old persons and hysterical females. It may likewise be an accompanying symptom in rheumatic irritations of the bowels with tendency to diarrhœa.

This weakness of the bladder may exist in gastric and rheumatic fevers, with red and scalding urine, or frequent discharge of a watery urine during the period of convalescence.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Large doses of Bryonia cause profuse and premature menstruation, even metrorrhagia, with discharge of dark blood, pain in the small

of the back and headache. Hence we employ *Bryonia* in affections where this condition of the uterine secretions prevails. In

Metrorrhagia, whether symptomatic or idiopathic, and in *Premature* and *profuse* menstruation, *Bryonia* may afford much relief, if the other symptoms correspond.

This condition may characterise a case of

Hysteria; or it may precede a state of

Anæmia, with oedema of the extremities and bowels, preliminary to ascites or anasarca.

We find that *Bryonia* has caused a swelling of the labia majora, with a black, hard pimple on the swollen part. This may arise from an excessive determination of blood to the pudendum, and may more particularly occur in

Amenorrhœa, or as a symptom of rheumatic inflammation. In this form of amenorrhœa the patient may complain of pinching and uneasiness in the bowels, with more or less swelling of the hypogastric region.

In *Mastitis*, when the breasts are gorged with milk, *Bryonia* may do much good; the secretion of milk is arrested, and the mammae become hard and nodous.

Our provings state that, under the action of *Bryonia*, an indurated nipple became soft as formerly; stitches similar to the sensation created by electric sparks, were experienced in the nipple after the drug began to act. Hence in

Induration of the nipples, this agent may be of service.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

Bryonia may be useful in

Influenza (with pleuritic or pleuro-pneumonic symptoms), swelling of the nose, nose-bleed. It causes and may therefore cure

Cough with hoarseness, soreness and aching pains, tickling in the larynx;

Dry cough, also with vomiting of food;

Spasmodic cough, also with suffocation, oppression, expectoration of blood and mucus.

THORACIC GROUP.

We have said that *Bryonia* is useful in pneumonia, in pulmonary congestions with oppression, soreness, stinging pains or tearing pains when coughing; expectoration of froth, blood, serum. It has also been employed with excellent effect in

Hydrothorax, with oedema of the feet (from repercussion of an eruption); likewise in

Palpitation of the heart with anxiety; in carditis it is a subordinate remedy.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Bryonia causes and may therefore cure a

Rash like the rash with which lying-in women and nursing infants are sometimes afflicted. It also causes a species of

Herpes furfuraceus, with burning and itching; likewise

An eruption *resembling measles*, which is brought out by rubbing and scratching the part.

In a case of measles, Bryonia may help to bring out the eruption upon the chest, if it should seem to have settled upon the lungs causing an inflammatory irritation of this organ which may speedily lead to effusion and paralysis.

Bryonia causes and may therefore cure

Erysipelas of the joints, even when attended with vesicular eruptions.

Bryonia seems to act upon

Scrofulous Ulcers, which smart and sting under the action of Bryonia; the ichor from the ulcer stains the linen black; the ulcer feels cold and becomes painful as from the contact with cold air.

Bryonia may likewise cause and has been used with more or less advantage in

Ascites and *Anasarca*, when arising from retrocession of the perspiration, of an acute rash, from liver-complaint, metastasis of inflammatory rheumatic action. Give Bryonia from the 3d to the 6th potency.

Bryonia causes a yellow color of the skin. Guided by this symptom, we may administer it in

Jaundice, where it may be found useful if the attack was caused by a fit of angry passion, disappointment; or if the affection seems to arise from liver-complaint, partial induration, chronic hepatitis, with soreness, heat, stinging pains and swelling in the region of the liver. The gastric symptoms should likewise correspond with the physiological action of this drug. Give from the 3d to the 12th potency.

FEVER-GROUP.

Upon examining the symptoms which characterise the action of Bryonia as a fever-exciting agent, we shall discover an absence of those signs which characterise the action of Aconite. There is no violent chill, only some chilly creepings, coldness of the skin, followed by irregular flashes of heat: the heat is either felt internally or externally, or both at the same time; it is generally a burning and dry heat, with thirst, and discharge of a red-looking urine; burning heat in the blood-vessels; heat in the lower limbs as if they were plunged in hot water; heat in the head and on the face, with redness of the cheeks; the heat is followed by sweat, attended with anxiety; or profuse sweat, particularly in the morning or at night.

The character of these phenomena seems to preclude the propriety of administering Bryonia in simple inflammatory fevers of a purely synochal character, or in all simple fevers where the phenomena which make up the typical paroxysm, succeed each other in regular order. It is in sthenic fevers where the nervous system shows a tendency to become profoundly shaken, where the paroxysms incline to irregularity and a sort of torpor characterises the vital reaction, that Bryonia is more especially applicable, provided the symptoms generally justify its use. With these preliminary explanations we may recommend this agent in

Gastric fevers, where symptoms of gastric derangement constitute predominant indications, a foul gray coating on the tongue; unpleasant taste in the mouth, thirst, anorexia, flushed cheeks, constipation, heat in the bowels, sensation as if the bowels were acted upon by cathartic medicine, highly-colored urine.

Bilious fever, with yellow or brown coating on the tongue, nausea, vomiting of bile, sensitiveness and bloating of the epigastric region, distention of the bowels, constipation, sallow complexion, throbbing pain and heat in the head, occasional flashes of heat preceded by chilliness.

Mucous fevers, with whitish-yellow and tenacious coating on the tongue, stitches darting through the body, chilliness followed by burning heat, flushed face, soreness of the flesh, or

Rheumatic fevers, with tearing and drawing pains in the joints, swelling of joints or muscles, weariness, creeping chills, whitish coating on the tongue, constipation, deep-colored urine. In these fevers the 3d to the 6th potency may be administered

In *Typhus*, Bryonia has been given with distinguished effect by homœopathic physicians.

In the destructive hospital-typhus which prevailed in the year 1814, Hahnemann employed with never-failing success Bryonia and Rhus toxicodendron, giving sometimes one and at times the other remedy according as a change in the symptoms indicated the necessity of changing the remedy. If the patient complained of dizziness, shooting or jerking-tearing pains in the head, throat, chest, abdomen, etc.; which were felt particularly on moving the part, in addition to the other symptoms, the haemorrhages, the vomiting, the heat, the thirst, the nocturnal restlessness, etc., Bryonia was exhibited. But if the shooting pains increased in violence, were particularly felt during rest, if the prostration and anorexia became more intense, if the patient was troubled with a harassing cough, or such a debility as to threaten paralysis, Rhus tox. was given instead of Bryonia.

In *Typhus versatilis*, with headache, unsteady and wild looks, indistinct speech, violent delirium, desire to escape, sleeplessness, violent fever, quick and soft pulse, viscid sweats, tremor of the hands, difficulty of swallowing, Bryonia has been found useful. This agent will be found particularly adapted to typhus having a rheumatic character, epidemic typhus of the nature described by Hahnemann, and abdominal typhus with predominance of gastric symptoms, very foul and sore tongue, purulent diarrhoea followed or preceded by constipation and tympanitic distension of the bowels,

malaria. We would recommend the middle potencies as the most efficient for curative purposes in these different forms of typhus. Nor is it necessary to repeat the dose oftener than once every four or six hours.

In the first stage of

Puerperal fever, when the bowels are bound and distended, the patient complains of great soreness and shooting stitches and prickings in the region of the peritoneum; the face is suffused with redness, glowing; slight chills followed by, or alternating with violent heat through the body; sensitiveness to pressure in the region of the ovaries; loathing of food; thick, yellowish coating on the tongue; cessation of the lochial discharge, scanty and foul-smelling urine: *Bryonia* should not be lost sight of. In

Rheumatic Peritonitis, with stinging and burning pains in the region of the peritoneum, meteorism, violent chills followed by burning fever, flushed face, headache, dizziness, constipation, *Bryonia* may likewise afford great relief.

Bryonia may likewise develop petechiae such as may be seen in

Purpura haemorrhagica; it may therefore be employed in this disease with some chances of success, provided the accompanying vascular, gastric and nervous symptoms justify its use.

SLEEP.

Bryonia disturbs the sleep by exciting annoying dreams about one's affairs; dreams full of quarrel; startings during sleep, visions of frightful scenes and objects crowding upon the fancy while the body is hot and covered with sweat.

These symptoms show that in conditions of the system where the vascular and nervous functions are powerfully irritated by disease, particularly in the various inflammatory fevers to which *Bryonia* is homeopathic, this agent must often be capable of affording help.

MENTAL GROUP.

Bryonia depresses the spirits, causes irritability of temper, vanishing of ideas, delirious talk, with desire to get away from bed, hurried speech; he fancies that he is among strangers and wants to get home.

These symptoms are not very important in themselves; but they may complete a group of phenomena such as may occur in various fevers, and other derangements for which *Bryonia* has been recommended. An irritable state of temper, and a gloomy, hypochondriac depression of spirits, are characteristic of *Bryonia* and of a few other drugs.

CHAMOMILLA MATRICARIA,

(*Chamomile Flower.*)

The name of this flower is derived from the Greek word *chama* (low), and from *matrix* (womb.) It belongs to the Natural Order: Synanthereæ. It acts principally upon the biliary system and upon the uterine apparatus. This drug seems particularly suitable to children, to whom it is given, in Germany at least, without rhyme or reason.

This substance is not a poisonous agent, and we will therefore at once proceed to describe the various categories of symptoms which careful provings have established as the therapeutic range of this drug. Before doing so, however, it may not be amiss to relate one or two of the more modern provings of Chamomile, where the physiological action of this drug is depicted in striking and very accurate characters.

Five members of the Vienna Provers' Union took the extract of Chamomilla in doses of from two to twenty-four grains daily, beginning with two grains and increasing by two grains every day, until the number of grains amounted to twenty-four. Most of the provers experienced the following symptoms: Bitter, aromatic taste, eructations, oppression of the stomach, nausea, loathing, desire to vomit, pinching in the bowels, diminished appetite, costiveness, flatulence, yawning, hiccup, coated tongue, accelerated pulse, palpitation of the heart, increased feeling of warmth, thirst, dullness of the head, rush of blood to the head, headache, languor, irritable temper, restless sleep.

Dr. Schneller took one hundred and fifty-six grains of the extract of Chamomilla in twelve days, in the month of September, 1844.

Not till he took from eight to fourteen grains at a dose, did he experience the following symptoms: Nauseous taste; slight *palpitation of the heart*, soon after taking the drug; in the evening, evanescent stitches in the region of the fifth rib, on the right side in front, lasting a short time and worse during a deep inspiration. After taking twelve grains, he felt *slight stitches in the praecordial region, decrease of appetite, warmth and dullness about the head*. After taking from sixteen to twenty grains, these symptoms were overshadowed by the symptoms of disturbed digestion, such as: *oppression of the stomach, emission of flatulence upwards and downwards; yellowish coating of the tongue; diminished appetite; accelerated pulse; increase of warmth throughout the body, gloomy, irritable disposition*. The two last doses of twenty-two and twenty-four grains respectively again caused: shooting stitches in the praecordial region, the stitches darting at times towards the right, at others towards the left side, down the lower

extremities, as far as the dorsum of the foot and the tarsal joint, then shifting upwards to the right shoulder or hip, or to the left half of the head *like a stitching or drawing pain*. The symptoms of digestive derangement increased; *loathing, retention of stool, palpitation of the heart, accelerated pulse*, and irritable disposition. These symptoms continued even a few days after he had discontinued taking the drug.

According to Schneller these symptoms seem to show "that Chamomilla affects primarily the nervous system. The symptoms of gastric derangement show that it affects the pneumogastric nerve; the pain in the region of the shoulder points to the sentient branches of the axillary plexus as its chief focus of action; the pain in the hip and down the tibia seems to show that the sciatic and tibial nerves are irritated by this drug. The frontal nerve likewise is involved in the present group of symptoms."

The increased action of the heart might be accounted for upon the ground of sympathetic irritation; but we shall presently see that Chamomilla irritates the pneumo-gastric nerve in its whole extent, not only the gastric, but also the pulmonary branch, causing constriction of the lungs, soreness, tearing and stitching pains in the lungs, oppression and a violent, racking cough. The cardiac branch of the pneumo-gastric nerve does not escape the depressing action of Chamomile, against which the heart reacts by increased palpitation.

It is doubtful whether, in a case where Chamomilla is indicated, these symptoms ever exist separately from bilious derangement. The sensation of increased warmth which accompanies these symptoms, the acceleration of the pulse, the flushes and heat of the face and head, seem to depend upon a disturbed condition of the secretory organs of the biliary apparatus, and it does not seem improbable that the general constitutional symptoms, pains and congestions which Chamomilla is capable of exciting, depend, to some extent at least, upon a derangement of the biliary secretions.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

According to Schoenlein, Chamomile causes a peculiar form of rheumatalgia resembling rheumatic cephalalgia; hence we may use it for

Rheumatic Hemicrania, with tearing, dragging, maddening pains. We may also employ it in

Bilious headaches when the pain is an oppressive, stupefying, stitching and burning distress, with vomiting of bile, sallow complexion, heavy load and anxiety in the pit of the stomach.

Nervous headaches, with violent throbbing in one side of the head, flashes of heat, irritable mood, stinging pains as though the eyes should fall out, the brain feels sore as if bruised.

In these different forms of headache, the best dose is from the 6th to the 12th potency.

NERVOUS GROUP.

Chamomilla has been used with success as a remedy for *Convulsions*, more particularly the convulsions of children, when arising from teething, anger, pain in the bowels. It is only in sympathetic convulsions of this character that Chamomilla is of any use. In

Neuralgic affections, when the pains are of a tearing, dragging and lancing character, Chamomilla may likewise be of great service. These pains may be excited by rheumatic exposure. The sensibility of the affected part is generally altered. Hahnemann remarks that the Chamomilla-pains are very frequently characterised by a sense of numbness, more especially however after the violence of the pain begins to subside.

In *Ischias nervosa*, these pains may be present. The sciatic nerve is not unfrequently subject to this kind of suffering.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Chamomilla affects the sense of vision sympathetically rather than by its direct action upon the organ of vision. The primary action of Chamomilla seems to be upon the functions of the biliary apparatus, its irritating action upon the eyes constitutes a secondary or sympathetic disturbance resulting from that primary derangement of the biliary functions. This view explains to us very readily the fact that Chamomilla causes amaurotic symptoms such as :

Sensation of fire and heat flashing out of the eyes;

Luminous vibrations before the eyes;

Obscuration of sight;

A ray of light is seen from the candle to the eye.

If these symptoms occur as natural conditions, we shall most probably find them associated with, or rather depending upon biliary derangements which likewise require Chamomile as their specific remedy.

Chamomile has caused, and will therefore cure,

Hæmorrhage from the eyes of little children in consequence of violent crying (weeping.)

Blepharospasmus, twitching or spasms of the eyelids, may yield to Chamomilla, if accompanied by the previously-mentioned symptoms of irritation of the retina.

Homœopathic physicians frequently recommend this agent for the *Catarrhal conjunctivitis* of new-born children, with photophobia, redness, agglutination of the lids, irritable temper.

AURICULAR GROUP.

Chamomilla causes dragging and tearing pains in the ears, and may therefore be recommended for

Otalgia, where these pains prevail, with buzzing and ringing in the ears, especially in the case of scrofulous children.

FACIAL GROUP.

Chamomilla causes a scurfy ulceration of the lips; cracks in the middle of the lower lip; ulceration of the lower nostrils.

These symptoms may occur in the case of scrofulous children, in consequence of a cold, teething, etc. We may designate this condition as a form of

Coryza and *Rhagades*, of a catarrhal, ulcerous nature. The middle potencies of Chamomile may remove it.

DENTAL GROUP.

Chamomilla causes and will therefore cure a

Rheumatic Toothache, the pain being tearing, stitching and boring, with swelling of the cheeks; the teeth feel as if elongated; the pain is much worse at night, which is characteristic of the pains caused by Chamomile. It also causes

Toothache as if the nerve were *scraped*.

We employ Chamomile as an excellent remedy in

Difficult dentition, when one of the cheeks is red and hot, the gums are swollen, very sensitive, the child is very irritable and threatened with convulsions.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Chamomilla causes a variety of characteristic sensations in the chylo-poiëtic organs, more particularly in the organs which seems more immediately concerned in the process of chylification. It affects the taste, appetite, the character of the gastric secretion, develops a variety of pains, and alters the color, smell and consistency of the alvine secretions. Among these signs of abnormal action we may enumerate more particularly the following symptoms:

Foul, bitter, slimy, sour taste;

Loss of appetite; empty eructations and regurgitation of food;

Nausea after eating; nausea with confluence of saliva;

Sour vomiting;

Distressing nausea with sense of fulness of the abdomen, followed by vomiting;

Flatulent distention after eating;

Tensive pain under the ribs, with tension in the head and dry catarrh on the chest;

Cutting-burning pains from the stomach to the umbilicus, with shortness of breath and pale face;

Let us consider the value of these symptoms from the stand-point of pathology.

The marked alterations of the taste caused by Chamomilla may occur in *bilious fever* to which we shall call your attention by and by; in *bilious attacks* caused by anger or exposure; in various forms of

Dyspepsia and *Gastralgia*; a sensation of agonizing pressure in the epigastric region, with sudden stitches flashing through this region, hard and burning distress, sallow complexion, yellow coating on the tongue, dry and foul taste in the mouth, nausea and perhaps vomiting of bile, characterise this condition, if Chamomile is homœopathic to it.

The sensation as if the bowels would press through the inguinal rings, may lead us to use Chamomile in the

Inguinal Hernia of children, more especially if it is caused by violent and incessant crying and fretting.

An affection which is vulgarly designated by the term *Liver-grown*, and which is in reality a

Subacute *Congestion of the liver*, may be benefited by Chamomilla if a fit of anger is the cause of it. The region of the liver is bloated, very sensitive to pressure, the children are feverish, cry and fret a good deal, the bowels are bound and they have great difficulty in passing urine. Although Chamomilla is very commonly administered for this affection, yet we infinitely prefer Aconite, especially if the trouble arises from rheumatic exposure as it most generally does.

In *Flatulent* and *Bilious Colic* Chamomilla is a great remedy, if the pain is a spasmodic, pinching and twisting pain, the patient looks sallow, the bowels are distended, feel excessively sore, and are bound; the patient complains of nausea, retching, foul taste and yellow-coated tongue. Even the middle potencies of the medicine may afford prompt relief.

Chamomilla is eminently useful in the

Diarrhoea of children, when resulting from a cold or from teething, be it

Catarrhal or *Bilious*, when the discharges are preceded by pinching or cutting pains in the bowels; watery, slimy, green or yellow, having a foul smell and excoriating the anus; the 3d to 6th potency may be given. In the bilious diarrhoea of children, when the discharges have a sour smell, Chamomilla is excellent.

In *Constipation* this agent may prove useful, if the accompanying symptoms indicate its use. The bowels are distended, the mouth is sticky, dry, with foul taste and bilious coating on the tongue. The constipation may have been preceded by bilious diarrhoea, or it may be symptomatic of bilious fever.

URINARY GROUP.

Chamomilla causes emission of urine with anxiety; involuntary emission of urine; stinging pains in the neck of the bladder between the acts of urinating; burning at the neck of the bladder.

These symptoms may be present as component parts of a group denoting bilious derangement.

Involuntary emission of urine is very apt to occur in the case of children who are troubled with irritation at the anus or in the rectum, and who are subject to sudden and uncontrollable urgings to urinate. These involuntary discharges generally take place at night, during sleep; we designate them technically as

Enuresis nocturna, the urine looking straw-colored, watery.

If children fret previous to the act of urinating, if they seem uneasy and anxious, affected with a species of

Dysuria, we may give Chamomilla, and if this medicine seems insufficient, Aconite.

SEXUAL GROUP.

The action of Chamomilla upon the sexual organs of the male is not characterised by any very marked symptoms.

Chamomilla seems to excite the sexual instinct, causing nocturnal emissions. In a case of

Nocturnal Emissions, with sexual excitement, frequent desire to urinate, this agent may prove of service.

Its action upon the female sexual system is much more marked. In this direction we may note the following symptoms which we find recorded among our provings:

Pressing towards the uterus like labor-pains, with frequent urging to urinate;

Labor-pains with discharge of black coagula, tearing pains in the veins of the legs;

Griping pains in the uterus, with discharge of coagula;

Suppression of menses, with swelling of the pit of stomach, and painful pressure in this region, dropsical distention of the abdomen, labor-like pains;

Cutting pains previous to the menses;

Metrorrhagic discharge of blood.

These physiological effects of chamomile lead us to use it in

Amenorrhœa, with swelling and pressure in the epigastric region, distention of the bowels, pressing towards the uterus, as if the menses would make their appearance. This suppression may be consequent upon a fit of anger or it may result from a cold.

In *Dysmenorrhœa*, with discharge of coagula, griping pains in the uterus preceding the expulsion of the coagula, sickness at the stomach or even vomiting and retching, Chamomilla may be useful.

This agent is even used with occasional advantage in

Metrorrhagia, the blood looking dark and having a strong, offensive odor, with violent pressing pains in the hypogastric region.

A healthy, sensitive, pregnant woman of rigid fibre, took five drops of *Oleum æthereum Chamomillæ*. They caused: confusion of mind, passing twitchings of the limbs, eyelids, etc.; pains resembling labor-pains, but more troublesome and continuing for several days, and a sort of hysterical movement above the umbilicus, together with increased cramps in the calves.

This effect of Chomomile upon the impregnated womb may suggest the use of this agent in

Spurious or spasmodic labor-pains which may occur during pregnancy, and are sometimes exceedingly annoying and exhausting; they may be accompanied with cramp-pains in the calves, frequent urging to urinate. A very small dose should be given.

CATARRHAL AND RESPIRATORY GROUPS.

Chamomilla affects the respiratory mucous lining in a variety of ways. Among the symptoms which constitute prominent indications in this direction, the following deserve special attention:

Cough with titillation, also with phlegm in the air-passages: at night it becomes suffocative;

Sudden stitches in the pit of the stomach, arresting the breathing;

Constriction across the chest, soreness and cough; sometimes the oppressive constriction affects the stomach like heartburn, and then shifts to the back and then terminates as a burning pain:

Stitches darting from the abdomen to the chest, as if caused by flatulence.

Guided by these symptoms we find Chamomilla useful in *Coryza*, dry or fluent, with sore eyes, discharge of mucus from the nose and soreness of the nostrils.

Catarrhal Hoarseness, with a good deal of phlegm in the throat, tickling in the throat-pit, tendency to suffocative cough.

Cough which comes in paroxysms, with suffocative constriction across the chest; the cough is excited by tickling in the air-passages and deprives one of breath. These paroxysms of suffocative cough may occur after measles, during teething or during the first stage of whooping-cough. We would therefore commend Chamomilla to your attention in the spasmodic stage of

Whooping-cough, or in any form of spasmodic cough of an epidemic nature, more particularly when it seems evident that the spasmodic stricture of the chest is owing to the irritating agency of bile, as evidenced by accompanying derangements of the biliary system. The stricture may shift to the epigastric-region in the shape of a burning pressure and distress.

FEVER-GROUP.

The fever which *Chamomilla* is capable of exciting, is characterised by nightly exacerbations, chilliness increased by raising the cover; partial sweats, redness of one cheek.

The symptoms may occur in

Catarrhal and *Rheumatic Fevers*, more particularly in the latter class, where rheumatic pains are present, such as: pressure in the ligaments and periosteum, resembling a drawing and tearing pain; laming pains with numbness of the parts, soreness of the joints, excessive weariness, nightly exacerbation of the pains.

In *Bilious Fevers*, *Chamomilla* is indispensable, if the attack is brought on by a violent fit of anger; the symptoms constitute a bilious attack rather than a paroxysm of fever. Hahnemann sums them up as follows in a foot-note: heat in the face, unquenchable thirst, bilious taste in the mouth, sick stomach, anxiety, restlessness, etc.

In *Milk-fever*, *Chamomilla* may be useful, if the secretion of milk had been interfered with by a fit of anger, or if the quantity of the milk had been altered by a similar cause.

In *Dentition-fever*, *Chamomile* may be useful, if the children fret a good deal, are restless, one cheek is burning-hot while the other is cold.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Among the recorded provings of *Chamomile* we may note the following symptom:

"Hardness of the mammary glands."

This symptom may indicate *Chamomile* as a remedy for *Swelling*, *Induration* and *Ulceration* of the nipples of infants; for *Hardness of the breasts*, when caused by an exuberant secretion of milk in the case of lying-in women, and insufficient excretion of this fluid, *Chamomilla* may likewise prove useful.

Another symptom of importance is the following: "Labor-like pains, with frequent discharge of coagula, and tearing pains in the veins of the legs."

This symptom may suggest the use of *Chamomile* for *Varicose Veins*, when the patient suffers a good deal with tearing, crampy pains in these vessels.

Chamomile has likewise been used with advantage in the rash of children which is apt to break out in the face, a species of

Miliaria, when accompanied by watery, greenish diarrhoea, or appearing and disappearing in alternation with this derangement. *Aconite* should not be lost sight of in this affection.

Purpura miliaris, when the eruption is slow in coming out, and the children feel anxious, toss about.

Intertrigo infantum, cracking of the epidermis, inflammatory redness underneath, with oozing out of a yellowish serum.

Ulcers, with burning and stinging pains; they are very sensitive.

Ulcers secreting a bad pus, scrofulous, phagedenic, scorbutic.

Frank's Magazine gives us the reports of several cases, where the curative virtues of Chamomile in the treatment of ulcers are strikingly exhibited. If we remember that Chamomile interferes with the bilious secretions, causing a stagnation and accumulation of the yellow constituents of the bile in various parts, we cannot fail to understand that, if these bilious stagnations take place in exposed parts, where the atmospheric oxygen can act upon them, ulceration must be the unavoidable consequence. These ulcers have a bilious appearance and secrete a bilious-looking pus.

Chamomile cures these ulcers by restoring the regularity of the secretory functions of the liver. We may even go a step further and say that it effects this restoration by neutralizing or extinguishing the morbific principle which embarrasses the supply of functional power upon which the normal elimination of the bilious constituents depends.

Chamomile has even been used by Old-School physicians for the treatment of ulcers. They have used it in much larger doses than homœopathic physicians would do; but the homœopathicity of the drug to the pathological condition is none the less true. We extract the following interesting cases from Frank's Magazine.

Schirrous Ulceration.

A woman of twenty-two years was attacked with ulcers of the breast arising from indurated milk. Close to the nipple, there were three openings with raised, callous edges which bled from the least contact. The thin ichor was mixed with blood, acrid, fetid and corroding the sound skin. Three hard nodes might be distinctly felt in the breast which had the appearance of being excavated or hollowed out. Moreover her whole body was covered with an eruption, which gave to the other mamma the appearance of being covered with a thick crust. From beneath this crust a corrosive ichor was constantly oozing out. The patient had hectic fever, frequent attacks of distressing headache, flashes of heat, loss of appetite, red but not coated tongue, restless sleep, morning-sweats. This condition had been going on for six months. After the internal and external use of Chamomile, a complete change for the better soon set in. To act upon the eruption, Sulphur and Antimonium crudum were resorted to. The cure was completed in five weeks.

Inveterate Ulcer.

A man of sixty years, had been afflicted for more than six years with an open ulcer on the inside of the right foot, below the calf, for which all sorts of remedies had been employed in vain. At

times it increased, at others it diminished in size. When it was first seen by Dr. Collenbusch who reports this case, it was four inches long, by one inch and three quarters wide; it secreted a profuse quantity of an acrid, fetid ichor; the edges and base of the ulcer were whitish, the surrounding parts looked dark-red, so did nearly the whole foot. The patient was much relieved by a simple roller bandage, but as soon as it was left off, the ulcer resumed its former appearance. He took two drachms of the extract of Chamomile internally every day. After using this medicine for a fortnight, the patient felt invigorated, and more warmth in the formerly cold foot; the ichorous secretion changed to a mild, glutinous pus; the dark color of the surrounding parts became brighter, and finally assumed a rose-colored appearance. The bandage was now left off, instead of which a compress moistened with the same Chamomile-solution was applied.

After continuing this treatment for eight weeks, the sore had dwindled down to the size of half an inch; the patient looked like a new man. Some gelatinous granulations had grown up along the edges; under an antiphlogistic regimen the cure was completed within twenty-six days after this period.

Ulcus glandulosum putridum.

Another interesting cure is reported by Dr. Conrad. A woman of sixty-eight had an inflammatory tumor in the groin. After poulticing it for two days, two openings formed, one of which was three inches long and one inch wide, extending beneath Poupart's ligament; and the other about the size of a man's hand from the linea alba to the spinous process of the ischium. The abscess was undoubtedly seated upon the peritoneum; a number of indurated and suppurating inguinal glands might be seen; in the former opening the large blood-vessels were all exposed, and a probe might be inserted very far upwards into the abdominal cavity. The interior of the ulcer had an ash-gray color, and secreted a greenish, grayish ichor; it seemed to be filled with a number of detached shreds and spread an abominable odor. The ulcer was washed out with a watery infusion of Chamomile, and a compress moistened with the same was applied externally. The patient was unwilling to take any thing internally. She had a violent fever, a very small, rapid and feeble pulse, and was very much reduced in strength. She very speedily began to improve, and in five weeks the ulcer was entirely healed. The constitutional symptoms all disappeared, and at the time when this case was reported, a year after the cure, the patient continued to enjoy perfect health.

Among the positive provings of Chamomile there is one symptom which shows that this agent tends to develop an ulcerative process upon the skin. The record is as follows: "The skin becomes unhealthy; every injury develops a sore, an ulcer."

SLEEP.

Small doses of Chamomile cause drowsiness; the more intense or violent action of this drug induces a sort of wakefulness at night, with paroxysms of anxiety, visions, incoherent talking; moaning and starting up during sleep, with anxious and quarrelsome dreams.

These effects of the drug may be observed during an attack of fever, or they may occur as elements of a more general pathological group with which Chamomile is in homœopathic curative relations.

MENTAL GROUP.

Chamomilla causes restlessness, irritability of temper, anxiety which may be accompanied with flashes of heat and occasional attacks of palpitation of the heart.

These symptoms are only of importance in so far as their presence may confirm or complete the homœopathicity of Chamomile to the various pathological disorders which we have enumerated in previous paragraphs.

DOSE.

I have given you sufficient hints concerning the most suitable dose of Chamomile in the various affections to which it is homœopathic, to be allowed the privilege of brevity in this paragraph. As a general rule you will find the 6th to the 18th potency of Chamomile sufficient for all practical purposes, even in acute attacks; my experience has uniformly taught me that the middle potencies of this drug are superior to the lower. Exceptions may nevertheless occur.

LECTURE XXVI.

CINCHONA OFFICINALIS,

(*China, Peruvian Bark.*)

THIS celebrated plant belongs to the natural order of the Rubiaceæ. Up to the middle of the seventeenth century, the medicinal properties of this plant seem to have remained unknown. The name Cinchona is derived from that of the Countess *El-Chinchon*, wife of the then vice-King of Peru. This lady is said to have had an attack of fever and ague, and was cured by taking bark. She gave it to the Jesuits who distributed it among the poor afflicted with the fever. Hence it was named *pulvis patrum*, powder of the fathers. It was also named *powder of the Countess*, in honor of the Countess El-Chinchon. The Jesuits of Peru sent some of the powder to Cardinal Lugo, the General of their Order. Hence it derived the name of Cardinal's powder.

Trousseau and Pidoux furnish an interesting historical sketch of the gradual incorporation of China into the Materia Medica of the Old-School. We are informed in this sketch that Joseph de Jussieu, brother of Anthony and Bernard, was sent to America in the year 1635, for the purpose of studying the natural history of this continent and sending American plants to the Royal Botanical Garden. He found that the Indians in the neighborhood of the village of Malacotos were acquainted with the febrifuge properties of the bark. They called it Yara-Chucchu, Cava-Chucchu, Yara meaning tree, and Cava bark; Chucchu means: shuddering, shivering, as if they had intended to convey the idea: Intermittent fever-tree, bitter bark. In 1660, bark was extensively known in England and strongly recommended by Sydenham. In 1679, an English empiric Talbot (his name is also spelt Talpor or Talboth) cured Louis XIV of fever and ague by means of a secret remedy which proved to be bark. The king purchased his secret for sixteen hundred pound sterling, and an annual pension of eighty pounds. At that period, bark was sold at the rate of five pound sterling an ounce.

The bark is found in Peru, Bolivia, in the neighborhood of Loxa, in the forests of Huanco, near Santa Fé de Bogota. The trees are first cut down and afterwards stripped. Great care is used in drying the bark, in order to preserve the internal brightness and the lichens attached to the epidermis.

Of the crown or Loxa bark very little is now in the market. This bark always comes to us in quills distinguished by tints of grey inclining to liver-brown, and marked by longitudinal furrows and

transverse fissures. The lichens which are attached to it, give it the appearance of silver filagree. The yellow bark or Calisaya which is the variety now principally used, comes to us partly in quills and partly in flat pieces.

We obtain three alkaloids from the bark: Quina, Quinidina and Cinchonia. From these alkaloids we obtain salts by combining them with acids. We have sulphates, tannates, ferrocyanates, phosphates, valerianates, etc., and also an arsenite of quina. The salt which is chiefly used in medicine, is the Sulphate of Quina or Quinine.

We prepare an alcoholic tincture from the bark, having a bitter taste and a fine deep-red blood-color. We also use a watery decoction of the bark. In order to make this as energetic as possible, it is best to add a little dilute sulphuric acid which dissolves the otherwise insoluble cinchona and, together with the Quinine, forms a very powerful salt. In the course of these lectures on China, we shall relate several cases of cure, where the decoction was used.

According to Old-School experience, bark is a tonic; it is one of the leading amara or bitter medicines, and this bitter principle is supposed to be endowed with tonic properties. Sundelin, one of the great lights of the allopathic school, now shining as a star of the first magnitude, describes the strengthening virtues of Peruvian bark, in the following words: (I translate from his exceedingly brilliant manual of special therapeutics): "The general operation of Cinchona bark consists in the increase and exaltation of the tone of the irritable fibres and of the fibres of the vessels; hence by its use the pulse becomes fuller, stronger and regular, and the muscular power increased; also in the general augmentation of the cohesion of the organic mass; hence it counteracts a tendency to liquefaction and disintegration, diminishes profuse secretions which proceed from atony of the extremities of the vessels and of the secreting surfaces and organs, and it improves generally the crasis or combination of the vital constituents in the tissues or blood; and lastly it consists in the augmentation of the vital energy of the sensible system. By the last mentioned property it restores sensibility, when defective or abnormally increased, and it restores the reactive faculty of the nervous system to its normal condition, and augments the influence of this system on the muscular fibre and on the reproductive system."

This statement expresses the opinions entertained by Old-School pathologists concerning the therapeutic power of Cinchona bark, with comprehensive and graphic accuracy. Can we, as homœopathic physicians, accept such a definition? Can we unhesitatingly and unqualifiedly subscribe to the sweeping generalization that Cinchona bark is a tonic? Bark is undoubtedly a tonic in a certain sense; it is possessed of stimulating properties which a physician may avail himself of for the purpose of rousing the sinking reaction of the vital forces; but it is utterly false to assert in an indiscriminate manner that Cinchona bark is a tonic under all circumstances. It

acts as a tonic upon the organism when the vital power had been impaired by excessive loss of animal fluids, loss of blood, of milk, of the seminal fluid. Give a small dose of Cinchona, say a drop of the 12th or 18th potency, to organisms that had been thus drained, and you will impart a new impetus to the prostrated vitality of the system. Why is this? Simply because excessive depletions, excessive nursing, flooding, give rise to conditions that are exactly similar to such alterations of the vital fluids as Cinchona bark is capable of developing. In order that Cinchona bark may exercise its beneficial effects as a curative agent, it must be homœopathic to the affection for which it is given. If it produces such brilliant results in the treatment of fever and ague, it is because it is capable of affecting the animal economy, while in a normal state, in a similar manner. The curative virtues of Quinine in fever and ague have been a puzzle to Old-School thereapeutists, even to the most distinguished among them. Pereira designates the relation existing between Cinchona-bark and ague as mysterious and incomprehensible. After mentioning a number of conditions where Cinchona may be administered with advantage, he continues: "Hitherto I have referred to those indications only which have an obvious relation to the known physiological effects of Cinchona. But the diseases in which this remedy manifests the greatest therapeutic power, are those which assume an intermittent or periodical type. Now, in such, the methodus medendi is quite inexplicable; and, therefore, the remedy has been called a specific, an antiperiodic, a febrifuge. But the more intimately we become acquainted with the pathology of disease, and the operation of medicines, the less evidence have we of the specific influence of particular medicines over particular maladies. Some diseases, however, are exceedingly obscure; their seat or nature, and the condition of system under which they occur, or the cause of their occurrence being little known. There are also many medicines, the precise action of which is imperfectly understood, but which evidently exercises a most important, though to us quite inexplicable, influence over the system. Now, it sometimes happens that imperfectly known diseases are most remarkably influenced by remedies, the agency of which we cannot comprehend; in other words we can trace no known relation between the physiological effects of the remedy and its therapeutic influences. This incomprehensible relation exists between Arsenic and lepra, between the Cinchona-bark and ague. But, though this connection is to us mysterious (for I do not admit the various hypotheses which have been formed to account for it), we are not to conclude that it is necessarily more intimate than that which exists in ordinary cases."

Gentlemen, I do not envy the feelings of a man like Pereira who, after years of patient labor in amassing a boundless wealth of pharmacological science, comes to the saddening conclusion that this very wealth simply begets a conviction in the mind that our efforts to establish some definite relation between medicine and disease are utterly hopeless. We peruse his elaborate treatise on *Materia Medica and Therapeutics*, and, in the midst of an almost inexhausti-

ble mine of toxicological, pharmaco-dynamic and physiological facts we do not meet with a single principle to guide us in the elaboration of these crude materials, and in their scientific adaptation to the treatment of disease. The most desolating empiricism seems to be the banner under which Pereira marshals his battalions of ointments, extracts, and decoctions. The only doctrine which might have furnished a solid and indestructible basis to his therapeutic edifice, is declared by him the offspring of a wild and absurd fancy. I do not wonder that on his death-bed this distinguished author declared him a wise man who should discard all medicine and leave the business of curing to Nature alone.

Is it true that there is no definite relation between medicine and disease? Is it to be supposed that in the living harmony of things, the nature and uses of drugs should be governed by chance and unphilosophical routine? The stars speak to us of harmony; the phenomena of chemistry depend upon definite laws; the movements and instincts of the brute creation are regulated in a most orderly manner, and the physiological functions of the human organism constitute an harmonious play of beautifully co-ordinated forces; but woe unto man, if sickness strikes him down; then he steps out of this marvellous system of light and beauty into the night of chaos and chance; then man is no longer made in the image and likeness of his Maker who is himself the supreme type of order; then, when he is most in need of help, God casts him away upon the dreary and desolate shores of empiricism and chance, a victim to the proud, and pitiless dogmatism of the therapeutic theory which happens to be for the time being, the idol of a besotted crowd. Can this be so, friends? If our children are sick, do we not nurse them all the more tenderly? And why should not our heavenly Father do the same to us? "Consider the ravens; for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have store-house nor barn; and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better than the fowls?"

And again: "Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin, and yet I say unto you that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these."

"If then God so clothe the grass, which is to-day in the field and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you oh ye of little faith?"

We are taught in these heavenly accents that man is most emphatically the particular object of God's providence. If this be so, how utterly destructive of the very idea of providence would be the fact that the treatment of disease is not regulated by positive and unerring laws! Does not reason, do not the very instincts of the heart force upon us the belief that the treatment of disease cannot possibly be depending upon chance, but that it ought to be conducted in the same manner in which God conducts the business of His universe and of the humanity which he had created for his glory? If God has provided for this humanity, he must have provided for the wants of the sick man in a manner commensurate with his supreme love and

wisdom. The treatment of diseases must therefore depend upon laws that are just as fixed and just as accessible to the inquiring reason as the laws which govern the growth of cotton or the movements of the stars.

As far as we know, all things in Nature exist for specific uses. Every thing in Nature exists according to its own law of order, and fulfils its own particular destiny. Every drug is likewise an individual thing, endowed with distinctive properties and capable of affecting the human organism in a definite manner. Is it so very difficult to understand this simple suggestion of unprejudiced common sense? Then, let us inquire how do drugs affect the human organism? Then let us institute regular provings in order to find out whether and how Belladonna affects the brain; whether and how Arsenic irritates the intestinal canal; whether and how Aconite affects the circulatory apparatus. And if we find that Belladonna produces in the brain a train of symptoms exactly similar to the symptoms which characterise typhus-fever, is it not natural for us to conclude that there must be an intimate and peculiar relation between Belladonna and this cerebral disease? Pereira designates this relation as mysterious and incomprehensible, and it must necessarily appear so to a man whose mind is incapable of elevating himself above the disgusting materialism of an allopathic drug-shop. But it is neither mysterious nor incomprehensible to the careful beholder. The Belladonna plant and the cerebral typhus, the symptoms of which resemble the effects of Belladonna upon the brain, are products of the same cause; the inmost principle of Belladonna and the morbid essence which, acting upon the tissues of the living brain, develops the Belladonna-typhus, are the same thing, so much so that no two principles, forces or conditions in nature are more nearly related to each other than this typhus and yonder Belladonna principle. The only difference is that by acting upon the tissues of Nature, this inmost force, this germ-force develops the Belladonna plant, and by acting upon the tissues of the living organism, it develops the Belladonna typhus. How natural it is to conclude that, if it is true in the abstract that it is the business and particular object of drugs to cure diseases, they will more particularly cure the diseases to which they have some special affinity. The drug extinguishes the pathological condition to which it is homœopathic. Experiments to this effect have been instituted by thousands of careful observers with results which can only be gainsay'd or doubted by the infatuated adherents of allopathic conservatism.

When we say that a drug is homœopathic to a certain pathological condition we mean by this, that it is capable of affecting the healthy organism in a precisely similar manner. It is in this sense only that we understand the term specific. A true homœopathic remedy can only be homœopathic to one pathological condition; in other words, it can be in specific adaption to only one condition. Some homœopathic practitioners have established degrees of homœopathicity, designating the true homœopathic agent as the simillimum, and

the other remedies which come nearest to this as similia. I have not much confidence in this sort of classification; it leads to confusion, arbitrary selection of drugs and uncertainty in determining the proper dose. To one who has a clear perception of the origin, meaning and application of the homœopathic law, all these accommodating interpretations and applications of this great principle seem puerile and unworthy.

To the homœopathic physician China has a more particular interest. It was in translating the article China in Cullen's *Materia Medica* that Hahnemann's mind was led to the discovery of the great therapeutic truth which it is our most cherished endeavor to expound to mankind for their benefit. Cullen's allusion to the specific power of Quinine to cure intermittent fever, excited in Hahnemann's mind a suspicion that this specific power consisted in the virtue which Quinine possesses, of exciting fever and ague in the healthy organism. Accordingly he at once went to work instituting an experiment, and the result confirmed his previous belief. Let us keep this interesting fact before our mental vision. It is to this one flash of genius that humanity is indebted for the discovery of Homœopathy. It will not do for the Mitchells and their compeers to propound ex-cathedra the remarkable novelty that Homœopathy has existed long before Hahnemann; so it did, undoubtedly; it existed in the Divine Mind, and in the mysterious harmony of Nature; but the man who told you that it did exist there, that man was Hahnemann. Gentlemen, mere man-worship is unbecoming the dignity of human reason; we do not worship Hahnemann; we are no blind followers of his; we are keenly alive to the weaknesses of his own imperfect developments and applications of the great natural law of cure; but on the other hand, we cannot afford to see Hahnemann's name traduced by unprincipled men who wear the blood-stained purple of false medicine; we cannot afford to see Hahnemann shorn of his well-earned laurels by unworthy enemies; we cannot afford to see Hahnemann's endeavor to be just to all, and to avail himself of the isolated observations of his predecessors as corroborative evidences of the correctness of his great discovery; we cannot afford, I say, to see this endeavor of a magnanimous genius construed into an admission that the discovery of the true law of therapeutics was not his work. When the very names of these alioeopathic pygmies shall have vanished into the nothingness of oblivion, the name of Hahnemann will glide down upon the tide of immortality to future generations as their deliverer from the martyrdom of the lancet, the leech, the destroyer-Calomel, and that legion of disgusting compounds which have entailed more misery upon the world than war and pestilence.

In looking at the symptoms of China, you will find that the action of this drug upon the living organism is analogous to the action of Arsenic. Both China and Arsenic have a tendency to disintegrate the cohesion of vital constituents. Arsenic acts more suddenly and destructively; but China exhibits the same tendency as Arsenic to taint the very fountains of life. It affects more par-

ticularly that portion of the ganglionic system of nerves which presides over the functions of the vegetative sphere; hence the semi-lunar ganglion seems to be the chief focus for the action of Peruvian bark. It is a misnomer to call bark a tonic. The first effect of bark may be more or less stimulating; it causes a sort of vascular erethism characterised by an increase of warmth, muscular power, flushed face; but this effect is not permanent. You will find that it is soon followed by an opposite condition of the organism, pale and bloated face, sunken eyes, expression of suffering in the features. Add to this the marked symptoms of deep-seated gastric derangement: slimy coating of the tongue, bad taste of the food, eructations with nausea, or bitter eructations after eating; oppression and anxiety after eating, worse while sitting and passing off on rising from a seat; flatulent distention of the bowels, diarrhoea as if mixed with undigested food, or bilious, blackish-looking diarrhoea; if we consider moreover that it causes lassitude, a bruising sensation in the muscles, stitches in the chest accompanied by asthmatic dyspnœa, palpitation of the heart, rush of blood to the head, and a variety of tearing, stitching and lancing pains; and if we consider lastly that Cinchona deranges the action of the ganglionic system by establishing periodical fever-paroxysms in the organism similar to fever and ague, we have an undoubted right to assert that, so far from being a tonic, Cinchona-bark exercises a disturbing and disintegrating influence upon the animal tissues.

It may not be superfluous to mention in this place the affections for which Hahnemann recommends Cinchona-bark:

1. Cinchona-bark having for its first consequence an aperient effect, will be found for that reason very useful in certain cases of diarrhoea, provided the patient has no other symptoms indicating some other remedy.

2. Hahnemann has sometimes seen pains which a mere touch or the least movement increased to intensity, and which, as described by the sufferer, greatly resembled those caused by bark, yield at once and permanently to a small dose of the attenuated tincture, although the attacks had often recurred; the evil was cured homoeopathically and health restored as by enchantment.

3. Bark is seldom effectual unless it disturbs the rest of the patient at night, as it does that of persons in health who make a trial of this drug; it causes frightful dreams which rouse the patient when he is on the point of falling asleep, and are often accompanied by oppression and anxiety.

4. There are some cases of suppuration in the lungs, principally such as are accompanied by shooting pains in the breast, excited or increased by external pressure, that have been cured by bark; a characteristic indication for the use of bark is a burning pressure on the chest, hectic fever, colliquative night-sweats and profuse expectoration of pus, which may be streaked with blood. In cases of genuine phthisis it is not probable that China can do more than to palliate the symptoms. The palliating effects of China in this disease are beautifully shown in a case quoted in Frank's Magazine.

The patient was a brick-mason, thirty-three years old, and born of healthy parents. Three months ago, he had been attacked with pneumonia, since which time he had been sick, expectorating every day a pint of fetid pus. His breathing was rattling, voice hoarse, pulse one hundred and twenty to one hundred and thirty, urine reddish, turbid, depositing a copious sediment; feet swollen; he had night-sweats, was sleepless, had fever with delirium during the paroxysm, and, in spite of his appetite, became emaciated and weak. He took every day one drachm of pulverised China in water acidulated with a little sulphuric acid. He went on improving from day to day, until he had taken one ounce and a half of the bark. He looked and felt quite well, except a little cough in the morning.

To these remarks I would add that the intermittents to which Cinchona-bark is homœopathic, are characterised by a variety of peculiar symptoms. They often set in with the accompaniment of numerous accessory symptoms, violent congestion, more particularly about the head, causing severe headache; or about the heart, causing severe palpitation and stitching pains in that region; or on the chest, causing oppression, cough, and severe stitching pains with tearing and racking cough; or in the bowels, causing distention, and spasmodic tearing, stitching and colicky pains; or in the back, nape of the neck or small of the back, causing a distressing aching and cramp-pains. The attack is moreover ushered in by stretching, chattering of the teeth, paleness, a shaking chill, thirst and afterwards hot fever and profuse perspiration. Sometimes the thirst sets in before the chill and sometimes after; the tongue is thickly coated and the patient often complains of nausea and even vomiting. Between the paroxysms the patient looks sallow, feels rather weak, has little appetite, although at other times the appetite is ravenous. He wants to be covered up or to sit near the fire.

In regard to the dose in fever and ague, opinions differ. Some practitioners use the middle and higher, others the lower potencies. I have seen beautiful cures with the 30th of China, and equally fine cures with five drops of the tincture, and even ten grains of Quinine.

Once I was called to see a man whom I found in the following condition: Comatose, extremities icy-cold, bluish, no pulse, face bluish like that of a person who had been choked. Just before my arrival he had had a tremendous chill. It was an attack of fever and ague. I dissolved one globule of China 30 in a tumblerful of water, and gave the patient a tablespoonful every fifteen minutes. A few minutes after the first dose he became conscious, warmed up, perspired, and never had another chill. This happened in a miasmatic fever district.

Was this idiosyncratic, or was it the natural effect of the drug? You might try the same treatment in a hundred other cases without success.

Dr. Ward, the late Professor of Obstetrics in this institution, stated at the last meeting of the American Institute, that he now always gives the tincture of China in five drop doses.

Other physicians use the first trituration of Quinine or the crude Quinine in half or one grain doses every two or three hours.

There are cases of intermittent fever, especially in the miasmatic districts of our country, where the paroxysms cannot be arrested without the use of Quinine. It may be necessary to give as many as ten grains from one paroxysm to the other. It is best to give this quantity in half a pint of water, dissolving it previously in a little dilute sulphuric acid.

In *Physconia* or enlargement of the spleen, China is recommended even by allopathic authorities as a specific remedy upon the principle of homeopathy. Dr. Weitenweber relates a case of cure of this disease in an Austrian Medical Journal, where the validity of the law "Similia similibus" is emphatically admitted.

A journeyman confectioner of cachectic appearance had been suffering with fever and ague for ten weeks without doing any thing for it, except drinking Chamomile tea and aromatic bitters. His digestion broke down, and he experienced a sense of heaviness and fulness in the left hypochondrium. His skin assumed a dingy, sallow tint, the sclerotica had a lead-colored appearance, and the region of the spleen was considerably enlarged. He took pulverised China, a powder of eight grains every three hours. The spleen decreased in size from day to day, and the patient was perfectly restored in twenty-four days.

Dr. Weitenweber admits in reporting this case, that China cures *enlargement of the spleen and liver* by virtue of its power to cause similar morbid conditions in the healthy. He furthermore asserts that cures of this kind have been effected where the antagonistic or self-styled rational system of treatment had proved utterly powerless.

We may likewise recommend Cinchona for

Neuralgic and Rheumatic Affections, characterised by stitching, tearing and drawing pains in the head or extremities, especially when the pains are made worse by contact, and are accompanied by slight vascular erethism, occasional creepings and flashes of heat about the head, and excessive restlessness, nervousness, wakefulness.

Our records show a number of interesting cases of neuralgic affections, and of rheumatic affections of a neuralgic or arthritic character, where China and its alkaloid Quinine, have effected beautiful cures. A leading indication for China in these affections was the periodicity of the paroxysms. Here is a case of

Ischias Intermittens. A lady of thirty, who is frequently suffering with rheumatic pains, especially in the face, was attacked at the commencement of December, with an extremely violent pain in the lumbar region; the paroxysm set in regularly every afternoon and continued until late at night. After several sleepless nights, the patient became so excited that, with her eyes wide open, she was haunted by alarming phantasms and came very near being attacked with delirium. These paroxysms had been continuing for eight days, when a few doses of China stopped them immediately.

Another interesting case of

Ischiadic Neuralgia is reported in the "Journal Universel de Médecine et de Chirurgie Pratique." An officer, twenty-six years old, of extremely sanguine temperament, and who inhabited a very damp dwelling, was attacked on the 9th of December, 1817, with a violent pain extending from the ischiatic notch down to the external malleolus. Liniments and the application of forty leeches increased the pain to such an extent that the patient was unable to keep the limb quiet, or to move it without aggravating his suffering. There were no constitutional symptoms, except a slight acceleration of the pulse. For the last three nights he had not had any sleep. He now took one ounce of the red powdered bark in eight pills, a pill every two hours. After the first dose, he had three stools and experienced some nausea. In the evening he took a second pill. Next morning the patient felt bright and only complained of a little numbness in the limb, and a deep-seated pain in the small of the back. That same night he had had two evacuations, a refreshing sleep, and had felt an agreeable warmth without sweat. He took a few more pills, but much less in quantity, and his health was completely restored in all respects.

In this case the dose was large, and it is possible that a cure might have been effected with smaller quantities of the bark. The prescription was ordered by an allopathic physician, but China is eminently homœopathic to neuralgic paroxysms where symptoms of congestion are prominent without any corresponding vascular excitement, but great nervous restlessness, general agitation, wakefulness, and a delirious sort of cerebral irritation.

These cures of neuralgia by means of China are very interesting and instructive to homœopathic students, and I will therefore relate one more, and then close this chapter. Here is a case of

Neuralgia Supra-orbitalis, from the same publication.

A French officer of thirty years, of vigorous constitution, but an exceedingly irritable temperament, and who had been exposed to the miasmatic emanations of a low and damp region of country, in the North of France, was transferred to Paris. On his journey to Paris, he was attacked with neuralgia. The paroxysms set in every morning at seven o'clock, and continued for five hours. At first the pain was slight, like moderate prickings, but gradually the pain increased to a tearing, intolerable, deeply smarting distress around the left orbit, and especially violent in the region of the superciliary arch. There were sympathetic, but not entirely involuntary contractions of the facial muscles of the left side; at the height of the paroxysm, the eyes were red, weeping, with lancinating pains in the eyeballs; the forehead was burning-hot, the nose dry, the pulse at first contracted, afterwards full and accelerated, the tongue a little coated white, all the other functions normal. During the intermissions the patient felt quite well. Previous to the paroxysm, the patient took an ounce of powdered bark in water. Considerable improvement manifested itself soon after; on the third day all signs

of gastric irritation had disappeared, and on the sixth the patient's health was completely restored.

Without stretching the imagination, it seems as though these periodical paroxysms of neuralgia might be looked upon as resulting from a process of metaschematismus. The inmost character of these neuralgic affections may be the fever and ague principle, which has assumed this characteristic neuralgic form. Hence it is that these affections sometimes bear and even require enormous doses of the specific remedy for their cure. In most cases this remedy may be *China* or *Quinine*, in other cases *Arsenic*.

Even in other affections, the intermittent type of the paroxysms may be regarded as a prominent indication for *China*. Paroxysms of asthma, of bloody urine and of rheumatism of the abdomen, have been successfully treated with *China*, where the principal indication was the periodicity of the attacks.

A beautiful case of

Intermittent Headache is reported in Hufeland's Journal, where a girl of fifteen years was attacked with periodical pains in the head, which came on shortly after rising, and continued until the afternoon. The paroxysms were accompanied by dizziness, and very often violent vomiting. In the evening the patient was free from pain. The girl became pale, lost her appetite and strength, and wanted to be lying down all the time. The urine deposited a brick-dust sediment. *China* restored her in a very short period.

China is not always indicated, in cases of intermittent headache. I may substantiate this assertion by alluding to a case which I treated in New York. The patient was a young merchant, of good constitution who had been for three years subject to an attack of headache every forenoon. The pain was a heavy, tearing, stupefying, lancinating distress above the eyebrows. After the paroxysm he felt prostrated; he had lost his appetite, became thin, and was unable to attend to business. He had spent the last six months in the country without any benefit. The young man had been addicted to self-abuse. He had been for six months treated by some of the first homœopathic physicians of the city, without experiencing any benefit from their treatment. I put him on the use of the tincture of *Aconite*, commencing with two drops in a tumblerful of water every day, and gradually increasing the dose to five drops. In one month the young man was entirely well and remained so.

Hahnemann tells us that, "in studying cases of

Moist Gangrene, one may perceive, in the general habit of the patient, morbid symptoms resembling those of bark, which explains why Peruvian bark is so valuable under such circumstances."

The records of the Old-School contain many a cure of gangrene achieved by means of bark. Several of these cases have been transferred by Frank to the pages of his valuable Magazine, whence we translate them for our own columns.

Gangrene of the scrotum. A young man who had been successfully

treated for inflammatory fever, was attacked with gangrene of the scrotum. He was found pulseless, with livid face, without consciousness and all his muscles convulsively twitching. Almost the whole of the scrotum was sphacelated. He took every four hours a drachm of pulverised China. Very soon his pulse came up, a slight moisture made its appearance upon the skin, the scrotum began to suppurate and in about a month from the time he was taken, the wound had become cicatrised.

Gangrene of the vulva and mucous lining of the vagina. This accident occurred in consequence of a severe confinement. The mucous lining protruded from the vulva; it has a livid, gangrened appearance and was without sensibility. The nymphæ were likewise gangrened, and the labia majora looked livid. Slight delirium, pulse small, frequent and irregular. The patient took one drachm of pulv. China every three hours for three days; after this period night and morning. In twenty-four hours suppuration took place, the gangrened parts sloughed off, and the patient soon recovered.

Gangrene of the arm. A man of thirty years was attacked with phlegmonous erysipelas which was repelled (by lead-washes I suppose). The consequence was that the whole arm became gangrened. It was cold and livid, the hand was swollen, the fingers immovable, pulse small; constant fainting turns; the patient did not even feel deep incisions. He took two drachms of a decoction of China every three hours. The same decoction was applied externally in combination with brandy. Next morning the pulse rose, the warmth returned, suppuration took place, and in one month the patient's health was perfectly restored.

One other short case may close this chapter.

A wound of considerable size on the right leg, which had been neglected for a long time, began to look black and emitted a cadaverous odor. Diarrhoea set in. The patient took a small glassful of the decoction of China morning and evening, and applied it likewise externally. Two days after, considerable improvement set in; in a few days more, a large scurf sloughed off, and the patient was entirely well three weeks thereafter.

If *Ulcers* should break out in consequence of the general decay of the reproductive system; in cachectic individuals, of a sallow, jaundiced appearance, cold and dry or clammy skin, China may be appropriate for the purpose of stimulating the reproductive functions of the organism. Under the influence of China, the ulcer may gradually be made to secrete a more healthy pus, and may finally heal up.

In ulcers arising by a process of metaschematismus, in fever and ague, China may be in its place. In either of these two cases, Arsenic may have to be used sometimes.

In connection with this subject we may here mention the fact that *Dropsy* may develope itself after mismanaged or neglected intermit-tent fever. China may prove a specific remedy for this form of dropsy.

A farmer, forty years old, was attacked with bilious fever, which

was succeeded by a tertian intermittent. This had already terminated in anasarca and ascites, when the patient sought the assistance of a physician. The use of China cured him completely in a fortnight.

The fact that bark stimulates vital action after the excessive loss of animal fluids, will not be forgotten; hence patients who have become weakened by bleeding, by venereal excesses, by diarrhoea and the like, may be benefitted by China. In the case of women who have become enfeebled by nursing, China is often indispensable.

In Hufeland's Journal a case is reported where a young man was attacked with a sort of muscular jerking and twitching or

Muscular Tremor, apparently in consequence of mental labor. The paroxysms increased in severity. Every night he suffered with agonizing pains in the chest, and horrible phantasms. After having been treated for five or six weeks with antispasmodics, he was no longer able to articulate; the least provocation caused him to break out in rage, and almost rendered him crazy. He was put on a decoction of China, and his health was fully restored in one fortnight.

In cases of

Emaciation and Gradual Prostration induced by chronic vomiting China may prove useful. A lady of tolerably good constitution who was in the sixth month of her pregnancy, vomited every day whatever she put into her stomach. She became so reduced that fears were entertained for her life. No treatment was of any avail. She finally took the extract of China in a spoonful of soup. This treatment was continued for eight days, at the end of which period she had recovered perfect health. The precise dose is not stated, but it may have been about ten drops of the tincture at a dose.

Bark seems to have a marked effect upon the liver and spleen; in patients who had taken bark for a long period these organs have been found considerably enlarged. Hence the good effects of Cinchona in some forms of

Jaundice, characterised by sallow, dirty-yellow complexion, spasmodic-stitching pains in the liver, a crawling sensation, with stitches and enlargement in the region of the spleen, slimy bilious taste, vomiting of bitter bile, loss of appetite, stitches and swelling in the pit of the stomach.

Before we close the chapter on China, let us briefly glance at the relation which this drug holds to the functions of the intestinal canal and the digestive system generally. China may be of great use in *Dyspepsia* and *Gastralgia*.

Upon looking at our provings we shall find that it causes abnormal changes in the taste, such as slimy and bitter, or insipid taste; it causes *drowsiness* and *oppression* after eating; *qualmishness* in the stomach, a *shuddering* after drinking, fetid flatulence.

The secondary effect (organic reaction) of small doses of China seems to be to bind the bowels; this costiveness is accompanied with vascular erethism, flushed face, fulness in the head, headache, palpitation of the heart. China is therefore homœopathic to

Constipation accompanied by these symptoms. The primary effect of massive doses seems to be to loosen the bowels ; hence China is homœopathic to

Diarrhoea, where the discharges are slimy, bilious, sometimes blackish or mixed with undigested food, and of a very offensive smell. Scrofulous children with large abdomens, are subject to attacks of this kind.

We find that China causes a creeping and itching sensation at the anus and in the rectum. It is therefore homœopathic to a condition of the intestinal lining membrane which may result in the formation of *Ascarides* and *Worms*.

The urinary secretions are likewise affected by China. The urine becomes scanty and turbid under the influence of China. Sometimes it deposits a whitish, and at other times a brick-dust sediment. This condition of the urine may confirm our selection of China in various arthritic and gastric conditions.

China acts as a stimulant to the sexual organs. It causes increased erections and involuntary nocturnal emissions ; in the female it causes excessive secretion of the menstrual blood, with discharge of dark coagula. Hence we may use it for

Menorrhagia, and likewise for

Excessive secretions of the seminal fluid, when arising from weakness with over-excitement of the sexual instinct. We may find China more specifically indicated in excessive

Nocturnal Emissions and in *Spermatorrhœa*, especially if the patient becomes weak and low-spirited, and is troubled with costiveness, dyspeptic derangement.

China is seldom indicated in affections of the air-passages ; nevertheless if there should be difficult respiration, with wheezing ; or with sensation as if the voice were deeper and rough, or as if the larynx were filled with phlegm, causing a suffocative sensation, especially towards evening, on waking from sleep, bark may be prescribed with advantage. These symptoms may occur in

Asthmatic conditions of the air-passages, and in chronic

Catarrhal Irritation of these organs.

After long treatment, in which large doses of bark have been given, many inconveniences often remain which require to be counteracted by Ipecacuanha, Arnica, Belladonna or Veratrum. Veratrum is indicated by chilliness of the body, with cold sweats.

Let us briefly recapitulate the affections for which China has been recommended :

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Intermittent Cephalalgia, p. 416 ;

NERVOUS GROUP.

Neuralgic and rheumatic affections, p. 414;
 Neuralgia supra-orbitalis, p. 415;
 Ischias intermittens, p. 414;
 Debility from loss of animal fluids, p. 418;
 Tremor of the muscles, from excessive mental exertion, p. 418;
 Nightmare, p. 412, No. 2.

INTERMITTENT GROUP.

Intermittent fever, p. 413;
 Intermittent asthma, p. 416;
 Intermittent ischias, p. 414;
 Intermittent hæmaturia, p. 416;
 Intermittent rheumatism of the abdomen, p. 416;
 Intermittent cephalalgia, p. 416.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Vomiting of pregnant females, p. 418;
 Dyspepsia, p. 418;
 Gastralgia, p. 418;
 Constipation, p. 419;
 Diarrhoea, p. 419;
 Ascarides, p. 419;
 Jaundice, p. 418;
 Physconia (enlargement of the spleen and liver), p. 414.

URINARY GROUP.

Sedimentous urine, white or brick-dust sediment (in arthritic and gastric affections), p. 419.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Menorrhagia, p. 419;
 Spermatorrhœa, p. 419;
 Nocturnal emissions, p. 419;

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Phthisis pulmonalis, p. 412, No. 4;
 Asthma, p. 419;
 Bronchial Catarrh, p. 419.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Gangrene (of scrotum, vulva and vagina, arm), p. 416;
 Ulcers, p. 417;
 Wounds, p. 417.

CHININUM SULPHURICUM, OR QUININE,

Is a most important alkaloid of China which fulfils therapeutic offices of a high order.

Several remarkable cases of poisoning with Quinine are related by Troussseau and Pidoux. A soldier took forty-eight grains of Sulph. Q. for spasmodic asthma, which returned daily at a certain hour. Four hours after taking it he experienced buzzing in the ears, diminished sensibility, giddiness, and violent vomitings. Seven hours after taking the Quina, he was blind and deaf, delirious, incapable of walking on account of the giddiness, and vomited bile copiously. He was intoxicated with Quinine. These effects subsided in the course of the night.

Récamier prescribed for a patient affected with acute rheumatism, forty-six grains of Sulph. Q. in twelve powders, one every hour. Next day the quantity was increased to seventy-seven grains similarly divided, to be taken every hour as before. When the patient had taken fifty-three grains, he was suddenly seized with violent agitation, followed by furious delirium, and death in a few hours.

Guided by these symptoms we might perhaps prescribe Quinine for furious

Delirium tremens, or for the sequelæ of severe cerebral diseases, more particularly typhus cerebralis and hydrocephalus, where

Paralysis of the special senses, especially of sight and hearing, is sometimes entailed upon the patient after the original malady had left him.

It is evident, from the many facts which have been gathered concerning the action of Quinine upon the brain, that this agent causes severe irritations of the cerebral nerves, which lead to congestions of the cerebral vessels, and are characterised by other remarkable symptoms, such as violent buzzing in the ears, loss of hearing and vision, and violent gastric irritations which may either be consensual or the effect of a direct irritation of the lining membrane of the stomach.

Briquet's experiments in France have shown that Quinine is possessed of narcotic powers. Large doses of Quinine depress the pulse, rendering the heart's action not only slower, but feebler. In cases of violent cerebral irritation, where Quinine may have to be employed, these disturbances of the special senses, and the depression of the vascular system constitute important indications for its use.

It is evident that these signs of depression may not be present, if Quinine is given in doses which are not large enough to overpower the organic reaction. Moderate doses of Quinine, but sufficiently large to affect the organism medicinally, may cause vascular erethism and a congested condition of the cerebral vessels characterised by severe pain in the head, and a disordered condition of the sensorium as manifested by flightiness, phantasms, excessive activity of the sensorial

functions. Considering the effects of large as well as of smaller doses of Quinine in their totality, we feel justified in concluding that it must be capable of effecting curative results in various cerebral affections, besides those to which we have already directed your attention. Indeed this agent has been found useful in

Mania of an intermittent type. A lady who had taken an emetic on account of some gastric derangement, about a week after her confinement, was tormented a week later by frightful praecordial anguish; her look was unsteady, and showed symptoms of an approaching delirium. In spite of her efforts to keep quiet, she jumped out of bed all the time in order to run away from home; she loathed the sight of her husband and child, and threatened to destroy herself. She had violent palpitation of the heart, irritated but not very much accelerated pulse. A subsequent paroxysm terminated in profuse perspiration. A few doses of Quinine during the perspiration cured her completely.

Sanguineous apoplexy of an intermittent type, may likewise require the exhibition of Quinine. A lady of thirty years, of a plethoric habit of body, was attacked on the first of September, with flushed face, loss of consciousness, immobility, deep and stertorous breathing, large, very slow and strong pulse. She fell into the hands of an alloëopath, and was bled. In the evening she was quite well. On the third of September, at the same hour, she was attacked in the same way, was bled, and as soon as the paroxysm had subsided, was put upon Quinine, of which she took a single dose of twenty-four grains. On the sixth, about the same hour, she felt a slight chill, followed by moderate heat and sweat; she took another but smaller dose of Quinine, and had no further trouble.

If we should have a case of this kind to prescribe for, we would give Aconite during the paroxysm, and afterwards Quinine in reasonable doses. Some, as I said above, might give the triturated drug, and others the Quinine in substance. In

Periodical Cephalea, Quinine will prove useful. Kopp relates a case in the second volume of his "Homœopathic Memorabilia," where a lady who had been disposed to headache, menstruated very profusely after her forty-eighth year. After each turn she was attacked with severe pain in the head, nausea, disposition to vomit, chilliness, cold feet and debility. She took six doses of Quinine of one-sixth of a grain each, and remained perfectly well ever after.

In *Hemicrania* of a paroxysmal character, where the attacks come on every day or every other day, Quinine has often proved a remedy. These attacks are generally characterised by an absence of gastric symptoms, although there may be diarrhoea. The symptoms of congestion and nervous irritability prevail. The pains may be various: tearing, lancinating, hard aching and burning pains.

Cerebral Congestions, where the disease is paroxysmal, and the paroxysms are worse every other day, will often yield to Quinine. Paroxysmal congestions of this character may affect other organs beside the brain, such as the spleen or heart. During the paroxysm we resort to the tincture or low attenuations of Aconite, and between the paroxysms we give Quinine. A case is reported where the following symptoms occurred: A robust and plethoric boy, three years

old, was attacked with congestion of the spleen. This yielded to treatment. On the third day, congestion of the heart set in, with the following symptoms: disfigured countenance; expression of intense suffering, anxiety and oppression; tumultuous palpitation of the heart, intense burning distress in the region of the heart, fainting turns, irregular pulse. The attack had set in without any premonitory symptoms. After the violence of the paroxysm had been controlled by treatment, the child took Quinine in two-grain doses, twenty-four grains in all, and remained perfectly well.

The alloëopathic attendant reports this case as a case of *inflammation* of the spleen and heart. If an homœopathic physician were guilty of such a blunder, he would be laughed at. It was a simple case of plethora, plethoric congestion, or rush of blood, where Aconite was indicated during the paroxysm and Quinine during the apyrexia.

In *Neuralgia intermittens*, Quinine has effected beautiful cures. These affections are regarded by some as masked fever and ague. The attacks are most frequently ushered in with a slight chill, followed by an increase of temperature generally, some vascular excitement and generally perspiration. The local pains vary according as one or the other portion of the nervous system is the seat of the affection. There may be gastric derangement, though not necessarily.

An interesting case of neuralgia of the *meningeal membranes* is quoted in Frank's Magazine, where the patient was in the fourth month of pregnancy. Every morning, after taking her breakfast, she was attacked with a violent tearing pain in the back part of the head, "as though the membranes were pulled asunder." The attack was accompanied by a chilliness, she looked pale, the bowels were bound, she felt low-spirited, irritable, inclined to weep, and had to keep her bed. Towards noon the pain became less, she warmed up, and in the evening she felt quite well. She took half a grain of Quinine every hour during the interval, and had no more trouble.

In *Neuralgia of the cæliac plexus*, of the frontal nerve, of the trigeminus, Quinine has proved a valuable agent. In some of these attacks, sopor and delirious fancies are characteristic symptoms. Excessive sensitiveness to light and noise may likewise be present.

An interesting case of *Neuralgia of the womb*, is reported in a French Periodical, the "Archives Générales," where a lady had been exerting herself more than usual in moving from one house to another. The paroxysms set in with a chill, dragging, labor-like pains from the lumbar region down the thigh, and invading with marked violence the hypogastric region. During the violence of the attack, large clots of a thick, ropy and slightly-tinged mucus were discharged from the vagina. In the afternoon the pains ceased entirely. When a physician was sent for, he found her with her thighs flexed upon the abdomen, expression of deep suffering in the face, warm and somewhat moist skin, coated tongue, anorexia, very little thirst and pulse normal: sense of weight in the pelvis, constant urging to stool, sensitiveness and tension in the hypogastric region; the least pressure causes pain. The vagina was burning-

hot, and the neck of the womb so sensitive that the least pressure extorted a loud cry. She was put on the use of Quinine in eight grain doses, of which she took three during the apyrexia. The next attack was scarcely perceptible. Another dose of Quinine restored her permanently.

The periodical intermissions of nervous and congestive paroxysms point to Quinine in a variety of other affections. This periodicity has been observed in trismus, in paraplegia, in ophthalmia, in pulmonary haemorrhage, and in all these cases Quinine affected a speedy and permanent cure.

An old lady was attacked with

Trismus every third day, accelerated pulse, headache, thirst but inability to drink. Quinine cured her.

Another patient was attacked with

Paralysis of the lower extremities, incontinence of urine and stool; fever and ague prevailed at the time; the paroxysms in his case set in every other day. Quinine restored him.

A literary man was attacked with

Ophthalmia which exacerbated every evening like a fever and ague paroxysm. Quinine removed the difficulty very soon.

A man of feeble constitution was attacked with

Hæmorrhage from the lungs and bowels, face sunken, pulse very feeble, stertorous breathing, the skin covered with cold, viscid sweat, yawning, expulsion of black coagula from the mouth. The attack was followed by copious warm sweat. It proved paroxysmal and was entirely arrested by ten doses of Quinine, two grains each.

I might mention a number of interesting cures achieved by Quinine, of various affections where a leading indication for its use was the periodicity of the attacks. A few more may suffice.

In a case of

Retention of the placenta it finally came away of itself in the fourth week. Ever since then the patient had an attack of the most frightful congestive headache every evening. A single dose of Quinine stopped the paroxysms permanently.

A young girl was attacked with violent

Spasm of the neck and chest which extorted the most piteous cries. Gradually the paroxysms set in every other day very regularly. After the paroxysm she passed a quantity of watery urine. A few doses of Quinine, two grains each, arrested the disease permanently.

In Frank's Magazine, the following case of

Intermittent Dysentery is quoted from the "Medizinischen Correspondenzblatt." A child was attacked every afternoon at four o'clock with violent pains in the abdomen, followed by heat and from six to eight bloody evacuations, after which it fell asleep exhausted and in profuse perspiration. The intermittent character of the paroxysms induced the medical attendant to prescribe Quinine which was administered endermatically, the child refusing to take the medicine by the mouth. The attacks ceased at once.

Intermittent Chronic Rheumatism. A chlorotic girl of eighteen years was attacked with rheumatic pain in the legs which was at first continual, but afterwards became periodical. The attack set in every day at ten o'clock in the evening, and continued all night. Sleep was entirely banished by the pain. She took four powders of Quinine of two grains each, after which the next attack was much milder, and the attacks ceased entirely after the second night.

Even in *Epilepsy*, the periodicity of the attacks may constitute an indication for Quinine. A boy of thirteen years old, had been subject to epileptic attacks. The boy fell down, with loss of consciousness, without uttering a cry; there was no sign of convulsions except a spasmoidic clenching of the fists. The paroxysms recurred regularly every seventh day. The means used remained unavailable, until Quinine was given; this arrested the paroxysms permanently. The dose is not stated; it may have been from five to ten grains from one paroxysm to the next following.

While speaking of China, I have taken occasion to allude to the use of Quinine in

Intermittent Fever. There was a time when Quinine was considered the inevitable specific for this disease. We now know that Quinine is one of the, but not by any means *the*, specific for intermittent fever. Arsenic is another powerful remedy in this disease. The indications for Quinine are the same as those which I have given for China, page 413.

At one time, Hahnemann seemed disposed to oppose the use of alkaloids by homœopathic physicians. These times have gone by. There are alkaloids without which it is impossible to either cure or palliate suffering. Morphine is one of them, Quinine another. The cure of certain forms of fever and ague and of other periodical paroxysms of a nervous congestive character without Quinine is an impossible thing. In some forms of miasmatic intermittents the cerebral congestions are so violent that it seems of the utmost importance to arrest the paroxysms as speedily as possible, lest the cerebral vessels should rupture and fatal haemorrhage ensue. In these dangerous forms of Intermittents which some of the older pathologists designate as *febris perniciosa* or *apoplectica*, we may give Aconite alone, or Aconite and Belladonna in alternation during the chill; but Quinine in substance will have to be given during the apyrexia.

In *Intermittent Fever* with typhoid symptoms, Quinine in substance may sometimes be preferable to the triturations. A blacksmith was attacked with delirium, dryness of the tongue, hot skin, etc. Cold applications to the head and other treatment were resorted to. Next morning there was a remarkable remission of all these symptoms. On the third night, he was attacked in the same way; the attacks set in with a chill, and it was only with great difficulty that the patient could be retained in his bed. The intermittent character of the paroxysms having become apparent, Quinine was resorted to; there was another paroxysm in a modified form, after which they ceased altogether.

The purists of the Homœopathic School at one time repudiated the use of Quinine as if it were so much dust from the infernal regions. The great cry has been, that Quinine only *suppresses* the fever and ague paroxysm. If this paroxysm is characterised by the symptoms which I have endeavored to pourtray to you on previous pages, Quinine does not *suppress* the paroxysm, but *meets* it as its true curative agent. We should not forget, however, that the fever and ague miasm is of a very coarse nature, perhaps semi-material, occupying a sort of intermediate position between the spiritual-dynamic and the material forces which have power to subvert the harmonious mechanism of the tissues. The fever and ague miasm may therefore act both as a dynamico-immaterial, and as a chemico-physical poison, and may at times have to be counteracted or neutralized by larger doses than are generally required in ordinary cases. But in no case will an excessive dose of Quinine be required, provided the character of the fever is of an analogous quality to that of the Quinine-principle. If the character of the fever is analogous to the inmost principle of Arsenic, Quinine can never meet it. Under such circumstances we may effect a temporary hushing up of the fever and ague paroxysm by keeping the ganglionic system spell-bound as it were by means of enormous doses of Quinine; but this hushing up would only be a temporary suppression; it is not a cure.

Hypertrophy of the spleen is one of the permanent changes resulting from a series of fever and ague paroxysms. This effect has been observed by thousands in numberless cases. During the chill the blood seems to recede from the splenetic vessels. A diminution of the size of this organ seems to be the primary effect, or rather the accompaniment of the chill. The subsequent enlargement sets in with the supervention of the hot stage, when the blood is returned to the spleen with increased force as it were. This sanguineous engorgement may result in permanent hypertrophy of the parenchyma of the spleen.

Peruvian bark and its alkaloid Quinine act in this respect similarly to fever and ague. The first effect of large doses of Quinine upon the spleen is to diminish the size of this organ by cutting off the supply of blood; the secondary effect, or the effect of organic reaction is to increase the size of the spleen by an excessive supply of the vital fluid. An acquaintance with this fact leads us to prescribe both the bark and Quinine for

Hypertrophy of the spleen, whether resulting from fever and ague paroxysms, or from simple sanguineous engorgement in consequence of exposure, dyscrasia, etc. The Quinine should not be given in too small doses, not higher than the second or third trituration. In

Splenetalgia or *Neuralgia of the spleen*, which sometimes accompanies or precedes enlargement of this organ, Quinine will likewise prove useful. In cases, however, where these two last named affections do not arise from the influence of the marsh-miasm, but are due to rheumatic causes, it may be necessary to resort to some other agent, such as Aconite or Belladonna.

Anasarca, if traceable to hypertrophy of the spleen, would simply constitute a symptom of this disorganization, and yield to the same

treatment that is instituted for the latter affection. Quinine may remove the whole difficulty in some cases. Piorry who has furnished an interesting monograph on the use of Quinine in Affections of the Spleen in connection with Fever and Ague, relates several cures of this affection where nothing but Quinine was used.

We have so far considered the admirable therapeutic properties of Quinine in various paroxysmal affections, such as: mania, apoplexy, cephalalgia, congestions, various neuralgic affections, and diseases of an intermittent character, epilepsy, dysentery, asthmatic paroxysms, rheumatism, etc. We have shown the admirable curative properties of Quinine in fever and ague, and we have dwelt with as much force as the subject seems to deserve, upon the fact that the curative action of Quinine extends even to affections which are designated as *febris intermittens larvata* or masked or disguised fever and ague, by which we understand affections that really or essentially constitute fever and ague paroxysms, but where the fever assumes the form or mask of some other disease. For these masked fever and ague paroxysms, whatever be their apparent character, lumbago, haemorrhage, intestinal irregularities, gastric disturbances, spasmodic or neuralgic distress, Quinine will prove just as effectual as for the genuine intermittent disease.

On this occasion it behooves me to caution you against two serious blunders to which an inexperienced young practitioner may be liable; the first is: not to mistake the phenomena of congestion which sometimes precede or accompany a fever and ague paroxysm, for some other pathological process, pulmonary congestion, carditis, enteritis and the like; the second is: not to mistake for fever and ague what is only a symptom of a far different pathological process. Gentlemen, it has happened that physicians have mistaken the chill which supervenes in pulmonary and other affections where the pathological process is apt to terminate in the effusion of pus, for intermittent fever, and to treat the patient accordingly. And it happens to this day that physicians will mistake the chilly creepings which occur during an attack of influenza, or which supervene every now and then during the course of a bronchial catarrh, for an attack of fever and ague. Such are the lamentable results of the habitual and systematic disregard of pathology which many of the earlier practitioners of our School have rendered themselves guilty of. And if finally, compelled by the irresistible onward progress of the age, they consent to make a few desperate attempts at pathology, they mistake a catarrhal chill or the chill of purulent effusion, for a paroxysm of fever and ague. Let not this be your fate; let the symptoms be to you what they really are in Nature, manifestations of a pathological process, a correct knowledge of which is indispensable to judicious and successful treatment, and distinguishes the scientific physician from the symptomatic routinist and the uneducated quack.

Before closing our chapter of Quinine, I desire to advert to the fact that Quinine causes

Deafness, accompanied by buzzing in the ears, disagreeable noises in the head and vertigo. Scrofulous individuals, and persons of a cachectic habit of body, are sometimes suffering in this way. They are deaf, complain of a distressing buzzing and ringing in the ears and head; their ears are dry, and they sometimes have the appearance of being imbecile or absent-minded. Arsenic is of immense use under such circumstances; let us not forget Quinine.

We should not overlook this great agent in cases of

Vertigo, accompanied with sickness at the stomach, slow and feeble pulse, sinking of the temperature of the body. Attacks of this kind may result from deficient innervation, excessive exertions, exposure to damp and chilly air. If violent, the attack may be attended with loss of sight, and confusion of sense which may even amount to an actual loss of consciousness. A solution of Quinine in a little dilute Sulphuric acid may prove eminently adapted to the emergency.

The power of Quinine to derange the bowels, has been alluded to before. Quinine causes a train of gastric disturbances that make it a most valuable agent in some forms of

Dyspepsia and *Cardialgia*, where the patient complains of nausea, loathing of food, bitter eructations, bitter taste in the mouth, vomiting of bile, oppression of the stomach, heartburn, or a burning sensation in the stomach and cesophagus, or a feeling of constriction and a pulling sensation in the stomach.

We know that Quinine has occasioned a similar train of symptoms by applying it endermatically to the epigastric region.

Quinine affects the bowels similarly to Bark. Large doses cause diarrhoea, small doses bind the bowels. The diarrhoea may be watery, slimy, dark or even blackish, having an offensive smell.

Costiveness is attended with symptoms of congestion, fullness about the head, increased warmth in the head and body, flushed face, oppression.

If Quinine is to be used in substance, it is best to first dissolve it in dilute sulphuric acid, in the proportion of ten grains to thirty drops of the acid. The dissolved drug acts more promptly than the powder. After dissolving it, we may afterwards mix it with any quantity of water that may be required.

The baneful effects of Quinine may be counteracted by Ipecacuanha and Arsenic.

Synoptical tableau of the affections for which we recommend Quinine:

CEPHALIC GROUP.

- Delirium tremens, p. 421;
- Apoplexia intermittens, p. 422;
- Mania intermittens, p. 422;
- Vertigo, p. 428;
- Cephalalgia intermittens, p. 422.

SPECIAL SENSES.

Paralysis of special senses after typhus, encephalitis, p. 421
Deafness of scrofulous and cachectic individuals, p. 428.

NERVOUS GROUP.

Neuralgia (intermittent), p. 423 ;
Spasms of the neck and chest, p. 424 ;
Trismus (intermittent), p. 424 ;
Epilepsy, p. 425 ;
Splenetalgia, p. 426 ;
Paraplegia (intermittent), p. 424.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Hypertrophy of the spleen and liver, p. 426 ;
Dyspepsia, p. 428 ;
Cardialgia, p. 428 ;
Diarrhoea, p. 428 ;
Dysentery (intermittent), p. 424 ;
Constipation, p. 428.

INTERMITTENT GROUP.

Mania, p. 422 ;
Apoplexy, p. 422 ;
Cephalgia, p. 422 ;
Congestions of the brain, spleen and heart, p. 422 ;
Neuralgia of meningeal membranes, p. 423 ;
Neuralgia of cœliac plexus, p. 423 ;
Neuralgia of womb, p. 423 ;
Neuralgia of spleen, p. 426 ;
Trismus, p. 424 ;
Ophthalmia, p. 424 ;
Paraplegia, p. 424 ;
Hæmorrhage, p. 424 ;
Headache, with retention of the placenta, p. 424 ;
Spasm of the neck and chest, p. 424 ;
Dysentery, p. 424 ;
Chronic Rheumatism, p. 425 ;
Epilepsy, p. 425 ;
Fever, p. 425 ;
Febris larvata, p. 427.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

Anasarca, p. 426.

LECTURE XXVII.

COLOCYNTHIS,

(*Bitter Cucumber*.—Nat. Order:—CUCURBITACEÆ.)

THIS is a trailing plant, with a white, annual, branched root, which strikes deep into the ground. The stem is herbaceous, angular, branched, covered with rough hairs, and trails along the ground; in its appearance resembling the common cucumber. Leaves triangular, obtuse, sinuated, hairy, of a fine green on the upper surface, rough and whitish underneath. Flowers yellow, with greenish veins, solitary, axillary. Fruit about the size of an orange, with a thin but solid rind. It comes to us freed from the outer yellow rind; it contains a loose, spongy, whitish, inodorous pulp, bitter; contains many seeds; we make a straw-colored tincture from the pulp.

Colocynthis (Greek Kolokynthe), means a round gourd. This is supposed to be the fruit which the servant of Elisha gathered in the field near Gilgal, during the famine; after it had been gathered and boiled, and the men had begun to eat of it, they cried out: Oh thou man of God, there is death in the pot. Hence the names: Cucurbita prophetæ Elisæi, and mors in olla.

This plant is found in many regions of country, in Spain, Turkey, upon the islands of the Greek Archipelago, in Nubia, Japan, on the coast of Coromandel. In East-India we have a species of spurious Colocynth, which is oblong, not round like the genuine.

According to Captain Lyon, the seeds of Colocynth are eaten by the people of North-Africa; these seeds are not poisonous like the pulp; they contain a quantity of mucilaginous matter like the seeds of quince. But the black seeds are poisonous; the people of Elisha may have boiled Colocynth with black seeds.

Colocynth has been employed by the oldest physicians, Hippocrates, Dioscorides, Appolonius, Asclepiades, Andromachus, Plinius. Sydenham, Hufeland and other great physicians used Colocynth. Bayers and Schenck used it to extract teeth without pain; they scarified the gums, caused the patient to hold a decoction of Colocynth in vinegar in his mouth, and then pulled out the tooth with their fingers.

It is a remarkable fact that some of the most distinguished practitioners have been the enthusiastic advocates of Colocynth, whereas other equally distinguished physicians have condemned its use in the most emphatic language. Thus Triller in his Thesaurus of medicine

calls the Colocynth "an infamous drug, a thankless, evil-breeding, suspicious, dubious, violent medicine, having exceedingly poisonous properties, and hence to be proscribed from the domain of medicine." Charles Hoffmann, on the contrary, says of Colocynth that Colocynth is to severe maladies what a sledge-hammer is to massive iron; lions are not caught in a mouse-trap, and many a chronic malady remains uncured, because physicians dread the employment of heroic medicines.

But times are changing, and alloëopathic physicians are beginning to learn that small doses are often sufficient to effect brilliant cures. Thus Stift, one of the most violent opponents of Homœopathy in Austria, says: Great things can be achieved by means of Colocynth, if given in small doses. And Van Swieten says that one-eighth of a grain of Colocynth is sufficient to restore the menses.

In his preface to the provings of Colocynth, Hahnemann expresses his astonishment that practitioners, instead of employing all sorts of corrigentia to counteract or weaken the excessive action of drugs, and if, they did not succeed in this, instead of condemning drugs as dangerous and therefore unfit for use, did not hit upon the very simple and very natural expedient of reducing the dose by making alcoholic attenuations, or triturations with sugar of milk. The very fact that these apparently simple processes of comminuting the crude drug, were never thought of, shows that it required more genius than was possessed by Hahnemann's predecessors, to invent them. After Columbus had discovered America, a Spanish Grandee taunted him on a certain occasion that any body might have known that, by sailing westward, land must be discovered some time or other. By way of reply, Columbus took an egg, and requested any gentlemen present, to make it stand upon the point. Nobody knew how to accomplish such a feat. Thereupon Columbus took the egg, dashed the point upon the table, and the egg stood erect. Any body might have done this, and yet nobody thought of it; it took a genius like Columbus to make an egg stand upon its point, and it took a genius like Hahnemann to invent the process of making small doses.

A distinguished practitioner of the fifteenth century, Scribonius Largus, seems to have had a glimpse of the homœopathic law. He alludes to the curative virtues of Colocynth in these remarkable words: "It seems past all doubt that it is particularly suitable to those who are afflicted with diseases of the stomach, since it possesses an exceedingly virulent action upon the stomach." But instead of being led to conclude that Colocynth must therefore be capable of curing by means of small doses of the drug, the very diseases which large doses were capable of causing, this feeble ray of light, so far from illuminating his soul, left it as dark as a tomb, and he contented himself with the simple remark: "In things of this kind, custom is more powerful than reason."

In regard to the physiological effects of Colocynth, we are possessed of exceedingly interesting facts derived from cases of poisoning, and from experiments upon animals. Orfila made several experiments on dogs; but the only prominent effects of Colocynth

upon these animals were : fluid, blackish stools, disposition to vomit and vertigo ; there were no convulsions before the animals died. A post-mortem examination revealed symptoms of entero-peritonitis in all cases. The lungs, stomach, duodenum and the small intestines showed no perceptible alterations ; but the mucous membrane of the rectum exhibited a large number of fiery-red spots. From these facts Orfila concludes that the effect of Colocynth depends more particularly upon the local action of the drug, and upon a sympathetic irritation of the nervous system ; he further concludes that Colocynth is absorbed into the current of the circulation, and, by this means, affects the nervous system and the rectum by its direct action ; and lastly that it affects both men and animals alike. This conclusion is not borne out by the statement of the traveller Thunberg, who tells us that the natives as well as the colonists of the Cape of Good Hope eat the salted fruits of the Colocynth-gourd without any injury. This apparent harmlessness of this violent drastic may perhaps be owing to the salting process it is made to undergo, or it may be that the poisonous principle is not developed in the unripe fruit ; for it is the unripe fruit which is eaten. But we shall presently find, in reading over a few cases of poisoning, that Orfila's conclusions are incorrect.

Dioscorides already had observed that Colocynth, if introduced into the rectum, produced a discharge of blood.

In 1823, a coroner's inquest was held in London on the body of a woman who died in twenty-four hours with incessant vomiting and purging, in consequence of having swallowed by mistake a teaspoonful and a half of Colocynth powder.

Tulpius, in his work, entitled, *OBSERV. MEDIC.*, notices the case of a man who was nearly carried off by profuse bloody diarrhoea, in consequence of taking a decoction of three Colocynth apples.

In Orfila's General Toxicology, we read the following case of poisoning : A man swallowed three ounces of Colocynth in the hope of getting rid of a gonorrhœa, which he had had for some days. In a short time, violent pains in the epigastrium, with excessive vomiting ; in about two hours there were copious alvine dejections ; the sight was obscured ; he heard with difficulty ; slight delirium came on, followed by vertigo. After some slight treatment, the symptoms gradually subsided.

These few cases give us an inkling of the powerful drastic properties possessed by Colocynth ; and the last case likewise shows us that it affects some of the cerebral nerves, or that portion of the brain from which some of these nerves, more particularly the auditory and the optic nerve, are given out.

Stalpaart van der Wiel, in his "Observationes," relates the following case of poisoning : A jovial young inn keeper at the Hague in Holland, desirous of purging himself, bought a colocynth-gourd, pounded and swallowed it. Soon after he was attacked with the most horrible pains in the bowels ; he had bloody evacuations ; at the same time he had the most violent spasms, so that he doubled

himself up like a porcupine. It was with great difficulty that his life could be saved.

The symptoms, in this case, were agonizing spasms in the bowels, with bloody stools.

Hoyer, in his *Ephemerides*, mentions the case of a young man of seventeen years, who took an infusion of Colocynth. Soon after, he was attacked with bloody stools, excessive anguish and fainting; his strength soon failed him and the patient died.

Another case is reported by Tulpia: A poor man who was suffering with constitutional constipation, swallowed a decoction prepared of three colocynth-gourds; he was attacked with agonising colic, and excessive discharges of blood from the anus. Drinking quantities of oil and injections of oil saved his life.

Plater relates two cases of poisoning with Colocynth. One is the case of a young prince who was given by his physician pills to purge the bowels. The pills not operating, the doctor enveloped them with a little pulverised Colocynth. After swallowing these, the prince was attacked with bloody evacuations, and horrible colic. The doctor got so scared that he ran away.

The second case terminated fatally. A man who was in the habit of purging himself, usually macerated for this purpose a colocynth-gourd in a bottle of wine over night, and drank it next morning; he had done this a number of times without any bad results; but finally it destroyed his life by causing an attack of acute dysentery.

By dysentery are most probably meant in this case the bloody discharges and the cutting pains which are peculiar to Colocynth. In true dysentery the rectum seems to be the real seat of the inflammatory process which characterises this disease; but we shall afterwards see that Colocynth does not seem to have any marked action upon the rectum, and that it cannot, therefore, be truly homœopathic to common dysentery. It has been recommended for this disease by one homœopathic practitioner after another, the one making it a rule to copy from his predecessor. But Colocynth is really homœopathic to enteritis characterised by bloody stools and cutting and spasmodyc pains in the bowels; this is not dysentery as commonly understood, which refers to an inflammatory process going on in the lining membrane of the rectum.

According to Riedlinus, who published a work in 1696, two grains of pulverised Colocynth, given to a robust servant-girl, caused vomiting. According to Boekler, in Hartmann's *Materia Med.*, published in 1745, the same effect was experienced by persons whose business it was to handle Colocynth-gourds for some time. Vomiting has even been excited by applying Colocynth to the stomach.

According to Michaëlis, Colocynth, if applied to the epigastrium, after the epidermis had been removed, has been known to excite diarrhoea.

According to Chretien, applications of Colocynth to the abdomen, caused increased stool and urine.

Fordyce, in his Fragments of Surgery and Medicine, mentions the case of a woman who was a prey to colic for thirty years, from having taken an infusion of the pulp of Colocynth mixed with some beer. This shows that Colocynth must be exceedingly useful in the treatment of chronic diseases.

Frederick Hoffmann tells us, that after using Colocynth in ascites, he has often seen it cause fatal gangrene of the bowels.

Another distinguished practitioner, John Moritz Hoffmann, relates the following interesting case of poisoning with Colocynth: A noble lady took some wine in which Colocynth had been macerated over night. Soon after, she was seized with violent cardialgia, frequent vomiting, horrible and cutting colic with discharges from the bowels which were at first muco-serous, soon after bilious, and finally bloody; other symptoms were: a parching thirst, muscular subsultus and spasms of the superior and inferior extremities, violent fever, fainting, coldness of the extremities. At this stage the doctor arrived, and saved her life by the copious use of oily and mucilaginous preparations.

Orfila, in his General Toxicology, relates the following interesting case: A man of twenty-eight years, who was afflicted with dyspepsia, drank two glasses of a decoction of Colocynth. Soon after, he was attacked with violent discharges from the bowels, colic, great heat in the bowels, dryness of the fauces, and unquenchable thirst. When Dr. Carron arrived, he found the patient with a small and hurried pulse, red tongue, distended abdomen and very sensitive to contact, retention of stool and urine, retraction of the testicles, priapism. Antiphlogistic treatment was resorted to, but the patient died. The doctor had been purposely left uninformed of the cause of his sickness. A post-mortem examination revealed the following symptoms: The whole of the intestines were filled with a whitish fluid, containing a quantity of flocks of the same color; the villous coat of the stomach was ulcerated here and there; the bowels were red, dotted with black spots, and adhering to each other by membranous exudations; liver, kidneys and bladder showed no sign of inflammation.

There is no mention made, in this case, of fiery redness of the mucous membrane of the rectum, which Orfila observed in every experiment instituted upon dogs. The absence of this symptom shows that Colocynth is not homœopathic to dysentery properly speaking; and it likewise shows that the action of a poisonous drug upon animals is not always a criterion for the homœopathicity of this drug to the diseases to which man is subject. This case presents a complete group of symptoms delineating the most frightful form of enteritis complicated with peritoneal inflammation, and it shows, moreover, that Colocynth must have a remarkable influence upon the sexual and urinary organs, inasmuch as it caused retention of urine, retraction of the testes and priapism. The symptoms of sexual and urinary irritation seem to have been subordinate or incidental in this case to the inflammatory action of the drug upon the intestines. We judge from this, and other cases of poisoning that the primary action of Colocynth is upon the cœliac plexus and its rami-

fications over the intestinal walls. In this case the nervous energy was so completely struck down that all organic reaction, which manifested itself in other cases of poisoning by bloody stools, became extinct, and a progressive decomposition of the tissues was set up from the outset, terminating in dissolution of the mucous lining, and gangrene of the peritoneum.

In all these cases of poisoning with Colocynth, the remarkable action which this poison has upon the small intestines, is a most prominent symptom. Duvergie and Ratier (in their Universal Lexicon of Practical Medicine and Surgery) relate another interesting case. A man of fifty-five years, of robust constitution, had been afflicted for a long time with a steatoma on the right knee. He applied to a woman who resided in the neighbourhood of Paris near the Military School, and who enjoyed the reputation of being able to cure all sorts of incurable maladies. After having tried in vain all sorts of cataplasms, he took a small portion of a liquor which this woman had prepared for him. Shortly after taking this dose, he was attacked with nausea and vomiting, accompanied by a sensation of heat and burning in the epigastric region. Rejoicing that the medicine acted, he took a second and even a third dose. Hereupon he was attacked with copious evacuations, intolerable pains throughout the whole abdomen, which finally increased to such horrible tortures that the patient leaped out of his bed, rolled upon the floor, blessing in his blindness the hand that had administered to him this poison. Soon after the patient was seized with convulsions and he died. In his experiments upon animals, Orfila never observed this symptom.

This horrible death excited the suspicions of the public authorities, and Drs. Duvergie and Ratier were requested to make a post-mortem examination. The results of their investigation were as follows:

The meningeal membranes were white and somewhat thicker than usual; the cerebral substance was neither dotted with red points, nor injected; but on taking out the brain, a few spoonfuls of a rose-colored serum were found in its cavity. The lungs were perfectly sound. The stomach and duodenum had a blue-red appearance externally, and the ileum looked rose-colored; the mucous membrane of the stomach and of the duodenum exhibited a vivid redness, traversed by erosions and interstitially distended, so that it might be pulled off and torn without any trouble; these abnormal changes were less marked in the lower half of the small intestine; the color of the colon seemed but little altered either internally or externally.

These results deviate considerably from the results obtained by Orfila upon animals. In his six experiments upon dogs, which we find related in his General Toxicology, the mucous membrane of the rectum and the inferior portion of the colon, exhibited a fiery, or purple red appearance. This would seem to show that the manner in which drugs affect animals is no safe criterion for the application of drugs in the treatment of diseases of the human species. Even among animals Colocynth affects one species differently from

another. Thus we are told by Viborg, Bourgelat and Mairond that a small horse swallowed four drachms of Colocynth without experiencing any marked effects from it. Experiments upon animals are doubtless of great use; they show us, at any rate, how these dumb creatures are affected by them, and in what diseases drugs may be used with a comparative certainty of relief. But it is only by the effects which drugs produce in the human organism, while in a state of health, that we can learn with positive accuracy the extent and character of their therapeutic uses.

Colocynth was first proved by Hahnemann, and afterwards disproved by Dr. Watzke of Vienna, assisted by a number of intelligent physicians and lay persons. The provings were instituted with massive doses as well as with attenuations. It would lead us too far to relate all these instances of persevering devotion and self-sacrifice. Suffice it to say that, thanks to the efforts of Dr. Watzke and his friends, we have acquired a knowledge of the therapeutic uses of Colocynth which may be said to be next to perfect. In order to show you, however, how true provers proceed in their explorations of the therapeutic character of a drug, I will relate a few of the shorter, though by no means uninteresting provings.

One of the provers was Dr. Charles Weinke, thirty years old, of sanguine temperament, vigorous constitution, and enjoying perfect health except that he had sweaty feet summer and winter and was disposed to catarrh.

On the 19th of November, 1842, at half past ten in the forenoon, after exercising in the open air for an hour and a half, he took 12 drops of the tincture of Colocynth in water. One hour after, while writing, he experienced in the dorsum of the right foot, on the left side in the direction of the big toe, a painful pressure with slight numbness of the right leg, as if it would go to sleep; when walking, these symptoms were not very troublesome, and they disappeared of themselves in fifteen minutes.

On the same forenoon, at a quarter past eleven o'clock, Weinke took again 15 drops. At three o'clock in the afternoon he had a papescent stool, followed by slight shifting pinchings, and a catarrhal feeling in the region of the umbilicus, and rumbling in the bowels. Afterwards he experienced shooting stitches in the left half of the thorax, and moderate flatulence. At seven o'clock in the evening, he had a semi-fluid stool, the passage of which was accompanied by considerable flatulence. The catarrhal feeling in the umbilical region as if diarrhoea would set in, continued the whole afternoon.

On the 23d of November, at half past eleven in the forenoon, he took 20 drops of the tincture; half an hour after, he experienced a rumbling in the abdomen, a sensation in the abdomen as if he had taken cold, followed by two semi-liquid evacuations. In the afternoon he felt weary, nevertheless the sexual instinct was very much excited.

On the 30th, at half past eleven in the forenoon, he took 60 drops of the tincture in half a tumblerful of water.

Shortly after taking the drug, the prover experienced shooting

stitches in the left half of the thorax; catarrhal sensation in the abdomen, and slight rumbling. At a quarter past twelve, he felt a slight pressure in the dorsum of the right foot, more on the left side in the direction of the big toe. At noon, enormous appetite at dinner. At two in the afternoon, sudden urging to stool; soon after, copious papescent evacuation, followed by pinching and a sensation in the bowels as from a cold (a sort of catarrhal feeling,) drowsiness, want of disposition to study. At four o'clock, another diarrhoeic stool; afterwards considerable flatulence and a disagreeable feeling of lassitude.

The drug affected the lower extremities in such an unpleasant manner that the prover had to discontinue the use of the drug. The symptoms which he experienced during the last three weeks, were as follows:

Heavy sleep, full of dreams; laziness in the morning on waking at a late hour, and no desire to get up; heaviness of the lower extremities; bloating of both feet, so that his boots felt too tight at the instep; on the dorsum of the right foot, at the navicular and cuneiform bones of the tarsus, a constant dull crampy pain with pressure, apparently in the periosteum of these bones; the skin over the painful part had the natural color, elasticity and softness; on the right side of the tarsus, a pale, painless, distinctly circumscribed tumor of the size of a pigeon-egg, and resembling a common lymphatic tumor. In the left foot the same pains were experienced as in the right foot, in the same places, except less intensely, nor was there any swelling.

These symptoms were somewhat alleviated by walking, but they still existed in the evening after taking a good deal of exercise during the day, and were then accompanied by excessive weariness of the lower extremities. Whilst these symptoms lasted, the bowels moved slowly, every other day, although the faeces were not particularly hard; the flatulence continued all the time; the secretion of urine seemed somewhat diminished. These effects of Colocynth were not impaired by coffee. The circumscribed tumor on the tarsus continued even after the lapse of six months.

These provings are exceedingly interesting and instructive. Among the twenty and more provings of Colocynth which were instituted by this band of devoted explorers of the therapeutic virtues of drugs, I will select one or two more as good illustrations of the manner in which the business of proving drugs should be conducted.

Dr. Wachtel, thirty years old, of a choleric-melancholy temperament, robust frame, and having enjoyed for years uninterrupted health, began his experiments on the 16th of November, 1842. He took one drop of the tincture in half a tumblerful of water, an hour after eating his breakfast, which consisted of milk and bread. This dose produced no perceptible change.

On the 17th, he took 2 drops; shortly after he felt a dullness about the head which lasted for an hour.

On the 18th, he took 3 drops, without any perceptible change.

On the 19th, 4 drops were taken. These caused for a few minutes a pinching in the umbilical region.

On the 20th, 5 drops; in the afternoon he felt a twitching about the anus, and soon after two ordinary evacuations.

On the 21st, he took again 5 drops, which caused a more copious secretion of urine, but were otherwise unattended with any important results.

On the 22d, 23d, and 24th, he took 10 drops each day. On the 22d, soon after taking the drug, he experienced a sensation of pressure in the orbits, towards the root of the nose. In the afternoon he felt a sensation of heat in the nape of the neck, burning and twitching in the rectum and at the anus; soon after, three liquid, slimy, but painless stools. On the 23d, he experienced an embarrassment in the cervical muscles when moving the neck; after dinner he complained of shooting stitches in the region of the liver and in the iliac bone; in the evening: feeling of dryness in the eyes. On the 24th, in the forenoon; urging to urinate, with discharge of a quantity of watery urine, recurring every hour more or less. In the afternoon: dullness of the head, with pressure in the orbits; sensation of coldness through the whole body, especially in the knees (although the room was sufficiently warm); afterwards pressing towards the rectum, without stool, followed soon after by itching at the anus and orifice of the urethra. In the evening: an uncomfortable and weak feeling in the whole body, especially in the lower extremities; canine hunger, with particular desire for bread and beer.

On the 25th of November, the Doctor took 15 drops, increasing the dose by five drops every day until the 29th. These doses produced the following effects: dullness of the head, scraping in the throat, rumbling in the bowels, constriction in the umbilical region, distension of the abdomen, sensation of emptiness and soreness in the bowels; papescent stools with burning at the anus; itching of the body here and there, obliging him to scratch the parts; shooting stitches in the region of the liver, in the iliac bone, on the dorsum of the right foot, in the metatarsal articulation and in the big toe-joint of the left foot.

After having experimented with the tincture, Wachtel concluded the experiment with the triturated drug. These triturations were made in the proportion of 10 grains of the drug to 90 grains of sugar of milk. The effects obtained with the triturations, were far more instructive and characteristic than those observed after using the tincture.

From the 20th to the 28th of December, he took 10 grains of this first trituration every morning.

On the 21st he experienced a pressure in the forehead; on the 22d, increased secretion of urine and towards evening: dullness of the head; on the 23d, fleeting, drawing stitches in the periosteum of both radii; on the 24th, scraping in the throat, in the region of the uvula. On the 25th, the throat looked red, and deglutition was impeded. On the 26th, a real angina had developed itself which became so violent that the prover deemed it necessary to take Belladonna and Lachesis to counteract it. (This angina was likewise felt by two other provers, Arneth and Rothansl.)

From the 3d of January to the 15th, he took ten grains of the same trituration every day.

On the 3d, frequent urging to stool, without any evacuation. On the 4th, the taste of the Colocynth seemed particularly bitter and nauseous, and continued all day. In the evening: stitching-drawing along the left tibia down to the tarsal bones, accompanied by a burning pressure in the left eye; these pains continued for about five minutes. Afterwards, very hard stool, like stones. On the 5th, pressure, in the temples; itching of the skin here and there, causing unceasing restlessness, so that he was scarcely able to keep still. At noon he drank some beer which seemed to have an exceedingly bitter taste. In the evening, during a walk, he felt as if his strength was entirely leaving him; he experienced a sensation of emptiness in the stomach and soon after, canine hunger. (You will recollect that this same prover experienced a similar sensation on the 24th of November, from taking ten drops of the tincture.) No stool on this day. On the 6th, about noon, he experienced a violent cutting pain which darted through the whole abdomen down to the anus like an electric shock. Soon afterwards: urging to stool, without an evacuation, which took place an hour after, and was composed of fragments hard as stone. In the afternoon: shooting stitches in the right half of the chest (from before backwards.) The whole of this day, the prover experienced a sensation on the back part of the tongue as if it had been scalded; this symptom was made worse by acidulated food. The angina which this prover experienced, was of a similar character, a pain as if the throat had been scalded.

On the 7th, about three in the afternoon, the feeling of weakness in the whole body returned, but without any subsequent canine hunger. Towards evening, a fleeting drawing in the upper and lower extremities; single prickings under the left pectoral muscle. No stool. On the 8th the above described scalding sensation on the tongue was again felt, but less intensely. On the 9th, a drawing pain with pressure in the left foot. At noon, excessive drowsiness. After dinner, a stitching-cutting pain in the right foot as if pierced by a nail. On the 10th, feeling of soreness in the upper portion of the pericranium as if the hair were continually pulled upward. On the 11th, the same sensation was experienced as if the hair were pulled upward, and it was moreover accompanied by a drawing-pressing pain in the occiput. These two symptoms disappeared toward evening.

On the 13th, drawing-stitching pain in both tarsal joints, continuing for about a minute, recurring frequently, not interfering with walking. After taking coffee and wine, these pains became aggravated, and the prover experienced moreover boring pains in the bones of the lower extremities. On the 14th, the same pains continued the whole day with unimportant remissions, but with less intensity. In the afternoon, the upper extremities were affected in a similar manner. On the 15th, he felt an aching pain in the iliac bone which decreased during motion.

On the 16th, the stitching and boring pains were more intense than before, at times in the joints and at other times in the long

bones of the upper and lower extremities. In the afternoon a drawing-aching pain was experienced in both shoulders; this pain was a seated pain. On the 17th, the pains continued, and were moreover complicated by heat in the head and palpitation of the heart; on the 18th, these pains were only felt now and then, and on the 19th, they discontinued entirely. On the 20th, the following symptoms developed themselves in the forenoon: feeling of repletion in the region of the stomach; rumbling in the abdomen with considerable distention of the same; violent colicky pains, continuing for about an hour, and disappearing entirely after two stools which followed each other in rapid succession. In the night of the 22d, he was tormented by shooting stitches in the region of the liver. The next day, he experienced constant pains in the knee joint which impeded walking. The arthritic and rheumatic pains in the joints and long bones of the upper and lower extremities continued until the 1st of February with more or less intensity.

I might perhaps interest you by a relation of the heroic provings of Wurm, Gerstel, Arneth and such men, with one hundred drop doses of the strong tincture of Colocynth; but time will not permit me to dwell upon these details any longer; I will not, however, deprive you of the satisfaction of listening to the provings of two young ladies with the 3rd attenuation of Colocynth; the provers were exceedingly sensitive to the action of this drug, and although the doses which they took were small, the effects were nevertheless interesting and exceedingly instructive.

One, a young lady of twenty-two years old, a delicate brunette, took on the 29th of April, 1843, two globules moistened with the third attenuation. Soon after taking the Colocynth, the prover was attacked with inodorous eructations and unusual emissions of flatulence; afterwards drawing-tearing pains in the whole abdomen and in the finger-joints of the left hand.

On the 1st of May, after taking three globules, she experienced frequent inodorous eructations, drawing pains in the nape of the neck and in the muscles of the back.

On the 3rd of May, after taking three globules, she felt the following symptoms: pain in the small of the back, tearing-drawing in both thighs and in the left arm as far as the phalangeal articulations.

On the 5th, after taking four globules: tearing pain in the left calf down to the heel.

On the 9th, after taking six globules: deeply-penetrating stitches in the abdomen; tearing in the joints of the left hand. These different pains generally continued from nine to ten hours, and were first felt six or seven hours after the medicine had been taken. She continued her experiments until the 6th of June, but always with the same results.

Her sister Caroline, twenty-four years old, of a lively disposition, robust constitution, having auburn hair and gray eyes, took the same number of globules as her sister, and at the same periods. She experienced the same effects as her sister, and felt moreover deeply-penetrating stitches in both groins, as if a needle had been plunged into the ovaries.

LECTURE XXVIII.

GUIDED by the effects which have been observed from Colocynth, we may recommend this drug for affections of various important nervous centers. Colocynth seems to act more particularly upon the sentient nerves, especially upon those which go to make up the plexus coeliacus. It likewise acts upon the trigeminus or fifth pair, upon the sacral plexus, upon the lumbar and crural nerves, and upon the mucous and fibrous tissues over which these nerves are ramified. In affecting the coeliac plexus, it may give rise to inflammatory symptoms in the bowels, and in affecting the crural nerve, its action may gradually lead to paralysis of the extremity. Its action upon the trigeminus is manifested by various neuralgic affections of the face, eyes and head. It may likewise cause sympathetic irritations in the lungs and heart by its action upon the peripheral extremities of the pneumo-gastric nerve through the connection existing between this nerve and the solar plexus by means of the great sympathetic.

Ranging our symptoms according to the usual fashion, we obtain the following categories :

CEPHALIC GROUP.

One of Dr. Watzke's provers experienced :

"Dullness of the left side of the head, with burning pressure in the left orbit, temple and in the nose, on the dorsum of the nose, and in the upper row of teeth."

Another prover complained of :

"Aching pain in the temples, with troublesome twitching of the upper lid of the right eye."

"Headache towards evening, with inability to attend to any kind of business."

Another prover :

"Dulness of the head, with pressure in the orbits, and a feeling of coldness in the whole body, especially in the knees."

Another :

"Drawing in the scalp ;"

"Painfulness of the whole head and of the eyes, increased by stooping ;"

"Sensation as if the whole head were compressed, especially from temple to temple, and in the front part of the head, with painfulness of the eyeballs, worse when stooping."

These symptoms seem to show a connection between the cerebral

and ophthalmic affection. Dr. Watzke connects these two affections as cause and effect, the ophthalmic affection being depending upon the cerebral disturbance. According to this theory, *Colocynthis* never affects the eye *primarily*, and hence will not be capable of curing an idiopathic inflammatory affection of the eyes.

An interesting case of cure is related by Dr. Schüler in the "Practical Commun. of Homœopathic Physicians, etc." It is a case of ophthalmia complicated with encephalalgia. The patient had been afflicted for a considerable period with an almost permanently existing headache, after which the eye became inflamed. When Dr. S. was called, the patient had already lost his sight in consequence of allopathic treatment. In the right eye, the sight of which was still preserved, the patient complained of burning-cutting pains. Congestion of blood to the head, and discharge of acrid tears from both eyes troubled the patient. Two drops of the tincture of *Colocynth* every three hours removed the headache in twenty-four hours and effected a considerable abatement of the pains in the eyes. The continued use of *Colocynth* restored the sight of both eyes completely in eight days, and effected a perfect cure.

In this case, according to Watzke, the encephalic affection was primary, and the ophthalmic disease incidental to the former, super-induced by a sympathetic irritation of the ophthalmic branch of the fifth pair of nerves.

Colocynth seems to be particularly adapted to *Arthritic* and *Neuralgic Hemicrania*, when the pains are screwing, as if the head were in a vice; or the pains are stitching, tearing and digging and the eye is sympathetically irritated.

A pretty cure is reported by Dr. Attomyr in his "Letters on Homœopathy." A boy of thirteen years had been complaining for four days past of violent stitches in the forehead and eyes, darting from without inwards. The pain continued day and night, abating only momentarily and returning all the more violently after an abatement. The boy had fever, a bitter taste in the mouth, complete loss of appetite, and constipation. Six hours after one dose of *Colocynth* 30, the pain disappeared, and on the day following the patient left his bed.

One of Watzke's provers experienced a sensation as if the hair were pulled up, accompanied by a drawing-pressing pain in the occiput. This sensation might lead us to recommend *Colocynth* for

Rheumatism of the scalp, where this peculiar sensation may occur.

NERVOUS GROUP.

Under this head we may note the various rheumatic and arthritic pains which *Colocynth* produces: *tearing*, *drawing* and *stitching* pains in the joints and bones; also *boring* pains in the bones; neuralgia and hyperæsthesia of the fifth pair, neuralgia of the celiac plexus and its ramifications; and lastly neuralgia of the lumbar and crural nerves and their branches.

The literature of our School is exceedingly rich in brilliant cures of a variety of nervous disorders. We have already mentioned several cures of neuralgia of the fifth pair under the head of Cephalic Group. We will here mention a few cures of

Ischialgia and *Neuralgia of the crural nerve*, and defer the relation of several beautiful cures of irritation of the abdominal plexuses until we come to indicate the therapeutic range of Colocynth in affections of the abdominal organs generally.

A young gentleman of about twenty years, had been suffering with neuralgia of the sciatic nerve for several weeks. The pains were of a lancinating character, flashing along the tract of the nerve whenever an attempt was made to raise the limb. Movement ameliorated the pain. A drop of the tincture of Colocynth in water effected a prompt and permanent cure.

One of the most splendid cures on record in the works of the Homeopathic as well as in those of the Allceopathic School, was achieved by Dr. Aegidi. A lady, twenty-one years old, received a violent blow against the symphysis pubis in the month of August, 1824, which resulted in displacement of the pelvic bones. This difficulty was speedily removed, but was followed by inflammation of the kidneys, with discharge of purulent urine. The usual anti-phlogistic means of the Old School improved her condition so far that, towards the end of March, 1825, she only complained of a feeling of numbness and lameness from the small of the back down the thigh, violent and long-lasting pains in the region of the symphysis pubis, which were excited by the least contact, distention of the abdomen and periodical attacks of colic.

In January, 1826, excessive exercise induced considerable aggravation of her trouble. The patient was only able to sit on the right lower limb. The affected left limb was stretched, with the toes turned inward. From time to time, about ten or twelve times a day, she was tormented by distressing pains darting from the region of the left kidney down the limb as far as the external malleolus, attended with bearing-down, constrictive, colicky pains, extorting tears and cries. In the region of the sacro-iliac symphysis and of the symphysis pubis, osseous swellings developed themselves with burning pain when touched. Tympanitic distention of the abdomen, with pain when touched; tenesmus of the bladder, with copious discharge of urine; during the paroxysms of pain the urine was clear, between the paroxysms it was reddish, depositing a sandy-looking sediment of white flocks. Stool irregular; at times the bowels were bound, at others she had frequent, tenacious and slimy stools. Occasionally she complained of a burning pain in the anus during stool, followed soon after by a feeling of weakness and lameness in the anus. Appetite poorly. Periodical attacks of pain in the left side of the chest, and still more violent in the left side of the head. Great prostration of strength; disposition to fainting spells; restless sleep; frightening dreams; alternate attacks of chilliness and heat; irritable mood; expression of suffering in the features; extreme aversion to conversation; disposition to weep; irregular menses.

Leeches, Hyoscyamus, Aqua laurocerasi, Opium were employed for several weeks without affording the least relief. The homœopathic treatment with Coccus, Sulphur, Nux, Capsicum, Aurum, Mercurius solubilis and Conium, likewise proved utterly ineffectual.

On the fifth of June the red cautery was resorted to. The pains were alleviated in consequence of the suppuration that took place, but the relief only lasted a few weeks. *As soon as the wound began to close, the patient was much worse than she ever had been previous to the use of the cautery.* The general health had suffered a great deal; the patient looked pale and hollow-eyed; a hacking cough set in, with hectic fever characterised by distinct evening-exacerbations. The wound was closed up, the patient was put on nourishing diet, China, Iceland moss, polygala Senega, barley-gruel, etc. In a few weeks her strength returned and the fever disappeared. *The original affection was unchanged.* Warm baths, spirits of hart's horn and the muriate of gold were employed for a few weeks, but in vain.

Under these circumstances, Homœopathy was again resorted to. On the eighth of September, at nine o'clock in the morning, the patient was given a drop of the 6th attenuation of Colocynth in a teaspoonful of distilled water.

On the evening of the same day, the distress of the patient increased to a fearful height. She had no rest in any position, and was on the brink of despair. A violent tearing pain raged throughout the whole brain, and was especially aggravated by moving the upper eyelids. In the right eye-ball she experienced a pain as if knives had darted through it; the pain reached as far as the root of the nose. She was moreover troubled with empty eructations causing palpitation of the heart, spasm of the fauces and continual inclination to vomit; periodical attacks of frightful cutting pain in the bowels emanating from the region of the left kidney, drawing up spasmodically the left lower limb close to the abdomen, and obliging her to keep the trunk bent forward as much as possible.

Aegidi, attributing this paroxysm to the excessive action of the drug, gave her from time to time a teaspoonful of black coffee, and caused her to smell of camphor. In a few hours the pains subsided, *the patient fell into a profound sleep, slept all night without waking and awoke restored to health.* "A peculiar, indescribable feeling of well-being animates my whole body," said she, on waking. She was able to stretch and to bend the diseased limb, to step upon it and to walk without crutches.

On the following morning, she walked to her deliverer's office, assured him that she had felt perfectly well on waking, and that finding that she was again able to walk, she had been unwilling to deprive herself of the exquisite pleasure of being the bearer of such joyful tidings. While uttering these words, she raised her formerly sound limb, and swung herself upon the other limb all around in a circle. Without taking any more medicine the patient improved from day to day; even the osseous swellings disappeared, and her health remained perfect.

Weariness of the lower limbs is an effect of Colocynth. We have

seen that this drug likewise causes arthritic and rheumatic pains, stitching pains in the toe, and tarsal articulations; hence we recommend Colocynth for

Arthritis and *Arthritic Rheumatism*, if the pains are stitching, lancinating, boring; the parts where the pains are felt may become oedematous.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Three of Watzke's provers experienced an angina as if the throat had been scalded. This sensation extended to the root of the tongue. In

Angina faucium, when resulting from arthritic metastasis, with sensation as if the throat had been scalded, Colocynth may prove useful.

We have seen that Colocynth may cause and will therefore cure *Enteritis*, with frightful tortuous, cutting pains as if the bowels would be cut to pieces; discharges of blood and mucus from the bowels, coldness of the extremities, feeble and hurried pulse. The inflammatory process may likewise affect the peritoneum, causing

Peritonitis, not puerperal, but of an arthritic or rheumatic nature, with stinging, lancinating, burning pains, tympanitis, coldness of the extremities, hurried and small pulse, violent and distressing straining at stool which may also be present in enteritis. The lower potencies in these diseases are preferable.

ORBITAL GROUP.

The symptoms which Colocynth occasions in this range seem to arise principally from a sympathetic irritation of the organs of vision, in connection with hemicrania, or as a consequence or ulterior development of some neuralgic affection. These symptoms are: cutting and burning pains in the eyeball; obscuration of vision, vibrations before the eyes, sensation as if the eyeball were harder than usual.

AURICULAR AND FACIAL GROUP.

Colocynth causes
Buzzing in the ears.

Throbbing pain in the nose, from the middle to the root of the nose.

Digging-burning pain in the facial muscles. Gaspari cured a case of

Prosopalgia, with the following symptoms: Violent tearing-stitching pain in the whole left side of the face, setting in periodically, aggravated by warmth and motion, and accompanied by headache and toothache. A single dose of Colocynth cured it.

DENTAL GROUP.

Colocynth causes a drawing-tearing pain in all the teeth, with sensation as if the roots of the teeth were swollen; also a pain in the lower row of teeth, as if the nerve were scraped and put upon the stretch. Dr. Wurstel who was habitually suffering with arthritic and rheumatic toothache and diarrhoea, remained free from these ailments ever since his provings.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

The symptoms which Colocynth produces in this direction are not only varied, but penetrating, comprehensive and sometimes attended with agonizing suffering.

Colocynth causes

Craving hunger, and afterwards anorexia;

Empty eructations;

Bitter taste;

Excessive vomiting;

Pressure in the stomach as from a stone. Hence we recommend Colocynth in

Dyspepsia characterised by oppression of the stomach after eating, variable appetite, at one time a violent and unnatural craving for food, and at other times a complete indifference to, and even aversion of food. This species of abnormal action of the nerves of the stomach may be peculiar to hysterical females, and also to pregnant women.

Bulimia, as a primary derangement of the stomach, an unnatural and continual craving for food, may also yield to Colocynth.

Cardialgia may require Colocynth. Dr. Schröen cured a case characterised by a burning pain in the pit of the stomach, which did not bear the least pressure and set in with vomiting of the ingesta, quick and small pulse, and agonizing tossing about in the bed. One drop of Colocynth 30 sufficed to stop the pain permanently.

Colocynth also causes cutting and tearing colicky pains, with stitches in the ovaries. It also causes stitches in the liver. Hence we may prescribe Colocynth in cases of

Spasmodic, Neuralgic and Bilious Colic.

A stout carpenter, of choleric temperament and fifty years of age, was attacked with colic without any apparent cause. The pains set in about ten in the forenoon, and continued with longer or shorter remissions until midnight. The patient was hot and thirsty, vomited up his food and had not had any evacuation from the bowels for six days. A fortnight's use of cathartics and anodynes had done him no good. A single dose of Colocynth 24 arrested the trouble speedily and permanently.

A young man had taken cold, in consequence of which he was

attacked with such violent pains in the bowels that he almost lost his senses. He called for help continually; he felt as if his bowels were cut up with knives. The pains intermitted but returned again more fiercely than ever. The patient had been suffering in this way a whole night. Bitter drops, Hoffmann's anodyne, etc., had been used without effect. Dr. Nenning gave the patient half a drop of the tincture of Colocynth, and in half an hour the pains had left him entirely.

A remarkable cure of chronic tympanitis with periodical attacks of colic, is related in the fifth volume of the Archiv. A young woman had been ailing since her last confinement when she had lost a good deal of blood. Her abdomen was exceedingly hard and distended. She had frequent attacks of colic, and had lost her strength. Allopathic treatment of two years' duration had done her no good. On the 29th of November, 1823, Dr. H——, one of her former allopathic attendants, who had become a convert to Homœopathy, was called to see her. He found her with the following symptoms: The most violent pains in the abdomen as if the bowels would be crushed between stones; she has to bend double while lying down; tympanitic distention of the abdomen; face pale, sunken, distorted; frequent retching; fainting turns; inexpressible anguish; constipation.

One drop of the twelfth attenuation caused a momentary aggravation of the pain, which soon yielded to a sleep from which the patient did not wake until morning. The colic and tympanitis ceased permanently.

Dr. Hering informs us in the thirteenth volume of the Archiv that he has cured the *West-India colic* in the period of three or four days by the alternate use of a globule of Colocynth and black coffee.

Hering says that these cures first showed him the necessity of repeating a remedy in alternation with its antidote. "We confess," writes Dr. Watzke in reply to this doctrine, "that we do not think much of such an alternation of drugs, and that the necessity of such an alternation does not at all seem evident from Hering's alleged cures. The truth is that *these cures do not afford the least evidence in favor of Colocynth*. The aggravation which sooner or later followed the exhibition of a globule of Colocynth may be explained by the natural development of the paroxysm, which rose to a certain height and then became moderated. The black coffee, which we do not by any means look upon as a remedy in this kind of colic, kept the extreme violence of the paroxysms in check, until a new paroxysm broke out, not as a consequence of the globule of Colocynth, but because the narcotic effects of the coffee had become exhausted."

What physician of common sense will refuse his assent to this condemnation of silly doctrines that have been contaminating the pages of homœopathic literature for the last twenty years? In what does this doctrine of giving a drug in alternation with its antidote, differ from the good old doctrines of *Corrigentia*? In order to prevent the excessive effects of Digitalis, a little Opium is added. How much more reasonable it would seem to give a *smaller* dose of Digit-

alis, instead of poisoning the organism with both Digitalis and Opium! If your dose of Colocynth acts too powerfully, give a smaller dose instead of poisoning the patient first, and afterwards antidoting the poisonous effects of the drug. But the truth was, as Dr. Watzke justly observes, that Colocynth had nothing whatsoever to do with the cure. There was no cure; the dose was *too small*, taking it of course for granted that Colocynth was the remedy.

Colocynth may prove an admirable remedy in certain cases of *Worm-colic*, when the symptoms lead us to diagnose an irritation of the coeliac plexus, of which the worm-symptoms constitute simply a feature, a characteristic element.

An old maiden-lady had been suffering for a fortnight past with periodical attacks of colic, headache, nausea and violent throbbing in the region of the spleen. The throbbing set in towards evening, and lasted from three to four hours. After the fruitless employment of a quantity of allopathic mixtures, she took some Colocynth-brandy. After having tasted of it four times, she had an attack of colic and diarrhoea, during which she passed seven lumbrici. After this, she felt perfectly well.

Watzke asks with reference to this case: "Does not the periodicity of the paroxysms reveal the neurotic character of this affection? Is this throbbing of the splenic artery necessarily the consequence of helminthic irritation? On the contrary, does not the whole affection, together with the worms, seem to result from an abnormal influence of the coeliac plexus upon the organs of digestion? Should not the headache be regarded as the reflex upon the central extremity of the sympathetic? Why were not the worms expelled after using the other cathartics, rhubarb for instance? What is it that determines the selection of a vermifuge in a case of worms? Would, in the foregoing case, the headache, the abdominal pulsation and the lumbrici have yielded to Cina, to Sabadilla or to Spigelia?"

Cruveilhier states in his "Dictionnaire Universel," etc., that he is acquainted with a domestic remedy for lumbrici, which is particularly useful to persons upwards of fourteen years old. This is Colocynth which was held in high estimation even among the ancients. He states that, in the case of two persons he had used Colocynth-brandy internally, and an ointment composed of half a drachm of powdered Colocynth and half an ounce of lard to be rubbed upon the abdomen. After the use of Colocynth, both patients passed a large quantity of lumbrici. All the morbid symptoms which, but for their periodicity, might have been regarded as inflammation of the heart or of the large vessels, disappeared shortly after.

Homœopathic physicians should never lose sight of the fact that intestinal entozoa are the product of an abnormal influence which, instead of organizing normal tissues, disorganizes them, developing disease-breeding parasites in their stead. Worms therefore constitute a prominent characteristic symptom of a pathological process going on in the internal organism. Unless this process is specifically

met by some appropriate remedy, worms will continue to form even after their expulsion.

One of Watzke's female provers experienced cutting and tearing colicky pains, with stitches in the ovaries. Upon this symptom we may base the exhibition of Colocynth in

Menstrual colic, several cases of which are reported in the homœopathic journals.

A woman, thirty-three years old, of lively disposition, and leading a sedentary mode of life, had been attacked for several months past with violent cutting pains a few days previous to the appearance of the menses. From the umbilicus the pains spread to the groin and the internal sexual organs, intermitting half an hour or more every now and then, disappearing in the warmth of the bed, and accompanied with cold feet. Stool papescient, two evacuations every day, which were attended with pinching. The colic was relieved by drawing the lower limbs up close to the abdomen. One drop of the first attenuation of Colocynth removed the pain completely in less than one hour, and the menses made their appearance during the night without any further trouble.

The stitches in the liver which Colocynth produces, may show us its power in functional derangements of this organ. In

Liver complaint, with stitches in the liver, costiveness and frequent straining, with expulsion of hard little balls, tympanitic distention of the abdomen, Colocynth may prove of great advantage.

Chronic Diarrhoea, with slimy stools, or soft faecal stools, with distension of the bowels, tenesmus, sedimentous urine, may find its remedy in Colocynth.

In *Dysentery*, Colocynth has been used with advantage. By our provings, however, we do not find Colocynth indicated in dysentery where the pathological process is going on in the walls of the rectum. The lining membrane of the smaller intestines seems to be more particularly liable to the inflammatory action of Colocynth. Hence we find this agent indicated in dysentery, with discharges of blood and mucus from the lesser intestines, violent cutting and tearing pains in these parts, tympanitic distention of the bowels and painfulness to pressure, tenesmus, chilliness, occasional flashes of heat or heat of the skin with coldness of the hands and feet.

Costiveness may likewise be relieved by Colocynth, if the faeces consist of hard balls, and the evacuation is preceded by a cutting pain flashing through the bowels. Costiveness of this kind may be an idiopathic affection, symptomatic of torpid irritation of the coeliac plexus; or it may occur as a consequence of diarrhoea, or it may characterise a certain form of liver-complaint, to which Colocynth may prove homœopathic.

Colocynth being homœopathic to this form of constipation, we may use it advantageously for the removal of

Scibala, or hard impacted masses of faeces. An impaction of this

kind may take place in the cul-de-sac of the rectum, and in old and large hernial protrusions. Under these circumstances it may be necessary to content one's-self with the palliative effect of the drug, giving a dose large enough to effect a softening of the impacted masses, after which the bowels will be able to contract and expel their contents.

URINARY GROUP.

Large doses of Colocynth cause retention of urine; small doses, on the contrary, cause frequent discharges of urine which, according to the statement of the prover, has the appearance of urine such as is passed during an attack of dropsy after scarlet-fever. Colocynth might possibly be of use in

Albuminuria. In Hirschel's Archive, several cases of this disease are alluded to, where a cure seems to have been effected with large doses of an infusion of Colocynth, in the proportion of ten grains to a pint of boiling water, the whole to be taken in the forenoon within four hours. The result was from ten to fifteen watery stools a day. The patients in whose case this treatment was employed, were afflicted with *albuminuria and consequent dropsy*. They were addicted to drinking and had taken cold. After eight or ten days, the use of the drug was discontinued for four or eight days, after which period the treatment was resumed as before, for some days, and afterwards discontinued entirely, although the cure was not yet perfect and the condition of the patients had only been considerably improved. Within four weeks, the albumen and what remained of the dropsical effusion, disappeared of themselves.

We are not by any means prepared to endorse this treatment. The curative effects of Colocynth, in these cases, seem to have resulted from its derivative action; we cannot regard them as the logical consequence of a specific homœopathic relation of the drug to the disease. The alteration of the urine mentioned by Watzke, does not accord with the alterations of the urine existing in Bright's disease. Watzke's record is: "Since the 24th of November (1842), I perspire profusely all over every night towards morning, and the urine which I discharge, resembles in appearance the urine secreted during dropsy consequent upon scarlatina. It has slightly the color of raw flesh, throws down a light-brown, flocculent, irregular, transparent sediment, and deposits small, reddish, hard and firm crystals so tenaciously adhering to the glass that they cannot readily be washed off by water."

Watzke looks upon the appearance of this kind of urine as a critical symptom or *lysis*. When this sweat and urine made their appearance, the pains in the umbilical region and the distress in the head, disappeared. This quality of the urine might lead us to regard Colocynth as a valuable remedy in various arthritic, gastric and calculous affections, but it does not suggest its use in albuminuria.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Colocynth excites the sexual instinct and causes nocturnal emissions in the male, and a copious menstrual discharge in the female.

Several provers of *Colocynth* found, that this agent causes a retraction of the prepuce behind the corona glandis; hence we may find *Colocynth* indicated in

Paraphimosis, with spasmotic constriction of the prepuce behind the glans. In one case *Colocynth* caused a spasmotic retraction of the testicles with priapism. This seems to have been the result of a purely sympathetic irritation, the primary shock having been received by the celiac plexus, and resulting in fatal enteritis and peritonitis. Nevertheless, in

Priapism, with retraction of the testicles, *Colocynth* may be thought of. This drug may prove useful in

Menorrhagia, with spasmotic pressing and constrictive pains in the hypogastric region, and irritation of the bowels and urinary organs manifested by tendency to loose discharges with straining, and frequent urination likewise attended with more or less tenesmus.

In former times *Colocynth*, and indeed most of the drastics, were used as emmenagogues or menses-restoring drugs.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Colocynth has caused

Prurigo, followed by sweat.

Boils, with continual burning pain.

A *Lymphatic Tumor* near the tarsus. Lymphatic tumors of the extremities, especially when grafted upon an arthritic or strumous diathesis, may require *Colocynth*.

FEVER-GROUP.

Colocynth is not applicable in fever, strictly speaking; but it may prove useful in feverish conditions incidental to bilious, arthritic and gastric derangements, where its use is determined by the presence of such symptoms as we have recorded under the respective headings of Chylopoietic and Nervous Groups.

MENTAL GROUP.

Colocynth seems to possess the power of disturbing the logical cohesion of ideas; it seems to depress the consciousness of one's own identity. Wurm fancied himself in some strange room, not his own, (after taking twenty grains of the first trituration.) *Colocynth* may therefore be useful in the milder forms of

Dementia, more particularly when accompanied by derangements in the chylopoietic system. Sobernheim, Abernethy, Chrestien and others have employed in affections of the mental sphere an ointment composed of twenty grains of powdered Colocynth, or sixteen drops of the tincture and a suitable quantity of lard, to be rubbed upon the abdomen. In three cases of dementia Chrestien effected a cure by means of from twelve to sixteen frictions which resulted in an increased secretion of urine.

SLEEP.

Full of fancies and troubled by voluptuous dreams. This would constitute an additional indication for the use of Colocynth in affections of the sexual sphere.

Dose and Mode of Preparation.

From two to three drops of the tincture to the twelfth or even thirtieth potency in a small tumblerful of water may be considered appropriate in most cases. If my experience is at all reliable, I would recommend the first six potencies to your especial consideration. In very many cases you will find the tincture of this drug preferable to the attenuations.

We make a tincture of this drug, by macerating the pulp of the gourd according to the rules laid down in my fifth lecture. The tincture has a fine straw-colored appearance and a very bitter taste. Triturations with sugar of milk may likewise be made in the usual proportions.

LECTURE XXIX.

DIGITALIS PURPUREA,

(*Purple fox-glove.—Nat. Order:—SCRO. PHULARIÆ.*)

STEM from three to five feet high, upright, leafy, roundish, pubescent or downy. Leaves alternate, between egg-shaped and spear-shaped, crenate, downy, veiny, of a dull-green above and whitish underneath; flowers large and handsome, in long terminal spikes or clusters, pendulous and leaning all one way; corolla of one petal, purple, sometimes white, marked on the inside with blood-colored spots and hair.

In Homœopathy we use the leaves of the second year, which are gathered previous to the period of flowering.

It is commonly found in pastures, woods and on banks, in a gravelly or sandy soil. From the leaves we prepare a tincture of a dark brown-green color, nauseous, slightly acrid.

According to Noack and Trinks, Digitalis affects principally the sympathetic nerve and the cardiac plexus. We obtain from it an alkaloid: Digitaline.

It is a well-known fact that Digitalis affects the pulse in a remarkable manner. According to some, it depresses, according to others it stimulates the pulse; it likewise causes an intermission in the beats of the pulse. After relating some of the most characteristic effects of Digitalis, I will endeavour to account for this apparent antagonism.

Baron Stœrck, one of the most energetic and distinguished explorers of the medicinal virtues of drugs, who taught at the university of Vienna in the latter half of the eighteenth century, found, that two grains of Digitalis produced in himself nausea, headache, a small, soft and quick pulse, dryness of the gums and throat, giddiness, weakness of the limbs and increased secretion of saliva; some hours after, he observed sparks before his eyes; his vision became dim, and he experienced a sensation of pressure on the eye-balls.

The primary action of Digitalis upon the organism is best studied from a few cases of poisoning.

In the Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, Vol. 8, p. 148, the following interesting case is reported by Dr. Henry. Dr. W. Henry was called, in October, 1809, to assist a female, an out-patient

of the Manchester Infirmary, laboring under dropsy, who had taken an over-dose of a decoction of fox-glove. It was prepared by boiling two handfuls of the leaves in a quart of water, and then pressing the mass so as to expel the whole of the liquor. Of this she drank two teacupfuls at seven o'clock in the morning, amounting in the whole to not less than ten ounces by measure. Before eight, she began to be sick, and vomited part of the contents of her stomach. Enough, however, was retained, to excite vomiting and retching throughout the whole of that and the following day, during which every thing that was taken was instantly rejected. In the intervals of sickness, she was excessively faint, and her skin was covered with a cold sweat. The tongue and the lips swelled, and there was a continual flow of viscid saliva from the mouth. Very little urine was voided on the day she took the Digitalis, and on the following days the action of the kidneys was entirely suspended. When Dr. Henry saw her, which was forty eight hours after she had taken the poison, the tongue was white, the ptyalism continued, though in a less degree, and the breath was fetid. The pulse was low, irregular (not exceeding 40,) and after every third or fourth pulsation, an intermission occurred for some seconds. She complained also of general pains in the limbs, and cramps in the legs. By the use of effervescent draughts, and ether, with ammonia, she gradually recovered her imperfect health. This patient had not taken any mercury, so that the ptyalism was entirely attributable to Digitalis.

In this case the principal effects of Digitalis were :

1. Sickness at the stomach, followed by vomiting of the ingesta, retching; this continued the whole of the next day.
2. Faint feeling, and cold sweat between the paroxysms of sickness.
3. Swelling of the tongue and lips, with continual flow of viscid saliva from the mouth.
4. Diminution and finally suppression of urine.
5. White coating of the tongue.
6. Fetid breath.
7. Pulse low, and intermittent after every third or fourth pulsation.
8. General pains in the limbs and cramps in the legs.

These effects of Digitalis bear strong evidence of the acrid and narcotising virtues of this drug. Its irritating action upon the digestive organs is evidenced by the swelling of the tongue and the vomiting, by the white coating on the tongue, the flow of saliva, and the fetid breath. Its depressing action upon the ganglionic system by the faint feeling, and the pains in the limbs and cramps in the legs. Its paralysing action upon the heart by the slow and intermittent pulse; and its remarkable action upon the urinary organs by the entire suppression of their habitual secretions. All these symptoms constitute precious indications for the use of Digitalis in several important disorders.

In another case, six ounces of a strong decoction were taken as a laxative early in the morning. Vomiting, colic and purging were the first symptoms; in the afternoon lethargy supervened; about

midnight, the colic and purging returned ; afterwards general convulsions made their appearance. At an early hour of the succeeding morning, the patient was found violently convulsed, with the pupils dilated, and insensible, and the pulse slow, feeble and irregular ; coma gradually succeeded, and death took place twenty-two hours after the poison was swallowed. The post-mortem appearances are very imperfectly recorded in this case.

This case, which has been extracted from Christison's work on Poisons, shows the acrid and narcotising virtues of Digitalis in a most marked manner ; the principal symptoms in this case being : vomiting, colic and purging ; convulsions, with dilatation of the pupils, insensibility, slow, feeble and irregular pulse, and gradual supervention of coma.

In two other cases reported by Christison, death took place from gradual collapse or paralysis of the heart's action. The leading symptoms were debility, vomiting and fainting fits.

Another interesting case is recorded in a French medical journal by Dr. Bidault de Villiers. A Pole, fifty-five years of age, afflicted with humid asthma, took about one drachm of Digitalis by mistake, instead of a grain of the powdered leaves. An hour after, he ate some soup, which he immediately vomited. The vomitings continued, accompanied with vertigo, so that he could not stand upright nor distinguish objects. The whole day he had violent bilious and mucous vomitings, accompanied with great depression and abdominal pains, which were diminished by two emollient injections. These symptoms continued the whole of the next day and night. The patient was still further depressed ; the pulse was slow and intermittent : and this symptom continued with but little alteration to the ninth day, when it disappeared. At this time, the vision was still confused, the fire appeared to him of a blue color ; and on the fourteenth day this symptom ceased. The cough and asthma left him.

In this case we again distinguish, as in the former cases, the remarkable effects of Digitalis upon the brain, the bilious and digestive functions, upon the pulse, and likewise upon the sense of vision. We have bilious and mucous vomitings, and abdominal pains ; vertigo, prostration of strength, slowness and intermission of the pulse, confusion of sight, blue color of the fire.

Dr. Bidault de Villiers himself took a pretty good pinch of the powder of the leaves of Digitalis, which he had prepared with great care, and the following symptoms were elicited : An extreme bitterness in the mouth, which increased the secretion of saliva to a considerable extent, and which continued after he had got rid of the Digitalis from the mouth ; after the sensation of bitterness had entirely disappeared, he perceived a slight acridity in his throat. It also caused a sort of desire to vomit, and likewise a slight palpitation of the heart, with dryness in the mouth.

In this case we have bitter taste, acrid sensation in the throat, slight palpitation of the heart, and dryness in the mouth.

In Wilson's Medical Gazette, vol. 34, page 659, the following interesting case of poisoning by Digitalis is recorded:—A healthy, robust young man, affected with sore throat, was advised to take throatwort tea. Having filled a quart pitcher with the fresh leaves of the Digitalis purpurea, he poured upon them as much boiling water as the pitcher would hold. Of this strong infusion he took a teacupful on going to bed, which caused him to sleep soundly. In the morning he took a second cupful (the infusion being much stronger), and he then went to his work. He soon felt dizzy and heavy, began to stagger, lost his consciousness, and at length fell down in a state of syncope. On being conveyed home, he vomited severely, and suffered extreme pain in the abdomen. When visited, he was conscious; complained of great pain in the head; the pupils were dilated, and the surface cold, pallid, and covered with copious perspiration. The pulse was low, about forty a minute, three or four feeble pulsations being succeeded by a complete intermission of several seconds, and each stroke, though weak, was given with a peculiar explosive shock. There was still great pain in the abdomen, with incessant and violent vomiting, no diarrhoea, suppression of urine, and an abundant flow of saliva. Brandy and ammonia, with warmth, were employed, and after the reaction had fairly commenced, purgatives were administered. The man slowly recovered, but the pulse presented its peculiar rhythm and weakness for several days; during this time the man could not bear the upright position.

In this case the effects of Digitalis upon the brain, the heart's action, the abdominal organs, and more particularly upon the bowels and urinary organs are unmistakeable. They resemble in all respects the effects witnessed in former cases, and bear testimony to the acrid and narcotic character of the drug.

The symptoms in this case, are: dizziness, staggering, loss of consciousness, vomiting, syncope, severe pain in the abdomen, great pain in the head, dilatation of the pupils, and the surface of the body cold, pallid, and covered with copious perspiration; depression and intermission of the pulse, suppression of urine and an abundant flow of saliva.

Blackall, in his "Observations on the Nature and Cure of Dropsies," reports the following case of poisoning with Digitalis: a man, sixty years old, was subject to irregular gout and dyspepsia, considerable dyspnœa, legs œdematosus and spotted with a few petechiæ. Half an ounce of the tincture of Digitalis was given daily for some time, and then in lesser quantities. During the use of no more than two drachms of the infusion daily, a pain came over one of his eyes. He complained of great disturbance of his brain, which he himself referred to the draughts, and within twenty-four hours this symptom was followed by a watery, exhausting diarrhoea and low delirium. General convulsions speedily ensued, in which there was complete insensibility, and foaming at the mouth, with an almost total cessation of the action of the heart. From this state he was recovered by an opiate injection. Similar paroxysms returned two or three times

during the next three weeks. In the intervals, he became forgetful, delirious, and felt much pain in his head. The anasarca totally disappeared, discovering the most excessive emaciation ; his posture in bed became nearly natural, and in one of these convulsions he expired.

In this case, Digitalis developed more intense effects in the brain for the reason, probably, that the general vitality of the patient was at a low ebb. The complete absence of nervous reaction is exhibited by the almost total cessation of the beats of the heart, by the exhausting, watery diarrhoea ; by the low delirium ; and it is moreover evident, in this case, that Digitalis produces its constitutional effects by acting upon the brain, so much so that the patient himself was conscious of this circumstance.

The last case of poisoning which I shall relate to you, is from the London Medical Gazette, Vol. XXXI., p. 270. A man, aged fifty, took the tincture in medicinal doses, that is : in doses of from 40 to 50 drops of the strong tincture, daily for twenty days, which produced the following symptoms : the pulse which, during the former use of the medicine, had lessened by ten or fifteen beats in a minute, sank to almost half its usual number. The patient was tormented by the most painful disquietude, so that even in the night he left the bed at every moment ; could not sleep, and, with his eyes open, conversed with persons who were not present. At the same time the pupils were dilated, the conjunctiva both of the eye and the lids was red. He had but little appetite, with great nausea, violent thirst, and dryness of the mouth. The alvine evacuations were scanty, secretion of urine increased ; these phenomena disappeared in about six days.

In this case we see it stated that Digitalis causes excessive restlessness ; that it disturbs the imaginative faculty, develops an inflammatory condition of the eyes, and causes an increased secretion of urine. In the former cases this secretion was suppressed ; here we meet with an opposite statement. We shall be able to reconcile this apparent paradox.

Joerg, the late able and industrious Professor of Materia Medica in the University of Leipsic, has subjected the fox-glove to a series of interesting experiments. He was assisted in his experiments by seven male members and one female member of his Provers' Society. In all of them, the drug affected the brain, causing vertigo somewhat resembling intoxication, a feeling of dullness, a sort of stupefaction of a milder form, and in most of them a headache in the region of the occiput, vertex, forehead and temples. In some of them this headache was very distressing and lasted for several days. In one case the pain amounted to a stitching.

Another remarkable effect of the powdered leaves was a peculiar alteration in the pulse. The pulse was not slow and intermittent, but rather accelerated and small ; only in the case of one of the provers who seemed to be exceedingly sensitive to the action of the drug, the frequency of the pulse was temporarily diminished. The

experiments were conducted with one, two and three-grain doses of the powdered leaves. Small quantities of the drug do not seem to develop its primary action upon the pulse, which consists in depressing the heart's action; this effect can only be reached by massive doses of from thirty to fifty grains, except in very sensitive individuals. Hence, so far as the pulse can yield therapeutic indications, Digitalis is indicated either by a slow, undulating, intermittent, or by an accelerated, small and rather unequal pulse.

Hervieux found that Digitalinum, the active principle of Digitalis, affects the pulse in a remarkable manner. If the pulse is regular, it causes irregularity of the pulse. If the pulse is irregular, it removes the irregularity, substituting regularity in its stead. And if the pulse intermits irregularly, at one time intermitting after the sixth, at another after the eighth, and then again after the fifteenth beat, it regulates the intermissions, causing them to take place at fixed intervals. Is not this a beautiful confirmation of the homœopathic law: that drugs will cure the morbid conditions which they are capable of exciting? How strange that this simple law of Nature should not excite the attention of alloœopathic experimenters! Unfortunately they conduct their experiments under the bias of preconceived theories; hence their blindness.

Another remarkable effect of Digitalis developed by Joerg's provers, was an increased secretion of urine. In almost all of them the quantity of urine secreted in a given time exceeded considerably the normal standard. In some the bladder always felt full, a sensation that would persist even after an emission. The urine was watery and light-colored, except in the case of one prover, where the urine looked darker and deposited a red sediment the nature of which is not indicated. In the case of the female, this profuse flow of the urine was attended with a stitching pain in the region of the kidneys.

Another very remarkable effect of the drug was to cause an extraordinary excitement of the sexual organs which was accompanied in one case with itching of the glans penis and distressing erections. This sexual excitement became so troublesome to one of the provers that he had to discontinue the trial for a few days.

The gastric functions were likewise affected. In one case, the drug caused thin diarrhoeic stools; in several provers the craving for food was abnormally increased; in one, whose extraordinary sensitiveness to the action of Digitalis I have already alluded to, it caused loss of appetite, complete anorexia which constitutes one of the primary effects of foxglove. Eruptions, rumbling in the bowels and colicky pains were likewise complained of. *Burning* in the œsophagus, sometimes emanating from the stomach, was a common symptom. In some of the provers, this burning was accompanied by a scraping sensation. Joerg experienced a sensation as if the upper part of the pharynx were swollen, or pressed upon the tonsils.

He felt this burning in the oesophagus very keenly; in his case this burning and scraping invaded even the air-passages.

Lastly, we have to allude to the remarkable manner in which Digitalis affected the sense of vision. In all of them, it caused a dimness, objects looked blurred. Some experienced a sensation as if objects were not seen in the right light. Others saw sparks flying through the air. Diplopia or doublesightedness was likewise developed. A very common effect of Digitalis upon the retina is to cause a sensation of dazzling similar to what is experienced when suddenly looking out of a dark room into bright day-light. This sensation was felt by one of the provers.

Upon analysing the effects of Digitalis as far as they have been presented, both from large and small doses, we cannot fail to be struck by the fact that they all seem more or less connected, and traceable to a common origin. Where is the fountain-head of these diversified phenomena? Where is it that the action of foxglove upon the organism is first perceived by the sensorium? We will answer this question. Digitalis first acts upon the organism where the brain, in its inmost principles of quickening vitality, connects itself with the ganglionic system of nerves. We notice a remarkable similarity between the action of Digitalis and that of Aconite. Both Digitalis and Aconite depress the pulse, irritate the urinary organs or arrest the flow of urine, cause cerebral congestions, disturb the intestinal secretions, the functions of the liver. Yet there is a vast difference between these two agents. Aconite affects the organs directly through the ganglionic system; Digitalis reaches them from a more remote as it were, though deeper, more interior point. Aconite acts from some point in the periphery of the organism; Digitalis from some point near the centre of the vital forces. Hence it is that the action of Digitalis is more permanent, because more searching, than that of Aconite. Hence again, the signs of reaction, in the case of Aconite, are more violent, for the time being, than those of Digitalis; they are seen on the surface, and soon spend their force. Aconite depresses the pulse, and even disturbs its rhythm, causing irregularities and intermissions: so does Digitalis. But during the reaction, the Aconite-pulse becomes full, strong, rapid and bounding, whereas the Digitalis-pulse simply increases in frequency, but remains weak and unequal. Aconite never destroys life suddenly, Digitalis may strike down a man predisposed by disease, with the suddenness of a flash of lightning. More than once has a patient afflicted with hypertrophy of the heart, been deprived of the little flicker of cerebral reaction of which he may still have been possessed, by an enormous dose of Digitalis. He fancies himself improved, swallows another dose of the poison, and soon after falls down annihilated as it were, without any sign being discoverable in the body that could satisfactorily account for such a catastrophe. The functional power of the brain itself had been extinguished, as you might extinguish the dimly-flickering flame with a single breath; the ganglionic system, its own supplies of vitality being cut off, perishes at

once together with those beautiful combinations of tissues and organs which, a moment ago, had still presented to the mind's view a mechanism of living harmony.

You perceive now, Gentlemen, why in common cases of rheumatic endocarditis, Digitalis would not be a proper remedy, and why we should give the preference to Aconite. It is, so to say, a local disease where that portion of the ganglionic system which regulates the functions of the heart, is alone involved. This is the cardiac plexus of nerves. We give our Aconite, and we shall soon succeed in hushing up the disease. Of course the cardiac plexus has to be assisted by the brain in its endeavor to restore the functional harmony of the heart. If we were to give Digitalis at the onset, we should reach beyond the locality where the accident has happened.

But suppose the brain itself should flag; suppose this sinking of the cerebral reaction should become manifest by feebleness, irregularity and intermission of the pulse; supposing it should have become evident by such unmistakeable signs that the brain, in its efforts to prevent disorganizations of the heart's substance or valves, should have exhausted its energies without accomplishing its purpose; we should then come to the rescue by Digitalis, stimulate the reactive power of the brain, and, by this means, enkindle a new metamorphosis in the diseased tissues, or preserve at least what is left of organic life.

There is scarcely a medicinal agent that has been more extensively applied for the cure of diseases than Digitalis. To those who were in the habit of swearing by the contra-stimulism of Rasori, Digitalis proved quite a God-send. Its remarkable property of taking down the pulse, secured for it in the school of Rasori one of the highest ranks among the hyposthenisants, or inflammation-combating drugs. Wherever the Rasorians snuffed irritation or inflammation, Digitalis, Calomel, Tartar emetic were depended upon to quiet the storm. Modern practitioners are more reasonable concerning the use of Digitalis. Troussseau and Pidoux even go so far as to positively declare that the use of Digitalis should be restricted to organic and functional disorders of the heart and to dropsical affections. Placing ourselves upon the ground of positive experimentation, where Hahnemann and Joerg have obtained beautiful results, and where even the dark facts of toxicology proclaim in startling accents the tremendous energies of our drug, we shall have no difficulty in presenting a tolerably correct and complete view of the affections where Digitalis may either achieve a cure or at least afford relief to the sufferer.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Our provings show that Digitalis is capable of causing Headache. In one case the headache was first felt in the occipital region, whence it spread to the vertex. Another prover felt a severe

stitching pain in the head. Headaches to which Digitalis is homœopathic, are generally attended with some alteration in the character of the pulse: it is either slow and inclining to intermissions, or else small, unequal and accelerated. The headache may be accompanied with symptoms of gastric disturbance, nausea, inclination to vomit, flow of saliva, or even profuse and abnormally frequent urination. We may consider Digitalis indicated in

Gastric, Arthritic and Hysterical headaches.

The symptom, as if the brain were full of water, seems to point to the use of Digitalis in

Hydrocephalus. If effusion of serum takes place into the ventricles in a case of encephalitis, the pulse is apt to go down very suddenly; it becomes heavy and slow. This change would seem to indicate Digitalis. We have an abundance of clinical evidence to substantiate the curative virtues of Digitalis in this disease. Allopathic physicians have effected cures by means of very large doses, some thirty drops of the tincture two or three times a day, without occasioning any untoward symptoms, and homœopathic physicians have obtained similar favorable results by using small doses, one or two drops of the first or second attenuation in a tumblerful of water, in tablespoonful doses.

Vertigo may yield to Digitalis, if the pulse is slow and intermitting. This species of vertigo may arise from, or be attended with incipient cerebral disorganization. It may come on in paroxysms, resulting in momentary loss of consciousness. The face and head may feel hot.

Fainting turns are caused by Digitalis and may therefore afford a therapeutic indication for its use in affections of the heart or larger vessels, in which case they will always be accompanied by the characteristic slow and intermittent, or rather accelerated, unequal and small pulse.

The *Convulsions* which Digitalis occasions, are symptomatic of some other cerebral disease, such as effusion or softening; they are not idiopathic conditions of the nervous system.

Restlessness is another symptom which is of value only in so far as it may render the indications for Digitalis in other important affections of the brain or heart all the more certain.

SPECIAL SENSES.

The action of Digitalis upon the sense of vision is exceedingly marked and varied. We may consider the effects of Digitalis in this direction under two heads, inflammatory and nervous. Among these effects we see it stated that Digitalis causes "an inflammation of the Meibomian glands;" we might therefore recommend Digitalis for

Granular ophthalmia, also with smarting lachrymation and painful pressure in the eyeballs.

The inflammatory action of Digitalis upon the eye is comparatively unimportant; the alterations which this agent causes in the functions of the retina, are far more interesting.

The members of Joërg's Provers' Society were all more or less affected by the fox-glove in this direction ; they experienced

Dimness of sight;

Sensation as if objects were not seen in their right light ;

Sensation as if sparks were flying through the air ;

Diplopia ;

Dazzling, as when suddenly looking out of darkness into bright light.

Hahnemann has recorded a number of remarkable symptoms showing that Digitalis powerfully affects the sense of vision.

In several cases Digitalis has caused

Amaurosis, with excessive dilatation of the pupils. This symptom is more particularly valuable in cerebral affections where Digitalis may seem indicated, such as dropsy of the brain.

Dimness of sight or *Amblyopia*, is a common effect of Digitalis. Objects look misty, as if seen through a cloud.

Muscae volitantes, an amaurotic symptom, constitute one of the effects of Digitalis.

Optical phantasms and illusions of color or *Chromatopsia* are likewise common. On waking in the morning, he fancies that every thing is covered with snow. Objects look *green, red or yellow*; this symptom is even perceived in the twilight. The faces of people look pale like those of dead persons.

Luminous bodies are seen dancing before the eyes when covering them with one's hands. All these symptoms are valuable as characteristic features in amaurotic conditions of the eyes. It is doubtful whether, in cases where Digitalis may be required, they will ever be found to exist without some strikingly corroborative alteration in the pulse.

Patients who are treated with large doses of Digitalis, frequently complain of luminous vibrations in the field of vision. In order to verify this fact, Purkingé instituted experiments with Digitalis upon himself, commencing with three grains of the watery extract of the drug. This small dose very soon caused *feeble vibrations before the left eye*. The sensation was like a tremulous motion of the crystalline lens whenever he undertook to look at any thing. Purkingé, suspecting that these vibratory tremulous motions might depend upon some irritation of the pulmonary and cardiac branches of the pneumogastric nerve, instituted another more energetic experiment which led to very interesting results. An hour after his breakfast, which was moderate, he swallowed a concentrated decoction of the leaves of Digitalis, two drachms of the leaves boiled for half an hour in half a quart of water. About ten o'clock he experienced *nausea*, the pulse went down to fifty-four, with *intermissions*; every intermission was accompanied by a feeling of oppression *as if the heart were slightly grasped with the hand*. About eight and a half in the evening, he had an attack of cardialgia with intermittent pulse and congestions of the head, especially the occiput, with disposition to

vomit. Next morning he vomited a quantity of the decoction, after which he perceived the *vibratory tremors* in the left eye, accompanied by loathing, oppression about the heart, trembling in the muscles and debility. These symptoms continued all day. About noon, the same tremors were perceived in the right eye. The eyes were very *sensitive to light*. On the third day, the calves of the legs felt very weary, he was attacked with a slight diarrhoea, the urine was red and burning, and on the cornea of the right eye, towards the canthus, a pustule made its appearance after a previous burning feeling in the eye, surrounded by a circle of injected vessels. These disturbances of the organ of vision continued for about a fortnight. Purkingé likens the appearance in which the vibratory tremors in the eye seemed to culminate, to a *rose*; hence he designates this peculiar optical phenomenon by the appellation of *Flimmerrose* or *vibrating rose*.

Purkingé experienced another peculiar sensation, a sort of optical phosphorescence, as when lines are drawn with Phosphorus in the dark, which are vibrating towards each other and increasing or decreasing at intervals as regards intensity. The experimenter argues that these phenomena are sympathetic in their nature, and should be attributed to a primary irritation of the pneumogastric nerve.

In a therapeutic point of view it is of the highest importance thus to determine with the utmost possible accuracy the value of isolated phenomena. If the derangements of the organ of vision, to which Digitalis gives rise, are sympathetic results, not idiopathic affections of the retina, Digitalis can only remove them in so far as it is adapted to the primary affection upon which these sympathetic conditions depend. According to Purkingé, this primary affection is an irritation of the pneumogastric nerve characterised by marked disturbances in the functions of the heart and lungs.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Digitalis exercises a remarkable influence over the organs concerned in the process of digestion. We have seen that Digitalis powerfully irritates the salivary glands and causes a burning sensation in the stomach and oesophagus. Hence we may give it in cases of

Heartburn or *Pyrosis*, where these symptoms occur. A lady who was under treatment for epilepsy, but otherwise enjoyed tolerable health, drank an infusion of forty grains of the pulverised leaves of Digitalis in thirty-eight ounces of boiling water, which produced extraordinary changes in the frequency, regularity and intensity of the beats of the heart and a *spasmodic contraction* from the cardia to the middle of the oesophagus, preventing even the passage of liquids beyond this point. The passage of liquids from the mouth to this point in the oesophagus was accompanied by a *sensation of coldness* in those parts. The liquids were not rejected, but they gradually glided down into the stomach imperceptibly to the patient.

This contraction of the œsophageal tube has been experienced by other patients and also by provers. You recollect that Joerg experienced a sensation in the upper part of the pharynx as if the walls of the pharynx were swollen, or as if the pharynx were pressed upon by the tonsils. And in Henry's case of poisoning, Digitalis caused a swelling of the tongue and lips. These effects of the drug seem to be of the same order, emanating from the action of the acrid principle of this poison upon the lining membrane, which seems to be characterised by swelling, burning and a corresponding feeling of contraction. We might therefore recommend Digitalis for

Dysphagia, when the phenomena which we have described, justify the use of the drug.

It would seem as though Digitalis might subserve useful purposes in

Mercurial Ptyalism, with discharge of ropy saliva, swelling of the tongue, fetor of the mouth, etc

We know that Digitalis causes a remarkable train of gastric disturbances, such as: Nausea, vomiting of bile, and other derangements which are found recorded among the provings.

In a fatal case of poisoning related in the Edinburgh Medical Comment., a woman who had swallowed twelve leaves of Digitalis in six doses, vomited for six days in succession, and finally died. The ileum was found inflamed, and an exudation had taken place, which caused adhesions of the bowels here and there. This case shows that Digitalis may cause enteritis.

In gastric affections where Digitalis is indicated, we shall find them as a general rule associated with symptoms denoting an irritation of the urinary or circulatory apparatus. These symptoms may co-exist or they may manifest themselves with a certain alternate regularity. You recollect that some of Joerg's provers experienced a gnawing hunger; I have often seen this symptom co-exist with palpitation of the heart, another effect of Digitalis. The primary effect of this drug upon the nerves of the stomach is to depress their functional power. Digitalis causes loss of appetite, an indifference to food, an abnormal sensation of warmth in the stomach, a whitish coating on the tongue. These symptoms may co-exist with a slow and somewhat intermittent or irregular pulse. The homœopathicity of Digitalis to gastric derangements does not seem to be complete without such an alteration of the pulse as is characteristic of this drug. In

Enteritis, Colic, Diarrhoea, Digitalis could not be used with advantage unless this peculiar alteration of the pulse was present. In these very severe irritations or inflammations of the intestinal canal, the urinary secretions are either deficient or suppressed. Let it then be understood that, whether we prescribe the fox-glove in

Dyspepsia or *Cardialgia*, with abnormal craving for food, or complete anorexia; crampy or pulling pains in the stomach; heat in the stomach; sensation of weight in the stomach alternating with faint

feeling; or sensation as if the stomach were utterly prostrated and life itself should become extinct; or for

Diarrhoea where gastric derangements such as we have described are generally present, sinking at the stomach, white-coated tongue, pinching pains in the bowels; or for

Enteritis, with excessive tormina, discharges of mucus and blood, and violent tenesmus; we shall always find the pulse altered in the manner which we have pointed out, feeble, small, unequal and soft, or full but soft, intermittent, irregular and slow.

Jaundice is one of the remarkable effects of the peculiar action of Digitalis upon the liver. The stools look ash-colored and may either be perfectly dry like the excrements of dogs, or liquid and papescent. In jaundice where Digitalis is indicated, we shall again find that the pulse shows symptoms of intermission and abnormal frequency. The patient complains of a bitter taste in the mouth, headache, dizziness, nausea; the urine is thick and has a brownish appearance.

URINARY GROUP.

Digitalis is always regarded by Old-School practitioners as a diuretic. It undoubtedly promotes the urinary secretions, but it does so only, if the dose was not too large to overpower the brain. We have seen from our cases of poisoning that Digitalis causes suppression of the urinary secretions. This may be accounted for either upon the ground that small doses only permit the organic reaction, a symptom of which, in the case of fox-glove, is to increase both the quantity and the frequency of the urinary secretions. Or, it may be accounted for upon the ground that Digitalis is both a narcotic and an acrid substance. If administered in large doses, the narcotic element ranges supremely, binding the brain and consequently clogging the organic functions; if given in small doses, the acrid element sways the tissues, the narcotic element holding a secondary rank, though not altogether inoperative. Under the influence of the acrid element the bladder may discharge urine as frequently as it collects in this organ. In the case of Digitalis these increased discharges of urine constitute sympathetic or critical evacuations. In dropsy, Digitalis will effect such critical derivations of the effused fluid. If Digitalis should be indicated in

Enuresis, we shall find that the brain is suffering, and that either gastric or cardiac derangements such as we have pointed out previously, are present.

Monro mentions a case of

Inflammation of the neck of the bladder, caused by Digitalis. In such a case, the medicine is indicated by strangury, burning urine, which is moreover scanty, turbid, depositing a thick blood-red sediment; constant and distressing urging, etc.

THE SEXUAL GROUP

is not without importance. You recollect that small doses of Digitalis cause violent sexual excitement. The female sexual system is similarly affected. Large doses depress the sexual power. In a case of

Amenorrhœa, where the other symptoms correspond with the general action of this drug, Digitalis may therefore restore the menses.

A girl had a fright, in consequence of which her courses stopped. She began to cough and grow thin. This continued for two years. Her cough increased upon her, and she was very much reduced in flesh. Her skin was dry and wrinkled, she had night-sweats and hectic fever, diarrhœa, was constantly troubled with paroxysms of rush of blood and anxiety; her feet and legs were much swollen, and often became painful and erysipelatous. She took an infusion of Digitalis, two drachms of the leaves to a pound and a half of water, a tablespoonful every three hours, and was soon restored.

THE THORACIC GROUP.

By the older physicians, Digitalis has always been considered as a sort of panacea for pneumophthisis. Our provings of this agent certainly bespeak for it curative powers in affections of the respiratory organs. Hahnemann himself reports

Hoarseness;

Bloody cough;

Feeling of rawness and stitches in the chest;

Painful, suffocative constriction of the chest, as if the internal parts were all adhering.

You recollect that Professor Joerg experienced a

Roughness and smarting sensation in the trachea.

Other observers have noted with much uniformity a

Painful shortness of breath;

Contractive pains in the region of the sternum, etc.

These physiological results do not by any means vindicate the high curative virtues which Digitalis once was supposed to possess in phthisis. Many of the best modern therapeutists deny its powers in this respect altogether. Troussseau and Pidoux decline mentioning it at all in connection with phthisis; and Pereira dismisses the subject in the following brief paragraph: "Digitalis has been declared capable of curing pulmonary consumption, and numerous cases of supposed cures have been published. Bayle has collected from the writings of Sanders, Fowler, Beddoes, Drake, etc., reports of one hundred and fifty-one cases treated by fox-glove. Of these, eighty-three are said to have been cured, and thirty-five relieved. But a more accurate and extended experience has fully proved that this medicine possesses no curative, and very slightly palliative powers in genuine phthisis; it is totally incapable of preventing or of causing the removal of tubercular deposits, and has little, if any, influence, in re-

tarding the progress of consumption. Its power of diminishing the rapidity of the circulation cannot be doubted, but this effect is, as Dr. Holland justly remarks, of less real moment than is generally supposed."

It would therefore seem that in

Cough, with expectoration of blood and tubercular pus, Digitalis can at most only afford palliation, not real help. Of the many contradictory chapters in allopathic therapeutics, there is hardly one that is more filled with contradictory statements than the treatment of pneumophthisis with Digitalis. One professes to have cured any number of cases, another denies the possibility of curing this disease with such a drug. The probability is that the pretended cures were cases of simple catarrhal irritations of the bronchial lining membrane which may assume the mask of phthisis to the superficial observer, but not to the well trained auscultator.

A carpenter, thirty-one years old, who had been laid up with rheumatism for eight months in succession at the age of fifteen, had been coughing more or less ever since. Five months ago, the cough having increased upon him, he coughed up some blood-streaked mucus. He had fever every evening. On the 23d of November, 1833, he was admitted into the hospital *la Pitié*. He complained of headache, buzzing in the ears, pains in the larynx; pulse seventy-six, twenty-four inspirations; deep, costal breathing; he had never been troubled with palpitation of the heart; the expectoration was scanty, somewhat streaked, and consisting of opaque little lumps separated by a more or less transparent liquid. Coughing caused a pain between the shoulder-blades; percussion yielded normal sounds; there was slight mucous râle in some parts of the chest; the appetite was natural, tongue coated white and rather pale, stool normal and abdomen without pain. He was bled and put upon twelve and fifteen grains of the leaves of Digitalis in infusion. For several days his pulse went down to forty-eight, forty-four, forty-three. The cough left him permanently. For ought I can see, this was a tolerably fair homœopathic prescription. The case which we extract from Frank's Magazine, and which was originally reported in Archives Générales, is recorded as a case of *tuberculosis*. I think it hardly fair to see tubercles in a case like this. If time permitted, I might relate a few cases showing the use of Digitalis after the fashion of Rasori, in enormous contra-stimulant or hyposthenisant doses. It seems unprofitable, however, to perpetuate such abuses, and as far as I am concerned, I will apply to all such extravagances the words of the Saviour: "Let the dead bury the dead, follow thou me!"

A much more important office is filled by Digitalis in the treatment of

Affections of the heart. We have stated already that, in acute rheumatic endocarditis, Digitalis would be out of place, and that Aconite will control this affection much more effectually in most cases. Digitalis is more adapted to the removal of the consequences of endocarditis. These consequences, so far as they affect the heart, may be summed up under the general appellation of "*heart-disease*." It is not our purpose to give a description of the different forms of

heart-disease which we are called upon to relieve. It is sufficient for us to state, in a general manner, that rheumatic endocarditis is one of the most common causes of organic alterations of the parenchyma or valves of the heart. Hypertrophy, or enlargement of the heart, is probably the most common of these disorganizations. It may occur along with dilatation, diminution, or the natural condition of the cavities. "These puerile distinctions," observes Rostan, "have fixed, in a singular manner, the attention of persons who see few patients; but they attract little attention from those who cultivate medicine in a vast field of observations." This remark may seem rather harsh and out of place when applied to such men as Laënnec, Skoda, Rokitansky; but, so far as the medical treatment of these affections is concerned, it is Aconite and Digitalis in one case, and Digitalis and Aconite in another. There are but few medicines, beside Aconite and Digitalis, that are of any use in heart-disease; Arsenic, Spigelia, Pulsatilla and Belladonna: if this group does not cure, we may as well close our chapter, and content ourselves with relieving our patient the best way we may.

Strictly speaking, there is no remedy for the fibrinous concretions which may be deposited upon the internal surfaces of the heart or upon the valves; there is no remedy for the destruction which the valvular apparatus may have suffered in consequence of rheumatic inflammation. If we have satisfied ourselves that these disorganizations exist, we can hardly hope for more than palliative results. And so far as Digitalis can be of any use in palliating the sufferings of the patient, we may be guided by the character of the pulse. If the pulse inclines to intermit, to become feeble and accelerated, irregular as regards volume and frequency, and if these irregularities even extend to the harmonious rhythm which should exist between the heart's action and the radial pulse, we may find a means of relief in Digitalis.

If the beating of the heart is hard, jerking, accompanied with anxiety, faint feelings, cerebral congestions, occasional spasmoid contractions, as if the beating had entirely ceased, we may find Aconite our best means of easing the patient.

In simple *Hypertrophy*, with regular, but full, jerking and somewhat accelerated pulse, Aconite is our best remedy. Under sound homeopathic treatment, these disorganizations need hardly ever occur.

The action of our drugs has not been investigated with reference to the physical signs which serve as diagnostic marks in the various organic disorders of the heart. In *hypertrophy* of the heart, the beats of the heart are much more tumultuous than they are in the normal condition of the organ. If the left ventricle is hypertrophied, the pulse becomes strong, full and hard; the heart bounds against the walls of the thorax with redoubled force. Symptoms of cerebral congestion, headache, vertigo, nosebleed, are often present in severe cases, and the patient may die apoplectic.

This group of symptoms indicates *Aconite* for its main remedy.

Hypertrophy of the right ventricle gives rise to a peculiar train of symptoms. If the walls of the ventricle are thicker than usual, with

diminution of the cavity, the contractions of the ventricle may be more violent than in a normal state, and yet the radial pulse may become thinner, in consequence of the deficiency in the supply of blood flowing through the pulmonary veins. This same change in the pulse must take place, if the walls of the ventricle are too thin to permit of sufficiently powerful contractions to propel the blood through the pulmonary artery. In such a case, both the beats of the ventricle and the radial pulse will be feeble. An ultimate result of this impoverished condition of the lungs must be anaemia, and finally hydrothorax.

Digitalis and Arsenic are suitable remedies under these circumstances. In hypertrophy where there is pain, Dr. Hope recommends the extract of Aconite; Bouilland the pulverised leaves of Digitalis. We have furnished a few indications for the last-named remedy; we shall furnish a few more as we proceed.

Hypertrophy of the ventricles may arise from contraction of the valvular orifices, preventing a full column of blood from being sent into the aorta or pulmonary artery. Or it may arise from insufficiency of the valves, permitting a regurgitation of the blood. In either of these cases the pulse would be small, although it might be jerking and accelerated. Gradually, as the functional power of the heart becomes weaker, the pulse will likewise show signs of prostration, it will become emptier, intermittent and irregular. Digitalis will prove an excellent palliative, if the affection is no longer curable. Aconite may be resorted to in certain conditions of the system.

Long-continued hypertrophy may give rise to dilatation of the ventricles with thinness of the walls. In such cases the impulse of the heart will necessarily be feeble; the heart being deficient in contractile power. The radial pulse will necessarily feel the effects of the reduced strength of the heart's action; it will be weak, empty, irregular, intermittent, and all harmony between the contractions of the heart and the radial pulsations may gradually cease, and give place to continual irregularities. A knowledge of the anatomical structure of the heart and its physiological functions will enable any intelligent student of medicine to determine for himself what the effect of hypertrophy and dilatation upon the pulse and the general reproduction of tissue must be as these disorganizations continue. As regards the physical signs of heart-disease, we refer the student to the work of Hope, Pennock and others who have done a great deal to clear up this obscure chapter without unfortunately doing near as much towards perfecting the treatment.

As regards *Valvular disease*, we most frequently find the *aortic* and the *mitral* valves involved. Dr. Corrigan observes "that the pulse in aortic regurgitation, may sometimes be seen beating in various parts of the body." Dr. Williams likewise considers this phenomenon as eminently characteristic of these valves. Drs. Hope and Pennock have laid down rules for the diagnosis of valvular disease which are as precise and comprehensive as such a naturally obscure subject will permit. The signs most observable in disease of the valves, are the *bellows' murmur* and the *purring tremor*. These

sounds vary somewhat according as one or the other valve is affected. The pulmonary and tricuspid valves are very seldom diseased, much less frequently than the aortic and mitral.

An investigation of these physical phenomena is exceedingly interesting, and may gradually lead us to a more perfect use of the curative means at our command. In the present state of our knowledge, we have to depend in a great measure upon the pulse, and upon the feelings of the patient. We have sufficiently dwelt upon the pulse; we will here point out a few symptoms which may serve as diagnostic landmarks to the therapist between Digitalis and other drugs.

The following symptom: "The beats of the heart are scarcely felt," would seem to indicate dilatation with thinness of the walls, requiring Digitalis.

The next symptom: "The power of the heart becomes so diminished in some cases that fatal syncope was produced in consequence of the patient suddenly changing his position," may characterise a similar condition, dilatation with thinness of the walls requiring Digitalis.

In the Journal Universel, the case of a lady is reported who was under treatment for epilepsy, and who took several pints of an infusion of Digitalis. Among other symptoms the medicine caused: a feeling of embarrassment behind the sternum gradually increasing to an oppression that became more and more distressing; vertigo, inability to continue a conversation that had been begun; blackness of sight; *beats of the heart large, full, energetic, shaking the chest, slower than usual; or else the beats became suddenly more frequent and in this case less violent than before.* Dyspnœa constantly increasing, excessive paleness of the face, feeling of coldness and numbness in the extremities, uncontrollable desire to inhale fresh air. The patient complained neither of nausea nor thirst. In a few hours after taking the drug, the patient was able to indicate the number of the heart's contractions within a given time. For five or ten minutes the heart beat forty or forty-two, and then again one hundred and twenty or one hundred and twenty-five times a minute; the inspirations amounted to forty or forty-eight in the minute. The pupils were dilated, but their contractility was not impaired. The respiratory murmur was universally feeble and incomplete, resonance of the chest normal, sounds of the heart audible over the whole region. The patient was only able to lie on her back with her head very much raised, violent headache, but her understanding perfectly clear. In the epigastric region the patient felt very large and strong pulsations, probably emanating from the cœliac artery; two inches below the region where these pulsations were felt, they seemed much weaker, but they increased in volume and strength in proportion as the beats of the heart became slower and stronger. Her desire for open air became more and more urgent. A few hours after, her breathing was very short, more frequent, all the inspiratory muscles were laboring tumultuously (the patient stated afterwards, it had seemed to her as if the quantity of air that entered

the lungs was not sufficient and that she should not be able to live if this condition continued.) The beats of the heart became alternately slow and frequent; the dyspnoea continued; she obtained most relief from fanning.

Here we have a train of symptoms which leads us to recommend Digitalis for several affections of the heart and resulting disorganizations. By these symptoms we find Digitalis indicated in

Hypertrophy with dilatation, the hypertrophy predominating; in
Dilatation with hypertrophy, the hypertrophy being secondary; and lastly in

Hydrothorax whether idiopathic or resulting from cardiac disease.

A lady of twenty-eight years was under treatment for pneumo-phthisis. She took considerable quantities of Digitalis, and one morning exhibited the following symptoms which were distinctly attributable to the drug: sensitiveness of the stomach, especially to external pressure; frequent nausea and one turn of vomiting; sensation of pressure and drawing arising from the pit of the stomach towards the throat; change of color in the face almost every second, from deathlike paleness to rose-color; the tip of the nose, forearms, hands and fingers were quite cold; *respiration remarkably slow and occasionally intermingled with deep moans*; the expired air seemed quite cool; no cough; pulse 30, and exceedingly irregular, sometimes *intermitting* and then again *bounding, jerking, sometimes filiform, but always soft.*

These symptoms teach us an instructive lesson concerning the use of Digitalis in diseases where these changes occur. Similar changes may be witnessed in *dilatation of the left ventricle*, but principally in *functional derangement* of the heart characterised by paroxysms of plethora of this organ. Such changes may sometimes indicate Aconite, except that the Aconite-pulse never has those extraordinary irregularities and intermissions which characterise the pulse of Digitalis. Moreover this drug has generally a soft pulse, whether the volume of the pulse be otherwise large or small; whereas the Aconite-pulse is generally hard, strong, rapid, or heavy and slow, or hard, thin, jerking and quick. It is seldom intermittent, though it may be irregular, especially in the case of old people. We shall find Digitalis indicated in

Plethora of the Heart, paroxysms of sudden congestion which may occur among individuals liable to palpitation, sinking feeling in the region of the heart; crampy feelings, feeling of compression in this region. Dr. Purkingé experienced a sensation as if the heart were grasped with the hand, a sensation which was only felt during the intermissions of the pulse.

We have a number of other symptoms obtained by proving and derived from cases of poisoning, showing the use of Digitalis in affections of the heart and aorta.

"Strong, almost audible beats of the heart, with anxiety and contractive pains under the sternum."

"When raising the body, he feels a tension in the left side of the chest, as if these parts were contracted."

Digitalis causes the pains and dyspnoea which are always present in affections of the heart and valves. We may regard the two last quoted effects of Digitalis as pointing to such diseases. They may exist in a case of hypertrophy with contraction of the ventricles.

Aneurism of the Aorta may require Digitalis. It causes, as far as we know, many of the symptoms which denote the presence of this disease, abnormal murmurs, blowing and sawing sounds, pulsations and pains in various parts of the chest, constrictive sensation across the chest, dizziness. A remarkable symptom which, together with the other symptoms, might confirm our diagnosis of aneurism is the following: "Swelling of the right hand together with the fingers; this swelling lasted three hours."

Aneurisms of the Arteries may likewise require Digitalis; the pulse and the constitutional symptoms must of course correspond.

Digitalis may prove a valuable palliative in

Cyanosis or blue disease, when the patient complains of anguish, orthopnoea, the lips, eyelids, tongue exhibit a blue color. This blue color is likewise seen under the nails; the patient spits blood, the action of the heart is increased; hoarseness and dry cough are present. The 6th to the 12th potency will be found the most suitable.

We have already alluded to the fact that Digitalis is a capital remedy for

Hydrothorax, if not of an incurable character. Hydrothorax depending upon valvular disease, disorganizations of the internal coat of the aorta, hypertrophy, contraction of the orifices of the heart, etc., may be pronounced incurable. Nevertheless relief may be afforded to the sufferer by the use of Digitalis.

Professor Fritze of the University of Berlin, died of hydrothorax and anasarca, a sequela of enlargement of the heart. Hufeland informs us that Digitalis was the only remedy that afforded him any relief.

An officer of forty years who had been attacked with palpitation of the heart, and unequal, intermittent pulse some years previous, indulged in excessive eating and drinking, in consequence of which hydrothorax set in. He was put on a decoction of Digitalis, one ounce of the leaves to eight ounces of water strained and combined with half an ounce of spirits of wine. Of this decoction he took a tablespoonful every two hours, and was soon restored.

If Digitalis is indicated in dropsy, its curative action is generally characterised by profuse discharge of urine. In order to promote this end, allopathic physicians are in the habit of combining it with some other diuretic, such as Parsley, Squills; but this is unnecessary.

Anasarca yields to Digitalis, which has caused this disease. A man of forty-six years, who had led an irregular life and had been fond of tippling, became dropsical; he had to be in a sitting posture, inclining forward, and suffered with the most violent asthma. His

face was blue and bloated, eyes sunken, arms and chest thin and emaciated, abdomen enormously tympanitic, feet swollen and shining, scrotum and penis very much swollen. The urine was secreted in very small quantities and was discharged drop by drop; the bowels had been bound for some time, the faeces were hard and expelled with much difficulty. This condition of things had lasted for upwards of four months. He was put upon a decoction of two drachms of the leaves of Digitalis in eight ounces of water, half a tablespoonful morning and evening. His chest was liberated, the swelling gradually disappeared, and recovery took place.

According to Dr. Withering who has treated upwards of a hundred cases of anasarca with Digitalis, "it seldom succeeds in men of great natural strength, of tense fibre, of warm skin, of florid complexion, or in those with a tight and cordy pulse; on the contrary, if the pulse be feeble or intermitting, the countenance pale, the lips livid, the skin cold, the swollen belly soft and fluctuating, or the anasarcaous limbs readily pitting under the pressure of the finger, we may expect the diuretic effects to follow in a kindly manner." These are pretty good homœopathic indications for an allœopathic authority.

In *Ascites*, Digitalis is a most excellent remedy in many cases, more particularly if the disease depends upon, or is associated with, vascular derangements such as menstrual irregularities, pain and palpitation of the heart, spitting of blood, etc.

In the case of a lady, where the disease had reached a very high degree of development, of four months' standing, the abdomen being enormously swollen, with œdema of the lower extremities, pulse very thin and rapid, (about one hundred and twenty in the minute,) discharge of sanguinolent serum every few weeks from the vagina, a radical cure was effected within three weeks by giving her five drops of the tincture of Digitalis in twenty-four hours, and gradually increasing this quantity to fifteen drops. The menstrual discharge became perfectly regular and the dropsy disappeared permanently.

Hydropericardium or Dropsy of the Pericardium may be successfully treated with Digitalis. The physical signs are: dullness over a large surface, swelling of the praecordial region, diminution of the respiratory murmur. The pulse is small, feeble, irregular; the face and lips look livid, the patient is very much distressed for breath, is unable to lie on the back, and is harassed by a deep, barking cough without expectoration arising from compression of the pulmonary parenchyma by the effused fluid. Digitalis and Arsenic are the prominent remedies. This disease is sometimes a sequela of scarlet-fever. It may also come on in consequence of cardiac disease.

Asthma is another disease that has yielded to Digitalis. It causes excessive dyspnœa, even orthopnœa, dry and husky cough, wheezing in the air-passages, sensation as if the lungs were adhering, and various other symptoms strongly pointing to asthma.

In the Edinburgh Medical Journal, the following case of asthma is reported, where Digitalis effected a perfect cure. A school-master who was afflicted with asthma to such an extent that he was deprived of rest day and night, took a whole ounce of the tincture of Digitalis in the hope of obtaining relief during a dreadful paroxysm. He immediately after fell into a quiet sleep until half-past eleven o'clock. At this hour he vomited copiously, and had a good stool. His pulse became *slow, irregular and intermittent*. No other symptoms are mentioned. The asthma and accompanying symptoms disappeared permanently.

Regarding the dose, Digitalis may be required in tolerably large quantities in dropsical effusions, even in doses of from two to three grains of the powdered leaves twice a day; or in tablespoonful doses of a watery infusion, or in doses of from five to ten drops of the tincture three or four times a day. German homœopathic physicians use it sometimes in such large doses. The second or first trituration may be sufficient in some cases. In purely functional derangements the middle potencies may be sufficient.

In a case of poisoning, we first give an emetic, and afterwards stimulate the patient with sufficient doses of wine, brandy, or even ammonia. Strong, black coffee may remove the lesser effects.

From this drug we obtain an alkaloid, Digitaline, which has not yet been tried by homœopathic physicians; as far as we know it acts similarly to Digitalis.

LECTURE XXX.

FERRUM,

(*Iron.*)

IRON is found in the three kingdoms of Nature, seldom pure; generally oxydized; in the so-called aquæ martiales (steel-springs); iron is found in combination with oxygen and carbonic acid; iron is also found in the ashes of many plants (*ex. gr.*: *Digitalis*, *Helleb. niger*, etc.); in tea, where it was first discovered by Mulder; it is one of the chief constituents of the blood where, according to Rose, it exists as an oxide, and according to Berzelius as a pure metal. The best iron-ores are said to be found in Sweden, Norway and Russia. In medicine we use the purest kind of iron, the so-called ferrum cusum or welded iron.

Iron unites with all simple, non-metallic bodies, except hydrogen, and it dissolves in almost any acid, forming various precipitates, according as the protoxyde, peroxyde, or deutoxyde had been dissolved.

In homœopathic practice we use

1. Ferrum metallicum;
2. Ferrum aceticum;
3. Ferrum carbonicum;
4. Ferrum iodatum;
5. Ferrum muriaticum;
6. Ferrum sulphuricum.

The metallic iron is obtained in the shape of a fine powder; it is perfectly free from rust. We make triturations, taking care that during this process the iron does not become oxydized. Previous to making these triturations the sugar of milk, mortar and pestle should be warmed in order to remove every possible trace of moisture.

The acetate of iron is obtained by dissolving the pure oxyde of iron in concentrated vinegar, taking four parts of the iron and seven parts of vinegar; we shake them well together in a bottle, until only a small part of the iron remains undissolved. We filter the liquid, and to this filtered liquid we add one part and a half of dilute alcohol, making the tincture of the acetate of iron, (*tinctura ferri aceticæ*), or we carefully evaporate the liquid in a vapor-bath, and preserve the dry residue in vials provided with glass-stoppers, from which we afterwards obtain triturations. The tincture may be potentized, the first potency being made with distilled water and alcohol, and the subsequent potencies with strong alcohol.

Carbonate of iron: a solution of seventeen parts of crystallised carbonate of soda with four times as much water, to be strained through linen, and heated to boiling in a cast-iron boiler. Then add by degrees ten parts of pure crystallised sulphate of iron to the boiling solution, waiting each time until the mixture ceases to effervesce. A white or greenish-white precipitate is thrown down; this is the proto-carbonate of iron. Put this into a filtering bag and speedily wash it with boiling water. After the water is entirely run off through the bag, squeeze the bag with the hands in order to press out as nearly as may be the water adhering to the salt, and afterwards subject the powder to the action of a screw-press. The moist powder is filled into a well-cleaned bladder which is to be carefully tied up, and to be exposed to a temperature of about sixty or seventy degrees Fahrenheit for drying.

In this manner we obtain the proto-carbonate of iron as free as possible from the oxide, of a green-brownish color. This carbonate has to be made fresh every year, as the quantity of carbonic acid decreases in time. Triturations should be made with very dry sugar of milk and in a perfectly dry room.

The iodide of iron is prepared according to the United States Pharmacopoeia, as follows:

"Take Iodine two ounces; iron filings an ounce; distilled water a pint and a half. Mix the iodine with a pint of the distilled water in a porcelain or glass vessel, and gradually add the iron filings, stirring constantly. Heat the mixture gently until the liquid acquires a slight greenish color; then filter, and after the liquid has passed, pour upon the filter the remainder of the distilled water boiling hot. When this has passed, evaporate the filtered liquor at a temperature not exceeding two hundred and twelve degrees, in an iron vessel, to dryness. Keep the dry iodide in a closely stopped bottle. The iodide of iron is soluble in water forming a greenish solution." We may also make triturations of this substance.

Tincture of muriate of iron: Take subcarbonate of iron a half pound; muriatic acid a pint; alcohol three pints. Pour the acid upon the subcarbonate in a glass or porcelain vessel. Mix them, and when effervescence has ceased, apply a gentle heat, and continue it until the carbon is dissolved; then filter the solution and mix it with the alcohol.

Sulphate of iron: dissolve in common sulphuric acid, diluted with four times its weight of water, as much of iron filings as is required to saturate the acid, even when heated. Filter the liquid and add a little more sulphuric acid; evaporate in a porcelain dish to the point of crystallisation. The green crystals are collected upon a filter, washed with a little cold water, and afterwards dried by exposure to gentle warmth. Preserve them in well-stopped vessels, and prepare a watery solution from them, which can only be used as long as no sediment is deposited in it; preserve the crystals from the light.

The leading preparation of iron which we use in our practice, is the acetate. It is this preparation which Hahnemann employed in his provings.

According to Old-School physicians iron is a nervous tonic. This

is, like many others, one of those superficial statements of which Old-School treatises on Materia Medica abound. So far from iron being a tonic, it has on the contrary a debilitating and disintegrating effect upon the system. It is no more a tonic than Arsenic or China. The first effect of iron may be to cause an apparent stimulation of the vital functions; but the physical condition of those who live near iron springs, might have sufficed to enlighten physicians concerning the ultimate debilitating effect of iron. We find these people tainted with chronic diseases more than almost any other class of men, even when their mode of life is otherwise unexceptionable. A general or partial debility bordering on paralysis, certain violent pains in the extremities, various affections of the abdominal viscera, vomiting of food day and night, pulmonary phthisis, bloody cough, want of animal heat, menstrual suppression, miscarriage, impotence, sterility, jaundice, and other symptoms of cachexia prevail among them.

Iron is, as I stated before, a constituent of the blood, where it exists, according to Berzelius, in a metallic state, and according to Rose and others, as an oxyde. The existence of iron in the blood does not account, however, for the red color of the blood. On the contrary, Brande, Vauquelin and Berzelius have shown that this red color of the blood does not depend upon the immediate presence of iron, but upon the presence of a coloring principle which these chemists have termed hæmatochroin. Recent investigations have shown that this coloring principle does not really exist, and that hæmatosin, hæmatochroin, etc., are either impure or altered ingredients of the blood, or that they are altogether imaginary principles.

Considering these various contradictions, it seems to be difficult to determine the various uses of iron in the blood, and it seems to be equally difficult to show the manner in which iron, when given as a remedial agent, affects the abnormally-constituted blood, more particularly in the well-known disease termed chlorosis.

It is a well-known fact that in chlorosis or green-sickness, iron is one of our principal remedies. Both Old and New-School physicians depend upon its use in chlorosis as their chief support. By examining the physiological effects of iron upon the living organism, and contrasting them with the pathological alterations developed in the organisms of chlorotic individuals, we shall find that the curative virtues of iron in chlorosis depend upon its homœopathicity to the latter disease.

Let us inquire into this fact more closely.

The peculiar action of iron upon the spleen was known even to the physicians of antiquity. Celsus states that animals who were in the habit of drinking the water in which blacksmiths cool the red-hot iron, have a very small spleen; hence patients who were troubled with infarctions of the spleen, were made to drink of this water after a repast. Pereira likewise states that in animals who are fed on iron for a time, the volume of the spleen decreases more and more, until the organ becomes almost atrophied. Hence small doses of iron have been uniformly recommended by the most experienced practitioners of the Old School as a remedy for enlargement of the

spleen. Cruveilhier calls iron a specific for hypertrophy and chronic inflammation of the spleen.

Now it so happens that one of the most characteristic terminations of chlorosis is atrophy of the spleen and dilatation of the ventricles of the heart. This fact at once accounts to us for the specific curative virtues possessed by iron in this distressing malady. Large doses of iron cause atrophy of the spleen, and a determination of blood to the heart and lungs; hence small doses of iron must have the power of arresting these morbid conditions when occurring as a natural disease.

It is a well known fact that the spleen plays an important part as an auxiliary to the circulation in the stomach and intestinal canal; it seems even to act as a supporter of the circulation. In the case of persons who died of asphyxia, the spleen was found enlarged and swollen; and in the case of a man who died from the bursting of an aneurism of the abdominal aorta, the spleen was found small and relaxed. The influence which the spleen has upon the circulation, has been clearly shown by Tiedemann and Gmelin. In dissecting a large turtle, where the absorbents of the small intestines could be distinctly seen going to the spleen, it was observed by these physiologists that a coagulable fluid was secreted in the spleen out of the arterial blood; that this fluid was received into the absorbents of the spleen, and that, through them, it was conducted to the thoracic duct to aid in the process of sanguification. If the spleen becomes atrophied, it is of course unable to render its functional support to the process of sanguification, and such quantitative as well as qualitative changes in the blood take place, as pathologists are in the habit of designating by the terms of anaemia or hydræmia. These are the very conditions which prevail in chlorosis (anaemia—privation of blood; hydræmia—watery blood).

These developments show that the curative influence of iron in chlorosis does not depend upon its imparting more redness to the blood, upon its developing a higher process of oxydation in the blood—such coarsely-chemical explanations are rejected by all truly enlightened physiological pathologists—but upon the fact that small doses of iron possess the peculiar power of arresting and preventing atrophy of the spleen, and stimulating the sinking energies of this important organ into a healthy tone.

We are indebted for this ingenious vindication of the homœopathy of iron to chlorosis to Dr. Altschuhl of the University of Prague. Chemistry itself which was in the habit of regarding chlorosis as the great triumph of its materialistic theories of life and disease, is fast demolishing its own arguments. The existence of iron in the blood is not only admitted but demonstrated by chemical analysis. Réveil has moreover shown that all the iron which the blood contains is to be found in the globules, and that the mass of iron is not affected by a diminution or an increase of the globules. The mass of iron which was found in the globules of chlorotic patients, remained unaltered after these patients had recovered their health under the use of ferruginous preparations.

Professor Bernard, the distinguished physiologist of the Univer-

sity of Paris, argues with much force, that "the question is not so much to know whether iron cures chlorosis, but whether chlorosis is due to the absence of iron in the blood, and whether iron, if administered in substance, will supply the want, by taking the place of the natural constituent."

How strange that such a simple question should be so curiously and indeed stupidly mystified by learned men! Might not common sense inform every man, whether educated or not in the sciences, that there is a difference between the *vital iron* elaborated in the invisible and immaterial crucibles of the vital forces, and the *material iron* obtained by the fire and material re-agents of the chemist? Has any one ever seen iron in the blood in its natural form? Has the most powerful microscope ever discovered material iron in the blood? In order to discover the constituents of the blood; in other words, in order to determine out of what elements the vital forces manufacture this precious carrier of living tissue, the chemist has first to destroy the life-principle which, by virtue of a most mysterious metamorphosis, has transformed a certain class of elementary principles into blood; he has to remove all traces of this wonderful transformation of matter into living tissue, and then, if, after having killed the blood; after having reduced the living fluid back again to its original elements, he discovers a small quantity of iron among a number of other constituents, he exclaims "*Eureka*," I have found iron in the blood, forgetting all the while that he found it in his crucible, but not in the vital current. There is no harm in availing ourselves of a chemical analysis of the blood for the purpose of building up a rational hypothesis concerning the treatment of chlorosis. We may suppose, for instance, that iron may be the very best agent out of which the vital forces may most effectually elaborate the vital representative of iron in the living blood; but it is foolish to assert that the iron is returned to the blood by a process of mechanical absorption, and amalgamated with it by virtue of some gross process of chemical combination. Let us suppose with Professor Bernard that there are about one hundred and twenty grains of iron in the whole mass of blood, and that about half of this quantity is lost in chlorosis. How easily it would be to replace this small quantity by absorption! But there are chlorotic patients who have swallowed pounds of iron without being cured of their chlorosis.

Chlorosis, therefore, is a pathological process that has to be acted upon like all other pathological processes, by dynamic forces. Iron is one of the chief depositories of the forces that will effectually control this troublesome and very often dangerous disease.

In Frank's Physiological Magazine, we find a record of several valuable provings of the acetate of iron, the tincture of which was used for this purpose. These provings were originally published in Bernhardi's Periodical for Experimental Medicine.

One of the provers, Petruschky, a young man of vigorous constitution, swallowed four times a day from four to twenty-four drops,

commencing with four drop doses and gradually increasing to twenty-four.

Previous to his taking the iron, his blood was bright-red, containing an inconsiderable number of small, colorless blood-corpuscles. After swallowing the iron, the blood was dark-red, the blood-corpuscles were deeply colored and had sharp edges; the blood coagulated less readily than before the proving, and the serum was of a more deep-yellow color.

This prover was exceedingly sensitive to the action of iron; it developed the following interesting symptoms:

Heaviness in the head, want of freedom in the frontal region and pressure in the temples.

Sensation of excessive *fullness* in the head;

Uncommonly *serious* disposition; the patient feels disposed to attach much importance to small things.

Tickling in the urethra, with urging to urinate; the tickling gradually extended from the navicular fossa to the neck of the bladder.

Extraordinary *feeling of strength* and *buoyancy of spirits*.

Oppression on the chest, increasing, with desire to draw a long breath, slight stitches in the lungs and a tightness in the region of the heart. Pulse sixty-one, tense.

Feeling of warmth in the stomach.

Sense of *weariness* in the limbs.

Pressure at the stomach after eating, which finally increased to a drawing.

The bright redness of his face had considerably diminished; pulse down to fifty-five, full and tense.

On waking, painful sensation in the larynx inducing a *hacking* and *hawking*, aggravated by pressure upon the larynx, and shifting to a point behind the upper third of the sternum. He hawked up a vesicular, tenacious mucus which was streaked with black blood. Mucous râle was heard behind the upper portion of the sternum, and the impulse was somewhat jerking.

Depression of spirits and bodily strength.

Tongue coated, pappy taste, little appetite, costiveness, paroxysms of a drawing pain through the bowels.

Violent nosebleed which relieved the head; copious, slimy sediment in the urine. In the course of a few days, the symptoms gradually disappeared; his strength returned, the alvine evacuations again became soft and regular, pulse seventy-five as before the proving.

In the case of this prover the first small doses of iron developed the secondary effects of the drug, or symptoms of organic reaction, a feeling of mental and physical energy, craving appetite. The subsequent doses developed the primary effects of the drug, cerebral and pulmonary congestions, loss of appetite, coated tongue, irritation in the urethra; depression of spirits, debility, sinking of the pulse.

The second prover, Loeffler, a robust man and enjoying good health except a disposition to bronchial catarrh, commenced his experiments with ten drops three times a day, gradually increasing

to fifteen, and lastly to thirty drops, and afterwards adding one drop to each dose.

The changes in the blood were similar to those experienced by the first prover. The first effect of small doses was to increase his appetite and to induce a remarkable feeling of strength. This did not last long, the primary symptoms soon made their appearance. The pulse went down from seventy-five to fifty-four beats. The impulse of the heart was jerking, the pulse was likewise tense, not soft as it generally is in hot weather, when these provings were instituted.

The gastric symptoms were quite marked : *Pinching* and *rumbling* in the bowels which felt full and distended ; *pappy* taste, with white-coated tongue ; *uncomfortable* feeling after eating ; *lassitude*, want of desire to attend to either bodily or mental labor.

This prover likewise felt this disagreeable *tickling* in the urethra, with unusual *urging* to urinate, a violent tenesmus of the bladder which was soon after accompanied by a distressing tenesmus of the rectum. The faeces consisted of small, hard fragments.

The urine deposited a *slimy* sediment.

The affection of the urethra seemed to assume the form of a neuralgic affection. Between eight and nine o'clock in the morning, and between six and seven in the evening, the prover suddenly felt a *tickling* and *warmth* in the glans ; soon after this sensation was accompanied by an irresistible *urging to urinate* ; as soon as the urine reached the glans, it caused an exceedingly troublesome pain in this part, which continued even for some minutes after an emission of urine, and was accompanied by a continually increasing urging to urinate. The distress might be eased by drinking a quantity of cold water, and by compressing the glans with the fingers.

The third prover experienced the same distressing tickling in the urethra, with frequent urging to urinate, the same changes in the pulse, *constipation* with frequent *tenesmus* of the rectum, and oppression of the bowels and stomach after eating.

The other provers did not develop any new symptoms. In all, the pulse became slower, fuller and more jerking, and the oppression and feeling of tension in the region of the stomach showed themselves.

Let us now review the effects of this drug, with reference to the diseases with which it seems to be in homœopathic rapport.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

We have seen that iron causes cerebral congestions, characterised by pinching in the temples, and a dull feeling in the head. According to Hahnemann's provings, it also causes dizziness as if intoxicated. We may therefore recommend iron for

Congestive headaches, where these symptoms occur. Upon examination, we shall find that these headaches are sympathetic rather than primary affections, resulting from, or at any rate accompanied

by costiveness, with frequent urging to stool, rush of blood to the head, palpitation of the heart, or rather hard jerking of this organ; the pulse may be slower than in a normal state of the organism. There may be gastric difficulties, nausea, coated tongue, pressure after eating, weakness; and this whole train of symptoms may more particularly occur in chlorotic patients.

NERVOUS GROUP.

We have seen that iron causes weariness, a feeling of languor, depression of strength, a want of aptitude to apply one's self to business or study. This condition of the body or mind, provided iron is to remedy it, must be symptomatic of other more general derangements, more particularly of a chlorotic or gastric character.

Iron may likewise induce neuralgic pains, but they will likewise be found to be symptomatic of chlorosis; idiopathic neuralgia is not relieved by iron.

According to Hahnemann's provings, Ferrum causes symptoms of chronic arthritic and rheumatic affections in the extremities, such as tearing and stitching pains, lameness and numbness, and cedematous swelling of the knee-joints, feet and hands. We may recommend iron in affections of this kind, when the patients are of a *leucophlegmatic* constitution; individuals of a rigid fibre and a bilious temperament would hardly be amenable to the good effects of iron in such conditions of the system.

Anæmia from excessive losses, or as symptomatic of a general cachexia, may require iron.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

We have seen that iron deranges the gastric functions in various ways. It causes oppression and fulness of the bowels, and more particularly of the stomach, after eating; pappy taste in the mouth, white and yellow coating on the tongue; costiveness, the faeces being expelled in the shape of hard and very dark balls, with painful tenesmus of the rectum; nausea, vomiting of food, crampy pains in the stomach, may likewise be developed by the abuse of iron.

Guided by these effects of our drugs, we may prescribe iron in

Dyspepsia and *Cardialgia*, where similar symptoms occur, more particularly in the case of chlorotic, leuco-phlegmatic females, with torpid constitutions. It may also be of great use in the case of pregnant females who are troubled with similar symptoms; the distressing

Vomiting, to which they are sometimes subject, may yield to iron, provided the accompanying constitutional symptoms correspond.

Nursing sore mouth may sometimes require the iron-preparations; we may use the acetate internally, from three to five drops three times a day, and at the same time rinse the mouth with a solution of the same substance, about twenty-five drops in half a tumblerful of

water, three or four times a day. It is particularly suitable to scrofulous and spongy constitutions.

This condition of the mouth is generally attended with such gastric derangements as indicate iron, such as

Diarrhœa. We know that large doses of iron may cause slimy and bloody stools, with tenesmus. In the case of cachectic and leuco-phlegmatic individuals, where this kind of diarrhœa occurs, great good may be accomplished by the persevering use of iron. In all such cases, we should never prescribe for one symptom merely, were it ever so prominent, but likewise look at the general constitutional state of the patient, the gastric symptoms, appearance of the tongue, state of the appetite and condition of the stomach and bowels, condition of the pulse, complexion, degree of strength. Not only full-grown persons, but also children, may be benefitted by the use of iron, if their bowels are habitually loose, slimy, bloody, dark-colored and offensive, with a good deal of urging. The general appearance of the patient should correspond with the picture that we have drawn. Let it be distinctly understood, that in affections of this kind, where the vegetative system, by which we understand that series of ganglia and corresponding tissues which are more particularly concerned in the reproduction of organic fibre, is so deeply prostrated, decaying as it were: the lower potencies of iron, from the first to the third trituration, or the tincture, are preferable to the higher.

Children of a cachectic habit of body, a combination of the strumous and scrofulous diathesis, who are troubled with this kind of diarrhœa, may likewise be liable to another distressing affection,

Ascarides; iron has been known to favor the development of these parasites; hence we may recommend it as a means for their gradual extirpation, by bringing about a normal action of the intestinal mucous surfaces.

Undigested food is very often mixed up with the diarrhœa of such cachectic individuals. Hence in

Lienteria, iron may prove beneficial.

The *Colliquative Diarrhœa* of consumptive persons, with scrofulous constitutions, may be favorably modified by iron.

Costiveness may require iron, if cerebral congestions, dullness and fullness about the head, pains in the temples, dizziness, oppression on the chest, distention and fullness in the bowels, slow, full and jerking pulse, are present.

Persons who use the water of chalybeate springs have been known to become affected with fluent piles; hence we recommend iron for

Fluent Piles, with much pressing in the rectum, and a general cachectic, debilitated appearance of the patient, full and hard, jerking, rather slow pulse, constipation alternating with diarrhœa.

URINARY GROUP.

You recollect the remarkable effects which iron produced in most of the provers who subjected themselves to the action of this agent: tickling in the urethra, violent and constant urging to urinate, throbbing in the external terminal portion of the urethra, slimy sediment in the urine. We shall find iron indicated in what is termed

Catarrh of the bladder or *blennorrhœa* of the bladder, in the case of scrofulous, spongy individuals. Even in

Gleet, iron may prove useful to patients with such torpid, spongy constitutions.

Phthisis or *Colliquation* of the urinary mucous membrane, where the patient wastes away under the purulent drain constantly going on from an ulcer situated in the urethra, with tickling and constant urging to urinate, may require iron.

We shall find iron useful in

Enuresis of scrofulous and debilitated individuals. Also in

Enuresis nocturna of children with scrofulous, leucophlegmatic constitutions, who are troubled with worms, large bowels, etc. In such affections we shall find iron particularly useful in the case of girls.

SEXUAL GROUP.

In this range, iron has been considered an invaluable agent by physicians of all ages and nations. The primary effect of large doses of iron upon the sexual organs seems to be to cause a sort of plethora in these parts, characterised by erections and nocturnal emissions. This surexcitation of the sexual organs may become so troublesome as to require medical treatment, more particularly in the case of constitutionally feeble, cachectic individuals. In the case of strong, plethoric individuals, this condition might require Aconite. We therefore recommend iron for

Nocturnal emissions with violent erections, in the case of constitutionally feeble individuals.

But iron may likewise be indicated in debility of the sexual organs, to which the continued use of small doses of iron leads. Hence we use iron in cases of

Impotence and *Spermatorrhœa*, when induced by abuse of the sexual organs, especially in the case of weakly scrofulous individuals.

The primary effect of iron upon the sexual organs of the female is an increased and premature secretion of the menstrual blood, hence we find iron indicated in

Metrorrhagia, more particularly when the blood is dark-colored, viscid, forming a thick, elastic crassamentum after coagulation.

Miscarriage may be prevented by iron, if the totality of the symptoms indicates this drug; violent congestions of the brain and chest, dizziness, throbbing headache, palpitation of the heart, fever-

flashes, violent pressing pains in the small of the back and bowels, generally characterise cases where iron is indicated. A case is reported where a lady who had miscarried five times in succession in her eighth month, went through the two subsequent pregnancies without any accident, after taking the tincture of iron in 15 drop doses three times a day, commencing about the middle of the fifth month, and increasing the dose every day by three drops until she took about 40 drops each time. A larger dose caused *anxiety, palpitation and vertigo*.

It is a well-known fact that females who are continually exposed to the influence of chalybeate springs, may lose the power of reproduction; hence we give iron successfully for

Sterility, especially in the case of chlorotic females, or females who are subject to profuse and premature menstruation.

Amenorrhœa may yield to iron. If menorrhagia constitutes a primary effect of iron, we may be sure that menstrual suppression will take place as a symptom of organic reaction. Small doses of iron will meet this condition, especially in the case of chlorotic females.

Dysmenorrhœa, with discharge of small quantities of a watery blood, dragging pain in the small of the back and hypogastric region, may be met by iron, especially in the case of chlorotic females.

Under the influence of iron existing leucorrhœal discharges have become painful. Hence in

Leucorrhœa, with soreness of the vagina, unnatural heat in the vagina, discharge of a serous, offensive fluid, mixed with flocks of mucus, iron may prove of use.

In one of the female provers of iron who was pregnant, the vagina became prolapsed. We find iron indicated in

Prolapsus of the vagina during pregnancy. These affections of the sexual organs of the female, are particularly amenable to the curative influence of iron in the case of chlorotic females. In

Chlorosis, we depend upon iron as one of our main remedies. This pathological condition is very improperly termed "green-sickness." The French designate it by the term "*pâles couleurs*," and the Germans by the term "*Bleichsucht*," both terms meaning "pale colors." Troussseau and Pidoux generalise the symptoms of chlorosis in the following comprehensive list of morbid phenomena:

"General discoloration of the skin and of the mucous membranes; slight emaciation, bloating of the face and lower extremities.

"Nervousness, hysteria, melancholy, fitful mood, weakness of the muscles.

"Neuralgic pains which generally come on in irregular paroxysms.

"Increase or decrease of the volume of the heart; the impulse of the heart is at times stronger, at other times weaker than in the natural condition; gentle blowing murmur accompanying the first sound of the heart; the second sound of the heart is sometimes very

loud; blowing murmurs in the large arterial trunks, especially in the carotids, subclavians, etc., also in the jugular veins.

"Pulse more frequent than in the normal state, feverishness, dry skin, thirst.

"Loss of breath after the slightest exercise, palpitation of the heart.

"Dyspepsia, pyrosis, depraved appetite, gastralgia, occasional vomiting, habitual constipation, diarrhoea after the sickness has lasted for some time.

"Painful, irregular, scanty, pale menses, or complete suppression, leucorrhœa, menorrhagia, sterility."

Chlorosis is very often a mask for tubercular phthisis. The affection may seem cured, but it is only hushed to be replaced by a tubercular disease of the lungs that will inevitably terminate fatally. In such cases we frequently find tubercles of the lungs and liver go hand in hand. Wherever you have reason to suspect the existence of tubercles in chlorosis, I advise you most urgently, not to depend upon iron alone; then is the time to call to your aid the tincture of the root of *Aconite*, which you may associate with the *iodide of iron*. I know of no two drugs that are endowed with such eminent powers to check and resolve the tubercular process in its incipient stage of irritation as *Aconite* and the *iodide of iron*.

Iron will act powerfully against many of the consequences of chlorosis.

Dropsy, for instance, may yield to iron, if resulting from an impoverished and watery condition of the blood, or, to use the language of modern pathology, from a state of anæmia or hydræmia of the system. Profuse depletions or frequent haemorrhages may lead to such results.

CATARRHAL AND THORACIC GROUPS.

The action of iron upon the respiratory organs is exceedingly remarkable:

Tickling in the larynx, with constant desire to cough;

Spasmodic cough, with expectoration of mucus;

Sensation as if hot air were rising in the wind-pipe;

Dyspnœa, worse by walking;

Determination of blood to the chest;

Hæmoptysis;

Discharge of greenish pus on waking.

These symptoms show that iron may be useful in

Asthma, and in

Phthisis of the larynx, trachea and lungs. In laryngeal phthisis we have: fixed pain in the larynx, cough with purulent expectoration, hoarseness, emaciation, consumptive fever and colliquation, rattling of phlegm in the bronchia. In *phthisis florida*: cough with fetid, greenish, bloody pus, hectic fever, night-sweats.

Iron may also prove useful in ulceration of the larynx when produced by syphilitic metastasis.

Dupasquier recommends the iodide of iron for phthisis pulmonalis with expectoration of pus and blood, cough, oppression, debilitating sweats, fever, even vomicæ.

Pneumorrhagia, especially in atonic, leuco-phlegmatic subjects may yield to the acetate of iron, or to the malate of iron.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Sores in cachectic, leuco-phlegmatic subjects, with deficient reaction, want of tone in the muscular fibre, want of cohesion, may be benefitted by the internal use of iron.

FEVER-GROUP.

Several homœopathic physicians have employed iron in obstinate quartan fevers, when China proved ineffectual (in chlorotic subjects.) Arsenic might perhaps be more reliable in such cases.

MENTAL GROUP.

Hysteria and hypochondria, especially in chlorotic subjects, or after profuse loss of blood, sexual excesses, etc., are favorably acted upon by iron.

ANTIDOTAL.

According to Hahnemann, the excessive effects of iron may be counteracted by China and Pulsatilla. Iron antidotes China and Mercury in (slow mercurial poisoning.) Navier recommends iron filings in poisoning with acetate of copper ; the iron unites with the acid and precipitates the copper in an inert metallic state (in poisoning with copper, albumen is the best antidote.) Hydrated sesqui-oxyde of iron is an antidote to Arsenic. In Buchner's Toxicology we find it stated that the workmen in English needle-factories become asthmatic between the years of twenty-five and thirty-five; to prevent this, they wear magnetic screens, also magnetic bandages around the mouth and neck ; these attract the iron-dust, thus protecting the chest.

Of the particular preparations of iron, we will here remark that the

CARBONATE OF IRON

Is one of the mildest preparations of this agent, and has generally been preferred by alœopathic physicians. Several interesting cases of neuralgia and chorea are reported as having been cured with this preparation. It is doubtful whether the curative virtues of this agent in neuralgia can be depended upon unless the neuralgia is symptomatic of a general chlorotic condition of the system.

THE MURIATE OF IRON

Acts powerfully upon the urinary organs, depositing crystals of a bright-red color in the urine. It is also a powerful irritant of the bowels. In affections, to which iron is homœopathic, and where the symptoms of urinary and intestinal irritation predominate, this preparation may be of use. It is sometimes applied externally to bleeding vessels on account of its styptic properties.

THE SULPHATE OF IRON

Is not used by homœopathic physicians internally; on account of its powerful astringent properties, it is sometimes used as an injection in cases of gleet. I do not recommend such a practice.

THE IODIDE OF IRON

Is used in the suppurative stage of scrofulous consumption; in the advanced stage of the tuberculosis; in chlorosis when grafted upon a decidedly scrofulous dyscrasia, and in scrofulous affections generally, where we wish at the same time to combat or eradicate the consequences of an impoverished cachectic state of the system.

In this connection we may mention the double-salt

CITRATE OF IRON AND QUININE

Which is likewise used instead of iron in anaemic states of the system, in the case of scrofulous individuals, anaemic and cachectic females who are afflicted within veterate leucorrhœa, or oedematous swelling in consequence of frequent losses of blood, miscarriages, etc.

Lastly, I will mention another preparation of iron which is still used by alloœopathic physicians, I mean the *red cautery*. Think of it, scorching a man's back with a red-hot iron is resorted to by these wise men as a means of relief. If the joke were not so horribly cruel, one might feel tempted to laugh at it as one of the curious antics of the Evil One. Thank God, the age is fast approaching when humanity will be freed from such practices and practitioners. The spirit of Hahnemann is over-shadowing the Medical Schools of the world, and the age of medical brutality and martyrdom must yield before the gentle counsels and sweetly conquering globules of Homœopathy.

LECTURE XXXI.

HELLEBORUS NIGER,

(*Black Hellebore*).—Nat. Order:—RANUNCULACEÆ.

THIS is a perennial plant, flowering from December till March, hence its name “*Christmas Rose*.” Few plants are more elegant; the large, concave flowers, white, with a tinge of blush-color, are finely contrasted with the ample, dark, shining foliage. The roots are perennial, creeping, very black externally, with numerous long, simple, perpendicular fibres.

It grows on rocky and woody mountains.

Hahnemann has endeavored to show in his inaugural thesis entitled: de helleborismo veterum, that the black Hellebore of the ancients and the black Hellebore which grows on the European mountains, are identical. But according to Tournefort, the *Helleborus niger* of the Old Greeks and the *Helleborus niger* of the Alps and Pyrenees are different varieties of the same species. In his *Materia Medica Pura*, Hahnemann speaks of the black Hellebore of the ancients as a plant very closely resembling our own. The root of this plant, as well as the root of the white Hellebore or *Veratrum album* were used by the ancients in the treatment of a variety of disorders principally mania, hypochondria and other derangements. The treatment instituted with these roots, was a stereotyped sort of treatment, designated by historians as the helleborism of the ancients. The treatment was principally carried on on the island of Antecira, and to take a voyage to Antecira was synonymous in those times to our modern “going to the springs or to some water-cure establishment.”

In looking at the beautiful flower you will find that the corolla is composed of five large, roundish, concave sepals, at first white, with a blush of a pale rose-color deepening by age and finally assuming a greenish tint, after the impregnation of the seed. Petals tubular and two-lipped; filaments numerous and supporting yellow anthers. Leaves pedate, large, composed of five, six or more leaflets, of a deep-green color, smooth;—leaflets ovate-lanceolate, smooth, shining, coriaceous, with the distal half of each slightly serrated,—flowerstalk a scape, six or eight inches in length, erect, round, variegated with red, and supporting one or two flowers. Root blackish with numerous fibres.

From this root we obtain a brownish straw-yellow tincture.

How does this root act upon the human system? This is best ascertained from one or two cases of poisoning, and from Hahnemann's provings.

The following case is related in Ferrari's *Journal Universel*:

Two persons took a decoction of this root in cider; three quarters of an hour after taking it, alarming symptoms were developed, without exciting suspicion of the real cause. One of the men, therefore, took another dose, when vomiting, delirium, horrible convulsions, accompanied with immediate coldness supervened, and death at last ensued. On dissection, sixteen hours afterwards, the appearances in each were found precisely similar, except that in the one who took the largest quantity, they were more strongly marked; the lungs were gorged with blood; the mucous membrane of the stomach was considerably inflamed, of a blackish-brown color, and reduced almost to a gangrenous state; the œsophagus and intestines were natural.

This case shows that black Hellebore is an acrid poison, excessive doses of which cause vomiting, and inflame the lining membrane of the stomach.

Another case of poisoning is reported by Morgagni: A man who appeared to be nearly fifty years old, being in the hospital on account of melancholia, was about to depart, when he took some extract of black Hellebore by which he was considerably purged. In the beginning of the night, seven or eight hours after taking the drug, he was attacked by vomiting and pains in the abdomen, which were allayed by warm broth; about the fifth hour of the night those symptoms returned, and were again relieved. He lay down an hour afterwards, having vomited two or three spoonfuls of a greenish matter. So quietly did he rest that none of the patients in the nearest beds heard him; but at the eighth hour, they were attracted to his bedside by a peculiar noise from his mouth, and found him dead. He had taken about forty drops of the extract, a quantity which had been administered to others with impunity. He had however, neglected to drink copiously of whey, a precaution which it was customary to recommend. After death, the extremities were relaxed, muscles flabby; the stomach, œsophagus and intestines were found inflamed, though not violently in any part; the whole of the cerebrum was found softened and shrivelled.

In this case purging was the first effect of Hellebore; this was followed by vomiting and pains of the abdomen, again followed by vomiting of two or three spoonfuls of a greenish matter. The whole of the intestinal canal was found inflamed, except the larger bowels. The cerebral changes cannot be considered reliable, since the man was under treatment for melancholia, and the brain may have been previously diseased.

According to this case, smaller doses of Hellebore first act as a drastic medicine; the vomiting seems to follow next.

Another interesting case is reported by Fahrenhorst in Rust's Magazine. A young man of nineteen years swallowed a tablespoonful of the powdered Hellebore by mistake. Soon after he was attacked with *copious vomiting*. Two hours after, when the Doctor

was called, the patient had vomited sixty times, the whole body was covered with a cold, clammy sweat, the face was pale, and the features looked distorted, the pulse was small and tremulous, the abdomen distended, but not very painful when touched. The patient had frequent twitchings of the muscles of the legs, and complained particularly of a violent burning in the stomach and fauces, which he compared to the burning caused by a streak of fire. After drinking copious quantities of milk and an infusion of althea with opium, and after applying mustard-poultices to the abdomen, he soon recovered from the effects of the poison.

This case reveals to some extent curative powers that may be of use to us in sudden attacks of cholera, where the inflammatory and nervous symptoms, such as violent vomiting and burning pains in the epigastric region, diarrhoea, twitchings of the muscles, sinking of the pulse, coldness of the skin and clammy sweat, manifest themselves conjointly. This case may likewise suggest the propriety of using the black Hellebore in violent forms of gastrodynia or neurosis of the stomach, where precisely such a group of symptoms may occur.

The Christmas Rose is not a polychrest, strictly speaking. I have assigned it a place here, because it is a very useful drug in several important disorders to which the human organism is liable, and because it is a drug of great historical renown, and occupies a prominent position in Hahnemann's writings.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

According to Hahnemann, Hellebore depresses the sensorium, so that, with perfectly sound eyes, the patient sees imperfectly; with sound hearing, the patient hears imperfectly; with a sound organ of taste, he has no taste or appetite for any thing; he recollects past things imperfectly, seems to be absent-minded, has no refreshing sleep, wants to work without having the ability to do so. This impaired state of cerebral innervation may be of use to us in the application of Hellebore to various diseases to which the brain is liable.

We notice among the symptoms of Hellebore which Hahnemann and his disciples have recorded for us, a sense of stupefaction with dizziness; stupefying headache, as if the membranes of the brain were drawn tightly around this organ.

Another prover experienced a feeling of *soreness* throughout the brain.

As far as we may infer from the provings which have been instituted thus far, and from the effects of large doses which have been swallowed inadvertently now and then, *Helleborus niger* affects the brain in a very marked manner, inducing engorgement of the cerebral vessels, and depressing the vital energies of the serous membranes of the brain in a manner that may lead to effusions into the ventricles.

The question occurs: Does this drug affect the brain directly, or indirectly? And if the latter be true, by what indirect channel does Hellebore reach the cerebral tissues? We are prepared to answer this question.

Upon examining the color and quality of the blood contained in the engorged cerebral vessels, we find it to be black and thick like the blood that the vena porta carries to the liver to be purified in this organ and afterwards returned to the organism in its purified form through the hepatic veins. We infer from this abnormal condition of the cerebral blood that the secretory powers of the liver have been weakened and in a measure paralysed by the poison. The paralysing action of Hellebore upon the functional power of the liver, to purify the portal blood from its acrid and unassimilable principles, is one of the effects of this poison, but not the only one.

It is one of the offices of serous membranes to excrete effete serum from the capillary blood, after this fluid has yielded up what nutrient elements it contains, to the tissues. As the portal blood is conducted to the liver for purposes of purification, so is the serum excreted for similar purposes. The acrid principles of the portal blood are collected in the gall-bladder in the shape of bile; those of the serum are excreted in the shape of urine. As the black Hellebore strikes down the functional power of the liver to separate effete principles from the portal blood, so does it strike down the functional power of serous membranes to separate effete principles from the serum. What must be the consequences of a functional derangement of this kind? Where is the effete serum which, in the natural course of things, should be excreted by the serous membranes, to go, if the serous membranes are deprived of the necessary power to fulfil their functional mission? Why, naturally enough, it will collect somewhere else, in some cavity, or in loose tissue. Hence the various forms of dropsy, dropsy of the brain, thorax, pericardium, bowels, cellular tissue.

This is one of the last, most destructive effects of the poison. It may not come to this; we may have simple oedema, a puffing up of particular parts, of the face, hands or feet. The pulmonary parenchyma may likewise be attacked.

Oedema and dropsical effusions are not the only result of a re-absorption of effete serum. The skin loses its turgescence, it becomes inanimate, dry, sallow, and, if the acrid principles of the serum are permitted to remain in the capillaries, heat and fever cannot fail to show themselves. *Thirst* is an inevitable accompaniment of this condition of things. The urine must necessarily be scanty and dark-colored. The bowels, as a general rule, will be loose, slimy; this will depend upon the degree of serous exudation that may take place into the intestinal canal.

Is it not natural that the action of effete serum upon the mucous membranes should lead to the formation of sores, that the tongue should become aphthous, that the corners of the mouth should become ulcerated, that the conjunctiva should become ulcerated, that ulcerations should break out wherever the atmospheric oxygen has

a chance to combine with the devitalized constituents of the effete serum?

And again, can we wonder that the dermoid tissue itself should become diseased when infiltrated, as it were, by disorganized elements? Can we wonder that herpetic eruptions of various kinds should develop themselves, even of an obstinate and inveterate character? Can we wonder that the skin should become a dead membrane and peel off in large patches? We see it even stated in the Oxford Magazine of 1779 that various individuals who had eaten of the *Helleborus foetidus*, or the stinking Hellebore, a species endowed with powers analogous to those of the black Hellebore, lost not only the epidermis, but their hair and nails besides.

Having given you this brief, but I trust comprehensive and logical, sketch of the physiological action of Hellebore in its complex, we are now prepared to account for the remarkable derangement which the sensorium suffers from the action of Hellebore.

How is it that Hellebore, as Hahnemann informs us, depresses the sensorium? How is it that, with perfectly sound eyes, the patient sees imperfectly; with a sound sense of hearing, he hears imperfectly; recollects past things imperfectly, etc.

This disordered condition of the sensorium undoubtedly arises from the presence of effete serum in the cerebral tissues. The functional power of the brain is undisturbed, but the seeing brain has to see through a turbid medium, and the hearing brain perceives sounds through a medium filled with opposing heterogeneous particles. In certain forms of

Hydrocephalus, Hellebore proves a capital remedy. Not in hydrocephalus which is one of the natural terminations of inflammation of the brain; but in dropsy arising from a diseased condition of the serous membranes. In children where the reproductive system is constitutionally low, of a lax fibre, morbidly irritable skin, weak pulse, of an impoverished, cachectic appearance, breaking out at the corners of the mouth, sore margins of the tongue, etc., this species of dropsy of the brain may develop itself as a continuation of some acute inflammation of a serous membrane, the pleura, for instance, or it may break out as a sequela to some acute eruptive disease, such as scarlatina.

In such a case we shall find the effusion marked by general signs of decay of the vegetative sphere, bleareyedness, phlyctænæ in the mouth and along the margins of the tongue, sore corners of the mouth. The patient may be comatose, but convulsions do not occur as they do in encephalitis when effusion is setting in. In the belladonna-dropsy, effusion takes place more suddenly, and is generally marked by convulsions and a sinking of the pulse—provided always the effusion is a termination of acute inflammation;—in the Hellebore-dropsy the effusion may develop itself so gradually that the existence of spasms may remain unnoticed, and the cerebral symptoms may be limited to pain in the head, drowsiness, stupefaction, coma.

The tongue, in hydrocephalus to which Hellebore is homœopathic, may not only be ulcerated, but also stiff, swollen, paralysed as it were. Hellebore likewise renders the tongue insensible and rigid.

The face looks pale, sallow, even cadaverous; a symptom which likewise points to Hellebore.

FACIAL GROUP.

Hellebore causes spasmodic sneezing. Hildanus informs us that a woman who had just been confined, took some Hellebore, had a little diarrhoea, vomited mucus, and finally died sneezing.

We may therefore recommend Hellebore for a spasm of the Schneiderian membrane which is characterised by

Sneezing.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

We have seen that Hellebore may effect powerful disturbances in the stomach and bowels. It causes:

Bitter taste in the throat;

Dry and slimy taste in the mouth, with violent thirst;

Confluence of watery saliva in the mouth;

Nausea, vomiting of green bile and purging, with great pain;

Burning as from a hot iron in the stomach and oesophagus;

White, jelly-like discharges from the bowels several times a day;
also

Hard and scanty stool with violent cutting in the rectum.

We have seen that these symptoms justify the use of Hellebore in *Gastrodynia* and the milder forms of

Cholera Asiatica, with excessive restlessness and anxiety.

URINARY GROUP.

The first effect of large doses of Hellebore is to suppress the urinary secretions, the secondary effect, or the symptom of organic reaction is emission of increased quantities of watery urine. This symptom is valuable in dropsy, where the urinary secretions are very much diminished.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Hellebore depresses or extinguishes the sexual instinct, a valuable indication in disorders where Hellebore is indicated.

In the female it may cause menstrual suppression, and is therefore indicated in amenorrhœa with oedema or ascites.

THORACIC GROUP.

Hellebore causes a good many of the symptoms which characterise

Hydrothorax, and Cœdema of the lungs. We have
Hurried breathing ;
Slow and deep breathing ;
Contraction of the chest ; he had to gasp for air with his mouth wide open, unable to breathe.

We might refer these symptoms to a

Spasm of the lungs. Hellebore is particularly useful in dropsy of the chest, and perhaps of the pericardium, if the disease is an after-disease developing itself in the wake of measles or scarlatina. In hydrothorax of this kind, the patient may soon become œdematosus in various parts of his body ; he may be troubled with dry and racking cough, orthopnoea, diminished secretion of urine, etc.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Here let us again allude to the fact that Hellebore is homœopathic to the various forms of dropsy, when not resulting from organic disease of the liver and kidneys, but from a deficiency or prostration of the functional power of the serous membranes. It may develop itself more particularly in scrofulous, tuberculous, strumous individuals, after measles, scarlatina, or as a continuation of some acute inflammation of serous membranes ; it may affect various localities, the brain, thorax, bowels, sexual organs, cellular tissues, etc.

Hellebore has caused *vesicles* in the finger-joints, discharging a moisture ;

Herpes, yellowish, discharging a fluid when scratched.

Hellebore has been recommended by Willan for

Lepra and *Plica Polonica*.

FEVER-GROUP.

Hartmann recommends Hellebore for

Lentescent typhus, with internal burning heat at night, chilliness and cold hands, stupefying sensation in the head, drowsiness, numbness of the extremities, small pulse.

Hellebore has also been recommended for

Intermittent Quartan, with obstinate swelling of the spleen and liver. Here I think Arsenic preferable to Hellebore.

MENTAL.

Hellebore is the great remedy which the ancients were in the habit of using for various mental derangements, more particularly for

Puerperal mania, and mania from menstrual suppression.

A case is reported in Hufeland's Journal where a girl became deranged in consequence of menstrual suppression, jumping over chairs and tables ; she was speedily restored by the internal use of Hellebore.

In olden times, about the year 1400 before Christ, there reigned a good and generous king Proctus, whose daughters were insane in consequence of menstrual suppression or some other abnormal condition of the sexual sphere. The poor girls ran about the forests, naked like beasts, and imitating the sounds of animals. Proctus offered half his kingdom to any one who should cure his daughters. This tempted the good Doctor Melampus to try the cure. He accomplished it with black Hellebore, obtained half a kingdom, and he and his two brothers became the king's sons-in-law.

LECTURE XXXII.

HYOSCYAMUS NIGER.

(*Black Henbane.—Nat. Order:—SOLANÆ.*)

THIS name is derived from the Greek *huos*, hog, and *kuamos*, bean. Hogs are said to eat the fruit of *Hyoscyamus*, which bears some resemblance to a bean.—Biennial, flowers from June to August.—Root spindle-shaped; stem one to four feet high, upright, round, tough, branched, wooly towards the top, very leafy; leaves alternate, sessile, somewhat ovate, sinuated, with sharp lobes, downy and viscid, exhaling a powerful and oppressive odor; flowers numerous, from the bosoms of the crowded upper leaves, almost entirely sessile. Corolla of a pale yellowish-brown, beautifully netted with purple veins, and a dark purple eye or base; filaments white; anthers and style of a fine deep purple.

The plant, in the first year, has no stem; the leaves are all radical, each having a footstalk or pedicle. The leaves are woolly, but possess little of the odor of the mature plant. The leaves of the second year are large, long, and deeply inverse, sessile, and nearly embrace the stem, and having decurrent lobes which are of a more delicate texture than the blade of the leaf. These lobes are important points to observe in examining a specimen. The leaves are very clammy and fetid, having an odor very similar to that of the black currant; these are the true medicinal leaves, and they should be gathered as soon as the flowers are blown. It is found in Europe, Asia and North America; on road-sides, amidst rubbish, and on hill-slopes where the rubbish collects. We prepare a dark-green tincture from the whole plant, or a brownish-red tincture from the seeds alone.

Goats and swine eat this herb with impunity: horses bear large doses of it.

This is a most important drug in the treatment of various interesting maladies. A few cases of poisoning will make you acquainted with the manner in which this drug affects the human system generally.

Berhaave tells us that he experienced a sensation of trembling and drunkenness whilst preparing a plaster of henbane.

Wepfer relates that several monks feasted on the roots of the wild endive, among which were mixed by mistake two roots of henbane. In a few hours some experienced vertigo, others a burning of the tongue, lips and throat; severe pains were also felt in the

iliac region and in all the joints. The intellectual faculties and the organs of vision were perverted, and they gave themselves up to ludicrous and crazy actions.

From this case we infer that *Hyoscyamus* affects powerfully the brain and through the brain the nervous system generally. You will observe that it caused

1. Vertigo;
2. Burning of the tongue, lips and throat;
3. Severe pains in the iliac region and in all the joints;
4. Perversion of the intellectual faculties and organ of vision, they committed crazy and ludicrous actions.

Most of these symptoms show that *Hyoscyamus* must be an excellent remedy in some cerebral diseases, more particularly typhus cerebralis, meningitis, and some forms of insanity.

Two symptoms among this series are of importance as therapeutic indications. The severe pains in the joints may foreshadow an approaching inflammation of the brain. It is well-known that meningitis is often preceded for a day or more by rheumatic pains of the joints and muscles. The perversion of the intellect and sense of vision indicates *Hyoscyamus* as a remedy for craziness.

Two soldiers of the French army before Cadiz ate the young shoots of the plant dressed in olive-oil. They presently became giddy and stupid, the ground seemed to give way under their feet, they lost their speech, and had a dull, haggard look. The pupils were excessively dilated, and the eyes so insensible that the eyelids did not wink when the cornea was touched; the pulse was small and intermittent; breathing difficult, jaws locked, and the mouth distorted by *risus sardonicus*. Sensibility was extinct, the limbs were cold and the lower extremities palsied, the arms convulsed, and there was that singular union of delirium and coma usually termed *typhomania*. One of them was exceedingly delirious, and attempted to escape.

Here we have an important series of symptoms:

1. Giddiness and stupefaction;
2. Sensation as if the ground were giving way under their feet;
3. Loss of speech;
4. Dull and haggard expression of the countenance;
5. Excessive dilatation of the pupils, and insensibility of the eyes;
6. Small and intermittent pulse;
7. Difficulty of breathing;
8. Lockjaw and *risus sardonicus*;
9. Loss of sensibility;
10. Coldness of the limbs, paralysis of the lower extremities, convolution of the arms;
11. *Typhomania* and union of delirium and coma.
12. Attempts to escape.

Both were saved by means of an emetic of stibium, drastic purgatives and frictions with vinegar.

These symptoms point most signally to various cerebral affections more particularly to

Meningitis, even in the stage of coma—(the fifth symptom indicates this affection).

Typhus of the brain, as indicated by the typhomania, the appearance of the countenance, and the desire to escape which is eminently characteristic of *Hyoscyamus*; and

Hysteria cerebralis, or hysterical *Convulsions*, as manifested by the *risus sardonicus* and the lockjaw.

Dr. Patouillat, of Toucy, in France, saw nine persons who were poisoned by this root; some were speechless and convulsed, others occasionally howled; in all there was protrusion of the eyes, contortion of the mouth like *risus sardonicus*, and delirium.

This case shows that *Hyoscyamus* affects the brain, and that it may be of great use in *Mania* and *Rage*.

It is related in the London Lancet that a tailor, under the influence of this plant, could not thread his needle; his needle seemed to have three points. This shows the disturbing action of *Hyoscyamus* upon the organ of vision.

Kahleis reports the case of a young girl in whom the seeds of *Hyoscyamus* caused distortion of the mouth (*risus sardonicus*), constipation, desire to vomit, afterwards convulsive movements like chorea, loss of sight and hearing, dilatation of the pupils, and an exceedingly small pulse. In this case the effect of *Hyoscyamus* upon the special senses is to be noticed: loss of vision and hearing.

According to Vicat, a man and his wife ate the root, and were attacked with difficulty of swallowing, inflammation of the brain and stupefaction. In meningitis where *Hyoscyamus* is indicated, the patient is generally more or less stupid, and at times shows symptoms of furious delirium.

From three injections of *Hyoscyamus*, Berignon observed apoplectic symptoms, loss of sight, brown color and bloating of the face, vertigo and delirium.

Rueff states a case where a man, who used the vapors of *Hyoscyamus* for toothache, was attacked with complete impotence.

Gmelin reports the case of a little girl who took one scruple of a decoction of the seeds; she was attacked with epilepsy, rolling of the eyes, foam at the mouth, gritting of the teeth, stupor and insensibility.

In Frank's Magazine a case is reported, where a woman, from eating the root of *Hyoscyamus* in the place of parsnip, was attacked with gradually increasing stupefaction, vibrations before the eyes, sparkling of the eyes, diplopia, dilatation of the pupils, obscuration of sight, vertigo, dryness in the mouth, trembling of the limbs, staggering gait, small, scarcely perceptible, frequently intermitting and moderately slow pulse.

In this case we observe particularly the effect of *Hyoscyamus*

upon the eyes, the luminous vibrations, the sparkling of the eyeballs, the diplopia and the obscuration of sight.

A little girl of four years who had eaten some of the seeds of *Hyoscyamus*, was attacked with the following symptoms:

Small, white *vesicles* on the lips;

Bright redness of the face and of the conjunctiva;

Excessive dilatation of the pupils so that only a very narrow border of the iris remained visible;

Perfect insensibility of the pupil, even when exposed to the brightest light;

Slimy coating on the back part of the tongue;

Small pulse, but tumultuous and irregular beating of the heart;

Complete loss of sense;

Frequent moaning and catching at something with the fingers spread out;

Frightful gritting of the teeth;

Continual unintelligible muttering.

An emetic, vinegar and water internally, and cold affusions to the head saved the child's life.

We cannot fail to notice in this case the wonderful power possessed by *Hyoscyamus*, of producing amaurosis. From the accompanying symptoms we infer that the amaurosis occasioned by *Hyoscyamus*, is not an idiopathic disease of the optic nerve and retina, but a symptom or sequela of some more general cerebral disorder, such as typhus or inflammation. The gritting of the teeth and the comatose condition of the child, would justify the use of *Hyoscyamus* in encephalitis with effusion into the ventricles.

In a case of poisoning reported in the *Journal de Médecine*, the symptoms were those of furious delirium tremens and typhus. The patient had swallowed three ounces of the seeds of *Hyoscyamus* as a remedy for pains in the rectum. His face became *bluish*; the eyes looked red, wild, sparkling; the veins of the neck, extremities and more particularly those of the face were very much distended; the whole body was convulsed; frequent subsultus tendinum, and a furious delirium, so that he became uncontrollable. During the periods of remission, he was engaged in catching at flocks in the air, or at pulling at the bed-clothes; he uttered but few inarticulate sounds. When he became quiet, he seemed very much exhausted and snored deeply, until the convulsions recommenced. His pulse was small, quick, contracted and intermittent, and easily compressible; hypogastric region distended and sensitive; scanty secretion of urine. The patient was tormented by itching which obliged him to scratch himself all bleeding; he manifested an irresistible aversion to every kind of beverage.

These symptoms may represent a group of typhus cerebralis and likewise of meningitis.

In several other cases of poisoning, where the patients were children, one talked and laughed most merrily, a peculiar sort of delirium; others resisted by scratching, pinching and biting if an

attempt was made to control them, or to take things out of their hands; the eyes were glistening, unsteady, rolling about in their sockets. We therefore find *Hyoscyamus* indicated in

Rage and merry Craziness.

These few cases of poisoning and Orfila's experiments upon animals show

1. That *Hyoscyamus* is a powerful poison capable of intensely disturbing the action of the brain, of the cerebral nerves, of the spinal and ganglionic nerves;
2. That this plant acts with more intensity in the fall, when fully matured, than at any previous period;
3. That the root is more efficacious than the leaves, and
4. That the seeds are more efficacious than either.

The active principle of this drug is its alkaloid *Hyoscyamine* which affects the organism either by its direct action upon the brain, or through the blood. Orfila's experiments upon animals have led him to conclude that the poison acts most powerfully when introduced into the circulation.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

The action of *Hyoscyamus* upon the brain is most remarkable, and shows that this drug must be one of our chief remedial agents in diseases of this organ. Among the symptoms which characterise the action of *Hyoscyamus* upon the brain, we may distinguish the following:

- Vertigo (of a fortnight's standing);
- Vertigo with obscuration of sight;
- Vertigo as if intoxicated;
- Loss of sensibility; he may be pinched without his taking the least notice of it;
- Stupefaction;
- Loss of sense;
- Heaviness of the head, and violent headache;
- Stupefying headache, sometimes with stinging and tearing pains;
- Headache, with unnatural heat in the head;
- Undulating sensation in the head, like a violent beating of the arteries; with pressure in the forehead.

These are the peculiar pains which *Hyoscyamus* excites in the head; they alone would not be sufficiently characteristic indications to recommend *Hyoscyamus* as a remedy of great power or comprehensive range. But these are not the only indications of the manner in which *Hyoscyamus* affects the brain. Its action upon the brain, as manifested by its action upon the special senses, shows that the therapeutic virtues of this drug in various cerebral diseases are of the highest order. Look for instance at the manner in which it affects the sense of vision. Among those who have poisoned themselves with *Hyoscyamus*, some have been attacked with

Temporary *amaurosis*; others with

Dimness or *obscurity* of sight; others with

Illusions of sight; things looked red as fire, or had a golden-yellow appearance;

Things that were very small, looked as if they were large, for instance a lark seemed a goose; a blade of grass looked like a beam, a drop like a lake; when reading, the letters seemed to move about, and looked as if ants had been crawling about;

One imagined that the needle had three points, he was unable to thread it;

Another fancied that pictures on the wall were hanging crooked, and would fall;

Sparkling and red eyes;

And now look at the manner in which *Hyoscyamus* affects the sensorium, the intellectual faculties and the nervous system generally; it causes:

Stupor;

Constant desire to sleep;

Excessive prostration;

Delirium of various kinds, loquacious, furious, muttering, incoherent, full of improper words, insulting, profane;

Silly demeanor;

Grasping at flocks;

Picking at the bed-clothes;

Constant desire to escape.

Taking all these symptoms together, you will find that they make up several groups corresponding with *phrenitis*, *typhus cerebralis* and *delirium tremens*.

In order to complete these groups, it will be necessary to add to the morbid phenomena here described, the symptoms expressive of the appearance of the countenance, the marked changes which *Hyoscyamus* occasions in the sphere of the special senses, particularly hearing and sight, in the ganglionic system of nerves, and in the sensorial range; these morbid phenomena, more especially the delirium, constitute essential elements of a group of symptoms representing *phrenitis* or *typhus cerebralis*. We shall describe these particular phenomena in their order, and, in the meanwhile, will here premise an outline of the characteristic pathognomonic signs of *phrenitis*, in order to enable us to make good our assertion that *Hyoscyamus* is in eminently homœopathic rapport with this most violent and dangerous disease.

Phrenitis, according to Schœnlein, is distinguished by violent congestions of the head, throbbing of the carotids, red and bloated face, injected appearance of the eyeballs, furious delirium, which often manifests itself in the form of violent cries accompanied by resistance to the least opposition. Optical phantasms, hardness of hearing, trouble the patient. In some cases, the sensitiveness of the pupil to light may be so greatly increased, that it will contract to the smallest dimensions. The pulse is full, hard and tense; skin hot and dry;

the bowels are bound, the urine is red and scanty. If the patient is conscious, he complains of thirst.

In *Typhus Cerebral*, where *Hyoscyamus* is indicated, we may have violent pains in the head, apparently of a rheumatic nature, with symptoms of congestion; very soon the features convey an expression of deep suffering, the face looks haggard, the tongue becomes dry, with a brown, glazed coating, the taste is altered, foul, the teeth become covered with sordes, delirium sets in, of a muttering or furious kind, the patient is troubled with optical illusions, sees double, thinks that objects will fall over, indulges in coarse and obscene language, etc.

In *Delirium Tremens*, *Hyoscyamus* is seldom indicated, except perhaps in the case of old, worn-out topers, where the delirium is of a muttering kind, the pulse small, quick, compressible, the skin cold and clammy; or it may possibly be of use in this disease, if persons of an irritable temperament become furious under the exciting effects of liquor, with glistening eyes, bloated face, and a full, hard, rapid pulse. Here *Hyoscyamus* may compete with *Belladonna* and *Opium*, though this last-named agent will be found a most admirable counter-poison under these circumstances.

We should not forget that

Apoplexy may be successfully treated with *Hyoscyamus*, if the symptoms of the paroxysm correspond with those of the drug. We have seen that *Hyoscyamus* causes a bluish and bloated appearance of the face, violent cerebral pains and congestions, redness, protraction and sparkling of the eyeballs, excessive dilatation and insensibility of the pupils, stertorous breathing, stupor and coma, small, rapid and intermitting pulse, with tumultuous beating of the heart, or else full, hard, somewhat accelerated pulse; the extremities may feel numb, and even insensible; or a prickling sensation may be felt in them, and they may be covered with a clammy sweat. These symptoms may characterise an attack of apoplexy, and will be fully met by *Hyoscyamus*.

Let us now consider the symptoms belonging more properly to the

NERVOUS GROUP

We may range them under three leading sub-divisions, viz.:

a. *Pains.*

Such as: pains in the joints; rheumatic pains, also in the extremities and loins; numbness of the extremities.

These pains may exist in the preliminary stage of phrenitis and typhus of the brain, when these diseases originate in rheumatic

exposure. And they may also exist as rheumatic affections, independently of cerebral disease. In Old-School practice, local rheumatic pains have been frequently treated with *Hyoscyamus* poultices, which seem to have afforded relief in more than one case; though I am disposed to look upon the relief afforded by *Hyoscyamus* in rheumatic affections as a palliation of the pain, rather than as a radical cure.

b. *Weakness and Paralysis.*

Viz: fainting, weariness; the lower extremities are so weak that he is unable to support himself; prostration and trembling of the whole body; hemiplegia.

These symptoms have no value except in so far as they characterise affections of the brain, where *Hyoscyamus* is indicated as the particular remedy.

Hemiplegia may set in during the course of cerebral typhus, or it may remain as a consequence of some acute cerebral disorder. *Hyoscyamus* may benefit this condition of things, especially if the hemiplegia has been entailed upon the patient by severe antiphlogistic treatment, and *Hyoscyamus* was required by the original malady.

c. *Spasms and Convulsions.*

Which we may distinguish into :

a. *Simple Spasmodic affections*, such as :

Chorea,

Subsultus tendinum,

Spasms, with watery diarrhoea and enuresis,

Spasm of the neck which was twisted to one side.

b. *Epileptic Convulsions*, in one instance caused by fomentations of *Hyoscyamus* to the head; the patient fell down suddenly, convulsed, uttering a cry, with the thumbs clenched and froth at the mouth.

c. *Hysteric Convulsions*, With *risus sardonicus*, frequent changes of color in the face, congestions of the head; in this disease *Belladonna* competes with *Hyoscyamus*.

d. *General Tetanic Convulsions*, viz:

Alternate convulsions of the upper and lower extremities.

Convulsions during which the patient stamps his feet on the ground, first one foot and then the other.

In one case the convulsions lasted five days.

Convulsions with contraction of the extremities, and tossing of the body upwards.

Many and probably most of these phenomena occur as manifestations incidental to some deep-seated cerebral disease, phrenitis or typhus. The *subsultus tendinum* for instance and even the tetanic convulsions of *Hyoscyamus* will, upon a closer examination, be found to constitute prominent symptoms of a nervous disorder where the functional harmony of the cerebro-spinal axis is disturbed to its very centre.

Speaking of the convulsions that may indicate the use of *Hyoscyamus*,

mus, we cannot omit, in this place, the mention of that frightful class of convulsions to which parturient females are liable, we mean

Puerperal Convulsions or *Eclampsia*. Among the medicines which are required under these circumstances, *Hyoscyamus* holds a prominent rank. The paroxysms set in suddenly, without hardly any premonitory signs; the patients froth at the mouth, shake convulsively from head to foot, are tossed up in the air as it were, the extremities become rigid, this rigidity is followed by frightful twitching of the tendons, the functional power of the senses seems almost extinct. These are diseases which we treat far more successfully than Old-School physicians; but if you hear homœopathic physicians boast of curing all such cases, I advise you to apply to the members of our profession who may be disposed thus to exaggerate their exploits, the beautiful precept which Louis XII., the good Saint Louis of France, had laid down for himself in regard to erring sinners generally: "If I should catch an angel of the Lord doing wrong, I should cover him with my royal cloak and say; I have seen nothing," you may think what you please, but hear nothing.

In Frank's Magazine, a case is quoted from Bernhardi's Journal, where the curative virtues of *Hyoscyamus* in hysterical convulsions are strikingly shown. A young lady of twenty years who had not menstruated for some time, had overheated herself at a ball, and was attacked with oppression of breathing which gradually increased to a state of stupefaction. Her face was much heated, cheeks glowing, she was without any consciousness, tossed about, pulse full, hard; superficial and hurried breathing. She was treated by an allopathic physician with the usual antiphlogistic means. Her menses returned and she seemed much better, when about four or five days after the return of the menses, she was taken with convulsions. Some of these paroxysms set in with a general tetanic spasm, rigidity of the extremities and bending backwards of the head, protrusion of the tongue, twitching of the auricular muscles, followed by alternate violent convulsions of single muscles and of the whole body; other paroxysms set in with sopor and subsultus tendinum, terminating in delirium. Half a grain of the extract of *Hyoscyamus* rubbed up with sugar, was given morning and night; under this treatment a complete cure was effected in one fortnight.

The prescription emanated from an allopathic physician, but is eminently a fact legitimately belonging to the domain of Homœopathy.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Upon examining the symptoms of this group, you will again find that they do not constitute idiopathic affections, but that they are incidental to some more general cerebral disease, phrenitis or typhus.

We may range the eye-symptoms of *Hyoscyamus* under various heads,

a. *Inflammation,*

Red and inflamed eyes;

b. *Spasm,*

Distorted eyes; convulsive rolling of the eyeballs,
Blepharospasmus, with inability to open the lids.

c. *Altered visual power,*

Obscuration of sight, even complete amaurosis: staring eyes;
sparkling eyes; excessive dilatation of the pupil, with presbyopia or
complete insensibility to light or contact.

In one case the presbyopia with dilatation of the pupils existed as
a chronic affection.

d. *Optical phantasms,*

Viz:

Nine persons saw objects as if scarlet-red; others: red as fire;
others: yellow as gold.

A lark seemed like a goose, a blade of grass seemed like a beam,
a drop of water like a lake; print seemed very large;

A needle had three points; hanging pictures seemed to fall.

Amaurosis to which *Hyoscyamus* is homeopathic, is most prob-
ably a sequela of phrenitis or typhus cerebralis. Such sequelæ are
very apt to remain under the antagonistic or antiphlogistic treatment
of the Old School.

Amaurosis induced by sun-stroke or by apoplexy, may require
Hyoscyamus, if the original disease indicated this drug.

The symptoms expressing the various optical illusions excited by
the action of *Hyoscyamus* upon the brain and retina, denote pecu-
liar forms of craziness, and may likewise characterise typhus of the
brain.

Redness of the eyeballs is characteristic of phrenitis and apoplexy.

Chromatopsia or seeing colors, is a morbid condition of the retina
that may require *Hyoscyamus*.

FACIAL GROUP.

Here we have to note:

Nosebleed (from large doses);

Red and bloated, bluish face;

Distorted clay-colored face, with gaping mouth;

Brown-red and bloated face

The nosebleed may occur as a critical symptom in violent cere-
bral congestions, such as exist in typhus, phrenitis, apoplexy.

The brown-red, bluish and bloated face points to apoplexy; the clay-colored and haggard face to typhus in the second or third stage, or to delirium tremens of old, cachectic topers.

BUCCAL AND PHARYNGEAL GROUPS.

In this direction the symptoms again point to some one of the above-mentioned disorders. We have the following symptoms:

Clean and parched tongue;
Burning dryness of the tongue and lips which look like scorched leather;

Numbness of the tongue;
Dumb, impeded speech, with loss of sense;
Stinging dryness of the fauces, with spasmodic contraction, as if a drop of tea would choke him;
Convulsions after drinking;
Foul-smelling breath.

This peculiar change in the appearance and sensibility of the tongue may occur in typhus. In this disease the tongue may look and feel like scorched leather, and it may be paralysed so that the patient is only able to utter inarticulate sounds.

The dryness and spasmodic contraction of the throat when swallowing liquids, with aversion to liquids, may indicate *Hyoscyamus* in *Hydrophobia*, where it competes with *Belladonna*, though the latter drug is undoubtedly possessed of curative powers in this disease superior to the former.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Hyoscyamus has been proved by several members of the Imperial Provers' Union of Vienna in doses of from one-fourth of a grain to five grains and a quarter. One prover took in all fifty-seven grains and three-quarters.

The symptoms developed by these comparatively small doses of *Hyoscyamus* were analogous to the symptoms caused by poisonous doses, except inferior to these in intensity. Among the gastric disturbances occasioned by these small doses, we distinguish more particularly the following phenomena:

Nausea with loathing;
Nauseous taste;
Yellow coating of the tongue;
Sour eructations.

Another prover who took in all eighty-seven grains and three-quarters, developed the following symptoms of gastric derangement:

White coating on the tongue;
Furred tongue;
Insipid taste, with aversion to food and fetid odor from the mouth;
Empty eructations;
Oppression after eating;

Foul taste;

The teeth and the whole inner cavity of the mouth are lined with a yellow viscid phlegm.

Hahnemann has likewise recorded some interesting symptoms obtained both from small and large doses of *Hyoscyamus*. The principal of these symptoms are:

Bitter taste;

Watery vomiting, with vertigo;

Hiccup, with spasms and rumbling in the bowels;

Hiccup, two midnights in succession, with involuntary micturition and froth at the mouth;

Burning pain in the stomach, amounting to inflammation;

Colic, as if his abdomen would burst;

Tympanitic distention of the abdomen, painful to the touch;

Rumbling with violent diarrhoea;

Watery, slimy diarrhoea, more or less involuntary.

These symptoms are important as indications for *Hyoscyamus* in several severe diseases. It is very doubtful whether any of these symptoms, when developed as purely gastric disturbances, will be reached by *Hyoscyamus*. But as conditions incidental to typhus or hysteria, they may serve as confirmatory evidence that *Hyoscyamus* is adapted to the case.

The horrid taste which *Hyoscyamus* excites in the mouth, and the fetid odor, are very apt to occur in *typhus*.

The sordes on the teeth is another symptom developing itself in *typhus*.

Hysteria may sometimes develop some of the other symptoms of gastric derangement, more particularly the *spasmodic singultus*, with eructations, or attended with burning pain in the stomach.

A case of spasmodic eructations is mentioned in Frank's Magazine, which were speedily arrested by *Hyoscyamus*. The patient was a girl of fourteen years who had not yet menstruated. The air was expelled from the stomach with a violent spasmodic movement of the pharynx, causing a loud, ringing, very deep sound; this spasm was followed by several feebler eructations. The paroxysms lasted two minutes and returned every fifteen minutes. The eructations were so painful that the patient cried when she first perceived their approach. A variety of means were tried to remove the difficulty but in vain. The extract of *Hyoscyamus* administered in small, but increasing doses, arrested the difficulty permanently in a few days.

Tympanitic distention of the abdomen, with pain when touched, is another symptom of hysteria which will undoubtedly yield to *Hyoscyamus*, when presenting itself as an element of such a group.

Whether *Diarrhoea* will yield to *Hyoscyamus*, except when occurring as a symptom of hysteria, is questionable. Among hysterical females, and especially young girls whose bowels are apt to bloat, and who are subject to attacks of diarrhoea with colicky pains, and

frequent urging to stool, or where the sphincters are weak, causing great difficulty in retaining the faeces; and where the least excitement, the least mental trouble, provokes the attack, *Hyoscyamus* may prove of great value. Under these circumstances it may be well to use the alkaloid *Hyoscyamine*, which dissolves very readily in water, in the proportion of one-fiftieth or one-hundredth of a grain to four ounces of water.

Small doses of *Hyoscyamus* may cause urging to stool, with costiveness and distention of the bowels. In hysteria this condition may occur. We therefore recommend *Hyoscyamus* for

Costiveness with urging in the case of hysterical females.

Paralysis of the sphincters, more particularly among patients who are liable to functional nervous disorders of the character of hysteria, may yield to *Hyoscyamus*. If resulting from mismanaged dysentery, as a consequence of the antagonistic treatment, our best remedy is *Aconite*.

URINARY GROUP.

Hyoscyamus causes frequent urging to urinate with inability to expel the urine. This is the primary effect of the drug. During the stage of organic reaction, the urine may flow very copiously.

Either of these conditions is symptomatic of other more general affections, hysteria or typhus. In hysteria there may be profuse enuresis, or constant urging with scanty secretion; in typhus the urinary secretion may be entirely suppressed.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Hyoscyamus affects the sexual sphere very powerfully. In one case, the emanations from the leaves of the plant caused

Impotence, continuing for two months.

Hyoscyamus causes profuse menstruation, accompanied or preceded by a variety of nervous affections.

In one case, for instance, the appearance of the menses was preceded by immoderate laughter.

In another case the appearance of the menses was accompanied by profuse perspiration, nausea and enuresis.

In another case again, the menstrual flow was accompanied by violent convulsive trembling of the hands and feet as if from rage.

In one case, the flow was accompanied by delirium.

These various abnormal phenomena show that *Hyoscyamus* must be a most important agent in cases of

Metrorrhagia or *Menorrhagia* when accompanied by abnormal conditions such as we have alluded to. You will find this great agent particularly useful in the case of hysterical females whose menstrual functions are marked by such irregularities.

Small doses of *Hyoscyamus* excite the sexual instinct both in the male and female. This symptom, in connection with the numerous

abnormal nervous phenomena which may show themselves during the menstrual period, point to *Hyoscyamus* as an useful agent in some of the most terrible disorders that females may be subject to.

One of these disorders is

Nymphomania, to the different stages of which *Hyoscyamus* is adapted. Hahnemann has left us the description of an interesting case of nymphomania, where *Hyoscyamus* was employed as the chief curative agent. A girl of fourteen years had been sleeping in the sun, in consequence of which she was attacked with the following symptoms: Four days after sleeping in the sun, the frightful idea took possession of her that she saw a wolf, and six days thereafter she felt as if she had received a blow on the head. She now spoke irrationally, became as if mad, wept much, experienced paroxysms of difficulty in breathing, spat white mucus, was unable to explain any of her troubles. The eyes were very much injected.

A few days later, the first symptoms of nymphomania showed themselves. She wanted to kiss persons, and gradually became very lascivious in her actions and words, endeavoring to expose her person and to commit improprieties with those near her. Her skin and sexual organs itched very much.

She was speedily cured by *Hyoscyamus* 30, and lastly one dose of Sulphur.

Another dreadful disease of the sexual sphere of the female is *Puerperal mania*; here, too, *Hyoscyamus* is one of our main remedies.

A case of this disease is reported in Frank's Magazine, where *Hyoscyamus* evinced great curative powers. A lady of sanguin-cholerick temperament, aged thirty years, had been confined without any untoward accident. Shortly after her confinement, she took cold, one of her breasts became inflamed, and the flow of milk and the lochial discharge were very much diminished. Her medical attendant found her with the following symptoms: Breathing short, pulse feeble and contracted, one hundred and twenty; tongue somewhat coated, urine dark-yellow, stool regular, great heat; no appetite or sweat; head red and bloated; eyes unsteady, conjunctiva injected, the right breast very much inflamed, red and hard. Suddenly she would jump out of her bed, crying: I cannot sleep, I shall die any how. She knew every body present, but was enraged, attempted to bite, uttered the most piercing cries, and manifested superhuman strength so that it took seven persons to hold her.

She took the extract of *Hyoscyamus* in one-grain doses every hour; the paroxysms yielded in a short period, and at the end of twelve days the patient was again able to attend to her domestic duties.

In *Puerperal Typhus* or puerperal *Peritonitis*, *Hyoscyamus* is one of our most trustworthy remedies in certain forms of this disease. In the purely erethic and inflammatory form, *Hyoscyamus* is not indicated. In this form, where the sensorium is not yet disturbed, the lochial discharge and the secretion of milk still continue, and

the fever either shows the erethic or inflammatory type, with distinct remissions towards morning, Aconite and Belladonna may be required.

Bryonia is adapted to the erysipelatous or gastric-bilious form of this dreadful disease, when the abdomen is distended but soft, and not uniformly painful; the pains are of a colicky nature, not continual, but characterised by distinct remissions and even intermissions; symptoms of erysipelatous inflammation show themselves on the mammae and sometimes on the lower extremities; the patient complains of a violent aching in the frontal region, the tongue exhibits a dirty-gray, yellowish coating; bitter taste in the mouth, eructations, inclination to vomit and even vomiting; in some cases the bowels become loose, and the patient has from three to four diarrhoeic bilious evacuations; the urine is strongly ammoniacal and turbid, gradually depositing a brick-dust sediment. Pulse quick and soft, full, undulating, from one hundred and thirty to one hundred and forty beats.

In this form, Rhus tox. may compete with Bryonia.

We have been thus explicit in indicating the relation of Aconite, Belladonna, Bryonia and Rhus tox. to puerperal peritonitis, for the purpose of cautioning you against the mistaken notion of associating Hyoscyamus with this disease as its inevitable specific under all circumstances. Hyoscyamus is homœopathically indicated in puerperal peritonitis, when the disease has assumed the form of

Puerperal Typhus, in the strict sense of the term. Typhus may either have developed itself out of the erysipelatous form, or it may at once set in as an idiopathic primary affection. In this disease, Hyoscyamus is indicated by the symptoms which it is capable of exciting in the healthy, viz.: tympanitic distention of the abdomen, stupor, muttering delirium, burning heat of the skin which is either dry and cracks (usually with petechiæ), or else covered with profuse watery sweat smelling like mouldy straw (generally with white miliaria, a vesicular eruption, filled with a watery, albuminous fluid); pulse small, weak, filiform, increasing in frequency; the tongue exhibits a brownish coating, and is dry; diarrhoeic stools having a cadaverous smell, and finally coming off involuntarily.

At this stage Arsenic becomes an inevitable adjunct of Hyoscyamus.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Hyoscyamus, and more particularly the alkaloid Hyoscyamine, causes dryness of the fauces and air-passages; a dry, spasmodic cough, without cessation and worse at night; oppression of breathing. We may therefore find Hyoscyamus useful in

Whooping-cough, with spasmodic paroxysms which are particularly violent at night, and accompanied with great distress for breath, as if the patient would suffocate, with blueness of the face and protraction of the eyeballs.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Hyoscyamus has caused

Groups of large *pustules* from above the hips down to the knees, like confluent small-pox, desquamation taking place in four days;

Brown spots on the whole body, going and coming;

Herpetic spots on the nape of the neck;

Obstinate anasarca.

These appearances are in a measure indicative of a critical termination of some pathological process going on in the interior of the organism.

I have known a case of menstrual suppression in a sensitive and nervous girl, where these spots seemed to come and go as vicarious developments of the menstrual process.

MENTAL GROUP.

The mental derangements caused by Hyoscyamus, may be considered under various heads;

a. *Craziness,*

Where we have

Loss of recollection; he does not know his own family;

He sits immovable like a statue;

Excessive loquacity;

Singing obscene songs;

Shyness;

He prepares for a wedding;

He feels of his head, face, nose;

He acts as if he were cracking nuts;

He acts as if he were chasing fowl;

He puts on a priestly gown and wants to preach;

He puts his arms around the stove, and wants to climb up to the top;

They cried out that things would fall, and grasped at them;

Running against every thing, with open, wild, staring eyes;

b. *Rage;*

Indomitable rage, he wants to stab people;

Dread of being bitten by animals;

Horrible anxiety;

He wants to kill himself in despair;

Many of these symptoms may occur in typhus, more particularly the shyness, loquacity, and the singing of obscene songs.

FEVER-GROUP.

Hyoscyamus is one of the most powerful agents in

Typhus cerebralis, or in any form of typhus, where the cerebral symptoms pointedly and unmistakeably indicate this drug. These symptoms have been abundantly indicated in previous paragraphs. It may be homœopathic to any stage of typhus, but more particularly to the congestive stage, with strong symptoms of cerebral engorgement, hot skin, full, hard, quick pulse. In the paralytic stage, it may be necessary to resort to the mineral acids first, before Hyoscyamus can be employed with advantage. This, however, must not be considered as a binding rule.

SLEEP.

Hyoscyamus deranges this condition of the organism very deeply. It causes

Sopor and stupor;

Sleeplessness;

Stertorous snoring during sleep;

He dreams of furious cats that are jumping upon him.

These alterations of the sleep are symptomatic, and only indicate Hyoscyamus when occurring in the course of an affection to which Hyoscyamus is homœopathic. They may occur in phrenitis, typhus, etc.

Sleeplessness may be troublesome to hysterical females, and may require Hyoscyamus.

In regard to the

Dose, I may observe that Hyoscyamus has been given with advantage from the tincture up to the 30th potency; even much higher potencies have been used.

In a case of poisoning, we first give an emetic for the purpose of evacuating the poison. Afterwards we overcome the narcotic effects by resorting to cold affusions, and occasional sponging with warm water; strong black coffee is likewise an excellent antidote.

LECTURE XXXIII.

IGNATIA AMARA.

(*St. Ignatius' bean*)—Nat. Order:—APOCYNEÆ.

THE beautiful tree, from which this bean is obtained, grows on the Philippine Islands in the East Indies; it has large, ovate leaves; its flowers are long, drooping, white. The fruit is of the size and shape of a middling pear; the seeds, of which there are about twenty in the fruit, are an inch long, bitter; they are horny, of a blackish gray outside, and whitish internally; we cut them in thin sides, dry them by a moderate heat, pulverise them, and make a pale, straw-colored tincture, which is very bitter. In the cold the tincture precipitates crystals which dissolve again in warmth.

This drug was first introduced in European medicine by Camilli, a Jesuit, in the year 1699, and in honor of the founder of this order, the bean has been named St. Ignatius' bean. It is supposed by some authorities that this bean was known long before this period, and that it is probably the substance which, in the Latin translation of the Arabian Serapion, is denominated *Nux vomica*. The active principle of this bean is Strychnine, the same alkaloid which we find in *Nux vomica*. Hence these two drugs act similarly, although the action of each is characterised by peculiar symptoms.

Orfila's experiments upon animals with this drug, show that its primary action is upon the medulla oblongata, and that it destroys life by producing tetanic convulsions. Half an ounce of the powder of Ignatia was given to a dog. In about five minutes he commenced to pant; fifteen minutes afterwards, symptoms of convulsions appeared; and in about half an hour he fell down in an attack of tetanus, the intellectual faculties being unimpaired. The animal died asphyxiated in about twenty minutes after the tetanic symptoms came on.

In another experiment six grains sufficed to kill a large-sized dog.

According to Orfila's statement, the extract of Ignatia injected into the veins, or applied externally, acts in the same manner as the Upas or the *Nux vomica*.

In the 21st volume of the Philosophical Transactions, Camilli (the Jesuit who first described the fruit to European physicians), relates the following case of poisoning by Ignatia. A man suffering from dyspepsia, being attacked with vomiting and diarrhoea, took a scruple of the powder of Ignatia. He was soon seized with excessive irritation and severe convulsive movements; his jaws were closed; the

muscles of the face were drawn in different directions, as if he had been convulsed with laughter.

In this case the effects of Ignatia were *lockjaw* and *risus sardonicus*.

In Hahnemann's Lesser Writings another case of poisoning is described: A youth of twenty years took an over-dose of Ignatia. He was attacked with paralytic rigidity and involuntary twitchings of the lower limbs, great anxiety, coldness of the whole body; the pupils were dilatable and the head free; he was completely restored by drinking eight ounces of vinegar in the course of half an hour.

A man, forty years old, took, after tertian fever, half a bean of Ignatia in brandy. He had numbness of his extremities, violent, general, convulsive cramps, with profuse perspiration.

Professor Jœrg of the University of Leipsic in Saxony, whose son is now residing in Potter county, in this State, has made some interesting experiments with Ignatia. Twelve of his pupils assisted him in this task. One ounce of the powder was macerated in eight ounces of alcohol. From 10 to 80 and even 200 drops of this tincture were taken at one dose.

Experiments with the pulverised substance of the bean were likewise instituted by these provers in doses of from one to four grains, and it was found that the effects obtained from this preparation, were far more striking than those obtained with the tincture. Combining the symptoms furnished by Jœrg, with the splendid provings of Hahnemann, we may range the pathogenesis of this interesting drug under the following general categories.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Jœrg and his provers found that Ignatia causes a painful pressure, an aching in various parts of the head. Most of the provers experienced this aching or painful pressure in the forehead over the eyebrows; others in the occiput, whence it would shift to the forehead; some felt this aching all over the head, and some again at one time in one, and at other times in other parts of the head, the pressure shifting about from one locality to another.

This shifting of the aching pain from one part to another was not the only peculiarity observed by the provers. Another was the *intermitting* character of the pain. After the pain had lasted during the forenoon, it would intermit until evening, when it would be felt again violently for a time. In one case the paroxysms came on regularly every half hour.

These symptoms suggest the use of Ignatia in

Cephalalgia, distinguished by aching in one part of the head or in the whole head. The cephalgia to which Ignatia is homœopathic, may be accompanied by symptoms of gastric derangement of a peculiar character.

One of our provers experienced a qualmish feeling in the stomach previous to the headache; the qualmishness was followed by an

aching pain in the forehead, thence extending all over the head, and succeeded by a sense of lassitude. This symptom shows that in headaches originating in gastric irritation, *Ignatia* may be of great use.

We find the doctrine that *Ignatia* may be of great use in

Gastric Nervous Headaches, confirmed by a remarkable symptom obtained by Professor Jœrg himself, from the powdered substance. He experienced, from three grains of the pulverised bean, a "seated pressure in the region of the stomach, followed by a painful pressure or an aching in the forehead, shifting to different parts of the head and even cheeks; urging to stool, with several natural evacuations, weariness; the appetite was not materially disturbed, but there was a speedy feeling of repletion after eating."

The remarkable connection between the brain and the gastric functions, in the case of *Ignatia*, is further evidenced by the following symptom, elicited from forty drops of the tincture mixed in an ounce of water: "Vertigo soon after swallowing the drug, so that the prover staggered and found it difficult to stand erect. Single stitches darted through his head, he felt a buzzing in the ears and objects before him seemed to waver. The prover was unable to fix his mind upon a single idea. The vertigo continued until late in the evening. These symptoms were accompanied by a feeling of loathing, flow of saliva, loss of appetite. Next day a headache set in, which was made worse by eating, and continued off and on for several days."

Upon a further examination of the symptoms, we shall find that *Ignatia* is homœopathic to

Hemicrania, a sort of semi-lateral nervous headache. Several of Jœrg's provers have experienced an aching pain, or a painful pressure, according to the literal text, in one side of the head, with pain in the right eyeball, aggravated by motion, and accompanied by sensitiveness to the light.

Professor Jœrg himself elicited this remarkable symptom: "A painful pressure in the head, with burning in the eyes, lachrymation, swelling of the lids, and a feeling of pressure in the right eye, as if it should be pressed out of the head; this pain was accompanied by cutting-contractive pains in the lower bowels, and copious secretion of a frothy mucus."

These few but exceedingly interesting symptoms show most conclusively that *Ignatia* is one of our most useful agents in that distressing class of headaches termed

Nervous headaches, megrim, hemicrania, especially when the eyes are involved, more generally one eye, with burning and lachrymation, pressure in the eye from within outwards, swelling and suppuration of the lids, photophobia. The pain in the head may be an aching or stitching pain, darting stitches flying through the head.

Jœrg's provings confirm the symptoms obtained by Hahnemann in all essential particulars. Hahnemann's provers likewise experienced this aching pain in the forehead, and in other parts of the

head; the pain was relieved by inclining the head forward, and resting it upon the table; an aggravation of the pain was occasioned by intense mental labor.

One of Hahnemann's provers describes his headache in these terms: "Aching in the forehead, above the root of the nose, obliging him to incline his head forward; it is followed by a feeling of qualmishness at the stomach."

Another prover has this symptom: "Headache on waking, as if the brain were smashed; after rising, the headache passes off, and gives place to a similar pain in a tooth; thence this pain shifts to the small of the back. The headache is renewed by thinking."

Ignatia has been employed by homœopathic practitioners for the peculiar form of hemicrania termed

Clavus; there is a symptom in the known pathogenetic series of this drug, which warrants its employment in clavus upon homœopathic principles. The characteristic pains of Ignatia in the brain, which we have learnt to know so far, are:

Pressure as from too much blood in the brain.

Stitches darting through the head. And the accompanying pains are, "burning and pressure in the eyes, with lachrymation and photophobia," and gastric derangements, qualmishness, anorexia, cutting and spasmodic pains in the bowels, etc.

The symptom which suggests the use of Ignatia in clavus is the following, recorded by Hahnemann:

"Constrictive sensation in the hypochondria, as when the bowels are constipated, accompanied with semi-lateral headache as if a nail were pressed into the brain, early in the morning."

Hahnemann remarks in a foot-note to this symptom, that the sensation as if a sharp, pointed body were pressed in, is characteristic of Ignatia. This pressure as by a sticking body is also experienced in the rectum, in the region of the sternum, in the region of the cervical vertebræ, and in other parts.

We must not close this chapter without directing your attention to the fact that Ignatia may prove a valuable remedy in

Catarrhal headaches, its homœopathicity to which is substantiated by the following symptom of Hahnemann's: "Sensation as if the head were too full of blood; the inner nose is very sensitive to the outer air, as may be the case when the nose is going to bleed."

A similar sensation was experienced by one of Jørg's provers, Mr. Otto, from three grains of the powder. One hour after taking the drug, the prover complained of a dull heavy pressure in the forehead extending downwards into the nasal fossa, where it caused for about ten minutes a sensation as if a violent catarrh was impending. Thence the pressure moved to other parts of the head, shifting in this manner to and fro for several hours.

NERVOUS GROUP.

Our cases of poisoning have shown us that Ignatia may cause lockjaw, risus sardonicus, and paralytic stiffness and numbness of

the lower extremities. It has also caused twitchings of these parts.

Hahnemann recommends Ignatia in recent cases of

Epilepsy, especially when occurring among children, in consequence of a sudden fright. In some of these cases it may prove efficient, but in many others it may fail.

We may expect good effects from Ignatia in the treatment of

Spasms and *Convulsions*, even tetanic convulsions, if they seem to depend upon gastric irritations, caused by indigestible food, the presence of worms, or in convulsions of an hysterical nature. In

Hysterical Convulsions, caused by a sudden fright, with sudden suppression of the menses, Ignatia may compete with Aconite.

We shall find Ignatia indicated in cases of

Spasmodic Tremors of recent date, caused by fright or when sympathetically induced by a sudden derangement of the uterine functions, or as a symptom of acute hysteria.

Ignatia has produced some very delicate, but interesting nervous effects among Hahnemann's provers. In some of them, for instance, it seems to have affected the joints in a peculiar manner, causing a *feeling of lameness*, a sensation as if the joints had been *wrenched or bruised*, without any perceptible symptoms of inflammation or irritation.

In others it has caused *crampy pains*, a sense of *rigidity, heaviness* in the lower limbs;

Others have *experienced stitches* in the larger joints, shoulder, hip, and knee-joints, and in the heels;

Others have complained of *stingings* as by insects, in various parts of the skin;

Itching shifting from one place to another after scratching;

Acute pain at a small spot, here and there, only when touching the part.

These and other similar abnormal sensations show that Ignatia is possessed of a remarkable power of deranging the harmony of the sentient system, and that we therefore may find it of great use in

Spinal irritation, when the medulla oblongata is the seat of the trouble, and in

Hysteria, where these Protean forms of abnormal nervous sensibility are very apt to occur. It is possible that in

Globus hystericus, with flow of water from the mouth, Ignatia may prove of use.

ORBITAL GROUP.

You recollect that Professor Jærg's proving resulted in a species of

Ophthalmia, with burning pain, pressure in the eyeball as if pressed out of the socket, swelling of the eyelids and profuse lachrymation, suppuration and photophobia. Let us not forget, however, that this condition came on in the train of a peculiar cephalalgia. Hence we infer that the ophthalmia caused by Ignatia, is of a

sympathetic nature rather than an idiopathic affection. It is probable, however, that in some forms of a purely nervous irritation of the retina and iris, Ignatia may prove useful. According to Hahnemann's provings, it causes

Photophobia of a purely nervous character, without any apparent signs of inflammation;

A circle of luminous zigzag vibrations out of the line of vision; the print upon which the eye happens to be fixed, becomes invisible, whereas the print by the side of it, is more distinct. This is somewhat like

Spurious Vertigo, a paroxysmal affection described by Herz under this name.

DENTAL AND BUCCAL GROUPS.

When speaking of headache, I stated that a *crushing pain* in the brain was experienced by one prover, and that this pain afterwards shifted to a tooth. Hence we may recommend Ignatia for

Odontalgia, as if the tooth were crushed or smashed into fragments. Ignatia also causes a *digging* pain in the molar teeth, and a soreness in the teeth; they also become loose.

Ignatia causes some interesting symptoms in the mouth and fauces. We have seen previously that it causes

A feeling of soreness in the mouth, under the tongue, and
Secretion of a frothy saliva, also profuse *ptyalism*.

Hahnemann has experienced:

Stitches darting from the throat to the inner ear, especially *between the acts of deglutition*; also

Sensation as if a lump had lodged in the throat.

Crawling or *tingling* sensation in the fauces, and

Aching pain in the submaxillary glands.

These symptoms are not very important; nevertheless they may indicate Ignatia in various nervous affections. The lump in the throat, for instance, may be a symptom of

Hysteria; hysterical females may be troubled with this symptom. Ignatia may also be useful in certain forms of

Angina *faucium*, where the patient is troubled with stitches between the acts of deglutition. In angina where an inflammatory character is decidedly prominent, Ignatia will never be of much use. The character of an Ignatia-angina is, as the symptoms show, of a nervous type, an acute nervous irritation, the inflammatory symptoms being secondary.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

The action of Ignatia upon the nerves of the stomach and small intestines is characterised by a number of characteristic and important symptoms. Let us briefly consider them under the heads of:

taste, abnormal nervous sensations, pains and changes in the alvine secretions.

Taste, and gastric symptoms: Ignatia causes a flat, chalky and also a sour taste. It also causes a loathing of food, aversion to milk and warm food in particular. These few symptoms are of importance only as elements of a more general group.

Nausea, with uneasiness and anxiety.

In the case of Professor Joerg, Ignatia caused an

Insipid, chalky taste, restless sleep and a feeling of warmth in the interior of the body.

Musty eructations.

Nervous sensations: Under this head we have to record a number of interesting symptoms, more especially the following :

Hiccough after eating;

Feeling of weakness in the epigastrium ;

Sensation in the stomach as if one had been fasting too long, as if the stomach were empty, with flat taste and languor in the limbs.

Among the nervous symptoms recorded by Professor Jørg, we distinguish two similar symptoms ; "Canine hunger, with qualmishness, followed by straining towards the rectum, pressure in the region of the vertex, thence shifting to the forehead, attended with burning in the eyes and lachrymation, swelling of the lids, secretion of mucus from the Meibomian glands ; the hunger was appeased immediately after commencing to eat."

The other symptom is recorded in the following terms :

"Drawing in the stomach, as if the walls of the stomach were pulled ; with alternate feeling of fullness and emptiness, the latter sensation accompanied with a feeling of canine hunger ; afterwards stitches in the pit of the stomach and burning in the region of the spleen."

A portion of this last symptom has likewise been recorded by Hahnemann. It afforded me the opportunity of making a beautiful little cure. The record is as follows :

"Fine prickings in the epigastric region, with a sensation of emptiness."

An old lady of sixty years had been grieving for years about her son's death. For fifteen years past, she had been troubled with a feeling of emptiness or goneness as she termed it, in the epigastric region, accompanied by a sensation as if a number of pins were pricking her in this part. It was a most disagreeable feeling, and had brought on a state of the most deep-seated hypochondria. One globule of Ignatia 200 for the first time in fifteen years afforded her relief. For some three months she remained free from her trouble. After this period she had another but much feebler attack, for which I tried the tincture of Ignatia. It made her sick ; Ignatia 200 again relieved her perfectly. Under the use of Ignatia 200 she had perfect control of this distressing trouble, a

Gastrodynia of a remarkable, but well developed type.

Pains: Among the pains we may record the following:

Pain in the umbilical region, with bloating of this region.

Pressure in the region of the spleen and large curvature or cul-de-sac of the stomach, coming and going every half hour.

A very interesting group of symptoms elicited by Professor Jøerg in his own person by means of three grains of pulverised Ignatia is the following:

Pressing pains in the epigastrium, especially in the region of the spleen, posteriorly near the spine, as if the abdominal walls were pressed outwards and the diaphragm upwards; in the evening the pain sometimes ascended towards the chest, changing there to a painful burning, with alleviating eructations; afterwards, sensation as if sweat would break out all over; a frothy mucus was secreted by the salivary glands all the time; the mouth felt sore.

Alvine secretions. Ignatia has caused cutting and contractive pains in the bowels, followed by liquid stools.

Small doses of Ignatia seem to have a tendency to cause a weakness of the rectum, with inability to expel stool, a species of

Paralytic Costiveness. In the case of one of Jøerg's provers, who was constitutionally inclined to costiveness, it increased this habit very much.

Diarrhoea of a watery kind can only be arrested by Ignatia, if preceded by cutting and spasmotic pains, and generally attended with headache and gastric derangements.

Ignatia causes a straining or pressing towards the rectum and anus; this symptom, together with the weakness of the rectum, suggests the use of this drug in

Prolapsus of the anus, especially in the case of children.

Ignatia also causes a stitch from the anus upwards along the rectum; a *contractive, sore* pain in the rectum after stool, and also a pressure as by a sharp, sticking body in the rectum, after stool. These sensations justify the use of Ignatia in

Proctalgia, or neuralgia of the rectum.

The following symptom elicited by Jøerg:

"Creeping and burning at the anus, and also in the urethra during urination, with increased discharge of urine,"

seems to indicate the use of Ignatia in

Ascarides, where these symptoms often constitute characteristic indications, in conditions of the mucous membrane which are apt to lead to the formation of such parasites.

URINARY GROUP.

Ignatia causes the discharge of a good deal of watery urine, an additional recommendation for its use in

Hysteria and nervous spasmodic affections generally.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Ignatia causes weakness of the sexual parts; in

Impotence, with libidinous fancies, this drug may be useful. Large doses of Ignatia cause this condition; small doses seem to excite the erectile powers of the male organs and to excite the sexual instinct.

In the female, large doses seem to increase the menstrual discharge and to bring it about prematurely. In females

Metrorrhagia or *Menorrhagia*, among a group of other symptoms, would constitute an indication for Ignatia.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

We have seen that Ignatia may cause a sensation in the nose as if a catarrh would come on, with aching in the forehead; hence in

Incipient Catarrh, or cold in the head, a few smart doses of Ignatia may suppress its development.

Ignatia causes a constant irritation in the throat-pit as if one had to cough; coughing does not relieve it, but the symptom may be voluntarily suppressed. This sensation sometimes amounts to an irritation as if dust had lodged there, and is made worse by coughing.

It also causes a constrictive sensation in the throat-pit, exciting a cough as from the vapors of Sulphur.

Upon the strength of these symptoms we recommend Ignatia for the *Nervous Cough* of some persons, females in particular, and also for the

Bronchial Catarrh of old people where *spasm* is a prominent symptom.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Ignatia causes itching all over; hence we give it in

Prurigo, when the itching shifts from place to place after scratching the parts.

FEVER-GROUP.

Ignatia has been recommended for

Intermittent fever, when the patient is very much depressed in spirits, and the thirst is felt only during the chill.

MENTAL GROUP.

Ignatia is eminently useful in

Hysteria, and also in

Hypochondria, when accompanied by or perhaps arising from such gastric affections as we have found Ignatia homœopathic to. In general, Ignatia has been found an admirable remedy for the consequences of a gnawing, deep-seated grief.

ANTIDOTAL.

In cases of poisoning we give an emetic, and use acids, such as vinegar, lemon-juice, etc.

DOSE.

We may use from the 1st to the 200th potency, and from the 1st to the 3d Hahnemannian trituration.

LECTURE XXXIV.

IPECACUANHA, CEPHAËLIS IPECACUANHA.

(*Cephaëlis emetica*.—Nat. Order:—RUBIACEÆ.)

WE obtain this drug from the provinces of Rio Janeiro, Bahia and Fernambuco. It was first made known by Piso in the year 1684. In 1686 it had a high reputation in Paris as a remedy for dysentery. A French merchant, Grenier or Garnier, being sick was treated by the celebrated Helvetius (then a young man), and his preceptor Afforti. After Garnier recovered from his illness, he gave part of the root to Afforti as a mark of gratitude. Afforti, not knowing what to do with it, gave it to Helvetius who experimented with it on the sick, and afterwards sold it as a secret remedy for diarrhoea and dysentery. The Dauphin of France, the king's brother, being attacked with this disease, the king sent his own physician d' Aquin, and his Confessor Father de la Chaise, to Helvetius, to arrange with him for the publication of his drug. He obtained one thousand pounds, and was afterwards crowned with the highest medical honors.

Leibnitz and Sir Hans Sloane favored its introduction. They preferred the powdered Ipecacuanha to the decoction, of which they gave as much as two drachms at a dose.

Gohl in England first employed it for diarrhoea and dysentery, which he professed to cure by causing vomiting. Gianella gave small doses in intermittent fevers. Nicholas Dalbery gave still smaller doses in haemorrhage and affections of the chest. Dover in England combined Ipecacuanha with Opium, using this compound both as an anti-spasmodic and a sudorific. Akenside attributed to Ipecacuanha a tranquillizing virtue, and recommended the root for spasmodic asthma.

Pereira informs us that great confusion existed for a long time respecting the plant yielding Ipecacuanha. In 1800, Dr. Gomez brought with him the plant from the Brazils, on which he published a dissertation. Hence it is also termed the Brazilian or Lisbon Ipecacuanha.

According to some authors, the name Ipecacuanha is derived from the Indian words "*Ipecaa*," creeping plant, and "*cuene*," to spit.

Ipecacuanha is imported from Rio Janeiro in bales, barrels, bags. The stem of the plant from which this root is obtained, is from two to three feet high, and has rarely more than four or six leaves. The roots are gathered at all seasons of the year, though more frequently

from January to March inclusive. The farmers residing in the neighbourhood of the villages where it grows, and Indians carry on considerable trade with this plant. The root is also denominated annulated Ipecacuanha, to distinguish it from other roots of the same species.

The root of Cephaëlis Ipecacuanha occurs in pieces of three or four inches long, and about the size of a small goose-quill, variously bent and contorted, simple or branched. It seems to be composed of rings strung upon a central ligneous cord. This arrangement gives it a knotty appearance, the knots being still rendered more prominent by circular fissures penetrating the bark to about a line in depth.

For medicinal purposes the dark brownish-looking root should be chosen. It has an acrid, aromatic, slightly bitter taste, and a somewhat nauseous and peculiar odor. From this root we obtain a deep-yellow tincture.

The active principle of this root is *emetine*, which was obtained by Pelletier and Caventou in 1820; this is an alkaloid of a white color, powder form, not affected by exposure to the air, little soluble in water, and forming salts in combination with acids; it forms a greyish-white precipitate with an infusion of galls (tannate of emetine, an inert substance); hence galls are an antidote to poisonous doses of emetine.

Magendie has prepared another alkaloid, the colored emetine, bitter, soluble in water and not crystallisable, nor as powerful as the pure emetine, to which it ranks in the proportion of three to one (one grain of impure emetine is equivalent to ten grains of the root).

Ipecacuanha seems to affect primarily the solar plexus and the pneumo-gastric nerve; it irritates these centres spasmodically; incidental to this irritation is vascular erethism; hence it is useful for haemorrhage, for inflammatory irritation of the bronchial tubes. All of Magendie's animals exhibited signs of inflammation in the air-tubes. It is suitable for feeble, slender persons with sensitive temperaments. According to Sachs who ridicules Homœopathy, Ipecacuanha possesses a specific medicinal relation to periodical diseases, if the paroxysms occur in the night. It is only one acquainted with this property of Ipecacuanha, who is capable of doing justice to the great virtues of this drug. Years before Sachs, Hahnemann taught this doctrine, when he recommended Ipecacuanha as a remedy for paroxysmal asthma.

Its action upon the pneumo-gastric nerve is remarkable. "How singular it is," says Dr. Marshall Hall, "that Ipecacuanha, taken into the bronchia, should excite asthma, and taken into the stomach, should induce another affection of the respiratory system, vomiting." But there is nothing singular in all this. Ipecacuanha acts upon the various ramifications of the pneumogastric nerve, and upon all of them it acts alike; upon all of them it acts as a spasmodic irritant, and the effect of this spasmodic irritation in the air-passages is asthma, and vomiting in the stomach. This might be termed the functional effect; the pathological appearances are capillary engorgement, redness, as if the internal surfaces were inflamed.

Some persons are wonderfully sensitive to the action of Ipecacuanha. The merest atom of dust will interfere with their breathing. Dr. Roberts of Dudley, in Scotland, writes in a communication to Pereira: "If I remain in a room where the preparation of Ipecacuanha is going on—for instance, making the *pulvis Ipecacuanhae compositum*, I am sure to have a regular attack of asthma. In a few seconds dyspncea comes on in a violent degree, attended with wheezing and great weight and anxiety about the præcordia. The attack generally remains about an hour, but I obtain no relief until a copious expectoration takes place, which is invariably the case. After the attack is over, I suffer no further inconvenience. I have always considered that the attack proceeds from the minute particles of the Ipecacuanha floating in the atmosphere acting as an irritant on the mucous membrane of the trachea and the bronchial tubes." To this communication Pereira adds this important remark that, in some cases "the mere odor of the root seems sufficient to excite difficulty of breathing, with a feeling of suffocation."

A druggist's assistant, while engaged in the process of powdering Ipecacuanha, was poisoned by the incautious inhalation of the dust. This case is mentioned by Dr. Priegher in Rust's Magazine. The patient who was suffering from catarrh and cough, inhaled during three hours the dust from the root; in consequence of which, vomiting came on, followed by a tightness on the chest. An hour after this, he complained of a most violent sense of suffocation and constriction of the trachea and throat; his face looked cadaverous; he had the most frightful paroxysms of oppression and anxiety. The physician who was called in, bled him, and gave Asafctida and Belladonna with temporary relief; but in five hours a fresh attack came on, with the most imminent danger of suffocation. A strong decoction of Uva ursi, with the extract of Rhatany, was administered with almost immediate relief, and in an hour his breathing was much freer. He was able to leave the house in two days, but suffered several days with difficulty of breathing.

These few cases show the immense power possessed by Ipecacuanha, of spasmodically irritating the ramifications of the pneumo-gastric nerves, and causing a variety of conditions of the respiratory and gastric organs, which find in Ipecacuanha a sure and energetic remedy. Let us subject the therapeutic powers of this drug to a more special analysis.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

The provings of Ipecacuanha, which Hahnemann has bequeathed to us, are short but exceedingly characteristic and instructive. We find that Ipecacuanha causes

A fine stinging pain in the head and forehead, excited and aggravated by contact.

Headache, as if the brain and skull had been *bruised*, with nausea.

These kinds of pain may characterise

Rheumatic and *bilious* headaches, caused by exposure, over-eating, etc.

In *hemicrania*, with stinging pain and soreness, nausea, Ipecacuanha will be found useful, especially in paroxysmal hemicrania.

FACIAL GROUP.

Ipecacuanha causes spasmodic sneezing, and bleeding at the nose. In a case of

Hæmorrhage from the nose, Ipecacuanha arrested the bleeding at once. The patient was a lady of about sixty years. All sorts of appliances had been resorted to, to stop the bleeding, but in vain. The patient was almost dying from loss of blood. Half a grain of the powder of Ipecacuanha arrested the hæmorrhage promptly and permanently. As we go along, we shall find that in hæmorrhage from various organs, Ipecacuanha is a most admirable remedy.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Ipecacuanha causes
Flat taste in the mouth;
Nausea and vomiting;
Flow of watery saliva;
 Feeling of *qualmishness*, emptiness, and flabbiness about the stomach;

Feeling of *excessive distention* in the abdomen.

These few symptoms are important. They teach us that Ipecacuanha may be a useful agent in gastric conditions characterised by nausea and vomiting, flow of water from the mouth, want of tone in the stomach. We shall find Ipecacuanha useful in the

Vomiting of *pregnant females*, where the middle potencies, from the 6th to the 18th will be found most useful.

I stated previously that Ipecacuanha was particularly indicated in affections characterised by periodical paroxysms, especially if they occur at night. Hence we shall find this agent specifically adapted to paroxysms of

Nocturnal Vomiting, where even a very high potency may effect a cure. An old lady was suddenly attacked, without any apparent cause, by vomiting. At two in the morning she experienced distressing nausea, followed by spasmodic vomiting, with expulsion of large quantities of tenacious white mucus. The paroxysms lasted two hours. During the vomiting she was cold, turned pale and suffered a good deal of oppression and anguish, with palpitation of the heart. She had had five paroxysms of this kind in five successive nights, each succeeding paroxysm becoming more violent and more obstinate, when my aid was requested. I gave the lady one globule of Ipecacuanha 200, after which she slept soundly the following night, and never again had even the shadow of an attack.

Ipecacuanha may even excite vomiting of blood, hence in

Hæmatemesis, when the vomiting is attended with nausea, straining, and the blood is perhaps mixed with mucus and bile, Ipecacuanha will prove a capital remedy.

In *Dyspepsia*, with anorexia, oppression after eating, flow of watery saliva, qualmishness, want of tone in the stomach, Ipecacuanha is useful. In

Spasmodic Cardialgia, especially if accompanied by retching and vomiting of tenacious mucus, Ipecacuanha may prove indispensable. A case is reported, where these paroxysms occurred during the chilly stage of fever and ague, in a most frightful degree. Large doses of Opium were unable to afford the least relief. Very small doses of Ipecacuanha arrested the trouble at once.

Among the gastric symptoms of Ipecacuanha, recorded by Hahnemann, we find this remarkable symptom : "A tearing-pinching in the abdomen, as if the bowels were grasped with the hands, so that the fingers spread apart, make a sharp impression into the bowels; the pain is moderated during rest, but intensely aggravated by the least movement."

This remarkable spasm has occurred as a natural disease. A young lady of twelve years had been afflicted with this peculiar spasm for several years. The most distinguished practitioners of the Old-School had been consulted, and eminent homœopathic physicians had been consulted without avail. When I first saw the child, the spasms came on as soon as she awoke, and pursued her through the day until she laid down at night. Suffering and agony were depicted in her countenance. This one symptom was the great feature in her case. One globule of Ipecacuanha 200, arrested the spasm completely and, so far as I know, permanently.

Ipecacuanha also causes a *cutting* pain in the umbilical region, with shuddering. We may therefore recommend Ipecacuanha for

Bilious and Neuralgic Colic, when the distress is of this pinching and cutting nature.

Ipecacuanha affects the alvine secretions. It causes

Diarrhœic stools as if fermented;

Bloody stools;

Liquid stools, with a feeling of qualmishness in the bowels;

Green stools;

Foul-smelling stools.

These symptoms show that Ipecacuanha may be of use in

Bilious and *Catarrhal* diarrhoea, more especially, if the discharges are liquid, serous, bloody, green, foul-smelling, and if other symptoms of gastric derangement such as indicate Ipecacuanha, are present, such as: qualmishness in the stomach and bowels, flow of water from the mouth, loss of appetite, white-coated tongue, etc.

It has also been used in *Asiatic Cholera*, if the vomiting was excessive and spasmodic; in this disease it only acts symptomatically, it does not meet the essence of the pathological process.

Ipecacuanha has been used in *Dysentery*, but here it only moderates the bloody discharges; it does not act upon the tenesmus.

In other forms of

Hæmorrhage from the bowels, in profuse bleeding from the hæmorrhoidal vessels, and even from the capillaries of the smaller intestines, Ipecacuanha will afford relief and may be sufficient in some cases to effect a cure.

Ipecacuanha also causes a creeping sensation at the anus, and may therefore prove useful to children who are troubled with

Ascarides, provided the condition of the alvine secretions, generally, justifies the use of this drug.

Let us not forget Ipecacuanha in

Ileus and in *Strangulated Hernia*. In a case of ileus of twelve days' standing, where the patient had already commenced to vomit up faecal matter, and where nothing seemed able to remove the spasm or afford the least relief, small doses of Ipecacuanha at once arrested the vomiting, and a mild cathartic procured an evacuation.

In a case of *strangulated hernia*, quoted in Frank's Magazine, where faecal vomiting had already set in, Ipecacuanha at once arrested the spasm, and the patient was able to replace the bowel without even the aid of a physician.

URINARY GROUP.

Ipecacuanha causes a sort of

Dysuria, and bloody urine; hence we give it in

Hæmaturia or hæmorrhage from the urethra, especially when accompanied with urging to urinate, and difficulty of passing any urine, a sort of spasmodic retention. In a case of this kind, the hæmorrhage may be accompanied by a sort of qualmishness and nausea in the region of the bowels and stomach.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Ipecacuanha causes hæmorrhage from the womb and a pressing towards this organ; hence we find it useful in

Metrorrhagia, and also in *Menorrhagia* or excessive menstruation.

Hæmorrhage from the womb may occur after confinement. Ipecacuanha may be of immense use to us in this dangerous accident, especially if sickness at the stomach is present at the same time.

Miscarriage may sometimes be prevented by Ipecacuanha. If the patient complains of pressing towards the uterus, sickness at the stomach, dizziness, headache, feels cold and looks pale in the face, Ipecacuanha may be more appropriate than any other drug.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

In affections of the respiratory organs, Ipecacuanha is a most important remedy. Look at the pathogenesis of this drug as given

by Hahnemann, and we shall find that it must be a most capital remedy in

Whooping-cough, especially during the spasmody stage, with suffocation, blue face, rattling breathing.

Or in *Spasmodic Cough* generally, especially if the paroxysms set in at night, with spasmodic titillation in the larynx, retching, vomiting of food and mucus;

Cough with pain in the umbilical region, as if the navel should be torn out;

Cough with pressure on the bladder, but inability to pass any urine.

Cough with expectoration of blood, or *haemoptysis*.

In a case of *haemoptysis* or *haemoptoë*, which had been occasioned by bad treatment, Ipecacuanha arrested the bleeding permanently, after all other revulsive and antiphlogistic means had been tried in vain.

Ipecacuanha, if given in very small doses, from the 6th to the 18th potency, may act as a palliative in sudden haemorrhage from the lungs when incidental to phthisis.

It was stated at the commencement of this lecture, that Ipecacuanha causes an asthmatic constriction of the chest. Hence we find Ipecacuanha eminently useful in

Spasmodic Asthma, as if the patient would suffocate, with anguish, deathly paleness, dread of death; the inspirations are accompanied with a crowing noise.

Angor nocturnus is a peculiar form of spasm of the lungs, a sort of spasmodic asthma coming on in nightly paroxysms quite suddenly, and characterised by similar phenomena, cold extremities, sinking pulse, cadaverous paleness or bluish color of the face, excessive orthopnoea, etc. Ipecacuanha relieves such paroxysms.

FEVER-GROUP.

Ipecacuanha is useful in

Intermittent fever, if the gastric symptoms are very marked, the tongue is coated with a thick, grayish slime, loss of appetite, scanty and loose stool, nausea and vomiting, the patient feels chilly although the skin is not very cold to the touch, thirst moderate. In other fevers Ipecacuanha is not indicated, though it may be used in feverish conditions arising from rheumatic exposure, and from bilious conditions of the system. The patient may complain of pain in the bones as if the flesh were bruised, coated tongue, foul taste, flow of water in the mouth. A condition of this kind is sometimes designated by the term

Gastricism, or *Saburrae*, with predominance of gastric and bilious symptoms.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Ipecacuanha causes

Pricking pains here and there, terminating in burning pains.

This symptom may be a valuable indication in other affections to which Ipecacuanha is homœopathic; in gastric derangements, for instance, this symptom may occur.

MENTAL GROUP.

Ipecacuanha causes *apathy* of mind, impatience, fretfulness. These symptoms are only valuable as indications for the use of Ipecacuanha in other affections, such as gastric derangements, headache, fever, etc.

DOSE.

Ipecacuanha, as we have shown, may be used in large and small doses from the first to the 200th potency; the tincture is seldom required, unless we wish to produce emesis, when from two to four grains of the powder are required, or 30, 40 or even 60 drops of the tincture.

Ipecacuanha is an antidote to some of the dynamic effects of Arsenic and China.

Hahnemann's observations on the physiological action and the therapeutic virtues of Ipecacuanha, are sufficiently interesting to be quoted on this occasion; they constitute the introduction to his exceedingly interesting provings of this drug:

"Although," writes Hahnemann, "the following table of symptoms is not complete, it suffices to show that this powerful plant was not created solely as an emetic, but that it serves much higher and more important purposes. It was originally brought into Europe as a remedy for autumnal dysenteries. A hundred and thirty years since, Leibnitz recommended it in those affections, and it was improperly used, according to the fallacious notion that, because it will cure certain cases of diarrhoea, it is therefore adapted to dysentery, although these diseases are widely opposite to each other.

"However, this usage has somewhat declined, experience having repeatedly shown that it is wholly unsuited to dysentery. The multitude of unfortunate attempts which have cost so many lives, might have been avoided by studying the pure and peculiar effects of Ipecacuanha; what morbid conditions it has the power of inducing in persons in health, and by analogy, what cases of natural disease it is able to cure. It would then have appeared that it is only of use in diminishing the excess of blood and some kinds of abdominal pains in dysentery, but does not affect the other symptoms.

"On the other hand, the study of Ipecacuanha shows that, as it cures the disposition to vomiting analogous to that which it excites, it has also a specific efficacy, principally in haemorrhages, in spasmodyc asthma that comes on in paroxysms, in suffocating spasms, and in some kinds of tetanus, always supposing that the other symptoms of the disease coincide with it. Ipecacuanha is also the proper remedy for certain kinds of intermittent fevers, provided it has greater homœopathic affinity with them than any other medicine. If it is not perfectly similar, it usually leaves the fever in a condition in which Arnica, China, Ignatia, or Coccus should be given.

"Effects occasioned by giving Arsenic improperly, or by an excess of China, also yield to Ipecacuanha. In all cases in which it is administered homœopathically, it should be in very small doses. Hitherto I have given one drop of the tincture, containing the millionth part of a drop of the essence of the root, and its effects have appeared too powerful.

"It is only in cases of poisoning by too large a dose of opium, that it is necessary to give a large dose of Ipecacuanha, that is to say, 30, 40 or 60 drops of the strong tincture, unless circumstances indicate strong coffee or camphor in preference."

This was written about the year 1820. By way of contrast I beg the privilege of referring to Hahnemann's observations concerning this same agent contained in his admirable essay entitled "Suggestions for ascertaining the curative powers of drugs." This essay was originally published in the year 1796, in Hufeland's Journal of Practical Medicine. "Ipecacuanha," writes Hahnemann in this essay, is used with advantage in affections against which Nature herself makes some efforts, but is too powerless to effect the desired object. In these affections, Ipecacuanha presents to the nerves of the upper orifice of the stomach, the most sensitive part of the organ of vitality, a substance that produces a most incongenial disgust, nausea, anxiety, thus acting in a similar manner to the morbid material that is to be removed. Against this double attack, Nature exerts antagonistically her powers with still greater energy, and thus, by means of this increased exertion, the morbid matter is the more easily removed. Thus fevers are brought to a crisis; stoppages in the viscera of the abdomen and of the chest, and in the womb, are put in motion; miasmata of contagious diseases expelled by the skin; cramp relieved by the cramp that Ipecacuanha itself produces, their tension and freedom restored to vessels disposed to haemorrhage from relaxation, or from the irritation of an acrid substance deposited in them, etc. But most distinctly does it act as a similarly acting remedy to the disease sought to be cured, in cases of chronic disposition to vomit without bringing any thing away. Here it should be given in very small doses, in order to excite frequent nausea, and the tendency to vomit goes off more and more permanently at each dose, than it would with any palliative remedy."

Independently of the tendency to humoralism which underlies this paragraph, and which, in those times, constituted the medical philosophy of the age, it is interesting to observe that the great

truth of the dynamisation of drugs, developed itself in Hahnemann's mind slowly and gradually. To my mind every inch of ground which that noble mind travelled over in working out a doctrine that will prove a doctrine of life to future generations, is resplendent with the halo of truth, and bears the foot-print of a consecrated revealer. In the massive dose of the pathological materialist as well as in the delicate atom of the metaphysical hyper-dynamist, there is practical and useful sense. Homœopathy is adapted to all organisms and to all curable diseases. But not all organisms are equally susceptible to medicinal influences; they are endowed with different degrees of sensitiveness, of irritability, of receptivity. And the diseases themselves are not alike in quality. Is there not a difference between the semi-material miasm of a western prairie that strikes one down heavily, grossly as it were, without affecting the centers of vitality, and the immaterial, semi-spiritual poison which develops typhus? There is a difference, and a difference too that tells upon the treatment. As a general rule, you may treat a case of typhus with a higher potency of the appropriate remedy; but as a general rule you will find that a Western intermittent requires a larger dose of the remedy which is homœopathically indicated. If we would persist in enforcing the use of high potencies as a necessary, logical development of Homœopathy, as a truth universally and exclusively applicable at all times and in all places, we should not only damage our patients but we might sink the great cause to which we are devoted, in irretrievable ruin until a second Hahnemann should again discover it as one of the lost arts.

The truth in Homœopathy will never perish. I hold that the principle of small doses, as understood in the broadest sense by homœopathic practitioners of all shades and opinions, is one of the truths of the homœopathic system. I look upon the principle of small doses as a vital seed that shall grow into a tree, in the shade of whose magnificent foliage health will find a secure and permanent resting-place. Even the most inveterate and most unreasonable enemies of Homœopathy admit that the doctrine of small doses has conferred, even so far, inestimable blessings upon the world. Professor Thomas D. Mitchell, one of the silliest defamers of Hahnemann and his great discovery, admits in the preface to his *Materia Medica* that the "Infinitesimal System merits a passing commendation for the good it has accomplished in wholly abolishing, or greatly abating, what has been termed the mammoth-dose practice. The tablespoonful doses of calomel, we fondly believe, have been administered for the last time; and we doubt not that he who would speak of them fifty years hence, would forfeit, in some measure, his standing as a man of truth." To which I beg leave to add that fifty years hence the defamers of Homœopathy and of homœopathic doses will find themselves reduced to a minority large enough to place in bold relief the divine splendor of the new temple where universal humanity worships at the shrine of health.

I have already stated that an alkaloid has been found in Ipecacuanha, to which the name *Emetine* has been applied (from *emeo*, to

vomit). Emetine is no substitute for the root. Its therapeutic virtues seem even inferior to those of the root.

The discovery of the alkaloids is a contribution to *Materia Medica* of inestimable value. The alkaloid is supposed to be the active principle of the drug. It may be one of its active principles, but it is not *the* active principle wherein the integral power of the drug is concentrated as in a focus of intensity. The great discoverer of Homœopathy was set against alkaloids. "Modern chemists," says he, in his introduction to Opium, "have taken immense pains to analyse Opium into its constituent principles: morphine, narcotine, meconic acid, extractive matter, caoutchouc, fatty oil, etc. Homœopathy deals with the integral, inseparable substance as it exists in nature, and employs a mode of preparation that shall secure an uniform and universal unfolding of the medicinal powers of the drug; she aims at healing, not at destroying men; hence she does not, like modern pharmacy, covet the honor of effecting the conversion of Opium into a poison capable of destroying life as speedily as possible, and hence again, true to her character as a saving and life-restoring art, she may dispense with the dangerous products of modern chemistry."

Gentlemen, the time when these teachings of a cherished master were heeded with all the reverence of faith-inspired souls, has gone by. We do use Morphia, Quinia, Strychnia or any other alkaloid the physiological action of which is known to us. What homœopathic physician would wish to do without them! How often has it been my good fortune, and how often will it be your good fortune, to afford relief, by a timely dose of Morphine! There lies your consumptive patient exhausting his last remnant of strength by paroxysms of a racking cough. You know that your art is powerless in his case and that he looks upon a little Morphine as his trustiest friend. Would you sacrifice him, the living, suffering child of God, to a rigid, pitiless theory? I remember the time when a strict Hahnemannian would not have dared to cast even a longing side-glance at Quinine. I do not wonder that the German square-head of Hahnemann which, like an old-fashioned battering-ram, had to strike down the ramparts of false medicine, fortified by age, consecrated by the superstition of stultified crowds, and watched by the proud sophistry and interested love of the high-priests of science, should have attempted to erect an almost insurpassable barrier between the new Truth and the old Falsehood; but let us be thankful that the progressive and liberal spirit of the age has over-leaped every barrier of man's own making; let us be thankful that a homœopathic physician is no longer ostracised among his own flock, if he should deem it his duty to comfort an incurable sufferer with a dose of Morphine. How often have homœopathic physicians made fruitless attempts to combat with an orthodox dose of China or Nux vomica an enemy whom the alkaloids would have struck down with Herculean power!

I fancy I have a distinct perception of the movement which is going on in the Old as well as in the New School. Both Schools are endeavoring to develop the inmost forces of drugs, the Old School

by the slow and tedious road of experimental science, the New School by the processes of trituration and succussion. These processes of trituration and succussion have been carried so far that we have not even the shadow of experimental science to fall back upon as corroborative testimony for the logical legitimacy of our reasonings. According to Hahnemann's doctrine the inmost force which is hidden in the structural organization of the drug, is set free as it were, by this process of infinite breaking up of the crude particles, and is thus enabled to act with more suddenness and intensity. The discovery of the alkaloids is an approach to the small, spiritualised doses of Homœopathy. Why should it not be given to the analytical chemist to discover experimentally the existence, if not of these inmost forces themselves, but of the fact that they exist, and that they constitute the genuine factors in every well-authenticated case of cure? Let us rejoice that these plodding men, who constitute the hewers of wood and the drawers of water in this age of rudimentary science, are willing to prepare and gather up materials of which the true follower of Hahnemann may avail himself for the purpose of constructing his Homœopathy of faith and abstract reason upon the incontrovertible basis of Inductive Science.

LECTURE XXXV.

IODIUM,

(*Iodine.*)

THIS agent was discovered in 1811 by Courtois, a saltpeter-manufacturer of Paris. It is so named from iodès (violet-colored), on account of the color of its vapor. It exists in the mineral and vegetable kingdoms;—iodide of silver, and iodide of mercury are found in nature; it is found in sea-water; in salt or brine-springs (in England, Germany, etc.); in the algæ (sea-weeds, kelp).

Iodine is a crystallisable solid, usually met with in micacious, soft, friable scales, having a grayish-black color, a metallic lustre, an acrid, hot taste, and a disagreeable odor, somewhat similar to that of chlorine. Iodine vapor has a beautiful violet-color and a specific gravity of 8.716. It solves readily in alcohol and ether. With starch it forms a blue compound, Iodine of starch. According to Stromeyer, water which only contains $\frac{1}{45000}$ of its weight of iodine, acquires a perceptibly blue tinge on the addition of starch.

The Iodine of commerce is contaminated with variable proportions of water. An ounce, if very moist, may contain a drachm, or perhaps even a drachm and a half of water. This fraud is detected by compressing the Iodine between folds of blotting-paper. In this moist state it is unfit for making pharmaceutic preparations of fixed and uniform strength; hence, before using it, we have to dry it in this way: place the Iodine in a shallow earthen vessel in a narrow and confined space, side by side with a shallow vessel holding fresh-burnt lime twelve times the weight of the Iodine; the lime will absorb the moisture. Any matter which is given out as Iodine, and is not perfectly soluble in alcohol, or vaporisable by heat, may be looked upon as an adulteration.

Coidet was the first who instituted inquiries concerning the curative virtues of Iodine. He found that the efficacy of the ashes of fucus vesiculosus (an alga) and of Spongia in the treatment of goître is due to the presence of Iodine in those substances. He observed moreover that large doses of Iodine will cause in some persons acceleration of the pulse, palpitation of the heart, dry cough, sleeplessness, emaciation, loss of strength, swelling of the lower extremities, trembling, dwindling of the mammae, increase of appetite, and a sensation of pain in the goître (among such as were afflicted with this disease.)

Other observers have noticed anxiety, depression of spirits; emaci-

ation, cholera which sometimes threatened to become fatal, and a sort of trembling resembling chorea.

Orfila took two grains of Iodine, which caused a horrible taste and loathing; next day, after taking four grains, he experienced, immediately after taking the drug, a constriction and heat in the fauces for a quarter of an hour, followed by vomiting of a yellowish liquid containing Iodine and by a slight tightness about the chest. Six grains caused immediately heat, contraction of the fauces, nausea and loathing, eructations, ptyalism, pain in the stomach, and, ten minutes after, a bilious vomiting and slight colic; the pulse rose to eighty-five and even ninety beats; at times the breathing felt oppressed, the temperature of the skin was somewhat increased and the urine a little darker.

Reichenau reports the case of a woman of twenty-six years who lost her breasts entirely after using Iodine for six months.

According to Hugol, the vapors of Iodine cause intoxication and cerebral congestion.

Schmid has seen Iodine cause miscarriage.

Jahn remarks that Iodine causes liquefaction of the adipose matter, in consequence of which process the skin becomes clammy and assumes a dirty color, a pellicle of fat is formed on the urine, the stools are yellower than usual, and the menses more profuse, the blood is more fluid, the digestion is weakened and the muscular system is more irritable. If the use of the drug is continued still longer, fever sets in, the glands dwindle away and nervous atrophy is developed.

After the excessive use of Iodine, Zink observed restlessness, excessive heat, palpitation of the heart, frequent pulse, violent and continual erections, excessive diarrhoea, unquenchable thirst, trembling, emaciation, fainting fits and death. In another fatal case he found the bowels distended, portions of them very much inflamed, almost as if sphacelated, the internal walls of the stomach were red, excoriated over a space of two inches, the serous coat was thickened and of a looser consistence, the liver was enlarged and paler than usual.

According to some observers, Iodine causes atrophy of the testes and sterility.

Several cases of poisoning by Iodine are recorded in the Journal of Medical Chemistry, 4th vol., by Drs. Dessaaignes and Moncourrier. In one of them the sufferer swallowed two and a half drachms of the tincture of Iodine, which caused heat and dryness from the fauces to the epigastrium, followed by tearing pains in the stomach, ineffectual efforts to vomit, and an hour later, small and contracted pulse, horrid pains in the stomach, and disposition to convulsions.

Iodine has even caused gangrene. A woman took the tincture of Iodine to remove her obesity, 6 drops three times a day, and afterwards 30 drops daily for eight weeks, in all two ounces of the tincture. First she was attacked with a large furuncle between the scapulae and considerable inflammation of the surrounding parts (with loss of appetite and sleeplessness); the furuncle detached itself from the skin after the application of warm poultices, in the shape of hard, knotty bodies, leaving deep and painless ulcers which

refused to heal ; afterwards she suddenly experienced a violent pain in the big toe of the right foot, increasing in violence and passing to the other toes on the day following ; the toe which had been first affected became less sensitive, then cold, lastly black, with sudden supervention of a typhoid fever, the gangrene rising up to the thigh with horrid pains, the leg becoming black as pitch and icy-cold, until finally the tibia and fibula broke while the woman attempted to turn herself in bed, the whole limb dropping off ; every spot which had been scratched became dark-brown, and the ulcerated places, remaining after the furuncles, became likewise gangrenous.

These diversified effects of Iodine upon the organism afford distinct evidence of its relation to the glandular and mucous tissues. It impairs and even destroys the reproductive powers of these tissues even to the extent of causing atrophy and gangrene. Iodine is one of those agents which Old-School practitioners permit themselves to use empirically to an almost unlimited extent. It is even recommended as a specific remedy in many diseases where its curative virtues depend entirely upon its being homœopathic to the malady. Thus it is recommended for marasmus, and yet we know that it causes emaciation. It is recommended for mercurial ptyalism, and yet we know that it causes an excessive secretion of saliva. It causes dyspnoea, cough, spitting of blood, and yet it is recommended by a number of authors for these very affections. Guided by the toxicological effects of Iodine, and by the symptoms obtained through systematic provings we may draw the following parallel between the symptoms of this drug and the diseases to which it is homœopathic.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

It was asserted by a French physician, Dr. Laffore, that Iodine is a remedy for tubercular meningitis ; but when invited to repeat his experiments at the hospital of the children in Paris, he utterly failed in performing a single cure ; it is therefore to be presumed that his diagnosis in the first place was incorrect. Nevertheless, according to some homœopathic authors, Iodine may be useful in dropsical affections of the brain, if not depending upon tubercular disorganization ; I do not see, however, why Iodine should not likewise be tried in cases of tubercular meningitis ; this disease has been found incurable with the remedial agents usually employed against it.

Iodine has caused

Headache with vertigo, and also frontal headache with stitches in the eyes and ears.

Professor Joerg and his disciples have furnished a few extremely interesting provings of Iodine, among which a painful pressure in the forehead and occiput deserves to be noticed ; the pressure generally terminated in confusion of the head, and seems to have been in rapport with the digestive system ; for after the frontal headache

had passed off, the provers would experience a sensation of gnawing hunger, and a discharge of loose faeces would take place, contrary to habit.

In Frank's Physiological Magazine a case is alluded to where this sympathetic relation between the brain and stomach is strikingly illustrated.

A man of twenty-five years who had enjoyed the best health, took ten drops of the tincture of Iodine twice, after which he was attacked with the following symptoms: Paleness of the face, cold sweat, trembling of the limbs, constriction of the chest, desire to vomit, anxiety, headache, and lastly fainting. Ever since, his digestion became ruined. Every other day, after eating the least quantity of food, he was attacked with indigestion, and a maddening headache. In the course of years he obtained some relief from these sufferings, but he was never able to drink water at dinner; sweet milk always proved absolutely incompatible with his stomach.

From this case of poisoning we may derive a most useful lesson, in the treatment of

Chronic Nervous Headaches depending upon gastric derangements. When we come to speak of the *Chylo-poiëtic Group*, the influence of Iodine upon the nerves of the stomach will be pointed out more fully to your attention.

NERVOUS GROUP.

The action of Iodine upon the nervous energy of the reproductive system is exceedingly depressing; if the Iodine is continued in sufficient quantity and for a length of time, an universal emaciation seems to be a very common result. The breasts, testicles, the cellular tissue and the parenchyma of organs have been known to dwindle away under the action of Iodine. We may avail ourselves of this indication in the treatment of

Marasmus or Atrophy, especially when the emaciation is attended with another characteristic effect of Iodine; we mean

Trembling or Tremor of the limbs. Gairdner observes that Iodine causes: Trembling of the limbs, resembling chorea and sometimes lasting a long time.

In Frank's Magazine, a case of poisoning is reported, where these effects of Iodine upon the nervous system and upon the cellular tissue are announced in a very marked manner. A girl of twenty-four years took the tincture of Iodine for goitre. In a few days she experienced the following symptoms: palpitation of the heart, vertigo, twitching of the muscles, prostration, constant urging to urinate, alternate chills and heat, loss of appetite and sleep, emaciation.

In the *Marasmus of children*, of hysterical females, of drunkards even, Iodine may render us eminent service, if the patient trembles from attempting the least muscular effort, with hectic fever, slight chills followed by heat and dryness of the skin, loss of appetite, dizziness, headache.

Marasmus as a form of hydrargyrosis, if the previously described symptoms are present, will find in Iodine one of its powerful antidotes. We read that the abuse of Iodine has caused a general trembling of the extremities and muscles of the back. The trembling commences with slight tremor of the hands, gradually invading the larger muscles of the arms and back; the gait is unsteady; the hand trembles to and fro, when carried to the mouth; the movements of the body are painful; the patient is able to hold the trembling limb quiet if he does not attempt to move it. These symptoms point to the use of Iodine in

Mercurial Tremor, which very much resembles the Iodine-trembling in many essential features.

We see it stated that a man who used Iodine for impotence, was attacked with paralysis of the lower extremities.

Wallace informs us that Iodine, after first causing headache and indigestion, then affected the muscular equilibrium, causing trembling and afterwards paraplegia.

Effects like these may lead us to employ Iodine in

Paralysis of the extremities, one or more, if the affection is the natural consequence of deficient innervation, a gradual sinking of the reproductive energies in consequence of care, poverty, exposure.

In Hufeland's Journal several cases of paralysis are described which were cured with Iodine. One is the case of a poor woman who had lost the use of her lower limbs in consequence of care, hard work and exposure. The lower extremities had become atrophied and contracted to such an extent that the soles of the feet almost touched the glutei muscles. She suffered great pains in the limbs which seemed to proceed from a belt-shaped region in the abdomen, whence the pain spread to the legs and feet. Under the use of Iodine, three times a day, a teaspoonful of a solution of five grains in two ounces of water, the patient gradually recovered the perfect use of her limbs.

A cure of this kind shows that Iodine possesses the power of restoring the reproductive energies of the ganglionic system. Allœopathic physicians must find it extremely hard to account for these wonderful results of the action of Iodine in the organism. Some go so far as to assert that Iodine is food for the tissues. They forget that, if it is no longer convenient to fall back upon such an explanation, they do not hesitate to adopt the opposite theory: that Iodine impoverishes the tissues, diminishes and even destroys their assimilative power. It is upon this theory that the curative virtues of Iodine in the treatment of goitre are predicated. Homœopathic physicians account for the cure of atrophy by means of Iodine in a much more rational manner. Iodine has a specific affinity for the morbid principle which gives rise to, develops and maintains the atrophied condition of the limb. Be this principle scorbutic, scrofulous, psoric, syphilitic or mercurial; Iodine has power to neutralise it, and it is upon this neutralisation or absorption of the morbid element that the cure of atrophy depends.

In the cure of goitre, Iodine may seem to act differently, but it does not in reality. According to Chatin, the immediate cause of goitre is the absence of a normal proportion of Iodine in the food and water which the inhabitants of districts where goitre is endemic, consume. This explanation, plausible and brilliant as it may seem, is not sufficient. If it were, why should not the absence of Iodine result in the development of other diseases for which Iodine is given with success? With Iodine we cure glandular swellings of a scrofulous and syphilitic nature generally; yet we are not aware that the inhabitants of districts where goitre and cretinism are endemic, are, on that account any the more afflicted with the general symptoms of scrofulosis for which Iodine is universally and successfully used as one of the most reliable remedies. On the contrary, Doctor Grange of Geneva is of opinion that there is no sort of connection between scrofula and goitre. According to his observations, in regions of country where goitre is most frequent, scrofula is an exceedingly rare disease. The region of the Pyrenees may be instanced as an illustration of this fact.

Admitting the truth of the assertion that Iodine is a normal constituent of the organic tissues, we do not admit the justness of the inference that the absence of Iodine in the fluids and solids which individuals appropriate to themselves as food, leads to the development of goitre and cretinism. There is a difference between the absence of good and the presence of positive evil. Small-pox is both the absence of a good, and the presence of a positive evil; so is syphilis; so is fever and ague; so is erysipelas; so are goitre and cretinism. Diseases are states of evil, depending upon the presence of morbid principles. A morbid agent or force may have supplanted the power of normal reproduction in the thyroid body; we can understand and accept such a doctrine; we can understand that this inimical influence may act as a parasite upon the tissues of the gland, appropriating to itself its physiological growth, and developing it into an hypertrophied monstrosity. It is upon this inimical agent that the Iodine acts; by neutralising it, the normal reproductive energy of the gland is restored, and a gradual removal of the adventitious mass is the consequence.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Poisonous doses of Iodine produce inflammation, ulceration and even gangrene of the intestinal mucous membrane.

A lady of twenty-six years undertook to kill herself with two drachms of the tincture of Iodine. She experienced a burning and dryness from the throat to the stomach, with tearing pains in the epigastrium and fruitless attempts to vomit. Her face was flushed, her eyes weeping; pulse contracted, small; she complained of violent pains in the stomach that were made much worse by pressure. After having obtained relief by antidotal treatment, the pain shifted to the bowels along the tract of the colon.

These symptoms denote inflammation of the mucous lining of the digestive tube. It is only in few cases that Iodine may be available in

Gastro-enteritis; in rheumatic inflammation of scrofulous children, for instance, it would be perfectly justifiable to use Aconite and Iodine in alternation; this treatment might likewise be pursued in a case of inflammation induced by abuse of alcoholic stimulants.

In Horn's Archives we read of a case of poisoning by Iodine which shadows forth the homœopathicity of this agent to an acute attack of

Typhoid Enteritis; the symptoms in this case were: colic, vomiting, bloody diarrhoea, cadaverous paleness, coldness and trembling of the limbs, anxiety, vibratory motions before the eyes, profuse sweat on the forehead, irritated pulse.

I designate this group of symptoms as a case of typhoid enteritis, because the mucous lining of the small intestines was evidently inflamed, and the attendant nervous symptoms bear witness that the ganglionic system of nerves was very deeply involved in this pathological disturbance. An acute attack of this kind may be the result of some suddenly-acting cause of a rheumatic or arthritic nature.

Scrofulous Inflammation of Joints, knee, hip, elbow, and other joints, may require Iodine for their cure. The joint is swollen, looks red, more particularly of a dark-red color; effusion may have taken place. The patient complains of great pain, an aching, throbbing, sore pain. The inflammation is of a torpid character, the fever moderate. It may be best to give Aconite and Iodine in alternation, using the tincture of each, one drop in about twelve tablespoonfuls of water.

Wallace informs us that in three cases he has seen pleurisy occasioned by the continued use of Iodine. Dr. Wurm, of the Vienna Homœopathic Hospital, informs us that, in cases of chronic pleurisy with effusion, he depends upon Sulphur 30th, as his principal resorbent of the effused fluid. He also suggests Arnica as a useful agent in such cases. We think that in protracted cases of

Pleurisy, if the patients have a scrofulous or scorbutic diathesis, and more particularly if effusion into the pleural cavity seems to have taken place, Iodine will prove superior to Sulphur or Arnica. It may be alternated with Aconite or Bryonia. Squills may be useful in some cases.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Iodine affects the sense of vision with considerable power.

Wallace has observed: trembling and oscillatory vibrations in the eyes.

In Frank's Magazine we read of a lady of thirty-two years who took Iodine for goitre. She was attacked with excessive sensitivity of the retina, photophobia; objects appeared in a flaming, fiery and dazzling light; the candle-light was painful to the eyes.

Another observation by Wallace is that of a captain who, while under the effects of Iodine, saw nothing but the white paper while

reading print; after he had got to the end of a phrase, the commencement of it would become visible.

Here we have delineations of peculiar forms of

Amaurosis which may occur as symptoms of scrofulosis, or as the development of some other constitutional, perhaps arthritic diathesis, and which may yield to Iodine as their typical representative.

NASAL GROUP.

According to Jahr the vapors of Iodine exercise an inflammatory action upon the Schneiderian membrane, and upon the lining membrane of the mouth and larynx, with violent coryza and cough, stupefaction, vertigo, ringing in the ears, sparks, headache.

This group of symptoms may represent a sort of acute

Catarrh of the Schneiderian membrane for which Iodine may prove a curative.

Iodine is useful in

Ozæna whether of a scrofulous or syphilitic nature. In

Fetor of the nose, arising from putrid ulceration of the Schneiderian membrane, in scrofulous subjects, Iodine is eminently curative. In the case of a girl of eleven years, who had been afflicted with a most abominable odor from the nose for about two years, and loss of smell, small doses of the tincture of Iodine effected a perfect cure.

BUCCAL GROUP.

Iodine causes ptyalism which differs from mercurial ptyalism in this, that it neither causes stomatitis, nor the fetor which is characteristic of mercurial salivation. It is a remarkable fact that, in spite of its acknowledged faculty to excite ptyalism, Iodine is recommended and used by alloëopathic practitioners as one of their most efficient antidotes to

Mercurial Ptyalism and Stomacace. In Hufeland's Journal and in other publications a number of cases are reported, where the internal use of the tincture of Iodine in various doses, from two to five and more drops three or four times a day, effected a perfect cure; in one case the gums were entirely disorganized, transformed into a whitish pulaceous mass, covered with ulcers, teeth loose, copious ptyalism and very offensive fetor; the patient looked sickly, emaciated, with a quick and small pulse. Six grains of the pure Iodine were made into pills by working them with a little gum, three of which the patient took, four times a day. He was completely restored after having taken twenty-four grains of Iodine in all.

In Hufeland's Journal, a Berlin physician recommends Iodine for

Sea-scurvy and likewise for

Purpura Hæmorrhagica which is regarded as a development of the scorbutic diathesis by many pathologists. "The most celebrated anti scorbutic agents contain a good deal of Iodine. The flesh of the

turtle, for instance, which is recommended as excellent anti-scorbutic nourishment, is rich in Iodine. The Greenlanders use for scurvy sea-algæ which they prefer to scurvy-grass or cochlearia.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

Joerg and his provers found that Iodine causes a scraping and burning sensation in the fauces, extending even down the œsophagus. Orfila experienced constriction of the fauces. We may avail ourselves of this indication in certain forms of

Chronic Sore Throat, with incipient chronic bronchitis. We shall afterwards see that in inflammatory irritations of the lining membrane of the air-passages Iodine is a valuable agent.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Orfila, when experimenting with two and four-grain doses of Iodine, experienced a horrid taste in the mouth, and vomiting of a yellowish fluid containing Iodine.

Joerg and his disciples have furnished some valuable hints regarding the use of Iodine in gastric affections.

One of the permanent effects of small doses of Iodine was in the case of every prover a sort of unnatural canine hunger. Guided by this symptom we may prescribe Iodine in

Bulimy, especially when accompanied by emaciation. This condition is a peculiar species of marasmus which may find its remedy in Iodine.

Other prominent symptoms in the case of Joerg and his provers were: Saltish taste in the mouth, musty eructations and a remarkable sympathetic relation between the head and stomach and bowels.

One of the provers, for instance, experienced first an aching pain in the forehead; after it had disappeared, the canine hunger set in, followed by discharge of thin fæces.

In another prover, the action of Iodine upon the digestive apparatus took this development: tension in the stomach and bowels, slight oppression on the chest; large and full pulse and lastly cerebral congestions.

Joerg himself experienced from half-grain doses: frequent attacks of headache after dinner; he also experienced cutting pains in the umbilical region, with papescent stools and succeeded by a feeling of embarrassment in the back ascending along the nape of the neck to the head.

These groups of symptoms present indications for the use of Iodine in various forms of chronic

Indigestion or *Dyspepsia* characterised by similar paroxysms. The nature of these paroxysms seems to be venous congestion, and a peculiar irritability of the absorbent or lymphatic system resulting in a sensation of morbid hunger and diarrhoeic stools.

A very remarkable symptom experienced by Professor Jœrg in his own person, in the following: "Trembling in the region of the stomach which thence seemed to spread to the periphery where it engendered a sensation as if sweat would break out; it was attended with a burning sensation, especially in the stomach, pressure in the region of the heart, and heaviness on the chest; pulse eighty-two to eighty-six."

I was once called upon to prescribe for a man who had been subject for five years past to paroxysms somewhat similar to this group of Iodine-symptoms. In mid-summer, while heated and covered with perspiration, he had been partaking of a quantity of iced-milk, the effect of which was to do away with the faculty of feeling either hungry or thirsty. He might be from breakfast to supper without thinking of his meals; he took small quantities of nourishment simply because he thought it necessary to do so for the preservation of life. Sometimes he would attempt to swallow a little cold water, the effect of which upon the stomach was very remarkable. Immediately after swallowing the water, he would be seized with a sense of trembling in the region of the stomach; thence this sensation spread to the periphery causing a sensation as if the body were swelling up like a balloon; the sensation was accompanied with dizziness, loss of sense, and finally the starting out of a moisture all over his body, which ended the paroxysm.

This paroxysm seemed to me to resemble, as nearly as possible, the paroxysm developed by Professor Jœrg in his provings of Iodine; I therefore prescribed this agent with tolerable certainty of success. But the Iodine left me in the lurch, and the case unaltered. I was thrown back upon my own resources. The only medicine the known effects of which seemed to come any ways near this paroxysm, is Aconite. Upon looking at the symptoms of Aconite, you will find that it causes a sensation as if the stomach were swelling up. This symptom seemed to bear somewhat upon my case. It causes a sensation as if the body would swell up like a balloon. This symptom seemed homœopathic to the case. It causes a sensation as if drops of moisture were deposited upon the skin. This symptom seems to cover the fact that the appearance of moisture terminated the paroxysm. Aconite causes anxiety, dizziness, loss of sense. Taking these symptoms together, I considered the symptomatic resemblance sufficiently perfect to justify me in trying Aconite in this case. The pathology, it seemed to me, spoke for itself. What little irritability in the nervous tissue of the stomach had been left by the incautious use of iced-milk, was momentarily suspended by the contact of cold water. The vital energy at once went to work to free the stomach from this hostile principle; the absorbents took it up, and gradually removing it to the periphery, it was discharged by the cutaneous exhalants in the shape of a universal moisture.

No medicine in our *Materia Medica* seems to be possessed with such a specific power of restoring the irritability of the capillaries as Aconite, especially if this irritability had been impaired by rheumatic exposure. I therefore prescribed the Aconite, both in accordance with the symptomatology and pathology of the case, and had

the satisfaction of making a perfect cure. I commenced with one drop of the German tincture in the course of twenty-four hours, gradually increasing to five drops. The cure was completed within six weeks.

Most of Jøerg's provers have experienced diarrhoeic discharges from the use of small doses of Iodine.

One of the provers records this symptom: rumbling in the bowels, hunger and discharge of thin stool.

Another: frequent pressing and liquid stool.

Jøerg records: fetid flatulence, and papescent stools, with burning at the anus.

In the *Diarrhœa of scrofulous children*, with thin fetid discharges, distention of the bowels, pinching, and cutting pains, Iodine has been used with advantage.

Let me recall to your attention, the fact that the provers of Iodine have established the dependence of certain abnormal conditions of the digestive tube upon certain abnormal conditions of the brain. Frontal headache, equivalent to venous engorgement, was succeeded by pains in the bowels and liquid stools, equivalent to abdominal venous congestion. We have availed ourselves of this sympathetic action as a valuable indication for Iodine in certains forms of cholera infantum, described by pathologists as

Cholera Encephalitica which speedily leads to marasmus and death from cerebral exhaustion. The discharges may be thin, fetid or even bloody and purulent, accompanied with pains and pressing, and symptoms of cerebral derangement, boring of the head into the pillow, rolling of the head, comatose drowsiness interrupted by sudden screams. A few drops of the tincture of Iodine in a small tumblerful of water may be administered in desertspoonful doses. In

Chronic Diarrhœa depending upon a diseased condition of the mesenteric ganglia, Iodine may render us important service.

URINARY ORGANS.

According to Jøerg, small doses of Iodine cause an increased secretion of thin, watery urine, or frequent discharge of small quantities of urine. From larger doses the urine assumed a dark, greenish-yellow color.

The effect of massive doses seems to be to diminish the secretion of urine. These few symptoms do not afford any very satisfactory therapeutic indications, unless they should present themselves as symptoms of a more comprehensive characteristic group. In a case of stricture or hydrocele, for instance, the above mentioned change in the quantity and quality of the urinary secretions might become of some importance. In some cases of

Chronic stricture of the urethra, Iodine has been employed with excellent effect, in conjunction with the bougie.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Iodine has caused impotence with atrophy of the testes. Hence in

Impotence with atrophy of the testes, Iodine may prove of great use. Small doses of Iodine cause violent and continued erections. We may therefore find this agent useful in

Chordee-like erections when caused by mercurial poisoning.

Induration of the Testicle, as a symptom of a general scrofulous habit, may yield to the use of Iodine.

A man of sixty years, asthmatic, was attacked with swelling of the parotids and other glands, mesenteric, inguinal, etc., whenever he took cold. After perspiring profusely, he got well again. On one occasion, this critical perspiration did not take place, instead of which the right testicle became inflamed and swollen. The inflammation subsided, but the testicle remained permanently indurated. The patient who kept his bed most of the time, was put upon the use of the tincture of Iodine, 8 drops four times a day. After the lapse of eleven days, the patient had one morning profuse fetid sweat which continued for several hours and was attended with an intolerable itching and burning in the diseased testicle. After the sweating ceased, the testicle had become soft, and in a few days recovered its normal condition.

It is an admitted fact that Iodine hastens and increases the secretion of the menstrual blood. In the case of a plethoric female of twenty-four years, it caused uterine haemorrhage lasting four weeks.

We shall therefore find Iodine indicated in cases of premature and

Profuse Menstruation, accompanied by prostration, colicky pains, dizziness resembling intoxication, frontal headache.

In *Dysmenorrhœa* attended with colicky pains and violent headache, Iodine has been found useful. It had a tendency to remove the pain and to increase the discharge to a normal quantity.

In one case of dysmenorrhœa, the menses were preceded by rising of heat to the head, palpitation of the heart, tension and bloating of the neck.

We should not forget the great use which Aconite affords in cases of menorrhagia and dysmenorrhœa attended with spasmodic colicky pains in the bowels and symptoms of violent cerebral congestion. If both Aconite and Iodine seem indicated, these two medicines may be used in alternation.

Amenorrhœa, as a sign of general scrofulusis, may be remedied by Iodine. It is particularly in the case of lymphatic females, afflicted with bad digestion, costiveness, distention of the bowels, oppression of breathing, palpitation of the heart, dizziness and headache, that Iodine will prove useful. Pulsatilla, Aconite and Ferrum should not be forgotten in such cases.

The remarkable action of Iodine upon the female organs of generation has led to its use in several important disorders, particularly in metritis, chronic vaginitis and leucorrhœa.

Metritis. In Horn's Archives we find several cases recorded, where symptoms of congestion of the uterus, bordering upon inflammation, showed themselves on the second and third day after confinement.

The pain in the region of the uterus was intense, the abdomen very sensitive, with continual urging to urinate, heat and dryness of the vagina, suppression of the lochial discharge. Iodine removed the pain at once, restored the lochial discharge, and freed the patient from all danger.

Chronic Vaginitis, especially in the case of scrofulous females. The mucous lining feels hot and sore, occasionally with stinging pains, a sense of fulness in the vagina, and yellowish, thick, and perhaps fetid leucorrhœal discharge. Give the Iodine internally in doses of one or two drops of the tincture in a tumblerful of water, a tablespoonful every four hours; at the same time a watery solution, containing five drops of the tincture to a pint of water, may at times be injected into the vagina. If the vaginitis is traceable to rheumatic exposure, we may give Aconite and Iodine in alternation.

Leucorrhœa, especially in the case of scrofulous females, generally afflicted with signs of scrofulosis.

Trousseau and Pidoux are astonished that Bréra, Grimelle and others should recommend Iodine for leucorrhœa, an affection so frequently resulting from capillary engorgement of the vaginal and uterine mucous membrane, which Iodine is so apt to occasion. To me, the use of Iodine in this affection seems as transparent as the light of day. Iodine is in affinity with morbid principles which, in certain states of receptivity of the organism, may develop pathological processes of a specific nature, and removable or curable by Iodine. Engorgement of the vaginal lining membrane, and leucorrhœa are some of these processes. Hence Iodine will cure them. Or, in order to express the same fact in the technical language of Homœopathy, it will cure leucorrhœa of a certain specific character, because it is capable of exciting a similar morbid condition in the healthy tissue.

The property which seems inherent in Iodine of resolving glandular indurations, has been successfully brought to bear upon the treatment of schirrous indurations of the neck of the uterus. In a Bavarian medical journal, we find a case of this kind reported. A married female, aged forty-five years, was afflicted with irregular menstruation, violent pains in the abdomen, constipation, spasms, fits of anxiety and lowness of spirits. She was treated by a number of physicians without any success. When she was first seen by Dr. Zimmermann who reports this case, she was emaciated, had hectic fever, thirst, was unable to leave her bed, had lost her appetite, was without sleep, low-spirited, complained of a feeling of weight deep in the cavity of the pelvis, which was sometimes accompanied with a gnawing pain, and was troubled with a fetid discharge from the vagina. Upon examination, the os and neck of the uterus were found involved in a schirrous induration. She was put upon the use of twenty grains of the hydriodate of potash, and eight grains of Iodine dissolved in an ounce of water, of which solution she took three times a day from six to eighteen drops in a spoonful of water sweetened with sugar. At the same time an ointment composed of thirty grains of the hydriodate of potash and one ounce of hog's lard was rubbed in the perineum, groin, and gently in the indurated

portion of the uterus, mucilaginous injections into the vagina being likewise resorted to. After continuing this treatment for two months, the indurations gradually disappeared, became cicatrized, and all the consensual bodily and mental sufferings were removed.

Another important affection which may beset the female sexual system, is

Galactorrhœa, or flow of milk. Such a flow may arise from abnormal innervation of the lymphatics of the breasts. The milk, instead of being appropriated or assimilated by the tissues for their support, is permitted to escape, to the great detriment of the whole fabric. A case of this kind occurred in the practice of Dr. Kauser, a practitioner in Germany.

A young woman, who did not nurse, had been afflicted with galactorrhœa for several years. She had dwindled down to a skeleton. Dr. Kauser gave her Iodine internally and likewise applied it externally; in three weeks she was radically cured.

I am unable to say upon what principle Dr. Kauser administered the Iodine in this case. Certainly not in accordance with the principle "*Contraria contrariis*," for Iodine produces atrophy of the breasts and of the tissues generally. No, indeed; Iodine affects all these great cures in accordance with the law "*Similia similibus*." Why this abnormal flow of milk in the present case? The mammary gland, true to its instinctive destiny, secretes milk out of the chyle manufactured by the stomach and pancreas. But the assimilative or reproductive power of the lymphatic capillaries is prostrated. The secreted milk, instead of being converted into organic tissue, is permitted to escape. We may go farther and trace the difficulty to the brain. That element or principle in the brain which presides over the assimilative sphere, is deficient in power. Some influence, inimical to it, keeps down, interferes with, its functional activity. It is with this inimical influence, whatever be its essential nature, that Iodine is in relations of affinity. Hence Iodine affects the organism in a similar manner, and hence again, by virtue of this very affinity, or homœopathic relationship, Iodine frees the organism from this very influence, if permitted to act upon it with sufficient power and for a sufficient length of time.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

Joerg and his provers have developed some interesting symptoms by their experiments with Iodine.

In one of the provers, Iodine caused a more copious secretion of mucus in the larynx.

In another prover, it caused a roughness in the larynx, also a painful pressure and stitching in the larynx.

It has also caused: pressure in the larynx and pharynx, as if swollen.

We may infer from these symptoms, that Iodine has a striking effect upon the laryngeal mucous membrane, and that it may prove

useful in affections of this tissue characterised by congestion and inflammation. Hence we use Iodine with great advantage in

Croup, especially in that stage of croup where the exuded lymph begins to become consolidated as an organised artificial membrane, with suffocative wheezing and a fully developed croupy sound during the inspirations. A new method of administering the Iodine in this disease has been resorted to with success by Dr. Wm. Arnold, of Heidelberg. His method of using the vapors is of sufficient importance to induce us to transfer a description of it to our pages. The three children, in whose cases the Iodine vapors were applied, not only remained alive, but recovered entirely, without any subsequent disease of the respiratory or other organs.

The iodine-inhalations may be administered as follows: From twenty to thirty drops of the first attenuation should be poured into a small saucer full of hot water, the heat being maintained by a spirit-lamp, and the saucer placed in such a position as to make it necessary for the child to inhale the vapors. This may be continued until the respiration becomes moist and rattling.

In one of Dr. Arnold's cases, the inflammation was confined to the larynx; in the other two cases the bronchi were manifestly affected. For the balance of the report, we will avail ourselves of Dr. Hoffendahl's translation in the North American Journal.

The effects of the Iodine-vapors were first to make this cough more moist; then mucus was expectorated, which was soon mixed with fragments of membrane, and accompanied by a certain degree of amelioration. On renewing the inhalation, the children expectorated a tough mucus, and fragments and stripes of membrane of various sizes; the expectoration being accompanied by violent cough and inclination to vomit. After a frequent repetition and a continuance of the expectoration, the anxiety and dyspnoea of the little patients visibly decreased. They enjoyed spells of quiet sleep, which gradually increased in length after every attack of cough. In this manner one of the cases was out of danger in sixteen hours, the other two in forty and forty-eight hours.

The evident and visible effects of the Iodine-vapors were looseness of the cough, separation of the membrane, and consequent greater facility of respiration. The mode of preparation was simply to pour a few drops of the strong tincture, or about twenty drops of the first attenuation, into a shallow vessel filled with boiling water. The child was made to inhale the vapor by holding its head over the vessel, or in its immediate neighbourhood. The preparation of the vapors was renewed more or less frequently, as it was needed, from every two to every six hours. At first the vapors appeared to be agreeable to the children, since they endeavored to approach the steaming vessel. Subsequently the effect seemed to be unpleasant, for two of the children resisted the application, after the more violent attacks had been relieved.

In *Chronic Laryngitis*, with hoarseness, aching and sore pains in the larynx, and even occasional paroxysms of spasmodic cough

emanating from the larynx, with discharge of lumps of hardened mucus, Iodine may prove useful. Even in

Laryngeal Phthisis, if the previously described symptoms exist, accompanied with burning distress and expectoration of bloody and purulent mucus, Iodine may still prove useful, especially in the case of scrofulous and syphilitic individuals.

In *Chronic Bronchitis*, with paroxysms of tearing, suffocating cough, violent tickling in the throat-pit, spasmodic constriction, burning sensation in the air-passages, wheezing breathing, expectoration of frothy, blood-streaked, or even purulent mucus, Iodine may do much good as long as no decided hectic fever has appeared. The first attenuation may be used in connection with occasional doses of the first attenuation of Aconite.

THORACIC GROUP.

According to Joerg and his provers, Iodine causes tightness, pressure and burning in the middle of the thorax, also in one side of the thorax, with dry cough, and rheumatic pains in the arms, in the region of the neck and trunk.

It also causes hoarseness, stitching pains in the chest, with frequent paroxysms of deep and dry cough.

In the case of Orfila, two, four and six-grain doses of Iodine caused asthmatic oppression, a more violent and rapid beating of the heart, increased frequency of the pulse.

In the case of other persons, Iodine has caused a violent beating of the heart, with fainting; relief being obtained by resorting to a horizontal position.

Another effect of Iodine is recorded as a sensation as if the heart were squeezed.

The action of Iodine upon the heart is simply indicative of congestion either of the ventricles or of the coronary arteries; the squeezing sensation may be ascribed to congestion of these vessels. Palpitation of the heart may be an accompaniment of pulmonary phthisis.

The effects of Iodine upon the lungs are of more immediate importance; they seem to correspond with such pains as characterise the irritative stage of *Pulmonary Tuberculosis*. In this affection Iodine is of great use to us; it may perhaps be advisable to prescribe it in alternation with the tincture of the root of Aconite, or the first attenuation thereof.

We know that the development of tubercular phthisis sometimes goes hand in hand with the disappearance of goitre, whence we infer that Iodine may develop, and, therefore, in certain conditions, act as a curative agent in tubercular phthisis.

A girl of twenty-four years had been afflicted with glandular swellings for some years, without manifesting a trace of phthisis; she took Iodine internally for some months and the swellings disappeared; but in their places a dry cough set in which increased gradually and was accompanied with a feeling of heaviness and tightness

in the chest and a sometimes blood-streaked expectoration; the pulse was rapid, feverish, and the patient speedily died of pulmonary phthisis. This case is reported in Frank's Magazine, where the phthisis is alluded to as an effect of Iodine.

In another case, the disappearance of goitre under the action of Iodine seems to have developed

Tuberculosis of the liver. A girl of twenty years was cured of goitre; but stitching and aching pains in the liver supervened in its place; her appetite became less, she grew thin, the menses became irregular, and she died with the symptoms of hepatitis, the character of which, it seems to me, must have been tubercular.

A favorite mode of administering Iodine in tubercular phthisis, and in affections of the respiratory organs generally has been by inhalation. Various instruments have been contrived for this purpose. One of them has already been alluded to in the beginning of my lectures. It has been designed by Dr. Fullgraf, a homœopathic physician of the city of New York. You may have read in the New York papers of the great success which Dr. Walker, an advertising *exploiteur* of the inhaling method, is said to have in the treatment of bronchial and pulmonary affections. I happen to know that, among his medicines, the tincture of the root of Aconite, the Iodine preparations, and some of the narcotics such as Belladonna, Hyoscyamus, Conium maculatum, occupy a prominent rank.

Piorry in France, Maddock in England, and a number of German physicians have reported cures of fully developed phthisis pulmonalis by means of Iodine inhalations. Tubercular disorganizations such as have always been considered incurable heretofore, are said to have yielded to the action of Iodine vapors. Inhalations have become so fashionable, and the results obtained by this method seem to have been so satisfactory in many cases, that it would be wrong to overlook or repudiate it. An intelligent homœopathic physician is constitutionally a man of liberal and progressive mind, whose natural impulses will lead him to examine every improvement in medicine with the eye of an impartial observer.

In *Phthisis Meseraica*, Iodine has done much in many cases. Even if the mesenteric ganglions are very much enlarged, the patient is emaciated, the reproductive functions are utterly deranged, vomiting and diarrhoea, prostration and irritative fever have become prevalent symptoms, Iodine may still effect a cure, if circumstances and the constitutional reaction are favorable.

Allœopathic physicians are very anxious to put forward fever and inflammation as counter-indications to the employment of Iodine. "Sundelin, Professor in the University of Berlin, teaches in his interesting "Manual of Special Therapeutics, that" active fever or fever of any kind, inflammatory conditions, vascular and nervous erethism, disposition to haemorrhage, more particularly haemorrhage from the lungs and uterus, pregnancy, phthisicky habit, or fully developed phthisis, constitute important counter-indications to Iodine."

Homœopathic physicians are not frightened by the presence of

such morbid phenomena. On the contrary, they hail them as signs that the morbific force which generates them, will yield itself up to Iodine as its natural neutralizer.

FEVER-GROUP.

A lady of thirty-four years, after the moderate use of Iodine, was attacked with a fever, dryness of the skin which was cold rather than warm; soft and hurried pulse, delirium, subsultus tendinum, grasping at flocks. The Iodine being discontinued, the fever gradually ceased; in a few weeks the Iodine was resumed, and the fever returned.

Iodine is not properly speaking a remedy for fever. The fever to which Iodine is homœopathic, is of a symptomatic character; it is a fever incident to other pathological conditions such as phthisis, marasmus, rheumatism, etc. It may subserve its purpose as a symptomatic indication, but in Iodine-affections it holds a secondary rank.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

The curative virtues of Iodine in

Goître, Bronchocele or Derbyshire-neck, are well known. It is in simple hypertrophies, simple oedematous enlargements of the thyroid gland that Iodine proves efficient. In schirrous, tubercular, osseous, cartilaginous degenerations of the thyroid body, the cure is of course much more protracted, and very often unsatisfactory. You will recollect that, when the Iodide of Mercury was spoken of, it was commended to your attention as superior to Iodine in many cases of this distressing affection.

Glandular Tumors, indurated, may yield to the continued internal and external use of Iodine, especially if other medicines, such as Belladonna, Conium, Aconite, etc., prove insufficient.

Enlargement of the Liver, with stitching and aching pains in the region of this gland, in scrofulous subjects, and more particularly if this enlargement is a symptom of a generally developed scrofulous diathesis, may be advantageously treated with Iodine.

Ganglia may be removed by the continued external application of Iodine. In the same manner

Ranula may be treated with success. Apply the tincture of Iodine externally several times a day.

Iodine is one of our great remedies for

Scrofulous Swellings. There was a time when Iodine was generally lauded as a veritable panacea for all scrofulous diseases. Lugal, physician in chief to the hospital St. Louis in the city of Paris, did more perhaps than any of his contemporaries towards popularising the employment of Iodine in scrofulous disorders. From simple glandular inflammations to caries of bones and tubercular degeneration of the mesenteric ganglia: Iodine has been regarded as the specific panacea for all affections of a scrofulous type. In this respect, physicians have undoubtedly gone too far; although it is a

fact substantiated by abundant experience that Iodine is one of our sovereign remedies for all affections emanating from disordered conditions of the lymphatic system, and even, as Trousseau and Pidoux justly observe, for the scrofulous diathesis itself.

In the case of *Lymphatic Swellings* which are not tuberculous, resolution is effected, after the inflammatory stage is passed, by Iodine more rapidly than perhaps by any other drug.

In his Manual of Therapeutics, Sundelin mentions a most interesting case of scrofula, where Iodine effected a beautiful cure. It was the case of a boy four years old. All the external lymphatic glands were swollen, the abdomen was distended and the skin, especially on the extremities, was covered with sores. The joints were considerably involved, the knee and elbow-joints were almost immovable, so that the little patient was unable either to walk or stand. He was considerably emaciated, but had no fever. He took from three to five drops of the tincture of Iodine twice a day. In three weeks, all the glandular swellings had disappeared, the abdomen had become soft, the ulcers secreted a laudable pus and in a short time healed entirely. The appetite improved very soon, and the boy gained flesh. His health was entirely restored in about six weeks, and at this moment the boy looks hale and hearty.

Dr. Patterson of Dublin, relates several cases of vertebral disease in the *Journal des Connaissances Médicales et Chirurgicales*, which were successfully treated with Iodine. One was a case of

Caries with curvature, the patient being a boy of fourteen years, who was completely cured in two months with five-drop doses of the tincture of Iodine three times a day. The second case was a case of

Curvature of the lumbar vertebrae, with abscess in the groin resulting from congestion, hectic fever, etc. The patient was a woman of twenty-six years, who took ten drops of the tincture three times a day, and was cured in three months. The third case was that of a young lady who had been afflicted for several years with spinal curvature and numbness of the lower limbs. She was cured in a few months.

In the treatment of

Hydrocele and Ovarian Cysts, Iodine has been used with great success. It should be used both internally and externally. In hydrocele, Ricord begins with a solution of moderate strength, say eighty drops of the tincture in three ounces of distilled water with which he saturates bandages that are firmly applied to the tumor. The solution is made stronger until the patient experiences a feeling of heat. If he complains of pain, the treatment is suspended for a few days. It generally takes a month to effect a cure.

Velpeau has substituted the tincture of Iodine for wine in injecting the tunica vaginalis testis in hydrocele. Cysts and other closed cavities may likewise be injected with Iodine. These iodine injections have been adopted by the most distinguished surgeons of France, Germany and other countries.

Even in synovial cavities these injections have been resorted to with perfect success. In dropsy of the knee-joint, Iodine-injections

into the cavity of the joint have effected the absorption of the fluid and the restoration of the articular surfaces. At first it was supposed that Iodine effected a cure by producing adhesive inflammation; but more recent observations have shown that this is not the case. A cure takes place by virtue of the restorative influence which the Iodine exercises over the secreting surfaces of the joint.

In *Ovarian Cysts*, these injections have been practised with great success. The iodine has even been injected into the peritoneal cavity for the purpose of curing ascites. This seems to me an abuse of the great therapeutic powers of this agent, although it is asserted that the peritoneum is in no wise injured by such a proceeding. The dropsy must be the result of a simple exudation arising as an idiopathic disease, as the consequence of chronic inflammation of the peritoneum, or in consequence of some constitutional dyscrasia. If the effusion depends upon organic disease of the heart or liver, it cannot be removed by Iodine-injections. I allude to this method of treatment simply as an historical fact; I cannot recommend it as a proceeding worthy of imitation. If Iodine is indicated in ascites and anasarca in the case of leuco-phlegmatic individuals for instance, it should be given internally.

Iodine-injections have also been resorted to in the case of

Abscesses arising from previous congestion; in the case of deep-seated fistulæ, and even of hernial sacs. A number of cures of these affections have already been recorded; in the case of abscesses and buboes Iodine-injections have certainly proved curative, if administered under appropriate conditions of success. Iodine seems to be possessed of remarkable anti-septic properties; it neutralizes the element which keeps up the inflammatory and suppurative process. The experiments of Liebig and Magendie, and more recently those of Duroy, a pharmacist in the city of Paris, have demonstrated this fact beyond all doubt.

In *Hygroma of the knee*, which is an encysted tumor of frequent occurrence among persons whose business requires them to kneel a good deal, a cure is readily effected by applying compresses soaked with a solution of half Iodine and water. I may add that I have seen such tumors disappear very readily under the alternate internal use of Aconite and Arnica.

In persons tainted with a scrofulous dyscrasia, bones, in cases of fractures, sometimes do not unite readily. Doctor Buchanan has found Iodine useful in counteracting this difficulty. In all such cases it checks or neutralises the scrofulous element.

In *Syphilitic Diseases* we make use of the tincture of Iodine less frequently than of other Iodine-preparations, such as the iodide of mercury or the hydriodate of potash. Nevertheless we do use the tincture with success for the purpose of arresting a phagedenic chancre. We pencil the surrounding parts and even the ulcerated surface with the tincture. This proceeding has the effect of preventing the further spread of the chancre, and of diminishing and even neutralising the angry character of the sore.

A bubo may be pencilled over in the same way, and a gradual absorption of the swelling be effected, especially if the hydriodate of potash is used at the same time internally.

Hoarseness and Ulceration of the Velum arising from metastasis of the syphilitic virus, have been cured by means of the tincture of Iodine.

You recollect that Iodine causes gangrene. We may derive advantage from the use of Iodine in

Gangrene of the extremities, especially in rickety subjects, in the case of injuries, if the gangrene arises from want of care, or in persons tainted with a gangrenous dyscrasia. In the gangrene of old people, technically termed

Gangrena senilis, we may be able to use Iodine with good effect.

Lastly I may mention the good effect which Iodine has produced in the treatment of certain affections of the scalp, more particularly

Phthiriasis or the lice-malady, with which scrofulous children, who are not kept perfectly clean, are sometimes attacked. The internal use of the tincture of Iodine, in conjunction with cleanliness, will cure this loathsome affection.

MENTAL GROUP.

Doctor Gairdner says that he has seen Iodine cause great and lasting anxiety of a peculiar character, referring to the present rather than to the future. Hence we may find Iodine useful in certain forms of

Hypochondria, where these forebodings prevail.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.

Iodine antidotes Strychnia, forming the ioduret of Strychnia.

With starch, which is an antidote to Iodine, this agent forms the iodide of starch. In a case of poisoning we use emetics, afterwards tepid demulcent liquids, especially such as contain amylaceous matter: starch, wheaten flour, potatoes, sago, arrow-root which should be boiled in water and exhibited freely. Opiates have been found useful.

MODE OF EXHIBITING IODINE.

We have already alluded to the inhaling method. Iodine may be given in tincture-form, one or more drops in a tumblerful of water, or the solid Iodine made into pills by means of gum, giving from one-tenth to one-hundredth of a grain at a dose. Alcoholic attenuations may be made.

In Paris and in German capitals, she-asses, goats and cows are fed on Iodine which is readily absorbed by the milk to a considerable extent. This milk is given to children and other patients in whose cases the iodine is expected to exercise a curative influence.

LECTURE XXXVI.

MERCURIUS.

THIS famous metal is well known to you all. In the books of medicine it is generally termed hydrargyrum, a name which is derived from two Greek words: *udor* (water,) and *arguros* (silver). It is also termed quicksilver; the name Mercury has been given to it in honor of Mercurius, the messenger of the gods, whose fleetness and volatile character Mercury is supposed to symbolise.

Mercury is seldom found in a pure metallic state; in such a case it is either found in the form of globules in the cavity of other ores, or combined with silver, silver-amalgam. The most important of quicksilver ores is the sulphuret of Mercury or native Cinnabar; most of the Mercury of the shops is obtained from this source. The mines of Spain, Austria, South-America and East-India, are exceedingly productive; those of California are now said to be the richest mines in the world.

No mention is made in the Old Testament of quick-silver. We are told by d'Herbelot, author of a work entitled: Oriental Library, that the ancient magicians of Egypt, in their attempts to imitate the miracles of Moses, employed wands and cords containing Mercury which, under the influence of the heat of the sun, imitated the motion of serpents. Aristotle informs us that Dædalus, who lived about 1300 years before Christ, communicated a power of motion to a wooden Venus by pouring quicksilver into it. Pliny and Dioscorides also speak of Mercury; Dioscorides describes even the method of obtaining it from Cinnabar. Dioscorides and Plinius believed that Mercury destroyed the inner tissues by its weight. Galen too considered it a dangerous poison.

The Arabian physicians Rhazes, Avicenna and Aben Mesun, were acquainted with the red precipitate and corrosive sublimate. European physicians objected to the use of Mercury until the Crusades brought them in closer contact with the Arabian physicians. It was first employed for the itch and other cutaneous affections.

In 1493 Mercury was first used externally for syphilis. Barbarossa, a famous pirate of Tunis and Algiers, was the first to hazard the internal use of Mercury in syphilis. He contracted this disease several times, and cured himself with pills of quicksilver ground down with flour and turpentine.

Barbarossa communicated his receipt to Francis I., king of France, who was likewise affected with the disease.

To Paracelsus we are indebted for the more systematic internal use of Mercurius in the treatment of diseases. Mathiolus, whose name I have already mentioned in my lectures on Aconite, used the red precipitate internally for syphilis, and Wieseman used corrosive sublimate in the same manner and for the same disease in 1667. After this period Mercury was likewise recommended for other diseases. Van Helmont, a disciple of Paracelsus, whose name has acquired great celebrity as a speculative thinker, sought to prove the anthelmintic virtues of Mercurius.

Bertini used Mercury as a remedy for inflammatory diseases and for small-pox. In this way Mercury gradually became a sort of universal remedy, and such a favorite with the profession that so-called quack medicines even are accepted by the highest authorities, provided mercury is one of their ingredients. I have heard Dr. Mott recommend Swaim's Panacea, ex cathedra, and it is a well ascertained fact—thanks to the analytical researches of Professor Hare,—that this famous compound contains corrosive sublimate.

Mercury has had enthusiastic friends and bitter enemies among the profession. No drug has proved such a friend to man as Mercury; no drug has scattered such wide-spread devastation on its path as Mercury. Why should not such a powerful agent prove a blessing in every instance? Why should beauty fade away by its deleterious virus? Why should man's noble energies become blasted under its influence? This need not be; turn away from your miserable empiricism, and listen to the teachings of him whose heroic devotion to medical truth has converted the deadliest poisons into harmless and yet all-powerful restorers of health. Hahnemann's provings of Mercury, which were all conducted with massive doses, constitute one of the brightest, if not the brightest page in his *Materia Medica Pura*. They teach us with an unerring certainty in what diseases we may depend upon Mercury as a curative agent. No man who will take the trouble of studying these provings, in connection with the toxicological effects of the drug, will ever be at a loss how and where to give Mercury to the greatest possible advantage of the sufferer. These most comprehensive experiments of the great discoverer of the homœopathic healing art inform us that the therapeutic action of Mercury is as comprehensive as its effects upon the animal tissues are inveterate and intense.

Mercury affects more or less every tissue in the human body, it affects

- The nervous tissue,
- The serous membranes,
- The mucous membrane,
- The osseous system,
- The fibrous tissue,
- The dermoid tissue,
- The glandular system.

And how does it affect these different tissues and systems? How does the destroyer "Mercury" attack the living economy? Its poisonous action commences at the inmost centres of vitality, whence it mercilessly progresses step by step tainting and enfeebling

every organ. Its presence is said to have even been traced to the diploë of the bones of the skull. The power to disintegrate the animal tissues, to decompose the vital fluids, to destroy the plasticity of the blood, to prostrate the reproductive functions and to develop a universal dyscrasia which may very properly be designated as a scorbutic condition, seems to constitute the chief property which, in times gone by, has marked Mercury as a fell destroyer, and which, through the instrumentality of the homœopathic law, will convert this great agent into a blessing to future generations.

The affections to which Mercury is more or less homœopathic, might be conveniently ranged under the following heads :

1. Catarrhal and rheumatic diseases, common colds, influenza, fevers, etc.;
2. Inflammatory conditions, especially such as are worse at night, and not relieved by perspiration ;
3. Dropsical conditions ;
4. Worm-diseases ;
5. Gastric and biliary derangements, including gastric and biliary fevers, jaundice ;
6. Syphilitic diseases ;
7. Swelling and suppuration of glands ;
8. Rhachitis, caries and inflammation of bones ;
9. Haemorrhage ;
10. Diarrhoea and dysentery ;
11. Constipation ;
12. Eruptive diseases, eczema, herpes, tinea.

The provings which we possess of Mercury, were obtained from Mercurius Hahnemann solubilis ; but they are likewise applicable to Mercurius vivus. I will endeavor to make you acquainted with the physiological effects and the corresponding therapeutic uses of these two mercurial preparations, after which we shall have no trouble in completing the study of Mercury, by adding the different salts of this drug to the general groups. The general action of all mercurial preparations is more or less alike, though the characteristic effects of Mercury are more strikingly developed by some, than they are by other preparations of this agent. The effects of poisonous doses are so remarkable, that it will undoubtedly facilitate the study and recollection of the pathogenesis of Mercury, if the toxicological action of this agent is fully described before giving an account of the results of our systematic provings.

In Dietterich's treatise, entitled "Mercurial Diseases," we find the poisonous effects of Mercury described in a systematic manner ; they are :

1. *Mercurial Fever.* Dietterich distinguishes two kinds, the common erethic fever or fever of salivation, characterised by quick pulse, hot and dry skin, red gums, swollen tongue, salivation, loss of appetite, restlessness, headache, etc. ; this fever may continue as long as the poisonous effects of Mercury continue in the system, for weeks

and even months; another kind of fever is the adynamic mercurial fever, characterised by depression of strength, praecordial anxiety, frequent sighing, partial or universal trembling, a small, quick pulse, a pinched-up and cadaverous countenance, a sense of coldness; the tongue is seldom furred; a sudden and violent exertion may sometimes prove fatal.

2. *Excessive Salivation*, mercurial ptyalism or stomatitis. According to Pereira, "the first symptoms of this affection are slight tenderness and tumefaction of the gums, which acquire a pale rose-color, except at the edges surrounding the teeth, where they are deep-red. Gradually the mouth becomes exceedingly sore, and the tongue much swollen; a coppery taste is perceived, and the breath acquires a remarkable fetidity. The salivary glands soon become tender and swollen; the saliva and mucus of the mouth flow abundantly, sometimes to the extent of several pints in the twenty-four hours. During this state the fat is rapidly absorbed, and the patient becomes exceedingly emaciated. The blood, when drawn from a vein, puts on the same appearance as it does in inflammatory diseases."

It sometimes happens, either from the inordinate employment of Mercury, or from some idiosyncratic affinity of the constitution to the action of Mercury, that the mouth becomes violently affected; the gums are tumefied and ulcerated; the tongue is swollen to such an extent that it hangs out of the mouth, incapacitating the patient from either eating or speaking; the salivary glands are enlarged, painful, inflamed, and the saliva flows out in an uninterrupted stream; quarts of it are sometimes secreted in the course of twenty-four hours. In some cases, the gums slough, the teeth loosen and drop out, and necrosis of the alveolar process takes place. The system becomes exceedingly debilitated and emaciated. The sloughing may extend to every portion of the buccal cavity, the inner walls of the cheeks, tongue, gums, throat even; the saliva assumes the form of a viscid ichor, and the fetor from the mouth is intolerable.

A very frequent consequence of excessive mercurial salivation, and the attendant ulceration and sloughing, is contraction of the mucous membrane of the anterior arches of the palate, whereby the patient is prevented from opening the mouth except to a very slight extent. Pereira mentions two cases of this kind. In one case, that of a female, it followed the use of a few grains of blue pill, administered for the liver complaint. This patient remains unable to open her mouth wider than half an inch. Several operations have been performed by different surgeons, and the contracted parts freely divided, but the relief was only temporary. In another instance, that of a child four years of age, it was produced by a few grains of calomel. Though several years have elapsed since, the patient is obliged to suck his food through the spaces left between the jaws by the loss of the alveolar process.

You will recollect, from my previous lectures, that many other drugs cause ptyalism. Iodine, hydriodate of potash, digitalis, arsenic, tartar emetic, and several other substances, may induce ptyalism. It may likewise result spontaneously, in consequence of paralysis of the nervous filaments which are given off to the sublingual gland

from the lingual nerves, or in consequence of paralysis of the nervous filaments which go to the parotid gland from the facial nerve and from the cervical plexus. In common sore throat or angina faucium, ptyalism may occur as a symptom of the general inflammatory irritation. Ptyalism may likewise result from the irritating influence of decayed teeth. Pregnancy may develop ptyalism. It is sometimes very difficult to distinguish mercurial from non-mercurial ptyalism. All the essential symptoms of mercurial salivation : tumefaction and inflammation of the salivary glands ; sponginess, swelling and inflammation of the gums ; copious secretion and excretion of saliva ; fetid breath ; brassy taste ; swelling of the tongue ; ulceration and sloughing of the internal parts of the mouth ;—may occur even if no Mercury had been taken. In cancrum oris, which usually occurs in children, and consists of ulceration and gangrene of the inside of the cheeks or lips, a quantity of fetid saliva is secreted, and the ulcerative and sloughing process which is going on in this disease may closely resemble the disorganising effects of Mercury. Pereira relates the following remarkable case of gangrene of the mouth, which occurred in an adult, and closely simulates the effects of Mercury :

"A man affected with rheumatism, sent to a surgeon for advice, who, without seeing him, prescribed some pills, one of which was to be taken thrice daily. At the end of the week, his rheumatism not being relieved, he sent his wife again to the surgeon, who ordered the pills to be repeated. Another week elapsed, when the patient requested Mr. Coward, another surgeon, to see him. Mr. Coward found his patient with the following symptoms : fever, great prostration of strength, sore throat, rheumatic pains in the wrist, profuse ptyalism, more than a pint of saliva being discharged per hour, with the breath having the mercurial odor ; and on the inner surface of the right cheek a foul ulcer. He ascribed his present condition to the pills as he had no sore mouth until after taking them. On cutting one of the pills, it was observed to have a light-brown color, and the odor of opium : hence it was supposed that they were composed of calomel and opium. Purgatives, tonics and gargles of the chloride of soda were used without avail ; and, after some days, Dr. Pereira was requested to see the patient. He found him in the following condition : right side of the face swollen and slightly red ; gums swollen, red and ulcerated ; breath horribly offensive, its odor not distinguishable from that called mercurial. On the inner side of the cheek, near the orifice of the parotid duct, there was a slough about the size of a six-penny piece ; salivation most profuse—in fact, the saliva flowed in a continued stream from his mouth ; over the body were observed a few petechiæ. Notwithstanding the means employed, the man became worse, the sloughing gradually increased until the whole of the right cheek became involved, and he died in about a week after Dr. Pereira had commenced visiting him. It was ascertained from the surgeon who had prescribed the pills, that they contained Dover's powder, and not an atom of any mercurial preparation."

What would be our treatment, if such a group of symptoms

occurred as a natural disease? Mercury might prove a successful remedy; another drug which is homœopathic to such a combination of disorganizations, is Aconite. I have treated several cases of cancrum oris with two or three drop-doses of the tincture of Aconite in a tumblerful of water, giving a tablespoonful of such a solution every hour. You have to use a tincture made of the root; the tincture of the leaves may not prove sufficiently penetrating. Few drugs in our *Materia Medica* are more capable of developing such a universal gangrenous dyscrasia of the blood than Aconite. In a case of this kind, where Aconite is required, you will invariably find a quick and rather hard, jerking, though small pulse, and the inflamed parts will present a deep, dark-red appearance. If Mercury is indicated, the pulse may be quick, but it is small and soft, rather undulating, not hard or jerking. Nor are the parts dark-red, but of a livid, dark-brown color. If gangrenous petechiæ have broken out over the body, you may drop Mercurius as a useless agent. The better treatment in such a case would be to give Aconite and the first trituration of Arsenic in alternate doses.

3. *Mercurial Purging* (*mercurial diarrhoea*). This purging is frequently attended with griping and discharge of blood. In some cases there is fulness of the left hypochondrium, burning pain and tenderness of the region of the pancreas, and the evacuations are frothy, whitish, tough and often greenish, at least in the commencement. These symptoms may fairly be referred to an affection of the pancreas analogous to that of the salivary glands. Dietterich terms it pancreatic mercurial ptyalism, or abdominal ptyalism.

4. *Urorrhœa Mercurialis*, or excessive secretion of urine. This is a rare disease, but we shall afterwards find, when we come to our systematic provings, that the action of Mercury upon the bladder is to cause a profuse flow of urine, and that on this account Mercury may be useful in diabetes.

5. *Hydrosis Mercurialis*, or profuse sweating. This is another effect of Mercury. The sweat is preceded by flushes, anxiety, heat of the skin, quick and soft pulse. Mercurial sweat is clammy, and has a strong, fetid and often sourish smell.

6. *Skin-diseases*. Among the cutaneous diseases which have been regarded as part of the ill-effects of Mercury, we find the following diseases recorded:

a. *Mercurial Eczema*, also termed mercurial erythema, or mercurial lepra. This eruption consists of innumerable, minute and pellucid vesicles, giving the appearance of a diffused redness to the skin, and a sensation of roughness to the touch. Sometimes the eruption is preceded and attended by febrile disorder. In two or three days the vesicles attain the size of a pin's head, and the serum which they contain, becomes opaque and milky. It soon extends over the body, and is accompanied by tumefaction, tenderness and itching. It usually terminates by desquamation; but in some cases a copious discharge takes place from the excoriated and tender surfaces; and when this ceases, the epidermis comes off in large flakes; in some instances the hair and nails fall off, and the eyes and eyebrows become entirely denuded. There is usually some affection of the respiratory

organs, indicated by dry cough and tightness of the praecordia. This eruption is often accompanied by dryness of the nose and fauces, and occasionally by more or less inflammatory irritation of these parts. The eruption first breaks out in the bends of the knees, on the inner surface of the thighs, on the scrotum, in the groin and in the axillæ. In a few days, the uncovered parts of the body become likewise invaded, the recently-formed vesicles containing a transparent fluid, whereas the fluid contained in the older vesicles becomes milky and turbid. On the fourth day, the vesicles break, discharging a tenacious and rather badly-smelling fluid which stiffens the linen. The patient feels most comfortable with his knees bent and raised; the pulse is weak, and the tongue somewhat coated.

b. *Miliaria Mercurialis*: The appearance of this rash is preceded by marked irritation of the nervous system and a slow, almost torpid febrile paroxysm. The exanthem first makes its appearance upon the chest, after which the anxiety and the restlessness of the patient abate. Next day the rash appears on the back and loins, preceded by the same symptoms. In this way the rash breaks out in patches, until it has completed its course. The vesicles are close together and white. After the rash is fully out, a rise of fever occurs every evening. Nervous symptoms, sleeplessness, slight delirium and convulsions supervene. The pulse is small, soft, easily compressible, not very quick; the skin is drenched with sweat which has a flat smell. The typhoid phenomena gradually increase, the pulse intermits, the rash recedes under the skin which becomes dry, and the patient dies comatose.

c. *Herpes Praeputialis*: a diffused redness makes its appearance at one spot on the inner surface of the prepuce, with a good deal of itching. Next day several transparent vesicles start up, of a pale-red color, with a whitish tinge; on the third day they break, forming roundish ulcers with a slightly-elevated border, secreting a great deal of pus and finally assuming a whitish appearance; the itching burning increases by washing the penis in cold water. Pereira observes that this herpes has likewise been seen in the case of persons who had not taken any Mercury.

d. *Psydracia Mercurialis* (mercurial itch). This eruption is composed of pustules from the size of a millet seed to that of a pea. On the fifth day, the tips of these pustules become filled with pus. They are never seen in groups, but are scattered, as it were, over the extremities. These pustules terminate in the formation of light-brown scurfs which scale off.

e. *Impetigo Mercurialis*. This eruption consists of dark-red spots of various sizes, which first break out in the region of the sexual organs and afterwards on the chest. They itch a good deal. In a few months the color of these spots becomes somewhat browner, and vesicles start up in the centre of the spots which cave in on the fifth, and scale off on the ninth day. At first, the vesicles are seen on the sternum, after which they spread over the whole chest, arms, calves and inner surface of the thighs. At times some of these vesicles break, discharging a brownish-yellow tenacious and viscid pus which dries up into a crust beneath which the suppurative pro-

cess continues. The upper portion of the scurf gradually assumes a whitish-gray appearance and scales off. The scaling off and re-forming of the scurf goes on continually until the whole of the skin has become invaded. The skin becomes dry, rough, parched, depositing small, bran-like scales. These scales accumulate more particularly on the hairy parts of the skin, on the hairy scalp, in the region of the whiskers, eyebrows; they frequently fall off in patches together with the hair. The complexion changes to a shallow or earthy appearance, if it was formerly white and red, and to an olive-green appearance around the eyes, if it was formerly brown-red. The patients are easily drenched with sweat; the exhalations have an offensive smell and the alvine evacuations are either retained or watery. The appetite is either gone, or else it becomes voracious. The gums are livid, detached from the teeth, of a dirty-black color; the smell from the mouth is disagreeable, the mucous membrane of the fauces is bluish, spongy, traversed by injected vessels, with tearing pains in the limbs, and other constitutional symptoms. According to Pereira, these two eruptions, mercurial itch and mercurial impetigo, are doubtful results of mercurial action, and should be ascribed to some other cause.

7. *Inflammatory conditions.* a. *Mercurial Conjunctivitis*; this inflammation has been described by Van Ammon; it is characterised by a peculiar lilac tint around the cornea and a pressure in the eye, and generally passes off as soon as ptyalism sets in. Pereira doubts the correctness of the statement that a conjunctivitis of this sort is attributable to Mercury.

Another form of mercurial conjunctivitis has the following appearances; the conjunctiva of the ball of the eye and of the lids is inflamed; the eyelids are swollen, red; the canthi feel as if excoriated, with smarting pain in them, the margins of the lids are burning and itching, agglutinated in the morning; they secrete a quantity of pus; frequently the patient is not able to open his eyes, until the pus has been washed off with tepid water. The patient complains of a pressure and sense of friction in the eyes. The eyes are sensitive to light. A quantity of thin, white mucus is secreted from the nose; the nostrils and upper lip are sore.

b. *Iritis Mercurialis*; this manifests itself either as a venous inflammation of the membrane of Descemet, or as a venous inflammation of the parenchyma of the iris.

c. *Retinitis Mercurialis*: a burning-aching pain in the bottom of the socket, considerable photophobia, constant lachrymation, a variety of bright colors, sparks, fiery rings before the eyes, etc. Pereira thinks that these inflammatory conditions of the eyes are not legitimate effects of mercury, but should be attributed to some other cause.

d. *Chronic Mercurial Angina faucium*. This is the result of long-continued mercurial treatment; it is characterised by dryness of the throat which comes on towards evening, in the open air, or after talking and smoking. The patients swallow saliva all the time in order to obtain relief. After a while the patients complain of a drawing and aching pain in the posterior part of the fauces, and great

dryness in the nose inducing continual attempts to expel air through the nose. In the morning, the patients hawk up a tenacious, glassy mucus. The tonsils, curtain, uvula, and particularly the back part of the fauces, exhibit a redness which varies from dark-red to bluish-red. Darker spots are seen here and there, with yellowish elevations of the size of a half pea in those spots; these elevations are slightly-swollen mucous glands. The other parts of the mouth are traversed by single vessels of a violet-bluish color, and surrounded by clusters of other varicose vessels. On the mucous membrane of the cheeks and on the inner side of the lips vesicles of a pale yellow color are seen which discharge a clear, tasteless lymph, after which the sore heals very rapidly.

e. *Mercurial Periostitis.* We distinguish external and internal periostitis. The external periostitis develops itself in this manner: At some spots in those bones which are covered only by cellular tissue and integuments, in the tibia, ulna, sternum, radius, frontal bone, clavicle, the patient experiences after sunset a slight tension and drawing which does not prevent a quiet sleep. This slight pain recurs two or three evenings. On the fourth or fifth, the pain becomes gnawing, at one spot only in the affected periosteum. This symptom increases on the following days, depriving the patient of rest and sleep, until towards morning. On making pressure on this spot, the patient utters a slight moan as from pain. The pain is partly sticking, partly aching. This group of symptoms constitutes the first stage of mercurial periostitis. The second stage develops the following morbid conditions: the periosteum becomes spongy, it exudes an albuminous substance in the region where the gnawing pain is experienced. This exudation increases gradually, produces adhesions between the periosteum and the cellular tissue, and converts both into a grayish white, homogeneous, somewhat doughy, but rather hard-feeling substance. The swelling thus formed, varies in size from that of a hazelnut to that of a hen's-egg. In some cases the swelling spreads along the whole of the periosteum. Such swellings have heretofore been termed *gummata*. The color of the skin on the outside remains unchanged. As soon as the swelling commences to form, the pains increase in intensity; the intermissions become shorter and finally disappear entirely. The nervous system suffers a good deal, owing to the pains and sleepless nights; the patients lose their appetite, hectic fever frequently supervenes, and symptoms of the mercurial disease are perceived in other tissues and systems.

In internal periostitis the patients complain of a drawing pain wandering about in the inmost parts of the long bones. After the lapse of some days, the pain shows a tendency to become seated at one spot, increases in violence, becomes gnawing and boring, and occasions indescribable sufferings. The patients are deprived of sleep. After some weeks have elapsed, the bone begins to swell; the swelling does not arise from the whole extent of the bone at once, but from the upper and lower extremities, following the shaft of the bone and giving it the appearance as if it were swollen all around. The swelling feels hard and bony, whence we may infer that the

substance of the bone has become enlarged and spongy. Simultaneously with the appearance or increase of this swelling, the pains increase to a frightful degree of violence. The pains are characterised by intermissions, are aggravated by the warmth of the bed, decrease in a cooler temperature, and are most violent when the weather, and more particularly the wind changes. The intermissions gradually shorten, until the pains become permanent. Graves states that periostitis attacked such patients as had taken a great deal of Mercury, even if they never had been affected with syphilis, as often as they took cold. Pereira thinks that "the disease is rarely or never seen after the use of this metal, except in cases where it had been given for the cure of a venereal affection, to which, in fact, it ought with more propriety to be referred."

8. *Hypertrophies*: Enlargements of the inguinal, axillary, and mesenteric glands, as well as of some of the secreting glands, viz.: the parotid glands, the pancreas, the testicles and liver, and condylomata and ganglia have been ascribed by some to the use of Mercury; in this respect it is likewise Dr. Pereira's opinion that these effects of Mercury are not sufficiently made out. In cases, where patients have died from the effects of large doses of Mercury, the liver has been found engorged with blood, even if no other lesions of the abdominal viscera could be discovered. Hence we have a right to infer that the liver is specifically acted upon by Mercury, and that this specific action is characterised by vascular engorgement.

9. *Ulceration and Sloughing*: Ulceration of the mouth is a well known effect of Mercury to which allusion has already been made in the paragraph on ptyalism. Ulceration of the throat may likewise occur. Sloughing of the same parts may be induced. In a case of sloughing which I witnessed, the whole face was black and swollen so that the eyes were tightly closed, the tongue was swollen, of a black-brown color, and pieces of it would slough off every now and then; this sloughing extended to the throat, the inner walls of the cheeks, and was accompanied by the most distressing ptyalism; in the course of twelve hours the patient would discharge half a pailful of thin, ichorous, fetid saliva.

Mercury causes phagedenic, spongy, bluish, readily-bleeding ulcers. Completely cicatrized ulcers break open again and become gangrenous. This effect was witnessed on board the English man-of-war "Triumph." In 1610 this man-of-war received on board several tons of quicksilver saved from the wreck of a vessel near Cadiz. In consequence of the rotting of the bags the Mercury escaped, and the whole of the crew became more or less affected. In the space of three weeks two hundred men were salivated, two died, and all the animals, cats, dogs, sheep, fowls, a canary-bird, nay even the rats, mice and cock-roaches were destroyed.

This case affords a fine illustration of the extraordinary effects of the vapors of Mercury. Dr. Christison thinks that the activity of the emanations arises from the oxydation of the metal before it is inhaled. Buchner, Orfila and others, however, maintain, that metallic Mercury, in the finely-divided state in which it must exist as a vapor, is itself poisonous.

The *simple mercurial ulcer*, or *ulcus mercuriale simplex*, is thus described by Dietterich: the mucous membrane assumes a bluish-red appearance in one or more places, and becomes spongy; next day these spots become whitish, and the dissolution of the mucous membrane becomes evident. In a few hours the whitish-gray substance changes to a fetid ichor, flows off, and exhibits an irregular, shaggy, flat ulcer, with an almost spongy base, and sharply-indented edges. The ichor is discharged in profuse quantity, the ulcer spreads rapidly in extent, without penetrating into the flesh, and is very painful. If the use of the metal be continued, and the ulcers left to themselves, they assume a dirty, foul appearance and become rapidly phagedenic. Blood is now discharged from the ulcers, not actively, but oozing out as from a sponge, and evincing a state of great debility. The bottom of these ulcers often presents unequal elevations and depressions, as if it had been corroded by insects: The breaking out of these sores is often accompanied by an irregular and quick pulse, sleeplessness, restlessness, profuse night-sweats, great nervousness and impatience from the slightest cause.

Another mercurial ulcer is termed by Dietterich the *mixed mercurial ulcer*. This is a chancre which has assumed a sloughing disposition in consequence of the improper use of Mercury. Chancres termed phagedenic, are particularly liable to this degeneration. The base of the chancre which had a lardaceous appearance previously, and discharged a thickish pus, now looks dirty and shaggy, and discharges a thin, acrid fluid. Granulations which were previously red and healthy, assume a dirty yellow-brown appearance. Blood is discharged from the ulcer, it spreads rapidly in depth and circumference, destroying the adjacent soft parts.

Ulceration of the fibrous tissue and of the absorbent glands has likewise been ascribed to the use of Mercury.

10. *Mercurial Neuroses, or nervous derangements.* The nervous system is visited in a variety of ways by the baneful influences of Mercury. We distinguish more particularly the following conditions:

a. *Mercurial Rheumatism*, affecting the knee and shoulder-joints, rarely the hip, arm and wrist joints; sometimes the rheumatism is acute, and, if left to itself, results in dropsy and suppuration of the joints; the pains are tearing, or heavy dull pains. Dr. Stokes has seen darting and pricking pains in various parts of the body produced by Mercury. Sometimes the rheumatic pains are at first wandering, and afterwards become seated and penetrating.

b. *Mercurial Neuralgia*. Along the track of a motor nerve the patient experiences a drawing, tearing pain. The pain may be seated, but more frequently it shifts from one place to another along different portions of the affected nerve. The pain may ultimately affect different parts of the nervous system. It has distinct, but irregular intermissions, and is excited by an exertion, a current of air, or by getting heated. Such patients cannot bear wet weather. They feel comfortable even if the weather is ever so hot. The nights are generally quiet. These tearing pains sometimes proceed

from the teeth, extending to the parietal bone and the frontal region, and depriving the patient of sleep.

c. *Tremor Mercurialis*, mercurial trembling. This trembling is sometimes so violent that the patients are unable to talk, walk or eat; they have to be fed and dressed by others. This trembling may affect single muscles, or whole limbs, even the head and back; it sometimes increases to convulsions. Thackrah, in his work on Arts, Trades, etc., relates a few interesting cases of mercurial trembling.

"Peter Cataneo, an Italian, had worked for five years at the business of silvering mirrors, and was frequently compelled to desist from the employment until the effects of Mercury subsided. At length his tremors became general; gums sore, spirits depressed, bitter taste in the mouth, tongue white, pulse quick and small, but difficult to be felt on account of the constant tremor; cough and tightness of the chest; heat of the skin above the natural standard. He took Sulphur as practised at the mercurial mines with some little benefit; a grain of Opium at bed-time; and for diet milk, gruel, fish and porter: for his sore mouth an acid gargle was employed. The ptyalism abated, the tremors subsided, and in the course of a fortnight nearly disappeared, leaving, however, a sad feeling of weakness which was successfully managed by generous diet and bark."

"Another case is detailed in which the speech was greatly impeded, the limbs tottered, and the man, though young, moved like one far advanced in years. He could not convey any liquid to his mouth in consequence of the severity and constancy of the tremors. His appetite fell off, his sleep was greatly disturbed, his body wasted, and the lungs dreadfully oppressed. So great was the violence of the trembling of his whole frame that he was nearly thrown out of a bath by it. Much of the water was driven over the sides of the tub, and it required the force of two men to prevent him from being actually ejected."

Another remarkable case of *mercurial* trembling is related by Dr. Stokes in his Clinical Lectures at the University of Dublin.

A man of forty-six years was admitted into the hospital in the month of October, 1833. Since his eighth year he had been employed in a looking-glass factory, where he had been devoted to the business of silvering looking-glasses. In doing this, the workman dips his right hand into a vessel filled with mercury, while with his left he is holding the plate upon which the metal is to be rubbed. Mouth and nose are in general covered with a veil. The patient had never resorted to this veil, because he fancied that those who did resort to it were not in any better health than he was. For thirty years he had enjoyed good health, except that at times he had been attacked with bleeding from the gums and with stinging, pinching pains in various parts of the body; he complained moreover of more or less weakness in his hands, which was however relieved by the use of spirituous drinks. He had been several times attacked with ptyalism, and on his arrival at the hospital all his teeth were gone. A short time previous to his reception in the hospital he had felt

tolerably well, except that *his right eye had grown weaker*, and his memory was so far gone that he had forgotten the names of his most familiar acquaintances. The doctor was at a loss how to classify the condition of the patient. He saw that the character of this affection was spasmodic, but it neither resembled tetanus nor hydrophobia, nor hysteria ; it rather partook of the character of St. Vitus' dance. *Head, arms and fingers, especially those of the left side,* were in continual spasmodic motion. The corners of the mouth were drawn back, the eyebrows wrinkled, the nostrils dilated. The sterno-cleidomastoideus muscle, the trapezius and the abdominal muscles were spasmodically affected. In consequence of the continual hiccoughing which was in a measure owing to the spasm of the diaphragm, and in consequence of the continual trembling of the tongue, the patient's speech had become interrupted and indistinct. At times he seemed free from spasms, but as soon as he undertook to move any part of his body, the trembling commenced. If he attempted to raise his foot, it commenced to tremble, and sank again ; when attempting to drink, the glass was involuntarily carried to the ear, nose or forehead, so that his companions observed laughingly that he was unable to find his mouth. If somebody else held the tumbler for him, he drank quite easily. *A cold draught of air, the contact of a cold hand, and the unexpected entrance of a person into the room,* caused the spasms to break out. The muscles of the left hand and side were more affected than those of the right side. The activity of the brain was not impaired ; the patient was perfectly conscious and was anxious to communicate the most unimportant details of his sickness. On making pressure on the fourth and fifth vertebræ, the patient felt a little pain ; the rest of the vertebral column seemed perfectly sound. *The skin was cold and dry, the pulse hurried, soft and small, the bowels constipated.*

The following treatment was instituted : Leeches were applied to the sensitive part of the vertebral column, and the patient was put into a warm bath ; afterwards a cathartic was given, followed by an opiate. In a few days the patient felt somewhat better. On the left side the spasms continued, but less ; on the right side they had ceased. By making frictions along the vertebral column with the extract of Belladonna, the spasms were arrested, and the patient left the hospital entirely cured.

Instead of applying leeches, our practice would have been to rub the tincture of the root of Aconite upon the sensitive vertebræ. The frictions with Belladonna, and occasionally a mild cathartic would likewise have been resorted to by a homœopathic physician.

d. *Psellismus Mercurialis*, or mercurial stammering ; a peculiar form of mercurial tremor.

e. *Mercurial Paralysis* ; the tremor to which allusion was made just now, sometimes terminates in general palsy or in paralysis of the extremities.

f. *Epilepsy* and also *Apoplexy* from softening of the brain are mentioned by Dietterich as effects of mercury.

g. *Asthma* has likewise been caused by the fumes of Mercury.

Dietterich knows of only one case of this disease; the patient was not able to walk or move without danger of suffocation.

- h. *Amaurosis* is likewise said to have been caused by Mercury.
- i. *Hypochondriasis*, imbecility, loss of memory.

11. *Mercurial Cachexia* or *Hydrargyrosis*. The milder grades of this disease are characterised by more copious secretions from the intestinal canal, liver and skin; the urine is turbid, the alvine evacuations are darker and thinner, greenish, the cutaneous exhalations are clammy, smell disagreeably, the epidermis becomes relaxed and withered. There is a disagreeable odor from the mouth, a general feeling of malaise, the pulse is irritated, the patient feels languid and weary. The body and face are bloated, the face looks sallow and the milk in the breasts becomes hurtful to the child.

In the higher grades of hydrargyrosis the patient becomes emaciated, the digestive functions are ruined, there is alternate diarrhoea and constipation. The hair becomes dry and falls out; the eye loses its brilliancy, the face looks pale, sunken, sallow; the nose is pinched, the wings of the nose look greenish or bluish, the lips are shrivelled and bluish, the gums recede from the teeth, and look bluish-red; the teeth lose their enamel, turn black and drop out. The mucous membrane of the fauces and mouth looks pale, bluish, dingy, the breath is offensive, the skin feels cold and clammy, and the cutaneous exhalations have a fetid smell; the patient is troubled with watery stools, he is apathetic, loses his memory and senses, and frequently lapses into a state of imbecility. Death finally takes place, either by gradual dissolution and hectic fever, or, after a rapid increase of all the symptoms, by the destruction of all the organic tissues, or by paralysis of the brain and heart.

LECTURE XXXVII.

How does Mercury produce these distressing results? On this head a variety of opinions have been spun out by Old-School pathologists, some of which I will briefly relate to you and afterwards contrast the mercurial treatment suggested and necessitated by the derivative and counter-stimulant method of the Old-School, with the benign and health-restoring use of Mercury in the hands of homœopathic physicians.

The leading pathologists among Old-School practitioners incline to the belief that Mercury acts by absorption. Mercury has been detected in the blood where it appears to exist in such intimate combination with this vital fluid that it cannot be recognized by the ordinary tests. Destructive distillation has, in most cases to be resorted to for its detection.

Mercury has also been found in the secretions, viz.: in the perspiration, the saliva, the gastro-intestinal secretions, in the bile, urine, and in the fluid secreted by ulcers.

Solid Mercury has been found in the organic solids, viz.: in the bones, brain, synovial capsules, the pleura, the humours of the eye, the cellular tissue, the lungs. It is not known how and where the vital forces effect the reduction of the mercurial salts.

But admitting that Mercury is absorbed into the system, as it undoubtedly is, this absorption does not account for the manner in which Mercury exercises its curative influence in disease. In this respect three different opinions prevail among Old-School practitioners, the mechanical, chemical and dynamical hypothesis.

Astruc and Barry, two champions of the mechanical hypothesis, fancy that Mercury acts by its weight, its divisibility and its mobility; and thus getting into the blood, separates its globules, renders it more fluid and fit for secretion, makes the lymph thinner and overcomes any existing obstructions.

In accordance with these notions concerning the mechanical action of Mercury, pound doses were formerly resorted to to overcome obstinate constipation.

Another curious illustration of the supposed mechanical action of Mercury is afforded by the ladies of the court of Charles II. Mercury was employed by them as a means of increasing their agility in terpsichorean evolutions. They took a teaspoonful night and morning, for some time previous to a splendid fête, when they would have a fine opportunity for display. After a reiterated dancing exercise in the great saloon, lit up resplendently with a thousand burners, it was observed that numberless mercurial gems were sparkling on the floor in every direction, having dropped from the bowels

of the fair ones during the agitation of their persons. On the following morning the servants made it their first business to gather up the globules which, after being carefully washed, were sold to other customers who used them on like occasions.

The *chemical* hypothesis which was resorted to at one time in order to account for the specific action of Mercury in syphilis, has been exploded. It was supposed that Mercury acted chemically upon the syphilitic virus as acids act upon alkalies. This cannot be true, for mercury often envenoms the syphilitic sore instead of healing it.

The adherents of the chemical theory have made great efforts to prove the modus operandi of metallic salts, and likewise of mercurial salts upon chemical principles. Attempts have been made to show that these salts, without any previous decomposition, unite with the organic constituents of the gastric juice, more particularly with pepsin, with which they are supposed to form combinations of more or less easy or difficult solution, the so-called *pepsinates*. It is more especially the hydrochlorates of Mercury which, according to Pappenheim, are supposed to furnish pepsinates that are soluble in dilute muriatic acid. Attempts have likewise been made to show that most of the metallic salts combine with the albumine of the gastric juice, forming soluble *albuminates* which, when solved, may be absorbed into the general current of the circulation. It is supposed that in this way they exercise their constitutional action and that, having been decomposed in the general current or in the excretory organs, more particularly the kidneys, they are eliminated in other combinations. Compounds which are not soluble in the gastric juice, are supposed to be removed from the organism by the intestinal canal.

The learned Dierbach demurs to this doctrine by calling attention to the fact that Mercurius dulcis or Calomel, which is entirely insoluble in the gastric juice, is nevertheless endowed with an extraordinary power of manifesting great effects. Rousseau and Pidoux are perfectly correct in concluding that the efficacy of mercurial preparations does not exclusively depend upon their solubility. The metallic mercury, calomel, the red precipitate and the iodides of mercury are all of them insoluble. Nevertheless some of them manifest extraordinary effects, and the corrosive sublimate which is perfectly soluble, is surpassed in efficacy by the biniodide of mercury which is an insoluble compound. These gentlemen are therefore of opinion that the mercurial preparations are endowed with a specific power of action which chemistry will never be unable to account for.

Those who adhere to the *dynamic* hypothesis, either class Mercury among the stimulants or excitants, or else they class it among the weakening or sedative agents. This classification is evidently incorrect, for Mercury is not a universal stimulant in the same sense as brandy, nor is it a universal sedative in the same sense as Opium. We shall see by and by that it acts either as a stimulant or as a sedative according as it is homœopathic to conditions characterised by depression, or to conditions characterised by nervous or vascular erethism.

Whichever of these different hypotheses was adhered to, a massive

dose of the drug had to be given to secure either a mechanical, chemical, stimulating or sedative effect. Pound-doses of quicksilver, and ounce-doses of calomel have been administered by the heartless salivators of the human race, under whatever flag the battle of Mercury was fought. "The horrid spectacles," writes Dr. Heustis of Alabama, in the American Journal of Medical Sciences, vol. II., p. 42, "the horrid spectacles frequently to be seen as the consequences of the mercurial treatment are shocking to humanity and disgraceful to the profession. Even were Mercury the only alternative, that life is dearly purchased which is bought at the sacrifice of every thing that renders life desirable, the constitution broken and destroyed, the person maimed and disfigured, so that it is scarcely recognised by the unfortunate sufferer himself, who is an object of pity and horror to his friends. Deprived of their teeth, perhaps of their jaws, we sometimes see those pitiable objects with distorted features, the cheeks and palate partly destroyed by mortification, and the remaining portion cicatrized into an unsightly knot, with the mouth twisted from its natural position, drawn obliquely to the ear, and the lips and cheeks consolidated with the gums."

In another number of the Journal, vol. XIX., the same writer observes: "I have known an artificial disease produced and kept up by the daily exhibition of calomel; and because a flow of saliva was not excited, it was concluded that the medicine had not exerted its specific effect, or had not been given in sufficient quantity. It was therefore pushed further, and sloughing and mortification of the gums, cheeks and fauces, and death itself following in the train."

The distinguished Liston avowed his belief that no man ever lost the bones of his head or face by syphilis alone, and that this result was caused chiefly by Mercury.

It was reserved for the genius of Hahnemann to convert this destructive agent into a beneficent harbinger of health. Thanks to the humanising influences of Homœopathy, even those who ridicule the minuteness of her doses, have abandoned the mammoth-doses of Mercury. Some of them have even gone further; they have repudiated calomel altogether, and have substituted the sulphate of quinine in its place. Dr. Monette avers, in the New-Orleans Medical and Surgical Journal, for October, 1844, that the only case of fever he lost in a given season, was a man to whom a pupil gave a dose of calomel without his knowledge. He cures the fevers there without calomel, and others do the same thing, alleging that bilious evacuations can be secured without the use of calomel.

It would appear from this that the curing of bilious congestive fevers depends upon obtaining bilious evacuations. Such a course of reasoning shows the utter want of scientific precision in the allopathic treatment of diseases. If it is necessary to obtain bilious evacuations, it is certain that one drug will effect this result differently from another, for the simple reason that every drug affects the organism in its own peculiar, specific manner, and that it is therefore utterly absurd and of course impossible to use one drug for another in endeavoring to obtain some definite result. The result may be the same, but it is arrived at in a manner which is specifi-

cally peculiar to each drug, and this specific peculiarity of the general action of the drug must be in some specific rapport with the character of the existing disturbance. This view of the character of drugs and their relation to diseases is suggested by common sense, not by homeopathic transcendentalism as the short-sighted opponents of our doctrines might seem disposed to think. Every drug is an individual, has an individual sphere of action, determines specific changes in the organic tissues and holds specific relations to those tissues in disease. What nonsense to suppose that one drug can take the place of another, and accomplish a given result under circumstances to which it is not adapted! To a clear and logical mind such allopathic treatment in the gross must seem eminently absurd, independently of the positive law of cure by which we are enabled to determine the value of the different methods adopted by allopathic practitioners, with undeniable accuracy. Not knowing how to use the means which God has put at their disposal, allopathic wiseacres discard them altogether, as useless superfluities or even as dangerous poisons. Let us bless the memory of him who has enabled us to repudiate the mechanical, chemical and even the dynamic hypothesis of Old-School pathologists without injuring the cause of medical truth. But if we reject all these various hypotheses, how does Mercury effect its great results as a remedial agent in the hands of homœopathic practitioners? This question we will now undertake to answer.

We have shown that the opinions entertained by Old-School physicians concerning the action of Mercury are either one-sided or entirely erroneous. The mechanical hypothesis cannot be accepted because it leads to the exhibition of Mercury in enormous doses which, by their mere weight, may cause rupture of the bowels at some tender spot, and thus prove destructive to life. The chemical hypothesis has been exploded because it is well known that Mercury, so far from curing chancre in every instance, will often, if improperly administered, irritate the ulcer and increase its malignant character. The dynamic or physiological hypothesis assumes that Mercury either stimulates or quiets the tone of the system. Neither of these views is based upon actual experimentation, but is derived from the empirical use of this drug. Thus Bishop will term Mercury a sedative, because he discovered empirically that "small doses of calomel and laudanum will arrest vomiting and purging in cholera infantum as if by a charm" (See London Lancet, January, 1850). Another calls it an antiphlogistic, because it dissolves fibrin and plastic exudations, thus performing the office of a sedative by hushing up, according to the theory, the tumult in the blood-vessels. And for similar reasons Mercury has obtained a distinguished place among stimulating or exciting agents. It has been ascertained by chance that Mercury will cause bilious stools; hence an inference has been drawn that it stimulates the bilious secretions.

These crude general notions concerning the physiological action of Mercury have been as crudely applied to the treatment of disease. If circumstances led one to infer that there was an insufficient secretion of bile, Mercury was applied to, to promote the secretion of

this fluid; or if an excess of fibrin was discovered in the blood, Mercury had to perform the process of defibrination. Medicines have been given to remove effects, not causes. For, it is evident that an excess of fibrin is not the cause, but the effect of a disturbance of the vital forces. Who does not see that constipation is not a cause but a result of disease? To be sure, constipation may cause secondary ailments, fulness or tightness about the head, a general sense of malaise, restless sleep, heavy dreams; these symptoms will all disappear of themselves as soon as the constipation is removed, and the main point is undoubtedly to cure this abnormal condition of the bowels. But supposing this retention of stool arises from a deficient secretion of bile, or from deficient exhalation of the mucous lining, or from atony of the muscular fibre, is it not evident that these different causes have to be acted upon, each in accordance with its specific nature? But is it proper to regard them as causes? These conditions are not causes; they too are effects. No abnormal condition can produce itself. Analyse a whole series of abnormal conditions, all depending one upon the other in regular order, and after you arrive at the first in the series, you will find that it did not produce itself, and that there must be some causative principle or force back of it. In common language we are apt to allude to this causative force in phrases like these: catching cold by sitting in a draught of air or getting the feet wet. But it is evident that a draught of air or wet feet are not the real cause of the disease; for if they were, the removal of the cause would undoubtedly be followed by the restoration of health. But we know that no cold can be cured by getting out of the draught or getting the feet dry again. Hence these conditions have been very properly termed by Old-School pathologists *causæ occasioneæ*, causes which simply furnish an occasion for the real cause to invade the organism. Gentlemen, there must be forces of disease, unless we prefer the doctrine that disease can produce itself. Nor is the physiological disturbance of any organ capable of developing itself without the action of these morbid forces. We believe in the reality of vital forces; we are not acquainted with their nature; we simply know that they exist from the fact that man is a living being, and that the atmospheric forces, although necessary to the existence of vitality, do not generate it. If they did, the body would not perish, nor would atmospheric air decompose it. We do not know what the nature of these morbid forces is, any more than we know the nature of the vital forces; but we do know that, if no effect can exist without a cause, no disease can exist without a corresponding cause productive of this particular disease. This seems to me plain reasoning, and, if we are desirous of curing the disease, it is this cause that we have to remove: "cessante causa, cessat effectus," if the cause ceases, the effect will cease likewise. This cause is not a material principle, in the common meaning of the term; Hahnemann speaks of it as a spiritually-dynamic principle or force, a force which is analogous to the vital force, in other words of the same order as the vital force, although opposed to it in its mode of action or results. It is then to this force that the remedial agent addresses

itself. How is the removal of this force out of the invaded tissues effected? An answer to this question involves the whole doctrine of Homœopathy. To remove these forces we have remedial agents. These visible and tangible agents are the material products, the substrata of internal principles or forces embodied in their structure. These forces are the very forces that produce disease. As a proof thereof, all we have to do is to swallow a sufficient quantity of any drug and we shall obtain the same symptoms which characterise a disturbance effected by the direct action of the morbid force upon the organism. A drug whose internal or dynamic force affects the living tissues similarly to the morbid force, is homœopathic to the disease which this force develops in the organism. It therefore acts upon this disease more directly, more thoroughly, more permanently, in one word more specifically than any other drug could do. And the result of this action is the hushing up of the natural disease, not by a process of revulsion or counter-irritation, but by virtue of an elective affinity existing between the drug-force and the morbid principle and resulting in the natural absorption, neutralization or equilibration of this principle, an absorption which manifests itself by a gradual diminution of the morbid phenomena and a corresponding return of the blissful feeling of health. It stands to reason that the qualitative relation of the drug to the disease is not the only factor concerned in the treatment, and that the quantitative relation is likewise a point of the utmost importance. We cannot offer any absolute rules on this head; all we can say is that the quantity of the dose must necessarily depend upon the character of the disease, upon the sensitiveness of the tissue, upon idiosyncrasy and upon a variety of other considerations suggested by the individuality of the case. I have thrown out numerous hints in reference to this subject, and I shall take every opportunity hereafter of elucidating this mooted point by general reasonings and by practical illustrations.

Where, at what point, in what tissue, does the mercurial remedial agent meet the morbid force? Where does the remedial action of Mercury commence in the sick organism? These are questions of vital importance to the full comprehension of the vast therapeutic scope of this great agent.

It is not the business of my chair to teach anatomy or physiology; but how is it possible to obtain a correct knowledge of the therapeutic range of drugs and their specific mode of action, without first understanding, to some extent at least, the nature and order of the functions upon which the preservation of the organism depends? As regards Mercury, its great uses as a remedial agent can only be correctly apprehended by those who have a clear and full perception of the disorders which it inflicts upon the living economy, and of the course it takes in thus undermining the constitution.

After the food has been duly prepared for the purpose of nutrition by mastication, impregnation with saliva, and finally solution in the fluids of the stomach, what is the next stage in the mysterious mechanism of life? After the teeth, the salivary glands, and the stomach have performed their part and the process of chylification has

been duly initiated, what set of vessels then comes into play to continue the operations of vitality? What are these vessels and what their functions?

It is the great lymphatic system which is entrusted with the delicate mission of absorbing food, in a suitable state of adaptation, for the renovation of the worn-out tissues. Although I may take it for granted that you are fully acquainted with the origin, course and termination of the lymphatics, yet it may not be superfluous to offer a few general statements concerning these interesting points as this will enable me to present my explanations regarding the physiological and therapeutic action of Mercury with so much more force and clearness.

The chyliferous tubes in the small intestines are generally designated as lacteals; but there is no difference between these lacteals and lymphatic vessels properly speaking, since their anatomical structure is entirely the same.

Lymphatics like the great venous system to which the lymphatic system bears a very close resemblance, are distributed throughout every portion of the animal economy. They arise by a network of such delicate structure that, when injected with Mercury, the whole surface appears changed into a metallic layer. With these networks the lymphatic vessels communicate; in other words these networks are said to constitute the closed extremities by which all the lymphatics of free surfaces, such as the mucous, serous and synovial membranes, the skin and the lining membranes of arteries and veins, arise.

It is in these lymphatic vessels that the chyle and lymph circulate, and are gradually conducted to their common reservoirs, the right and left thoracic ducts which discharge their contents into the right and left subclavian veins.

How is the circulation of the fluids in the lymphatic vessels maintained? This circulation is evidently independent of the heart's action, and, so far as we know, is carried on through the contractility with which the coats of the lymphatics are endowed.

For a long time it has been a mooted point whether the great lymphatic ducts in the right and left side of the thorax are the only channels of communication between the lymphatic and the venous systems; or whether the lymphatics communicate with the veins directly. Mascagni taught the former doctrine; Magendie, on the contrary, maintained that the veins likewise perform the function of absorption.

The views to which Messrs. Fohmann and Lauth were led by their researches seem to me the most plausible. They believe that beside the termination of the thoracic ducts in the subclavian veins, there are two other modes of communication between the lymphatic and the venous systems: first, a communication of the lymphatic radicles with the radicles of the veins, which is supposed to take place in the substance of organs; and secondly, a communication between the lymphatics and veins in the body of the lymphatic glands. These views, although backed by ingenious experiments and reasonings, are more or less theoretical. Indeed, considering the inadequacy of the instruments with which we have to make our investigations of

the phenomena, structure and relations of the capillary system, we have as yet to content ourselves in many instances with arguments in the place of facts.

Whatever, however, may be the exact character of the bond of union between the lymphatics and veins, one thing we know: that the functions of the lymphatic system are preliminary to those of the veins. It is in the lymphatics that the living organism begins the great process of nutrition and prepares suitable material for the tissues.

We have now arrived at the point where our doctrine of the physiological action and the therapeutic uses of Mercury becomes an intelligible formula, invested with logical consistency and fraught with important and beautiful results. It is the lymphatic system which Mercury chooses for its point of attack in the living organism, and it is in the lymphatic system that Mercury meets the inimical morbid force when called upon to combat and subdue it.

Mercury acts upon the lymphatic capillaries, as Aconite does upon the capillaries of the venous system. It diminishes, prostrates, paralyses their irritability, producing a series of phenomena in the lymphatic system exactly similar to the phenomena which Aconite causes in the circulatory apparatus. These are phenomena of *congestion* attended with symptoms of vascular excitement similar to and yet different from, the phenomena of vascular erethism characterising true congestions of the sanguineous capillaries.

If we knew the exact relation between the lymphatic and venous systems, we might perhaps account for the phenomena of lymphatic erethism in a very accurate manner. But, as it is, our explanation of these phenomena cannot possibly be perfect. Nevertheless it may be rendered intelligible and sufficiently accurate for all practical purposes.

It is from the lymphatic system that the veins derive in a measure their power of manifesting vital phenomena. If the lymphatics become clogged, or, to use a more classical term, congested or engorged, must not the torpor of the lymphatic radicles react upon the radicles of the venous system? What the venous system is to the arterial, that the lymphatic system is in a measure to the veins. Torpor of the sanguineous capillaries may lead to acute congestions or inflammations. If this engorgement reaches the venous capillaries through the lymphatic system, the phenomena of congestion or inflammation are of a milder type, the accompanying fever is less acute, and the pulse instead of being full, hard, bounding and rapid, as it always is in true inflammation, preserves a certain softness and only becomes moderately accelerated.

Considering that the lymphatics are distributed throughout every tissue and organ of the animal economy, is it difficult to understand that torpor and engorgements of these vessels may lead to an almost interminable series of disorders? The character of these disorders will of course depend more or less upon the acute or chronic nature of the lymphatic engorgements.

Enlargement and induration of glands, effusions into the cellular tissue, suppurations and ulcerations of every tissue through which

lymphatic vessels are distributed, and finally a universal decay of every organic structure may be the ultimate consequences of lymphatic weakness and obstructions.

Whatever derangements arise from such a condition of the lymphatic system, whether this condition is superinduced by sudden exposure to catarrhal or rheumatic influences or by the sudden outbreak of a hitherto latent dyscrasia, or, may be, by the syphilitic poison, Mercury will generally prove a match for such disorders. Here is the little chancre-vesicle harboring destructive poison within its delicate envelope. The lymphatics, true to their instinct of absorption, take up the poisonous principle; inflammation and ulceration are the consequence, and as one series of absorbents after another becomes infected, the little ulcer becomes converted into a phagedenic sore.

Now bring your Mercury to bear upon this plague. It too will penetrate the lymphatic capillaries, where it will meet the inimical destroyer as one of its own kindred, and by virtue of an irresistible affinity between the mercurial principle and the syphilitic miasm, hush up, absorb as it were, its enmity, and reduce the phagedenic ulcer to the proportions of a simple sore which the re-awakened energies of the vital forces will find it easy to heal.

When I think how much good might have been done by the judicious use of Mercury, my heart sickens at the awful amount of destruction which it has scattered broadcast throughout the length and breadth of our land! Under the banner of delusive theories Mercury has been used as a great solvent for all the obstructions in the delicate vessels of the organism. Solve the thickened juices; Thin the blood! Yes, thin the blood, and poison it! Impoverish this noble fluid! Render it useless for the great purposes of nutrition! What foul magic has been perpetrated by the Calomel-worshippers of the Schools! If they had been permitted, they would have converted Humanity into a bleeding carcass full of sores and wretchedness. But God be praised; the death-knell of Calomel-poisoning and Calomel-poisoners has sounded; Humanity is beginning to hear the great blast which has proclaimed the advent of a new medical Era; may the God of Truth have mercy upon those who persecute His cause!

LECTURE XXXVIII.

IN determining the therapeutic uses of Mercury, we may avail ourselves, to some extent, of the experience of Old-School practitioners; but we shall find that, in the matter of Mercury, the less we follow the beaten track, and the more we depend upon our own light, the more closely shall we adhere to the laws of nature, and the more blessings shall we shed upon the paths of the sick.

Indeed, of what possible use can it be to us to know the use that Mercury has been put to in the treatment of inflammations, fevers, eruptive diseases? If there is a chaos anywhere in the Old School, it is in the use of Mercury as a remedial agent. One lauds it to the skies, another condemns it as a mischievous agent. One sees pernicious effects from a few grain-doses of the drug; another proposes to avoid the ill-effects of Calomel by prescribing it in doses of one hundred or one hundred and fifty grains. Empiricism, arbitrary, reckless caprice, seem to have been the presiding geniuses of medicine in the sick-chambers where the Calomel-doctors offered up their holocausts to the demon of Destruction.

To the credit of humanity and common sense be it mentioned, however, that a few of the more considerate class of practitioners have repudiated the murderous doses of Calomel. Dietl, physician-in-chief to one of the public hospitals of Vienna, and who is known as one of the champions of the Expectant Method, gave Calomel with good effect in doses of one-eighth of a grain in abdominal typhus, where other physicians had deemed it necessary to administer the poison in teaspoonful doses. And even where it was desired to produce salivation, the alterative effect of Calomel most ordinarily resorted to, some of the best practitioners of the Old School have been wise enough to get along with small doses. Doctor Law divides a grain of Calomel into twelve powders, giving a powder every hour. The irritating effects of Calomel upon the gums and salivary glands show themselves after a dozen or two of these powders have been taken. Messrs. Troussseau and Pidoux pursue the same course, dividing one grain of Calomel into twenty-four powders, of which a powder, containing only the twenty-fourth of a grain, is taken every hour. "This method," say these gentlemen, "has the precious advantage of not being in any way disagreeable to the patient, of producing the mercurial infection more rapidly than the most abundant frictions with the Neapolitan ointment could do, and finally of almost always remaining within the limits that one desires to reach."

It is true that, next door as it were to where these accents of moderation and regard for the comfort of patients have been uttered,

these same patients were besmeared with the mercurial ointment by Velpau and Dubois, in quantities of from a quarter to a pound and a half a day.

Even in syphilis, a class of diseases where years of experience in every town and village of Christendom might have led to the establishment of some universally-recognized method of mercurial treatment, the manner of using this drug depends in a great measure upon empiricism and routine. Some, like Dr. Carmichael of Dublin, repudiate the use of Mercury in primary syphilis; others, and their host is legion, drug the patient internally and externally with Mercury; some cauterise the syphilitic ulcer, others condemn this proceeding as dangerous to the constitution of the patient. Some, again, insist upon one form of Mercury, others give the preference to some other mercurial preparation. The legend of Babel enacted on a smaller scale; confusion of tongues, antagonism. What positive good there is in the history of Mercury we have a right to appropriate to our use; let us shun the evils of the past, and, in using this great agent, inaugurate for our sick brother a new era of life-saving, health-giving therapeutics.

The mercurial preparations of which homœopathic physicians make use in their practice, are :

1. *Mercurius vivus*, or the pure native quicksilver.
2. The *black oxide of Mercury*, known under the name of *Mercurius solubilis Hahnemanni*, or *Mercurius oxydulatus niger*.
3. The *red sulphuret of Mercury*, or *Cinnabaris*.
4. The *red precipitate*, or *Mercurius præcipitatus ruber*.
5. The *white precipitate*, or the *Mercurius præcipitatus albus*.
6. The *protochloride of Mercury*, or *Calomel*.
7. The *bichloride or deuto-chloride of Mercury, corrosive sublimate*, or *Mercurius corrosivus*.
8. The *protiodide of Mercury*, or the *yellow iodide of Mercury, Mercurius iodatus flavus*; and
9. The *biniiodide of Mercury*, or the *red iodide of Mercury, Mercurius iodatus ruber*.

We also use, under certain circumstances, a mercurial ointment composed of quicksilver and lard rubbed together into a homogeneous grayish mass. The ointment may be made of the protoxide of Mercury instead of the original metallic quicksilver. It is generally kept ready made in pharmaceutical establishments.

The Germans have used a so-called *mercurial water*, obtained by boiling metallic Mercury in water, and afterwards filtering the liquid. This preparation has been used as an anthelmintic with undoubted success. The keen-witted Professor of *Materia Medica* in Jefferson College calls this preparation a German affair, because, after the boiling, the Mercury was found to have lost none of its weight. This learned man is evidently ignorant of the fact that drugs act by their dynamical principles, not by virtue of their material bulk, and that these dynamical principles can be weighed no more than the pestilential or marsh-intermittent fever-miasm which nevertheless is productive of death-dealing disease.

The terms "*blue-mass*" and "*blue-pill*" refer to a mercurial preparation obtained by rubbing together one part of the protoxide of Mercury with three parts of honey or the conserve of roses. We do not use this preparation in our practice; instead of it, but for different curative ends, we use the ordinary triturations and attenuations of *Mercurius vivus* and *solubilis*.

I shall now give you the pathogenetic or, as we have been in the habit of designating it, the physiological range and the corresponding pathological uses of *Mercurius vivus* and *Mercurius solubilis Hahnemanni*; these two preparations may be used more or less indiscriminately, with this difference, that the soluble Mercury is preferred in affections of a syphilitic origin, whereas the crude quicksilver is used in any other affections of a catarrhal, rheumatic and scrofulous character.

We may likewise state that the black oxide of Mercury owes its origin to Hahnemann. It is common quicksilver dissolved in nitric acid and afterwards precipitated from the solution by caustic ammonia.

All the mercurial preparations should be kept in darkened bottles provided with glass stoppers except the middle and higher attenuations upon which the light no longer acts injuriously. We make triturations in the proportion of 1 : 10 or of 1 : 100, up to the third, or better still up to the sixth, after which the potentizing process may be continued by means of alcohol in the usual manner.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Among the symptoms which Hahnemann has obtained in proving this drug, *vertigo* occupies a prominent rank. Mercury is therefore homœopathic to

Vertigo; but upon examination we shall find that this vertigo is symptomatic of bilious derangement; it does not arise from any primary irritation of the cerebral nerves. We shall therefore find it accompanied by such symptoms of bilious derangement as generally characterise this condition: sallow complexion, dryness of the mouth, coated tongue, chilly creepings followed by flashes of heat, want of appetite, flow of water from the mouth, etc.

Headache, to which Mercury is homœopathic, is principally of a catarrhal, rheumatic and bilious order. Mercury causes a number of symptoms which may be said to constitute a group resembling

Catarrhal Headache, such as: tight feeling in the head as if something were tied round the head very firmly. Pressing in the region of the temporal bones, from within outwards. Headache close under the skull, as if the head were too heavy and tight. These and other catarrhal symptoms are accompanied by signs of mucous irritation in the nose, eyes, such as: sneezing, discharge of water from the nose, lachrymation, a feeling of chilliness.

A *Rheumatic Headache* is distinguished by similar symptoms as a common catarrhal headache, in addition to which the rheumatic symptoms are more marked, among which we distinguish such as these: tearing pains in the bones of the skull and in the scalp, the

parts feeling moreover bruised; boring and stitching pains in the forehead, digging pains in the anterior parts of the head.

Rheumatic headaches are likewise accompanied by general chilliness, cold hands and heat of the cheeks; one of the provers of Mercury has recorded such a combination of symptoms.

Lachrymation is likewise present in catarrhal and rheumatic headaches, as may be seen from this symptom: "contractive headache, the head feels as if in a vice, at times the forepart, at others the back part of the head; with discharge of water from the eyes."

By a rheumatic headache we may sometimes understand

Rheumatism of the scalp, with shivering over the scalp, a sensation as if the scalp were drawn tightly over the skull, soreness of the scalp, sensation as if the hair were standing an end. This group of symptoms sometimes requires Aconite, especially if the chill is very marked, and fever, with a hard, jerking, hurried, but not full pulse, follows after the chill. Mercurius will be found indicated, if the pulse is quicker than usual, but not very resisting, the patient looks sallow and wants to be near the fire.

Mercury causes a train of symptoms which distinctly point to

Bilious and *Bilious Congestive Headache*. We distinguish such symptoms as these: "The head feels full, as if it should be dashed to pieces. Burning pain in the whole head. Headache as if the head were encircled by a tight band. Sensitiveness of the head to noise, even to loud talking."

These symptoms characterise bilious congestive headache. In its worst form, this headache may be characterised by a pain as if the brain were on fire, with excessive sensitiveness to noise and light. During the height of the paroxysm, the face may look red and the eyes congested, with excessive thirst, and vomiting of bile. In the slighter forms of bilious headache, to which Mercurius is homœopathic, the patient may feel a violent aching pain in the whole head, with a feeling as if the brain were sore; this pain is accompanied by a copious flow of water from the mouth, nausea, vomiting of green and yellow bile, sallow complexion. Mercury, from the third to the sixth potency, may be given, though a lower trituration may sometimes be more adapted to the case. In these headaches, the bowels, as a general rule, are constipated, though bilious diarrhoea may likewise be present.

There is one form of headache to which Mercury is eminently adapted as a specific homœopathic agent; it is

Syphilitic Nocturnal Headache, with nocturnal paroxysms, which often increase to a frightful degree of intensity; hard, maddening bone-pains, as if the bones of the skull should be dashed to pieces; the patient is driven about the room by the violence of the pain. Mercurius solubilis, first or second trituration, or even higher in some cases, may be the best remedy for it, but some other mercurial preparation may have to be employed in some cases.

We may perhaps derive some advantages from the use of Mercury in

Hydrocephalus, dropsy of the brain. In a case of chronic mercu-

rial poisoning, reported in the third volume of "Kopp's Denkwürdigkeiten," (Memorabilia), and which terminated fatally, a post-mortem examination revealed effusion into the ventricles, with softening of the cerebral substance.

The mercurial cachexia, of which this patient fell a victim, had been gradually induced by exposure to the fumes of mercury while gilding silver. The symptoms are so remarkable, that I will briefly narrate them.

The first effect of the mercurial fumes was *trembling of the hands and feet*, so that the patient, a corpulent man of fifty-five years, with a delicate skin, was unable to write. This was in the year 1823. In the winter of 1824, he complained of pains in the extremities and abdominal muscles, rose with a headache every morning, was low-spirited, looked *pale* and *lost his appetite*. He was attacked with fever, sweats and a loose cough, which finally was accompanied by such acute pain in the chest that leeches were applied in order to relieve it. The leech-bites bled for upwards of twenty-four hours, and the blood seemed very thin. I may here remark, that it is one of the common effects of Mercury to thin and impoverish the blood. In spite of treatment, the decay of the bodily and mental powers went on increasingly, he lost his memory, occasionally his mind seemed to wander, the pulse became full, tremulous, frequent; he evinced a constant disposition to lie down, inclined to *sopor, coma*; *muttering delirium* set in, the breath and whole body smelled foul, the faeces passed off involuntarily, and he finally died with symptoms of *apoplexy*, one side and the tongue being *paralysed*.

Both hemispheres of the brain, especially on the left side, posteriorly, were found infiltrated with blood and streaks of coagulated lymph, as are seen in blood drawn in sub-acute diseases. This softening of the cerebral substance extended as far as the tentorium and even beyond it. In the left ventricle, a considerable quantity of water was found.

This case of poisoning is instructive to us, not only as an illustration of the deeply penetrating effects of Mercury, but we learn from it two important therapeutic facts: first, that Mercury may be useful in hydrocephalus; and secondly, in softening of the brain, or encephalomaenia.

It is doubtful whether Mercury will accomplish any good in hydrocephalus, if the patients are endowed with a highly organized sanguineous system, of a plethoric habit of body and a nervous-bilious temperament. Mercurius seems to be more adapted to children of a bilious constitution, with spongy flesh, sensitive but yielding temper, easily depressed spirits, and irritable mucous membranes, that are liable to derangements from the least exposure to a draught of air, to dampness, unfavorable changes in the weather, etc. In hydrocephalus where the effusion, in the course of an inflammatory condition of the brain, sets in gradually, not suddenly, and with a paroxysm of convulsions, but as a consequence of a gradually increasing impoverishment of the sanguineous fluid in the cerebral vessels, Mercury may be found useful. Nor is it in such cases necessary to go below the middle potencies.

Encephalomacia, or softening of the brain, may possibly be favorably modified by Mercury in slow, chronic cases, resulting from continued exposure, constitutional tendency to cerebral congestions in impoverished, cachectic constitutions, venereal excesses, etc. The cerebral degeneration is attended with imbecility, fits of wandering, dull and staring expression of the eyes, sallow complexion, haggard features, tremulous, feeble, hurried pulse, desire to lie down, sopor.

NERVOUS GROUP.

We have seen that Mercury is capable of causing neuralgic pains in the extremities; the pains are fine, pricking pains apparently in the bone; also wandering pains which afterwards become seated in the knee and other joints.

The neuralgic pains to which Mercury is homœopathic, will be found to be of a rheumatic character, a species of

Neuralgic Rheumatism or *Rheumatic Neuralgia*. In rheumatic affections to which Mercury is homœopathic, symptoms of inflammation may be present, especially in the smaller joints. They may be slightly swollen, inflamed, having a pale rose-colored appearance.

The rheumatic pains to which Mercury is homœopathic, may be generalized as follows:

Bone-pains or *Dolores osteocopi*, hard-aching pains which are felt in the long bones, especially in bones which are only covered by cellular tissue and integuments. These pains are worse in the night, when they sometimes become so intense as to drive the patient to despair. The feeling sometimes is as if the bones were crushed to atoms. These pains have their origin in the syphilitic miasm, and may be regarded as a symptom of constitutional syphilitic disease. If we have reason to suspect a complication of syphilitic and mercurial poisoning, the hydriodate of potash may be preferable to Mercury.

Stitches in the extremities when moving them;

Soreness and *bruising sensation* in the parts;

The limbs feel *heavy*;

Jerking and *twitching* in the joints;

Tearing pains from the foot to the hip-joint;

Sensation as if the soles of the feet were *in cold water*, and yet a *burning* is felt in them;

Swelling of single parts, such as the dorsa of the feet, the region around the ankles, heels, knee-joints, etc. These swellings are not of an inflammatory character, though they may feel tender to pressure, occasionally with a tearing pain, and a burning and ulcerative sensation in the swollen parts.

Among the rheumatic symptoms recorded by the provers of Mercury, there are three which I desire to point out to your attention:

Spasmodic contraction of the calf of one leg, resulting in the formation of knotty tumors;

One of the calves is very much elongated;

Oblong furrows in the calves.

I have met with a case where rheumatic exposure in the field developed these symptoms, for which Mercurius was of course the remedy; the patient was a colonel in the American army.

Rheumatic affections to which Mercury is homœopathic, are generally attended with a sense of coldness or chilliness; patients like to be near the fire, they feel thirsty, the mouth and tongue feel dry, cold water is exceedingly palatable to them. The palms of the hands generally feel dry and warmer than usual.

In the hands of Old-School physicians, Mercury has always served the purpose of an alterative agent, particularly in rheumatic and erysipelatous affections. By alteratives Old-School pathologists understand drugs which, by their peculiar medicinal action upon certain tissues or organs, are supposed to alter the character of a pathological process going on in the same or some other remote tissue or organ. It is more particularly in public hospitals, and especially in military hospitals, that experiments are instituted regarding the efficacy of certain modes of treatment, such as the Calomel, Opium, Tartar emetic and blood-letting treatment of pneumonia, rheumatism, and other inflammatory diseases. Frank gives us a synopsis of the treatment of acute rheumatism as conducted by Dr. Faure in one of the military hospitals of France. With a view of contrasting the beautiful simplicity and efficacy of our own treatment with the complicated and expensive machinery of the treatment of diseases as carried on by the humane and philosophical Dr. Faure and his brethren, let me parade before you in a summary manner the different divisions of the grand army entrusted with the business of conquering the enemy "Rheumatism."

This army is in the first place divided into three *corps*: 1, General; 2, Local; and 3, Empirical Means.

The first corps, the General Means, is again marshalled to the attack in seven grand divisions, viz.: 1, Venesection; 2, Emetics; 3, Purgatives; 4, Sudorifics; 5, Diuretics; 6, Excitants and Tonics; 7, Narcotics.

The second corps is composed of bodies that are to operate upon special points of attack, and perform all sorts of flank-manoëuvres for the purpose of harassing and diverting the attention of the enemy. These bodies are respectively designated as: 1, Topical bleedings; 2, Emollient Cataplasms; 3, Repercussiva, by which are meant drugs that are to keep the enemy down, prevent him from showing himself; 4, Compression by means of circular bandages and forced marching, probably in imitation of the provost's office who ties up refractory members and makes them walk the plank nolens volens; 5, Discutient Liniments (acetic and nitric ether); 6, Sedatives, such as Opium, Belladonna, Hyoscyamus, Camphor, the cyanite of potash in the shape of a liniment, or cataplasms obtained by boiling narcotic herbs and afterwards sprinkling them with Opium; 7, Excitants, such as: dry, spirituous and aromatic frictions. Among these excitants Dr. Faure numbers mustard-plasters, fly-blister, tartar-emetic ointment blisters, the cautery, setons, electric-

ity, acupuncture, etc. These constitute his sharp-shooters whose business it is to pick off some stray symptom, a stitch, a pain, a lameness, or some other daring fellow that has got to become a troublesome customer.

Lastly we have the third grand corps-d'armée, which acts as the Reserve, and where we find : 1, the Antimonials, including the sulphuret of Antimony, the Kermes mineral, tartar emetic; 2, Iodine; 3, Turpentine; and 4, the Mercurials, corrosive sublimate internally and in the shape of baths, the red precipitate, cinnabar or the red sulphuret of Mercury (which is also used in the shape of fumigations), the protiodide of Mercury, etc., and mercurial frictions according to Bouchet's, Récamier's and Rust's plan.

This is the vast array of forces which Dr. Faure requires in order to subdue an enemy against whom a homœopathic physician operates with a few doses of Aconite in one case; in another with a little Bryonia; in a third with Mercury; in a fourth with a little Iodine; in a fifth with a few powders of Guajacum or Belladonna. The Doctor, it is true, fights long and fiercely, and finally retires from the field covered with the dead and dying.

You recollect that Mercury causes a trembling of the limbs. We may recommend Mercury for

Tremors, if resulting from exposure and a sudden suppression of perspiration; excessive muscular exertion, want of proper food for a length of time, or a constitutional dyscrasia may be the cause of this affection. The skin of the trembling limb feels dry, cold, the pulse is hurried, small, soft, perhaps irregular, or tremulous.

Paralysis is another nervous affection which may require Mercury. It is owing to similar causes as the trembling, continued exposure to dampness or cold, sudden retrocession of the perspiration; the limb feels cold, the adipose tissue dwindles away, the skin is dry, shrinks and peels off; the parts feel dead and numb.

Mercury also causes stammering, a species of tremor of the tongue which we have already mentioned under the name of

Psellismus Mercurialis, or mercurial stammering. An affection of this kind could probably not be reached by Mercury except under peculiar circumstances. If this stammering is a symptom of rheumatic paralysis of the tongue, attended with ptyalism, or if the stammering should have resulted from the suppression, by artificial means, of a process of ulceration in the mouth, or of an irritation of the salivary glands which should have been treated with Mercury then Mercury will undoubtedly prove an efficacious remedy for this weakness. As regards the dose in these different classes of nervous affections, you may have to select from the 2d to the 30th potency. It will hardly ever be necessary to go above the 6th.

Syphilitic Epilepsy yields to mercurial treatment.

A shoemaker, thirty-six years old, of good constitution and leading a sober mode of life, had been subject for three years past to epileptic fits which were supposed to have been caused by two or

three attacks of syphilis. He had gonorrhœa which was speedily suppressed, and was subsequently attacked with a bubo. Six months thereafter he was taken with a general feeling of malaise, derangement of the digestive faculties, restless motions during sleep which gradually increased to convulsions and real epilepsy. At first the paroxysms lasted a quarter of an hour and set in every four weeks; afterwards they came on every ten days or a fortnight. The patient was treated in Cullerier's hospital with mercurial frictions, at the rate of half a drachm each. After twenty eight frictions in the space of sixty days, he was completely freed from his affliction. After the second friction, he had a slight paroxysm; after the eighth friction, he experienced a slight chill without any convulsive motions and without losing his consciousness. For a year subsequently, the patient reported himself every month in the best possible state of health.

Messrs. Troussseau and Pidoux relate another interesting cure of syphilitic epilepsy with Mercury.

"A young English diplomat had been several times infected with syphilis. He fancied himself cured when he began to experience epileptic vertigo, followed soon after by real epileptic convulsions. Having been treated without the least benefit by the first physicians of Paris and London, he conceived the project of destroying himself. He sought our advice. There was not a single appearance of syphilitic disease; but he had been treated for syphilis at different periods without Mercury. This induced us to believe that the syphilitic virus might possibly be the cause of the nervous disorders which had supervened in his case. We therefore subjected him to a systematic mercurial treatment, and for the last sixteen years our patient has never been troubled in the least with even a sign of epileptic paroxysms. Last year we treated a Spanish gentleman who was afflicted with syphilitic epilepsy, with equal success. The attacks came on every day."

Alinea in relating these cures, Troussseau and Pidoux observe that they do not wish to be understood as holding the doctrine that Mercury cures epilepsy; they simply wish to state that epilepsy may sometimes be owing to exostosis of the skull, to vegetations of the dura mater, or to some either appreciable or inappreciable lesion of the nervous system depending upon the venereal infection, and that it is in such cases that Mercury will cure epilepsy not by its anti-epileptic but by its anti-syphilitic virtues; in the same way it may cure mania and paralysis, if these affections depend upon the syphilitic poison. Paraplegia, hemiplegia, amaurosis and deafness have been cured by Mercury in cases where their syphilitic origin was unmistakeable.

In affections of this kind, the mercurial ointment may be rubbed in along the spine, and in the region of the medulla oblongata. But before using the ointment, we would urge upon you the propriety of using the mercurial preparations internally. If mercury had been used previously by allopathic attendants, and we have reason to suppose that the case before us is the result of a compound poisoning

by mercury and syphilis, we may use the hydriodate of potash, giving about two grains of the salt every day, of course suitably dissolved and divided into two or three doses. If this treatment seems insufficient, we have to resort to other agents which affect the syphilitic virus in its secondary and tertiary manifestations, and at the same time antagonise the excessive action of Mercury; such agents are : *Asafoetida*, the *Muriate of gold*. It may be appropriate in some cases to try the middle potencies of Mercury.

A very remarkable effect of Mercury, and to which we have already alluded on several occasions, is *liquefaction* of the blood. This alteration of the blood seems connected with a general decay of the nervous functions, and we therefore range this effect of the mercurial preparations in the category of Nervous Disorders.

The blood becomes more fluid and is of a lighter color. The eyelids, face, lower extremities become oedematous, and symptoms of a general anasarca supervene. Palpitation of the heart and shortness of breath, the necessary consequences of this liquefaction of the blood, of course supervene more or less according to the constitutional tenacity of resistance with which the patient may be endowed.

This increased fluidity of the blood begets a tendency to so-called passive haemorrhages. Under the influence of Mercury old leech-bites will be re-opened, and a haemorrhage may ensue which it may be next to impossible to arrest. A similar haemorrhage may take place from the cicatrices of wounds which had long been closed.

There are morbid conditions, where this tendency to passive haemorrhages may be made available as an indication for Mercury. We may mention

Purpura haemorrhagica, where the sanguineous effusion from the capillaries may be owing to precisely such a condition as Mercury is capable of exciting.

Chlorosis may be another condition of this kind. In a case of menstrual suppression, with oedema, tendency to haemorrhage from the lungs, stomach, nose or gums, or effusion into the cellular tissue, may be advantageously treated with Mercury. Of course, in selecting your drug, you will always have to consider the totality of the symptoms before you, and not prescribe in accordance with a mere pathological notion or theory.

States of *Debility* generally, characterised by passive haemorrhage from orifices or tissues, bloating, weariness of the lower extremities, dryness of the skin or unpleasant, sour night-sweats, especially when resulting from exposure to rheumatic influences in bilious climates, may require the internal use of Mercury.

You will have to regard these broad outlines of the action of Mercury, as the prominent figure in the back-ground of a picture where the particular groups will have to be supplied by your own judgment in the course of your professional career.

LECTURE XXXIX.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

MERCURY cannot, properly speaking, be said to produce inflammation. The inflammatory symptoms of Mercury are symptoms of congestion rather than inflammation. Remember that Mercury primarily depresses the lymphatic system, and that the immediate consequence of this depression is a corresponding sluggishness or depression in the venous system which receives from the lymphatic system in a great measure its power of manifesting vital phenomena.

Necessarily, if the venous capillaries become clogged or *engorged*, as we term it, the arterial capillaries reacting against the veins, must become similarly affected, and a state of congestion is indirectly brought about where fever is present, but of a different character from the pure *synoqua*, with full, rapid and bounding pulse. In conditions of hyperaemia, where Mercury is indicated, we shall find the pulse fuller than in its normal state, but not bounding; it is a somewhat accelerated, undulating, soft and rather full pulse. The symptoms which generally characterise an attack of sanguineous congestion, are likewise present, viz.: chill followed by heat and dryness of the skin; thirst, coated tongue, dizziness and headache, restlessness, constipation, deep-yellow urine which has an offensive ammoniacal smell, and at times has the odor of burnt sugar. This last symptom is particularly marked, if the hepatic system, the liver and its appendages, are congested.

Considering that the lymphatic system is distributed, as far as we know, throughout every organ and tissue, we may readily see that in every part of the organism a state of congestion may arise which may require Mercury as its remedy. A congestion of this kind may be either *acute* or *chronic*. Chronic congestions are pathological conditions which we are in the habit of designating by particular names, referring more especially to some leading symptom. A chronic congestion of the head, for instance, we may designate as a "*Chronic Headache*." Chronic congestion of the lungs may be described as a "*Cough*." Chronic congestion of the bowels as "*a derangement of the bowels*," constipation at one time, and diarrhoea at another. Chronic congestion of the liver may pass under the name of "*Liver-Complaint*." These chronic congestions of organs and tissues will be indicated by their specific names as distinct groups of symptoms under their respective categories.

Acute Congestions of organs may be as numerous as there are organs in the body which may be liable to such a derangement. From the brain to the most external tissue, congestion may take

place, and Mercury may be required for its removal. Some of the more important forms of this derangement may be mentioned more in detail. One feature in acute congestions to which Mercury is homœopathic, should not be lost sight of; it is this: that these congestions generally exacerbate in the evening or forepart of the night. They may consist of a series of paroxysms as it were, a paroxysm occurring once in the twenty-four hours, and separated from the succeeding paroxysm by a distinct remission of the pains and fever. Generally every paroxysmal exacerbation is ushered in by a slight chill, shiverings, chilly creepings, which are speedily succeeded by fever, heat and dryness of the skin, dryness of the mouth, thirst, restlessness, and prominence of the pains and uncomfortable sensations that characterise this peculiar congestion. It seems hardly necessary to observe that the chill is proportionate to the intensity of the congestion and to the importance of the congested organ. In congestion of the brain, for instance, the chill is much more severe than in congestion of the bowels.

The character of the congestion likewise influences the nature of the chill. The chill which marks bilious congestion, is far more searching than the chill which characterises a simple rheumatic congestion.

The violence of the chill may likewise depend upon the more or less complete character of the intermissions. These intermissions may be so perfect as to simulate the fever and ague type, and yet the pathological process before us may be an acute congestion of some organ, which may require Mercury for its specific remedy. Nice powers of discriminations may be required in order not to confound intermittent congestions to which Mercury is homœopathic, with paroxysms of fever and ague. It is more particularly in congestions of a bilious character that these misapprehensions may occur.

Nevertheless, no careful observer will find it a difficult matter to discriminate between bilious congestions of an intermittent character and paroxysms of intermittent fever. The fever-chill is more violent, lasts much longer and is followed by a more intense fever than the chill of simple congestion. Moreover, the signs of congestion are much more localised in simple congestion than they are in fever and ague, where they may be scattered through a number of organs, affecting the heart, lungs, brain, back, bowels, whereas in simple congestion the signs of this pathological condition are circumscribed, and limited by the boundaries of the affected organ, be this organ the brain, lungs, liver, heart, bowels or any other viscus or tissue. We may likewise add that in fever and ague the intermissions may be more or less complete, whereas in acute congestions of organs the intermissions are still characterised by marked symptoms of derangement, such as loss of appetite, prostration, feeble and somewhat accelerated pulse, and abnormal sensations in the congested organ; in the brain for instance: a feeling of heaviness, constriction, dizziness; in the lungs: oppression, irritation, tightness, desire to cough with occasional paroxysms of a hacking or spasmodic cough; in the liver: a feeling of fullness, weight, heat

and aching pain; in the bowels: a sensation of soreness, fullness, heaviness, and dragging and bearing-down sensation, with constipation, or a feeling as if diarrhoea should set in; in the muscular tissue: a feeling of heaviness, lameness, and a sensation as if the parts had been bruised. There cannot, therefore, be any difficulty, to an accurate observer, in distinguishing the acute congestions, with regular intermissions between the paroxysms, from intermittent fever.

Let me remind you of the fact that Aconite is eminently homœopathic to acute congestions of organs and tissues generally, and Belladonna to congestions of the brain, womb, lungs, heart, larger bowels and perhaps other organs. As far as my experience bears me out, I am inclined to assert that the intermissions in acute congestions to which Aconite or Belladonna is homœopathic, are never as perfect as they are in the case of mercurial congestions; in the case of Aconite and Belladonna, the intermissions are simple remissions of the paroxysmal exacerbations of the symptoms.

I have spoken of rheumatic and biliary congestions. Mercury may apply to either class, although the symptoms which characterise them, are not the same.

In *rheumatic congestion* of the bowels, for instance, the bowels may feel sore and as if bruised, full sometimes even as if full of little pebbles; the least jar is painful to the muscular integuments, and motion causes a dragging, heavy feeling in the bowels. In *biliary congestion*, these feelings may exist, but perhaps more intensely; the bowels may feel as if ulcerated, with uncomfortable heat in the bowels, with stitches, pinching pains, sensation as if the bowels were hanging together loosely, a sort of cathartic feeling; biliary diarrhoea may be present.

In *rheumatic congestion* of the liver, the patient may complain of heaviness and fullness, hard, aching and tearing pains in the region of the liver; in *biliary congestion*, the liver feels very sore, hot, with stitches darting through the organs; the accompanying gastric symptoms are likewise more marked, the tongue is more thickly lined with a yellow and grayish coating, the taste is foul, the appetite entirely suppressed.

In *rheumatic congestion* of the lungs, the patient complains of oppression and a feeling of constriction across the chest; aching and tearing pains, soreness, especially when coughing; the cough comes in paroxysms, which are generally excited by an intolerable tickling in the air-passages or by a desire to remove obstructions from the lungs, mucus or feather-dust that seems to fill the bronchia in the interior of the pulmonary parenchyma. In *biliary congestion* of the lungs, the pains are more acute; the oppression and anxiety more violent; the cough is more spasmodic; the biliary symptoms are more prominent; stitches flying through the lungs; the patient may complain of a burning distress; he looks jaundiced, the tongue shows a thick, biliary coating.

Finally, in *rheumatic congestion* of the brain, the pains may consist of a feeling of constriction in the head, a sensation of pressure on the brain, aching pains in a portion or in the whole of the brain. In

bilious congestion the brain feels constricted, and a burning distress may characterise this derangement, with intense aching and throbbing pains, and extreme sensitiveness to noise.

In a case of bilious congestion of the cerebellum, a very beautiful cure was achieved by means of the middle potencies of Mercurius. Deep in the cerebellum the patient was attacked with a pain as if that portion of the brain were spasmodically constricted. The paroxysm set in about nine o'clock in the evening and lasted until towards morning. It was ushered in by a severe chill so that the patient, although the thermometer was up to ninety degrees, had to have a fire made. The pain was so agonizing that it almost made him frantic, causing him to howl and rave, and pull his hair out. The pillow felt hard as a stone. The chill lasted from fifteen to twenty minutes, when the fever set in. The accompanying constitutional symptoms were those usually characterising severe bilious derangements, such as: sallow complexion, dull and jaundiced eyes; foul coating on the tongue; complete loss of appetite, dry skin, extreme debility, emaciation and complete torpor of the bowels. The case was a desperate one, and several physicians were in attendance on the patient who at one time was reported dead. He was treated exclusively with Mercurius vivus, 12th to 18th potency, and was fully restored within about a fortnight.

In these acute congestions, we may sometimes find it necessary to use the lower preparations of Mercury, but in most cases we shall be able to get along with from the 6th to the 12th.

Beside these congestions of some of the principal organs, Mercury is in homœopathic rapport with a number of inflammatory congestions of special parts which will be mentioned in their respective categories.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Among the poisonous symptoms of Mercurius, conjunctivitis occupies a prominent rank. Hence in

Catarrhal Conjunctivitis, we shall find Mercury a capital remedy. The symptoms of this natural disease are as nearly as possible those which characterise the mercurial affection: injected appearance or suffused redness of the conjunctiva; smarting and burning in the canthi, with secretion of eye-gum and agglutination of the lids in the morning; sensation as if sand had got between the lids, or as if some sharp body were wounding and irritating the eyeball; the lids may be swollen; a flood of tears may sometimes gush from the eye. The pulse is slightly irritated, though soft, about 85 or 90.

This catarrhal irritation of the conjunctiva may become a chronic affection in consequence of mismanagement or neglect; or it may assume a chronic form at the outset, and constitute what we term

Sore eyes, where Mercury may be an indispensable remedy, supported perhaps by *Sulphur*, *Iodine*, *Arsenic* or *Phosphorus*, all of which belong to the class of *antipsorics*.

You will not forget that the mercurial preparations are eminently adapted to

Syphilitic Ophthalmia, especially the soluble black oxide. This is a most destructive inflammation, where the membranes and humors of the eye are very speedily disorganized by ulceration and purulent degeneration, unless the poison is soon neutralized.

We have seen that Mercury is capable of producing inflammation of the iris and retina; this is denied by Pereira, though strongly insisted upon by some of the most experienced oculists in Europe. We therefore suggest the use of Mercury in

Iritis and *Retinitis*, more especially of the mercurial salts, the corrosive sublimate or Calomel. In these affections, the mercurial salts have always been used by allopathic practitioners in alternate doses, upon the principle that salivation was necessary if order to carry off the morbid humors or counteract by a counter-stimulant process the existing irritation of the gums and lining membrane of the mouth. If Mercury is specifically adapted to these inflammations, it will cure them without resorting to this round-about method of treatment.

Iritis and *Retinitis* may result from the secondary action of the syphilitic virus; in all such cases, Mercurius solubilis, or one of the mercurial salts or iodides will be found indispensable.

We have a number of symptoms among our provings showing that Mercury affects the visual power of the eye. Some of these symptoms are:

Muscae volitantes;

Complete vanishing of sight every half hour for five minutes;

Mistiness of sight;

Sensation as of a blade of grass being suspended before both eyes;
Sensitiveness of the eyes to the glare of the fire.

These symptoms show that Mercury may be useful in

Amaurotic Conditions of the eyes, or in

Amblyopia, where the mercurial oxides and salts are particularly useful. If these affections flow from a scrofulous or syphilitic source, these preparations may be so much more indicated. There are several cases of cure of amaurosis reported in our books, especially cases where the patient's vision is disturbed by black points hovering before his eyes. In

Scrofulous Ophthalmia, with granular enlargements of the Meibomian glands, ulceration of the lids, profuse lachrymation and intense photophobia, Calomel or the corrosive sublimate may be eminently useful. It is sometimes possible to facilitate the curative action of the internal use of the remedy by applying a very thin layer of the mercurial ointment to the lids, or using instead of the ointment a mild wash of corrosive sublimate, of which a grain may be dissolved in two ounces of water. This solution may be applied several times a day with a very soft camel's hair pencil.

On this occasion I need not remind you of the fact that the Mercurial preparations are no panacea for scrofulous ophthalmia, for which we have already recommended Aconite, Belladonna, Arsenicum, and other drugs.

In *Granular Ophthalmia* we shall often obtain good effects from Mercury. In the acute form, Aconite and Belladonna should not be forgotten. In the chronic form the red precipitate has effected a beautiful cure in the case of Dr. Eiselt, an Austrian physician who has given us a splendid, though short proving of this agent. He took in all thirty-four grains, and one of the results of his experiments which will be communicated to you when we come to speak of this article, was the complete disappearance of a chronic inflammation and swelling of the meibomian glands.

We likewise may recommend Mercury for

Blepharospasmus, spasm of the eyelids. Among the eye-symptoms of Mercury we find several symptoms like the following:

"Involuntary, spasmodic closing of the lids; or "forcible closing of the lids, as from want of sleep."

A spasm of this kind may be the result of catarrhal exposure, a sort of vicarious substitute for inflammation.

AURICULAR GROUP.

The effects of Mercury upon the organ of hearing, and more particularly upon the internal ear, are exceedingly remarkable. We may consider them under four distinct heads, a. inflammation; b. pains; c. discharges, and d. abnormal noises.

Under the head of inflammation, we may range such symptoms as these:

"The left ear is painful as if inflamed; the meatus is likewise painful as if inflamed."

"Internally both ears feel sore and as if excoriated, the right ear being worse."

"Stitches in the inner ear, when stooping."

Hence we may recommend Mercury in

Otitis, inflammation of the ear, where Mercury is not only indicated by the particular pains, but likewise by the accompanying discharges, such as: discharge of pus from the ear, or discharge of pus and blood; and by the abnormal noises which the patient fancies he hears, such as: buzzing, fluttering and so forth. You will find all these symptoms recorded among the provings of Mercury.

In otitis to which Mercury is homœopathic, the petrous and mastoid portions of the temporal bone, and even the maxilla may be involved in the inflammatory process. The bones seem swollen, and the boring and tearing pains characterising this inflammation are most agonizing, especially at night, when the mercurial pains are generally worse. In a case of otitis, where the patient was a scrofulous girl of fourteen, and where the inflammation had been going on for a week, with pale rose-colored appearance of the inner ear, sense of fullness in the ear, discharge of fetid yellowish pus, swelling of the mastoid process and the ascending ramus of the

inferior maxilla, agonizing aching and sore pains in the inner ear, aggravation of the pains at night, more particularly when resting the head upon a feather-pillow, buzzing and blowing noises in the ear: a cure of this distressing affection was effected by means of a single dose of the 16th potency of Mercury which the patient took in the evening.

Otalgia or earache, more particularly when resulting from rheumatic exposure, with tearing pain in the ear, sensation as if the ear should be pulled out, discharge of fetid water or pus from the ear, nocturnal aggravation of the symptoms, may require Mercury.

A congestion of the lining membrane of the inner ear such as Mercury may occasion, may cause

Partial Deafness or Dysecoia, with a good deal of noise in the ears, buzzing and whizzing. Exposure to keen wind or intense cold is most frequently the cause of this affection. Mercury may be its specific remedy. Even in chronic cases, Mercury may be of use, and even necessary. In all such cases, the mercurial oxides or salts are indispensable if syphilitic complications exist.

In Casper's Journal, a case of deafness originating in syphilis, is reported, where the red precipitate effected a perfect cure. A woman of thirty-eight years was suffering with syphilitic ulceration of the fauces, and ozaena. She was treated with corrosive sublimate, and was apparently cured. Six months after this period she was attacked with deafness which grew upon her, and after having lasted some six months, became complicated with buzzing and pains in the ears. An examination did not show any abnormal changes in the external or internal parts of the ears. The ulcers and the ozaena had not reappeared; but on the lower lid of the left eye a small pustule had shown itself, which was covered with a scurf beneath which the secretion of pus was continually going on. This pustule was apparently of a syphilitic character. She was put upon the use of *Mercurius ruber* in doses of one-fourth of a grain morning and night. After having taken four grains of the drug, the gums became affected and a large, superficial ulcer developed itself on the palate. The drug was discontinued for a few days, when it was resumed without causing any further unpleasant effects. In three weeks the ulcer was healed, the pustule had dried up, and the hearing was completely restored.

There was no necessity of prescribing the red precipitate in this case in such large doses; one-tenth of a grain at a dose would have proved sufficient. It may not be out of place on this occasion to state that the red precipitate is admirably adapted to the treatment of syphilitic blotches, scurfy pimples, torpid chancres. In a case of recent syphilitic infection, where some half a dozen blotches and incipient chancres with callous edges and surrounded by hard, inflamed borders, had broken out on the lips of the vulva, the red precipitate in doses of one-tenth of a grain effected a speedy cure. In this case the medicine produced a number of the characteristic mercurial symptoms, copious ptyalism, severe gastric derangements, tormina, fever. The prescription was ordered by myself, and I am

confident that a perfect cure might have been effected with much smaller doses, say one-hundredth or one ten-thousandth of a grain, without inflicting any artificial suffering upon the patient.

NASAL GROUP.

Among the provings we find a number of symptoms denoting inflammation. One symptom, for instance, reads as follows:

"The whole of the nose, especially the left side, is swollen, red, shining, attended with itching, especially on the inside of the alæ."

Another symptom reads:

"The tip of the nose is swollen, red, inflamed, itching."

Another symptom reads as follows:

"Swelling and cracking of the septum."

Again we read:

"Swelling of the left wing of the nose, as during an attack of violent catarrh."

We also have:

"Nose-bleed at different periods, and of various degrees of intensity."

And lastly:

"Scurfs in the nose, with nose-bleed."

All these symptoms are eminently characteristic of catarrhal inflammatory affections of the nose. In

Swelling and Inflammation of the nose, with congestion of the Schneiderian membrane terminating in suppuration and ulceration; inflammation and ulceration of the septum, formation of scurfs and crusts in the nostrils, bleeding from the nose, discharge of foul-smelling, yellowish pus, we shall find Mercury a most valuable remedy, if an affection of this kind has a catarrhal origin.

Even if an acute attack of this kind is grafted upon a scrofulous condition of the organism, we may find Mercury indispensable, although it may be necessary, under such circumstances, to interpose a few doses of Sulphur.

Let us not forget that Mercury may be useful and indeed indispensable in certain forms of

Ozæna, especially in scrofulous subjects. In

Syphilitic Ozæna, with discharge of bloody, fetid ichor, and destruction of the septum and turbinated bones, Mercury is indispensable.

BUCCAL GROUP.

The poisonous action of Mercury upon the lymphatics of the mouth has been described in previous lectures. We have shown you that this action results in swelling and inflammatory softening of the gums, suppuration and ulceration of the lining membrane of the cheeks, ptyalism, swelling, congestion, and ulceration of the salivary glands. In view of these marked symptoms of mercurial action, we may recommend Mercury for the different forms of

Stomatitis or *Stomacace*, or inflammation of the mucous membrane of the mouth. We find Mercury indicated in

Aphthæ of children, also termed *thrush*, an inflammation characterised by exudations having the appearance of curd and coalescing into irregular patches which, in severe cases, may give the whole mouth the appearance as if it were lined with flour. Mercury is particularly adapted to this affection, if it works its way down the oesophagus, involving the stomach and bowels, and giving rise to serious derangements of the digestive system, such as colicky pains and diarrhoea.

In *Pseudo-membranous Stomatitis*, or the diphtheritic inflammation of Bretonneau, where the inflammatory process is of a more malignant nature, often terminating in gangrene, Mercury may be found an admirable curative agent. In large hospitals where a number of children are crowded together; in foundling hospitals, for instance, this form of stomacace often proves a terrible scourge. Of one hundred and ninety-three cases observed by Dr. Valleix, one hundred and fifty-three terminated fatally. This would not be the case, if the disease were treated with specific remedies, in homœopathic rapport with the nature of this pathological process. A simple comparison of the symptoms of mercurial stomatitis with the pathognomonic signs of this disease shows that Mercury must be specifically adapted to it as a curative agent. In this disease the mouth feels hot, the breath becomes fetid, and copious streams of an ichorous saliva flow from the mouth; the flushed and swollen face and the swelling and painfulness of the submaxillary glands all point to Mercury as the material type or representative of this most distressing affection.

Another form of stomatitis is described by authors as

Follicular Stomatitis, where the disease commences with the starting up of a vesicular rash which gradually terminates in the formation of innumerable little ulcers with slightly tumefied and inflamed edges and secreting a whitish lymyph. The ulcers cause a good deal of stinging pain.

This affection may become very troublesome to nursing females, and is often designated as the

Nursing Sore Mouth of women. The severer grades of this disease may be accompanied with frontal headache, acute pains in the stomach and bowels, diarrhoea, tympanitic distention of the abdomen and gradual supervention of typhoid symptoms.

In this affection Mercury may not do much, if any, good, unless the appearance of the gums, and the flow of fetid, ichorous saliva are present. If these symptoms are either absent, or at least not prominently present, and the mouth looks generally inflamed, of a deep-red color, studded with whitish, ulcerous exudations, the patient complaining of excessive heat, dryness and soreness: we have found one or two drops of the tincture of the root of Aconite in about twelve tablespoonfuls of water, to be given in tablespoonful doses at suitable intervals, an excellent remedy for this distressing trouble.

We have finally a form of stomacace well-known as

Cancrum Oris or *gangrenous inflammation* of the mouth. This sometimes terrific affection may resemble mercurial ptyalism and

sloughing so closely that it is frequently mistaken for the latter condition. The sloughing may commence on the inner cheeks, whence it may spread with astonishing rapidity, sometimes involving in the course of a few days the cheeks, lips, nose, tongue, palate and tonsils; or the disorganization may proceed from the periosteum of the alveolar processes when it is first seen at the edges of the gums opposite the lower incisors. Here the gums present all the appearances of mercurial poisoning; they become ulcerated, the teeth fall out, the inside of the cheeks, the lips and tongue are invaded by the sloughing process; fetid ptyalism is present, and the gangrenous disorganization even shows traces of its existence on the outside of the cheeks in the shape of gangrenous blisters which break and discharge a dark-colored fluid, followed by the formation of sloughs.

Here we have a condition of things to which Mercury is so eminently adapted on account of the homœopathicity of mercurial action to the gangrenous process that even Dr. Duncan, physician to Dun's Hospital in Dublin, has to admit the great curative virtues of Mercury. In one of his articles on the subject, the Doctor attempts to show that Mercury may be advantageously used in this affection, which is so exceedingly analogous to mercurial sloughing. Nothing is more corroborative of the appropriateness of Mercury in cancrum oris, according to the Doctor's experience, than the fact that the sloughing, so far from getting worse under the use of Mercury, is actually controlled by this agent. "If Mercury," argues the Doctor, "were inimical to this disease, the sloughing ought to be made worse even by the smallest dose of this drug unless we choose to account for such an aggravation by the same arguments that the adherents of *similia similibus* resort to."

The doctor is no homœopath and he has evidently read something about homœopathic aggravations. However, he has remained ignorant of the fact that these old-fashioned aggravations, so far from being essential characteristics of the successful working of homœopathic remedial agents, are, on the contrary, adventitious circumstances frequently holding no sort of logical relation to the homœopathic therapeutic process.

In *Syphilitic Stomatitis*, the therapeutic uses of Mercury should not be forgotten. In this affection the ulcerative process generally proceeds from behind forwards, involving first the tonsils, the isthmus and edges of the tongue. We know that even the cartilages of the larynx may be destroyed by it. According to Ricord, this circumstance distinguishes syphilitic from mercurial stomatitis, with which it might otherwise be confounded. In mercurial stomatitis the ulceration spreads from the gums backwards. In the syphilitic form the fetor which is characteristic of mercurial sloughing, is wanting. If, in a case of syphilis, the mouth was perfectly sound previously to the Mercury being administered; and if, after the use of the Mercury, the gums become irritated, spongy, bleeding, and the breath acquires a fetid, metallic odor, we may look upon these symptoms as diagnostic signs of mercurial poisoning.

Moreover the mercurial ulcerative process spreads rapidly; it

constitutes a symptom of acute hydrargyria or mercurial poisoning; syphilitic ulcerations of the mouth are essentially chronic in their character, involving the destruction of the palatine bones and nasal cartilages, whereas Mercury destroys the alveolar processes and very frequently even the maxillæ.

In cases of stomatitis where the mercurial and syphilitic poisons together maintain the disorganising process, we may have to resort to the hydriodate of potash, the muriate of gold or to some agent that shall antidote the combined forces of the enemy. Under homœopathic treatment, these monstrous developments need never occur.

In simple salivation, Mercury may prove a remedial agent. We may use it in

Catarrhal or *Rheumatic Ptyalism*, induced by exposure to dampness, a draught of air, and similar circumstances. Even alloœopathic physicians may have to use their favorite calomel in this affection, as may be seen from the following case reported in Hufeland's Journal: "A prisoner in the penitentiary, about thirty years old, lost every day a considerable quantity of watery saliva. The parts in the neighborhood of the submaxillary glands were tumefied, but not painful. He had a very cachectic appearance. This trouble was caused by his sleeping close to a damp wall. All the means used in his case remained fruitless; a few small doses of Calomel restored him speedily and permanently. Mercury was the homœopathic remedy in the case.

Mercury affects the tongue in a very remarkable manner. The symptoms of ulceration and sloughing which we have already alluded to when describing the poisonous effects of Mercury, have been developed more analytically as it were, by systematic provings. Among these provings we find such records as these:

"The tongue is very much swollen;"

"Stinging pains in the longitudinal depression or furrow of the tongue;"

"Burning pain in the tongue, and as if it were cracked;"

"The edges of the tongue are soft, indented by the teeth, ulcerated;"

"The anterior half of the tongue is so hard that when striking against it with the knuckle, a sound is heard as when striking against wood."

In *Swelling* and *Ulceration* of the tongue, especially when owing to catarrhal causes, with ptyalism, we shall find Mercury useful.

Swelling and *Induration* of the tongue may yield to Mercury. The tongue may exhibit a number of such hardened little tumors. A case is reported in the Edinburgh Medical Journal, where swelling and indurated tubercles in the substance of the tongue, one of which was of considerable size, were completely cured with mercury. The patient, a lady of forty-seven years, complained of lancinating pains in these indurations. The whole surface of the tongue was cracked. Occasionally some of the tubercles became ulcerated. The drug was of course given in salivating doses. The affection might un-

doubtedly have been removed without the gratuitous infliction of ptyalism.

In *Glossitis* or inflammation of the tongue, with high fever and full, rapid and bounding pulse, we should of course give Aconite; but in glossitis where the tongue is simply swollen, sore, with burning pain, and slight symptoms of fever, the pulse being simply somewhat accelerated and fuller than usual, but soft, Mercury will be found an adequate remedy. A condition of this kind may sometimes be induced by wounding the tongue.

A chronic swelling of the tongue is often described in the books under the names of

Glossoncus or *Exoncosis*, from the Greek "*Glossa*" (tongue), and "*onkos*" (a tumor or swelling). In allopathic practice this affection is treated by compression and the application of astringents and narcotics. The mercurial preparations are specifically curative in such cases.

In *Ranula*, from the Latin "*rana*," a frog, so called from its resemblance to the shape of a frog, Mercury has been used with good effect. Ranula is a small fluctuating, semi-transparent tumor under the tongue, arising from the accumulation of saliva in Wharton's duct, the excretory duct of the submaxillary gland. Of course, Mercury is only applicable in cases where the swelling is primarily owing to a dynamic affection, a depression or deficient irritability of the lymphatic capillaries; if resulting from mechanical obstruction of the duct, surgical treatment will have to be instituted.

DENTAL GROUP.

We know that Mercury affects the gums and teeth. The gums become spongy, inflamed, bleed readily; hence in

Scurvy of the gums we may recommend Mercury as a good remedy. What we have said of the different forms of Stomacace applies equally to Scurvy, which is in reality another name for a certain form of this disorganizing process.

We find Mercury indicated in rheumatic and scrofulous affections of the teeth, more particularly in

Odontalgia, when the teeth are or feel loose, elongated, sore as if ulcerated; the pains are throbbing, stitching and jerking, sometimes felt in the teeth and at other times in their roots. These pains are worse at night. The gums are swollen, sensitive and bleed readily. Gumboils may form. The pain is sometimes as if the roots of the teeth were ulcerated. There may be ptyalism, rheumatic tearing, lancing pains in the jaws.

On reading the provings of Mercury, you will find these symptoms recorded among the list.

We may likewise have to use Mercury in

Rheumatic Paralysis of the jaws, with excessive pain in the af-

fected parts when trying to use them. The symptoms which lead us to the use of Mercury in this affection, are:

"Almost complete immobility of the jaws; he is hardly able to open them without violent pain."

We may as well here allude to the symptom :

"*Cracks, rhagades in the corners of the mouth.*" An affection of this kind, if it becomes habitual, is very troublesome. We meet with it among scrofulous children; a cold may cause these rhagades to break out. They are sometimes very painful, bleed a good deal, and give rise to ulcerations. Mercury will be found, among other drugs, eminently adapted to such an affection.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

In affections of the fauces, Mercury serves us many a good purpose. It is principally in inflammatory affections of the different parts of the throat that Mercury finds a splendid range for its vast therapeutic powers. Let me first give you some of the leading symptoms of Mercury as recorded among our provings, and afterwards interpret them with reference to their corresponding pathological conditions.

Pain in the throat as if the core of an apple or some such sharp body were sticking there, exciting a desire to swallow, as if it had to be swallowed down. This symptom is eminently characteristic of certain forms of angina faucium;

Difficulty of swallowing; he had to press hard to get any thing down;

Sensation as if hot vapor were ascending in the throat;

The throat feels very dry; he feels an aching pain back in the throat, when swallowing; nevertheless he had to keep swallowing because a quantity of water was continually collecting in the mouth;

Stitches in the back part of the throat which dart even to the ears;

Elongation and swelling of the uvula.

Here we have a group of symptoms corresponding very accurately with

Angina faucium, inflammation of the throat, sore throat. Angina faucium to which Mercury is homœopathic, has the difficulty of swallowing in consequence of the *aching* pain; a sensation as if a pointed body were sticking in the throat that one is anxious to get rid of by making repeated attempts at swallowing; excessive dryness of the throat, with flow of tenacious, ropy saliva from the mouth; the back part of the throat seems lined with a glassy mucus; deglutition of soft food is less painful than swallowing mere saliva. The velum and back part of the throat look rose-colored, and portions have a dingy yellowish and injected appearance; the uvula is elongated, looks shining and of a pale-red color. The sensation as if a hot vapor were arising in the throat, is a symptom which we have very frequently met with in cases of *angina faucium*.

In common *Sore throat*, or chronic angina faucium, where these symptoms occur more or less, Mercury may likewise prove beneficial.

Mercury is eminently useful in some forms of

Angina tonsillaris or *Quinsy sore throat*, with swelling and inflammation of the tonsils, or of only one tonsil; the patient may experience stitches in the inflamed tonsils which often dart along the Eustachian tube to the ear, sometimes attended with itching and creeping in the inflamed side. It is well known to you that an acute inflammation of the tonsils frequently terminates in suppuration and ulceration.

The symptoms which indicate Mercury in this affection, are these:

"Ulceration of the tonsils, with acute stinging pains in the fauces when swallowing;"

"Stitching pain in the tonsils, during deglutition."

Mercury is likewise indicated in

Chronic œsophagitis, where soreness and aching pain in the posterior regions of the throat below the larynx are prominent symptoms. In this affection Mercury is indicated by the following record:

"Aching pain in the œsophagus, in the region of the larynx, aggravated by eating and causing a sensation as if the food were gliding over an excoriated surface, with burning pains in that region."

Kopp, a distinguished physician, and one of the earliest friends of Homœopathy, mentions in his *Memorabilia* a number of cases of angina faucium and tonsillaris that were cured in a very short period of time with very small doses of Mercury, where the revulsive and antiphlogistic means usually resorted to by allopathic physicians, would have kept the patient on the sick-list for ten, twelve and even more days.

The glands which discharge the salivary fluid into the mouth, viz.: the parotid, submaxillary and sublingual glands, are subject to affections to which Mercury is homœopathically adapted. They may become inflamed, swollen and indurated. Among the provings we find the following symptoms recorded:

"Painful swelling of the submaxillary and parotid glands, so that it is impossible to open the jaws without suffering much pain;"

"Swelling of the parotid gland, with burning-aching pain in the gland, passing off in the cold and returning in warmth."

Swelling and inflammation of these glands, may take place in consequence of exposure to a draught of air, keen wind, dampness.

Adenitis, under which name an inflammatory swelling of glands is described in the books, may be attended with inflammatory fever; in this case Aconite may have to be prescribed first. If Mercury is the homœopathic agent, we shall find the gland of a pale rose-colored appearance, with a feeling of soreness and heat through the gland, and a mild form of erethic fever, the pulse being somewhat accelerated, but soft and undulating. Ptyalism may be present.

The irritation may extend along the excretory duct, causing inflammation and ulceration of the orifices of these ducts in the mouth. In neglected cases

Chronic Indurations of the salivary glands may remain, for which Mercury has of course to be given.

We may mention one form of swelling and subacute inflammation of the parotid gland which is commonly known by the name of

Mumps, or more classically speaking *Parotitis*, a subacute swelling of the parotid gland which sometimes prevails as an epidemic disease among children and adolescent youths of both sexes. The swelling is of an oedematous character, sometimes involving the neck and side of the face. In many cases of mumps we get along without any treatment; in other cases we have to give Aconite, and there are cases where Mercury is eminently useful.

Regarding the dose in all acute mercurial affections of a catarrhal and rheumatic character, you will sometimes be enabled to effect a splendid cure with the middle and even higher potencies; in many cases, however, the lower potencies will be required. In syphilitic affections we have found the lowest potencies generally preferable.

LECTURE XL.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

MERCURY causes considerable alterations of the taste in the mouth. It causes, according to our provings, a *brassy* taste; *bitter* and *foul* taste, especially early in the morning; a *saltish* taste of every thing he eats; a *sweetish* taste. Mercury also causes a whitish coating on the tongue, and a good deal of slime in the mouth.

In regard to appetite, we find that Mercury causes a loathing of meat and a loss of appetite. The thirst is increased.

These symptoms are only important in so far as they form elements of higher groups.

Mercury causes a peculiar kind of *Pyrosis*, characterised by rising of an acrid, sweetish fluid from the stomach upwards; the tongue looks coated, the breath may be more or less affected, the appetite is impaired, there is no proper craving for food; the sweetish or acrid risings may even be accompanied by nausea and a sense of shivering.

We shall find Mercury indicated in

Waterbrash, especially when the attacks come on in the night, more or less periodically. The symptom which points to Mercury in this affection, is the following record among Hahnemann's provings: "At one o'clock in the night, a quantity of water collects in her mouth; this is accompanied by nausea; it wakes her and causes vomiting; a good deal of bitter stuff is thrown off the stomach."

Mercury causes peculiar feelings of pain and malaise in the region of the stomach which may render it a valuable agent in

Dyspepsia and *Cardialgia*. Mercury causes a burning in the region of the stomach, and especially in the pit of the stomach; after taking the least quantity of food, the stomach feels full, and as if drawn down; the patient complains of soreness in the pit of the stomach as if an ulcer would form in this region; oppression as from a stone, even after the smallest quantity of food.

A dyspepsia to which Mercury is homœopathic, is generally attended with symptoms of liver-complaint, constipation, offensive urine depositing a brownish sediment.

The ulcerative and burning distress in the epigastric region is a symptom to which I may direct your attention even now as a characteristic indication for Mercury in jaundice.

The subject of jaundice naturally leads us to inquire into the action of Mercury upon the hepatic system. We have endeavored

to show that Mercury exercises its deleterious action upon the tissues by breaking down the vital energies of the lymphatic system, and we shall now quote Wibmer in order to show that the lymphatics of the liver seem to be peculiarly liable to the action of this agent.

"In the bodies of those," says Wibmer, "who have been treated with mercurial frictions, we discover extreme emaciation; the muscles are atrophied, pale; the lymphatic glands, especially in the region where the ointment was rubbed in, enlarged; the pancreas hypertrophied and frequently of a reddish color; the liver enlarged, soft, of a black brown color; the bile thin and copious; the veins of the abdomen turgid with a thin, dark blood."

These toxicological post-mortem symptoms show that Mercury disorganizes the parenchyma of the liver, and must therefore be an agent of great power in affections of the liver with which its peculiar action is in rapport of affinity. The symptoms which we have obtained by our provings, confirm to some extent the specific relation of Mercury to the liver; although it is but just to say that these symptoms are very inadequately described. One of our provers has this symptom: "Painful pressure in the right side of the abdomen, even early in the morning, in bed." Another record reads as follows: "Pressing pain in the region of the liver, from within outwards." Again we read: "He is unable to lie on his right side, for his bowels feel sore as if they were compressed."

The probability is that "right side and bowels" in these three symptoms, refer to the region of the liver. The record of symptoms, in Hahnemann's provings, is sometimes furnished by lay-provers who were in the habit of taking extensive liberties with anatomy in describing their feelings, even as lay people do in our own country, when they extend the boundaries of their stomachs from the epigastric region down to the symphysis pubis. Referring these pains to the region of the liver, we judge from their peculiar character that they are traceable to engorgements of the hepatic parenchyma.

We have already alluded to acute congestions of the liver where the use of Mercury may become necessary. We have said that in such affections the region of the liver feels full, oppressed, sore; the patient complains of aching and pressing pains in the region of the liver, with a feeling of uncomfortable heat, embarrassed breathing; the liver may be swollen, and the patient is unable to lie on the right side.

We have already shown that in true hepatitis, whether the serous covering or the parenchyma of the liver is the seat of the affection, Mercury is never indicated.

In *Chronic Enlargement* of the substance of the liver, Mercury will prove useful provided the dynamic power of the drug harmonises with the morbific principle of this hypertrophe. In order that it may be benefited by Mercury, the hypertrophe should result from some previous congestion for which Mercury was the specific remedy.

In true hepatitis, whether the serous covering or the substance of the liver is the seat of the morbid process, Mercury will never

reach the case. Here Aconite must initiate the treatment. In inflammation of the peritoneal covering of the liver, the indications for Aconite are so self-evident that it is hardly possible to mistake them. The intense soreness in the right side; the stinging and lancinating pain, the burning distress, the increased temperature of the skin in the region of the liver, the utter inability to lie on the right side, the intense fever and the full, hard and rapid pulse sufficiently enlighten us concerning the necessity of using Aconite in this affection. It is only when the inflammatory process is going on in the substance of the liver, that it might possibly become difficult to discriminate between Aconite and Mercury.

Nevertheless, whenever acute inflammation is present, we shall find Aconite emphatically indicated by the character of the existing fever. If it is chronic hepatitis that you have to deal with, the totality and nature of the existing phenomena, and a history of their gradual development from the origin of the disease down to its present stage, will have to guide you in deciding either in favor of Aconite or Mercury. You may facilitate your choice by making particular inquiries into the nature of the paroxysms which may occur in the course of chronic hepatitis, on various occasions, during changes in the weather, or in consequence of exposure, a cold. In these paroxysmal exacerbations of the disease the symptoms become more distinct, and their essential character reveals itself more prominently and more forcibly to the observing reason. If the patient complains of great soreness in the right side, with stinging or shooting pains, or spasmodic constricting pains in the substance of the liver, and more particularly if this condition of things has been superinduced by the alloëopathic treatment of a previous acute inflammation of the liver, we should not hesitate to give Aconite in the first or second attenuation of the root.

But if the patient complains of dull aching pains in the right side, or pressing pains, pushing pains in the liver, or seated sticking pains in certain definite and limited localities in the region of the liver, with a feeling of soreness as if ulceration might be going on in those parts, we should give the preference to Mercury.

The accompanying symptoms of bilious derangement may likewise help us in fixing our choice of a remedy. If Aconite is indicated, we may find the edges of the tongue sore and rather inflamed, the patient may complain of flashes of heat in the face and burning distress in the forehead or head; the alvine secretions are dry and of a dark-brown, blackish color. If Mercury is required, the tongue will look pale, and may exhibit a slimy, grayish-yellowish coating; the alvine discharges are either greenish, or brown, frequently dry and without a normal admixture of the bilious pigment; or the action of the bowels may be irregular, at times very torpid and at other times resulting in the discharge of soft or even liquid bright-yellow bilious stools.

We stated that Mercury causes an ulcerative and burning distress in the epigastric region, and that the presence of this symptom in an attack of jaundice affords an indication for Mercury. Mercury is

never indicated in an attack of acute jaundice, with high fever, distressing headache, excessive vomiting of bile, dark-yellow color of the face and skin, black and foul-smelling urine; here Aconite is emphatically in its place. It is in

Chronic Jaundice, with moderate vascular excitement or even with feeble and slightly accelerated pulse, yellowness of the conjunctiva, and of the face and skin generally, with slightly coated tongue, constipation, pale color and dryness of the faeces, deep-yellow urine, moderate or even unimpaired appetite, that Mercury will prove a specific remedy.

We are told in Graefe's Journal that a man who was using large doses of Calomel for a chancre, was attacked with jaundice. The attending physician seemed puzzled to account for the fact that Calomel could produce jaundice and yet be such a great remedy for liver-complaint. The law "*Similia similibus*" sufficiently accounts for this apparent antagonism.

Our provings of Mercury show that it must be a specific remedy in certain forms of

Bilious Colic. We find that Mercury causes

"Pinching in the bowels, accompanied by chilliness and shivering;"

"Cutting pains in the bowels, or intolerable pains which can only be relieved by lying down."

"Distention and hardness of the abdomen."

The bilious colic to which Mercury is homeopathically adapted, may set in in sudden paroxysms. The patient feels a horrid pinching pain at a spot in the bowels; the hands become icy-cold, the pulse is very feeble and accelerated; the pain may be so violent that the patient almost loses his senses. The attack may terminate in a discharge of bile from the bowels. An attack of this kind may also be designated as

Flatulent Colic; in such a case the attack will pass off by the emission of flatulence. Either form of colic is traceable to an abnormal action of the liver.

Mercury alters the alvine secretions in regard to frequency, composition, color and smell. You recollect that among the poisonous effects of Mercury purging was put prominently forward. Dietterich terms it "*pancreatic ptyalism*," because this purging seems to be induced by what superficial reasoners would term an *excessive action* of the pancreas, but which more careful observers who are not carried away by a mere illusion of the senses, would consider as a weakness of this gland. The gland is too weak to retain the fluid which the lymphatics, true to their functional instinct, furnish it for the purpose of perfecting the process of chylification; hence the fluid escapes in proportion as a sufficient quantity of it is elaborated, giving rise to those liquid stools which Dietterich has very aptly designated as *pancreatic ptyalism* and which must necessarily result in the impoverishment of the adipose and other tissues.

Nevertheless, although this species of ptyalism is a symptom of decided weakness of the pancreas, on the other hand there is a truth

embodied in the statement that the secretion of the pancreatic juice goes on increasingly, but not by virtue of some primary stimulation of the functional power of the pancreas, in the sense in which Old-School physiologists seem to have understood this doctrine. It is the brain, this great regulator of the functional harmonies of the organism, that taxes itself in order to repair the waste which is going on in the pancreatic gland. The vital forces are no reasoning powers. They are *instinctive forces*, obeying the law which the God of Life has impressed upon them without ever reasoning about it. In this beautiful System of Forces the brain acts like a central Reservoir from which every organ derives its power to manifest the vital phenomena characteristic of its inherent functional activity. If there is a deficiency anywhere, the brain is called upon to supply it; true to its instinct, it supplies the deficiency inordinately, thus impoverishing itself and adding to the general waste. How foolish to designate as *stimulation* what is in truth an impoverishment of the brain and must lead to an increase of the universal prostration of the functions.

Mercury not only increases the frequency of the alvine discharges, but it alters their composition, color and smell. It causes:

Bloody discharges;

Green, excoriating discharges;

Discharges of bloody mucus;

Bright-yellow and reddish discharges;

Dark-brown discharges.

These discharges may be watery, papescent, or of the consistence of cow-dung. Their smell varies; there may be very little smell, and at other times the smell may be very offensive.

In view of these well-ascertained effects of Mercury, we may recommend it for.

Catarrhal Diarrhoea, with sensation as if the bowels were shaking, loosely united. One of the provers has recorded this symptom: "Sensation as if the bowels were too loose and relaxed; they seem to shake during a walk." This symptom expresses an effect such as a catarrh might have upon the bowels. The diarrhoea may be watery, with sense of heat in the bowels, distention, flatulence, pinching pain.

In *Bilious Diarrhoea*, Mercury is eminently useful. The discharges are of the character we have described, green, dark-brown, reddish, excoriating; they may be preceded by spasmodic pinching pains; the bowels may feel very sore, distended.

In acute attacks of diarrhoea, some fever, preceded by chilliness, may be present. The patient may feel thirsty, and the appetite is generally impaired. Other catarrhal and bilious symptoms, headache, foul taste, debility, heaviness of the lower extremities, slight ptomaine, waterbrash, etc., may of course be present.

Mercury is eminently adapted to certain forms of

Dysentery, especially when the discharges consist of a mixture of blood and mucus. The records show that Mercury causes all the symptoms characteristic of this disease: frequent urging, tenesmus,

and the accompanying fever-symptoms, chilliness followed by flashes of heat. In inflammatory dysentery we should never lose sight of Aconite, but in bilious or congestive dysentery, consisting of frequent discharges of small quantities of blood and mucus, or mucus without blood, without much if any fever, except perhaps coldness, desire to be near the fire, although in other cases the skin may be hot and dry and the pulse full and bounding, we shall find Mercury indicated. An additional indication for Mercury is a frequent desire to urinate, with copious chalk-like sediment in the urine.

A sort of tenesmus is very apt to be present in diarrhoea, to which Mercury is homœopathic; it is an involuntary pressing, or a desire to bear down, rather than tenesmus.

Among the discharges caused by Mercury, we find this record:

"Whitish-gray stools." If this symptom occurs in jaundice or liver-complaint, and the existing symptoms point to Mercury, this peculiar alteration of the alvine evacuations would of course furnish an additional indication for Mercury.

It is evident that a drug which has such a powerful effect upon the alvine secretions must be useful in

Cholera Infantum, or the common summer-complaint of children. Of course, in order that Mercury should be effective in this disease, the character of the morbid action must correspond with the nature of the drug-force. At the outset of cholera infantum, the symptoms frequently indicate an inflammatory type requiring Aconite. If the stools are green, the bowels seem gripped, the hands of the little patients feel cold, except the palms, which may feel warmer than usual, and we discover signs of chilliness, Mercury may be found indispensable.

In Hufeland's Journal, we find the curative virtues of Calomel in diarrhoea illustrated by the following case: A girl of eighteen months had been suffering for some time with atrophy and watery diarrhoea. Various means had been employed to stop it, but without effect. Calomel was given in doses of one-eighth of a grain every three hours. Very soon the child, who previously had been crying and moaning night and day, became quiet, slept soundly, her appetite improved, and her health was perfectly restored. For a few months she was afterwards fed on cod-liver oil. Dr. Amelung, who reports this case, informs us that, since he treated this case, he has used Calomel in doses of one-eighth or even one-sixth of a grain, every two, three hours, or less frequently, in acute as well as chronic diarrhoea of children, with perfect success in every case.

The doctor has the frankness to admit that he is indebted for a knowledge of this use of Calomel to Dr. Kopp, one of the earliest inquirers and advocates of our system. True to his blind instincts of an empiric, he repudiates of course all connection between this use of Calomel and Homœopathy.

Kopp states, in his *Memorabilia*, that he uses Calomel with the best results in the diarrhoea of nursing infants, accompanied with restlessness, sleeplessness and continual crying. If the discharges

are green, if the little patients express their distress by crying, Calomel, which is itself capable of causing green stools, acts so much more speedily; but, even if the stools are not green, not bilious, but light-colored, whitish, looking like stirred eggs, or if the stools are quite watery, Calomel has never failed him. He rubs down one-sixth of a grain with three grains of sugar of milk, and divides the mass into three powders, one of which he gives three times a day, making one-eighteenth of a grain at a dose. Kopp likewise administers Calomel, if the diarrhoea is accompanied with vomiting.

If nursing infants are very restless, troubled with flatulence; if they cry a good deal, and seem to suffer a good deal of pain while nursing; if they let go of the nipple, cry a spell and then resume operations; if their sleep is restless, they wake frequently and cry; and if they do not lose flesh, but gain rather, and the stools are not diarrhoeic, but rather hard and green, a dose of Calomel, one-sixth of a grain, given at night, has a wonderfully quieting effect. Kopp knows of no remedy superior to Calomel under such circumstances.

This leads us to the use of Mercury in

Constipation, where Mercury will be found useless, unless this condition is depending upon, or connected with, torpor of the liver or of the pancreatic gland. Constipation may be a sequel of previous bilious or pancreatic diarrhoea. In such a case, Mercury is in homœopathic rapport with it. The bowels may not be moved more than once or twice a week; the faeces have a dark-brown or green color; they are discharged in lumpy masses or balls loosely hanging together and covered with intestinal mucus. The cul-de-sac, or pouch of the rectum, sometimes becomes a receptacle for these lumpy masses, where they agglomerate in one compact ball, the passage of which through the rectum sometimes causes a great deal of acute pain, and may even be attended with slight haemorrhage. Sometimes the constipation is interrupted by an occasional attack of bilious diarrhoea.

Mercury causes

Soreness and Excoriation at the anus; hence we recommend it for this trouble which is sometimes very annoying. The anus feels sore, or as if sharp points were sticking in the parts, with continual oozing of a serous fluid having a strong and rather offensive smell. The frequent application of cold water is sometimes sufficient to cure this affection, but we may have to resort to medical treatment. Mercury is one of the remedies for this trouble.

In *Piles*, Mercury may prove useful, not bleeding piles, but discharges of mucus and serum, with swellings of the mucous membrane, feeling of excoriation at the anus, stitches through the anus.

Mercury is adapted to a state of the intestinal mucous lining which gives rise to the formation of those annoying entozoa termed

Ascarides and Lumbrici. In selecting Mercury for this trouble, we have of course to be guided by the totality of the patient's con-

dition, not by isolated symptoms. The formation of these parasites may be symptomatic of a general cachexia to which Mercury is homœopathic.

Mercury has the same effect upon the inguinal glands that it has upon the salivary glands. It causes

Swelling and *Inflammation* of these glands. Several of our provers have witnessed this effect of Mercury upon their persons. If this affection arises from simple catarrhal exposure, the internal use of Mercurius vivus may soon scatter the swelling. If this swelling springs from a scrofulous dyscrasia or constitutes a

Syphilitic bubo, the biniodide of Mercury may be found preferable to any of the mercurial oxides or salts. If much Mercury had already been taken without affecting the swelling, the hydriodate of potash may be most suitable.

URINARY GROUP.

Among the poisonous effects of Mercury, we have noticed enuresis. Mercury, if administered in large doses, causes an increased secretion of urine. The symptoms of Mercury in the urinary range, as developed by our provings, are exceedingly remarkable. Mercury not only causes an increased and almost irrepressible desire to urinate, but it occasions the deposition of sediments which may yield very important therapeutic indications. According to the statement of our provers, the urine, under the influence of Mercury, deposits a whitish, flocculent sediment.

One record reads thus :

"Shreds and flocks of whitish mucus are passed after urination ;"

Another prover records this symptom :

"The urine is at first clear, but afterwards looks whitish as if mixed with chalk."

Another record :

"The urine looks as if stirred with flour, depositing a thick sediment."

These symptoms, coupled with the fact that Mercury causes the secretion of increased quantities of a watery urine, far surpassing in quantity the amount of beverage drank, might lead us to employ Mercury in that distressing malady,

Diabetes mellitus or *Albuminuria*. It is unfortunate that no chemical analysis was made of these sediments, and that we are therefore left to guess whether the sediments were of a mucous or albuminous character. As far as we are able to determine from existing symptoms, we have a perfect right to use Mercury in this affection, with the hope of succeeding in some cases at any rate.

Mercury has been recommended for a form of albuminuria known as *Bright's Disease*. Concerning the use of Mercury in this affection, Troussseau and Pidoux hold the following language :

"Some years ago, Martin Solon published a most interesting work

on Albuminuria, where he recommended mercurial frictions and the internal use of fractional doses of Calomel with a view of modifying the chronic phlegmasia which should be looked upon as the cause of the renal degeneration that results in the secretion of albumen." Troussseau and Pidoux are not near as sanguine regarding the successful treatment of albuminuria; "while we should honor," they say, "every therapist who, in such a serious affection, proposes means of cure, we should not forget that respectable practitioners have not been more successful in treating this disease with mercurial preparations than in treating it with any other medicine. We, too, both in private and hospital-practice, have had to moan over the almost invariably fatal issue of a malady concerning the reality and we might add, incurability of which, modern investigations have removed all doubt. Our remarks apply of course only to the chronic form."

Mercury causes a burning and smarting in the urethra; the urine looks as if mixed with blood. This symptom may constitute a valuable indication in various fevers to which your attention will be directed when we come to speak of this group.

In *Blennorrhœa* or mucous discharges from the bladder, or

Catarrh of the bladder, this burning may be present, accompanied with a rather frequent desire to urinate, and discharge of mucus from the urethra.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Mercury causes effects in the sexual system which make it a valuable remedial agent in a variety of affections. Let us first examine the action of Mercury upon the male sexual organs.

Mercury causes an itching of the glans, prepuce and orifice of the urethra;

Swelling and inflammation of the prepuce;

Edematous swelling of the prepuce as if it were filled with water;

Reddish-looking vesicles on the glans, under the prepuce; they discharge a whitish-yellow, strong-smelling matter, and ulcerate; the larger ulcers bleed, and, when touched, caused a pain which seemed to affect the whole body; the ulcers were round, with inverted edges which looked like raw flesh; the bottom of the ulcers was lined with a cheesy matter.

Here we have the description of an ulcer produced by Mercury which simulates as nearly as may be the

Syphilitic Chancres, for which Mercury has for years past been universally recognised as a specific remedy. The soluble Mercury of Hahnemann has cured hundreds and thousands of these primary chancres; in other cases the iodide of Mercury, the red precipitate or the sulphuret of Mercury may have to be used. It is a universally acknowledged fact that the mercurial preparations are specifically adapted to the nature of the syphilitic poison. It is this

miasm which they neutralise or extinguish as it were, thus converting the malignant chancre into a common sore which the disembarrassed vital force of the organism will speedily heal.

In treating these local syphilitic ulcers, you should never lose sight of the general constitution. Some organisms are exceedingly sensitive to the action of the syphilitic poison which is readily taken up by the absorbent system and made the basis of an almost interminable series of most treacherous and deeply penetrating disorders. In scrofulous constitutions a combination of the syphilitic and scrofulous miasms may lead to monstrous disorganizations unless we endeavor to protect the constitution at the outset against such a calamity. This is sometimes best accomplished by the iodides, such as the iodide of Mercury, or by that admirable combination of potash and iodine, the hydriodate of potash. It is perfectly proper to use this preparation at the same time as we prescribe a more locally acting agent, the soluble mercury or the mercurial iodide.

In *Phimosis* or *Paraphimosis* when arising from a syphilitic principle, the black oxide or the mercurial salts may prove useful in controlling the syphilitic virus, in addition to which Aconite and Belladonna may be resorted to for the purpose of relaxing the spasmodic constriction. We need scarcely recall to your minds the fact that Mercury causes swelling and inflammation of the prepuce, and that it must therefore be possessed of great curative powers in affections of this organ.

Mercury causes swelling of the penis, especially at night, often accompanied with painful erections. Hence in

Edema of the penis, if occurring as a natural affection, or as the result of the gonorrhœal virus, Mercury may prove useful. If Mercury caused the weakness, we shall have to antidote the poison by such remedies as the case may require, the hydriodate of potash, iodine and other drugs.

Among the symptoms of Cinnabar we find this record :

"*Condylomata* on the prepuce, readily bleeding when touched;" hence in

Sycosis or figwarts, Mercury may prove indispensable.

We also see it stated by the provers of Mercury that this drug causes an exudation of pus behind the corona glandis, having a nauseous, sweetish smell. Hence in

Balanitis or *Balanorrhœa*, especially if arising from syphilitic poisoning, the mercurial preparations will have to be used. This may sometimes become a most distressing and even dangerous affection. The inflammatory process which is going on between the prepuce and the glans penis, may lead to deeply-penetrating fistulous ulcers, with profuse discharge of fetid pus accompanied by symptoms of constitutional irritation.

Mercury causes painful erections. This symptom may occur incidentally to some inflammatory or ulcerous affection of the penis for which Mercury is indicated.

Mercury has caused coldness and shrinking of the glans penis; also a sensation of coldness in the testicles. Mercury also causes a weakness of the penis, with imperfect erections. We may therefore find Mercury indicated in

Impotence when caused by abuse of the sexual organs.

We also find that Mercury causes involuntary emissions; this effect of the drug is quite prominent among the symptoms obtained by proving. We may therefore associate Mercury with

Spermatorrhœa as one of the remedial agents which may be used in this affection.

The female sexual organs are likewise acted upon by Mercury with considerable energy. It causes

"Discharge of flocks of mucus and pus from the vagina."

This symptom sometimes occurs in consequence of impure coition, as a sign of

Gonorrhœa; it may also exist as a symptom of scrofulosis.

Mercury likewise causes *purulent and corrosive leucorrhœa*.

It also causes inflammatory swelling of the vaginal mucous membrane, as if the vagina were raw and excoriated. Hence in

Chronic Vaginitis we shall find Mercury a valuable remedy.

Mercury causes *Prolapsus* of the vagina, in which disease this agent has therefore been employed with success by Dr. Hartmann.

Mercury causes tubercles on the lips of the vulva. Hence in

Tubercles, blotches and condylomata, Mercury will undoubtedly be useful, more particularly if the eruption is owing to the syphilitic virus.

Mercury also causes profuse menstruation, and even metrorrhagia. We have seen in previous lectures that Mercury causes a tendency to haemorrhage generally; it liquefies the blood, diminishes and finally destroys its plasticity, by which we understand the faculty of being assimilated to the organic tissues. If profuse menstruation or metrorrhagia to which Mercury is specifically adapted occurs, it will occur as a symptom of general weakness and marasmus which will be found to simulate such a cachexia as Mercury is capable of occasioning, a cachexia characterised by œdema of the extremities, coldness, disappearance of the fatty matter, paleness of the face, expression of suffering in the features, shortness of breath, swelling of the abdomen. Mercury destroys the power of reproduction in the uterine sphere; hence the fetus in the womb is apt to perish under the poisonous effects of this drug, and miscarriage is the inevitable consequence. Women who have taken quantities of Mercury, generally bear rickety children. Experiments have been made again and again by Magendie and others, showing that the emanations of Mercury destroy the germ in the eggs of animals. No embryo can live when exposed to the deleterious influences of Mercury. This condition of decay, as an element of general marasmus, may be an important indication for Mercury among a group of symptoms to which Mercury is generally homœopathic.

One of the provers of Mercury has recorded the following symptoms:

"Pain in both breasts;"

"Excessive swelling of the mammae, especially of the nipples, which were harder than usual;"

"Periodical pain in the mammae as if they would ulcerate."

In accordance with these symptoms, Mercury has been employed by homœopathic physicians in cases of

Sore breasts, where it is said to have effected a speedy resolution of the swelling.

LECTURE XLI.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

IN catarrhal affections, Mercury has been found an excellent remedy. Its remarkable power to affect the action of the mucous membranes, eminently fits it for the useful purpose of altering the action of these membranes in disease. Mercury causes: sneezing, discharge of water, and foul-smelling pus from the nose, swelling and inflammation of the nose. Hence we shall find it useful in

Cold in the head, where the following symptoms prevail: sneezing, discharge of water from the nose, or discharge of a yellowish, foul pus; watering of the eyes, tightness of the head; slight chilliness.

Mercury causes hoarseness; you will recollect that among the poisonous effects of Mercury, we have described the chronic mercurial angina, a characteristic symptom of which is hoarseness, which is especially towards evening, after reading or when the patient is exposed to dampness. In

Hoarseness, sometimes even amounting to

Aphonia or loss of voice, Mercury will be found indicated. It is worse in the evening; it may not be painful; the mucous membrane of the throat and larynx feels dry. The affection may be developed suddenly, in consequence of exposure to a draught of air or similar causes.

Mercury affects the lining membrane of the air-passages; hence it causes cough characterised by various kinds of pain, expectoration. It causes

A dry, hacking cough, the paroxysms of which are excited by a tickling in the upper part of the air-passages, somewhere in the region of the bifurcation of the trachea; the cough is of a spasmoid nature, sometimes so incessant that it may cause a loss of breath; drinking quantities of cold water or water and sugar may ease the paroxysm for the time being. It also causes

A cough with expectoration of sweetish or saltish mucus.

A tearing cough, which seems to proceed from the chest, causing a feeling as if the chest would fly to pieces, with great soreness, aching pains especially in the region whence the paroxysms seem to emanate. These paroxysms are generally worse at night. During the attack the chest feels tight and dry, as if lubrication of the mucous lining would ease the cough. Mercury has caused

Hæmoptysis or bloody cough. As much as a pound of blood has been coughed up by persons under the poisonous effects of Mercury. This fact shows that Mercury may prove useful in

Chronic Cough of a consumptive character, where the patient raises blood, complains of soreness, aching and stitching pains when coughing, raises sweetish or saltish mucus or even pus. The morbid process may be going on in the mucous lining of the bronchial tubes. Hence we might designate the affection as a case of

Chronic Bronchitis. Upon looking at our provings, we find that Mercury causes a burning in the air-passages; raising of sweetish or saltish mucus and blood; paroxysms of cough, especially at night, with coldness during the paroxysm, distress for breath; soreness and ulcerative pain in the air-passages, especially during the cough; the cough may give rise to nausea, and actual vomiting.

Under the effects of Mercury, provers have been unable to swallow liquids; the liquid would be discharged by the nose after it had reached the region of the larynx on its downward passage.

This symptom frequently occurs in

Phthisis of the Larynx, in which disease Mercury may be very useful, more particularly if the affection is distinctly traceable to the syphilitic virus. The mercurial oxides, salts or iodides will have to be used. In scrofulous laryngeal phthisis, these mercurial preparations may likewise be eminently useful.

In affections of the air-passages, if of a chronic nature, the sixth up to the twelfth potency of Mercury may prove sufficient; if acute, you may have to resort to the third, second and even first centesimal trituration. In syphilitic affections of this nature the lower preparations are most generally preferable to the higher.

THORACIC GROUP.

We have already alluded to the use of Mercury in bloody cough and chronic bronchitis. The property which Mercury possesses, of causing haemorrhage from the lungs, cough with expectoration of pus, and ulcerative pains in the chest, leads us to advise this agent in

Ulcerous Phthisis, or *Phthisis Pulmonalis* commonly termed. This affection may arise in consequence of syphilitic metastasis, after the violent suppression of a chancre. In such a case Mercury is eminently required both internally and externally. Internally the corrosive sublimate may prove the best adapted to the case; beside which the mercurial ointment should be rubbed upon the chest in adequate quantities, not less than one drachm a day. Syphilitic ulceration of the lungs is a most destructive disease; unless the virus is counteracted by speedy and energetic treatment, of course sanctioned and dictated by reason, you cannot hope to save the patient's life.

Mercury causes dyspnoea, fits of violent oppression, suffocation. These symptoms, in connection with the fact that it renders the blood watery, favoring exudations and oedema, lead us to prescribe Mercury in

Hydrothorax, especially in scrofulous, cachectic individuals. Some homoeopathic physicians have used Mercury successfully in hydrothorax arising after scarlet-fever.

FEVER-GROUP.

Mercury develops symptoms which, in their totality, simulate various forms of fever. It distinctly simulates

Catarrhal fever, the patient feels chilly, wants to be near the fire; the palms of the hands feel warm; the head aches, feels tight; the patient likes to stretch himself; the bowels are either costive or a watery diarrhoea may exist.

Rheumatic fever, with soreness of the flesh, tired feeling, coated tongue, bad taste in the mouth, loss of appetite, thirst, sallow complexion; the fever has a remittent type, with regular exacerbations of the symptoms at night.

In rheumatic fevers, local rheumatic inflammations are frequently present. Muscles and joints may be the seat of the inflammation. A very characteristic indication for Mercury in such fevers with local rheumatic inflammations is the breaking out of perspiration on the inflamed part without any diminution of the pain or swelling.

Gastric fever, with foul grayish slimy coating on the tongue, sallow complexion, entire loss of appetite, nausea, bad taste in the mouth, constipation, although the bowels feel soft; the urine deposits a reddish sediment. In

Bilious fever, Mercury is indicated by the yellowish, gray slimy coating on the tongue; thirst, foul taste in the mouth, nausea and vomiting of bile, constipation and distention of the bowels, dark and turbid urine having a foul smell, headache, exacerbation of the symptoms at night. The

Congestive bilious fever of warm climates, with burning pains in the forehead, excessive sensitiveness to noise and light, often finds its remedy in Mercury. The paroxysms set in in the morning after the sun rises, and abate as the sun goes down. In

Hectic or lentescent fever, Mercury will be found useful, if the patient wastes away, the fever is worse at night, and toward morning a clammy perspiration breaks out, having a fetid, sour smell.

In *Mucous fever*, Mercury plays an important part. This must necessarily be so, considering the important influence which Mercury exercises over the functional activity of the mucous membranes. In mucous fever to which Mercury is homoeopathic, we shall find the tongue coated with a thick, gray or yellowish foul mucus; the taste in the mouth is unpleasant, the mouth is sticky, dry; the patient wants to moisten his mouth quite frequently; the appetite is

gone; bowels inclining to bloat; they are either bound, or with occasional discharges of slimy, foul mucus; strong-smelling, dark urine; nightly exacerbation, with unpleasant sour sweats.

In these various fevers the pulse is rather full and accelerated, but not hard or jerking. In this respect the Aconite-pulse is distinguished from the pulse indicating Mercury. The Aconite-pulse is at the outset full, hard, bounding and rapid; under the effects of Aconite it is softened down and its speed is considerably slackened, though even after this change has been effected, the general character of the symptoms may still indicate Aconite. The mercurial pulse, on the contrary, is never hard and jerking, even at the outset of the treatment, except in the bilious congestive fever of southern regions, where the pulse may become rather hard and resisting during the height of the fever-paroxysm. In such cases however, the Aconite pulse would be exceedingly jerking and bounding, and the relative degrees of intensity distinguishing the mercurial from the Aconite pulse, would still be maintained.

As regards potencies, we may use the 6th to the 12th; in violent cases the 2d or 3rd.

EXANTHEMATOUS OR ERUPTIVE GROUP.

In describing the poisonous effects of Mercury, we have become acquainted with the several eruptions which Mercury causes, viz.: Eczema, miliaria, herpes of the prepuce, impetigo, itch, ulcers, etc. These different eruptions of the character of erythema, papulae, vesicles and pustules, enable us to use Mercury with admirable effect in diseases characterised by similar appearances.

First and foremost we have the various eruptions incidental to

Secondary Syphilis, pimples, blotches, spots or maculæ, herpes. In all cutaneous affections which can be distinctly traced to a syphilitic origin, the mercurial oxides or salts will have to be employed.

But also in non-syphilitic eruptions, Mercury may prove useful. We may specifically resort to it in

Furfuraceous Herpes, with itching and burning, especially at night.

Herpes præputialis, even when no syphilitic origin need be suspected;

Impetiginous spots, with inflamed base, and covered with a whitish scurfy substance, exuding from the almost imperceptible vesicles which start up on the surface of the inflamed skin;

Psoriasis of the hands, with bleeding, itching rhagades;

Tinea capitis, with crusty ulceration of the scalp, secretion of a fetid, purulent ichor;

Vesicular scabies, with formation of nasty looking sores which cause a most distressing itching, especially at night; the sores may not only form between the fingers, but they may likewise cover the

breast, abdomen and extremities. In a case of this kind, where two fine young girls had contracted the disease in a most loathsome form by contact with other children at school, Mercurius 6th effected a speedy cure.

We have a perfect right to recommend Mercurius vivus for

Smallpox, to which the eruption which Mercury excites upon the skin, is eminently similar. In Frank's Magazine a number of cases are reported, clearly showing the homœopathicity of Mercury to smallpox. It is stated in these cases that the skin is swollen and inflamed; that red stigmata break out all over the body, covering the face, chest, abdomen and extremities; that, after a while, vesicles spring up, that these vesicles become gradually filled with a yellowish serum; that this exudation is characterised by a peculiarly fetid odor, and that the patient is moreover tormented by an intolerable stinging itching. After the eruption dries up, an universal desquamation of the epidermis takes place.

Even the preliminary symptoms correspond with the precursory stage of smallpox. The eruption is preceded by a chill, headache, nausea, excessive debility and rheumatic pains in the small of the back and extremities. The accompanying fever is very violent. Fetid ptyalism may be present, as it often is in smallpox, and the tongue, in some of these cases, looks swollen, coated, and inflamed at the edges and tip.

Is not this a tolerably faithful picture of the smallpox-disease? We have seen that tartar emetic may be regarded as a great specific for this loathsome disorder; we have another excellent remedy in Mercury. Homœopathic physicians do not resort to Mercury in this disease until the pocks are fully formed and filled with the characteristic pus. We would suggest the propriety of using Mercury at the very onset. We have shown that Mercury is homœopathic to this disease in all its stages, and it is therefore unnecessary and injudicious to delay the use of Mercury until the horrid disfigurement of the skin reveals the universal and thorough impregnation of the organism by the smallpox virus. Give Mercury in one-grain doses of the first or second centesimal trituration, repeating the dose every three or four hours; it may be useful and important to you as intelligent reformers of the healing art, to institute experiments of this kind which tend to consolidate the treatment of diseases upon a sure and universally-acknowledged basis.

In *Affections of Bones*, whether of a scrofulous or syphilitic nature, Mercury is a most useful remedial agent. In chronic swellings, *nodes* or *gummata*, *caries* of bones, especially when symptomatic of tertiary syphilis, Mercury may prove invaluable. Wheresoever the syphilitic virus may have set up an ulcerative process, in the osseous system, in cartilaginous structures, we may depend upon the mercurial preparations as reliable antidotes, unless the syphilitic and mercurial poisons had combined in developing the existing disorganizations. In all such cases, remedies have to be chosen, that counteract both the syphilitic virus and the mercurial disease.

Even in exceedingly protracted and chronic cases, Mercury may still be an efficacious means of cure. Trousseau and Pidoux furnish two illustrations of the curative virtues of Mercury in affections of the bones which I will briefly relate to you.

"A man of fifty-two years was received at the Hôtel-Dieu in Paris in 1834. For several months past he had been paralytic. His legs, bladder, rectum and arms were completely paralysed. He only complained of a seated pain at the hand, which he considered as rheumatic. In exploring the cervical region, we discovered a uniform swelling of the five last cervical vertebrae.

Was this swelling due to rheumatism or to syphilis? Our patient had never had a severe attack of rheumatism. Thirty-five years ago he had contracted syphilis of which he had been cured by Mercury. We treated him with baths of corrosive sublimate, and with the protiodide of Mercury taken internally, and restored him perfectly in three months."

It seems probable that this affection was of a syphilitic nature, and that on this account it yielded so thoroughly to mercurial treatment. If a swelling of this kind should occur as the result of a scrofulous diathesis, the mercurial treatment may prove inadequate to a thorough cure. Trousseau and Pidoux relate a case of this kind. A young girl of eighteen years, afflicted with paralysis, was received at the Hôtel-Dieu. She had a scrofulous appearance. An osseous swelling was observed in the region of the second, third and fourth cervical vertebrae. She was a perfectly pure girl, having never had any improper intercourse with the other sex. Under the use of sublimate baths she improved very rapidly; she also took the iodide of Mercury internally. Her paralysis and the osseous swelling improved, but after four months' treatment she left us imperfectly cured.

Mercury acts upon the synovial lining of the larger joints, where it may occasion congestion, suppuration and ulceration. We therefore have given Mercury with good effect in

Coxarthrocace, or *Morbus Coxarius*, or a similar ulcerative process affecting the knee-joints. Mercury should be given when the disease is first suspected; the lower triturations should not be employed; from the 6th to the 12th seems to be the most available range.

Mercury causes dropsical swelling of the lower extremities. In anasarca, Old-School physicians have been in the habit of prescribing Calomel in alterative doses; sometimes the suppression of the watery deposit would be followed by the breaking out of foul ulcers on the legs. If the accompanying symptoms correspond, Mercury is undoubtedly a remedy for

Anasarca of the extremities, and also for

Ascites or dropsy of the bowels, especially if the disease is connected with, or depending upon some affection of the liver. If this affection is organic, the dropsical effusion may have to be removed by an operation; if it is simply functional, the dropsy is curable

by treatment. Ascites where Mercury is specifically curative, is generally complicated with symptoms of jaundice, a sallow, greenish-yellowish hue, cold skin, feeble, slightly hurried pulse, scanty emission of a thick, foul-smelling urine, and constipation, with occasional passage of dry, light-colored faeces.

We have described the mercurial ulcer as a flat, spreading sore, with a spongy bottom from which blood oozes as from a sponge. In

Scrofulous Ulcers of this description, Mercury will be found eminently useful. Sometimes the scrofulous and syphilitic miasms combine, giving rise to a most hideous and destructive sore, essentially phagedenic in its character, secreting a fetid ichor and so irritable that the least friction or even mere contact will cause it to bleed. Mercury is indispensable in such cases. It may not always be possible to get along without the external use of this agent.

An old Colonel, writes Father Hahnemann in his lesser writings, "with fair round belly," and apparently fond of the pleasures of the table, had suffered for the last forty years from ulcers all over his legs. His food consisted of the strongest and most nutritive materials, he drank a good deal of spirits, and, for several years past, he had been in the habit of taking a monthly purge. Otherwise he was vigorous. I made him keep his legs rolled up in a narrow flannel bandage, and immerse them daily a few minutes in cold water, and afterwards dress them with a weak solution of corrosive sublimate. I made not the slightest alteration in his diet; I even did not forbid the monthly purge, as he had been so constantly in the habit of taking it. In the course of a year, his legs gradually healed, and his vigor rather increased than diminished in this his seventy-third year. I watched him for two years, during which he remained perfectly well, and I have since had good accounts of his health. The legs have continued completely healed.

Mercury causes ulceration of the nails. Hence in

Whitlow and scrofulous or syphilitic ulceration of the nails, Mercury will be found useful.

Mercury also causes baldness. In scrofulosis or in diseases of the scalp,

Baldness may constitute an indication for Mercury.

SLEEP.

In diseases to which Mercury is homœopathic, the symptoms generally exacerbate in the night. Nocturnal aggravations of the symptoms constitute an indication for Mercury.

Mercury causes drowsiness in the day-time, and wakefulness at night, with restlessness, heat, disturbing dreams. This group of symptoms is therefore an indication for Mercury.

MENTAL GROUP.

It is well known that Mercury may cause mania and imbecility. In a case of craziness caused by Mercury, the patient lapped up spittle, cowdung, and did not know his own family. It also causes mania resembling mania-a-potu, with fright, hallucinations. We therefore may find Mercury useful in

Mania, Craziness and Imbecility as symptoms of a general cachexia of the tissues and the nervous system.

LECTURE XLII.

MERCURIUS IODATUS,

(*Iodide of Mercury.*)

To the exposition of the therapeutic range of Mercurius vivus and solubilis, which we have presented in our previous lectures on Mercury, we will now add a few remarks explanatory of the more specific sphere of the other mercurial preparations.

We have two combinations of Iodine and Mercury, one of which contains one element of Iodine and one of Mercury, the *protiodide of Mercury* or *Mercurius protojodatus*, or also designated as the *yellow iodide of Mercury*, *Mercurius jodatus flavus*; and the other two elements of Iodine and one of Mercury, the *biniiodide of Mercury*, or *Mercurius bijodatus*, or also designated as the *red iodide of Mercury* or *Mercurius jodatus ruber*.

This preparation is used in scrofulous, and also in syphilitic affections of a primary, secondary and tertiary form. The biniiodide is more frequently used than the protiodide. In many cases of primary chancre where the soluble Mercury fails, the iodide effects a cure. It prevents the suppuration of a bubo by a speedy dispersion of the swelling. Allopathic physicians frequently apply an ointment of the iodide of Mercury externally. Homœopathic practitioners do the same thing, resorting at the same time to the internal use of the drug. The ointment may consist of one grain of the pure iodide rubbed together with one drachm of lard. A quantity of ointment as big as a pea may be rubbed in morning and night. The external use, however, may be dispensed with, unless traces of inflammation should make their appearance in the swollen gland in spite of the internal use of the drug. If the inflammation and swelling persist after the ointment has been applied for a few days, we may rest assured that the drug is not in specific homœopathic rapport with the disease and that some other preparation will have to achieve the cure.

The mercurial iodide is eminently adapted to the eradication of the secondary disorders which the violent suppression of a primary chancre or bubo sometimes entails upon a patient.

A man of forty years, apparently in the enjoyment of good health, had a breaking out on the forehead, hairy scalp, on certain parts of the trunk, and on the extremities. The eruption consisted of numerous, copper-colored elevations of the size of small peas and slightly covered with scaly scurfs. The patient had likewise parox-

ysms of violent pains in the limbs which disturbed his sleep and caused a sort of rigidity, accompanied with partial impotence, exciting apprehensions of paralysis in the patient's mind. He applied to Dr. Gibert for relief, who declared the eruption syphilitic. The patient admitted that nineteen years ago he had had a chancre; that he had been treated with mercurial frictions, after which salivation had set in and the chancre had disappeared. Since then he had been subject to slight but transient excoriations on the inner surface of the prepuce. Three years after the cure he had got married, and himself, wife and child had always enjoyed good health, until the year 1845, eighteen years after the original infection, when he was attacked with violent, obstinate headache and irregular febrile motions which were attributed to a violent catarrh of the brain. This attack was treated with venesecti ons, after which the present eruption showed itself. The patient's wife was attacked in a similar manner. Both were treated with a syrup of the iodide of Mercury, and their health was entirely restored in one fortnight.

The late Dr. Cook of New York, who has written an interesting paragraph on the iodide of Mercury, recommends its use in scrofulous irritations of the air-passages, more particularly in

Chronic Bronchitis of scrofulous individuals, with heat, tickling, soreness and cough attended with expectoration of a purulent mucus, moderate fever.

Kopp informs us that he has cured

Polypus of the Nose with the iodide mercurial ointment. A man of sixty had been affected with polypus of the nose for many years. His breathing was considerably interfered with, for the polypus began to protrude from the nostrils. About the size of a pin's head of the ointment was applied to the polypus morning and evening by means of a camel's hair pencil. In eight weeks the polypus had entirely disappeared and the obstruction of the nose was completely removed.

In *Goître* the mercurial iodide has likewise been used with good effect. In a case reported by Kopp the ointment was rubbed in morning and night, about the size of a pea each time; the cure was completed in a very short time.

In another case of long standing, a double goître, impeding the breathing and materially interfering with the circulation, a portion of the ointment of the size of a small pea was rubbed in morning and night. In a very short time the goître had dwindled down to such a small size that all treatment was discontinued, the patient being no longer incommoded by it. Other similar cases are likewise reported.

Whenever the scrofulous and syphilitic miasms are conjointly at work undermining the constitution, the iodide of Mercury may prove a most valuable agent in counteracting their deleterious influence.

In scrofulous affections of the glands,
Chronic swelling and induration of glands, even as a sequela of scarlet-fever, the iodide of Mercury has been used with good effect.

In scrofulous affections of the lymphatic system, more particularly in

Mesenteric Ganglionitis, when the lymphatic glands are swollen and hard, and the patients are frequently troubled with diarrhoea, the iodide of Mercury may afford much relief.

MERCURIUS ACETATUS,

(*Acetate of Mercury.*)

This is a solution of the deutoxide or sub-carbonate of Mercury in acetic acid, the salt being precipitated from the solution by crystallization.

This preparation is not much used by homœopathic physicians.

We have a few provings of this agent which are in all respects similar to corresponding portions of the much more extensive pathogenesis of Mercurius vivus and solubilis. What few symptoms there are, seem to show a marked relation between the acetate and the urinary and sexual organs. It has been used with success in a case of tinea capitis and impetigo. We make triturations.

MERCURIUS PRÆCIPITATUS RUBER,

(*Red Precipitate.*)

This is an oxide of Mercury, obtained by dissolving quicksilver in nitric acid, from which solution the red powder is obtained by evaporation. This powder is triturated together with a little more pure quicksilver into a homogeneous mass which is dried by exposure to gentle heat, and kept for use in blackened bottles.

On various occasions, in the course of these lectures on the mercurial preparations, I have alluded to the red precipitate as eminently adapted to the treatment of secondary syphilitic affections, torpid chancres, eruptions. I will relate a few additional cases illustrative of the remarkable curative virtues of this agent.

A girl of twenty years was affected with condylomata at the anus and chancrous ulcers at the labia, on the lips and in the fauces, of which she was cured in five weeks by means of corrosive sublimate. Subsequently she was attacked with dry, itching, venereal tetter on the hairy scalp, forehead and on the left nates, which showed a tendency to spread, and seemed very obstinate. She was put on the use of the red precipitate in doses of one-fourth of a grain morning

and evening, and an ointment of the same preparation was applied externally to the eruption. After having used ten grains of the red precipitate, the eruption disappeared entirely and permanently. The gums became slightly affected.

Another interesting case is that of a girl of fourteen years, born of a syphilitic mother. For seven years past she had been affected with fetid otorrhœa, hardness of hearing, swelling of the tibia and a fetid ulcer in the nose. When she was first placed under medical treatment, we found the soft and cartilaginous portions of the nose, the roof of the mouth, the upper jaws and alveolar processes as far as the rami, destroyed; the tongue was exposed; a fetid ichor was discharged from the ears; the bodily and mental development very much retarded; symptoms of general cachexia; the animal functions normal. She was put on the use of the red precipitate in doses of one-sixteenth of a grain once, and afterwards twice, a day; in three weeks she was cured perfectly and the hearing was likewise restored.

These two cases were extracted from Hufeland's Journal. Another case is related by Kopp. A woman of forty-nine years had been afflicted for seven years past with a seated pain in the region of the malleolus; the leg from the malleolus upwards was very much swollen and the lower portion of it stiff. During all this time the patient had been troubled with an eruption on the left arm. All this trouble had been inflicted upon her by her syphilitic husband. The red precipitate in doses of one-eighth of a grain cured her entirely and permanently. Kopp saw her five years after, when she still enjoyed the best of health.

In the fifty-fifth volume of Hufeland's Journal, we find the following case of poisoning of a female in the seventh month of pregnancy, who, by mistake, had taken as much of the red oxyde as would cover the point of a knife: Nausea, vomiting, oppression of the chest, pains in the stomach and whole abdomen; afterwards violent vomiting of blood, with subsequent fainting; after this, the patient was attacked with a copious diarrhoea and intolerable pains in the abdomen, with burning in the mouth and throat, and unquenchable thirst. On the third day: trembling of the whole body, excessive redness of the whole face and eyes, staring and wild looks, and ptyalism, with a specific and intolerable smell. She vomited twice a quantity of blackish blood; the gums were swollen and inflamed, the tongue was so big that it filled the whole cavity of the mouth and seemed perforated in several places; the buccal cavity itself looked as if covered with the outer crust of decayed cheese. The larynx was swollen as much as the mouth, and was even inflamed externally; the pulse was quick, small and rather hard. The abdomen (otherwise distended by pregnancy) was swollen unto bursting, and so sensitive that the patient was unable to bear the least touch. The patient did not feel the movements of the fetus the whole day. Stomacace of the highest degree of intensity; there were two holes in the tongue, into which a finger might be inserted. The teeth were scarcely visible on account of the swelling of the gums and sordes.

By administering suitable antidotes, more particularly the sulphuret of potash, of which an ounce was boiled in half a quart of water, to be given in cupful doses every half hour; and by the use of mucilaginous drinks and antiphlogistic means, the patient was restored, and was afterwards delivered of a healthy child.

These symptoms of poisoning resemble the symptoms caused by the black oxide and the common quicksilver, except that they may surpass the latter in intensity. We may infer from this and other cases of poisoning by the red precipitate, that in

Stomacace of a malignant and very foul character, this agent may be very useful.

In *Colic*, *bilious* and *inflammatory*, characterised by vomiting of bile and blood, horrid tormina, internal trembling, spasms, cold sweat, dreadful tympanitis, unquenchable thirst, the red precipitate may prove an admirable remedy.

On a previous occasion I have alluded to the provings of *Mercurius ruber*, which have been instituted by Dr. Eiselt. I stated at that time that an inflammation of the Meibomian glands, with which the Doctor had been afflicted for several years, had disappeared under the effects of this agent.

Another remarkable symptom elicited by the Doctor, is "painful colic accompanied with constant urging to stool which went on increasing in violence, spread through the whole of the intestines, and, especially in the anus, caused a sensation *as if a red-hot iron were pushed up and down*. In spite of the violent tenesmus, only a little reddish blood was passed with cutting burning. Nausea and burning distress in the stomach supervened likewise.

This group of symptoms shows that in

Bilious Dysentery, the red precipitate may prove a specific remedy. In the treatment of old

Ulcers with hard, callous edges, secretion of fetid ichor and formation of bloody crusts, the red precipitate has effected fine cures. In Græfe's Journal several cases are reported, where such ulcers which had arisen from injuries, were speedily cured, even after they had existed for years, by the application of thin layers of the red precipitate ointment spread on soft lint. If these ulcers are seated on the leg, it may be indispensable to keep the leg quiet and in a horizontal position.

MERCURIUS PRÆCIPITATUS ALBUS,

(*White precipitate.*)

This salt is obtained by dissolving corrosive sublimate, from which solution the salt is precipitated by the addition of liquid ammonia.

This preparation has very irritating properties. It is sometimes used for the purpose of irritating a very torpid chancre, after which the ulcer becomes more susceptible of the curative influence of Mercury administered internally.

A case of poisoning by this salt is reported in Frank's Magazine, which terminated fatally. Forty grains of the white precipitate were swallowed by mistake for Magnesia. Beside the usual symptoms of poisoning by corrosive mercurial salts, such as: vomiting, purging, burning in the cesophagus, and horrid thirst, the patient was attacked with contraction of the muscles, especially of the lower extremities, down to the toes; contraction of the hands and fingers; excessive dryness of the skin in the palms of the hands and soles of the feet; increasing paralysis of the muscles and gradual death about a week after the poisoning took place.

CINNABARIS,

(Red sulphuret of Mercury.)

We obtain this preparation artificially by subliming together six parts of pure Mercury and one part of refined Sulphur. The native cinnabar is not sufficiently pure for homœopathic use.

The middle potencies of Cinnabar have been used in
Chronic Gonorrhœa, and the lower triturations in cases of
Chancre of the Glans.

MERCURIUS DULCIS,

(Proto-chloride of Mercury, Calomel, submuriate of Mercury.)

This preparation is obtained by making a solution of nitrate of Mercury in sixteen parts of water, and precipitating the chloride from this solution by gradually adding a solution of one part of common salt in nine parts of water.

This mercurial salt has been most commonly used by allopathic physicians as an alterative agent. It has been used as a means of exciting salivation or diarrhoea, and thus diverting the morbid process that was going on in other tissues. In the course of these lectures I have dwelt so extensively upon the destructive results of the abuse of calomel in the hands of Old-School physicians that I need not, on this occasion, still further darken this mournful picture of human ignorance and recklessness.

The idea of "alterative action" is a good one. We see this idea illustrated in disease, when nature sets up a diarrhoea with evident relief of an irritation in the throat or head; or develops a rash with relief of pain in the extremities, or oppression on the chest. Altera-

tive action may take place the other way: A rash may strike in, and develop effusion in the cerebral ventricles, spasmodic asthma, paralysis. Allœopathic physicians have undertaken to copy nature by setting up the alterative system of treatment. Unfortunately they copy most bunglingly. It is undeniable that in simple, uncomplicated cases, artificial alterative action may sometimes afford permanent relief. Who does not know that bilious feelings in the head, a fullness and heaviness of the head, dull aching pains in the head, have been relieved by a dose of salts acting upon the bowels? Who does not know that the irritation which a mustard-plaster excites in the epigastric region, has relieved the pain and irritation in the stomach, incident to a fit of indigestion?

The great sin, of which allœopathic physicians have rendered themselves guilty from time immemorial, is to erect a compact system of treatment upon such a fallacious basis.

Your friend had been keeping late hours, tasted a little more champagne than usual, and wakes in the morning with his head feeling rather dull and tight. He sends for you, complains of his distress and informs you that he used to relieve himself of such a trouble by drinking a glass of Seltzerwater, but that now, since he got to be a homœopathist, he is all afloat and ignorant of what course he ought to pursue. Would you put him through a regular course of Nux for the honor of the institution, or would you not rather advise him to pursue his accustomed method of clearing the head by imbibing a little carbonic acid gas? Where is the harm? Is truth injured by such a proceeding? Is the dignity of Homœopathy tarnished by it? A case of this kind is hardly a case for medical therapeutics.

Far different would be your course in a case of chronic sick headache. Here the use of alterative palliatives would be improper, for they would not only not remove the trouble, but they might likewise weaken the amount of constitutional sensitiveness to proper treatment, and besides inflict some artificial medicinal derangements upon the organism. Where has the consistent abuse of the alterative method led the infatuated practitioner? To the most outrageous violations of Nature's laws. For the ostensible purpose of relieving pain, he blisters and burns the living tissues, converting the healing art into a satanic mockery.

As examples of the alterative action of Calomel in the hands of Old-School physicians, we may mention the use of Calomel

1. In hydrocephalus, which disappeared and was speedily followed by enteritis terminating in gangrene,

2. In croup; a boy of fifteen months was given nine grains of calomel in three days; no membrane was formed; there was simply expectoration of a puriform, tenacious substance; bilious diarrhoea set in for upwards of eight days; in the second week the mesenteric glands became hard and swollen, so that they could be distinguished one from the other; several weeks after, the child died of tabes meseraica.

3. In dropsy, which disappeared; in its place, foul sores broke out upon the legs.

This agent has been used by homœopathic physicians in

Angina putrida, with livid ulcers, foul smell, bleeding from the mouth, scraping-burning pain in the throat, hoarseness. Also in *Mucous and Bloody Stools*, with tenesmus and piles, and in Watery or greenish *Diarrhoea*.

You will not forget Kopp's interesting remarks regarding the use of Calomel in

Cholera infantum and the colic and restlessness of nursing infants.

We will not close this chapter on calomel without instituting an inquiry into the validity of its claims as a stimulator of the liver.

In Old-School therapeutics, Calomel has held this position for years without its claims to it having ever been questioned. Gentlemen, let me here repeat to you what I have said in different ways on many other occasions. What is it that distinguishes the Homœopathic from the Alloœopathic School as far as a perception of the nature of drugs is concerned? It is the distinction which homœopaths draw between drugs and aliments. This distinction has been overlooked by alloœopathic physicians. It may seem strange to you to hear me assert such an apparent absurdity; for certainly no alloœopathic physician, if questioned about it, would not be willing to admit that there is a vital difference between Calomel and bread and butter. If alloœopathic physicians could only be made to perceive the fact, they would be horrified at their own monstrosities. But with seeing eyes they see not, and with hearing ears they hear not. Alas, they know not what they are doing. They apply to deleterious principles the language and philosophy which legitimately applies to the principles of life. They call drugs stimulants and tonics, meaning by this, that there are drugs which have the faculty of imparting strength to a sinking vitality and stimulating the organic functions.

Gentlemen, it is time that this monstrous fallacy should be scattered by the rays of truth which have shone upon the world through Hahnemann's brain. No drug stimulates or imparts strength. Every drug is inimical to the organic tissues. Every drug, as soon as it comes in contact with the organic tissues, and exercises an action upon them, manifests its presence in the organism by sensations of pain. Drugs represent or embody principles of death, not of life. Aliments embody principles of life, not of death. The inmost germs, the cell-life of an organ, are stimulated into a spontaneous, harmonious growth by the aliments which the bounteous Creator has designed as the natural food of the organism. If the organ is invaded by a morbid principle, a rapport is established between this principle and the drug which is its typical representative in Nature. If the liver is invaded by a morbid principle which constitutes the drug, or dynamic force of Calomel, it is with this principle that the molecules of Calomel unite; they absorb it, neutralize it, materialize it, remove it from the inmost cells where the vital forces spin the thread of life, disembarass, emancipate them as it were, and enable them to manifest their activity with increased intensity. Let us never lose sight of the fact that drugs are only in rapport with the forces of disease, not with the forces of life. Here

is the great mistake which has been committed by allopathic physicians and which is perpetuated by all the thoughtless practitioners of our own School. They represent the drug-action in disease as a physiological process. The drug is *assimilated* by the tissues. What madness! How can a drug be assimilated by tissues which it possesses an inherent tendency to destroy! Drugs combine with the morbid forces which they represent or embody in their tissues; aliments stimulate the cell-germs of organs by furnishing assimilable material to the forces which weave the framework of the organism.

MERCURIUS CORROSIVUS,

(*Corrosive Sublimate, the deuto-chloride or bichloride of Mercury.*)

We may obtain this salt by first distilling to dryness three parts of metallic mercury dissolved in five parts of concentrated sulphuric acid, and afterwards triturating the resulting salt with equal parts of common salt. The triturated mass is then sublimed in a sand-bath. This is the dry way of obtaining the salt. The wet way consists in dissolving red precipitate in hydrochloric acid, and afterwards evaporating the solution to dryness, or allowing the salt to crystallize.

This is the most poisonous and corrosive of all mercurial salts. A number of cases of poisoning by this salt are reported in the works on toxicology. The poison seems to have acted with destructive force upon the mucous lining of the mouth, oesophagus and stomach, causing softening and gangrenous disorganization of this membrane.

In swallowing an acrid poison, pain need not necessarily be present. Mackintosh, in his Practice of Physic, mentions the case of a soldier, who died in eight or ten days after swallowing two drachms of corrosive sublimate; there were no local pains, though the stomach was found ulcerated, and the great intestines were studded with large, gangrenous ulcers, and the mucous membrane was hanging loose in shreds.

The poisonous effects and corresponding curative range of corrosive Mercury may be classed as follows :

CEPHALIC GROUP:

Frightful paroxysms of
Hemicrania every evening and night;

SPECIAL SENSES.

Rheumatic, scrofulous and syphilitic ophthalmia, especially when the sensitiveness to light is very great.

In *Retinitis* and *Iritis*, the sublimate has done good service, especially when of a scrofulous or syphilitic nature, or after operations.

BUCCAL GROUP.

Stomacace, with complete softening or gangrene of the mucous lining; it looks whitish or greenish, bloody.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Mucous Gastritis, with vomiting of blood and mucus, and unquenchable thirst, vomiting when attempting to swallow the least liquid.

Gastromalacia of children, pain, swelling of region of stomach, soreness, vomiting, diarrhoea.

Dysentery, frightful tenesmus, discharge of blood and mucus, retention of urine;

Ulceration of the bowels, with watery diarrhoea, also bloody; with cutting and burning pains in the bowels, tenesmus.

Paralytic weakness and paralysis of lower limbs, inarticulate speech, distortion of facial muscles; irregular, small, contracted pulse, also quick and jerking, not full pulse. The paralysed limb is cold, the skin dry. You recollect that a similar effect was witnessed from the acetate of Mercury.

THORACIC GROUP.

In scrofulous and syphilitic ulceration of the lungs, the sublimate is highly spoken of. The sudden suppression of a chancre or of a syphilitic eruption by external means may lead to ulcerous phthisis which corrosive Mercury may be alone able to cure. The same remarks apply to headaches which sometimes appear years after such suppression.

FEVER-GROUP.

Slow, Hectic fevers springing from a syphilitic source, yield to the corrosive sublimate. The patients complain of extreme prostration and fetid sweats.

In *Typhoid Enteritis*, with foul, bloody stools; burning in the bowels, tympanitic distention of the bowels, soreness to pressure, this agent may prove very useful.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Corrosive sublimate is eminently useful in syphilitic eruptive

diseases of a secondary character; in *lepra*, *psoriasis*, *herpes*, *maculae*, *papulae*, *ulcers*. If these eruptions can be traced to a scrofulous diathesis, this agent has likewise been employed with success. A case of leprosy, for instance, is reported in Hufeland's Journal characterised by thick, white crusts over the whole body, with bleeding rhagades, where the sublimate effected a cure.

In syphilitic diseases of bones,

Nodes, *Caries*, Corrosive Mercury may prove eminently useful, and may compete with the iodide of Mercury, and the hydriodate of potash.

Syphilitic eruptions with furious itching and burning require the sublimate. Many allopathic physicians use the sublimate baths on such occasions, dissolving from one to four hundred grains of sublimate in a tubful of tepid water. If these baths are used, the patient should be kept in an uniform temperature until the cure is completed. The probability is that these baths can be dispensed with.

We use the sublimate in solution, dissolving one part of it in twenty parts of water. This makes the strong or concentrated solution, of which one drop may be mixed in twelve tablespoonfuls of water. The second attenuation is made from this solution by means of dilute alcohol in the proportion of 1: 10; all subsequent attenuations are made with strong alcohol.

In a case of poisoning by this salt, we give an emetic of sulphate of zinc, if we have time; or at once resort to large quantities of the white of eggs, milk, sugar and water, mucilaginous drinks. The sulphuret of potash, oleaginous beverages, and liquids containing a good deal of tannin, are likewise good antidotes.

GENERAL ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT IN CASES OF MERCURIAL POISONING.

Among the poisonous effects of Mercury, the most formidable are:

Salivation. We combat this disorder with gargles of lukewarm water, acidulated with nitric acid; a strong infusion of alum is likewise serviceable; sage-tea may be resorted to. If the gums are simply affected, powdered alum may be rubbed upon them three or four times a day. If the salivation is accompanied with a good deal of pain, the mouth may be rinsed with a solution of Opium, in the proportion of one hundred drops to a cupful of water.

Another admirable remedy for mercurial pytalism is the chloride of potash, of which from five to ten grains in solution may be given internally three or four times a day, using it at the same time as a gargle in the proportion of one hundred grains in a cupful of water.

Eczema. This distressing eruption may be accompanied with high fever, in which case we should give Aconite, a drop of the tincture in a tumblerful of water. Troussseau and Pidoux advise the use of emollient and gelatinous baths and general embrocations with a soapy compound of one pound of limewater and three, four or five ounces of almond-oil. Baths in which from half a pound to two pounds of the acetate of lead have been dissolved, are likewise recommended

by these gentlemen. With our Aconite perseveringly applied, the acute mercurial eczema loses a good deal of its danger, and its annoying character is more readily controlled. In chronic mercurial eruptions and ulcers, *Hepar sulphuris* is very efficient.

Trembling or Tremor, Mania, Epilepsy and other Nervous Disorders. We relieve them by the use of opiates, principally Belladonna, Hyoscyamus and Opium. These medicines may be given internally, a few drops of the tincture in a tumblerful of water, and an ointment of the same drugs may be rubbed upon the spine, more particularly in the region of the medulla oblongata and the upper and middle portion of the spinal column. If the lower limbs are much affected, the ointment may be applied to the whole of the vertebral column. *Nux vomica* may likewise prove useful for mercurial tremor and paralysis. Hahnemann recommends electricity for mercurial tremor, neuralgia and paralysis.

Mercurial Cachexia or Hydrargyria. The great remedy in this affection is the hydriodate of potash; in torpid scrofulous constitutions the iodide of iron has been found eminently useful. According to Dietterich, gold and the muriate of gold are the most efficacious antidotes in chronic mercurial poisoning. Dietterich considers the use of iron dangerous, if the mercurial symptoms are complicated with syphilis. Ricord, on the contrary, thinks iron highly advantageous, even when syphilitic symptoms are present.

In mercurial *Bone-diseases*, gold and the muriate of gold are recommended by Dietterich, especially if the nasal cartilages are involved. For mercurial periostitis, he recommends phosphoric acid and Phosphorus.

In mercurial *Caries*, *Asafoetida*, *Silicea* and the hydriodate of potash prove the best means of cure.

Belladonna, *Iodine* and the hydriodate of potash for *glandular swellings*.

If *Gangrene* threatens, pulverized charcoal may be administered; *Arsenic* may likewise prove useful.

For mercurial *Rheumatism* we give *Guajacum* and *Aconite*.

For mercurial *Purging* the acetate of lead.

For mercurial *Neuralgia* and spasms the sulphate of zinc may likewise prove useful.

For mercurial *Hæmorrhage*, *Arnica* and iron are indicated.

For *Debility* and slow torpid fever we give *China*, *Veratrum* and *Arsenic*, also *Iodine*.

Lastly we may commend to your attention the fact that one set of mercurial preparations has been successfully used by eminent practitioners in counteracting the poisonous effects of other mercurials.

LECTURE XLIII.

NUX VOMICA,

(*Strychnos Nux Vomica*.—Nat. Ord.:—APOCYNEÆ.)

SEED of the fruit of *Strychnos Nux vomica*, a middling sized tree; leaves spear-shaped; berry round and smooth covered by a shell containing a pulp which is eaten by birds; seed button-shaped. The bark termed “*Angustura spuria*” was at first believed to be the bark of the *brucea antidysenterica*, a native of Abyssinia; but it was afterwards found to be the bark of the *Strychnos nux vomica*.

This tree is a native of the East-Indies. The bark is poisonous to animals and men. Emmert reports a case of poisoning by this bark where a boy, five years and a half old, was given three tablespoonfuls of a decoction of five ounces of the bark boiled down to five fluid ounces. The principal symptoms in this case of poisoning were: tremor which soon increased to spasms; the least touch brought on tetanic spasm; lockjaw with protrusion and immobility of the eyes; the breathing, after the paroxysm, was excessively labored, stertorous face and forehead covered with sweat; blueness of the lips and cheeks; the spasms were excited by drinking a little lukewarm water, by the least noise or contact; previous to death, the whole body became relaxed and the eyes extinct, with a few convulsive inspirations at long intervals; death took place one hour after taking the poison, and half an hour after death, the body was quite rigid. A post-mortem examination showed that the blood was cherry brown and fluid. The right lung was externally pale and bloated, internally gorged with blood; the left lung was externally blue, and when cut into, it looked blackish and was gorged with blood.

The action of *Nux vomica* on man is so graphically described by Pereira that I beg the privilege of quoting his remarks on this point, with some slight but necessary comments.

According to Pereira, three degrees of the operation of *Nux vomica* on man may be admitted.

“First degree: *Tonic and diuretic effects*.—In very small and repeated doses, *Nux vomica* usually promotes the appetite, assists the digestive process, increases the secretion of urine, and renders the excretion of the fluid more frequent. In some cases it acts slightly on the bowels, and occasionally produces a sudorific effect. The pulse is usually unaffected. In somewhat larger doses, the stomach not unfrequently becomes disordered, and the appetite impaired.”

Pereira, educated in the old mental habits of the School, assigns

to small doses of Nux the power of producing tonic or strengthening effects in the healthy stomach. No intelligent homeopathic physician, no homœopathic practitioner who has habituated his mind to reflection and philosophical reasoning, will ever be guilty of perpetuating the balderdash of Old-School therapeutics. Drugs are poisons. It is in their very nature to be poisonous to the organism. They are poisonous whether taken in small or large doses. Wherein then does this pretended tonic effect of Nux consist? As soon as the poison comes in contact with the stomach, and begins to exercise its deleterious action, the brain, in its capacity of chief supervisor of the functional activities of the organism, comes to the support of the threatened organ, administering to it, lending to it from its own abundance, an additional power to manifest the vital phenomena inherent in its organic destiny. The brain is no reasoning manager. It obeys an instinctive law of order. If the organic power of the stomach is threatened, the brain seeks to restore the equilibrium of the functions by supplying additional power to the invaded viscus. Is this increase of power real or only apparent? Common sense at once informs us that it is only apparent. It is power *borrowed* from the brain. As long as the brain has any power left to lend to the stomach, it will do it; it will *impoverish* itself; but when the period for restitution has arrived, as it assuredly will; when the brain shall be obliged to call in all its outstanding funds for its own preservation and support: then the funds will be found exhausted; the organs cannot repay what they had borrowed from the brain, their common reservoir of vitality; the brain is drained of its resources, the organs will soon find themselves reduced to the condition of empty pouches and worn-out tissues, and universal prostration and decay will be the consequence.

"Second degree: Rigidity and convulsive contraction of the muscles."—In larger doses, the effects of Nux vomica manifest themselves by a disordered state of the muscular system. A feeling of weight and weakness in the limbs, and increased sensibility to external impressions (of light, sound, touch, and variations of temperature) with depression of spirits and anxiety, are usually the precursory symptoms. The limbs tremble, and a slight rigidity or stiffness is experienced when an attempt is made to put the muscles into action. The patient experiences a difficulty in keeping the erect posture, and, in walking, frequently staggers. If, when this effect is beginning to be observed, he be tapped suddenly on the ham while standing, a slight convulsive paroxysm is frequently brought on, so that he will have some difficulty to prevent himself from falling. I have often in this way been able to recognise the effect of Nux vomica on the muscular system, before the patient had experienced any particular symptoms.

If the use of the medicine be still persevered in, these effect increase in intensity, and the voluntary muscles are thrown into a convulsed state by very slight causes. Thus, when the patient inspires more deeply than usual, or attempts to walk, or even to turn in bed, a convulsive paroxysm is brought on. The sudden contact of external bodies also acts like an electric shock on him.

The further employment of Nux vomica increases the severity of the symptoms; the paroxysms now occur without the agency of any evident exciting cause, and affect him even when lying perfectly quiet and still in bed. The muscular fibres of the pharynx, larynx, œsophagus, and bladder, also become affected; and Troussseau and Pidoux say those of the penis are likewise inflamed, and the nocturnal and diurnal erections become inconvenient even in those who, for some time before, had lost somewhat of their virility. I am acquainted with two cases of paralysis, in which the use of Nux vomica caused almost constant nocturnal erections. Females also, say Troussseau and Pidoux, experience more energetic venereal desires; and we have, they add, received confidential information on this point which cannot be doubted.

"The pulse does not appear to be uniformly affected; for the most part it is slightly increased in frequency between the convulsive attacks, but Troussseau says he has found it calm even when the dose of the medicine was sufficient to cause general muscular rigidity. Previous to the production of the affection of the muscles, various painful sensations are oftentimes experienced in the skin, which patients have compared to the creeping of insects (formication,) or to the passage of an electric shock; occasionally an eruption makes its appearance.

"It is remarkable that, in paralysis, the effects of Nux vomica are principally observed in the paralysed parts. I have seen, says Magendie, the affected side covered with an anomalous eruption, while the opposite side was free from it. One side of the tongue is sometimes sensible of a very bitter taste, which is not perceptible to the other side."

"*Third degree: tetanus, asphyxia, death.*—To illustrate this third and most violent degree of operation, I think I cannot do better than relate a case of poisoning by Nux vomica reported by Mr. Ollier:

A young woman swallowed between three and four drachms of this substance in powder, and in half an hour was seen by Dr. Ollier. She was sitting by the fire, quite collected and tranquil; her pulse about eighty, and regular. He left her for about ten minutes to procure an emetic, and on his return found that she had thrown herself back in her chair, and that her legs were extended and considerably separated. She was perfectly sensible, and without pain; but seemed in alarm, laid hold of her husband's coat and entreated him not to leave her. A perspiration had broken out on her skin, her pulse had become faint and much quicker, and she called frequently for drink. She then had a slight and transient convolution. Recovering from it she was in great trepidation, kept fast hold of her husband, and refused to let him go, even for the alleged purpose of getting her drink. In a few minutes after, she had another and a more violent attack, and shortly afterwards a third; the duration of these was from a minute and a half to two minutes. In them she retained her grasp; her whole body was straightened and stiffened, the legs pushed out and forced apart. I could not (says Mr. Ollier,) perceive either pulse or respiration; the face and

hands were livid ; the muscles of the former, especially of the lips, violently agitated ; and she made constantly a moaning chattering noise. She was not unlike one in an epileptic fit, but did not struggle, though, as she was forced out, it was difficult to keep her from falling on the floor.

In the short interval of these attacks, she was quite sensible ; was tormented with incessant thirst ; perspired ; had a very quick and faint pulse ; complained of being sick and made many attempts to vomit. (I should state she had swallowed some Ipecacuanha powder, to evacuate the poison). She continued to refuse to let her husband move, and to the question whether she was in pain replied : No, no, no !

A fourth and most vehement attack soon followed, in which the whole body was extended to the utmost ; and she was rigidly stiff from head to foot, insomuch that, with all the force of the surgeon, he could not bend her thighs on the pelvis to replace her in her seat. From this she never recovered ; she fell into a state of asphyxia and never breathed again. She now relaxed her grasp ; her discolored hands dropped upon her knees ; her face, too, was livid ; the brows contracted ; the lips wide apart, showing the whole of the closed teeth ; and a salivary foam issued plentifully from the corners of the mouth. The expression of the whole countenance was at this time very frightful. On removal of the body, it was discovered that the urine had been discharged. She died in about one hour after taking the poison. Five hours afterwards she was still as straight and stiff as a statute ; if you lifted one of her hands, the whole body moved with it ; but the face had become pale in comparison, and its expression more placid."

"Post-mortem appearances : In the case just related the body was observed to be rigid after death, but in the lower animals the reverse is generally noticed. As in other cases where death takes place from obstructed respiration, venous congestion is observed. Occasionally there is redness or inflammation of the alimentary canal, and now and then softening of the brain or spinal cord."

Nux vomica affects primarily the spinal column, motor and sentient nerves ; it also affects the brain ; we infer this from the injurious action of Nux vomica upon the brain in patients who are attacked with apoplexy attended with softening of the brain ; we infer it from the fact that it has caused stupor, vertigo, buzzing in the ears, sleeplessness and turgescence of the capillaries of the face.

According to Flourens, Nux vomica acts upon the medulla oblongata ; this fact is disproved by Orfila who never found the medulla altered, contrary to Flourens who teaches that the specific or exclusive action of every poison on some special organ, always leaves, after death, traces of its action sufficient to distinguish the affected from other organs. It would seem that Nux affects the cerebrum as well as the cerebellum, for both, more particularly the cerebellum, have been found softened after death.

Death either takes place from exhaustion or in consequence of the spasmody condition of the respiratory muscles. Jules Cloquet

describes a case in the *Nouveau Journal de Médecine*, where the patient seems to have died of the excessive exhaustion produced by the long-continued and violent spasms. The tetanic fits lasted about twenty-four hours, the sensibility in the intervals being acute. Slight signs of irritation of the stomach succeeded, and death ensued on the fourth morning.

In the nineteenth volume of the *London Medical Repository* a case is reported where a young woman swallowed purposely a drachm of *Nux vomica* mixed in a glass of wine. In fifteen minutes she was seized with heat and pain in the stomach, burning in the gullet, a sense of weariness in the limbs, succeeded by stiffness in the joints, convulsive tremors, tottering in her gait, and at length violent and frequent attacks of tetanus. Milk given after the tetanus began, excited vomiting. She was further affected with redness of the gums, inflammation of the tongue, burning thirst, and pain in the stomach; the pulse also became quick, and the skin hot. Next day, though the fits had ceased, the muscles were very sore, especially during motion; the tongue and palate were inflamed, and there was thirst, pain in the stomach, vomiting, colic, and diarrhoea. These symptoms, however, abated, and on the fourth day disappeared, leaving her exceedingly weak.

Orfila states that a person swallowed, in the morning, a scruple of *Nux vomica* in powder, and drank afterwards a few glasses of cold water, in order to diminish the bitterness occasioned by this substance. Half an hour after, he appeared to be drunk; his limbs, especially his knees, were tense and stiff; his walk was staggering and he was afraid of falling. He took some food, and the symptoms soon afterwards disappeared.

As regards the quantity, sufficient to produce a fatal effect, Dr. Basedow of Merseburg in Prussia, mentions the case of a young lady who swallowed, by mistake, a tablespoonful of the powder; she was almost instantly deprived of the power of walking, and fell down, but did not lose her recollection; she recovered.

A case occurred in London in 1839, where fifty grains of the powder of *Nux*, equal to one-quarter grain of *Strychnine* proved fatal; in another case fifteen grains destroyed life; this is the smallest fatal dose on record.

From this we obtain the well-known alkaloid *Strychnine*, a white, odorless, intensely-bitter, crystalline substance. It is almost insoluble in water. Two hundred grains of powdered *Nux* are about equal to one grain of *Strychnine*. *Strychnine* is a most powerful poison. From $\frac{1}{12}$ of a grain Andral has observed slight trismus and incipient rigidity of the muscles. In some cases much larger doses are required to develop medicinal symptoms, even $1\frac{1}{2}$ grains (according to Pereira). This is a most dangerous dose, since *Strychnine* does not always develop its effects at once, but they seem to cumulate in the system for a long time until they suddenly break forth with uncontrollable fury. An instance of this cumulative effect of *Strychnine* is afforded by the following case which occurred on board the

Dreadnought Hospital-Ship, and is reported by Dr. Cooper the attending surgeon:

"A Swede, aged fifty to sixty years, was admitted about the year 1833 with general paralysis, one side being more affected than the other; he was also in some degree idiotic. Strychnia was given, at first in the dose of one-eighth of a grain three times a day, which was continued for several weeks, without apparent effect. The dose was then increased to one-quarter of a grain three times a day, which was also continued for some time, and not producing any perceptible effect, the quantity was increased to half a grain twice or three times a day, and this dose was taken for many days before any influence of Strychnia was manifested. But one morning, about nine o'clock, the apothecary was suddenly summoned by a message that the man was in a fit. When seen, he was insensible; face and chest of a deep purple color; respiration had ceased, and the pulsation of the heart nearly so. The whole body, (trunk and limbs) was in a state of tetanic spasm. Trunk extended and shoulders thrown back; muscles of chest and abdomen hard and rigid. In a short time, the rigidity became less; the ribs could be compressed; and artificial respiration was kept up imperfectly by compression of the thorax. Circulation was restored in some degree, and the deep purple color of the surface went off. Spontaneous respiration returned. The man sighed, and became apparently sensible; all spasm had ceased for a minute or two; but as soon as circulation and consciousness were in some degree restored, the spasm recurred with extreme violence, again locking up the respiratory muscles. Respiration ceased; the surface again became purple; circulation went on, however, some time after respiration had ceased. Artificial respiration was kept up when the relaxation of the muscles would allow of it, but was this time ineffectual. The heart soon ceased to beat; the deep purple color was instantaneously replaced by the pallor of death; life was extinct.

"The quick passing off of the purple color of the surface was very remarkable; the change appeared to commence in the face, and passed downwards like the passing of the shadow of a cloud."

Strychnia forms salts with various acids, tannic acid, gallic acid, muriatic acid. In a case of poisoning, we first give an emetic of sulphate of zinc, twenty grains; after this we administer an infusion of galls, brandy. With tannin, strychnia forms an insoluble tannate. A student who had swallowed a button, saved his life by taking five drop doses of Ammonia. Coffee and Opium are also antidotes.

Homœopathic doses.—Hahnemann recommends the 30th potency. In many cases this and even higher potencies will undoubtedly suffice; in other cases the tincture may have to be resorted to.

I was once called to a servant-girl who had stuffed herself with codfish and apple-dumplings. She was seized with spasmodic vomiting and had been in this condition for six hours when I was called. I found her lying on the floor, half unconscious, and retching most horribly. I dissolved a globule of Nux 30th in six tablespoonfuls of water, and gave her a tablespoonful of this solution. The retching stopped completely after the second dose administered at an

interval of five minutes ; she was put to bed, perspired a little, and next morning was able to resume her work.

On the other hand I was called to a drunkard who had imbibed thirty-five glasses of brandy during a night's debauch. I found him numb all over ; the man was in his senses and said he should die. The pulse was feeble and hurried. Skin exceedingly dry and cold. I tried Nux 30th without the least effect. I then mixed five drops of the concentrated tincture in a tumblerful of water, and gave him a small tablespoonful every five minutes. After the second dose he warmed up, the pulse became fuller and perspiration broke out. The sweat smelled like alcohol. He had to be changed six times in the course of the day. Next morning he went about his business. Here a material poison had to be acted upon ; the higher potencies proved inadequate to such a task.

For years Hahnemann considered himself justified in using large doses of a drug. The following cure of asthma was effected with four grain doses of Nux, frequently repeated. I extract this case from Hahnemann's Essay, entitled : "Are the obstacles to certainty and simplicity in practical medicine insurmountable ?"

"A young man, twenty years of age, the son of an oil manufacturer, thin and weakly, had been from his childhood subject to a spasmodic asthma, which used always to increase from the commencement of autumn until the depth of winter, and gradually decline from that period until the mild weather in spring. Every year he had grown worse, and this autumn he hoped might be his last. Already the attack commenced more violently than the last year at this time. The probable issue was evident. Last year, and for years past, every fall of the barometer, every south-west, and more particularly north wind, every approaching fall of snow, every gale of wind, had brought on an asthmatic paroxysm lasting hours and days ; he would not unfrequently pass the night with both hands grasping the table, exerting all his strength to draw the smallest quantity of breath, and every moment in dread of suffocation. The intervals between such fits were occupied by slighter attacks, brought on by a draught of air, the vapor from the heated oil-cakes, dust, a cold room or smoke. He told me of these symptoms with the utmost difficulty of utterance, elevating his shoulders to draw a scanty breath, and this at a season of the year, when his condition was as yet pretty tolerable."

This case occurred in Hahnemann's practice at the beginning of his professional career as a homœopathic reformer. The remedies which are usually recommended for asthma in alloëopathic practice, having been tried in vain, a medicine was procured which could produce anxiety and diminish the easy action of the bowels. The choice fell on Nux vomica. Four grains, given twice daily, removed gradually, but perceptibly, the constriction of the chest ; he remained free from the spasmodic asthmatic attacks, even in the worst autumn-weather, even in winter, in all winds, all storms, all states of the barometer, all humidity of the atmosphere, during his now increased domestic, manufacturing and travelling business, in the midst of the

oil vapor, and that without any important change in his diet, or any change in his place of abode.

He now slept comfortably at night, whereas formerly he had passed the whole night in an arm-chair, bent forwards, or leaning against the wall, or coughing without intermission. During this season, which had threatened to be so dangerous to him, he gained strength, agility, cheerfulness, and capacity of resisting inclement weather. It was only severe attacks of cold that could cause the slightest return of asthma, and these he speedily got rid of.

In another case Hahnemann prescribed as many as seventeen grains of pulverised Nux at one dose. The patient, an industrious and thoughtful mechanic, had been subject for years to paroxysms like the following : Tension in the stomach followed by a sudden attack of vertigo, so as to make him fall, that left behind it a kind of confusion of the understanding, with frightful hypochondriacal ideas, anxiety and exhaustion. In the morning he was pretty lively, and not exhausted, but in the afternoon, about two o'clock, the attack commenced. Considering Nux homœopathic to these symptoms, Hahnemann prescribed it in increasing doses, one dose daily, and the patient improved. In reference to the homœopathicity of Nux to these symptoms, Hahnemann expresses himself as follows: Since it excites, besides vertigo, anxiety and febrile rigor, a kind of delirium, consisting of vivid, sometimes frightful visions, and a tension in the stomach ; it at once quickly subdued a fever (Hahnemann so designates this disease) which was characterised by just such a paroxysm as we have described ; at the fourth dose of Nux which contained seventeen grains, there occurred great anxiety, immobility, and stiffness of the limbs ending in a profuse perspiration. The fever and all the nervous symptoms disappeared and never returned, although for many years previously, he had been subject, from time to time, to such attacks suddenly occurring, yet unaccompanied by fever.

These massive doses were given in strict accordance with the homœopathic law ; cases of this kind show that the homœopathicity of a drug to a disease does not depend upon the quantity of the dose, but upon the inmost relation existing between the drug and the disease. Homœopathic to a disease is any drug which, among the drugs existing in nature, is more than any other drug capable of developing in the healthy organism a condition which shall be, as nearly as possible, similar to the natural malady. It is at all times unnecessary and often injudicious and even dangerous to give a patient more medicine than is absolutely required for the cure of his disease ; but why, in the name of common sense, repudiate the homœopathy of the past which seems to have borne such brilliant fruit, in order to worship at the exclusive shrine of the high potencies ?

In Monro's *Chemico-Pharmaceutical Materia Medica* which was translated from the Latin by Hahnemann, and published with his additions, we read the following statement concerning his method of prescribing Aconite in chronic rheumatism : "I found that a dose of from four to five grains of a well-prepared extract of Aconite,

acted very powerfully even in the case of full-grown persons; it often caused oppressive anxiety, confusion of the senses, and cold sweat. I generally commenced with one grain, and gradually increased the dose to four grains, adding one grain every day. I ordered a dose to be taken every day at bed-time. It rarely took me more than four days to cure obstinate chronic rheumatisms, provided they were curable. This extract is prepared not by boiling the plant, but by simply inspissating the juice of the plant in water." A preparation of this kind is of course more or less uncertain, and not near as powerful as the alcoholic tincture, nevertheless the dose which Hahnemann prescribed for chronic rheumatism, is of sufficient magnitude to show that, what we might term a very large dose is not in itself inconsistent with the law "similia similibus." It must be our endeavor, Gentlemen, to build the homœopathic edifice upon a basis that shall be broad enough for every legitimate experience in the bosom of our School. Let it never be said of the Homœopathic College of Pennsylvania, that it is the cradle of one-sided, illiberal, exclusive dogmatism; we recognise no potency but that which cures our patient; no similia but that which is engraved upon the tablets of Nature; and no limits to its application, but the infinite boundaries of Truth.

The provings which we possess of this drug have been obtained by means of large doses, and constitute one of the most brilliant pages in Hahnemann's *Materia Medica*. Guided by these indications, and by the toxicological effects of Nux, we recommend this agent, and have successfully used it in a variety of affections.

The physiological action of Nux upon the organism shows that this agent is an excellent remedy for various typical and intermittent disorders; for tonic spasms, and more particularly for tetanus and opisthotonus; for gastric and bilious derangements; for constipation arising from torpor or paralysis of the peristaltic motion; for strangulated hernia with or without faecal vomiting; for acute and chronic diseases of the spinal marrow. You will find it stated in the books that it is more adapted to the male than to the female sex; I doubt the correctness of this statement which I accept only in so far as the diseases to which Nux is homœopathic, occur more frequently among men than they do among women. For the same reason it is more suitable to the bilious-nervous than to the phlegmatic temperament, and more to those who are subject to piles and troubled with constipation than to those whose bowels are habitually loose. It is homœopathic to many aliments arising from sedentary habits and excessive mental exertions. It is likewise an antidote to the injurious effects of coffee and alcoholic stimulants. On the other hand, alcohol in excess neutralises in a measure the effects of Nux. It is reported in the London Medical Gazette, that a drunken fellow, in a moment of high intoxication, took a drachm of Strychnine dissolved in spirits. All the usual spasmody effects were induced. He took an emetic and recovered. There can be no doubt that the intoxication prevented the fatal operation of the poison.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Nux is a capital remedy in several forms of headache. We shall find it useful in

Headaches caused by over-eating, abuse of coffee, spirits, excessive mental labor. The head feels as if it would split, aching; a sort of painful pressure with sticking pain.

Catarrhal headache; the brain feels heavy and aching, as if bruised.

Rheumatic headache; a tearing pain after eating, with sensation of heat in the cheeks and a chilly feeling over the body, or only in the hands; also with throbbing in the forehead; or a crampy pain in the head, with soreness and sensitiveness of the scalp.

Gastric headache; from overloading the stomach, or worse after eating, with nausea, sour vomiting, also darting pains in one side of the head.

Bilious headache, similar to gastric headache, with sensation as if the head would split, tearing and burning pain in the head and forehead, vomiting of bitter and sour phlegm.

Hysteric headache, with pressing in the head as if the brain should be pressed asunder; accompanied with heat in the brain; the headache is relieved by compressing the head with the hands.

Congestive headache with violent throbbing and aching pain, as if the head would split; the headache may be excited by abuse of wine, coffee, by a violent mental excitement, suppression of haemorrhoids.

Periodical hemicrania, with sticking, sore pain in one side of the head; also drawing pain in one side, or pain as if one side of the brain should be rent asunder.

Nux having such a powerful specific action upon the cerebrum and cerebellum, it will be found available in some very important and dangerous conditions of the brain. We shall find it useful in

Vertigo, especially when arising from excessive use of alcoholic liquors, coffee, or when the brain is overtired and there is danger of softening; the pulse during the attack is small, irregular; or the patient vomits, is troubled with dyspepsia; the vertigo seems to be in some sort of sympathetic connection with the gastric irritation.

Apoplexy of a peculiar type comes within the therapeutic range of Nux. It is doubtful whether Nux will ever be found available in apoplexy which is not connected with, or depending upon some primary derangement of the stomach, especially inflammation of the mucous coat.

A perfectly healthy and rather fleshy servant-girl swallowed 120 grains of pulverised Nux in order to destroy herself. In half an hour she complained of violent colic which soon increased to an intolerable degree of intensity. She swallowed the poison about ten o'clock in the morning, and at eleven o'clock the physician found her dreadfully convulsed; in one minute she had several attacks of opisthotonus. The face was very much distended with blood, scarlet-red, the eyes fixed and glistening, the hands cold,

pulse entirely collapsed; her consciousness was undisturbed. She died about noon.

The whole of the right side was of a blue-red color, the abdomen horribly distended, the hands convulsively closed, face pale and collapsed, the mouth tightly closed, with blue lips and traces of blood oozing from the mouth; stomach inflamed throughout and almost gangrenous in the region of the pylorus; the inflammation spread even to the middle of the ileum. The larger bowels were in a normal condition.

Another female took six grains of the powdered Nux at one dose. She was attacked with extreme weakness of the limbs, so that she was unable to stand; general trembling, vertigo, stupefaction of the head, anxiety, small and intermittent pulse.

Symptoms like these show that the brain, under the influence of large doses of Nux, becomes violently congested, and that a condition may ensue which may very easily result in apoplexy. Post-mortem examinations have shown the cerebral substance infiltrated with a bloody serum, or sanguineous effusions from the capillaries have taken place, marking the brain with a number of bloody points throughout its substance. Softening of the cerebrum and cerebellum is likewise one of the effects of poisonous doses of Nux. Hence in

Encephalomaenia, this agent will prove very useful, especially if the disease results from the excessive enjoyment of wine, rich food, or even from excessive mental labor.

We shall find Nux admirably adapted to the consequences resulting from the excessive use of spirits, among which we may range

Cerebral Congestions, with violent throbbing and aching pains in the head, dizziness, stupefaction, protrusion and redness of the eyeballs, stuttering or inarticulate speech, paralytic weakness of the extremities, full and bounding pulse, or feeble and rather accelerated pulse, with coldness of the extremities; in such a case Aconite and Nux, and in some cases Belladonna and Nux may be given in alternation.

Nux will likewise be found indicated under these circumstances if the patient's brain is clear, but the sensibility seems to be almost extinct; the skin feels dead; he is apprehensive of having a paralytic stroke; the pulse is rather feeble and compressible, inclining to be irregular.

In regard to the dose in these affections of the brain, the 3rd to the 30th potency will be found sufficient; except in cases of debauch where a material poison has to be removed from the organism; here it may be necessary to resort to the strong tincture.

NERVOUS GROUP.

In some of the cases of poisoning which I have related, Nux caused a sudden falling, as if the patient were struck down; it pro-

duces this effect by its primary action upon the cerebro-spinal axis, and more particularly upon the ganglionic system of nerves.

The action of Nux upon this system is characterised by loss of strength, pain, spasm. The leading effects of the drug may be expressed in the following summary generalizations:

Sudden failing of strength;

Weariness after the least exercise;

Heaviness of the upper and lower limbs so that the patient is scarcely able to raise them;

Pain in all the joints as if bruised, particularly during motion;

Violent pain in the muscles at every moment;

Trembling of the limbs (as in the case of drunkards;)

Tetanic convulsions, excited by contact, noise or any external stimulus, with frequent and fluttering pulse during the attack, and general sweat;

Opisthotonus, with feeble beating of the heart, pulse small and scarcely perceptible;

Spasms in the muscles of mastication, the patient bites every thing which is held near his mouth;

These spasms may effect every muscle in the body, and are frequently preceded by violent chills and shudderings, after which the patients experience, along the track of the nerves in the limbs, formications and painful sensations resembling the passage of electric sparks; not only the external muscles, but also the muscles of the pharynx, oesophagus, erectores, penis muscles, and other internal muscles are liable to similar spasms;

The tetanic convulsions sometimes alternate with asphyxia and relaxation of the parts;

The consciousness, during the spasms, does not seem to be affected.

Strychnia is extensively used in our Hospitals in the treatment of tetanic spasms. In reference to this subject, my colleague in Jefferson College, Professor Thomas D. Mitchell, offers the following naive statement; "It is probably the known effect of strychnia in paralytic patients, viz.: its induction of tetanic spasms—led to its employment in tetanus. Dr. Fell reports seven cases of traumatic tetanus cured by doses of one-sixteenth and one-fourth of a grain, continued so as to induce decided twitching. These cases are reported in the New York Journal of Medicine and Surgery, for November, 1846. In the January Number of 1847, an article may be found, the design of which is to prove the efficacy of Strychnia in idiopathic tetanus."

Thus far Dr. Mitchell. Now, gentlemen, we occupy a position that enables us to enlighten the doctor regarding the true reason why Strychnia cures tetanus; it is simply because it has power to produce this very identical disease in the healthy body; in other words, it affects the cerebro-spinal axis in the same manner as that unseen, immaterial, impalpable cause which, by its action upon the cerebro-spinal axis, leads to the production of tetanic spasms.

There are men so blind that they do not even see light in the day-time. The idea of "contrarium" must be preserved, were it only

for the honor of the School. Hence Strychnine only affects paralytic patients with tetanic spasms. The broad and universally-admitted fact, that Strychnia causes tetanic spasms in persons in health ; that the production of tetanic spasms is its most essential, most characteristic property, is overlooked, ignored, we almost feel disposed to say maliciously ignored, lest the admission of such a fact should involve the cunning Professor into an admission *nolens volens* of the fact that Nux cures tetanus because of its homœopathic specific relation to this affection.

In Frank's Magazine, the following case of poisoning is related, which shows that the tetanic spasms, where Nux may be expected to exhibit a curative influence, are accompanied with violent symptoms of cerebral congestion :

A lady of fifty years took by mistake a teaspoonful of a mixture of one hundred and twenty drops of the tincture of Nux in two ounces of water. Immediately after taking the dose, she was seized with a chill and had to vomit. The patient drank a few glasses of water ; her condition got worse from minute to minute, and her life seemed in imminent danger. Her face, which was habitually pale and livid, assumed a bright-red color, her cheeks glowed, her eyes stared and were frequently rolled upwards, so that the contracted pupils could not be seen. The features were distorted, the mouth tightly closed, with gritting of the teeth ; accelerated, moaning and sometimes interrupted breathing, anxiety, violent palpitation of the heart, and involuntary, loud screams. During these involuntary screams, her head was drawn backwards, after which her mouth was opened wide, and her face had a most frightful expression. The tongue was protruded, and was frequently injured in consequence of the spasmoidic closing of the jaws. She found it almost impossible to swallow liquids. Her whole body trembled ; she was unable to sit still, she was forced as by some electric shock to rise and to stagger about the room. Her speech was interrupted by sobs, her voice feeble, she spoke in monosyllables and mostly uttered inarticulate sounds, so that one had to guess what she wished. Pulse hard, small and accelerated. She took from twenty to thirty drops of liquid ammonia in a teaspoonful of water and sugar, first every five and afterwards every ten to fifteen minutes ; in three hours all the dangerous symptoms had disappeared. A rash broke out over the whole body.

The treatment of tetanus by Old-School physicians has ever been a stereotyped illustration of human impotence, until Strychnine was resorted to. The ounce-doses of Opium and the gallons of port-wine have ever proved unable to combat this dreadful disease ; Strychnine, which simulates this disease in all its horrible details, proves its most powerful neutralizer.

A girl of thirteen years, of feeble but otherwise sound constitution, had been complaining of frontal headache, and more particularly of a painful pressure in the epigastric region, after which she was attacked with convulsions. In the first two days the convulsions returned three or five times daily, and were preceded by anxiety

and extension of the limbs in a recumbent posture ; these symptoms were followed by an almost complete vanishing of the senses, and by shocks which forced the body out, jerking the head upwards, with the arms crossed on the breast, the legs stretched downwards, and the abdomen, which was somewhat drawn in, jerked up. These jerking shocks recurred as many as fifty times in one minute ; with every jerk the patient uttered an anxious moaning sound. The least movement, the slightest contact, was followed by several jerks. She took one-twentieth of a grain of pulverised Nux every two hours ; in three days she was entirely restored. The last attack had been the most formidable.

It would seem as though an agent that has such a powerful effect upon the ganglionic system, must be possessed of curative virtues in

Epilepsy. In many attacks of epilepsy, the shocks or jerks, which are so eminently characteristic of the action of Nux upon the ganglionic centres, constitute prominent symptoms. The annals of medicine can show the records of several cases of epilepsy which were cured by the systematic use of Nux.

A woman of forty years was attacked with epilepsy in consequence of a violent fit of anger. The paroxysms had been continuing off and on for two years. She took half a grain of powdered Nux. A quarter of an hour after taking the drug, she had some headache, vertigo and obscuration of sight. Next morning she felt as usual. She took nineteen such powders, and remained free from her attacks for three years. Another violent fit of anger brought the attacks on again, but Nux was resumed, and she finally remained perfectly cured.

A young man of twenty years had been epileptic ever since his childhood. The attacks were preceded by vertigo, and itching in the face, followed by violent jerks in the arms, after which the patient lost his consciousness. For a few days after the attack he seemed in a state of imbecility. He took in all one hundred and fifteen grains of pulverised Nux, and was completely restored.

This itching and crawling in the face seems to be characteristic of Nux. We find this symptom recorded among Hahnemann's provings : "Itching and crawling in the face, as if ants were crawling over it."

A man of an irritable constitution had taken eight grains of powdered Nux at once. Soon after, he had to sit down. His mouth was convulsively drawn back, the jaws were tightly closed. After the paroxysm had ceased, the patient explained that he had been perfectly conscious all the time, but that he had felt as though millions of ants had been crawling over his face ; he stated that objects had been seen in a much brighter light than usual. He did not complain of any pain.

We may regard this crawling itching as a characteristic indication for Nux, especially if it is felt in the face. Nux vomica seems to affect the trigeminus in a very marked manner.

Even in *Chorea*, Nux may prove useful, more particularly if the

paroxysms are more or less analogous to, or mingled with, tetanic symptoms. In the London Lancet, for September, 1845, Dr. Ross reports the following cures of chorea by means of Strychnine: "The first occasion on which I made trial of the remedy in this disease, was in the beginning of 1839, in the case of a delicate girl of twelve or thirteen years of age, who came under my care as a hospital-patient. From having been very expert with her needle, she was rendered incapable of using it, and her attempts to thread it were almost ludicrous. I prescribed for her the one-eighth or one-tenth of a grain of the alkaloid, to be taken twice a-day. On the second or third day of the treatment, through a mistake of the nurse, she had an over-dose of the medicine, which produced more violent effects than I intended, viz.: convulsive twitches, which, however, quickly subsided on the medicine being intermittent, and with them all symptoms of the disease. In a day or two after this, I saw her thread a fine needle with a hand perfectly steady, and she was dismissed cured at the end of a week. I saw her more than a year afterwards; she was quite well, much improved in appearance, considerably grown, and had had no return of chorea. I ought to mention that she first came under my care after having been already some weeks in the hospital, under the care of my esteemed predecessor Dr. Bayne, whose treatment of her was continued, without any improvement in her symptoms, until she commenced the use of the strychnia."

In *Paralysis*, Strychnine has effected brilliant cures. In the paralysis of the hands of drunkards, Nux is a capital remedy. In paralysis not accompanied by inflammatory or congestive symptoms, Nux vomica may prove an invaluable remedy. According to Magendie, a paralysis to which Nux vomica is homœopathic, is more or less accompanied by, or resulting from softening of that portion of the cerebro-spinal axis which sends off nerves to the paralysed limb. The temperature of the part is moreover diminished, it may be liable to perspire and the pulse is reduced in volume, quicker and more or less irregular. In paralysis accompanied by engorgement of the nervous centres, where the limb feels heavy, full, enlarged, hot, the pulse is heavy and irregular, or small, quick and irregular, the sensibility is altered, the patient complains of a prickling and formicating sensation in the part, Aconite is the sovereign remedy. Hence in paralysis consequent upon sanguineous apoplexy, Nux vomica is of no use; Aconite will have to be employed in most cases.

In *rheumatic paralysis* of the extremities, without much fever, Nux may effect a complete cure.

We read in Frank's Physiological Magazine that a farmer of perfectly sound constitution had exposed himself to a sudden change of temperature, in consequence of which he was attacked with paralysis of the whole of the right side and partial paralysis of the tongue. The attack set in at once without any premonitory symptoms. He was treated with a number of remedies without the least benefit. Three grains of the spirituous extract of Nux were now dissolved in an ounce of alcohol, of which he took twenty drops at night, increasing the dose by one drop every day. On the third day, his con-

dition was considerably improved; on the ninth, the paralysis was almost entirely removed. After finishing the solution, the patient had the full use of his limbs, was able to articulate distinctly, and had remained perfectly well the last five years.

In *Tic Douloureux*, Nux vomica is sometimes a valuable agent. In the 17th volume of Braithwaite's Retrospect, page 289, we read the following interesting case of the cure of tic douloureux by grain doses of Strychnine. The patient had been accustomed to large doses of the muriate of Morphia for the relief of his sufferings, and took, one day, three and a half grains of a powder just purchased for the same end, and went out upon his ordinary business. This powder was Strychnine. In a very little while, he felt a disagreeable numbness in his legs, increasing rapidly, so as almost to disable him. On reaching home, he felt better and went to bed, about five hours after he took the medicine. Just as he was going to bed, in the hope of getting a good night's rest, he took a second dose of the same powder as that swallowed early in the day. In less than ten minutes, violent tetanic spasms came on, affecting the legs and respiratory muscles almost to suffocation. The spasms followed in close succession and with increasing severity. The man continued perfectly conscious, although his senses seemed to be invested with unwonted sensibility. After a while the paroxysms began to diminish in violence and number; and when it was imagined that the case was about to terminate, the symptoms were suddenly renewed with great violence. In a short time, however, the aspect changed for the better, and at the end of thirteen hours all the symptoms had disappeared. The most remarkable feature in the history of this case is that the man, after this disaster never had an attack of his tic douloureux.

Nux is generally useful when the pains are tingling, hard-aching, sticking pains, aggravated or excited by motion or contact.

In *Neuralgic Affections* of the spinal marrow, Nux is a very useful remedy; the pains may be burning, sticking, laming, tensive or heavy-aching pains. In chronic inflammation of the lower portion of the spinal marrow involving paralysis of the lower extremities and derangement of the abdominal viscera, Nux may prove of benefit.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Nux vomica cannot be said to cause inflammation of a phlegmonous character, with full, bounding and rapid pulse. Nux has caused inflammation of the stomach and small intestines, but this sort of inflammation seems to be incidental to a complete disorganization of the nervous life of the organ rather than the result of a temporary depression of the nervous energy. Inflammations of this kind seem always to be attended with convulsive paroxysms.

By our provings we know that Nux causes a burning and itching in the finger and toe-joints, such as patients experience from chil-blains. Hence in

Chilblains, this agent may prove serviceable, if they itch and burn a great deal, especially when entering a warm room or getting into bed.

Among the provings of Nux we find a number of symptoms recorded, pointing to arthritic and rheumatic affections, such as: swelling of joints, drawing, tearing, laming pains, and pains as if bruised, in the muscles of the nape of the neck, abdomen, extremities; crampy pains, and contractive pains as if the tendons were too short in the joints, are likewise complained of by the provers. The parts may feel numb and heavy, but there are scarcely any outward symptoms of inflammation. It is principally in arthritic rheumatism of the muscles that Nux is most serviceable.

A delicate lady of forty, was attacked, probably in consequence of having taken cold, with very painful rheumatism of the muscles of the back, impeding motion and deep inspirations. Her complexion was rather sallow. She was put on five-drop doses of the tincture of Nux every hour. From the first dose she improved, and in two days, she was quite restored. This dose must appear large to a homœopathic physician; a much smaller dose might perhaps be sufficient; but as a general rule I think that in rheumatic-arthritic affections of this character a large dose of Nux will seem preferable.

Pale arthritic swellings of the toes, balls of the toes; arthritic-rheumatic swelling of the knee-joint, of the abdominal muscles, with gastric symptoms, without, and even with, moderate fever, have yielded to Nux.

Muscular pains, aching, boring and twitching pains may find a remedy in Nux.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Nux does not cause any acute symptoms of inflammation of the eyes; it causes a condition which might be termed weakness of the eyes. The provers of Nux have complained of soreness of the lids, soreness of the canthi, with discharge of pus; smarting and burning tingling or pricking in the eyes; also profuse secretion of tears. It is undoubtedly proper, in view of these effects of Nux, to employ it for

Sore Eyes, when the weakness is of an arthritic or scrofulous character. If this weakness or soreness of the eyes is accompanied by weak digestion, for which Nux seems indicated, we shall find this agent so much more efficient in the treatment of the former affection.

If this weakness arises from abuse of alcoholic stimulants, over-feeding, excessive use of coffee, straining of the eyes by nightly mental labor, Nux may prove a most useful agent.

Nux also causes painless sanguineous effusions in the sclerotic coat. Hence in

Painless ecchymoses, with which some individuals are troubled, Nux may be required, especially if the above-mentioned causes have been instrumental in producing the trouble.

Nux, or rather its alkaloid, Strychnine, has cured

Strabismus, if a report in the Western Lancet may be credited. The case may be found in the January number of 1847. It was a case of twelve years' standing. A solution of twelve grains of Strychnia in two ounces of alcohol was applied to the eyebrows and temples in the space of seven days, after which period the patient was perfectly cured.

You recollect that the effect of Strychnia upon the optic nerve, is to make objects appear in a brighter light. The provers of Nux have also been troubled with luminous vibrations outside of the line of vision. This symptom occurs in what pathologists have designated as

Spurious Vertigo, an affection, where these luminous vibrations are perceived, after which objects seem to waver until the patient loses the power of supporting himself, and falls down.

DENTAL GROUP.

Nux causes a swelling and soreness of the gums. In *Stomatitis* or scurvy of the gums arising from abuse of coffee, alcoholic stimulants, or bad digestion, Nux may prove very useful.

Nux cures various kinds of pains in the teeth; the most characteristic pains to which Nux is specifically adapted, are: sticking, drawing, tearing, digging, burning and jerking pains. The stitching pains seem to be particularly indicative of Nux. We shall find this kind of

Odontalgia prevailing in the case of arthritic individuals; persons addicted to the use of strong drinks, coffee; men and women of sanguin-bilious temperament, with impaired digestion; scrofulous and arthritic individuals who are frequently exposed to the night air, to damp weather, draughts of air.

Nux may be indicated, if the pain affects several teeth at once, or if the precise tooth cannot be pointed out.

For the *Toothache of Pregnant Females*, Nux is recommended as a remedy.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

Nux seems to cause a feeling of soreness and fullness in the throat, as if a lump were lodged there. Some homœopathic physicians profess to have used Nux in

Angina, or *chronic sore throat*. Very little reliance can be placed upon Nux in this affection, unless it should happen to be in rapport with a peculiar state of gastric derangement to which Nux is homœopathic.

Nux has caused spasmodic twitchings of the pharynx; hence In *Spasmodic singultus* it may prove useful; likewise in *Dysphagia* of a spasmodic character.

In these affections Nux 3d to 6th potency may prove sufficient.

LECTURE XLIV.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

VERY few drugs in our *Materia Medica* can boast of as extensive a range of action upon the chylo-poiëtic organs as *Nux vomica*. Our cases of poisoning have acquainted us with the fact that large doses of *Nux* cause gastro-enteritis. The symptoms which have been elicited by systematic provings, enable us to determine the precise character of the changes which *Nux* effects in the condition of the chylo-poiëtic organs.

Let us examine these effects under the respective heads of

1. Taste and appetite;
2. Secretions;
3. Sensations experienced during and after eating;
4. Eructations, nausea and vomiting;
5. Pain :
6. Alvine evacuations.

Taste and Appetite.

Nux causes a *sour* taste ; food leaves a sour taste in the mouth.

Nux also causes a *foul, musty* and *bitter* taste in the mouth, not of the food.

Nux causes loss of appetite, an aversion to the food which the prover usually consumes.

It also causes a sensation of hunger, but the appetite is immediately satisfied, after eating ever so little. Or it may cause a sensation of hunger, and yet the patient may experience an aversion to food.

Secretions.

Nux causes a copious flow of *saliva* ;

Spitting up of a *blackish, almost coagulated blood* at two in the morning and two in the afternoon ;

Heartburn as after eating rancid grease ;

Scraping sensation in the pharynx as after heartburn ;

Rising of a sour and bitter fluid off the stomach ;

Sensations experienced during and after eating.

After eating, the prover experiences an oppression of the stomach and epigastric region, with metallic taste in the mouth ;

Chilliness and heat of the face; the heat seems to come from the abdomen;

Qualmishness, nausea and fainting spell;
Depression of spirits and ill-humor.

Eruptions, Nausea and Vomiting.

Nux causes nausea, even early in the morning, vomiting of sour mucus and blood.

Pain.

Nux causes continual and violent distress in the stomach;

Pressure as from a stone in the epigastric region;

Tension in the epigastrium, followed by pain in the abdomen as if the inside were sore and raw;

Contractive, crampy pain in the bowels, sometimes followed by watery diarrhoea;

Distention of the epigastrium which is painful when touched;

Throbbing in the epigastric region as if an abscess were forming;

Burning distress in the epigastrium;

Flatulent distention after eating or drinking;

Painful prickings in the abdomen;

Cutting pain as if a cutting instrument were pressing upon the bladder, neck of the bladder, perineum, rectum and anus; a sensation as if cutting flatulence had become incarcerated in these parts;

Cutting, also burning cutting distress, with nausea;

Pinching in the bowels as if diarrhoea would set in;

Pressing, bearing-down pain in the bowels;

Feeling of weakness in the inguinal ring as if a hernial sac would protrude;

The abdominal muscles feel sore and bruised, especially during motion.

Before considering the sixth subdivision, viz.: the alvine evacuations, let us first examine these physiological effects of Nux with reference to their corresponding pathological conditions. Agreeably to these effects we shall find Nux indicated in the following affections:

Heartburn or Pyrosis, characterised by the gulping-up of a sour, acrid or bitter fluid.

Chronic Vomiting and *Retching*, especially after eating, with oppression and distention of the bowels, swelling of the epigastrium, soreness and throbbing in the epigastric region.

Vomiting of blood or Hæmatemesis; the blood looks and tastes foul, mixed with food and mucus.

Vomiting of pregnant females, where it may sometimes be necessary to give larger doses than usual, I mean the tincture instead of the attenuations. In Kopp's Memorabilia, and in other works, a number of such cases are related where the middle and higher potencies proved ineffectual, and where a few drops of the tincture or the lower triturations effected a permanent and speedy cure. Oppression

of the stomach and bowels, retching, expulsion of bitter or sour mucus, headache, are some of the characteristic indications.

Spasmodic Vomiting and retching after a fit of indigestion, in consequence of over-eating or eating indigestible food.

Dyspepsia, with burning distress in the region of the pylorus, with oppression after eating, sudden feeling of repletion after swallowing a small quantity of food, in spite of a previous sensation of hunger.

Cardialgia, Gastrodynia. In this affection, Nux has been employed by some of the best allopathic practitioners, but always in doses of sufficient size to produce spasmodic symptoms. There is no earthly necessity for such a proceeding. Let the dose be large enough to effect a cure, but avoid all unnecessary medicinal complications.

The cardialgia to which Nux is homoeopathic, may correspond with an inflammatory pathological process in the stomach and small intestines, and likewise with a pathological process going on in the hepatic system. We mean by this that in the one case, the cardialgia is, sensually speaking, an inflammatory irritation of the stomach and duodenum, or of parts thereof; and in the other case, a pathological process going on in the stomach and duodenum, but developed out of certain primary disturbances of the hepatic system. In either case, Nux may be applicable, though the symptoms may differ very greatly.

In a case of poisoning reported by Orfila, the patient experienced an intense pain and throbbing in the epigastric region, with dryness and heat of the skin, frequent pulse, redness of the edges of the tongue, extreme depression of spirits, prostration, alteration of the features. In this case, an examination after death revealed inflammation of the stomach, duodenum and upper portion of the ileum.

Such a group of symptoms might occur without a fatal termination; we infer from the character of the symptoms that an inflammatory action is going on in the lining membrane of the stomach, which is evidenced by the inflamed edges of the tongue, the heat and dryness of the skin, and the intense pain, which may amount to a burning distress, in the epigastric region. In all such cases of inflammatory gastralgia, Nux is a capital remedy. In some forms of

Dyspepsia, this redness and soreness of the edges of the tongue, and even of the tongue itself, are present. The tongue looks as if peeled off. Nux may be very useful in such a case.

We read in Griesselich's *Hygea*, that Dr. Richard Rowland, physician to the City-Dispensary of London, has used Nux vomica with distinguished effect in gastralgia characterised by the following symptoms: The pain comes in paroxysms; it is at times stitching, at others tearing, and again a burning distress in the region of the stomach, frequently extending to the integuments of the thorax and to the back. At times the pain is very slight, at others exceedingly violent, lasting at times a few minutes, at other times several hours. The attacks frequently terminate in rising of air, accompanied with a watery, insipid or sour fluid, or without any. In spite of this distress, the food may be digested properly, the tongue may be clean, the appetite good, even craving. The bowels are generally bound. The pain is frequently relieved by eating. There is no

thirst, no vascular excitement, the patient may retain an appearance of perfect health. In this form of gastralgia Rowland has given the extract of Nux in doses of one-fourth of a grain, three or four times a day, with uniform success.

We have already stated that Nux vomica may produce

Gastro-enteritis. In the chronic form of this affection, Nux may do good service. In a case reported by Orfila, three grains of the alcoholic extract of Nux proved fatal. The stomach was found inflamed, bowels violet, as if gangrened. In another case, a man destroyed himself by drinking a quantity of the powdered Nux in beer. The region of the cardiac orifice was found inflamed.

In the chronic form of this affection, with burning distress in the epigastrium, redness and soreness of the tongue, constipation, or small mucous stools with frequent urging, sallow complexion, loss of appetite, distention and pain after eating, we shall find Nux indicated.

For the *Dyspepsia* and cardialgia of drunkards, or of inveterate coffee-drinkers, Nux has been found a great remedy.

In the various forms of

Colic, Nux will be found eminently useful. In colic from the passage of biliary calculi through the cystic and choledoch ducts, also described as

Hepatic Colic, hepatalgia, a colic characterised by the sudden invasion of a most excruciating pain in the epigastrium and right hypochondrium, nausea and vomiting, spasmodic contractions of the abdominal muscles, coldness of the extremities, profuse cold perspiration. Jaundice may be present, although this is not necessarily a pathognomonic sign. You may have to give large doses in this affection. I should not hesitate to give the strong tincture in five drop doses, or he pulverised Nux in doses of half a grain each, repeating every half hour, until some three or four doses had been given. In this respect no positive rule can be laid down. A philosophical view of the nature of the case will assist us in making up our minds as to what will be an adequate dose in the case before us. The irritation caused by the friction of the calculus against the sides of the duct, induces spasmodic contractions which resist the passage of the concretion and render the irritation so much more excruciatingly painful. It is this spasm that we have to relieve. How much medicine does it take to accomplish this? Any more than is required in order to relax the spasm in strangulated hernia? We relieve this spasm by means of the 3rd, 6th and even higher potencies. Then why not relieve the spasm of the gall-ducts by similar treatment? Undoubtedly this may be accomplished, and if I recommend large doses, it is with the implied understanding that, if the smaller doses fail us, and we should still consider the drug indicated, the larger doses are not contrary to the law which we recognise as our fundamental generalization.

Nephritic Colic, caused by the passage of a calculus through the

ureters. Symptoms similar to those characterising hepatic colic, may arise in this case: excruciating tearing pain, with coldness of the extremities, clammy perspiration, even fainting turns. Nux may relieve the spasmodic irritation of the ureters.

Hæmorrhoidal Colic, with horrid tearing, pressing pains in the small of the back and lower bowels, attended with flushes in the face, and consensual symptoms, such as sickness at the stomach, vomiting, rush of blood to the head, dizziness, headache.

Menstrual Colic, with contractive, crampy pains in the lower bowels, followed by the occasional passage of bloody coagula from the vagina.

Colic of pregnant females, with griping, crampy, sickening pain in the bowels, nausea, headache.

Flatulent Colic, as if the bowels, bladder, rectum were pressed upon with a cutting instrument.

Spasmodic Colic, the bowels feeling as if twisted together, sore, with obstinate constipation.

As regards the dose in these various complaints, we shall find that the strong tincture is often used with perfect success, where the attenuations leave us in the lurch. This may be seen from the following cases reported by Kopp in his *Memorabilia*.

A man of fifty-eight years who had to lead a sedentary life, was attacked with the following symptoms in consequence of this change in his habits: bad digestion, costiveness, flatulent distention, palpitation of the heart, dullness of the head, irritable temper. The attenuated Nux afforded relief, but not entirely; one drop of the strong tincture every night at bedtime, continued for a number of days, achieved a perfect cure.

Another man of fifty-one years, who had to lead a sedentary life, had been complaining for a long time of uneasiness and irritability in the bowels. Nux 18 and 24 was of no use; a drop of the tincture every few hours afforded him marked relief.

A worker in metal, fifty-six years old, complained of a violent, painful pressure in the head, with distress in the stomach and bowels, coated tongue, anorexia, constipation. Repeated doses of the first attenuation of Nux had no effect; drop-doses of the tincture every few hours cured him speedily and radically.

A man who had formerly been addicted to drinking, and was troubled with vomiting, pains in the bowels, arthritic pains in the joints, was speedily cured by taking one-twelfth of a grain of the powdered Nux every two hours, without experiencing any sign of homœopathic aggravation.

A carpenter, sixty years old, who had been addicted to abuse of brandy and cider, was attacked by weak eyes and vomiting. Nux 12 or 18 stopped the vomiting, except when he ate meat; the tongue remained coated and the other derangements of the digestive organs

continued. He now took four times a day half a grain of pulverised Nux, and was perfectly relieved without experiencing any medicinal symptom.

A lady who was affected with oppression of the stomach, costiveness and headache, took Nux 24 without any relief; one-fourth of a grain of pulverised Nux morning and night cured her perfectly.

Kopp states that he has cured hundreds of such cases of derangements of the digestive organs, whether resulting from piles, lead-poisoning or other causes, by means of the spirituous extract of Nux, in doses of one-sixteenth, one-fourth, and even one-half of a grain, two or three times a day.

We have seen that Nux causes a feeling of weakness in the inguinal rings, as if hernia would protrude; hence we may find it useful in

Recent Hernia of children, pregnant females or laborers; Nux may restore the contractile power of the ring, and prevent the protrusion of the bowel.

In *Strangulated Hernia*, we give Nux, if there is no inflammation, or very little of it; simple strangulation, nausea or even vomiting; if inflammation is present we give Aconite, Belladonna. It may be advisable to give Nux in alternation with these agents.

In l'Union Médicale for 1840, Dr. Homolle reports success in the reduction of strangulated hernia, with exceedingly minute doses of Strychnia. He supposes it acts as it does in constipation from paralysis, by augmenting the peristaltic action or by correcting irregular action.

In regard to this matter, the fact is right enough, but the explanation is faulty. It is not paralysis that we have to contend against in strangulated hernia, but spasm. Strychnine cures strangulated hernia by virtue of its property to excite spasm. The explanation that Strychnine cures strangulated hernia by correcting irregular action, is as transparent as a fog on a wintery morning. All drugs cure by correcting irregular action. The idea that drugs cure diseases which they are capable of producing, stares our brethren of the other side in the face at every turn of the way; they cannot get rid of it, no matter how they twist the argument. But we must be patient, and abide our time. I for one am willing to be patient, and if I give our opponents a scorching every now and then, I trust that, upon examination, it will be found to be kindly meant, even in the spirit of the wise man of old: *Amat qui castigat*, he who loves, chastises.

Nux affects the alvine secretions very powerfully. An apothecary, while preparing the extract of Nux, inhaled the vapors. Towards evening he was seized with pinching in the abdomen, ate little, went to bed, and was awakened at ten o'clock by the most violent vomiting and purging, which continued until six o'clock in the morning.

The whole of next day he felt sick at the stomach, ate nothing and was very thirsty.

This interesting case exhibits a picture of

Cholera Morbus, of which we may avail ourselves in practice. A case of cholera-morbus, characterised by such symptoms, and caused by a cold, by eating heavy or indigestible food, will most probably yield to Nux.

Nux causes small discharges of mucus, with pressing or even some tenesmus; hence in

Dysenteric Diarrhoea, where these characteristic evacuations prevail, Nux will be found a curative agent.

According to our provings, Nux does not, properly speaking, cause diarrhoea, except under certain circumstances. Nux, for instance, causes

Diarrhoeic stools, followed by expulsion of hard faeces. This condition of the bowels, alternate diarrhoeic and solid stools, especially when connected with liver-complaint, is an indication for Nux.

Nux causes discharges of green mucus excoriating the anus; the stools in general may cause a burning at the anus. Hence in

Bilious Diarrhoea, Nux may be useful, especially if the evacuations are preceded by a pinching pain; the discharges may also be accompanied by a good deal of flatulence.

Nux has cured

Diarrhoea, with cutting pain in the lower bowels, shooting down the thighs.

In Horn's Archives, a fine cure of

Chronic Diarrhoea is reported. A middle-aged man had been affected for months past with watery diarrhoea. The discharges had a bilious appearance, and took place six or eight times in the twenty-four hours. Gradually anasarca had developed itself to a considerable extent. The appetite was less; thirst increased; the patient never perspired; the skin had a sallow, cachectic tinge. Nux vomica was given in pills, some six to eight grains daily. Gradually the diarrhoea ceased, the urinary secretions increased, the anasarca disappeared, and, after having been under treatment for five weeks, the patient was completely cured. No other medicine was given during the whole of the treatment but Nux.

In reading the report of this case, the question presented itself to my mind: Shall we repudiate such experience as this, simply because a large dose was employed? Far be this from us; we desire to know the truth, and nothing but the truth. Chronic diarrhoea is sometimes an obstinate complaint, and it may be well for us to know that we sometimes fail in curing this affection, because we do not administer the specific drug in proper quantitative proportions.

This case may teach us another great lesson. It teaches us the propriety and even the necessity of adhering to a drug which is specifically homoeopathic to a case. When we read reports of cases where a dozen medicines were experimented with, agreeably to the good old dogma, "*Experimenta facere in anima vili*," experiment

upon vile souls—yes, a dozen medicines in a case that remained essentially the same from the beginning to the end of the cure—we are seized with a feeling of pity at so much ignorance and recklessness. Why give a dozen medicines, if the essential nature of the case remains unchanged? Here it is where Old-School physicians may teach us a lesson fraught with useful results. The idea of specific relation has been abused by Old-School practitioners. An Old-School practitioner reads of a cure of epilepsy by Nux; he at once jumps at the conclusion that Nux will cure epilepsy, and all his epileptic patients are treated to a mess of Nux. He prescribes, not for a disease, but for the name thereof. Some patients may recover under this empirical mode of prescribing; others may improve; but there will be many whose cases are not reached by the drug. Woe unto these poor unfortunates, if their physician should happen to be endowed with an unusual organ of firmness and adhesiveness. These patients *must* get well with Nux, and if they do not, he poisons them half to death. This is *empirical* specific treatment, with which homœopathic specific treatment has nothing to do. Specific homœopathic treatment is based upon the idea that a drug represents sensually or materially the immaterial morbific essence which excites abnormal pathological processes in the organism; this drug alone can wipe out a pathological process by removing from the organic tissues the morbific essence of which it constitutes the visible type in nature. As long as the morbific essence remains the same, the drug should not be changed; we may administer it in larger or smaller quantities, in high or low potencies, at longer or shorter intervals; but we are only justified in substituting some other drug in its place, if the morbific essence has yielded up its place to some other analogous morbific principle. A mere apparent change in the symptoms does not justify a change of medicine. This change is only sanctioned by a change in the inmost nature of the pathological process, indicating some other drug as its typical representative or symbol.

How are we to know whether such a change is real or only apparent? In other words, how are we to learn to distinguish between essential and apparent truth? With a view to answer this question, let me invite you to look around into Nature and Society. Appearances surround your senses; it is only to the inmost reason that truth is revealed. All nature deceives us; the stars deceive us; the very sun that quickens our inmost vitality, deceives us; the glistening forms, the set formulas, the rigid conventionalities, the stereotyped prayers of Society deceive us. So do the symptomatic appearances of disease. You must learn to interpret them. The study of drugs and of pathology in connection with the physiology of the normal functions, is one great avenue of knowledge. But you must acquire this knowledge thoughtfully, understandingly, not after the fashion of boyhood, but after that of Paul: "When I was a child I spoke as a child; but now I have become a man, and I have put away childish things." No man can become a physician in the sight of Heaven who is not endowed with the heart and soul of a good man, and with the brains of an honest and enlightened philosopher; without this

endowment he may manage to be a tolerably successful tinkerer in therapeutics, and, with a certain amount of cunning, smoothness and measured respectability, he may elevate himself to a deaconship in the Church, or he may transform himself into a walking money-bag in Wall street; but in the book where the Angel of the Eternal Father records the name of every good and true physician, his place will be a blank.

Moderate doses of Nux cause a torpor of the bowels; hence homœopathic physicians employ Nux in

Constipation, when this condition is characterised by the following symptoms:

Constipation as if the bowels were not sufficiently active;
Constipation as if the bowels were constricted;
Constipation with rush of blood to the head;
Constipation with insufficient passage of faeces; sensation as if more had to be expelled, which had been retained on account of the constriction of the rectum.

The constipation which Nux will relieve, seems to be connected with derangement of the liver, deficient secretion of bile through the ductus choledochus. Hence deficiency of peristaltic action, lumpy agglomeration and pale color of the faecal mass.

Constipation attended with a good deal of ineffectual and frequently repeated straining; or constipation caused by abuse of coffee, spirits, or arising from sedentary habits, may yield to Nux.

We find that Nux causes a sharp and painful pressure in the rectum after stool, or in the night, or at other periods; hence in

Proctalgia Nux may be found useful.

We are also informed that Nux causes constriction of the rectum and anus; hence in

Stricture of these parts, Nux may be necessary.

In *Paralysis of the rectum* Nux may be found the best means of restoring the irritability of the muscular fibre. This paralysis may exist by itself or as a symptom of general paraplegia. It may likewise result from a concussion of the lower portion of the spinal marrow. It may be necessary to resort to the strong tincture of Nux, or to its alkaloid Strychnine.

Nux being possessed of a power to weaken the contractile energy of the muscular fibre,

Prolapsus of the anus may result; Nux has cured this affection. Dr. Koch cured a case by using injections of cold water, mixing with every injection from six to eight drops of a solution of twelve drops of the strong tincture of Nux in two drachms of dilute alcohol.

Nux causes haemorrhage from the anus, pressing in the rectum, burning, stitching, and other symptoms such as are frequently present during an attack of piles; hence in

Fluent Piles, with pressing in the bowels, rigidity in the small of the back, headache, rush of blood to the head, Nux may prove very useful.

In conclusion let us not forget that Nux affects the abdominal integuments and the liver.

In the abdominal muscles it causes a twitching, soreness, numbness and tingling, a sort of rheumatism of these integuments.

A butcher had heated himself by walking, and while perspiring profusely, he exposed himself to a draught of air and drank a quantity of cold beer. He was taken with soreness, numbness and tingling of the abdominal integuments. A drop of the tincture of Nux in a tumblerful of water cured him at once.

In the region of the liver Nux causes the following symptoms:

Throbbing pain in the region of the liver as from an ulcer;

Fine, stinging pain in the region of the liver;

Creeping chills in the region of the liver.

These symptoms justify the use of Nux in

Liver-complaint, chronic hepatitis, induration of the liver, where similar symptoms exist.

Nux has also this symptom:

"Jaundice, with aversion to food and short fainting-turns; afterwards he feels weak and sick."

This symptom tells us that in

Chronic Jaundice, Nux may be available; also in liver-complaint, if jaundice is a characteristic symptom.

URINARY GROUP.

In the case of poisoning related by Ollier and quoted by Pereira, we were told that the urine had passed off involuntarily.

For *Incontinence of urine*, Nux has been administered with the best effect by eminent practitioners of both Schools. It may depend upon paralysis of the sphincters. For the

Nocturnal Enuresis of children, Nux has likewise been used with good effect.

Nux causes painful, ineffectual urging to urinate; it also causes a pressing in the neck of the bladder after urinating. Hence in

Strangury, we shall find Nux indicated, especially if the strangury depends upon chronic irritation of the lower portion of the spine.

Nux causes this symptom: painless discharge of a tenacious mucus from the bladder, when urinating. This symptom indicates the use of Nux in

Catarrh of the bladder; it may be accompanied by weakness and pain in the small of the back, burning and itching in the urethra; a feeling of irritation in the region of the bladder. A condition of this kind may also arise from suppressed piles.

Another symptom which Nux causes, may perhaps lead to the use of Nux in

Diabetes mellitus; it is this symptom: "A pale-colored urine is emitted, followed by the discharge of a thick, whitish, puriform matter, attended with burning pain. Unfortunately, this secretion has not been subjected by Hahnemann to the action of appropriate reagents; we are therefore unable to decide concerning the presence of saccharine matter in this secretion; but in view of the remarkable action which Nux has upon the functions of the liver, we may certainly feel justified in recommending Nux in diabetes mellitus."

In *Paralytic Retention* of urine, Nux will be found available, more particularly if the torpor of the muscular fibres can be traced to irritation of the lower portion of the spine.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Nux vomica acts very powerfully upon the sexual organs of both the male and the female.

Moderate doses of Nux seem to cause an increased irritability of the sexual organs, manifested by involuntary emissions and frequent erections. We shall therefore find Nux indicated in

Nocturnal Emissions, if they characterise a general abnormal excitability and plethora of the sexual organs.

On the other hand, the provings of Nux distinctly show that it depresses the sexual energies; for it causes, according to the record: "Nocturnal emissions without erections, followed by weakness and relaxation of the parts. It also causes: "Sudden relaxation of the parts during sexual intercourse, a state of impotence." It would seem therefore that Nux may prove useful in

Impotence, where Rousseau and Pidoux have employed Strychnia with success. Nux or its alkaloid are particularly useful in impotence caused by self-abuse, or abuse of spirits, coffee, or by sedentary habits and mental exertion.

Nux causes a constrictive pain in the testes; with heat and stitches in the testes; we have cured with it

Spasmodic pains in the spermatic chord, swelling, hardness and drawing up of the testes. The consequences of

Self-abuse, involuntary emissions, impotence, involuntary discharge of prostatic fluid, perhaps with retraction and swelling of the testicle, may require Nux vomica.

The action of Nux upon the female organs of generation is likewise indicative of its use in several abnormal conditions. We find that Nux causes premature menstruation: the menses are generally more scanty than usual and attended with cramps in the bowels.

The appearance of the menses is accompanied with other characteristic symptoms, such as: Nausea, chilliness and fainting turns; the chilliness may be succeeded by internal heat, dryness of the lips;

it is attended with a most distressing headache as though the eyes should be pressed out of their sockets.

In accordance with this record, we recommend Nux in

Dysmenorrhœa, with premature discharge, rather scanty, and characterised by the symptoms of cerebral congestion and attending chilliness to which we have alluded.

One record reads as follows: "Contractive, crampy pains in the lower bowels, followed by discharge of bloody coagula." Hence in

Dysmenorrhœa, where the appearance of the menstrual blood is ushered in by such pains, and where the blood is expelled in the form of coagula, Nux may be of eminent use.

These distresses attendant upon premature menstruation, may likewise exist if the menses appear after the regular period. Nux may be of use even in this case; for we see it stated that Nux has actually retarded the appearance of the menstrual discharge.

Again the menstrual discharge may seem scanty, but it may be of too long duration, weakening, sickening; Nux may correct this condition of things, which we might designate as a peculiar form of

Menorrhagia, a continual dribbling of the menses.

Nux may prove of service in

Amenorrhœa, when depending upon irritation of the lower portion of the spine; or when accompanied by spasmodic rigidity of the uterine fibres. In such cases the consensual symptoms of congestion of the gastric organs and of the head, nausea, violent frontal or general headache, with burning and swelling of the eyeballs, chilliness, and perhaps distention of the abdomen and dragging, bearing-down pains in the small of the back, may afford us important indications.

Nux has also been used by homœopathic physicians for

Prolapsus of the Womb and Vagina; it removes the sense of weight and bearing-down which often gives rise to the suspicion that prolapsus exists; it is particularly efficacious, if these symptoms occur among a group of uterine disorders to which Nux is generally homœopathic. It may undoubtedly be possessed of a power to restore the contractility of the relaxed ligaments.

Nux has caused: "Swelling of the internal pudendum, with burning pain which rendered contact unpleasant." And likewise: "Discharge of yellow mucus from the vagina which sometimes has a bad smell."

In accordance with these indications, we may recommend Nux for

Leucorrhœa, a discharge of yellowish mucus from the vagina, with swelling and soreness of the internal lining membrane. A leucorrhœa of this kind may set in very copiously in place of the menses, or as a continuation of the menstrual discharge.

In these menstrual disorders we have found Nux from the 3rd to the 30th the most available potencies; the 2d or even 1st, may be required in some cases.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

This drug has been employed by homœopathic physicians in *Catarrhal Irritation* of the Schneiderian membrane, with or without discharge from the nose; or with discharge of blood, tingling and itching in the nose; also in

Old Catarrh, with discharge of foul blood and mucus, bad smell in the nose.

The provers of Nux have recorded as one of the effects of this drug a *Cough*, of a spasmodic nature, dry and racking, causing a soreness in the throat-pit, or in the pit of the stomach; also a cough as if the head should split, or a cough exciting vomiting.

Some homeopathic physicians profess to have seen good effects from Nux in the treatment of cough which seemed to be in sympathetic relation with certain gastric derangements. I have not been so fortunate; nevertheless it is well not to overlook this statement.

We may perhaps be able in some cases to trace a catarrhal irritation of the lining membrane of the lungs to some lingering derangement of the liver. Under these circumstances, the peculiar sallow or jaundiced appearance of the patient, and the soreness in the epigastrium and region of the liver, which may not be experienced by the patient until hard pressure is made in those parts, will undoubtedly determine our diagnosis.

In Bernhardi's Journal a case is reported illustrating in a very characteristic manner the connection between the lungs and liver, or, if you please, the dependence of a catarrhal irritation of the pulmonary lining membrane upon liver-complaint.

A young blacksmith had been subject for years to paroxysms of cough attended with dull pain deep in the thorax, with more or less copious expectoration of slimy sputa, dyspncea, general debility, night-sweats, emaciation, accelerated pulse, mucous râle along the larger bronchial ramifications. The patient had gradually sunk into a condition which his friends looked upon as the beginning of phthisis. His father had died of this disease. The patient looked jaundiced. He was put upon the use of the ordinary alcoholic tincture of Nux, and in two weeks he was completely cured without the supervention of any critical or medicinal symptoms.

THORACIC GROUP.

You recollect the splendid cure of asthma to which I alluded in my first lecture on Nux. The patient was constantly exposed to the vapors of oil-cakes, to damp weather and other irritating causes. Hahnemann cured him with the pulverized Nux given in grain-doses.

The provings of Nux show that this agent causes:
Shortness of breath;

Asthmatic constriction across the chest when walking or going up stairs ;

Dyspnoea and anxiety increasing from hour to hour, until sweat breaks out ;

The constriction is accompanied by a severe aching pain ;

Feeling of warmth in the chest, causing anxiety, uneasiness and sleeplessness ;

Soreness of the sternum ;

Throbbing and stitching pains in the chest ;

Shocks in the region of the heart, with palpitation.

These effects of Nux show most conclusively that it must be useful in

Spasmodic Asthma, if the muscles of the chest become rigid and hard during the attack, the patient is oppressed with anxiety as if he should suffocate, wheezing breathing, a cold sweat starting out upon his brow. The attack may seem to proceed from a deep-seated aching pain under the sternum, and, after the attack, the patient may complain of soreness under the sternum ; the soreness may be only felt all along the breast-bone, or it may extend from the breast-bone laterally toward the shoulder. Copious vomiting of phlegm eases the paroxysm.

Nux causes *shocks and palpitation of the heart*. These symptoms may occur during a paroxysm of asthma or in consequence of a peculiar idiopathic irritability of the heart, a sort of

Spasm of the heart, which may be excited by some sudden, violent irritating emotion, anger, disappointment.

FEVER-GROUP.

Nux is not adapted to acute fever; but in some chronic forms of fever, it may prove a most useful agent. We find it indicated in

Gastric fevers, with foul taste, slimy, yellowish or grayish coating on the tongue, chilliness followed by heat, flushed and warm face, headache, nausea, dark-yellow urine with whitish or brown sediment, constipation, prostration, pulse slightly irritated. In some forms of

Intermittent fever, Nux may prove very efficient, especially if the paroxysms set in every day, with chilliness followed by heat all over, flushed face, coated tongue, loss of appetite, weariness, dark urine depositing a whitish cloud ; the thirst is only felt during the heat. During the fever the patient may complain of oppression on the chest, anxiety, palpitation of the heart, all of which symptoms are relieved as soon as the sweat breaks out ; the sweat may have a strong and even fetid smell.

In fevers of a typhoid character, Nux is not indicated by the known effects of this drug. In

Rheumatic or Arthritic fevers of a chronic type, with gastric symptoms, loss of appetite, soreness of the flesh, costiveness, weakness of the joints, oppression, chilly feeling at night, followed by heat and sweat, weakness and aching, laming pains in the back, Nux may be a good remedy. The prevailing type or genius of disease, although assuming a variety of forms in different cases, may find in Nux its

most universal representative. The doctrine of a typical genius of disease may be of great use to us in practice. In one epidemic it may be Arsenic; in another Nux, in another Aconite or Mercury. In epidemics of a rheumatic or arthritic character, Nux may undoubtedly be one of the typical representatives or correspondences of the disease.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Nux does not seem to be distinguished as a remedy for eruptive diseases. It causes however furious itching and formication. In

Prurigo, attended with irritation of the gastric organs, to which Nux seems homœopathic, we may find this agent eminently useful. Pathologically the prurigo may be represented by a

Rash, fine, red little stigmata; we find this itching and burning rash described by some provers.

In Dierbach's great work on *Materia Medica and Therapeutics*, the following interesting case is described, where, under the action of Nux, a remarkable eruption made its appearance.

A young man, aged twenty years, whose left arm was completely, and whose right arm was partially paralysed, was put on the use of pills composed of equal parts of the extract and powder of Nux, and weighing two grains each. Gradually increasing the dose, he finally took six pills morning and evening. On the twelfth day he was attacked with a raging pain and shuddering of the right arm, with violent redness and swelling of the limb and breaking out of pustules which seemed to form an almost confluent eruption and gradually spread over the whole body. The paralysis improved in proportion. Six days after the eruption had appeared, it dried up and fell off in large whitish scales. The patient continued his pills, and the eruption broke out a second time, preceded by rigidity of the limb. From sixteen pills daily which the patient had taken, he now came down to eight; the sixteen pills had caused shocks and tetanic rigidity; the eight pills caused heaviness of the tongue and a hurriedness in all his motions. Gradually he only took one pill a day; the eruption broke out twice more, but only in the shape of small vesicles, which dried up, and left the patient perfectly cured.

SLEEP.

Nux causes heat and restlessness at night, frightful dreams. We may prescribe it for the

Sleeplessness of drunkards, and also for

Night-mare, when arising from bad digestion, abuse of spirits.

MENTAL GROUP.

Nux is eminently adapted to

Hypochondria, when arising from, or accompanied by liver-complaint. Even when the hypochondria increases to

Suicidal Mania, Nux may still be an efficient remedy. Irritable temper is characteristic of Nux.

LECTURE XLV.

OPIUM,

(*Papaver somniferum*, poppy.—Nat. Order:—PAPAVERACEÆ.)

THIS is one of the most anciently known plants. Homer speaks of the poppy (*mykon*) growing in gardens; it was employed by Hippocrates, and is mentioned by Theophrastus, Dioscorides and Pliny. The word Opium is derived from the Greek *Opas* (juice), the juice *par excellence*, just as the flower of rosemary has been called *anthis*, and the cortex *cinchonæ*, *the bark*.

Opium is derived from the poppy. We have the black and white poppy; the seeds of the black variety are black and the leaves reddish; those of the white variety have white seeds and white petals.

The flower is annual, the stems from three to four feet high, leafy, smooth, glaucous; leaves alternate, large, irregularly lobed, deeply serrated; flowers large, petals of a purplish-white, with a large violet spot at the base of each; the whole plant is glaucous and smooth, except that the flower-stalks sometimes bear a few scattered, bristly hairs.

Papaver somniferum is a native of the East, extensively cultivated in Turkey, Persia and India, and other warm climates: it has become naturalized in a great many European countries and in some States of our Union.

The method of obtaining Opium is sufficiently simple. Mr. Charles Tenier thus describes the process of obtaining Opium followed in Asia Minor: "A few days after the flower has fallen, men and women repair to the fields and cut the heads of the poppies horizontally, taking care that the incisions do not penetrate the internal cavity of the shell. A white substance immediately flows out, and collects in tears on the edges of the cuts. In this state the field is left for twenty-four hours, and, on the following day, the Opium is collected by large blunt knives. Each head furnishes Opium once only, and that to an extent of a few grains. The first sophistication it receives is that practised by the peasants who collect it, and who lightly scrape the epidermis from the shell to augment the weight. This operation adds about $\frac{1}{2}$ of foreign matters. Thus collected, Opium has the form of a glutinous and granular jelly. It is deposited in small earthen vessels, and beat up with saliva. When asked why water was not employed in place of saliva, the answer was that water caused it to spoil. It is afterwards enveloped in dry leaves, and in this state it is sold. The seeds of those poppies which have yielded Opium, are equally good for sowing the following year."

In commerce several varieties of Opium are known:

1. *Smyrna Opium*; this is the Turkey or Levant Opium of commerce, which comes in rounded, flattened cakes covered with the leaves of rumex. This is considered the best commercial Opium, although sometimes found largely adulterated with stone and gravel. It yields more morphia and meconic acid than either Constantinopolitan or Egyptian Opium.

2. Constantinopolitan Opium; this is an unequal quality, but generally considered inferior to the Smyrna variety.

3. Egyptian Opium, inferior to either of the former; it does not blacken by keeping.

4. Trebizond Opium, or Persian Opium. This comes in the form of cylindrical sticks enveloped in a smooth, slimy paper, and tied with cotton; said to be very inferior.

5. *Indian Opium*.

6. Native European and American Opium. Excellent Opium is grown in Germany, France and England, and likewise in Ohio and Georgia. The late Dr. Anthony of Georgia, made excellent Opium, and in considerable quantity, during the last war with Great Britain. Opium thus grown, is of course more reliable in one respect at least than the Opium of our commerce: it is not adulterated. The commercial Opium is often very much adulterated. An inspector of drugs for the port of New York announced officially that from July, 1848, to May, 1849, he had rejected 3300 pounds of Opium as spurious, Opium, too, which had been imported from Smyrna, Marseilles and London.

When a lump of Opium is broken, the interior should present a pretty uniform, brown color, and have a strong opiate smell as well as the marked opiate taste. It should look like a homogeneous mass. If the interior shows dirt, small pebbles, pieces of leaves and sticks, having also a burnt odor, the inference is unavoidable that the article is not pure.

Besides these foreign matters, the masses of Opium which are sent to us, sometimes contain leaden balls in the centre, by means of which the weight is increased. These leaden balls are sometimes added to Opium of valuable quality, but are also found in the most defective samples. These and similar adulterations show, how necessary it is, that those who purchase raw Opium, should carefully examine the article before using it. A fine outside is no guarantee that the interior is perfectly pure.

From this drug we obtain both triturations and an alcoholic tincture. The tincture of Opium is generally termed laudanum, or thebaic tincture, or liquid laudanum. Laudanum may be made by taking an ounce of the best Opium, bruise it well, and digest it with a pint of the best brandy. Each fluid-ounce contains thirty grains of Opium.

A preparation which is frequently employed by allopathic physicians, is black drop, also termed Quaker's drop. This is an acetic tincture of Opium. Homœopathic practitioners do not make use of this preparation. It is generally made by boiling half a pound of Opium in slices, in four pounds of vinegar, and afterwards adding

one-fourth of a pound of sugar and two tablespoonfuls of yeast. The mixture has to be put in a warm place to ferment for the space of six weeks. Then decant, filter and bottle, adding a little sugar to each bottle. The opiate strength of this preparation is three times greater than that of common laudanum.

The most common constituents of Opium are: morphia, narcotina, codein, meconic acid, caoutchouc, and a variety of other less-important substances.

From Morphia we obtain salts, the acetate and sulphate of morphia. The sulphate is most commonly used; it looks like quinine. If we do not know which of these substances we have before us, put a little of each salt on a watch-crystal, and add a drop of nitric acid to it; the morphia will become deep red, and the quinine yellow. We cannot distinguish them by the taste, both salts being bitter. A dose of Morphia in allopathic practice, is from one-quarter to one-eighth of a grain, equivalent to thirty or sixty drops of laudanum.

From time immemorial Opium has been used as an anodyne, a sedative, an antiphlogistic, a soporific, an antispasmodic agent; in order to attain these various ends, the drug had often to be administered in enormous doses. The largest medicinal dose of Opium on record, for any purpose, is, I believe forty grains. This dose was given by Dr. Binns of Liverpool, in 1798, in a case of insanity. In four hours after, a scruple was given with the effect of complete restoration.

The vice of Opium-eating blunts the susceptibility of the system to such an extent that enormous quantities of Opium can be taken into the stomach without producing any other than ordinary stimulating effects. The author of "Confessions of an Opium-eater" states that he took one hundred and thirty grains of Opium per day, not by accident or mistake, but as a habit. Professor Mitchell tells of a literary man who was at the same time a physician and author of renown, and took one hundred and sixty grains a day without being satisfied by such a dose. Russel tells even of a Turk in Smyrna who was in the habit of swallowing daily one hundred and eighty grains, and even increased the dose. In diseases such as cancer, where Opium is habitually resorted to as a palliative, patients finally acquire the faculty of consuming as much as three pints of laudanum daily, besides solid Opium taken at intervals. The continual use of the poison gradually begets a longing for it, and this accounts in a measure for the fact that such enormous doses are used, which are certainly not required for purposes of palliation. Dr. Christen, in his history of chemical and pharmaceutical inventions, mentions the well known fact, that the celebrated author of the Brunonian system, in propounding his theory to his pupils, was in the habit of taking forty or fifty drops of laudanum in a glass of rum before and during his lecture. A distinguished pupil of Brown, on calling upon his preceptor one morning at an early hour, was surprised, as he entered the master's study, to hear him in the act of giving this order to his daughter: "Eppie, my dear, gie me the moderate stimulus o' one hundred and fifty drops of laudanum in a glass o' whiskey."

Brown succeeded in fastening the idea of the stimulating proper-

ties of Opium upon the professional mind. Ranging all vital phenomena under the one universal formula of "Incitability," he regarded diseases as abnormal states of incitability, be it either more or less. Food, wine, bark and Opium were his great stimulants in disease. Aside of the physiological absurdity of ranging food and medicine in the same category, it is not true, I repeat most emphatically, it is not true, that Opium is a stimulant. In regard to the action of drugs, Old-School therapeutists still find themselves where the astronomical public stood three hundred years ago, when Copernicus first discovered the true law of astronomy. They are governed by appearances, not by the realities of nature and reason. Thus it is that the most baseless doctrines have perpetuated themselves as medical creeds. There is no harm in calling a drug a stimulant provided we ascribe a proper understanding to the term; the wrong consists in supposing that a drug stimulates by furnishing food to the normal tissues. The case stands thus: If a drug stimulates, the stimulating effect is not derived from the drug, but from the brain. The drug depresses the functional activity, but the brain sends instantaneous assistance to the assailed organ or tissue. And this assistance is more than proportionate to the assault. Hence the appearance of stimulation, of increased vitality which is sooner or later followed by corresponding exhaustion.

With these explanations before our mind's eye, we shall be able to read understandingly Pereira's classification of the effects of Opium on the human system. He distinguishes three degrees of operation.

"First degree. In small doses, as from a quarter of a grain to one grain, Opium generally acts as a stimulant, though in this respect the symptoms are not uniform. Usually the vascular system is somewhat excited, and a sensation of fulness is experienced about the head. Dr. Crumpe took one grain of Opium when his pulse was at seventy; it first rose to seventy-six and then went back again to seventy.

"The excitement in the cerebral vascular system is accompanied by alterations in the condition of the nervous functions. The mind is usually exhilarated; the ideas flow more quickly; a pleasurable or comfortable condition of the whole system is experienced, difficult to describe; there is a capability of greater exertion than usual. These symptoms are followed by a diminution of muscular power, and of susceptibility to the impression of external objects; a desire of repose is experienced with a tendency to sleep. While these effects are taking place, the mouth and throat become dry, and hunger is diminished, though the thirst is increased, and slight constipation usually follows. Such are the ordinary effects of a small dose of Opium on persons unaccustomed to its use. By repetition, however, its influence becomes considerably diminished; and those, therefore, who resort to it for the purpose of producing a pleasurable excitement, are obliged to augment the dose to keep up an equal effect."

*"Second degree.—*Given in a full medicinal dose, as from two to four grains, the stage of excitement is soon followed by that of depression. The pulse, which at first is increased in fullness and

frequency, is afterwards reduced below the natural standard. The skin becomes hot; the mouth and throat dry; the appetite diminished; the thirst increased; and frequently nausea, or even vomiting, is induced. The symptoms of excitement soon pass away, and a state of torpor succeeds; the individual seems indisposed to exertion; the muscular system appears enfeebled; the force of external impressions on the organs of the senses is diminished; and the ideas become confused. This state is followed by an almost irresistible desire of sleep, which is frequently attended by dreams, sometimes of a pleasing, at others of a frightful nature. These effects are usually succeeded by constipation (which may continue for several days), by nausea, furred tongue, headache and listlessness.

"Third degree; poisonous effects of Opium. Dr. Christison sums them up as follows: 'The symptoms of Opium, when it is administered at once in a dangerous dose, begin with giddiness and stupor, generally without any previous stimulus. The stupor rapidly increasing, the person becomes motionless and insensible to external impressions; the breathing is very slow, the patient generally lies quite still, with his eyes shut and the pupils contracted; and the whole expression of the countenance is that of a deep and perfect repose. As the poisoning advances, the features become ghastly, the pulse feeble and imperceptible, the muscles exceedingly relaxed, and, unless assistance is speedily procured, death ensues. If the person recovers, the sopor is succeeded by prolonged sleep, which commonly ends in twenty-four or thirty-six hours, and is followed by nausea, vomiting, giddiness and loathing of food.'

After these interesting statements, let us hear what our own great teacher has to say in reference to this subject; his remarks constitute the introduction to his *Provings of Opium*, in the second volume of the *Materia Medica Pura*. I find a correct translation of these remarks in the English "*Flora Homœopathica*," a portion of which I will take the liberty of reading to you, in order to show, first, the fallacious manner in which Opium is used by allopathic physicians, and secondly, in order to correct a few misapprehensions in Hahnemann's own statements.

"The primary result of weak and moderate doses appears to be to excite for a short time the irritability and activity of the muscles, subject to its action, to excite the imagination and the courage, to relieve suffering. It is this property which has induced physicians to employ it so largely: a source of numberless evils. If the use of Opium in disease were as beneficial as it is frequent, no other medicine would make so many cures; but exactly the reverse takes place.

"In all kinds of cough, diarrhoea, vomiting, sleeplessness, melancholy, spasms, nervous affections, and, above all, in severe pain, Opium is indiscriminately given, on the ground that it is the best remedy in such cases. But its innumerable evil results do not appear among the primitive effects of Opium, which are exactly the reverse.

"If Opium has been found to cure cough, diarrhoea, sickness, spasms, etc., in a few cases, it is only when these symptoms first show

themselves in persons previously in good health, and are but slight. In such cases, as for instance in a trifling cough caused by a recent chill, trembling arising from terror, etc., Opium will sometimes restore the patient quickly to health ; because, if these symptoms are at once destroyed, the body is restored to its former condition, and the tendency to their return is suppressed.

" But because this palliative action upon slight and recent affections succeeds in a few instances, it does not follow that Opium really possesses the power of curing them permanently in all cases.

" Opium has been abused by giving it in all kinds of pain, however deep-seated and of however long-standing. But Opium does not, strictly speaking, belong to the class of remedies that soothe and cure pain. It is almost the only medicine that does not excite a single pain during its primitive action. Other medicines elicit their own peculiar symptoms, and are therefore capable of curing homœopathically the symptoms resembling them. But Opium has not the power of effectually curing any kind of pain whatever, because, instead of exciting pain during its first action, it extinguishes the sense of it, the inevitable reaction of which causes greater sensitiveness than before, and consequently increases suffering.

" Therefore, all kinds of pain, soothed for the moment by Opium, return after a short time, when the stupefying effect is past, as bad as before, and very often still more intense ; so that at last they will only yield to stronger and larger doses."

Beautiful, interesting, and eminently practical as these remarks are, they contain a few more or less important errors. According to Hahnemann, " Opium has not the power of effectually curing any kind of pain whatever, because, instead of exciting pain during its first action, it extinguishes the sense of it, the inevitable reaction of which causes greater sensitiveness than before, and consequently increases suffering."

It is undoubtedly true that chronic pains cannot be cured by Opium ; they may be palliated, but they cannot be cured by Opium. And even the palliative effects of Opium in chronic and inveterate pains, cannot be sustained beyond a certain period ; the susceptibilities of the tissues become so thoroughly blunted that Opium ceases to affect them, unless it is given in enormous and really poisonous doses. But there are pains to which Opium is genuinely homœopathic. In the *Journal Universel de Médecine*, a French publication, we read of a case of poisoning by Opium, where a soldier took two drachms of the solid drug, and died in six hours and a half, after being affected with lockjaw and dreadful spasms. For some time after swallowing the poison, the soldier had acute pain in the stomach. In another case of poisoning the accession of somnolency was attended with excruciating colicky pains of two days' duration. These cases show that Opium will sometimes act as an irritant poison. Another and more singular anomaly is the spontaneous occurrence of vomit-

ing. Now, if we should be called upon to prescribe for a group of symptoms such as might occur in delirium tremens, where the violent cerebral irritation, the furious delirium, the excessive contraction of the pupils, or the comatose condition of the patient, with dilated pupils, deeply flushed cheeks, dark, livid complexion, parched and brown tongue and lips, should constitute prominent indications for the exhibition of Opium, vomiting and pain in the bowels, and even diarrhoea would not be a sufficient counter-indication to the use of this agent; for, it is a well-known fact, that, owing probably to some peculiar and inexplicable idiosyncrasy, Opium will even cause diarrhoea in some individuals as a primary symptom of its action upon the intestinal canal. Even neuralgic affections of the nerves of sensation and of the Splanchnic nerves have been cured by the sole use of Opium; for it is undeniable that neuralgic pains are among the legitimate effects of the continued use of Opium.

I have to advert to another point in this introductory chapter which leads to confusion. "Opium," says Hahnemann, "has this distinguishing property, that in irritable persons who are unaccustomed to it, especially in large doses: it causes a reaction, beginning very remarkably, which is very rapid and often instantaneous, but which, either by its briefness, its rare occurrence, or its nature, must not be confounded with the principal and primitive effects of Opium. This reaction, rare and momentary, perfectly resembles the reaction of the human organism upon Opium, and may be called its shadow. The symptoms are: a deathlike paleness, coldness of the limbs and whole body, cold perspiration, anxiety, trembling, trepidation, but very seldom any degree of pain."

In this paragraph, Hahnemann distinguishes between the natural reaction of the organism and the reaction of the drug. This distinction seems to me fanciful, not real. The heat and dryness of the skin and the throbbing of the pulse, which succeed the chill and the vascular depression caused by Aconite, are not signs of a reactionary influence of the drug, but of the living organism. A distinction between the reaction of the drug and that of the organism seems to be a metaphysical subtlety which not only leads to no practical results, but is altogether hypothetical and indeed rejected by the intelligent minds of our school. What is the stimulating effect of a small dose of Opium? It is not the direct effect of the drug, but a symptom of the organic reaction. The drug may be taken in such a large dose that the organic reaction may be entirely wanting. The symptoms which Hahnemann describes as those of medicinal reaction, are really signs of organic reaction. The deathlike paleness, the coldness of the limbs and whole body, the cold perspiration, the anxiety, the trembling and trepidation alluded to in the previous paragraph, denote the feeble, although unsuccessful endeavor of the organism to regain its normal condition.

Another point to which I desire to call your attention, is the fact that Hahnemann does not reject the use of palliative means in that unqualified manner which some homœopaths have deemed it essential to the dignity of Homœopathy to assume. "If Opium," says Hahnemann

in his introductory chapter to Opium, "if Opium has been found to cure cough, diarrhoea, sickness, spasms, etc., in a few cases, it is only when these symptoms first show themselves in persons previously in good health, and are but slight. In such cases, as for instance in a trifling cough caused by a recent chill, trembling arising from terror, etc., Opium will sometimes restore the patient quickly to health, because, if these symptoms are at once destroyed, the body is restored to its former condition, and the tendency to their return is suppressed."

Here the use of palliatives is admitted, the legitimate use of course. The wrong would be to elevate to the rank of curative agents means which should only be used for purposes of palliation. It is perfectly consistent with the homœopathic law, and with the dignity and reasonableness of our practice to arrest a simple diarrhoea or a slight attack of colic with a little brandy. Who would refuse a helpless sufferer who is afflicted with an incurable malady and has to spend sleepless nights in perpetual agony and distress, a few drops of Morphine, if his pains can be quieted thereby, were it only for a short period, and if a few hours' sleep can be procured for the poor invalid? I have heard a homœopathic purist exclaim that, under these circumstances, we should stand idly by and do nothing; and again we have heard another homœopathic purist who died of acute gangrene, exclaim in his agony of pain: Give me laudanum!

Gentlemen, we practice Homœopathy not only because it is in itself true and conformable to nature, though this would be a sufficient motive for our adoption of this method of cure; we practice Homœopathy not only because this method of cure is a natural truth, but because it accomplishes the object it has in view, far more speedily, more pleasantly and more thoroughly than any other known system of treatment is capable of doing. Homœopathy, in our hands is a means, not its own end. The end is the restoration of health, the means is the application of remedial agents in conformity with the law "similia similibus." If any other law could secure the achievement of this noble end more adequately than the homœopathic law, we should be bound, by the spirit of our humane calling, to forsake the one and to adopt the other. Palliation of suffering is not opposed to, but may be a legitimate and highly useful accompaniment of curative medication. They constitute distinct orders of therapeutic means. It behoves a wise practitioner to be fully acquainted with the rights and the boundaries of each.

One point I beg leave to advert to before parting with my subject; it is the use of opiates and other palliative means for the purpose of quieting children. The opiate preparation which is generally used for such purposes, is paregoric. This is Opium digested in brandy, to which Camphor and the flowers of benzoin are added. One hundred and sixty drops of this tincture are equal to twenty of common laudanum, or one grain of Opium. Gentlemen, in your battle with the prejudices and confirmed habits of your patients, you will find it impossible to turn the waters of the Mississippi back towards their source. But let me entreat you ever to set your faces

against the deleterious practice of poisoning poor, helpless infants with an opiate. We have more than one effectual means in our practice to relieve their distress. Our rhubarb, jalap, Chamomilla, Coffea and Aconite will prove far more potent in arresting their cries and banishing their wakeful hours than paregoric or catnip-tea. Still, the paregoric-affection is deep-rooted and wide-spread, and you will have to tax all your discretion and firmness in waging war against it. The catnip-epidemic is of a much milder sort; but although neither as dangerous nor as injurious as the paregoric-mania, it is sometimes equally inconvenient, and embarrassing to a homeopathic practitioner. Let us ever endeavor to extirpate all such excrescences root and branch, but let us ever act with humane forethought and kindness.

LECTURE XLVI.

WE may consider the physiological action of Opium upon the tissues under the following general categories:

1. Its action upon the cerebro-spinal system of nerves;
2. Upon the digestive system;
3. Upon the urinary system;
4. Upon the sexual system;
5. Upon the respiratory system;
6. Upon the vascular system;
7. Upon the dermoid system;
8. Upon the mind, and
9. Its action regarding sleep.

1. Cerebro-spinal system.

We have seen that small doses of Opium cause an appearance of stimulation in the brain, and that large doses manifest the inherent stupefying or narcotising effect of this agent. The opium-sopor is generally accompanied by a diminished power of motion sometimes amounting to actual paralysis of the muscular fibre; at times, instead of paralysis, we have convulsions, and in the place of coma, delirium. The pupil is usually very much contracted. The general action of Opium upon the brain is characterised by signs of violent congestion. Beside the effects which we have already mentioned, it causes furious delirium, or a sort of delirious talk about ghosts, devils and masks which assemble around the bed for the purpose of torturing the patient. It causes, as has been stated before, violent intoxication with stupefaction. It also causes a species of vertigo, as if every thing were turning round with one, and as if the patient were hovering in the air.

As regards the head, Opium causes a pain in the head as if the brain were torn, accompanied with a sensation in the body as if every part in the body would be twisted wrong side up. The head totters to and fro. The head and face are swollen, the eyes inflamed and protruded, the lips look bloated and have a reddish blue tinge. The expression of the eyes is often peculiar; the eyes glisten and sparkle; at times they look glassy and are immovable like those of a dying man. The pupils are insensible to the light; at first they are very much contracted, but afterwards they dilate considerably; the lids may be half closed, and water sometimes run out of the eyes. If the patient is conscious, he complains of loss of sight, and humming in the ears.

The face is likewise considerably altered by the irritating or

paralysing action of Opium upon the brain. The face may look pale and sunken, or it may be alternately red and pale, bluish, dark-red, of a cherry-brown, bloated ; sometimes the facial muscles are relaxed, giving the face an expression of stupidity ; the lower lip inclines to drop, and it is only with great difficulty that the patient is able to raise the upper eyelid. Instead of being paralysed, the facial muscles are sometimes spasmodically agitated, they tremble ; so do the lips and tongue, and the mouth is distorted. We have stated already that the jaws may either be locked or the lower jaw is paralysed, hanging down and permits the saliva to run out at the corners in long ropy threads.

If we add to these various effects of Opium the appearances in the brain which post-mortem examinations have revealed to us in cases of poisoning by Opium, we shall find that the physiologico-pathological action of Opium upon the cerebral tissues renders this drug eminently homœopathic to several important cerebral diseases. In one case, the veins of the neck were found turgid with black blood. In other cases the sinuses and all the cerebral vessels were found distended with blood ; the two ventricles contained a tea-spoonful of a bright-red fluid, the choroid plexuses were very much distended. In other cases blood has been found extravasated in the brain.—Leroux found the pia-mater injected and thicker than usual ; at the base of the brain he discovered about a teaspoonful of a bright-red fluid, and the choroid vessels very much distended ; clots of coagulated blood have been found in the substance of the brain by other pathologists. In the case of an infant, seven weeks old, who was killed by taking 10 grains of Dover's powders, the sinuses of the dura mater were filled with dark coagula, the surface of the brain was covered by a net-work of distended vessels, containing a bright-red blood ; there was a slight extravasation of blood on the surface of the posterior lobes, and all the internal vessels of the brain were turgid with blood.

Considering all these effects of Opium in their totality, may we not infer that Opium is homœopathic to apoplexy, to delirium tremens, to typhus cerebralis and to such conditions of cerebral irritation generally as are characterised by phenomena similar to the derangements caused by Opium ? Opium may prove homœopathic to typhoid conditions setting in during measles, scarlet-fever, small-pox or some other acute eruption. Whenever the symptomatic and pathological character of the cerebral irritation is strictly similar to the irritation which Opium causes in the cerebral tissues, this agent should be exhibited, no matter what the immediate cause of the natural disease may be. An intense and suppressed mortification of one's feelings may cause a cerebral irritation to which Opium is homœopathic. A gentleman, fifty years old, and of sensitive disposition, had his feelings deeply hurt ; he restrained his anger and suppressed his grief, and the consequence was a serious attack of cerebral irritation. He went home, laid down, and soon was oppressed with irresistible sopor. I found him with his cheeks flushed, tongue white as if covered with powdered chalk, pupils contracted, pulse quick and irritated, skin feverish and dry, and the

sopor so over-powering that it was with the greatest difficulty that he could be roused long enough to answer one or two questions. I made him a few powders of Opium 18, and in a few hours the sopor gave place to a natural sleep, and the symptoms of gastric and vascular irritation yielded very speedily after that.

Professor Jørg and his disciples have given us a few interesting provings of Opium, obtained from the tincture and from the crude substance. The tincture was proved in doses of from one to thirty drops, and the crude substance in doses of from one-twelfth of a grain to two grains. The principal effects of Opium obtained by these provers were manifested in the brain, bowels, respiratory organs and nervous system generally.

One prover observed the following symptoms which constitute a very characteristic group of headache symptoms. An aching pain all over the head as from congestion, warmth in the face and on the hairy scalp; these signs of congestion were soon after followed by diarrhoea. At one time the pain in the head would streak down to the tip of the nose where it terminated in a sort of griping.

From twelve drops of the tincture, the pain in the head would become stupefying, with heaviness of the head, tightness around the neck, heat and sweat in the face. Horrid and frightful dreams would likewise torture the prover.

These symptoms indicate the use of Opium in *Congestive headache*, which was still further characterised, in the case of other provers, by additional symptoms, such as: loss of ideas, violent vertigo, obscuration of sight, internal restlessness.

In the person of Professor Jørg, the stupefying pain in the head seemed principally located in the frontal eminences, streaking down to the tip of the nose; in the case of another prover, it was accompanied by dryness of the eyes, and sensation as if they were full of sand, inability to keep the lids from closing.

A very common paroxysm experienced by Jørg's provers was the following: Stupefying pain all over the head, followed by cutting in the bowels and diarrhoea.

Dullness of the head, with stitching pain from the forehead to the occiput, drowsiness, ineffectual urging to stool, constituted another paroxysm of pains.

The pains in the head, which were generally characterised by a feeling of oppression, heaviness, stupefaction and constriction, were in very many provers accompanied by a sense of oppression on the chest, with stitches in the chest, and even a hacking cough. Extreme lassitude, sometimes amounting to perfect exhaustion and inability to stand, vertigo and loss of ideas either preceded or accompanied the distress in the head.

The pulse, during these attacks of headache, was either feebler and more rapid than usual, or in some cases, stronger, fuller, with increased warmth of the skin.

The homœopathicity of Opium to

Apoplexy, although well established, yet should not lead you to

prescribe Opium too eagerly. Aconite and Belladonna deserve your first attention in cases of apoplexy, but I have generally found that in cases of apoplexy to which these two drugs are homœopathic, it is possible to obtain some slight sign of recognition or consciousness from the patient; but if the consciousness should be entirely gone—if the patient is profoundly comatose, the pupils are either intensely contracted or widely dilated and insensible, the face has a dark-red or cherry-brown appearance; the pulse is either rapid, feeble and irregular, or else full and labored; if the breathing is either imperceptible or stertorous, we may give Opium with tolerable certainty that it meets the exigencies of the case.

In *Mania-a-potu* and *Delirium tremens*, the furious delirium, the expression of terror in the countenance, the constant talk about demons and frightful masks bent upon tormenting the patient, the flushed face, the inflamed and protruded eyes, the red and parched tongue, the dry and hot skin, the full, hard and throbbing pulse, the vomiting of bile, the retention of stool and urine: these are some of the characteristic indications of Opium in this sometimes terrible malady. Do not hesitate to give a few drops of the tincture in ten or twelve tablespoonfuls of water in tablespoonful doses every hour until a decided reaction is obtained. Fetid sweats, with coldness of the skin, sallow complexion, uncontrollable restlessness, phantasms, bland delirium, likewise point at Opium.

In *Cerebral Typhus*, Opium is indicated by sopor, with low, muttering delirium, accompanied with symptoms of paralysis, such as depression of the lower jaw and upper lip and eyelid, dilatation of the pupils, hot and dry or clammy skin, small, rapid and jerking pulse, sunken and livid or even cadaverous countenance; in some cases the symptoms of violent congestion and erethism prevail instead of those of general prostration of the vital forces. The pulse may be full, irritated and throbbing, the skin hot and dry, the face deeply-flushed, the tongue parched and covered with a thick, glazed, brownish coating; the patient wants to drink all the time, unless he should be so comatose that he is no longer conscious of his natural wants.

In *Nymphomania*, Opium will often prove a sovereign remedy. As we shall see by and by, Opium has a specific action on the sexual organs; it excites lasciviousness, amorous fancies, and these effects taken in connection with the general power inherent in Opium, of causing mania, point it out as a most useful agent in the treatment of this distressing disease.

In *Puerperal Convulsions* or *Eclampsia*, Opium is frequently a most valuable agent. Opium is undoubtedly capable of exciting spasms and convulsions and of irritating the brain in a manner analogous to the irritation occurring in eclampsia.

A very interesting case of this dreadful disease is recorded in Frank's Magazine. A lady, thirty years old, had been confined

without difficulty. She was going on finely, when one morning, six days after her confinement, she seemed unnaturally merry. A few hours after, she was seized with violent convulsions. The physician arrived after the third paroxysm, and found the patient in deep sopor, with her face flushed. Pulse large, full, rather frequent. Opium was administered after the fifth paroxysm; but the sopor was so profound that she was unable to swallow and allowed the solution to escape at the corners of the mouth. After the seventh paroxysm, which was more violent than any of the preceding, the twitchings of the extremities and of the muscles became frightful; the respiration stopped for a whole minute, after which the breathing became stertorous, with oozing of froth and vesicular sputa from the mouth. The face had assumed a blue, and even blackish hue. After the seventh paroxysm, the face, neck and upper portion of the chest, exhibited this change of color. After the eighth paroxysm, a marked change took place. The patient fell into a quiet sleep, and the face, neck and chest again assumed a natural color. Two hours after, she sat up in her bed, unconsciously performing with her hands a variety of motions; she uttered inarticulate sounds. She took her medicine easily, but without consciousness. This gradually returned. Next morning the patient felt tolerably comfortable, except a peculiar sadness and depression of spirits, which yielded to the use of Camphor in about a week. When the case was reported, the patient had been twenty-two years without having had a return of any kind of nervous disorder.

In this case Opium was undoubtedly the specific homœopathic remedy. Though administered by an allœopathic physician at the rate of five drops every two hours, yet we have a perfect right to claim the successful treatment of this case for Homœopathy. In reporting the case, Dr. Loweg expressly states that venesection would doubtless have resulted in fatal apoplexy.

Some time ago we had a dreadful case of eclampsia in our neighborhood. Immediately after confinement, the lady complained of violent headache, with full and slow pulse, and some drowsiness, but perfect possession of her senses. A little Aconite was given in a tumblerful of water. Two hours after, we were summoned in great haste to the patient. She had just gone through a most frightful convulsion; she was partially conscious; her face looked very red, and her eyes somewhat suffused. She was unable to articulate. Pulse rather accelerated, full and soft. We prescribed Belladonna; one drop of a weak tincture in a tumblerful of water, of which a tablespoonful was given every fifteen minutes. We staid by her two hours, and left her perfectly quiet, breathing naturally, and apparently in a sweet slumber. Half an hour after, we were again summoned to the patient. The convulsions had returned, a fresh convulsion breaking out every five minutes. After trying Hyoscyamus and Cuprum aceticum without the least change in the paroxysms, we gave Opium, two drops of the tincture in a spoonful of water at one dose. The drug was indicated by the comatose sopor after a paroxysm, the stertorous breathing, the bluish-red color and bloating of the face, the full, hard, slow and thumping pulse, and a

burning heat and dryness of the skin. The urinary secretions and the lochial discharge had stopped. After taking the Opium, the paroxysms ceased entirely; the patient remained perfectly quiet for three hours, was conscious, able to articulate; she answered questions and seemed to feel generally easier. We thought the change would prove permanent, when the convulsions all at once broke out again, without ceasing. Opium was still indicated. We administered ten drops of the tincture in two doses, and arrested the convulsions at once. But effusion on the brain had taken place, and the patient gradually sank about three days after the last dose. Consciousness and speech never returned after the last attack.

Would this patient have recovered, if Opium had been given at the outset? I think not, although there is no doubt that this medicine was indicated at the very commencement of the attack. The favorable change which occurred after the first dose of Opium, would undoubtedly have maintained itself, if the vitality of the brain had not been prostrated in its fundamental principles. It was not within the power of medicine to save this life; but let me improve this opportunity, of commanding the curative virtues of Opium in puerperal convulsions to your most respectful attention. If your patient complains of stupefying headache, seems drowsy, the pulse is full, thumping, rather slow, and the face looks dark-flushed, eyes suffused, give Opium, from the tincture to the 3rd. potency.

In *Puerperal Mania*, with paroxysms of excessive mirthfulness, or daring rage, exhibition of supernatural strength, flushed face, glistening eyes, full, excited, hard pulse, and occasionally sopor and sterterous breathing, Opium will be found a powerful remedy.

The first effect of Opium upon the sentient nerves is to diminish sensibility; hence, if numbness or diminished sensibility are present among a group of symptoms to which Opium seems homœopathic, this may be regarded as an additional indication for the use of this agent.

We have seen that Opium is capable of exciting opisthotonic spasms: they are sometimes accompanied by general tremor, and a sensation as if the nerves should be pulled to pieces.

The tetanic convulsions which Opium excites, are not primary manifestations of the irritating action of the drug, like the tetanic spasms excited by *Nux vomica*. These Opium-spasms are symptomatic of a primary irritation of the cerebral fibre. Hence they are invariably preceded by manifest symptoms of violent cerebral congestion. The face flushes up, the eyes become unsteady, the facial muscles and the lips begin to quiver; the convulsive paroxysm results from the mediate irritation transmitted to the ganglionic system from the cerebral centers. It is only to such mediate or secondary spasms that Opium is at all in curative adaptation; never to idiopathic tetanus where the spasm has its origin or takes its starting point from the spinal marrow, or from the nervous centres immediately connected with it. In this form of tetanus, Opium

may be given by the pint, without manifesting any curative action. The manner, in which this agent has been abused in tetanus by Old-School physicians, will be stigmatised by future historians as one of the most barbarous usages of a barbarous practice.

2. Effects of Opium upon the Digestive System.

According to Pereira the usual effects of Opium upon the organs of digestion are the following: It diminishes secretion and exhalation from the whole canal; thus it causes dryness of the mouth and throat, and diminishes the liquidity of the stools; it excites thirst, lessens hunger, checks the digestive process, (for in some animals poisoned by Opium, food which they had taken previously, has been found in the stomach unchanged); and in some cases it excites vomiting. Kerr, in his Medical Observations and Enquiries, tells us that in the famine which prevailed in the East-Indies, in the year 1770, Opium was purchased by the unhappy sufferers, at extraordinary prices, to allay the cravings of hunger, and to banish the dreadful prospect of death. The Tartar couriers, who travel immense distances in a short period of time, take Opium only during the journey, to support them. It diminishes the sensibility and contractility of the digestive organs; hence the difficulty, in severe cases of poisoning, of producing vomiting. The constipation which follows the use of Opium, depends partly on the same cause, and in part also on the diminished secretion of bile, and a diminished secretion from the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane. Sproegel found the ductus choledochus of animals to which opium had been given, filled with bile; yet it had not passed into the intestines, for the faeces were scarcely tinged by it, but had the appearance which we observe them to have in jaundiced patients.

The digestive functions of Opium-eaters, are entirely ruined; they eat by fits and starts, or have no desire for food whatsoever. Opium may cause nausea and vomiting, even vomiting of blood; it also causes an indescribable distress in the pit of the stomach; but these are exceptional cases and cannot be considered as regular effects of Opium. These effects of the action of Opium may suggest its use in

Acute Cardialgia, with distress in the pit of the stomach, vomiting of blood and mucus, attended with symptoms of cerebral congestion, flushed face, protruded and suffused eyes, or else paleness, sopor, cold skin, and thin, hurried pulse.

In *Anony of the stomach*, induced by the excessive use of ardent spirits, with variable appetite, or complete anorexia, Opium may restore the irritability of the lining membrane.

In *Vomiting*, the sour vomiting of children for instance, or vomiting of drunkards, accompanied or followed by sopor or stupor, flushed face, cold extremities, Opium is useful.

Diarrhoea even has been caused by Opium in its primary action upon the bowels. In the case of a lady who was in the habit of using Opium for toothache, a watery diarrhoea came on, whenever she used this drug for such a purpose. This may have been the

result of a peculiar idiosyncrasy. In the case of this patient, if she had been attacked by watery diarrhoea, in consequence of exposure for instance, Opium might have proved a true remedial agent. A middle potency might have been sufficient under such circumstances. Many of Joerg's provers were attacked with diarrhoea preceded by cutting pains in the bowels.

As a general rule the primary effect of Opium upon the bowels is, to diminish the alvine secretions. This, however, does not militate against the use of Opium in certain forms of

Diarrhoea, where the stools are slimy or watery, and of an exceedingly foul smell. In diarrhoea, to which Opium is homœopathic, unmistakeable signs of cerebral congestion are generally present, such as violent headache, drowsiness, vertigo, flushed face; even typhoid symptoms, a dry, brown and parched tongue, excessive prostration, dry heat of the skin, unquenchable thirst, small, rapid and rather jerking pulse, may characterise such an attack of diarrhoea. For the purpose of illustrating my remarks, I will read the following case from the *Archives Générales*, a French medical publication.

A sailor, aged forty years, of good constitution, but impoverished in consequence of miserable fare, was brought to the hospital in the following condition: Pale face; eyes sunken; sullen expression of the countenance, with alteration of the features expressive of distress in the bowels; pulse small, feeble, hurried and irregular; scanty secretion of urine; but frequent, or rather unceasing discharges of yellow, watery, fetid stools. After the ineffectual employment of a variety of means, the patient became much worse. On the third day after his reception in the hospital, the stools were passed without consciousness; the patient had grown thin; the tongue was rather dry, the abdomen tympanitic, the head confused, features elongated; oppression on the chest, and rattling breathing. He was put on the extract of Opium, in half grain doses, of which he took fourteen grains in the space of six days. The diarrhoea ceased without any symptoms of narcosis having made their appearance, and with proper nourishing diet, his strength returned and his health was completely restored.

Another case, from the same publication, is that of an elderly man of broken-down constitution, who was sent to the hospital with the following symptoms: Features elongated, with an expression of distress; consciousness very much impaired; frequent, involuntary, fetid and very liquid stools. The patient grew very thin, became delirious, the diarrhoeic discharges took place incessantly, the tongue was dry, the urine reddish and the skin cold and clammy. Under the use of the extract of Opium, of which he took thirteen grains in the space of a week, he was completely restored at the close of this period.

Would it have been proper for a homœopathic physician to treat these cases with Opium? Gentlemen, I have no hesitation in saying that during the last ten years I have arrested hundreds of cases of diarrhoea, when the discharges were watery, greenish, brown or even blackish, and of a foul smell, with accelerated, rather hard, at times

thin and at other times full pulse, feverish skin, or cold and clammy skin, with dizziness, impaired intellect, by administering a few drops of the tincture of the root of Aconite in a small tumblerful of water. It is especially if the diarrhoea had arisen from continued exposure and poor living, that Aconite proved useful. In other cases of this kind, Arsenic may be required. But supposing Aconite and Arsenic should fail you, the case may be one of those few where the diarrhoea may be traceable to just such an irritation in the cerebral tissues as may specifically correspond with the action of Opium upon the brain. Some cerebral symptoms, congestive or typhoid, will undoubtedly stand out as prominent indications for the use of this agent.

The Old-School mode of using Opium in diarrhoea, is sometimes productive of dangerous and even fatal cerebral congestions. The sudden checking of the diarrhoea which is very frequently a natural relief to abdominal congestion, forces the congestion back upon the brain. The diarrhoea is a curative effort instituted by the brain for the purpose of relieving abdominal congestion. A large dose of Opium paralyses the curative action of the brain in this direction, and transfers the pathological process to the central organ of all vital activity, where the first perception of every disease which invades the organism, must necessarily take place. Hence dangerous cerebral congestions, paralysis and even apoplexy may be the consequences of such a supremely silly and destructive treatment. In a case of cerebral congestion arising from

Sudden Suppression of Diarrhoea by Opium, or even by other causes such as a sudden fright, you will find the tincture of Aconite one of your most valuable remedies, far superior to Belladonna or Hyoscyamus or any other drug. The exceptions to this rule are very few indeed.

In *Lead-Colic*, or painter's colic, Opium is one of the most valuable remedies. It restores the action of the mucous exhalants, moves the bowels and arrests the spasmodic pains. It may have to be given in doses of from one to five drops every hour.

In common *Constipation* arising from a deficient flow of bile through the ductus choledochus, and from consequent deficiency of peristaltic action, Opium is a most useful remedy; the faeces may consist of small, hard balls, and either look blackish or discolored.

Kopp, in his *Memorabilia*, speaks of an old hypochondriac Count, who had been obliged for years to swallow a few pills of Aloës in order to have his bowels moved. One day he was attacked with an irritation on the chest for which the Doctor prescribed Opium. This led to the accidental discovery that, as long as the Count took Opium, his bowels moved naturally.

A lady had been troubled with the piles for years. Every week she had to take a cathartic, in order to have a passage. Whenever she used Opium, she had a natural passage.

A very remarkable illustration of the curative power of Opium in

Ileus or *Volvulus*, is found in Frank's Physiological Magazine. A lady, in the fifth month of pregnancy, had taken some Cina for worms. She passed a few worms, but the bowels became costive. The abdomen was distended, painless; she had little appetite, not much thirst, nor was there any fever. The constipation defied all cathartics; the abdomen became painful; vomiting set in, first vomiting of mucus and afterwards of faeces. Emollient fomentations, even injections of tobacco, remained fruitless. Gangrene of the bowels was considered inevitable. The extremities had become cold, and covered with a clammy sweat. Singultus had set in, with frequent discharges of copious quantities of a watery urine. This fact led the attending physician to diagnose spasmodic ileus, and with a trembling hand he gave the patient a grain of Opium. That same night, a discharge of white mucus took place, and when the physician reached the house, several vessels had been filled with both liquid and hard faeces, mingled with lumbrici. The emaciated patient soon recovered, and gave birth to a healthy child.

Opium has been given with success in

Incarcerated Hernia, in variable doses, from the middle potencies down to the tincture and first, second or third decimal triturations. Soon after the Opium begins to act, the constriction yields, and by means of gentle manipulations the bowel slips back into the abdominal cavity with a gurgling sound. Opium may even prove curative after faecal vomiting has set in, and the constricted parts assume a purple color.

3. Effects of Opium upon the Urinary System.

The general action of Opium upon the ureters and bladder seems to be to diminish the sensibility or the contractility, or both, of the bladder and ureters. Allopathic physicians avail themselves of this knowledge for the purpose of palliating the pain caused by the passage of a calculus through the ureter. They give Opium in a palliative dose, from twenty to thirty drops or more, as the case may be. Strictly speaking, this need not be considered as an infraction of the homœopathic law. The healing law has nothing to do with a case like this. We are summoned to afford relief from pain; we have to diminish the spasmodic irritability of the fibre and at the same time depress the sensibility of the tissues. We frequently accomplish this result with very small doses of Aconite, Belladonna, Chamomilla or Nux vomica. The most appropriate means of relief, in some cases, may be a palliative dose of Opium. If a homœopathic practitioner should, under such circumstances, sacrifice his patient to the dogmatic application of an essentially humane and all-providing law, he would become recreant to the duties which he owes to common humanity, and he would not only stultify himself in the eyes of all enlightened homœopathists, but expose the sacred and life-saving art of Homœopathy to disgrace and derision.

In some cases of poisoning by Opium, the bladder has been found quite full, although no urine was voided; hence in

Retention of urine, caused by deficient irritability of the fibres of the bladder, Opium would be a true homœopathic agent. If Opium causes paralysis of the sphincter, as it sometimes does, an involuntary discharge of urine ensues; hence an

Involuntary flow of urine, caused by paralysis of the sphincter, would be relieved by Opium, unless some other medicine should be more specifically indicated. These peculiar conditions of the bladder may co-exist with other symptoms in more general derangements, to which Opium is homœopathic, such as: Delirium tremens, typhus, mania; such secondary conditions, if met by the drug, constitute additional confirmations of its homœopathicity to the general disease.

4. Action of Opium upon the Sexual Organs.

Opium causes erections, lascivious fancies, nocturnal emissions, and spasmodic labor-pains in the female. Hence we recommend it for abnormal excitement of the sexual organs,

Spasmodic Erections and Involuntary Emissions;

In the case of parturient females, if the labor-pains are of a spasmodic and distressingly-painful nature; Opium is one of the remedies which relieves these pains.

5. Action of Opium upon the Respiratory System.

Opium causes dryness in the larynx, hoarseness, a dry and spasmodic cough, with blueness of the face, and subsequent sopor and cold sweat. It has also caused spitting of blood, and may therefore be useful during the spasmodic stage of

Whooping-cough, and in some forms of

Hæmoptysis. You recollect that the provers of Professor Joerg experienced oppression on the chest, aching and stitching pains in the chest striking from the fore to the back part of the chest, burning distress in the chest, hacking cough.

The breathing is likewise powerfully affected by Opium. It is sometimes stertorous, at others so superficial that it is scarcely perceptible. It is likewise irregular, and may even intermit at times for a few minutes.

In cases of poisoning with Opium, the lungs have been found inflamed, and turgescent with air and a black, frothy blood. These various symptomatic and pathological manifestations convey the impression that in certain forms of

Pulmonary Congestion, characterised by such pains as we have described, oppressive and stitching pains, burning distress, with the cerebral symptoms characteristic of the action of Opium upon the brain, spasmodic cough, expectoration of a black, thick blood, Opium may prove a most useful remedy.

Opium may cause a burning distress in the region of the heart, as

from red-hot coal. In cases of poisoning the ventricles of the heart, particularly the right, have been found to contain a quantity of black, coagulated blood, the auricles being empty and relaxed. These symptoms and post-mortem appearances show the great use which Opium may afford in certain forms of

Congestion of the heart, with burning distress, such as drunkards may complain of, or as is sometimes experienced in consequence of violent grief, mortification or disappointment.

6. Action of Opium upon the Vascular System.

Small doses of Opium raise, and large doses depress the pulse. During a paroxysm of convulsions caused by Opium, the pulse is generally hurried; during sopor or coma, it is generally slower and weaker than natural. There are exceptions to this rule. In some cases of poisoning we find the pulse quicker than in its normal condition. These differences may in a great measure depend upon pre-existing constitutional peculiarities, and upon peculiar idiosyncratic relations between the brain and the poison. Under any circumstances, the pulse is no criterium for the selection of Opium. The homœopathicity of Opium to a given disease, depends upon the cerebral symptoms more than upon any other. In view of these symptoms, we find Opium indicated in the cerebral diseases which we have mentioned in our first category or division entitled: Action of Opium upon the Cerebro-Spinal Axis.

7. Action of Opium upon the Skin.

Opium diminishes the sensitiveness of the skin, but it promotes cutaneous perspiration. This is true, however, only of massive doses; small doses seem to have a tendency to diminish the cutaneous action. We mean by this that the primary action of Opium, which is to promote the cutaneous secretions, is met by the opposing action or reaction of the organism, and that this reaction is characterised by heat and dryness of the skin. Hence, in typhus-fever, delirium tremens, or any other disease to which Opium is homœopathic, heat and dryness of the skin and a moderately excited pulse would constitute additional indications for the use of this agent. In such cases, Opium should be given in small doses. On the other hand, the symptoms of organic reaction in a sinking condition as it were, might be a cold and clammy skin, feeble and irregular pulse, sopor, incipient paralysis of the brain. Under these circumstances Opium might still be homœopathic to the symptoms. But you would have to give a larger dose. My rule is, and I think it is founded in reason and experience: During the first stage of organic reaction I give small doses, during the latter stages of reaction I give comparatively larger doses. If, in a case of cerebral typhus, Opium should be specifically indicated during the first stage of reaction, with the symptoms of congestion fully developed, a full, bounding pulse, hot and dry skin, flushed face, glistening eyes, a moderate dose of this

agent, say the 6th or even 12th potency may be sufficient to enable the vital reaction to triumph; but, if Opium should be indicated in this disease during the latter stages of reaction, with the signs of paralysis impending over the brain, depression of the lower jaw and eyelids, clammy skin, feeble, quick, irregular pulse, vacant and extinct look, cadaverous countenance, fetid and involuntary discharges from the bowels, I should deem it necessary to use a larger dose, from the 3d down to the 1st potency or even a drop of the tincture in a tumblerful of water.

We may here add that the dryness of the skin caused by Opium, is often accompanied by itching and stinging.

Opium is not used much in eruptive diseases. Its action upon the skin is simply to cause a redness and itching of the skin, with the appearance of blotches after scratching. Nevertheless, it may fulfil important uses in exanthematous diseases. If an acute eruption, for instance, should manifest a tendency to strike in, the brain becomes prostrated, symptoms of coma or paralysis supervene, with cold and clammy skin, feeble, hurried, irregular pulse, and perhaps involuntary diarrhoea: Opium may prove one of our most valuable agents to free the brain from the dangerous prostration into which it has been plunged by the action of an inimical miasm. We therefore commend Opium to your careful attention in

Sudden Retrocession of Acute Eruptions. A boy, for instance, who had confluent small-pox, suddenly showed symptoms of paralysis of the brain. The pulse became hurried and small, the patient was taken with diarrhoeic stools and the pustules suddenly collapsed; some of them assuming a blackish appearance, and the rest containing a thin, watery pus. One drop of the tincture of Opium every two hours, and lastly three drops every three hours, removed the danger and effected a radical improvement.

Another child, a girl of eight years, was attacked with small-pox. The stigmata had already broken out, when they suddenly disappeared. A train of dangerous nervous symptoms developed themselves, such as: convulsions, epileptic paroxysms, burning heat of the skin, involuntary stools, etc. Next day the patient became very restless; breathing short and moaning; chin depressed, face and extremities cold, forehead and abdomen burning hot, eyes half closed with the eyeballs rolled upwards, inability to swallow, collapse of pulse, hippocratic countenance. Five drops of the tincture of Opium were administered at one dose. Half an hour after, the patient became quiet, a profuse sweat broke out, the exanthem reappeared and the patient recovered.

In all such cases, the small-pox miasm, or the measles or scarlet-fever miasm, or the miasm of any other exanthematous disease threatens the life of the brain, and it is here, in the inmost fibres of this central organ of vitality that the inimical principle is met by the specific drug-force which, if successful, compels the exanthem to pursue its normal course of development. We have a number of agents which act in this direction, Opium, Camphor, Arsenic, and others.

In the successful treatment of

Polypus, the tincture of Opium has proved very useful. In several German Journals, in Hufeland's Journal, in Froriep's Notizen, and in other publications, cases have been published showing that polypus can be removed by touching it with the tincture of Opium. Polypus of the nose has been successfully treated in this way. A case is reported in Hufeland's Journal, where a nasal polypus was extirpated twice by an operation, but grew again and was finally touched with Opium. Gradually it shrank to a withered little sack which was readily pinched off.

Even *Uterine Polypus* has been gradually removed by means of Opium. A polypus protruded to the length of two inches between the labia majora of an unmarried female of forty-three years, through a small aperture of the hymen which had not been ruptured and was very firm. The polypus bled readily at the least contact. Twice a day it was pencilled pretty thoroughly with Opium. In twenty days it had retreated behind the hymen. The operation was continued by means of a canula to which a camel's hair pencil was attached. Within seven weeks the excrescence was entirely destroyed.

In *Gangraena senilis*, when a cure cannot possibly be expected, we may afford relief from the pain by palliative doses of Opium. Even the further spread of the mortification has been prevented by this means.

In the *Acne rosacea* of drunkards, the burning and itching of the eruption may sometimes be palliated by the internal use of small doses of Opium, and the simultaneous application of a mild Opium-wash.

FEVER-GROUP.

We have already pointed out the specific homœopathicity of Opium to

Cerebral Typhus in the different stages of this disease. It may likewise be of great value in those dangerous forms of

Intermittent Fever where apoplexy may set in after the second or third attack; a fever described by Hufeland and others as

Febris intermittens perniciosa, and by others as

Apoplectic intermittent fever. From three to five drops in a tumblerful of water may be given in tablespoonful doses every ten or fifteen minutes, until the dangerous comatose symptoms are effectually controlled.

8. Action of Opium upon the Mind.

Opium stupefies the mind; it causes imbecility and stupid indifference to pain or pleasure. It causes complete loss of memory, or a crowding of ideas upon the mind, or of elevated and profound meditations. De Quincey informs us that Opium would exalt his

imagination and call up the sublimest and most ecstatic fancies. In others it excites frightful visions of ghosts, demons and horrid beasts. It causes furious delirium and mania with redness and bloating of the face, or stupor with signs of cerebral paralysis, inarticulate speech, low muttering delirium. These symptoms suggest Opium as one of our mightiest agents in *Typhus*, *Delirium tremens*, *Mania*, *Imbecility* and other cerebral derangements to which your attention has been directed before.

SLEEP.

We need hardly allude to the soporific powers of Opium. Large doses cause sopor and stupor, small doses may excite a state of wakefulness. Hence, although sopor and stupor constitute striking indications for the use of Opium, so does on the other hand, wakefulness. In some forms of hysteria; in typhus, in delirium tremens, or mania, where sleeplessness is a prominent symptom, it may indicate Opium provided the other symptoms of the group correspond.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.

In a case of poisoning, if a stomach-pump is at hand, use it. An emetic should be administered, from twenty to forty grains of the sulphate of zinc, or thirty grains of Ipecacuanha. From fifteen to twenty grains of tartar emetic may be injected into the bowels. To prevent narcotism, Orfila recommends vegetable acids. Drinks of vinegar and water, and lemon-juice every ten minutes; these agents should not be resorted to, until the poison has been evacuated from the stomach. Stimulants are useful; cold-water affusions, cold water dashed upon the head and chest. The water of ammonia, camphor and large doses of strong black coffee may afford great relief. Electricity and electro-galvanism have been employed with success. Several lives have been saved by resorting to artificial respiration. The effects of small doses, congestion, trembling, drowsiness, may be removed by means of Belladonna, Aconite and strong black coffee.

Morphium and its salts, the *Acetate* and *Sulphate of Morphia*, seem to represent the narcotising principle or the active principle of Opium more nearly than any other constituent of Opium. It acts almost like Opium except that its action is more concentrated, and that therefore much smaller quantities are required in order to manifest its physiological effects. Its action upon the digestive apparatus is more marked than that of Opium.

In Wibmer's Toxicology a number of experiments with the pure Morphium and likewise with its salts, the acetate and sulphate of Morphia are related, which, however, do not shed any additional light on the physiological action of Opium. The effects obtained simply confirm the specific range of action of this great agent. One or two short experiments may serve as examples of all the rest. The

experiments were instituted under the supervision of Professor Berandi.

Allinio, twenty-two years old, of bilious temperament, pulse sixty-six in the minute, took one-eighth of a grain of the acetate of Morphia in two ounces of water. The solution had a bitter acrid taste. In five minutes he experienced a pain in the pit of the stomach, disposition to sleep, and somewhat labored respiration; in twenty minutes a copious sweat broke out over the whole body; the pupil was considerably dilated, the pulse beat ninety-four times in the minute. In thirty-three minutes he felt drowsy, had a pain in the frontal region. In fifty minutes the lips looked livid, the face red, bloated; the conjunctiva looked swollen, he had a beating pain in the forehead. In fifty-two minutes he felt a pain in the region of the bladder; his countenance assumed an expression of silliness, the eyes glistened, he felt very thirsty and feeble. In about an hour and a half, his skin began to itch, he complained of pain in the urinary and sexual organs, especially in the right spermatic chord, heaviness in the frontal region. These symptoms continued for several hours; at that period he complained of a violent pain in the pit of the stomach, nausea, disposition to vomit. After midnight he became restless, had headache, pain in the umbilical region, and afterwards slept soundly until half past six o'clock.

All the other experiments yielded similar results, except that larger doses would develop these effects with more intensity. The headache is more violent and stupefying, the eyes sparkle, the face looks red and becomes covered with drops of sweat, the tongue looks inflamed at the tip and edges; the pain in the region of the stomach, umbilicus and bladder is very marked.

In Charvet's Essay "On the Effects of Opium," we find the following case of poisoning by the acetate of Morphia which is interesting to homœopathic practitioners in so far as it may afford us additional light concerning the use of Opium in

Apoplexy, if attended with violent cerebral congestions. In the evening a dose of this salt was administered to a patient, which resulted fatally. The pulse first became intermittent, small and contracted, afterwards fuller, the patient being somewhat stupefied and slightly convulsed. Twenty-four hours after, he was unconscious, the head drawn backwards, the breathing labored, the face had a bluish tint; some phlegm in the mouth; the upper parts of the body were covered with a viscid mucus, the lower extremities cold and jerked convulsively. On the third morning the body looked blue, the breathing became stertorous and slow, the pulse collapsed, the pupils were very much contracted; gradually the face became cadaverous and death ensued. The sinuses and veins of the brain were found turgid with blood, the ventricles of the brain and the pleural cavities filled with a bloody serum, the coats of the stomach ecchymosed.

Orfila relates a short but exceedingly interesting, and instructive

case, with which we will close the physiologico-pathological history of this remarkable agent.

A young physician ordered twenty-four grains of the acetate of Morphia in an ounce and a half of water. In ten minutes, the patient experienced a violent burning in the back part of the head and pit of the stomach, whence a formicating sensation spread along the linea alba to the bends of the knees. Some time after, a similar sensation was experienced in the upper extremities which together with the lower, felt as if crushed to atoms. The whole inside of the heart felt hot; in a few hours a burning thirst was complained of, with dryness of the tongue, and stinging in the eyes which felt as if covered with a gauze. The consciousness was undisturbed, there was neither nausea nor vomiting. The heat now spread over the whole body, except the extremities which remained cold; the abdomen became distended, the carotids beat violently, the patient sank into a stupor. Thirteen hours after, Orfila took charge of the patient, and saved his life by means of cold effusions, acidulated drinks, injections of Tartar emetics, etc.

This case again illustrates with a remarkably characteristic range of symptoms the relationship existing between Apoplexy and perhaps

Paraplegia accompanying and resulting from this disorder of the cerebral functions. Characteristic indications for the use of the acetate of Morphia in this affection are the violent aching pains in the extremities as if they should be crushed to atoms, coldness of the extremities, formicating sensation in the upper and lower limbs, and symptoms of violent cerebral congestion, such as redness and bloating of the face, stupor, throbbing of the carotids, obscuration of sight. Morphine may be given in doses of from one hundredth down to one-tenth of a grain. One-tenth of a grain is not a poisonous dose, although it may produce marked medicinal symptoms. It should not be given more than once or twice a day.

LECTURE XLVII.

PHOSPHORUS

WAS discovered in 1669 by Brandt, a chemist in the city of Hamburg, in the urine. Phosphorus is obtained from the ashes of bones which have to be burnt in the open air, and to which sulphuric acid, water, and charcoal are gradually added. The name is derived from the Greek phos (light) and phoro (I carry); it is also obtained in native phosphates, such as phosphate of lime, iron, etc. It is a constituent of bones, urine; it is said to exist in the brain, but in what form is not known. Phosphorus should be preserved in a stoppered vessel filled with water, and kept in the dark. It has a garlick-like odor, shines in the dark, and is flexible; a solution may be made of it, by dissolving pieces of Phosphorus in hot water, and shaking the solution with strong alcohol, for a fortnight, every day. The Phosphorus will thus be divided into an infinite number of globules. The tincture is colorless; it should be preserved in blackened glasses; but has a strong odor of Phosphorus, and vapors of Phosphorus are formed by pouring the tincture upon the hand or upon water. This tincture should not be kept too long. Triturations may be made of Phosphorus by cutting a grain of it into twelve or more pieces and kneading them together with a paste of one hundred grains of sugar of milk and fifteen drops of water.

Small doses of Phosphorus, from one-tenth to one-eighth of a grain, cause a sense of increased and agreeable vitality, increased action of the pulse, increase of the cutaneous secretions, secretions from the lungs and kidneys. One grain causes all these symptoms and moreover great sexual excitement. A few grains will induce burning in the cesophagus and stomach, belching up of wind, nausea, vomiting, thirst and fever. Poisonous doses cause inflammation, gangrene and perforation of the stomach, gangrenous petechiae on various parts of the body, death.

According to Dumas, pure Phosphorus is flexible; a stick of it may be bent seven or eight times; but the addition of one-three hundredth part of Sulphur renders it brittle.

Workmen exposed to the fumes of Phosphorus, are occasionally attacked with necrosis of the jaw-bones. The disorganization first commences with inflammation of the gums, after which the teeth become loose and fall out. From the empty sockets and around the roots of the remaining teeth a copious fetid ichor is discharged. The whole of the lower jaw, from one articulation to the other, sometimes

forms, together with the soft parts which are attached to it, one apparently homogeneous, hypertrophied, osseous mass, having a livid appearance and perforated along the margin by small fistulous openings overgrown with fungoid granulations. In some cases the teeth look black, covered with a thick layer of a firmly adhering, viscid, dingy substance. This disorganization is accompanied with a general decay of the vital functions. The inspired air is poisoned by the fetor emanating from the ichorous secretion which becomes moreover mingled with the saliva, with the food and drink, thus ruining both respiration and digestion.

Considerable diversity of opinion prevails regarding the manner in which this disorganization develops itself. Some think that it is exclusively produced by the direct action of the fumes of Phosphorus upon the jaws. Others, on the contrary, like Professor Wood of this city, attribute it to the absorption of the poison by the blood. It may however be presumed, as Dr. Pereira very justly observes, that if this were the origin of the disease, other bones would likewise show some signs of decay. So far as we know, however, the upper and lower maxillæ, and the frontal bone are the only bones which have been attacked. It is true, as Dr. Lorinser, one of the adherents of the absorption-theory remarks, that individuals under the influence of Phosphorus, have a peculiar sallow complexion, combined with a dull expression of the eye and gastric derangement. But even if our explanation of this constitutional cachexia were insufficient, there is no reason why we should not adopt both theories, that of local disorganizing action, and of the constitutional derangement produced by absorption.

These distressing results may be prevented by cleanliness and a perfect system of ventilation. In the London factories, the dippers wear sponges before their mouths; and all the work-people employ a solution of soda for washing their hands.

Phosphorus has been very little used by allopathic practitioners. In some of the standard works on *Materia Medica* and *Therapeutics*, the name of this invaluable agent is not even mentioned. Troussseau and Pidoux for instance; Dierbach and others seem to ignore the existence of this substance as a therapeutic agent.

Phosphorus seems to be in relation with that element or principle in the brain which regulates the renovation of the nervous tissue. Physiological chemistry has determined the presence of Phosphorus in the nervous substance, as it has the presence of iron in the blood. As iron plays an important part in diseases of the blood, so does Phosphorus in affections of the nervous system. If the reproduction or supply of nervous tissue is deficient or abnormally altered by some cause or other, Phosphorus is, under certain circumstances, the great power which enables us to repair the damage.

In order to obtain a broad and, at the same time, lucid and reliable knowledge of the action of Phosphorus, we shall find it advantageous to examine a few cases of poisoning by this agent, which will afford

us an opportunity of becoming acquainted with its therapeutic powers in all their fundamental characteristics. A few provings by Sundelin, Holcombe, Boutaz and others will afterwards complete our study of this eminently useful and important drug.

Worbe relates the following case in a memoir read to the *Société médicale d'Emulation*.

A man, twenty-eight years of age, swallowed half a grain of Phosphorus in some hot water. Experiencing no effect he swallowed three days afterwards a grain and a half in the same vehicle. Towards evening he complained of violent pain in the stomach and bowels, attended with unceasing painful vomiting and diarrhoea. Dr. Worbe saw him on the seventh day after the poisoning. The epigastric region was painful, the abdomen distended; he was very weak, could only lie on his back, and articulated slowly and with great difficulty. His features had a sort of fixity which impressed upon his physiognomy a singular air of sadness, languor and wandering of mind. The tongue and lining membrane of the mouth looked natural; the lips and skin presented a livid shade, the conjunctiva had a deep yellow tint. The pulse was a little hard, respiration natural, urinary secretion normal. Since the first day of the poisoning, the alvine evacuations had stopped.

In spite of an antiphlogistic treatment, the application of leeches to the epigastric region, baths, fomentations, cataplasms, emollient injections, gum-water, the patient grew worse, recognised no one, tore off with violence every thing placed on his abdomen. He was convulsively agitated. The abdomen was contracted. Pressure excited plaintive cries and irregular movements. The mouth was tightly closed; after bleeding him at the instep, the stomach became meteorized. The urinary and alvine discharges became involuntary, respiration slow and easy; the beats of the heart regular and deep. On the eighth day of the poisoning, towards evening, the pulse at the wrist disappeared; the whole body was intensely yellow and covered with a cold sweat. He died early next morning.

Post-mortem appearances: Physiognomy unchanged; the limbs were not as rigid as usual. The skin was yellow, the subcutaneous veins of the abdomen and the upper part of the thigh very prominent and arborescent; the scrotum had a bluish tint. The thorax contained a quantity of blackish serum; the lungs were gorged with blood, the flaccid heart contained but a small quantity of blood. The mucous coat of the stomach was the only inflamed membrane; the other coats as well as the duodenum were pale and flabby, the sub-mucous cellular tissue of these viscera was distended by gases; at both extremities of the stomach, at the cardiac orifice as well as at the pylorus, black or rather slate-colored spots were seen, which were genuine ecchymoses. The intestines were distended with gas, containing very little fluid. The bladder looked healthy; the brain was not examined.

It is unfortunate that two of the main organs which were evidently powerfully acted upon in this case, were not examined after death;

we mean the brain and liver. The symptoms of jaundice which existed in this case almost from the commencement, justify the supposition that both functional and organic changes had taken place in the liver under the action of Phosphorus. We find this case commented on by Dr. Holcombe of Waterproof, La., one of the best educated and most interesting writers of our school. "There is no nice distinction recorded to show whether the tenderness on pressure involved also the hepatic region; but as the duodenum was found healthy, we may safely infer that there was no extension by continuity of the gastric inflammation to the liver. Whatever morbid impression that viscus may have received, was certainly due to the absorption of the Phosphorus into the circulation." We shall afterwards learn from other cases of poisoning that Phosphorus has a decided action upon the liver, and that it produces derangements in the functions and structure of this organ which justify its use in various affections of the liver characterised by a jaundiced appearance of the patient.

We are informed that the stomach was found inflamed after death. The symptoms which the patient manifested during life, the distressing and continued vomitings, the excessive distress in the epigastric region, the meteorism of the stomach, the expression of fixity and sadness in his features, the languor and wandering of mind: these symptoms sufficiently show that the nerve-force of the stomach was prostrated by an inimical power and threatened with utter extinction. Let us then remember that in certain forms of gastritis Phosphorus may prove of immense use to us.

We are informed that the lungs were gorged with blood. We simply point out this fact to your attention, as introductory to what we may have to say regarding the specific action of Phosphorus upon the respiratory organs.

Another marked feature in this case is the state of venous congestion which Phosphorus induced, and which was distinctly perceptible in the subcutaneous veins of the abdomen, thigh, and in the capillaries of the scrotum. These signs of congestion most probably arose from the fact that the liver was no longer able to send the blood which was poured into it through the vena porta, forward in a purified state into the general circulation. To sum up, this case teaches us that Phosphorus acts upon the stomach, liver, and primarily upon the nervous energy which the brain, through the great sympathetic, imparts to these organs in order to enable them to fulfil their functional destiny.

Our next case is taken from an article on Poisoning by Phospho-retted Materials, by Professor Leudet of Rouen, published in the *Archives Générales de Médecine*, March, 1857. We find a translation of this case in the North-American Journal of Homœopathy by Dr. Holcombe, from which we make the following extract.

June 3rd, 1856, at six o'clock in the evening, J. V., swallowed, to accomplish suicide, the inflammable material of four boxes of

lucifer matches, scraped off into a wine-glassful of brandy. He had first taken a repast of solid food; the swallowing of the poison occasioned no pain in the mouth or pharynx. In about fifteen minutes he experienced a slight burning and prickling in the stomach, accompanied by eructations of whitish vapors through the mouth and nose. At eleven in the evening, five hours after taking the poison, he was taken with severe pains, colic and diarrhoea; vomiting supervened, and at the same time excessive thirst. He drank during the night six quarts of water. The vomitings lasted all night; in the morning, the patient experienced vertigo and some pain in the kidneys, none in the nape of the neck.

The vomitings continued during the fourth; magnesia, mucilaginous drinks and ice-water, were administered, after which the vomiting ceased entirely.

On the fifth, a little *yellowish* tint appeared in both conjunctivæ, especially at the internal angles. The patient had experienced all night severe pain in both the upper and lower limbs. These pains which he compared to cramps, persisted all the time, but underwent occasional exacerbations, during which the muscles were stiffly contracted. The intelligence remained perfect; epigastric pains slight, but there was sensibility to pressure in the epigastrium and right hypochondrium. The patient took no notice of things which were passing around him, but his responses were always correct. The *icteric* coloration of the eyes became more and more manifest, and extended also to the face and extremities.

On the sixth of June, the jaundiced hue was very evident all over the body. He complained of lancinating darts through the forehead at intervals. About six in the evening, violent delirium supervened; the patient became restless, wished to get out of bed, and at last had to be tied. Towards morning, delirium gave place to coma, and he died after a short agony.

Post-mortem appearances: The brain was found healthy. Ecchymoses of extravasated blood were found under the serous membrane of the lungs, and in the substance of the lungs, not amounting however to sanguine infiltration or apoplectic effusion. The pericardium and endocardium also exhibited ecchymotic spots underneath their tissues.

The white parts, the bones, cartilages and the internal coat of the arteries all presented a strong *icteric* coloration.

The stomach was found slightly reddened along the lesser curvature, the general tint a little yellow. The bowels were healthy except the lower third of the small intestine which was found distended by a bloody matter, mixed with faeces. Throughout the seat of this bloody effusion, the mucous membrane was reddish in tint and a little softened.

The liver was a little more voluminous than natural, and presented a clear yellow color, almost uniform, comparable to that of fatty liver. It did not, however, offer any actual traces of fatty degeneration.

In this case the toxic influence shows a specific tendency to affect the biliary apparatus, which confirms our previous deductions

relative to the therapeutic powers of Phosphorus in affections of the liver, characterised by appearances of jaundice.

Another group of symptoms to which our attention is called in this case, is the gastro-enteritis affecting the lower third of the small intestine. We can readily understand why the stomach and the upper two-thirds of the intestines showed no traces of inflammation in this case. The patient had eaten a full repast immediately previous to swallowing the poison. The presence of the food prevented the irritating action of the poison until it had become sufficiently freed from this mass of material to come in contact with the mucous lining. This could not well take place except at some point in the lower portion of the small intestines. In the meanwhile a sufficient quantity of the poison had been absorbed to produce constitutional symptoms, which were partly manifested in the brain, and partly in the extremities, the central focus of the operations of the poison being the liver. Here we have a trinitary cycle of phenomena which frequently meets us in important affections of the liver: the disease of the liver occupying the centre, and the distress in the brain and extremities the terminal points of this series. In the present case the brain manifested its involvement in the hepatic disease by lancinating pains in the forehead, and a loss of power to notice things; and the extremities evidencing their sympathy by severe crampy pains.

The third case is taken from the same source as the second, and illustrates in a very marked manner the specific power inherent in Phosphorus to derange the hepatic functions. We find a translation of this case in the North-American Journal of Homœopathy, by our esteemed co-laborer, Dr. Holcombe, from which we will make a few short extracts.

On the 5th of June, at eight o'clock in the evening, Maria Leblanc, six hours after having eaten, swallowed the combustible matter of a box of matches, dissolved in a cup of coffee. Immediately after its ingestion, she had frequent eructations, and declares that there issued from her mouth fumes of a strong garlicky taste which were luminous in the dark. In about three-quarters of an hour, she felt severe pain in the throat, a sense of swelling in the tongue, and a pricking in the epigastrium. The pain was paroxysmal, at intervals of five minutes. The woman experienced great sense of fatigue, and there was a peculiar insensibility of the skin of the extremities.

June 6th.—Nausea without vomiting; numbness of the extremities; formication; sensibility so much diminished that she could not pick up a pin between her fingers. In the evening she was brought to the hospital, pale, features slightly changed; had lively thirst; epigastric pains more marked; skin dry; pulse normal.

June 7th.—Commencing jaundice; chills; intelligence intact.

June 8th. Decided jaundice, with bad taste in the mouth, somnolence; the liver is sensitive to pressure, projects a very little beyond the false ribs; more chills; fever more severe. Pulse down to fifty

or sixty. Red spots are seen on the arms which disappear on pressure.

The pain in the liver and the enlargement is increased ; delirium suddenly supervened, followed by a comatose state interrupted by occasional screams. Delirium, coma, dyspnoea, yawning, loss of intelligence, difficulty of articulation, cries, trismus terminated the scene.

Post-mortem appearances: Bloody serum in the cavity of the pleura and of the pericardium; ecchymoses on the costal pleura. Pulmonary engorgement; heart small, collapsed, containing no blood.

Ecchymoses under the peritoneum; bloody serum in its cavity. Stomach and upper half of small intestines full of bloody mucus. Liver larger than natural, of deep brown color and softened. Spleen also enlarged and softened, ecchymoses under its serous coat. Bladder contained a large quantity of bloody urine and many ecchymoses under its mucous membrane. Ecchymoses under the peritoneal coat of the uterus and its appendages.

This case again illustrates the marked specific action of Phosphorus upon the liver. The liver was enlarged, in a condition resembling hepatitis, with the jaundiced tint which always accompanies this disease. The parenchyma of the liver was found softened. The transformation apparently took place in this way: First, the nerve-force of the organ was struck down by the absorbed poison ; the pulse went down to fifty. The organ became congested, enlarged, and gradually softened, with the accompanying chills and burning fever which are always present during the final dissolution of a vital organ.

"This case," as Dr. Holcombe justly observes, "remarkably illustrates the power of Phosphorus to produce those blood-metamorphoses or those modifications of the capillary system, perhaps both at once, which result in haemorrhages either by ecchymosis into the tissues or by exudation into the cavities."

The red petechiae upon the arms deserve our notice. According to Orfila, the petechiae caused by Phosphorus are red, containing a somewhat bright-red, fluid-blood ; whilst those caused by Arsenic are black or blue.

The numbness of the extremities, the formication and the final complete loss of sensation, in this case, will not have escaped your notice. We shall show you, by and by, that Phosphorus may prove eminently useful in paralysis resulting from spinal weakness.

A man of orderly habits, thirty-nine years of age, had been preparing for the last three years locofoco-matches in his own apartment, where he likewise kept the materials and the manufactured supply. A year ago, a quantity of Phosphorus and locofoco-matches took fire with a violent explosion and the rising of a quantity of phosphoretted vapor, which he inhaled, in consequence of which he experienced a feeling of suffocation and fainted. After this he complained of a feeling of weakness in the back, as if crushed, followed by weakness of the extremities and trembling after the least exertion ; lastly he was seized with a creeping and

twitching sensation under the skin. At first he was tormented by great desire for sexual intercourse; this, however, disappeared at a later period, and, for the last six months, all erectile power had left him. In other respects he enjoyed good health, had good appetite, the bowels moved naturally, the respiration was normal, and the functional activity of the brain seemed unimpaired. When admitted into the hospital, both the lower limbs were so feeble that the patient was only able to stagger for a moment or two with a trembling step. When attempting to stand, his knees shook and gave way; his hands and arms trembled when he attempted to use them; while in a state of rest, the muscles of the whole body, but especially those of the extremities, seemed to be twitching to and fro, though they were not painful; different muscles or bundles of muscles twitched at different periods. At times the twitching stopped, but it was easily excited by contact. In the left arm he experienced a continual sensation of formication under the skin; the skin all over the body had a natural feeling, the spine was not sensitive or painful, but so feeble that the patient was neither able to raise himself nor to remain in a sitting posture. His mental faculties, sensual functions, his lungs, heart and digestive organs, were all in a normal condition; but he stuttered, when endeavoring to articulate. All efforts to help this patient were fruitless; he continued to live three or four years longer, although the paralysis went on increasingly. The intelligence remained perfect.

This case is taken from a Swedish work by Huss, entitled "Chronic Alcoholism," where the effects of various poisons are described. The chronic effects of alcohol may be considered as typical of the chronic effects of many other poisons.

What strikes us above all things, in this case, is the disorganising action of Phosphorus upon the spinal marrow. According to Arnold, Phosphorus produces degeneration and deliquesce of the spinal cord. The effects of the deleterious action of Phosphorus upon the cord, showed themselves in this case by the complete prostration of all muscular power. The sentient as well as the motor nervous power was thoroughly assailed by the poison. A knowledge of this fact may yield precious means of cure in cases of

Paralysis of the Spinal Cord, as may be seen from the following case, reported in Hufeland's Journal, and quoted in Frank's Physiological Magazine: A girl of sixteen years, with a broken-down constitution, and having never yet menstruated, had been confined for three years with paralysis of the spinal marrow. She was unable to turn about in bed or to sit up, and sank down utterly powerless if an attempt was made to raise her. The paralysis had come on and had developed itself gradually; in other respects the patient did not complain much. For the last two years she had been attended by a physician without experiencing any benefit from his treatment. Dr. Frank, who reports this case, finally put her on the use of Phosphorus dissolved in ether, of which solution she took twenty-five drops four times a day. The strength of the solution is not stated, but it was very probably two grains of Phosphorus in an ounce of ether. Two months after this treatment had been commenced, the

patient was able, for the first time in three years and a half, to leave her bed and walk on two crutches; gradually she only required a cane for her support, and some time after, the menses made their appearance. The Phosphorus was continued, together with baths in which some sulphuret of potash was dissolved. Some six weeks after the first menstrual period, the patient was able to walk half a mile without an effort, and without using a cane. The improvement proved permanent.

A most interesting and instructive case of poisoning by Phosphorus is contained in the January number of the American Journal of Medical Sciences. A soldier, twenty-one years of age, swallowed the ends of six ordinary packets of locofoco-matches in order to destroy himself. Three hours afterwards, he was seized with frequent attacks of vomiting, in consequence of which a large quantity of the matches was expelled. His pulse was frequent, tongue coated, head hot; he complained of headache.

An emetic was given; cold applications were made to the head, and Magnesia milk administered in considerable quantities. A greenish fluid was vomited up, with undigested food, mucus, and some ends of the matches; the fluid did not emit any odor of Phosphorus. The remainder of the report we take from the North-American Journal of Homœopathy, to whose pages Dr. Peters has transferred it in an abbreviated form.

The next day after using the emetic, the headache was less severe, pulse ninety-two; stomach but slightly sensitive to pressure, but there were pains in each hypochondrium.

In the afternoon, the turgescence of the face had increased, as had also the hypochondriac pains; there was burning thirst, with dryness of the mouth; the headache had completely disappeared; the urine was highly colored and frothy; its specific gravity increased, and it was found to contain *albumen* and *exudation cells*; this state of the urine continued during the whole course of the disease.

Three days after the Phosphorus had been taken, the thirst and dryness of the mouth, with the hypochondriac pains, had increased, and there were, moreover, darting pains in the chest. The tinge of the face was heightened, the sensibility of the epigastric region more marked, and the tympanitic percussion-sound of the stomach more extensive. Leeches and ice were applied to the epigastric region; ice was given internally, with the view of assuaging the intense thirst; the Magnesia was also continued.

The above symptoms persisted, and the face assumed a remarkable bluish-red color, except a colorless band of about an inch in breadth, which extended from the highest point of the forehead down to the median line of the chin, and was sharply defined, giving to the face a most peculiar appearance.

On the fourth day, the pains in the hypochondrium had somewhat abated, *but those of the breast had become intolerable*, without there being any physical signs of disease of the chest. The bluish-red color of the face had changed into a perfectly cyanotic hue, the median line of the face continuing free from all color. The epigas-

tric pain had ceased. The patient sweated profusely, and the vapor arising from the body gave out an intensely phosphoric odor.

A peculiar symptom now showed itself: *deprivation of sight*. The patient, who retained perfect consciousness, stated that in the horizontal position he could perceive a feeble ray of light, but that *when he sat up he could not see at all*; the pupils were so dilated that only a narrow ring of the iris was visible; they were influenced by the light. He now complained of darting pains in the eyeballs. The pulse was one hundred, but moderately full and strong; in the afternoon it rose to one hundred and forty, and was small and weak. The sense of hearing was lost, the extremities were cool, and the second sound of the heart was no longer audible.

The patient, who was still perfectly conscious, died tranquilly.

Post-mortem appearances: The brain was pale, bloodless, and softer than natural; the ventricles contained a trace of serum; the sinuses were distended with dark, fluid blood.

The lungs were of a dark-red color; in the right lung were many patches of extravasated blood; the sub-pleural cellular tissue had numerous ecchymoses; the pleura contained much bloody serum.

The pericardium contained a little reddish serum; the heart was soft, the left ventricle empty; the right ventricle and the great veins contained much blood, partly in a state of loose coagulation and partly fluid.

The liver was to some extent enlarged, fatty and perfectly bloodless. The spleen was bloodless.

The cortical substance of the kidneys was granular. The Malpighian corpuscles resembled red points. On a microscopic examination, the uriniferous tubuli were found blocked up with exudation-matter.

The reporter of this case, Dr. Nitsche, remarks, with respect to the existence of albumen in the urine, and the signs of commencing Bright's disease, it is not likely that this condition was present before the reception of Phosphorus, for the patient's previous health was excellent. It is much more probable that the lesion of the kidney was produced directly by the Phosphorus, for the same has been observed in instances of poisoning by other agents. Moreover, argues the Doctor, it should be remembered how much the kidneys are exposed to injurious influences in the separation of noxious materials from the system.

A good deal of valuable and important information may be derived from this case regarding the treatment of pulmonary, hepatic and renal diseases.

According to Dr. Peters, the renal degeneration suggests the use of Phosphorus in Bright's disease of the kidneys. He infers this from the fact that the urine contained albumen and exudation-cells during the life of the patient, and that the cortical substance of the kidneys was granular.

This writer, it seems to me, has put a rather liberal interpretation upon these phenomena. They seem to me to indicate simple desquamative *congestion of the kidneys*, unless we choose to consider

every state of inflammatory irritation of the kidneys resulting in the secretion of albumen and exudation-cells in the urine, as a form of Bright's disease. In Bright's disease, after coagulation of the albumen, the specific gravity of the filtered fluid, according to Christison, is found to fall four, five or even seven units, especially at a later stage of the disease. In the case before us, the specific gravity of the urine had increased. It was high-colored and frothy, showing that the renal affection was of an inflammatory character.

There is great danger in determining the homœopathicity of a drug to a given disease by the post mortem appearances in a case of poisoning. Here was exudation in the uriniferous tubes, and a granular appearance of the cortical substance. But the cortical substance of the kidneys is constitutionally granular, "a soft, reddish, sometimes yellow layer of a granular appearance,"* which appearance may have become more distinct in consequence of the general inflammatory irritation pervading the tissues of the organ. "Bright's disease," says Lehmann, one of the great physiological chemists of the age, "is, as is well known, a term of very wide significance; but if we limit it as much as possible, and merely include under the term a degeneration of the tissue of the kidney, more especially of the cortical substance, whether of a fatty or other character, we may regard the presence of albumen in the urine as a constant symptom of this disease. But in transitory renal catarrh, such for instance as occurs in erysipelas nearly as frequently as after scarlatina, albumen, together with the well known epithelial cylinders of Bellini's ducts, is found as constantly in the urine as in inflammatory affections of the kidneys, where it is associated with the fibrinous plugs from the same ducts, and as in true Bright's disease. It is almost unnecessary to observe that the presence of pus or blood in the urine necessitates that of albumen, but it is worthy of notice that a little albumen, together with mucus-corpuscles, is always found in uncomplicated severe catarrhs of the mucous membrane of the bladder."

My object in expatiating upon this theme is to caution you against prescribing for mere names. If you find albumen and exudation-casts in the urine, you are not only at liberty, but it behooves the dignity of your profession to determine, by all the perceptible phenomena of the disease, the exact character of the functional or structural derangement which you are desired to remedy. You may call the form of albuminuria which presents itself to your care, Bright's disease of the kidneys, or desquamative catarrh of the kidneys, or congestion of the cortical and tubular substance of the kidneys; the main point will be to satisfy your mind that Phosphorus is the right remedy in the case; that the curative force represented by Phosphorus, corresponds with the morbid principle which is developing the pathological process before us; facts should undoubtedly guide you in determining this point, but you may not always be able to get along without some sort of intuitive illumination in wandering through the labyrinth of structural pathology.

If a case of albuminuria is complicated with symptoms of hepatic

*Cruveilhier, p. 437.

and pulmonary derangement indicating Phosphorus, our choice of this agent would of course be confirmed by the presence of these affections. Granular liver and pulmonary tuberculosis may be ranked among this number.

The condition of the lungs in this case next requires our attention. We are informed that "the lungs were of a dark-red color; in the right lung were many patches of extravasated blood." The patient complained of *intolerable distress* in the chest, which continued to the last moment of his life.

Here are sure indications that Phosphorus affects most deeply the nervous life of the lungs bringing about its gradual extinction and marking the process of dissolution with signs of engorgement, bloody infiltration, ecchymoses, effusion of bloody serum in the pleural cavities. Hence we shall find Phosphorus indicated in

Pneumonia, especially when sanguineous infiltration of the parenchyma has taken place, in the stage of red hepatization, and likewise in

Apoplexy of the lungs, the face being very livid like that of persons who die of suffocation. In

Pleuro-pneumonia, with effusion of bloody serum in the pleural cavity, Phosphorus may prove curative, especially in the case of strumous individuals whose blood is constitutionally impoverished and is very readily decomposed and consequently prone to lead to exudations.

We are told that the liver was found enlarged, fatty and perfectly bloodless. Here then we have another proof of the specific action of Phosphorus upon the liver as a disorganizing agent. In a former case of poisoning we pointed out the homœopathicity of Phosphorus to cirrhosis of the liver, also described as granular, mammillated or hob-nail liver; the present case shows us that Phosphorus may be a valuable agent in

Fatty degeneration of the liver, in which disease, according to Dr. Addison, the skin of the face and even of the whole body, acquires a remarkably bloodless, almost semi-transparent and waxy appearance, sometimes like polished ivory, and in other cases, with a sallow tinge, resembling a common wax model.

The appearances in the stomach claim our attention. The sensitiveness in the epigastric region led to the inference that the poison had developed inflammation of the stomach, and yet the only disorganizations revealed by a post-mortem examination, were some hyperæmia of the fundus of the stomach, and a quantity of mucus adhering to the mucous membrane of the stomach. We judge therefore that the large dose of the poison at once so completely prostrated the vital reaction as to prevent the development of signs of inflammation. In the experiments made by Orfila, Giulio and other physiologists upon animals, Phosphorus seems to have uniformly produced signs of inflammation in the stomach, œsophagus or small intestines.

It appears from this case, however, that Phosphorus not only acts as an irritating poison, producing inflammation of the mucous membrane, wherever it comes in contact with this tissue for a sufficient length of time; but that it likewise extinguishes the nervous life of organs, not through primary lesions inflicted upon the brain, but by its direct action upon the ganglionic system. This is evident from the progressive extinction of all organic life in the present case, the patient preserving his consciousness to the last. The last sign of this extinction of innervation was the complete loss of sight.

Amaurosis, especially when sitting up, in which position the sinking heart was no longer able to send a sufficient supply of blood to the brain to feed its last flicker of organic vitality.

A great lesson is here taught us. We are taught that Phosphorus may aid us in restoring the organic life of the eye. In impaired vision or even incipient amaurosis arising from deficient innervation, Phosphorus may be of use to us. The eyeball is threatened with marasmus. Deep-seated aching pains, lancinations through the eye, an abnormal bluish appearance of the cornea, a diffused redness as if the blood had lost its plasticity, are some of the signs of this organic decay, which may even extend to other special senses, the sense of hearing, or even to the teeth. Phosphorus impairs innervation, impoverishes the blood, destroys its plasticity, renders it unfit for purposes of reproduction. The question may be raised, and has been raised: Is the intoxication of the blood transmitted from this fluid to the nervous system, or does this system receive the first shock of the poison? To me it seems reasonable to suppose that both the nerve-force and the blood-life are assailed. The nerve-force which maintains the vitality of the blood, is extinguished by the poison; hence the universal torpor and clogging in the venous system, and the tendency to haemorrhagic effusions in the arterial capillaries; physiological facts which render Phosphorus invaluable to a homœopathic practitioner in the treatment of various dangerous diseases which will be pointed out in the subsequent pages.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

We should think that the partisans of the doctrine of dyscrasias must be delighted with the introduction of Phosphorus in the *Materia Medica*. Phosphorus emphatically corresponds with the arthritic dyscrasia, a disease-breeding element or force, which when excited into action by adequate circumstances, may develop disorganizing processes in various organs, causing inflammation, swelling and intense painfulness of the affected part. In Frank's Magazine, the following interesting case of

Arthritic Hemicrania illustrates the curative virtues of Phosphorus in this affection, whenever it is in homœopathic rapport with it. A physician had an attack of rheumatic arthritis of which he was cured after the lapse of six weeks. Since then he was troubled with attacks of headache which lasted sometimes a day or more, came on without any apparent cause, and invaded at one time the forehead, at

another the occiput, etc. The part where the pain was most violent; swelled, causing the most excruciating pain when touched ever so lightly. The patient became utterly incapacitated from performing the least mental labor. The left eye had become so weak that he was no longer able to distinguish objects clearly. There was no visible change in the appearance of the eye. In spite of the most careful and abstemious mode of life, the patient had an attack every other day which lasted from two to three days without interruption. The attacks were accompanied with an anxious choking and retching, lassitude in the limbs, an empty and confused feeling in the head, peevishness, depression of spirits; falling out of the hair, and violent pains in the small of the back after the attacks; the pulse was extremely slow, about forty-five in the minute; urine pale, watery, having a sickening, sweetish taste; appetite undisturbed except during the paroxysms when he loathed all food, felt very thirsty, and was tormented by so much uneasiness and anxiety that he was unable to contain himself. After having tried a number of remedies without benefit, he now took Phosphorus, four grains dissolved in half an ounce of Sulphuric ether, from twenty to twenty-five drops every two hours. Already after the third dose, he felt a pleasant warmth over the whole body, with frequent urination, cheerfulness, even mirthfulness; the pulse was raised; the horrid aching pain had become transformed into a dull pain; the patient felt disposed to be quiet. He transpired over the whole body, perspired about the head, slept quietly all night and felt very much refreshed next morning; pain and weariness had disappeared, the appetite had returned. He now took twenty-five drops every three hours. Next day the improvement continued. He felt cheerful, and a pleasant warmth over his whole body. The headache had entirely left him.

Six weeks after, he took a violent cold, which commenced with a chill. The headache returned with great violence. He resumed the Phosphorus in thirty-drop doses. After the first dose he felt a sensation of pleasant warmth all over his body; after the second dose he had a quiet and refreshing sleep for five hours. On waking, a profuse perspiration had broken out; the headache had left, he felt well and had regained his appetite. The urine, which had a fiery-red color, deposited a thick, white, slimy sediment two hours after standing. The medicine was continued for one fortnight, twenty-five drops every two hours. "This was," in the patient's own language, "the last attack of this prostrating headache."

Would a smaller dose have been sufficient in this case? Perhaps so. Five drops of this solution every three or four hour might have effected all the good that a larger dose evidently did effect in this case. A case like this teaches us wisdom. There is no inherent wrong in a large dose. The wrong is in giving either too little or too much medicine. There is no wrong in curing a patient with what we might consider a large dose from our standing-point, provided we do not inflict medicinal suffering upon him. Nor is there any wrong in curing a patient with a very small dose, provided we cure him as speedily and thoroughly as the nature of the case will.

admit. I take frequent opportunities of dwelling upon this point because it is my desire to emancipate your minds from the thraldom of a dogmatic posology. A dogmatic adherence to infinitesimal doses in one quarter, or to gross, material doses in other quarters, is crushing out the spirit of free inquiry and the hope of progress in our school. Let us prove all things and hold fast that which is good.

NERVOUS GROUP.

We have seen that Phosphorus is possessed of eminent curative powers in

Paralysis of the Spinal Cord, with the loss of sentient and motor power incident to such a fundamental functional derangement. In all

Paralytic conditions depending upon organic or functional diseases of the cord, Phosphorus should be thought of as an agent that may be of use to us.

Phosphorus has been advantageously employed in

Hemiplegia, even when consequent upon apoplexy, particularly in old people, with a delicate, silken, shining skin, and of a scrofulous habit; formication in the paralysed limb, and a thick turbid urine, are additional indications.

In *Epilepsy*, Phosphorus has been useful. A girl of sixteen years, who had exhausted her constitution by all sorts of irregular habits, was troubled with abnormal menstruation. From the slightest cause she was moreover attacked with frightful cramps in the stomach and bowels which generally ended in fainting. Afterwards these paroxysms gave place to epilepsy. The precursive symptoms of an attack were: yawning, excessive dryness of the mouth, and an aura proceeding from the feet upwards towards the brain. Two grains of Phosphorus were dissolved in olive oil in which some leaves of *Hyoscyamus* had been digested; the patient took a moderate dose of this preparation for two months in succession every few hours, and was radically cured. A solution of Phosphorus in sulphuric ether would have produced the same result.

We should state that Handel, the attending physician, was induced to prescribe Phosphorus, in consequence of the following accidental discovery: The patient, impelled by a sort of instinctive anxiety, as soon as the well-known preliminary symptoms of an attack had shown themselves, swallowed a tumblerful of water in which two drachms of Phosphorus had been placed; she drank about an ounce of the liquid, having previously taken out the Phosphorus. The attack was entirely suppressed by this means.

In this connection it is important to remind you of the great use of Phosphorus in

Affections arising from sexual abuse of any kind, onanism, venereal excesses, etc. Among these affections we number

Dorsal consumption, marasmus, trembling, imbecility, mania, epileptic fits and impaired digestion.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

There are certain specific forms of inflammation where Phosphorus may be of eminent service. These are

1. *Gastritis* and *Gastro-enteritis*. In all the experiments upon animals, where Phosphorus was introduced into the stomach, the mucous lining of this viscus has been found more or less inflamed. In some cases the coats of the stomach have been found perforated. In a case of poisoning reported in Frank's Magazine, where from six to nine grains of Phosphorus had been swallowed, two gangrenous ulcers were found near the pyloric orifice, and a perforating ulcer of the size of a dime at the cul-de-sac. The appearance of the stomach in many cases is that of

Gangrenous inflammation, with the mucous membrane sometimes in a state of complete softening; the patients vomit up foul, dark, greenish and even bloody masses; feel weak, trembling, have a livid, cadaverous appearance; they complain of horrid burning pains in the stomach; the extremities feel cold, the pulse is hurried, small, the finger-nails may look bluish. Delirium may be present. The patients are exceedingly restless.

Professor Bréra gave to a paralytic patient one grain of Phosphorus in two doses. Towards evening of the same day she felt considerably better, with formication in the paralysed limbs; but she likewise complained of a feeling of weight in the stomach. Next day, a repetition of the dose was followed by the faculty of using the limb; she walked about in her room, but complained of oppression and burning in the stomach, formication in the paralysed arm, and frequent pulse. After an interval of three days, she took a double dose in the shape of an injection. That day she had several attacks of vomiting, pains in the abdomen, violent burning in the stomach and bowels, considerable prostration, feeble pulse, paleness of the face, and she finally perished in spite of all antidotal treatment.

A post-mortem examination revealed the following symptoms: The stomach and intestinal canal were very much distended, containing a good deal of combustible gas in the form of a white vapor, having an alliaceous odor; there was no trace of inflammation in the stomach; a few red spots were discovered in the small intestines; in the larger bowels the phosphorus-injection was found unaltered.

This case shows that the burning pain in the stomach, in a case of poisoning by Phosphorus, may arise from the action of the vapors of Phosphorus upon the mucous lining, unaccompanied by any perceptible signs of inflammation. These signs exist in the majority of cases, as in the following:

A woman of fifty-two years, who was afflicted with paralytic weakness and pains in the extremities, took one-fourth of a grain of Phosphorus morning and evening, and on the fourth day, three mes. Shortly after, she vomited tasteless water, and complained of

very violent pains in the stomach. The pains gradually spread over the whole abdomen, but were most violent in the stomach. The patient expelled a greenish and finally a blackish substance; the alvine evacuations were of the same color. The abdomen became meteorized and exceedingly sensitive; the fever which had set in with the pains in the stomach, was accompanied with a small, hard and very frequent pulse. The patient died within three days.

Post-mortem examination: The external surface of the stomach did not seem altered, but the smaller intestines were livid on the outer surface, and even black; the mesentery was very much inflamed. The internal surface of the oesophagus inflamed; the internal surface of the stomach and lesser intestines, which were all—stomach and intestines—filled with a black fluid, were dark-red, the cardiac region was dotted with a large number of points (gangrened); the large intestines were not altered.

Mucous Enteritis may yield to Phosphorus. In cases of poisoning by Phosphorus, the ileum has been found filled with blood and mucus; in other cases the mucous lining looked dark-red as it does in inflammation, thickened though not ulcerated. In forms of enteritis, to which Phosphorus is homœopathic, the ganglionic system is threatened with prostration, and the cerebral action may be correspondingly impaired. A typhoid condition, dry heat of the skin, sallow, cadaverous countenance, coldness of the extremities, small, hurried pulse, excessive prostration, may develop themselves.

Phosphorus has been employed in some forms of

Phlebitis, especially in inflammations of the larger veins, the vena cava ascendens, for instance, the patient complaining of a burning pain along the track of this vein; with sallow, jaundiced appearance, coated tongue, prostration, constipation, dark urine.

Pneumonia has been very successfully treated with Phosphorus. Fleischmann of Vienna regards it as specific in this disease. It is homœopathic to the second stage of pneumonia, when the pulmonary parenchyma has become hepatized, the percussion-sound is very dull, and the phenomenon of bronchophony or bronchial respiration is fully established. Phosphorus is indicated from the commencement of the parenchymatous solidification, even to the acme of this metamorphosis, when the crepitating murmur has entirely ceased.

Both the results of poisoning and of physiological experimentation show that Phosphorus has a specific action upon the lungs. In a case of poisoning reported in Frank's Magazine, the lower lobes of the lungs were found solidified, and turgid with venous blood. In experimenting upon animals, Magendie found the lungs exhibiting several blue spots, of a dense and slightly crepitating tissue, the remaining portion of the lungs rose-colored; he concludes from these phenomena that Phosphorus causes hepatization.

In *Typhoid Pneumonia*, Phosphorus may save human life. A married female of thirty-eight years, with weak chest, was attacked with pneumonia which soon assumed a typhoid form. On the second

day after the attack, the patient became stupid, the pleuritic stitches became very violent, the tongue dry, the skin dry and burning; on the fourth day, she seemed to be in a dying condition: dysphagia, singultus, cold sweats set in. Phosphorus dissolved in ether was now given, eight drops every half hour. In three hours, the consciousness had entirely returned, the tongue became moist, the extremities warmed up, a warm sweat broke out. Phosphorus was continued, until the patient had entirely recovered.

A very interesting case of typhoid pneumonia is that of a man of forty-five years, several of whose brothers and sisters had died of consumption. He took cold, in consequence of which he had an attack of pneumonia. I saw him first late in the evening, and found him with a high fever, a severe stitching pain in the left lung, and a continual hacking cough, with a feeling of irritation pervading the whole lungs. Next morning the symptoms looked worse; the patient expectorated a heavy, greenish, sanguinolent pus which came from the spot where he had experienced the stitching pain the night before. The space occupied by the abscess which had evidently formed, was about the size of a dollar. The pain on pressure was exceedingly keen. Typhoid symptoms were rapidly developing themselves. The tongue looked dry, glazed, lined with a dark-brown coating. The complexion was of a deep sallow, even chestnut-brown; skin dry and brittle. The patient wanted to sleep all the time; delirium began to set in; he became visibly more and more emaciated, and his friends confidently expected his death. His brothers and sisters had died in a similar manner with what had been considered galloping consumption.

Phosphorus, third trituration, was given in grain doses every two hours, and in one fortnight from the beginning of the treatment, the patient was again able to attend to business. This agent may help

In *Chronic Pneumonia*, with tearing, irritating cough, causing soreness, with expectoration of mucus, pus and blood, especially when such a condition remains after mismanaged acute pneumonia.

A rose-colored gouty inflammation of the ankle-joint has yielded to Phosphorus.

In *Arthritis nodosa*, and in arthritic pains generally, Phosphorus is said to have done much good.

In a case of arthritic pains reported in Frank's Magazine, Phosphorus is said to have shown curative effects. The patient was a girl of nineteen years, of good constitution and sanguine temperament. After bathing in the river, she was attacked by wandering arthritic pains, at times in one, and at other times in another limb or articulation, with rigidity and swelling of the affected parts. For six weeks she was treated without any perceptible benefit. The pains continued to shift from one part to another. Three grains of Phosphorus dissolved in half a drachm of Sulphuric ether were now administered in eight-drop doses three times a day. After the third dose, the patient experienced an agreeable warmth in the affected parts, perspired a good deal over night, and felt considerably relieved.

the next morning. The medicine was continued in smaller doses for a few days longer, after which period the patient had entirely recovered except some weakness, which speedily yielded to a strengthening diet.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Observation has revealed the irritating action of Phosphorus upon the conjunctiva. In

Chronic Conjunctivitis, with inflammatory irritation of the canthi and palpebral conjunctiva, secretion of gum, agglutination of the lids, slight vascularity of the conjunctiva, itching and smarting of the eye, we shall find Phosphorus of use.

In *Amaurosis*, this agent may prove useful, if the eyeball is threatened with marasmus; the patient complains of lancinating pains through the balls, a deep-seated distress at the bottom of the orbit; the blindness may come in paroxysms, it is worse when the patient sits up erect, than it is when he is lying down; *muscae volitantes*, and a gray mist interfere with the vision.

AURICULAR GROUP.

Phosphorus corresponds with the deafness to which strumous individuals are sometimes subject; there may be considerable humming and whizzing in the ear, with dryness, and occasional oozing of a greenish mucus.

NASAL GROUP.

In *Chronic Catarrh*, with discharge of green mucus, Phosphorus may prove useful, especially if the nose is more or less inflamed.

Polyposis of the nose has been reduced in size, and even removed by touching it with a solution of Phosphorus.

FACIAL GROUP.

Phosphorus causes a pale and sickly appearance of the countenance; under the effects of Phosphorus the face looks sallow and bloated, and finally assumes the hippocratic expression of the features. This group of symptoms is only of use to us as belonging to a more comprehensive group of phenomena, such as typhus or cholera.

DENTAL GROUP.

We have seen that Phosphorus causes necrosis or an osteo-sarcomatous degeneration of the maxillary bones. It is important for us to know whether this destruction is the result of a purely local or chemical action of Phosphorus, or whether it is consequent upon an

absorption of Phosphorus into the general circulation, and may be looked upon to some extent as a constitutional disease. In the latter event, we may feel justified in recommending a trial of Phosphorus in

Osteosarcoma, a disorganization for which the knife seems to have been the only desperate, and very frequently unsuccessful remedy heretofore.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Phosphorus affects the digestive apparatus in a very marked manner, which enables us to avail ourselves of this agent in the treatment of several more or less important disorders. It causes a white coating on the tongue, and a parched and cracked tongue, or a tongue covered with a blackish or dark-colored glazed coating. We may avail ourselves of this symptom in some forms of typhus, especially abdominal typhus.

Phosphorus also causes a slimy taste, and a loss of taste.

It also causes excessive hunger. Bouttaz dissolved four grains in half an ounce of sulphuric ether, of which he took, for purposes of experimentation, twenty drops every two hours. After the first dose, he experienced nausea, which passed off after drinking cold water. After the second dose: ravenous appetite, the pulse and warmth of the body being slightly raised; throughout his body he experienced a feeling of ease. This apparent exaltation of functional action was accompanied by an excessive desire for sexual intercourse.

Evidently this group of symptoms denotes an abnormal functional excitement, such as may initiate a state of prostration of the reproductive energies of the organism. Hence we may recommend Phosphorus in

Bulimia, when symptomatic of marasmus or nervous consumption.

Phosphorus causes risings of air, and paroxysms like the following: nausea and vomiting, also sour and bilious vomiting, preceded by vertigo and nausea; at the same time the hands and feet become numb and cold, a cold sweat breaks out on the forehead; after several attacks of vomiting, two natural evacuations from the bowels occur.

This group of symptoms may represent a case of

Gastrodynia; as may likewise be said of the following symptoms, developed by one-eighth of a grain of Phosphorus taken by an epileptic young man: Twenty-five minutes after swallowing the medicine, he was seized with a burning in the stomach, followed by violent thirst, anxiety, quivering of the facial muscles, violent chill with coldness of the extremities. His eyes became shining as if transfigured, his lips ash-colored, pulse small; his strength sank and he died.

In this case there may have been some inflammatory irritation of

the mucous lining of the stomach, but the nervous character of this group of symptoms is so strikingly marked, that we may clearly interpret these symptoms as a group representing *gastrodynia*.

Phosphorus may likewise prove useful in

Schirrous Indurations of the stomach. Hufeland informs us that he has known several persons who had taken *Phosphorus* from a quack, and who afterwards suffered with *cardialgia*, bad digestion, chronic vomiting, constipation, and other troubles; lastly marasmus and hectic fever set in; schirrous indurations were found in their stomachs after death.

Even in the lighter forms of gastric derangement, *Phosphorus* may prove serviceable. The nausea and sour vomiting which *Phosphorus* produces may render it valuable in

Dyspepsia, characterised by a sense of pressure at the stomach after eating, as from a load, accompanied with sour eructations and sour vomiting.

We may recommend *Phosphorus* in

Colicodynia, with sensation as if the bowels were cut with knives, followed by violent, copious evacuations and pressure at the stomach. These symptoms have been developed by medicinal doses of *Phosphorus*.

In cases of poisoning by *Phosphorus*, patients have vomited up a blackish substance resembling foul blood and bile, and the stomach has been found filled with a blackish fluid. We may therefore recommend *Phosphorus* in cases of

Melaena, or black vomit, when occurring as an idiopathic affection, especially when accompanied by an intense burning distress in the stomach. *Phosphorus* may likewise be remembered in the

Black Vomit of yellow fever; we know that *Phosphorus* has a remarkable action upon the liver; hence we may expect some good from *Phosphorus* in that disease.

We have seen that *Phosphorus* will cause cramps in the extremities, coldness, sinking pulse, serous diarrhoea, vomiting, burning in the epigastrium, and other symptoms which may be regarded as a group representing

Cholera of a milder type, more particularly

Cholera morbus, to which the effects of *Phosphorus* developed by Professor Sundelin likewise point.

Sundelin informs us in his Manual of Therapeutics, that he swallowed one quarter of a grain of *Phosphorus* dissolved in oil, for the purpose of ascertaining the effects of this agent upon the healthy organism. It excited a feeling of intense heat in the stomach, and afterwards in the whole abdomen. Half an hour after, violent vomiting and diarrhoea took place, accompanied by distinct febrile motions. After eating a thick farinaceous soup boiled with milk,

the pains in the abdomen soon abated, but the stomach remained sensitive for several days, and was only able to digest light food.

In *Chronic Diarrhaea*, when the discharges are watery, purulent, colliquative, such as may occur during phthisis, among children as well as among full-grown persons, Phosphorus may prove very useful.

URINARY GROUP.

We have shown you that Phosphorus may be eminently useful in *Albuminuria*, even in that form of albuminuria which is designated as Bright's disease.

The urine, under the effects of Phosphorus, frequently assumes an opalescent appearance, from the fact that fatty pellicles or oily globules float on the liquid. This symptom may be of value to us as an indication for Phosphorus in the treatment of phthisis.

A thick, turbid and scanty urine or a copious watery urine, is characteristic of Phosphorus, the former especially in low typhoid diseases, the latter in nervous conditions with which Phosphorus is in homœopathic rapport.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Phosphorus causes an irresistible desire for sexual intercourse. This is one of the most marked effects of Phosphorus upon the sexual organs of the male. Alphonse le Roy, Bouttaz and other provers of Phosphorus have noticed this remarkable symptom. In cases of paralysis, where Phosphorus was given in medicinal doses, it has had this effect. In the experiments made upon animals, this effect has likewise been observed in a most remarkable degree. This effect may be associated with increased redness of the urine. We may perhaps avail ourselves of this experience in the treatment of

Satyriasis, especially when this derangement is accompanied with wild cerebral excitement, flushed face and glistening eyes. Phosphorus and Cantharides may prove two of the most efficient agents in controlling this dreadful affection.

This abnormal excitement of the sexual functions would in the end result in sexual weakness, an opposite condition to which Phosphorus is likewise homœopathic. In

Impotence or sexual weakness arising from previous abuse, we may find this drug a valuable agent.

Phosphorus has a tendency to bring on the menses and to promote conception. It has therefore been frequently used by Old-School physicians as a palliative means of restoring the menstrual discharge, if it happened to have been interrupted by a suddenly operating cause, a cold for instance. In females of a naturally sound and vigorous constitution this palliative treatment has sometimes been found sufficient.

Phosphorus, in the hands of a homœopathic physician, fulfils far higher and more rational therapeutic uses. He may avail himself of this agent in cases of

Profuse Menstruation, attended with sexual excitement, tendency of the blood to the head, abnormal, excessive sensitiveness of feeling and mental excitement.

On the other hand, Phosphorus may be useful in an opposite condition,

Menostasia, with absence of sexual desire, general weakness, pale and sallow complexion, dry and smooth, transparent, waxy skin, and a condition generally bordering upon

Chlorosis, especially in young women of a strumous habit, who have undergone hardship, exposure, want. In

Mastitis, Phosphorus has been found useful, especially after an abscess had commenced to form, or fistulous openings had been established in the gland by the ulcerative process.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

In various cases of poisoning by Phosphorus, the mucous membrane of the trachea and its ramifications has been found very red. In other cases the air-tubes have been found gorged with mucus and blood,

In a case of paraplegia, where the patient enjoyed otherwise good health and was perfectly free from all pulmonary symptoms, the gradual employment of one grain of Phosphorus, within the space of a few days, produced the following symptoms: feverish pulse, coated tongue, throbbing of the carotids, several attacks of bilious vomiting, disagreeable tension and dryness of the chest, cough and expectoration of mucus.

These symptoms all point to Phosphorus as an excellent remedy in

Bronchial Catarrh, with dry, titillating cough, burning and irritation in the air-passages, expectoration of frothy mucus.

Chronic Bronchitis, with expectoration of bloody mucus, soreness of the air-passages, expectoration of froth and blood, or even pus and blood, tearing and racking cough.

In a case of *dry, titillating Cough*, if the patient feels an irritation throughout the chest; he coughs all the time, a short, hacking, exhausting cough as if emanating from every part of the lungs, Phosphorus will prove eminently useful even when administered in the middle potencies. In a cough of this kind, the lungs feel as if crowded full of blood, the patient complains of a feeling of tension across the chest; the expectoration consists of a little frothy mucus.

In some cases of poisoning, the larynx has been found red, and apparently inflamed. We may therefore recommend Phosphorus in

Laryngitis, especially chronic, with heat and dryness of the larynx, laryngeal cough with expectoration of mucus, streaks of blood. In

Group, Phosphorus has likewise been tried, with apparently good effect in a few cases. In this affection it may be given in doses of

one or two drops dissolved in ether, in the proportion of one grain to a drachm; If Aconite, Spongia, Iodine, should fail you, and the patient is affected with a well-marked strumous diathesis, Phosphorus may be resorted to as a last chance of saving the patient's life.

We should not be unmindful of the eminent services which Phosphorus may render us in the treatment of

Tubercular Phthisis, more particularly in the first stages of this disease.

Dr. Holcombe informs us in his short, but exceedingly interesting proving of Phosphorus instituted with large doses of the strong tincture, that the drug had a marked action upon the lungs, characterised by the following significant symptoms:

Sensation of heat in the lungs;

Disposition to take deep inspirations, with discomfort on doing so;

Shooting pains in the right side of the chest;

Occasional sneezing which aggravates the unpleasant and stuffed feeling of the breast;

Severe pain in the posterior part of the left lung, sometimes aggravated upon inspiration, sometimes not;

Some hacking, tickling cough;

Considerable mucous accumulation in the trachea, with hoarseness.

The doctor states that the fugitive thoracic pains which the Phosphorus excited, annoyed him with apprehensions of a *tubercular diathesis*. They disappeared entirely after the proving had been discontinued.

FEVER-GROUP.

Phosphorus has been advantageously employed in

Typhus, when symptoms of paralysis seemed impending, with loss of consciousness, muttering delirium, singultus, petechiae, involuntary discharges from the bowels, hurried, small, even filiform pulse, coldness and parchment-like dryness of the skin, paralytic inability to pass urine.

Professor Mitchell informs us in his Manual of Therapeutics that as early as the year 1793, Dr. Wolff, an English Physician, employed Phosphorus dissolved in ether in cases of low typhoid fevers, with feeble pulse, petechiae, etc. He gave five drops of a solution of two grains of Phosphorus in half an ounce of ether, every three hours. The pulse improved after a few doses had been taken; a uniform heat pervaded the system, a pleasant moisture covered the skin, and the delirium subsided. Much testimony of a similar nature could be adduced. All well-informed allopathic physicians admit that the exhibition of Phosphorus in typhoid fevers by judicious practitioners may be attended with salutary results.

In the class of low typhoid fevers which some pathologists have been in the habit of describing under the name of

Adynamic fevers, Phosphorus has been eminently useful. For the purpose of illustrating the good effects of Phosphorus in this class of fevers, we transfer the following case from Frank's Magazine to our pages:

A man of seventy-one years had sunk into the following condition in consequence of catarrh: Prostration, singultus, difficulty of swallowing, the liquids rolled down audibly; sopor, rattling breathing, without power to expectorate, debility and emaciation, quick and small pulse; cold extremities, cold and clammy sweat in the face; dull eyes, with blear-eyedness, red, smooth and dry tongue. He took Phosphorus, dissolved in sulphuric ether, ten drops every few hours. In six hours the singultus and the rumbling of the liquid subsided; the skin became moist, the patient was able to expectorate a tenacious mucus, and very soon recovered.

In *Purpura Hæmorrhagica*, also described as *morbus maculosus Werlhofii*, Phosphorus may be of service; the petechial exudations should have a reddish appearance.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Phosphorus is homœopathic to inflamed

Chilblains, if they break, and discharge a watery, fetid secretion. It has been advantageously employed for the dispersion of

Old Glandular Swellings, especially in the case of old, cachectic individuals; in such cases it may likewise be employed externally, one grain in an ounce of olive-oil.

Some physicians have used this agent in the case of recent

Burns and *Panaritia*, applying a solution of Phosphorus in ether externally. It is useful in

Herpes consisting in round spots all over the body. In dry

Scaly Scaldhead, Phosphorus has proved useful. Likewise in

Fistulous Ulcers, or ulcers with callous edges, or difficult to heal, secreting a thin and foul pus, with fever. In

Caries of bones, whether mercurial or scrofulous, Phosphorus has proved useful.

MENTAL GROUP.

The primary action of Phosphorus upon the mind seems to be a stimulation of the vital spirits; the secondary action is characterised by depression of spirits. In morbid conditions, fevers and other derangements where Phosphorus seems indicated, a state of *mental exaltation*, intense excitement of the affectional and imaginative sphere, as well as a state of *melancholy*, quiet lowness of spirits, is additionally characteristic of Phosphorus.

SLEEP.

Phosphorus causes restlessness at night, wakefulness, disturbing dreams. These symptoms, if present in a superior group, may con-

firm our selection of Phosphorus; otherwise they are without any therapeutic value.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.

In a case of poisoning we first give an emetic of sulphate of zinc, from twenty to forty grains, after which Magnesia and milk may be administered as antidotes to the poison. Mild demulcent liquids should be resorted to for the purpose of enveloping the Phosphorus. In cases of burns, the parts may be washed with a weak alkaline solution. A lime liniment will prove a very excellent application under such circumstances. Limewater may be shaken with sweet or linseed oil until a soap is formed. The liniment may be preserved for a long time in a bottle provided with a glass-stopper. It may be applied to the burn or ulcer, if such should exist, by means of a camel's hair pencil, or it may be spread on a piece of soft linen.

LECTURE XLVIII.

ANEMONE PULSATILLA,

(*Pulsatilla nigricans*, wind-flower. Nat. Order:—RANUNCULACEÆ.)

THIS is a perennial flower which blossoms in May, and the second time in August and September. It has a short and thick root; the flower-stalk is smooth, beset with soft hairs, from six to eight inches high, and terminating at the top in a lancinated involucrum. Leaves radical, bipinnate; no calix; six petals, oblong, hairy, of a blackish-purple color; with their apices turned backwards; numerous filaments. The flower is called nigricans on account of the dark color of its petals. We make a tincture from the whole plant without the root, of a greenish-brown color and having an acrid taste.

The plant, even when dry, has an extremely smarting action upon the tongue and fauces. The name "wind-flower," is given to it because it is generally found in exposed situations.

This plant was known to Dioscorides who describes three species of it. Pliny recommends it for headaches and inflammation of the eyes.

Cullen, writing of *Pulsatilla nigricans*, says: This is one of the remedies which we owe to the benevolent industry of Baron Stœrck: but he has ascribed to it so many wonderful effects that his credit is hurt with many persons, and has made many neglect to give this remedy a frequent and fair trial.

It was upon the authority of Baron Stœrck that this plant, with several others of great activity, has been received into medical use. He recommends it as an effectual remedy for most of the chronic diseases affecting the eyes, particularly for amaurosis, cataract, and opacity of the cornea from various causes. The baron himself who had for two years suffered much from a violent contusion of one eye, took this remedy, which he soon found occasioned a severe lancinating pain in the part affected; this he considered as a favorable omen in the specific action of the plant, an opinion which was afterwards confirmed in a great number of patients. Two cases of amaurosis, three of cataract, and seven cases of affection of the cornea were either entirely cured or generally benefitted by the exhibition of this remedy. Other physicians have used it with success in the same affections; others again have not been successful, doubtless for no other reason than because the drug was used in affections to which it is not homœopathic.

A certain species of anemone sylvestris, if eaten by animals, causes inflammation of the bowels, dysentery and haematuria.

The active principle of Anemone is an alkaloid, "Anemonine," somewhat analogous to Camphor; it crystallises in white flakes, is easily pulverisable, inodorous except when evaporated; it then emits a pungent and penetrating odor which excites tears; when dry, the alkaloid is tasteless; when in a state of fusion, it is biting and corrosive, causes insensibility of the tongue and white blisters; in a common temperature it is not volatile; when exposed to heat it melts, and burns with a bright flame. It is very little soluble in water, but dissolves readily in boiling alcohol or in ethereal oils. The boring and cutting pain which Pulsatilla causes in the nervous tissue of the eye, proceeds from the action of this alkaloid.

Pulsatilla seems to act principally upon the skin, the mucous membrane, and more particularly upon the mucous lining of the eyes, stomach and small intestines, urinary and sexual organs.

It seems to be principally adapted to sub-acute irritations of a catarrhal, rheumatic and gastric character and having a remittent type. It is particularly suitable to persons of a quiet, gentle disposition, inclining to sadness and melancholy. Females seem to be more favorably acted upon by Pulsatilla than males.

Small doses of this drug are antidoted by Arsenic and China; large doses by vinegar.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Pulsatilla causes vertigo as if intoxicated, with heat in the head and pale face, especially in the evening. Also vertigo when looking up; or heaviness and a gloomy feeling in the head, with a painful feeling in the eyes. It is useful in the

False or spurious Vertigo of Herz, to which I have frequently alluded. The attack proceeds from one of the external canthi, a feeling of tension is experienced in the upper lid; the rays impinging upon this part, seem vibrating as if the objects were seen through agitated water; this sensation is accompanied by luminous vibrations, sometimes circular, or sepentine, or like flashes of lightning.

A cure of this very annoying disorder is reported in Hufeland's Journal, which I will briefly relate. A gentleman of thirty-four years, of feeble constitution and sanguine temperament, who had been addicted to sexual excesses from his boyhood, had ruined his nervous system by his irregularities and by spending his nights in studying. His eyes and digestive apparatus were very weak. At the age of seventeen, he was attacked with the so-called spurious vertigo, the attacks being generally accompanied with vomiting of a sour fluid, and a violent hemicrania which sometimes lasted twenty-four hours. In consequence of a change in his mode of living, the vertigo left him in about two years, without resorting to any special treatment; but returned again a few years after, after a night's carousal with his friends. The paroxysms recurred at irregular intervals, and with increasing violence. The eyes, head and digestive organs were principally affected. A number of celebrated physicians were consulted, who exhausted their skill and knowledge

during six years without doing him any good. The most fashionable springs were likewise resorted to, and a distinguished magnetiser tried his powers upon him, all without the least favorable change in the condition of the patient. The disorder grew upon him, the paroxysms came on every other day, and even slight convulsions made their appearance during the attack. Dr. Lowenhardt, who reports the case, finally prescribed the extract of Pulsatilla in doses of two-thirds of a grain, morning and evening, for four days in succession. From the very first day of the treatment, the attacks ceased as if by magic, and the patient now is satisfied with his health. He has never had another attack, and all he did afterwards was to take some bitters, in accordance with the generally prevailing notion that bitters stimulate the digestive apparatus and nervous system.

The pains which Pulsatilla causes in the head, are jerking, tearing and stitching, worse in the evening. The Pulsatilla-pains are principally felt in the vertex and forehead.

In *Gastric Headaches*, Pulsatilla is very efficient, if over-eating is the cause, especially after eating pork, fat, iced fruit or other rich, heavy, indigestible food. The headache may be accompanied by nausea, vomiting, greasy taste in the mouth, acrid risings from the stomach.

In *Bilious Headache*, Pulsatilla will afford help, if the patient complains of a stupid feeling in the head, and a sensation in the forehead as if the brain had been bruised.

In the so-called *Sick or Nervous Headaches*, or *Hemicrania*, Pulsatilla is very efficient, especially in the case of hysterical females with disposition to sadness, delicate digestive organs. Symptomatically, Pulsatilla may be indicated in these headaches by a tight feeling in the brain and a boring pain in the vertex; or by a deep-seated pain in the orbits, as if the brain would fall out at the forehead; the skull feels as if too thin. These nervous headaches may be induced by nightly watching.

Menstrual Headaches may yield to Pulsatilla, if a suppression of the menstrual discharge or a too scanty discharge seems to cause the trouble. It is in delicate females, with a tender, silken skin, a transparent complexion and an habitually plethoric condition of the brain, that Pulsatilla seems to act most favorably. If such headaches arise from a sudden suppression occasioned by a cold, exposure to wet, or by a sudden fright, and the cerebral congestions are considerable, with excessive fullness and heaviness about the head, soreness of the scalp and brain, excessive sensitiveness of the brain, nervous restlessness, or a sense of stupor, and other signs of distressing and even dangerous plethora of the brain, Aconite should invariably be administered to the patient.

As regards the dose, most practitioners agree that in headache, Pulsatilla acts most favorably from the 6th to the 18th potency.

NERVOUS GROUP.

Baron Stoerck, the first prover of this drug, proposed it for

Epilepsy, and, by his request, experiments were made in the public hospitals of Vienna, upon a number of epileptic patients, but without the least benefit. Nevertheless, we may remember Pulsatilla in epilepsy arising from disturbances of the uterine system, or in those forms of epilepsy which Schoenlein describes as "*uterine epilepsy*."

Baron Stoeck has likewise employed Pulsatilla in

Atrophy of the upper extremities, arising from rheumatism. In the case of a woman of thirty-five years, the left arm had been immovable, rigid and emaciated for five years and a half. After using the drug for a few weeks, the patient began to experience wandering, lancinating pains in the limb, and at night an excessive itching. She was completely restored in three months. The medicine was used in much larger doses than we are in the habit of doing; it was moreover applied externally in the shape of a wash.

Regarding these large doses of drugs which are in specific homœopathic adaptation to a case, I am satisfied that our existing observations are not sufficient to meet all the demands of the sick chamber. It is a pity that homœopathic physicians will not divest themselves of dogmatism regarding doses; that the high-potency men will persist in ostracising their low-minded brethren, and that on the other hand the low-potency men still deride their high-spirited opponents as the partisans of a baseless faith and fancy. To my mind, Jacob's ladder represents most beautifully the scale of potencies which a physician may use, the angels wandering up and down from earth to heaven, even as the physician may wander up and down in the scale of potencies, measuring out relief, not in accordance with a creed or doctrine, but agreeably to the actual requirements of the case. One fact, however, seems well established, viz., that no medicinal symptoms need ever be occasioned except accidentally. Critical pains or evacuations must not be confounded with medicinal aggravations. The return of sensibility in a paralysed limb may be accompanied by pain; cerebral congestions may terminate in evacuations from the bowels; pulmonary irritations in the appearance of a troublesome rash; a distressing pain in the back may be relieved by a haemorrhoidal discharge. If a medicine is instrumental in bringing about such critical appearances, it acts as a true curative agent, not as a medicinal aggravator of the disease.

Stoeck likewise reports a case of

Paralysis of the Lower Extremities, attended with violent backache, which was cured by means of large doses of Pulsatilla. The medicine at first caused colic and diarrhoea; in three weeks: wandering, lancinating and burning pains from the toes to the hip-joints, and lastly a haemorrhoidal discharge, after which the pain in the back ceased, and the paralysis likewise disappeared in a few weeks.

Cases of atrophy and paralysis, where Pulsatilla may prove of advantage, are very rare; in the generality of such cases, arthritic rheumatism, habitual exposure, care, may have been the exciting causes; and in the case of females, menstrual disorders, suppression or scanty and painful discharges may complicate the trouble.

The pains which very frequently indicate Pulsatilla, are of the following order:

Shifting pains, also with redness and swelling of the joints;

Pains as if bruised or as if the parts were ulcerated;

Pains and ailments on one side of the body;

Pains accompanied by chilliness, dyspnoea, paleness of the face, trembling of the limbs;

The pains are generally worse every other evening;

The pains in the muscles of the extremities are tearing, drawing or jerking pains, worse at night or in the evening when lying in bed.

Pulsatilla has cured

Ischias nervosa, with violent stitching and tearing pain down to the knee, the patient had to limp all the time.

In *Hysteria*, when complicated with menstrual suppression, Pulsatilla may prove very useful, especially in the case of quiet females, of a brooding mood, leuco-phlegmatic habit; they look pale and bloated, seem to be dreaming, like to sit alone, are averse to conversation, weep without any apparent cause.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Pulsatilla is principally adapted to sub-acute irritations, but it may likewise prove useful in acute inflammations, especially in

Gonitis, inflammation of the knee-joint, more particularly in the case of scrofulous individuals; the inflammation develops itself suddenly, the knee-joint swells up, is exceedingly painful to the touch, and the patient complains of great soreness and lancinating pains in the joint; the joint has a pale rose-colored appearance, and fluctuation is very soon perceived in the parts round the patella. In all such cases of acute gonitis, fever is invariably present. It may be best to give Pulsatilla in alternation with Aconite. There are many cases reported in our journals where the tincture of Pulsatilla has been employed, with signal advantage, effecting a cure in a few days; in other cases the attenuations have been equally efficient.

In *Chronic Swelling* of the knee-joint, remaining after acute inflammation, in the case of scrofulous individuals, Pulsatilla may likewise be resorted to.

Even in *White Swelling*, coming on gradually as the result of a scrofulous dyscrasia, Pulsatilla may be used as an intermediate remedy, to control pain, soreness, and to promote the action of the absorbent vessels.

Pulsatilla causes rheumatism of the foot; hence we use it with advantage in

Rheumatism of the dorsum of the foot, when the muscular covering is swollen, inflamed, and the pain keeps increasing until it becomes agonizing, especially at night. I have seen an inflammation of this kind yield to the twelfth potency of Pulsatilla in the space of thirty-six hours, without a trace of it remaining visible.

It is scrofulous and arthritic individuals, of a leuco-phlegmatic

habit, who are especially benefitted by Pulsatilla in acute rheumatism, which is generally of the character of

Arthritic Rheumatism; the feet, for instance, are red, hot, swollen, with a tensive and burning pain which increases to a stitching pain by standing.

The rheumatic and arthritic pains which Pulsatilla generally causes, may be generalised as follows: Sticking pains in the shoulder-joint and nape of the neck, especially when moving the parts. The joints and long bones seem to be principally acted upon by this drug. The pains which Pulsatilla causes in the joints, are sticking, tearing and tensive pains, and pains as if the joints had been bruised and sprained, they feel sore. The shoulder, elbow, knee, and tarsal-joints seem to be the chief localities, where the Pulsatilla-principle delights to manifest its disturbing agency.

Pulsatilla also causes drawing pains in the muscles of the thigh, obliging the patient to move the part constantly in order to find relief.

The tearing and drawing pains may likewise be felt along the bones, showing that the fibrous covering of the bones may become involved in the Pulsatilla-rheumatism. Hence we may recommend Pulsatilla in

Rheumatic Periostitis, and likewise in

Rheumatism or Gout of the heel, for this drug causes cutting and boring pains in the heel, and a pricking and sore pain in the soles of the feet.

Pulsatilla causes a burning-pricking pain in the ball of the little toe, accompanied by itching as in frozen limbs; the pain is much aggravated by the warmth of the bed. Hence we find Pulsatilla useful in

Chilblains, when these pains occur, as they frequently do.

ORBITAL GROUP.

The action of Pulsatilla upon the eyes deserves our attention. The provers of this drug have experienced a pressure in the eyes, as if they should be pressed out of the head, with discharge of tears. Also a pressure as if the eyes were full of sand. Baron Störck experienced cutting and boring pains in the eyes.

Bergius informs us that a child which happened to be exposed to the vapors of Pulsatilla, while the extract was being prepared, was attacked with inflammation and swelling of the eyelids, and obscuration of sight. Orfila states in his Toxicology, that an apothecary, while pounding the dry leaves of Pulsatilla, was attacked with colic, vomiting, and with itching of the eyelids.

In accordance with these indications we have used Pulsatilla in *Conjunctivitis*, with profuse lachrymation, burning, stinging and itching pain, when caused by a cold.

Blepharophthisis, or inflammation and swelling of the lids, of a catarrhal character, especially in scrofulous individuals, with much

itching and secretion of purulent gum, scurfy desiccation. Also in chronic cases, Pulsatilla may still be useful.

Styes, especially in the case of scrofulous children, with pale rose-colored inflammation, furious itching, sensitiveness to light, may readily yield to Pulsatilla; if recurring frequently, as the result of a scrofulous diathesis, Sulphur, the iodide of Mercury and other drugs, will have to be used for the purpose of eradicating the causative principle.

In *Scrofulous Ophthalmia* of the milder type, especially when inclining to become chronic, with occasional paroxysms of inflammation, the conjunctiva having a rose-colored appearance, with much itching, burning and secretion of tears and purulent gum, Pulsatilla may prove very serviceable.

In *Arthritic Ophthalmia*, with cutting and boring pains in the eyeball, Pulsatilla is eminently useful; in this affection a pain may be experienced as if the eyeball were being scraped with a knife.

In *Ophthalmia remaining after measles*, an occasional dose of Pulsatilla may be necessary.

Baron Stoerck relates a case of ophthalmia which came on after the cure of syphilitic ulcers of the velum and palate. The sight of the right eye was not entirely destroyed, but on the left eye the cornea had become leucomatous, and therefore entirely impermeable to the rays of light. The parotid gland was at the same time enlarged and of a schirrous hardness. After using Pulsatilla for about three months and a half, in tolerably large doses, the young man's sight was entirely restored, and the schirrous induration of the parotid gland had likewise completely disappeared.

Pulsatilla causes a dimness of sight, as if something were hanging over the cornea that can be wiped off. It also causes fiery circles and obscuration of sight. Hence we may find Pulsatilla useful in

Amaurosis of scrofulous individuals, when caused by excessive use of the eyes during nightly mental labor, or when coming on gradually in consequence of a progressive development of the scrofulous dyscrasia. If co-existing with menstrual suppression, in impoverished conditions of the system, Pulsatilla may prove so much the more useful. Baron Stoerck relates a case of this disorder which was so far cured as to enable the eye to see objects and to distinguish colors.

In *Weak Eyes*, with sensitiveness, pain in the eyeballs, and redness when using them, Pulsatilla internally, and externally in the form of a wash, has proved an efficient means of relief in the hands of Kopp.

AURICULAR GROUP.

Pulsatilla causes a group of symptoms in the organ of hearing, which resembles very closely

Otitis or inflammation of the ear. It causes acute lancinating pains in the ear, excessive sensitiveness to noise, discharge of pus and blood from the ear, noises in the ear, swelling and inflammatory redness of the ear. The pain often causes delirium and agonizing distress in the head. If the fever is intense, alternate Pulsatilla with Aconite. The 1st to the 6th potency is probably the most serviceable in a case of otitis. If accompanied by, or arising from, menstrual suppression, Pulsatilla is so much more specifically indicated.

In *Otalgia*, Pulsatilla may effect much good, if the patient is scrofulous, of a delicate constitution, the pain comes on at every change of the weather, a hard aching pain as if the ear should be pulled out. The patient cannot bear noise.

In Chronic *Otorrhœa*, with discharge of a fetid, yellowish pus, especially when coming on after measles, or in delicate girls of a scrofulous habit, who have not yet menstruated, Pulsatilla is often indicated. So it is in

Deafness, if resulting from exposure to a keen wind, or from water getting into the ear, with various noises, blowing, chirping, etc.

NASAL GROUP.

Pulsatilla will be found useful in

Catarrhal Discharges from the nose, green and fetid, the more so, if the borders of the nostrils are ulcerated. Remember that the presence of the scrofulous element in such cases constitutes a characteristic indication.

DENTAL GROUP.

Pulsatilla causes stinging pains in the gums, and a

Toothache as if the nerve of the tooth were suddenly put upon the stretch, and then let loose again.

The Pulsatilla-toothache is excited by warmth, and relieved by cool air. It is also excited by eating. The toothache of pregnant females may likewise be relieved by this agent.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

The action of Pulsatilla upon the chylo-poiëtic system constitutes this drug one of our most valuable agents in the treatment of gastric derangements. Among the effects of Pulsatilla in this direction we distinguish the following :

Bad smell from the mouth ;

Tongue lined with tenacious mucus ;

Bitter taste ;

Pungent taste ;

Taste as of foul flesh ;

Loss of appetite (anorexia) ;

Loss of thirst (adipsia) ;

Waterbrash ;
 Vomiting of bile ;
 Vomiting of saltish or sour mucus, in the evening or at night ;
 Eructions tasting of the ingesta ;
 Bitter, bilious eructations ;
 Sour eructations ;
 Nausea while eating ;
 Eructions tasting of rancid tallow.

Many of these symptoms may occur in a case of bad digestion, a sort of

Indigestion or *Dyspepsia*, of which Hahnemann himself has left us the following interesting example. A weakly man, aged forty-two years, of pale complexion, gentle and quiet disposition and whose business was of a sedentary nature, had been very sick for five days. On the first evening, he began to feel sick at the stomach and dizzy without any apparent cause. In the following night he was attacked with sour vomiting. The next two nights he had violent eructations. This last night he had had eructations of a fetid and sourish taste. He felt as if the food were lying raw and undigested in his stomach. Sensation as if the head felt enlarged, hollow, gloomy, with sensitiveness of the brain to the least noise.

Pulsatilla being homœopathic to all these symptoms, the patient took a single drop of the 12th potency before bed-time and awoke in perfect health on the following morning. In regard to this case it should be remembered that many other drugs have isolated symptoms belonging to this group, but that Pulsatilla is the only medicine which develops all these symptoms in their totality and mutual relation.

The pains which Pulsatilla causes in the stomach, show that it may be eminently useful in

Cardialgia. It causes a drawing pain in the stomach, with a feeling of pressure, a throbbing in the region of the stomach, with a crampy and contractive sensation. Pulsatilla is especially indicated, if the cardialgia is excited by eating fat pork.

In *Colicodynia*, Pulsatilla may be of great use; it causes cutting and pinching pains in the bowels, and a painful sensitiveness of the abdominal walls. The bowels may be either bound or loose, with discharge of blood and mucus.

Small doses of Pulsatilla cause constipation, larger doses irritate the intestinal mucous lining, causing a condition resembling

Gastro-enteritis, with discharges of mucus which is sometimes mixed with blood, or watery discharges with cutting in the bowels. Properly speaking, Pulsatilla does not cause gastro-enteritis, but rather a catarrhal irritation of the lining membrane the principal symptom of which is

Diarrhœa, the discharges consisting of soft faecal matter and mucus, or a yellowish-white mucus mixed with blood, or white mucus without any admixture of blood. A characteristic indication for Pulsatilla is

Nocturnal Diarrhœa, when the discharges consist of green mucus or are of a watery consistence.

The *Pulsatilla-diarrhœa* may be characterised by chilliness after the discharge, and by a cutting pain in the bowels preceding or succeeding the evacuation. Frequent urging to stool is likewise a frequent indication.

Pulsatilla causes soreness of the rectum and anus, with blind piles, haemorrhoidal tumors. Hence in

Suppressed Piles, with stiffness of the back, and abdominal and cerebral congestions incident to such a condition, *Pulsatilla* may prove very efficient. A concomitant of this derangement may be

Constipation, or the constipation may exist as an element in some other group of symptoms, especially in a case of hysteria or in connection with menstrual suppression. The bowels may feel distended and the patient may be troubled with frequent urging and, at most, discharge a spoonful of white mucus. *Pulsatilla* may relieve this condition, if the lower potencies are given.

URINARY GROUP.

Pulsatilla causes frequent, but ineffectual urging to urinate. This difficulty may occur in the case of pregnant females, a species of

Dysuria, during pregnancy, which may require medical interference. The 3d to the 6th potency may be sufficient. *Pulsatilla* also causes the secretion of a watery urine, which may indicate its use in

Hysteric affections, where copious and frequent discharges of a watery urine are of frequent occurrence. *Pulsatilla* also causes an inflamed-looking urine, depositing a jelly-like sediment. This symptom may indicate *Pulsatilla* in

Chronic Cystitis, where a dark-colored urine may be secreted, with deposition of a slimy or brick-dust sediment, and frequent but sometimes ineffectual desire to urinate. Or this group of symptoms may be designated as

Catarrh of the Bladder which may occur spontaneously in individuals afflicted with a scrofulous dyserasia, or as the effect of chronic rheumatism of the bladder; it may also occur among individuals addicted to high living, abuse of stimulating beverages. *Pulsatilla* likewise causes a discharge of blood from the urethra; hence in

Hæmaturia, especially when of a chronic nature, it may prove useful. *Pulsatilla* causes a thin stream, as if the urethra were contracted. We may therefore recommend it in

Chronic Stricture or swelling of the mucous lining of the urethra, whether arising from scrofulous irritation, or in consequence of neglected or mismanaged gonorrhœa. *Pulsatilla* causes a whitish and slimy discharge from the urethra, with burning after urinating. Hence in chronic

Gonorrhœa, *Pulsatilla* may serve us a good turn, especially if the discharge is complicated with symptoms of serofula.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Pulsatilla affects both the male and female sexual organs. It causes tearing pains in the testicles. It also causes drawing, and drawing-tensive pains from the abdomen through the spermatic cord into the testicles which are very much relaxed. These symptoms may lead us to prescribe Pulsatilla in

Atrophy of the Testicles, a condition which may occur in consequence of onanism. Pulsatilla also causes frequent erections with increased sexual desire and emissions; hence it may prove useful in

Nocturnal Emissions, with excited sexual appetite, erections, amorous fancies. In

Orchitis, especially when arising from suppression of gonorrhœa, Pulsatilla may afford relief.

Pulsatilla causes this symptom: "the right testicle is drawn up and swollen, the spermatic cord is swollen, with tensive pain, whereas the left testicle is hanging down."

This *retraction* and *swelling* of one testicle is not an uncommon symptom. The patient experiences a pain in the testicle; this condition may have been caused by self-abuse, or by a strain.

Pulsatilla causes and may therefore relieve

Amenorrhœa, with nausea, coldness, trembling, chilliness of the feet, more especially in the case of delicate, sensitive, leucophlegmatic females.

Ailments arising from sudden suppression, headache, palpitation of the heart, swelling of the bowels, spitting of blood, etc., may yield to Pulsatilla, especially in conjunction with Aconite.

The presence of burning and stinging pains in the vagina and labia may be looked upon as an additional indication for Pulsatilla in amenorrhœa.

Pulsatilla causes and therefore relieves

Uterine Colic, with cutting and bearing-down pains in the lower bowels. This pain may precede or accompany the discharge of a thick and black blood from the womb, constituting a case of

Dysmenorrhœa or painful menstruation, also with waterbrash, obscuration of sight, stitches in the chest, before and during menstruation. A

Milky leucorrhœal discharge, will yield to the drug, especially when scrofulous females are afflicted with it, and the patient complains of burning stinging pains in the vagina and labia.

Pulsatilla causes pressing, cutting and contracting pains in the uterine region; in accordance with these indications, we have used this agent for the purpose of relieving

Spasmodic Labor-pains during parturition. We also use it in

Deficient Contractions during labor, for the purpose of stimulating them; this may be necessary in the case of delicate, scrofulous females who have become exhausted by a succession of violent

pains or whose constitutional feebleness prevents the access of expulsive pains.

Pulsatilla causes a swelling and painful tension of the breasts, as if they were gorged with milk. This symptom was experienced by one of the female provers of Pulsatilla while she was nursing her infant. We may avail ourselves of this symptom for the purpose of regulating an *excessive secretion of milk* in the case of nursing females.

On the other hand, Pulsatilla may be usefully employed in cases of

Agalactia or suppression of milk, in the case of nursing females, when the breasts become hard, but the infant seems unable to obtain a sufficient supply.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

Pulsatilla causes a catarrhal irritation of the Schneiderian membrane, sometimes with ulceration of the nostrils and loss of smell and taste; hence in

Catarrh, with stoppage of the nose, loss of smell and taste, Pulsatilla may be of some service, especially if the gastric symptoms which accompany the catarrhal irritation, likewise indicate Pulsatilla.

Pulsatilla causes a scraping and dryness in the throat, and various kinds of cough, such as

Dry nightly cough which is relieved by sitting up;

Cough with expectoration of yellow mucus, and also of lumps of dark, coagulated blood;

Cough, with stitches in the back while coughing.

It may seem therefore as though Pulsatilla might be of use to us in the treatment of catarrhal affections of the air-passages. As a general rule, however, these indications are secondary, and are of value only when constituting elementary parts of a higher, more comprehensive pathological process. In measles, chicken-pox, hysteria, and other eruptive or nervous disorders to which Pulsatilla is homœopathic, these catarrhal symptoms may prove valuable, accessory indications.

THORACIC GROUP.

Pulsatilla affects the respiratory process in a variety of ways. It causes an asthmatic constriction of the chest, especially in the evening, with cough, suffocation, retching, cold feet, cold sweat in the face. This group of symptoms justifies the use of Pulsatilla in

Asthma, coming on in nightly paroxysms, with a feeling of constriction across the chest, as if the lungs could not be inflated, dreadful feeling of suffocation, wheezing, coldness of the extremities, cold sweat on the forehead; the attack terminates in cough, expectoration of mucus. If it arises from menstrual suppression, the indication for Pulsatilla is so much more marked.

Pulsatilla causes ulcerative pains in the region of the sternum, it feels sore to the touch. These ulcerative pains are peculiar to Pulsatilla.

In catarrhal affections of the lungs, with great soreness of the sternum, Pulsatilla may afford much relief. In

Ulceration of the sternum, Pulsatilla may prove of great value to us.

Pulsatilla affects the heart more or less. It causes rush of blood to the chest, with oppression and bad dreams, such as about being immured alive.

It causes palpitation of the heart, with obscuration of sight.

It causes stitches in the region of the heart.

These symptoms show that Pulsatilla may prove serviceable in

Venous Congestion of the heart, even when amounting to hypertrophy of the right ventricle, whether this affection is traceable to rheumatism or to suppression of the menses.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Pulsatilla causes an itching and burning of the skin, which may constitute a valuable indication in various nervous or menstrual disorders.

It produces a measles-shaped eruption, in consequence of which we may use Pulsatilla in a case of

Measles, if the eruption is too slow in making its appearance, and the catarrhal and gastric symptoms are very troublesome.

Pulsatilla produces an eruption like *Chicken-pox*; hence we may use it in this disease in order to relieve the itching, and to favor the development of the eruption.

The burning-stinging pains which patients sometimes experience in

Varicose Ulcers, are often relieved by Pulsatilla. Varicose, readily-bleeding ulcers, have been healed by Pulsatilla. Its power to produce venous congestion, renders it valuable in the treatment of such sores. Hence in

Varicose Veins, with which females are so often troubled in consequence of frequent pregnancies, Pulsatilla proves useful; it may be used both internally and externally.

By applying the bruised root to a rheumatic limb, Pulsatilla has caused inflammation and gangrene of the parts. It seems to possess a peculiar power of disorganizing veins and embarrassing the venous circulation. In

Gangrena senilis, with coldness of the limbs, and partial suspension of the venous circulation, we therefore give Pulsatilla with occasional advantage.

FEVER-GROUP.

Pulsatilla induces a derangement of the circulation characterised by venous congestion. The venous circulation is embarrassed by this drug; hence chilliness must be a predominant symptom in

derangements of the circulation occasioned by Pulsatilla. In accordance with these indications we give Pulsatilla in

Intermittent fevers, where the chill predominates; there is little or no thirst, but vertigo, stupefaction and headache during the chill; symptoms of mucous derangement, such as furred tongue and vomiting of mucus are present.

Pulsatilla is said to be eminently suitable for

Acute swelling of joints caused by the suppression of intermittents.

In *Puerperal fever* and *Typhus abdominalis*, Pulsatilla is used by some homœopathic physicians as a palliative for the purpose of modifying the gastric symptoms. It does not seem in reality to be in specific homœopathic rapport with either of these morbid conditions.

Pulsatilla is not homœopathic to gastric and biliary fevers, properly speaking; but it may be of great use in certain biliary and gastric derangements, designated by pathologists as

Status gastricus, et bilius, and characterised by foul tongue, fetid or sour and bitter eructations, fetid flatulence, discharges of foul-smelling mucus, headache, slight feverishness.

MENTAL GROUP.

Pulsatilla causes depression of spirits, hypochondriac anxiety, sadness, disposition to weep. Hence we may use Pulsatilla in

Hysteria, especially when caused by suppression of the menses or milk; or in

Melancholia or mania when arising from similar causes, with taciturn, brooding mood. In

Hypochondria of delicate, nervous females, when arising from, or complicated with such gastric derangements as Pulsatilla is homœopathic to, this agent may be of use.

SLEEP.

Pulsatilla causes wakefulness, restlessness during sleep, disturbing dreams, nightly heat and dryness of the skin. These symptoms considered isolatedly, do not furnish any special therapeutic indications; but as characteristic of hysteria, of hypochondria, of a gastric derangement or any other affections for which Pulsatilla should be prescribed, this group of symptoms would constitute additional indications for the use of our drug.

DOSE:

In addition to the numerous suggestions which we have offered in the course of this lecture, we may sum up what may relate to this subject in the following general statement: In acute affections, Pulsatilla has been administered from the tincture up to the 30th potency. I commend to your attention the first six potencies, although the tincture is said to have proved very efficient in gonitis. The middle potencies are more adapted to chronic affections.

LECTURE XLIX.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON,

(*Sumach, poison-oak.* Natural Order:—TEREBINTACEÆ.)

THIS is a self-supporting shrub, from two to three feet in height, leaflets toothed or lobed at the margin, pubescent; each leaf composed of three dark-green, shining leaflets; leaflets of an ovate shape, flowers simple, axillary, racemes. *Rhus radicans* is a trailing vine, with an immense number of dark reddish-brown radicles or root-like fibres, which enable it to adhere to trees and other objects, and be thus supported like a kind of vine. If not supported, the radicans is about six feet high, and the branches recumbent; the stunted radicans might be mistaken for a toxicodendron, if it were not for the stem which is crooked. Sometimes both varieties may grow up from the same stock. Professor Bigelow states: "Among the plants which grow abundantly around Boston, I have frequently observed individual shoots from the same stalk having the character of both varieties."

This plant was first described by Cornatus in his history of Canadian plants, and was first introduced to the notice of the profession in 1798 by Dr. Dufresnoy, a physician at Valenciennes in the north of France. His attention was directed to it by the case of a young man who had been cured of an herpetic eruption on his wrist, of six years' standing, by being accidentally poisoned by this plant. The doctor reports seven cases of obstinate herpes as having been cured with *Rhus*. He also gave it in palsy, and cured some cases of this disease. Dr. Alderson, of Hull, in his essay on *Rhus toxicodendron*, gives several cases of recovery from paralysis effected by means of the dried leaves, in doses of from half a grain to a grain three times a day, and he says that the first feeling of amendment was a sensation of tingling and twitching in the affected limb. Noack and Trinks report several cases of paralysis of the feet which were cured by *Rhus toxicodendron*. One is a case of painless paralysis of the feet; the patient was a man whom Hahnemann had treated unsuccessfully for three years; he took the tincture of *Rhus* in increasing doses, in all, four ounces of the drug, until his cure was completed, without experiencing any bad effects whatsoever from the medicine. In another case both feet were paralysed, with complete inability to move them, to walk or stand; the patient was a girl of fourteen years, and was entirely cured by consuming two ounces of the tincture in increasing doses; she had remained perfectly well for the last two years when the case was reported. Paralysis of the feet has

likewise yielded to Rhus, when the infirmity was occasioned by a fall on the back.

Another variety of Rhus is the Rhus vernix or poison-ash. The effects of this variety seem to be extremely virulent. They are thus described by Jacob Bigelow: The most formidable cases in persons subject to this poison usually commence within twenty-four hours after exposure, sometimes longer, more frequently shorter. The symptoms generally begin by itching and tumefaction in the hands and face, the swelling gradually spreading over different parts of the body like erysipelas. The inflamed parts became elevated, of a livid redness, with a burning sensation; they contain a transparent fluid, which by degrees becomes yellow, and then assumes a purulent appearance. A discharge takes place from the vesicles, giving rise to a yellowish incrustation, which afterwards becomes brown. An insupportable itching and burning is felt; the parts become excessively swollen; not unfrequently the eyes are closed, and the face has a cadaverous appearance like that in malignant small-pox. It usually reaches its height the fourth or sixth day, after which the skin and incrustations begin to separate from the diseased parts, and the symptoms gradually subside; no scars or permanent traces usually remain. I never knew of an authentic case of its terminating fatally.

"In October, 1814, Dr. A. L. Pierson accompanied me to collect the juice of the Rhus vernix. He had always supposed himself exempt from liability to the poison. The day was warm; the effluvium from the incisions we made in the trees was very powerful; we were exposed an hour, he less than myself. His own account of the symptoms is as follows: 'I felt no unpleasant effects for six or seven hours, when I perceived the backs of my hands were swollen and puffy, without pain or itching; my forehead and upper lip were soon in the same state. The following morning the tumefaction had increased, and other parts were infected; the backs of my hands and wrists began to show small, watery vesicles. No applications were made till about noon; I then applied clothes dipped in lead-water to one hand and wrist, and a spirituous solution of corrosive muriate of mercury to the other. From this and subsequent trials I prefer lead. The parts began to itch; the tumefaction increased; vesication began to take place on the swollen surface; small pustules formed and ran into each other, and at last some were as large as nutmegs. Next day my eyes were nearly closed, from the swelling of my forehead, eyebrows and cheeks. The contents of the vesicles were perfectly limpid; inoculation from them to other parts had no effect, nor at any other stage. The next evening the inflammation was at its height; the burning and itching intolerable. The following day the pustules began to appear a little milky, and by night the inflammation was evidently on the decline. This day I applied Stramonium-ointment. In a fortnight I was able to leave my chamber, and had a new cuticle from the roots of my hair on the forehead to my breast, and on the arms and inside the thighs. During the first five days, the pulse was increased from ten to twenty strokes. The poison seemed to have a considerable effect in relieving me from dyspeptic symptoms, and also benefitted a chronic inflammation of my eyes.'

In regard to the poisonous action of *Rhus vernix*, Dr. Bigelow offers the following remarks:

"The following circumstances have considerable influence in varying in the same person the aptitude to the reception of the poison:

"First: A warm or cold climate; in Southern more active than in Northern. Second: Different seasons of the year. The *Rhus vernix* never affects me in the smallest degree, except on very hot days in summer. Third: Infancy or manhood; children are more readily poisoned than adults. Fourth: Exposure before or after a meal. Dr. Barton, in his edition of Cullen's *Materia Medica*, states that the plants more readily poison immediately after than before a full meal. Fifth: The presence of moisture. Country people generally believe that the effluvia of plants when combined with moisture, are most apt to produce the eruption. Fontana, in his work on Poisons, states that, in order to investigate the use of the leaves of *Rhus toxicodendron*, as he knew that he was easily poisoned, he caused them to be got ready by another person, but he touched a few of the leaves when under water. In four days his face and eyes swelled and other poisonous effects showed themselves. Sixth: A state of increased perspiration, at the time of exposure, has a most powerful influence in favoring the eruption; if my skin was perfectly dry, while collecting the juice of the *Rhus vernix*, it had not the least effect upon me."

The poison of *Rhus radicans* seems to produce effects analogous to those of *Rhus toxicodendron*.

Horsfield, in his Dissertation on the Effects of *Rhus radicans*, which was published in Philadelphia in the year 1798, gives the following as the effects of the leaves of this plant:

"A slight degree of itching or sensation of heat, which gradually increases, followed by redness or inflammation of the skin; in some very extensive; in others, confined to round circumscribed spots, or to longitudinal streaks. The inflamed parts become elevated and tume-fied; small vesicles appear on the surface, containing a pellucid fluid, which gradually increase in size; the fluid soon becomes yellow, and after some time, takes on the color and consistence of pus. After the vesications are completely distended, they break, and some of the pus being discharged, by drying on the surface, forms a yellow incrustation, which gradually becomes brown. The itching and vesications which take place in the incipient state, frequently disappear and return several times successively.

"The poison appears to have a peculiar capricious disposition to attack particular parts. In most cases the eyes are specifically affected; in some the legs and thighs. A peculiar and distressing itching of the scrotum and prepuce is one of the most general and characteristic symptoms of the disease. In some it causes erections, and the labia pudendi are affected. Its peculiar tendency to affect the eyes, is most strikingly observed in persons who by reading much, become susceptible of the eruption; in most of these, if its progress is not stopped, blindness of a shorter or longer continuance is the certain consequence.

"It has been observed that the eruption, when it is re-excited, has a peculiar tendency to affect the parts which were previously affected."

In the above-mentioned Dissertation by Horsfield, the following interesting case of poisoning by *Rhus radicans* is described:—"In the summer of 1797, a boy of about twelve years of age, and possessing a very high degree of what is termed the melancholic temperament, was exposed to the action of *Rhus radicans*. He was attacked with the following symptoms: redness and swelling of the hands and face, followed by fever, unusual drowsiness, thirst, and great constipation; the eruption gradually extended over the whole body, much resembling the progress of inoculated smallpox; a swelling and very troublesome itchiness accompanied the eruption through the whole of its course.

"One of the most singular, and at the same time one of the most universal concomitants of the eruption, when it exists in a violent degree, is a sympathetic erythema of the arterial system, and this occurs in a more or less degree in every case. The general symptoms, when this fever comes on, are a quick, frequent, full and tense pulse; loss of appetite, and sickness at the stomach; white-coated tongue; burning of the palms of the hands and soles of the feet; headache, throbbing of the temporal arteries, and delirium. The eruption is not unfrequently succeeded by a great number of small boils, swelling of the tongue, ulceration of the mouth, and swelling of the lymphatic glands."

These few cases of poisoning show what an important office *Rhus radicans* and vernix must be capable of performing in the treatment of vesicular erysipelas.

Concerning the *Rhus toxicodendron*, Christison has this remark, which seems to be based upon a speculative notion rather than upon actual experience: "The active part of this plant is extremely volatile, and the tincture of the fresh leaves or an extract of the same ought to be prepared in vacuo." It is also most important to be remembered that the leaves of this plant should always be gathered at night, and never exposed to the rays of the sun. Exposure to light and sun causes them to become almost entirely innocuous.

Orfila made six experiments on dogs with the extract of this plant. In the first two no effect was produced; in the others it exerted a stupefying action on the nervous system, with local irritation and more or less intense inflammation, with vertigo, and dilated pupils. After death, the blood was found fluid, of a very dark purple color, in the cavities of the heart; the lungs were red and very crepitant. Lavini made the same experiments on guinea pigs and birds, with the same effects. His experiments are described in the *Journal de Chimie Médicale*, a French publication, June number, 1825.

Fontana states in his celebrated treatise on Poisons that, having touched the leaves of the *Rhus tox.* at different times and at intervals of several days, in four to six days after, the eyelids and the

extremities of the ears and many other parts of his face became tumefied, and appeared filled with an aqueous fluid. The intervals between the fingers became red and covered with little vesicles full of pellucid humor, and the epidermis fell off in small scales. Violent smarting of the skin continued for fifteen days, and the pulse was inordinately agitated.

Lavini applied the juice of Rhus tox. to the index-finger, and left it there for two minutes: in about an hour it produced two small dark-colored spots. Twenty-five days afterwards, he was suddenly seized with the following symptoms: great heat in the mouth and throat; rapid swelling of the left cheek, of the upper lip and eyelids; the following night swelling of both forearms to double their natural size, with coriaceous skin, insupportable itching and violent heat. Four days after, there appeared on the hands and forearms pustules like those of the itch; some of them, on bursting, discharged a limpid humor. Upon inoculating the forearm with this liquid, fresh pustules were produced. The places on the finger, to which the juice had been applied, presented two small tumors, about the size of peas, which afterwards disappeared without opening them. After eight days, the forearms were covered with squamous scales; the itching lasted several days. These symptoms at last disappeared after the application of ice.

It is asserted by von Mons and others, that the active principle of this plant is a hydrocarburetted gas, mixed with an acrid vapor, which acts most powerfully upon certain organs. Some individuals are exceedingly sensitive to the action of this principle. In the January number of the Vienna Zeitschrift of the year 1841, we read of a Creole with an excessively delicate skin and irritable nerves, who was made sick and attacked with erysipelas, whenever he came in the remotest degree in contact with the exhalations of the poisonous sumach. At the distance of even a mile he began to be affected with the emanations proceeding from this plant, and at the distance of two hundred paces he became stupefied and fainted away. If a person carried a twig of the sumach tree past him, even without his knowing any thing about it, he was attacked with convulsions, and the skin of the whole body became inflamed, with itching and tumefaction.

If small doses of Rhus tox. are taken internally, the cutaneous and urinary secretions become more abundant, the action of the intestinal canal is stimulated, and in paralysed parts a return of sensitiveness and motor power is perceived, accompanied by a sensation of burning and stinging. Large doses cause pain in the stomach, nausea, vomiting, vertigo, dullness and stupefaction of the head, general loss of strength in the extremities, spasmodic twitchings, feverish symptoms, numbness and inflammatory swelling of paralysed parts.

From the provings which Hahnemann has instituted with this

drug, we infer that it affects the cerebro-spinal system of nerves, including the cerebral, sentient and motor nerves; it affects the ganglionic nerves, the serous and mucous membranes, the skin, the arterial and venous apparatus. The organism is affected by this plant both materially and dynamically. Dynamically the rhus-poison tends to produce depression and even paralysis; materially its action results in the decomposition and dissolution of tissues. According to Hahnemann, Rhus acts most powerfully while the body is in a state of rest, whereas the effects of Bryonia become aggravated by motion. This is quite natural. The affections to which Bryonia is generally homœopathic are principally characterised by inflammatory irritation; hence the pains which Bryonia excites in a part must necessarily be *aggravated* by motion. Rhus, on the contrary, has a laming, stupefying action upon the tissues; hence these effects of Rhus are necessarily *diminished* by motion.

The provings which Hahnemann has instituted with Rhus, and toxicological experience show that Rhus is homœopathic to a variety of affections, which are best studied under the following categories.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Nervous *Vertigo* and arthritic *Hemicrania*, when the brain feels as if it were shaking in the skull, with burning pains either in the forehead or occiput, also with swelling of the head and even face, may yield to Rhus.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Rhus has undoubtedly a marked effect upon the eyes.

Serofulous *Ophthalmia* has frequently been cured by means of Rhus; the symptoms are: burning in the eyes, lachrymation, photophobia, swelling and inflammation of the lids, inflammation of the canthi, smarting sensation and pressure in the eyes. The first who recommended Rhus for scrofulous ophthalmia, was a homœopathic physician in Vienna, Dr. Ritter von Lichtenfels; since then, it has been extensively used by allopathic physicians, even by von Ammon.

In *Serofulous Blepharophthalmia*, inflammation of the lids, even when chronic, with redness, swelling and scurfy formations of the lids, dryness of the eyes, itching and burning of the lids, Rhus may be of great service.

AURICULAR GROUP.

Rhus may prove useful in

Otalgia, with throbbing pains in the ear, and swelling, inflammation and desquamation of the external ear. Also in

Parotitis after scarlet fever, if the gland is hard as stone; or in chronic induration of the parotid gland; or in epidemic parotitis (mumps).

FACIAL GROUP.

We have seen that swelling and inflammation of the face, with effusion of serum under the epidermis, are a common effect of Rhus. All the signs of

Vesicular Erysipelas are distinctly developed by Rhus. We have likewise used this agent in

Crusta lactea and in

Acne rosacea, with more or less success, but more particularly in the chronic variety of these eruptions.

DENTAL GROUP.

Rhus has been recommended in some forms of

Arthritic and *Rheumatic Toothache*, with fine prickling pains in the tooth as if a pin were stuck in; also for a tingling pain in the teeth, which is felt from time to time, as if they would go to sleep.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

The gastric symptoms of Rhus are not of a common order. It causes a flow of water from the mouth, and dryness of the tongue; it causes a bitter taste in the mouth; food likewise tastes bitter. The appetite is either gone, or disappears after partaking of the smallest quantity of food; it causes a pressure in the pit of the stomach as if swollen.

These symptoms may indicate the use of Rhus in some forms of *Dyspepsia*, characterised by flow of water, dryness in the mouth, little or no appetite, or a capricious appetite which is satisfied after partaking of the smallest quantity of food, with pressure in the epigastric region as if the parts were swollen.

Rhus causes a continual urging to stool, with nausea, also with tearing in the intestines; the urging sometimes results in a watery discharge. Rhus also causes bloody stools, or red and yellow stools, mixed with mucus, of a jelly-like and fluid consistence. The stools sometimes are involuntary. It may therefore be used with advantage in

Diarrhoea of a dysenteric character, accompanied by discharge of blood and cutting pain. In

Typhoid Inflammation of the Bowels and Peritoneum, Rhus seems to possess specific powers to arrest or favorably to modify the disorganizing process which is going on in the mucous surface of the intestines, in the blood, and in the peritoneal exhalations. Dr. Müller professes to have used it with success for the typhoid inflammatory symptoms and the tympanitis developed during an attack of *Incarcerated Hernia*.

URINARY GROUP.

Rhus causes an increased secretion of urine, and even incontinence of urine. Hence it has been given with success for

Paralysis of the Sphincter of the Bladder in the case of old people and scrofulous or hysterical females, and even for *paralysis vesicæ et ani* combined. In

Nocturnal Enuresis of feeble, rickety, strumous children, who are likewise troubled with weak bowels, Rhus proves very useful.

SEXUAL GROUP.

The action of Rhus upon the sexual organs is very marked. It causes swelling of the parts and a furious itching of the scrotum, with a distressing breaking out on the parts; also violent erections and, in the female, violent labor-pains as if the menses would make their appearance. Hence we may recommend Rhus for

Erysipelas of the Scrotum in new-born infants; for

Violent Itching of the Scrotum, with which many persons are sometimes afflicted; for

Menstrual Suppression when arising from wet feet, and the suppression is attended with violent pressing pains in the uterine region, and perhaps for

Puerperal fever in some cases.

CATARRHAL AND THORACIC GROUPS.

In affections of the chest, Rhus is not to be despised. It causes spasmoid sneezing, hoarseness and roughness in the throat, cough with titillation in the bronchial tubes, generally of a dry character, and sometimes with a taste of blood in the mouth. It causes likewise acute stitches flying through the chest, at night, waking the patient out of her sleep; shortness of breath and dyspnoea. Hence we have used Rhus with some advantage in

Typhoid Pneumonia, with dry, glazed tongue, bland delirium, cough with stitches and foul or bloody expectoration.

NERVOUS GROUP.

We need hardly repeat that Rhus has been successfully used in the treatment of

Painless and cold Paralysis of the extremities, or in

Paralysis depending upon concussion or organic disease of the spinal marrow; or in

Rheumatic Paralysis, with heaviness, tearing, drawing and benumbing pains in the paralysed limb.

Rhus causes coxalgia with tearing and stitching in the hip-joint down to the bend of the knee, with heaviness of the legs, paralysis

of the legs and feet, feeling of numbness in the feet. These symptoms recommend Rhus as an excellent remedy in

Violent Rheumatic and Arthritic affections. It has likewise been employed in

Ischias nervosa. Rhus is most useful in rheumatism characterised by stiffness and lameness of the joints, and stinging pains in the tendons and muscles, also tingling and feeling of soreness, or as if bruised. The pains are generally worse on first moving the part; they abate after moving about a little.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

In *Vesicular Erysipelas* Rhus seems indispensable. In some *Herpetic Eruptions*, with burning and itching, and exudation of a serous fluid, Rhus may prove invaluable. In

Herpetic Eruptions on the Scrotum and Prepuce, with swelling of the parts, exudation of serum, furious itching and smarting, Rhus is a capital remedy. Do not neglect Rhus in

Tinea capitis, with exudation of fetid and yellowish matter under the scabs, itching, burning and inflammatory redness of the scalp.

In a case of poisoning by Rhus, related by Dr. Neidhard of this city, vesicular tubercles caused a great deal of annoyance to the patient. The eruption developed itself in the following manner.

First day: Small vesicular tubercles resembling bites of insects, showed themselves in the joints of the hands, feet, particularly around the inside of the ankles.

In the evening, excessive, almost intolerable itching at the same time, with a kind of voluptuous feeling in the skin, followed by a burning, after the skin had been scratched to bleeding. Scratching aggravates the itching and burning.

Second to fifth day: Swelling and redness of the upper and lower lids of the right eye and all around it to such an extent that the patient could only see with difficulty. A similar swelling around the left eye, but to a less extent. Tubercles appeared in different parts of the body; they appeared also on the knees, hip and shoulder-joint; this action on the joints was a characteristic symptom.

On the inside of the ankles, where the itching was most severe, dark-brown marks have remained to this day, now five years.

In this case the poisonous action of Rhus seemed to communicate itself to several persons who were in contact with the patient. A decoction of Sassafras relieved the itching; the greatest relief was experienced from small doses of Mercurius præcipitatus ruber used externally as well as internally. In

Papular Eruptions of this character; in papular itch or herpes, Rhus will prove eminently useful.

Rhus vernix has caused blotches, tubercles, and welts such as are raised upon the skin by the stroke of a whip or switch; also groups of vesicles containing a serous fluid, with burning, on the fingers,

behind the ears and on other parts of the body; hence we may use it in

Urticaria and *Pemphigus*, where these blotches and vesicles occur. *Rhus* should not be forgotten in

Pustula maligna or *anthrax*, and in

Purpura haemorrhagica, especially, if the patients have a sallow, cachectic appearance, with great debility, tendency to paralytic weakness of the bladder and bowels, foul discharges; loss of appetite, appearance as if the blood would turn to water.

Rhus causes pains as if sprained or bruised, and as if the flesh had been detached from the bones by blows; hence it is frequently resorted to in sprains both internally and externally; but it proves useful only in lesions of the tendinous and ligamentous tissues when resulting from blows or strains. If symptoms of true inflammation develop themselves, *Rhus* should be used in alternation with *Aconite*.

In *hard and cold Glandular Swellings*, more particularly of the the parotid and sub-maxillary glands, *Rhus* has been found eminently useful.

FEVER-GROUP.

Rhus is eminently adapted to typhoid conditions of the blood and other vital fluids; hence it will commend itself to your attention in acute eruptive diseases, such as

Measles, *Scarlet-fever*, *Small-pox*, if a process of decomposition should appear, as indicated by foul discharges from the bowels, livid color of the skin, fading away and unhealthy character of the eruption.

In *Typhoid Inflammations* of the bowels and peritoneum; or in

Abdominal Typhus, as it is termed by pathologists, or in

Bilious or *Gastric Typhus*, *Rhus* may prove a most valuable remedy.

In these forms of typhus the symptoms are more or less: the usual pain in the region of the ileo-coecal valve, sensitiveness or perhaps numbness of the abdominal walls, symptoms of general decomposition of the vital fluids, discharge of foul urine, fetid, watery and bloody, sometimes involuntary discharges from the bowels, clammy and husky skin, empty and rapid pulse; foul taste in the mouth, tongue thickly coated with a blackish-brown mucus, thirst, epistaxis, bleeding of the gums, petechiae.

In the epidemic typhus of 1813, where thousands of soldiers fell victims to the disease, Hahnemann did not lose a single patient out of one hundred and eighty-three whom he treated in Leipzig with alternate doses of *Rhus* and *Bryonia*. This naturally excited great astonishment among the officers of the Russian government whose troops occupied Leipzig at that period, but was taken no notice of by the medical authorities. This fever had two principal stages. During the first stage the patient was affected with an intolerable bad humor, sensation of heat in the body and especially in the head, dry feeling or actual dryness in the

mouth, causing constant thirst, bruised feeling in the limbs, restlessness, etc., but in the second period the patient did not complain of any of these symptoms; he was hot, did not desire to drink, he knew not whether to take this thing or that; he did not know those about him, or he abused them, he gave irrelevant answers, talked nonsense with his eyes open, did foolish things, wished to run away, cried aloud or moaned without being able to say why he did so, had a rattling in the throat, the countenance was distorted, the eyes squinting, he played with his hands, behaved like a madman, passed faeces and urine without consciousness, etc. To these groups of symptoms Bryonia and Rhus proved homœopathic.

But there sometimes occurred a third state, a sort of lethargy, or semi-paralysis of the mental organs. The patient remained indolently lying on his back without sleeping or speaking; he scarcely ever answered any questions; he appeared to hear without understanding what was said; he only whispered a few words which had no bearing upon the question; he appeared to be almost without the power of motion or sensation, without being entirely paralysed.

In this case the sweet spirits of nitre were administered. The nitre should be so old, or so thoroughly sweetened that the cork of the bottle is no longer reddened by it.

One drop of this was shaken with an ounce of water, and consumed within twenty-four hours. In the course of a few days, this paralytic prostration was followed by recovery.

MENTAL GROUP.

Rhus affects the mind more or less: It causes anxiety, a feeling of fright, oppression, and even delirium.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.

Fomentations of warm milk and sweet oil on the swollen and inflamed parts are very useful. If the sexual parts are swollen and inflamed, they may be bathed in a decoction of Sassafras. Aconite and Belladonna may be given internally. The internal and external use of Lobelia inflata has been found efficient by some practitioners. The Mercurius præcipitatus ruber internally, and externally in the shape of a mild ointment, likewise affords great relief. A wash of the spirits of Camphor mixed in water, may likewise be used.

The Creole to whom allusion has been made in this lecture, was cured when attacked, by the powder of Rhus grandiflora, a species of the genus Rhus. Excessive effects of large doses of a drug are very often counteracted in our practice by highly potentized doses of the same drug, or by preparations obtained from different species of the same genus.

In regard to the dose, opinions differ. Old School physicians have exhibited the drug in doses of from one to two hundred and fifty grains daily. Hahnemann advises the 12th up to the 30th potency. In cases of paralysis, Tranks recommends the tincture, which is prepared from the leaves, and is of a dark-yellow color.

LECTURE L.

STRAMONIUM,

(*Thorn-apple*.—Natural Order:—SOLANÆ.)

A WELL known bush, from one to three feet high, stem smooth, branched, forked, spreading, leafy; leaves broad towards the base, pointed at the extremities, variously and sharply sinuated and toothed, of a dark-green color; flowers large, axillary, upright, white; fruit prickly, of the size of a walnut; seeds kidney-shaped, black.

It grows in waste places, on heaps of rubbish, in this country and in Europe. A yellowish tincture of the seeds is the best preparation. A tincture made of the leaves, has a dark-green color.

This is a powerful narcotic agent. Pereira ranges the effects of Stramonium on man into three classes: In small, but gradually increased doses, it diminishes sensibility, and thereby frequently alleviates pain. It does not usually affect the pulse; it slightly and temporarily affects the pupil, and has no tendency to cause constipation, but rather relaxation. Though it allays pain, it does not usually produce sleep. In larger doses, it causes thirst, dryness of the throat, nausea, giddiness, nervous agitation, dilatation of the pupil, obscurity of vision, headache, disturbance of the cerebral functions, perspiration, occasional relaxation of the bowels, and in some cases diuresis. It has no direct tendency to induce sleep, and hence it cannot be called soporific; but indirectly, by alleviating pain, and thereby producing serenity and ease, it often disposes to sleep. In fatal doses, the leading symptoms are flushed countenance, delirium (usually maniacal), dilatation of the pupil, dryness of the throat, loss of voice, difficulty of deglutition, convulsions and, in some cases, palsy.

These very vague statements convey a general knowledge of the physiological action of Stramonium, but are of little practical value to us, inasmuch as they do not delineate a single disease with sufficient clearness to serve us as guides in practice. Baron Störck, who may be looked upon as a precursor to Hahnemann, recommended it internally in mania and epilepsy. His reasoning in reference to this point is very remarkable. "If," says this distinguished experimenter, Stramonium produces symptoms of madness in a healthy person, would it not be desirable to make experiments, in order to ascertain whether this plant, by its effects on the brain in changing the ideas and the state of the sensorium (*i. e.* of the part, whatever it may be, which is the centre of action of the nerves upon

the body), should we not, I say, try whether this plant would not restore to a healthy state, those who are suffering from alienation of mind? And if, by the change which Stramonium would cause in those who suffer from convulsions, by putting them into a contrary state to that in which they were, would it not cause their cure?

It was a beautiful and brilliant thought of Baron Stoeck, and one fraught with most useful results, to suppose that a medicine which possesses the power of exciting a certain disease in a given organism, must likewise be capable of neutralising this disease, if occurring as a natural malady, by virtue of its antagonising action. It was his belief that the drug-disease was diametrically opposed to the natural malady, although similar to, or rather identical with, this natural malady, in form and appearance. He instituted his provings of drugs with a view of ascertaining how, and upon what organ or tissue, they acted during health, and it is by these means that he was enabled to prescribe Aconite, Belladonna, Conium, Pulsatilla, and a number of other drugs, in a hitherto unheard-of manner, and with a success alike brilliant and encouraging. Behold how the great truth of Homœopathy has gradually dawned upon humanity. Fore-shadowed by Hippocrates in one or two axioms, evanescent flashes of genius; again pressed forward by Paracelsus, who looked upon disease as a state of medicinal poisoning that ought to be neutralised by its antidote; held up to the attention of the scientific world by one of the few noble men who, although occupying an official chair in the most distinguished medical school of that period, dared to proclaim the necessity of stepping beyond the boundaries of medical science as taught and practised by his contemporaries; of ascertaining the action of drugs upon the living tissues while in a state of health, and thus learning from nature herself the diseases against which drugs may be administered as their direct and positive antidotes. All these varied views and suggestions were so many preparatory stages in the gradual advent of the law of cure which we have inscribed upon the humble portals of our college.

What is it that underlies these reasonings of Paracelsus and Stoeck? Is it not the idea that a drug, in order to become a true remedial agent, must hold some specific relation to the disease for which it is to be used? According to Paracelsus, this specific relation consists in the fact that the disease is a state of poisoning which has to be neutralised by its antidote; according to Baron Stoeck, the specific relation consists in this, that a drug, in order to cure a disease, must be capable of affecting the tissues which are the seat of the natural malady, in a similar manner, and that this capability of simulating the natural malady implies a power inherent in the drug, of directly antagonising and extinguishing the morbid process. And now appears upon the stage of medical reform Hahnemann, who sums up all these scattered fragments of truth under one universal generalisation, teaching the doctrine that the curative power of a drug, in a given case, depends upon its capability of reproducing the symptoms of the morbid process in their totality. Read the Organon, page after page, and you will find the doctrine of

symptomatic similarity proclaimed throughout this celebrated work as the alpha and omega of therapeutic science.

Paracelsus and Baron Storck stood on the threshold of the temple of truth ; Hahnemann entered the sanctuary, not perhaps the holy of holies, where the causes of things are revealed to man. "I care nothing about the reason why a disease will yield to a drug which is capable of reproducing the symptoms of the disease in their totality. The fact that the disease will disappear under the influence of such a drug, is undeniable, and this is all I contend for. Furthermore, in order that you may know the symptoms which a drug is capable of developing in the tissues while in a state of health, you must institute systematic provings upon yourselves." Hahnemann never cared to go much farther ; he never undertook to account for the inmost reasonableness of the homœopathic law. The only explanation he gives of the remarkable phenomenon of a cure in accordance with the principle "*similia similibus*," is this, that the drug-disease being stronger than the natural malady, this latter is absorbed and neutralized by the former. The superficial reading of this explanation has made it appear imperfect and unsatisfactory ; for how can we understand that a poor sufferer, who is already overshadowed by death, can be freed from the embraces of the grim destroyer by being assailed by another still more violent disease than the natural malady ?

This unfortunate misapprehension of Hahnemann's explanation of his doctrine, has furnished arms to his enemies wherewith they might assail the inherent reasonableness of Homœopathy. Such men as Troussseau and Pidoux have made the most of this argument in their refutation of Hahnemann's teachings. I have shown again and again how this doctrine, that the artificial drug-disease is superior to the natural malady, must have been understood by Hahnemann. I have shown that this superiority of the drug-disease over the natural malady depends upon the superior affinity existing between these two conditions. The drug-disease absorbs and neutralises the natural malady by virtue of this superior affinity, superior to the affinity existing between the natural malady and the physiological life of the organism. This affinity only exists between morbid conditions resulting from the same cause ; the morbific force embodied in the drug, and developing the drug-disease, being identical with the morbific principle which develops an analogous pathological process in the tissues. Here we have the whole secret of Homœopathy which, if properly presented to the thinking minds of this generation, will make Homœopathy the therapeutic Science of this and all future Ages.

It may seem immaterial whether the phenomenon of a homœopathic cure is correctly or incorrectly accounted for; but, if you consider that an imperfect understanding of Hahnemann's explanation has led to important practical errors, such as the sweeping doctrine of medicinal aggravations, and this other one-sided and often mischievous doctrine, that none but high potencies should be used by a true follower of Hahnemann, we cannot remain indifferent towards a philosophical interpretation of the true law of cure. Come

up higher! is still the precept which sounds like angels' music to the spirit of all the free and noble-minded worshippers of truth. Come up higher! What! in an age when all the energies of scientific minds are bent upon investigating first principles; when the microscope, the crucible and the ethereal forces of nature are constantly called upon for aid in the great struggle of darkness against light, of intelligent Reason against unintelligent Creeds and hereditary Opinions; are we to chain our minds by empirical routine? are we to prescribe Aconite for fever because we were so taught, or because we understand and feel in our very souls that it is in obedience to a law, of which we have a clear and logical perception? Let us not forget, that we owe it to our professional opponents, to our great cause, to the sacred interests of humanity, that we should stand before the world armed not only with the brilliant results of our practice, but with the irresistible might of that high common sense which is the prerogative of men who have freed themselves from all hereditary opinions; who, worshipping truth rather than human authority, hold themselves accountable to their consciences and to humanity for the new principles with which they undertake to subvert favorite forms of belief and established interests. Hahnemann himself, in spite of his fierce denunciation of theories, yielded to the irresistible claims of that ever-active power in the soul which impels man onward in his investigation of causes; the great reformer himself, when he published his work on the treatment of chronic diseases, astonished the world by an unheard-of theory of chronic miasms which swamped more effectually than arguments could do, his opposition to the investigation of the first causes of disease. Gentlemen, a homœopathic physician who deliberately abjures the privilege of thinking for himself; who is enslaved by hereditary opinions and interests; whose mind is not, like the eagle's eye, constantly looking up to the sun of truth as the source of all wisdom in the practical interests of life, and of the sick-room in particular; may be a fashionable practitioner, he may amass a fortune, he may be at the head of a church-organization; he may be accompanied to his last resting-place by a numerous cortege of fashionable acquaintances; but in the temple of humanity his niche will remain desolate, and in the balance of history he will be found wanting, and his very name will be scattered by the whirlwind of eternal progress.

The numerous cases of poisoning by Stramonium which have been recorded by toxicologists, go to show that Stramonium produces its remarkable effects upon the organism by virtue of its peculiar specific action upon the brain. The active principle of Stramonium is an alkaloid which its discoverer, Brande, has termed daturia or daturine.

Dr. Fowler, in his Medical Commentaries, mentions the case of a little girl who took a drachm and a half of the seeds. In about two hours furious maniacal delirium set in, with spectral illusions. These symptoms continued for several hours; she recovered.

Dr. Burton mentions the case of two British soldiers who ate Stramonium by mistake for the Chenopodium album. One became furious and ran about like a madman; the other died with the symptoms of genuine tetanus.

Albert Corvisart, in the 23d volume of the *Journal de Médecine*, relates three cases of children who were poisoned by Stramonium: the symptoms were delirium, restlessness, constant incoherent talking, dancing and singing, fever, and flushed face.

Boerhaave relates the case of a young girl who had the powder given her in some coffee, for an unlawful purpose. The symptoms were: redness of the features, delirium, nymphomania, loss of speech; then staring at one point, tremors, convulsions and coma; afterwards tetanic spasm, and slow respiration, with the coma. She recovered.

In another case, related in Professor Rust's Magazine, the leading symptoms were: spasmodic closing of the eyelids and jaws, spasms of the back, complete coma, and excessive dilatation and insensibility of the pupil.

Hahnemann reports the following case in his Lesser Writings: A woman rather advanced in life, took two grains of the extract of Stramonium in two doses within eight hours; she was attacked with stupefaction, anxiety, convulsions of the limbs, and involuntary weeping; these symptoms were frightfully increased by partaking of coffee; they rapidly disappeared after swallowing a few ounces of strong vinegar. In relating this case, Hahnemann remarks that Stramonium causes extraordinary waking dreams, unconsciousness of what is going on, loud delirious talking like a person speaking in sleep, with mistakes respecting personal identity. A similar kind of mania it cures specifically. It excites very specific convulsions, and has thus often proved useful in epilepsy; both properties render it serviceable in cases of persons possessed. Its power of extinguishing recollection should induce us to try it in cases of weak memory. It is most useful when there is great mobility of fibre, because its direct action, in large doses, is increased muscular mobility. It causes heat and dilatation of the pupil, a kind of dread of water, swelling and redness of the face, twitching of the muscles of the eyes, retarded stool, difficult breathing; small doses cause perspiration and sleep.

Mr. Marsh of Northampton, relates the following case: A woman, aged thirty-six, took two teacupfuls of an infusion of Stramonium by mistake for Senna. In ten minutes she was seized with dimness of sight, giddiness and fainting; in two hours she was quite insensible, pupils fixed and dilated, all the muscles of the body convulsed, the countenance flushed, and the pulse full and slow. The stomach-pump was applied, and in a few hours she recovered, suffering, however, from indistinctness of vision and vertigo.

Savage mentions the case of an old man of sixty, who became intoxicated, maniacal, and lost the power of speech after taking this poison.

In the Boston Medical and Surgical Journal we read a description of the case of three females who had swallowed an infusion of Stramonium-leaves (half an ounce to a pint of water), in mistake for hoarhound. They were found lying in bed, stupid, unable to articulate, with a certain peculiar wildness of countenance, and flushed face; pupils dilated and insensible, conjunctiva highly injected; lips and tongue parched; no vomiting; breathing at times stertorous and labored; hands cold, with a trembling and slightly convulsive movement; great rigidity of the muscles of the neck and back; at times active efforts at utterance. Two of the patients recovered, the third died.

The last case of poisoning by Stramonium, which I shall relate to you, and which illustrates the action of this poison in a remarkable manner, is the case of a child belonging to Mr. Duffin, England. It is reported in the April number of the London Lancet, 1845. His little daughter, aged two years and a half, swallowed, without the knowledge of her parents, upwards of one hundred of the seeds. The first symptoms were great irritability of temper, accompanied by general itching over the whole surface of the body, more especially of the face, and conduct as if intoxicated. To these succeeded flushed countenance, wildness of manner, suffused eyes, maniacal expression, ineffectual efforts to vomit, incoherent and rapid utterance, screaming, catching at imaginary objects in the air, or rather striking at them; it was evident that these spectra were of a frightful nature, for there was an expression of horror in her face; she screamed violently and hid her face; her eye would, to appearance, follow the imaginary object for a moment or two before she made an effort to escape from its supposed approach; she rapidly became furiously delirious, struck at, pinched, or attempted to bite every person who came near her, or any object that was offered to her. In two hours the child had lost all power of utterance and of voice; she could only utter a hoarse, croaking sound, alternated with a sonorous, crampy, barking cough, and was unable to swallow in consequence of the violent spasm which affected the muscles of deglutition when she made the effort; the pupils were dilated, had been so from the first: the voluntary power of the extremities was gone, and the limbs were violently agitated by spasmodic twitching and tossing (not by regular convulsions), alternating with short paroxysms of opisthotonic spasms. The pulse was almost imperceptible from the first; coma came on in five hours; a tympanitic state of the abdomen, with paralysis of the bladder; and death ensued twenty-four hours after swallowing the seeds.

The blood was found to be semi-fluid throughout the body. The few coagula met with in the auricles of the heart and large veins, were very fully formed and easily broken down. A slight unusual blush pervaded the pharynx and oesophagus to about one-third of its extent; the larynx was similarly injected. The rima glottidis was

thickened and very turgid. The stomach and intestines presented an extremely healthy appearance throughout.

All these cases show the remarkable power which Stramonium possesses, to derange the functions of the cerebral nerves and of the sensorium. The curative range of Stramonium seems to be limited to diseases arising from an irritation of the sensorium, and of the cerebral nerves; functional derangements of the abdominal organs seem to result from a sympathetic irritation rather than from the direct influence of the poison.

Let us now proceed to review the diseases to which Stramonium is homœopathic. The cerebral and mental diseases may be very conveniently ranged in the same category.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Stramonium causes, and therefore proves admirably adapted as a curative agent to, various forms of

Mania, mania ferox, where the patient manifests a desire to strike, bite, and otherwise injure persons.

Mania saltatoria, or a jumping, singing and dancing mania.

Mania ecstatica, or *ecstasis*, with exaltation of the fancy and sensibility, generally with cerebral congestions.

Mania errabunda, or rather a sort of melancholy, impelling the patient to wander about.

Mania with excessive talking, even to absent persons;

Mania with hallucinations, he fancies he is all alone in the world, in a wilderness;

Mania with frightful visions, shrieks, flushed face, feverish heat, slow pulse.

Fitful mania, a remarkable instance of which is narrated by Hahnemann in his Lesser Writings. It is the case of Klockenbring, a man of high education and holding an eminent station under the Hanoverian government. Political slander deprived him of his sanity. His mania was of the fitful kind. At times he indulged in the most ludicrous whims and gesticulations, reciting Dante most pathetically; at other times he would enact some ludicrous farce, say his prayers, paint his face. One morning, during one of his fits, he asked for ink and paper, and wrote a prescription. It was Stramonium. The drug was administered, and the patient had no sooner begun to take the medicine when he recovered.

Stramonium causes vertigo and intoxication. It has been found useful in paroxysms of

Vertigo, with staggering, inability to collect one's thoughts, stupefaction; these attacks of vertigo may co-exist with gastric derangements, such as sour vomiting, diarrhoea.

In *Mania-a-potu*, characterised by fits of rage, frightful phantasms, hallucinations (such as one-half of the body being cut off), desire to escape, glistening eyes, staring look, dilatation of the pupils, we shall find Stramonium eminently useful.

Phrenitis comes within the curative range of Stramonium. Many of the symptoms which we have indicated so far, may occur in phrenitis. All our cases of poisoning by Stramonium show that the cerebral vessels are engorged with blood under the action of Stramonium. The symptomatic indications likewise point to Stramonium. The glistening eyes, the flushed face, the expression of terror and pain in the features, the peculiar delirium, generally of the maniacal character, justify the use of Stramonium in this disease.

These and other symptoms likewise point to Stramonium in typhus, as we shall see when we come to speak of the fever-group.

NERVOUS GROUP.

We have seen that Stramonium may cause, and will therefore arrest

Tetanic *Spasms* and *Convulsions*; these spasms are sometimes accompanied by formication; they may be excited by the sight of a candle, mirror, or of water. The convulsions may alternate with fainting fits.

Spasms consisting of paroxysms of slow contractions and extensions of the limbs.

Chorea, excessive mobility of the muscles, when caused by fright, onanism, sudden checking of the perspiration.

Epilepsy, with clenching of the hands, stertorous breathing, foam at the mouth, expression of terror in the face; care, onanism, may have excited the disease.

Trembling of the whole body,

Convulsions of the head and arms, with hiccough,

Hydrophobic Convulsions, desire to bite and tear, dryness of the mouth and fauces, horrible convulsions excited by the sight of a light, a mirror, or of water; spasms when attempting to swallow liquids; dread of water or any other liquid; constriction of the throat as if he should suffocate.

Stramonium causes, and may therefore relieve

Hysteric Spasms and *Convulsions*, with risus sardonicus, alternate weeping and mirthfulness, sensation as if a ball were sticking in the throat, with a constrictive, burning pain in the throat, glistening eyes, flushed face, great distress in the head. These spasms may be accompanied or even caused by sexual excitement. These nervous paroxysms frequently result in the discharge of copious quantities of watery urine.

Stramonium has caused paralysis. In one case, two grains of the extract caused the following paroxysm: Red and bloated face; eyes protruded and half closed; pupils dilated; weakness of sight and hearing; violent convulsions of the lower jaw, lips and extremities of the right side; complete paralysis of the extremities of the left side, which were covered with cold sweat; disturbance of the intellectual faculties; the patient was only able to utter inarticulate

words; other symptoms were: weeping, difficulty of swallowing, increased sensibility of the abdominal walls, frequent and small pulse, hurried respiration.

You will have observed that paralysis and convulsions co-exist in this group of symptoms. In another case of poisoning the same fact has occurred: convulsions of the arms, with simultaneous paralysis of the lower limbs, protrusion of the tongue, dilatation of the pupils, muttering, loss of sense, and subsequently loss of vision, with bloody stools. These symptoms lead us to use Stramonium in certain forms of

Paralysis, partial or complete, when accompanied by, or remaining after, convulsions. Disturbances of the special senses, and of the intellectual functions, are very generally present in paralysis to which Stramonium is homoeopathic. This kind of paralysis may occur in consequence of a sudden mental or moral shock, sudden retrocession of an acute rash, sudden checking of the perspiration. In a case reported in Frank's Magazine, the patient became paralysed and lost his voice in consequence of the sudden suppression of a diarrhoea by opium; Stramonium restored him very speedily.

These acute cerebral and nervous affections to which Stramonium is homoeopathic, are very generally accompanied by redness and bloating of the face, staring of the eyes, a blanched appearance of the wings of the nose and the region around the mouth, and a hectic spot on each cheek.

ORBITAL GROUP.

The action of Stramonium upon the sense of vision is very remarkable. It causes

Dilatation of the pupils;

Glistening eyes;

Staring eyes;

Swelling and redness of the eyes, also with sensitiveness to light;

Diplopia, the patient sees objects double, but in an oblique direction one from the other;

Black objects look grey;

He sees objects which are not present;

He sees a reddish-grey border around white objects, such as paper;

Letters seem to move, look blurred, objects are seen obliquely; in one case,

Amaurosis set in for six hours; in other cases,

Paralysis of the upper lid took place.

These symptoms generally co-exist with cerebral affections, or violent irritations of the ganglionic system. Some of these phenomena may remain as sequelæ of acute cerebral diseases; more particularly

Amaurosis, amblyopia, paralysis of the upper lids, and the various optical illusions which may characterise a general amaurotic condition of the eye:

In *Inflammation and Ulceration of the lids*, Stramonium may be of great use. In the previously mentioned nervous affections of the eyes, Stramonium may be tried, whether they exist as consequences of cerebral diseases or from any other source.

BUCCAL GROUP.

The symptoms which are to be recorded here, do not exist independently of the cerebral symptoms; in this range we have

Dryness of the mouth;
 Screaming until the patient is hoarse;
 Stammering, uttering inarticulate sounds;
 Loss of speech, he expresses his wishes by signs; sometimes the loss of speech is accompanied by furious delirium;
 Swelling of the tongue, it hangs out at the mouth;
 Bloody froth;
 Ptyalism, discharge of tenacious saliva;
 Constriction of the throat.

All these symptoms occur incidentally to more general affections of the brain or nervous system, in phrenitis, typhus, convulsions, and so forth.

This remark is likewise applicable to the symptoms of the

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Here we have to make the following record:

Food tastes like straw;
 Vomiting of sour mucus;
 Feeling of anxiety in the pit of the stomach;
 Burning distress in the stomach;
 Tympanitis;
 Rumbling in the bowels;
 Blackish diarrhoea;
 Diarrhoea having a cadaverous smell;
 Discharge of coagulated blood from the anus.

All these symptoms constitute so many elements of more comprehensive pathological groups. In the various cerebral affections, and in the various typhoid inflammations and nervous irritations, to which Stramonium is homœopathic, these symptoms may occur. The vomiting, for instance, may occur as a sympathetic result of cerebral congestion. The burning and tympanitic distention of the bowels, and the blackish and cadaverous diarrhoea, may occur in certain forms of typhus, or as a consequence of a repelled malignant eruption, scarlet-rash or smallpox.

URINARY GROUP.

Stramonium causes retention of urine; in one case this was accom-

panied by a sensation as if a cylindrical ball were pushed through the urethra.

This symptom reminds us of the hysterical ball as a symptom of hysteria. It confirms the use of Stramonium in

Hysteria, especially when the difficulty gradually terminates, as it often does, in the secretion of copious quantities of a watery urine, a kind of urine which is generally designated by the term "*spastic*."

This retention of urine may likewise occur as a mere symptom in paralysis, typhus, etc.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Stramonium causes a violent, unnatural irritation of the sexual organs of the female, enabling us to use Stramonium in that dreadful form of mania,

Nymphomania, where Stramonium is particularly indicated by co-existing cerebral congestions or even paroxysms of convulsions, with loss of consciousness, hot head, dark-red face, dilated pupils, copious ptyalism, gritting of the teeth, trembling feeling of anguish.

Constipation and signs of abdominal plethora constitute indications in other cases. This disease has been successfully treated with Stramonium.

Stramonium also causes metrorrhagia and a discharge of black blood from the womb. These symptoms may occur in

Puerperal Mania, the paroxysm setting in with symptoms of unnatural mirthfulness; the patient becomes uncontrollable, wants to bite, the face looks flushed and the eyes glisten. In

Puerperal Convulsions, Stramonium may be indicated by similar cerebral congestions.

In *Typhoid Inflammatory Conditions* of the womb, with discharge of foul blood, Stramonium may compete with Belladonna, Hyoscyamus and other drugs.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

The shrill, hoarse and crowing sound of the voice, which Stramonium causes, may indicate its use in certain forms of convulsions. They may also occur in

Dyspnœa or Asthma, where Stramonium has frequently exhibited curative effects, especially in asthma caused by the retrocession of an acute rash, with spasmotic constriction across the chest, and expectoration of small quantities of mucus. A fashionable method of using Stramonium in this disease, has been to smoke it like tobacco, one or two pipes a day.

Stramonium causes a spasmotic cough, especially in the evening; hence it has been used with more or less advantage in dangerous forms of

Whooping-cough, when the attack results in vomiting, discharge of blood from the nose, and the little patient becomes emaciated and prostrated under the disease. In

Hæmoptysis, with spasmodic coughing fits, *Stramonium* has likewise proved useful.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Stramonium has caused a fiery redness of the whole body and a petechial rash on the chest and back, and likewise upon the lower extremities. Observation seems to bear out the doctrine that there exists a deep relation between such a rash and the functional power of the brain. We avail ourselves of this knowledge for the purpose of promoting the development of cutaneous eruptions, such as measles, scarlatina, or even small-pox, if the brain seems to become exhausted by its efforts to free itself from the depressing influence of the eruptive disease.

The existence of a petechial rash in typhoid diseases, where exudation of a sanguineous fluid is taking place, affords confirmatory evidence of the homœopathicity of *Stramonium* to the existing disease.

FEVER-GROUP.

We have seen that *Stramonium* is used by homœopathic physicians in

Acute Eruptive Diseases, if the eruption does not come out fairly, and the brain seems to be unsuccessful in its endeavor to relieve itself. The patient may be in a state of sopor, from which he starts up every now and then with a sudden cry. The face looks flushed and bloated, the skin feels dry and hot, except the extremities, which may be cold. The patient is frightened by visions, rats, mice, furious animals, from which the children endeavor to hide themselves.

These symptoms may partially occur in

Typhus of the Brain or Bowels, where the delirium is generally of the furious kind, also alternating with singing and whistling, the patient wants to jump out of bed, has frightful visions, petechiæ may show themselves.

SLEEP.

The patient may sleep awhile, after which he wakes with a solemn look. Or he sleeps as if he were dead, with imperceptible respiration. The sleep is occasionally interrupted by screams.

DOSE.

As a general rule, the higher potencies of *Stramonium* have not been found as satisfactory in these various diseases as the lower. I prefer the tincture up to the sixth potency.

LECTURE LI.

SULPHUR.

IN the year 1828, Hahnemann published his remarkable work on the Chronic Diseases, their nature and homœopathic treatment. This work consists of five volumes, the first volume containing Hahnemann's views of the origin and nature of Chronic Diseases and of their homœopathic treatment, including a number of highly interesting and important remarks concerning the repetition and strength of the medicines to be employed in the treatment of chronic affections; and the remaining volumes giving the pathogenetic effects of these medicines, and as a consequence showing the abnormal pathological conditions where they will act as curative agents.

Hahnemann looks upon the views which he unfolds to the world in the first volume of this celebrated work, as the crowning glory of his great discovery. "Ever since the years 1816 and 17," writes the great Reformer, "I had been employed day and night in trying to discover the reason why the homœopathic remedies which were then known, did not effect a true cure of the above-named chronic diseases. I tried to obtain a more correct idea of the true nature of thousands of chronic ailments which remained uncured in spite of the incontrovertible truth of the homœopathic doctrine; when behold! the giver of all good permitted me, about that time to solve the sublime problem for the benefit of mankind, after unceasing meditation, indefatigable research, careful observations and the most accurate experiments."

Until the nature and treatment of chronic diseases was thus reduced to scientific principles, the treatment of diseases in accordance with the homœopathic law, was not only incomplete, but also unsatisfactory. To be sure, an immense progress had been made over the established methods. In acute diseases, as well as in epidemics and in sporadic fevers, Homœopathy had shown her superiority over the ancient systems of medicine in an incontestable manner. Venereal diseases were likewise treated more safely, more thoroughly and more expeditiously by homœopathic means; secondary syphilitic diseases were unknown under homœopathic treatment which removed the external local symptom by curing the internal constitutional disease by means of specific remedial agents.

"But there remained the chronic diseases, the number of which continued to be immensely large.*

But even in regard to these diseases, the homœopathic treatment, with the means then known, although inadequate, was far superior to the received method of treatment by the usual violent allopathic means.

"The manner, in which those diseases were treated by alloëopathic physicians," writes Hahnemann, "only served to increase the sufferings of such patients. By employing a quantity of disgusting mixtures, compounded by the apothecary out of large doses of violent medicinal substances whose separate effects were unknown, or by using all sorts of baths, violent diaphoretics or expectorants, pretended anodynes and sedatives, injections, ointments, fomentations, fumigations, vesicatories, cauteries, issues, and especially those ever-lasting purgatives, leeches, blood-lettings, and methods of starvation, and the various other fashionable medicinal torments, the disease was either made worse, and the vital energies, despite of the intermediate use of pretended tonics, were more and more diminished; or else, in case a striking change had been obtained, another nameless medicinal disease, much worse and much more difficult to cure than the original natural disease, was substituted in the place of the primitive derangement; whilst the physician consoled the patient by saying that "the old disease had been happily removed; that unfortunately a new disease had indeed made its appearance, but that he was confident, he could conquer this new disease as successfully as he did the former." And in this way nothing was done except to modify the forms of the same disease, to increase it by the additional sufferings consequent upon the use of improper and noxious medicines, until the complaints of the poor patient ceased with his last breath, and the relatives were consoled by the delusive excuse, "that every known remedy had been employed in the case of the deceased."

"How different," exclaims the discoverer of *similia similibus*, "is God's great gift, Homœopathy!"

"In the cases of chronic disease, to which I have just alluded, and provided the patients had not been too much ruined by the alloëopathic practice, the homœopathic practitioners, by carrying out the precepts contained in the writings which I had then published, and by following the advice which I had given on former occasions, both in lectures and conversations, did infinitely more good by their treatment than all the previously known so-called methods of cure had been able to accomplish.

"By pursuing the method which I had recommended, and which is much more conformable to nature, the homœopathic practitioners, having in the first place inquired into and noted down all the perceptible symptoms of the disease, were able to remove it by means of the smallest dose of a remedy which had been carefully selected among the most appropriate homœopathic drugs, whose genuine and true action had been ascertained up to that moment. The improvement which was obtained by the homœopathic practitioner, exceeded all that alloëopathic doctors had ever been able to accomplish by some lucky inroad upon their medicine-chests; for the cure was often accomplished in a very short time, the patient never was deprived of his strength, as is always the case by the alloëopathic method of cure, and he was again enabled to enjoy his life.

"The disease yielded in a great measure to a very small dose of the drug which had been found capable of producing upon a healthy

person the existing series of morbid symptoms ; and, if the disease was not too old, and had not been too extensively mismanaged by allopathic treatment, the improvement often lasted a good while ; so that mankind might deem themselves fortunate on account of the relief thus obtained. Patients who had been thus treated, might have considered themselves almost cured, and generally did so after duly weighing the difficulties of their condition previous to homœopathic treatment, and comparing them with the improved state of health which they now enjoyed."

Still Hahnemann was not satisfied with these results. He found that the chronic disease was not extirpated by this treatment which he regarded as a palliative relief rather than as a radical cure. A momentary paroxysm of the disease might be hushed up, but the fountain from which the many-headed hydra derived nourishment at the expense of the constitution, remained unsealed. Every now and then, during an unfavorable state of the weather, after a paroxysm of emotions, or from some slight irregularity of diet, the chronic malady would break forth, inviting renewed attempts at a radical cure. "This result," writes Hahnemann, "occurred in the treatment of all great, chronic, non-syphilitic maladies, even when it appeared to be conducted according to the precepts of Homœopathy, as far as this science was then known. First, the treatment was satisfactory ; then it became less favorable, and finally hopeless."

Let us endeavor to identify ourselves with the mind of the great Reformer at this interesting period of the history of Homœopathy. He felt that he had been laying the foundation of a great work ; a work which, in the language of the classic poet, would be more durable than brass, "*monumentum ære perennius*;" but the superstructure was not yet completed ; the internal cohesion of the work required the additional cement of a more deeply-penetrating and more comprehensive science.

To cure chronic maladies safely, thoroughly and permanently, this was the great problem which Hahnemann sought to solve with all the might of his gigantic intellect.

By observing the symptoms of a chronic malady, he found that they generally developed themselves in successive order, and that this development often extended over a considerable period. Hence he concluded that these multifarious and successively appearing symptoms all referred to some hydra-headed monster lying hidden in the inmost recesses of the organism, and that this primitive disease of which the whole series of chronic ailments in the same individual constituted so many external phenomena or manifestations, originated in some *chronic miasm*.

Guided by the thought which thus flashed upon his mind, he soon came to the conclusion that the itch-vesicle was the most universal external representative sign of this internal chronic miasm.

"I had reached this point," writes Hahnemann, "when my investigations and observations upon non-venereal, chronic patients led me at once to perceive that a previously-existing itch, which they often confessed to have had, was the cause why many diseases that appeared to be separate and original maladies, could not be cured by

homœopathic treatment. All the subsequent sufferings were dated from the period when the psoric eruption had manifested itself. In many of these chronic patients, who were unwilling to confess having had the itch, or had been too careless to heed it, or had no recollection of it, I often discovered, by careful inquiries, that vestiges of the itch had shown themselves upon their bodies from time to time, in the shape of small pustules or tetter, as so many infallible signs of the chronic contagion."

"These circumstances, coupled with the fact, that psoric eruptions which had been removed by evil practices or by some other cause, were evidently followed in otherwise healthy persons by chronic ailments having the same or similar symptoms, as had been observed by other physicians as well as by myself, in an infinite number of cases, left no doubt concerning the internal enemy which I had to combat in my medical treatment."

Gentlemen, the conclusion at which Hahnemann arrived, appears no baseless fancy, no hypothetical reasoning, but seems the result of logic as lucid and straight-forward as was ever manufactured by metaphysicians. The original eruption, in which the internal disease had, according to an inevitable law of order, terminated upon the skin, having been violently suppressed: the internal disease, in obedience to that same law of order, again sought to establish a vicarious representative upon the skin, in order that the internal organs might be protected against the disorganizing agency of the miasmatic virus lurking in their inmost tissues.

"This internal enemy," continues Hahnemann, "I shall designate by the general term *psora*. It is an internal disease—a sort of internal itch—and may exist either with or without an eruption upon the skin. Little by little, I discovered more adequate remedies against this internal disease, from which sprang so many sufferings. From the relief which I obtained by their employment in cases where the patient had no recollection of the itch, I inferred that these resulted from a *psora* which had been communicated to the patient in the cradle, or in some other way, of which he had no knowledge. By carefully inquiring of the parents or old relatives, I discovered that my suspicion was well founded."

It was against this internal psoric disease that Hahnemann sought to discover efficient remedies, to which he gave the general name of anti-psoric medicines, and as he proceeded to experiment with the antipsorics which had already been discovered, and to investigate their therapeutic virtues with greater accuracy, the conviction became more than ever firmly rooted in his mind, "that the milder as well as the more extensive and even the most inveterate chronic diseases, owe their existence to the psoric miasm."

There is hardly a chronic disease the origin of which Hahnemann does not trace to this psoric miasm. Most cutaneous eruptions; dis-organisations, from the common wart to the largest sarcomatous tumor, from deformed nails to ramollissement of bones and curvatures of the spine; nose-bleed, varices, haemorrhoids, haemorrhages, menstrual disorders; night-sweats, chronic diarrhœa or constipation; neuralgia; chronic ulcers and inflammations; marasmus; abnormal

conditions of the sexual instinct; mental derangements; hysteria, hypochondria, and even greater epidemics, such as the epidemic typhus of 1813, are nothing but "partial manifestations of one primitive psoric miasm, in which they all originate, and whose innumerable symptoms form but one integral disease, and ought therefore to be regarded and treated as part of one and the same derangement." "A few homœopathic remedies," writes Hahnemann, "will cure even an epidemic typhus like that of 1813, in every patient infected with the disease, though each patient may exhibit different symptoms, and may seem to be afflicted with a different malady."

It is well-known that in the epidemic hospital-typhus of 1813, Bryonia and Rhus tox. were the specific remedies for all patients.

According to Hahnemann, therefore, psora is the oldest, most universal and most pernicious chronic miasm, the common mother of most chronic diseases. It is just as tedious as syphilis and sycosis, and is, moreover, hydra-headed. Unless it is thoroughly cured, it lasts until the last breath of the longest life; not even the most robust constitution, by its own unaided efforts, is able to annihilate and to extinguish this enemy.

On the twenty-fifth page of the first volume of the Chronic Diseases, Hahnemann furnishes a short historical sketch of the psoric disease. "According to the most ancient historical writings which we possess, psora existed almost fully developed in the earliest ages of mankind. Several varieties of psora have been described by Moses three thousand four hundred years ago. At that time, however, and ever afterwards, among the Israelites, psora appears to have especially infected the external parts of the body. This was also the case among the Greek barbarians, afterwards among the Arabs, and finally in the uncivilized Europe of the Middle-Ages. It is not my object to relate here the different names by which the various nations have designated the more or less malignant forms of leprosy (external symptoms of psora) by which the external parts of the body became variously disfigured. Names are of no consequence here, since the essence of this miasmic itch is every where the same.

"In the Middle-Ages Europe was visited for several centuries, by the frightful psora of the occidental countries, in the shape of a malignant erysipelas, called St. Anthony's fire. In the thirteenth century it again assumed the form of leprosy. The crusaders brought this latter disease along with them. By this means leprosy spread in Europe more than it ever had done before, for in the year 1226 there were in France about two thousand houses for the reception of leprous patients. Nevertheless, psora spreading farther and farther in the form of a horrible eruption upon the skin, found at least some external alleviation in those means of cleanliness which the crusaders had brought along with them from the East, such as cotton or linen shirts which had been unknown in Europe heretofore, and the frequent use of warm baths. These means, together with an increasing refinement and more select nourishment, succeeded in a couple of centuries, in diminishing the disgusting appearance of psora so as to reduce the disease, towards the end of the fifteenth century, to an ordinary eruption, the com-

mon itch. This milder form of psora infected a far greater number than the leprous patients were able to do, whose frightful appearance caused them to be carefully avoided by every body. The itch-vesicles do scarcely appear, and may be kept easily concealed; but being constantly scratched open in consequence of the intolerable itching, and the fluid being spread over the skin and those things which had been touched by such patients, the infection, being concealed, takes place the more readily and certainly, and affects a larger number. In this way psora has become the most contagious and the most universal of the chronic miasms."

So far we have followed Hahnemann with the most scrupulous exactitude, and here we have his own statement that the modern itch is the legitimate offspring, in direct line, of the ancient leprosy, both the itch and leprosy being the external or symbolic manifestations of an internal, pre-existing psoric miasm. Hahnemann inveighs in the most positive language against the suppression, by purely external means, of the itch-vesicle which he regards as a substitute for the internal disease. "It may be said," writes Hahnemann, "that at least seven-eighths of the presently existing chronic maladies originate in the reckless suppression of this chief external symptom of the internal psoric disease. After mentioning a vast number of diseases, extracted from as many different authors, illustrative of the pernicious consequences of the purely external removal of the itch, Hahnemann condemns this practice in the following emphatic language: "After reading the above cases, no reasonable and inquiring physician will dare to assert that the itch, tinea, herpes, etc., are mere cutaneous diseases which may be unhesitatingly removed from the skin by external applications, because the organism is not affected by them. This kind of treatment is the most pernicious, the most infamous and the most unpardonable malpractice that allopathic physicians have made themselves guilty of. He who is blind against the wisdom which the above quoted examples teach, wilfully prepares the ruin of mankind."

The internal miasmatic disease and its external symbol are indissolubly united. This is the doctrine of Hahnemann. The external symbol cannot be safely and effectually removed from the skin except by previously extinguishing the internal disease. The contagium may act from without, but if the organism is tainted at all, it is tainted throughout to its innermost depths in the twinkling of an eye. The whole nervous system becomes infected in a moment, and if the infection has once taken place, ablutions, cauterization and even amputation of the part infected are of no avail, and are utterly unable to annihilate the disease, or even to arrest its progress in the internal organism. This is not only true regarding the psoric miasm, but likewise regarding the other two chronic miasms, syphilis and sycosis. In corroboration of this doctrine, Hahnemann instances the case of Petit, the great French surgeon, who cut off a portion of the labia as soon as the first vestige of the syphilitic disease was perceived, in spite of which constitutional syphilis broke out. Hahnemann likewise fortifies himself with John Hunter's opinion as expressed in his work on Venereal Diseases: "Not one patient in

fifteen will escape syphilis, if the chancre is removed merely by local treatment;" and in another part of the same work, where this great surgeon assures us, that "the local removal of the chancre, were it even accomplished ever so speedily, is always followed by an outbreak of the internal syphilitic disease."

Hahnemann has no idea that the psoric miasm ever disappears of itself. On the contrary, he teaches most emphatically that "the most robust constitution is incapable of annihilating it by its own unaided efforts, and unless it is extinguished by the aid of art, it will last to the end of life." And in order to exterminate this hydra-headed monster, a carefully selected antipsoric remedy has to be relied upon in this most difficult undertaking.

There is hardly an organism existing at the present period which has remained entirely free from the infection of the psoric miasm. It is the presence of this miasm which so often baffles our best directed efforts in the treatment of disease. As long as the psoric miasm is not excited into an active state of development by one cause or another, Hahnemann terms it latent psora, the existence of which, in the human organism, may however be recognized by certain palpable signs. The itch-vesicle is, of course, the chief and most characteristic sign of the existence of psora. But there are other indications by which the psoric miasm denotes its presence in the organism. Some of these indications are: frequent discharge of ascarides and lumbrici; alternate paroxysms of insatiable hunger and loss of appetite; paleness of the face; sore eyes; frequent nose-bleed; cold and sweaty hands; frequent numbness of the extremities without any apparent cause; frequent paroxysms of dry coryza and stoppage of the nose; soreness of the nose; frequent attacks of asthma; dryness and falling off of the hair; tendency to erysipelas; menstrual irregularities; quantity of phlegm in the throat; bad smell from the mouth; nausea in the morning; constipation; varices of the rectum; itching of the anus; chilblains; peeling off of the skin; frequent boils upon the skin, and a variety of other symptoms.

How does this latent psora act? Let us, with Hahnemann, suppose the case of a young woman who had inherited the psoric miasm from her parents. To all appearances, she enjoys good health. In the third month of her pregnancy she has the misfortune of being upset with her carriage. The consequence of this accident, beside a slight external injury and fright, is miscarriage, accompanied by considerable haemorrhage which exhausts her strength. In a few weeks she has almost recovered her former strength and health, when the news of a dangerous illness of her beloved and absent sister puts her back in her recovery, and adds to her former disease a multitude of nervous complaints and spasms, which make her really sick. In a little while she receives better news of her sister; at last the sister, perfectly cured, pays her a visit. But the young woman remains sick in spite of these agreeable influences; and, though she may appear to do better for eight days or a fortnight, nevertheless her ailments return without any visible cause. Every subsequent labor, be it ever so easy; every stormy winter, adds new complaints to her former troubles, or these appear to be superseded by other more inconvenient ailments. In this way the patient becomes affected

with an inveterate chronic disease, and it is impossible for us to comprehend why the full vigor of youth, under favorable external circumstances, should not have succeeded in soon extinguishing the consequences of that miscarriage; still less do we comprehend why the evil effects of that sad news should not have become dissipated by the news of the sister's restoration to health, or, at any rate, by the presence of the sister. If it be true that the cause is constantly proportionate to its effects, as is always the case in nature, it is difficult to understand how, in the case of this young woman, the subsequent ailments should not have disappeared as soon as the cause had ceased to act. The continuance of these ailments show that they must have emanated from a much more deep-seated morbid principle, which had remained latent in the system until the above mentioned contrary events (the miscarriage and the disagreeable news) had excited its action and had roused it into a development hostile to the organism.

Gentlemen, this imaginary case may serve as an illustration to many similar cases which you will often be called upon to take charge of during your professional career. Account for it as you may: you will often find, that some trifling cause, a slight jar, a fright, a disappointment in business, will develop some deep-seated and perhaps incurable malady. How often have I been bitterly disappointed, when I first entered upon the practice of our profession, in prescribing for what seemed a simple cold on the chest or a simple sore throat, promising, in the first flush of enthusiastic hope, a speedy recovery; ah, there was the psoric enemy lurking in the back-ground, rushing through the narrow gate which had been opened to its treacherous forces, and developing a train of deep-seated and distressing complaints which it required all my patience and skill to overcome. If the internal psora, which had been kept in bounds by a robust constitution and favorable circumstances, is roused from its latent state and assumes its secondary form of development, all the above-mentioned symptoms, by which the internal miasm manifests its existence, became more distinct and violent; they vary in different individuals according to constitution, hereditary disposition, education, habit, mode of life, diet, occupation, mental and moral tendencies.

The secondary diseases which Hahnemann enumerates as the result of the actively-developed internal psoric miasm, comprise almost every chronic affection that human flesh is heir to, except venereal and sycotic diseases. The syphilitic and the sycotic miasms constitute the other chronic miasms which, together with the psoric miasm, make up the formidable trio, from which all chronic diseases emanate as from their fountain-head. These miasms may exist isolatedly or united in a human organism. If existing together, Hahnemann advises to first neutralize the psoric miasm by some appropriate anti-psoric remedy, and afterwards to combat the other members of the group. In his whole professional career only two instances have occurred to him, according to his own statement, where these three miasms existed combinedly in the same organism.

Hahnemann's doctrine of chronic diseases has had ardent partisans and bitter opponents in the homoeopathic ranks. His general classification of the chronic miasms under three distinct heads has

been assailed by some of the most enlightened practitioners of our School as untenable and unscientific. The fact of his having set apart a whole list of particular drugs as exclusively destined, as it were, to perform the office of extinguishers of the psoric miasm, has likewise excited uncompromising opposition in many minds.

Nobody denies the existence of chronic diseases. What is denied is, that carcinoma emanates from the same source as tubercular phthisis. Why should tinea capitis depend upon the same cause as leucorrhœa; or why should chronic diarrhœa result from the same miasm that causes palpitation of the heart? All these varied diseases constitute, according to Hahnemann, manifestations of one and the same internal psoric malady. This it is that has seemed fanciful to many of our best thinkers. And yet, if we consider this point with unprejudiced eyes, what matters it whether we adopt one or ten thousand chronic miassms? Hahnemann's general definition of the psoric miasmatic disease may not be strictly scientific, and yet his general reasoning concerning the inmost nature of the psoric miasm may be as correct as it is possible in the present condition of human development to be. You must have noticed that Hahnemann accepts the internal psoric miasm as a pre-existing disease. He does not inquire into its origin; he simply infers its existence from its actual phenomenal manifestations in the tissues. Is such an inference logical, or is it simply a blind, speculative hypothesis? I cannot admit this. I look around me, and what do I see? An harmonious humanity? A brotherhood of beings made in the image and likeness of their Maker? or what do I see? Throughout society, all over the globe, we perceive traces that man is not living in unison with those high aspirations of goodness and beauty which move the nobler spirits of our race to great exertions in the cause of man. How is it possible that this universal antagonism of interests; this fierce conflict of opinions and desires; this crushing load of cares which weighs down millions; this insufficiency of means; this universal exposure to the inclemencies of the weather; these many sources of dissatisfaction with one's business or position in the world; how is it possible that these and many similar causes should not have developed in the inmost tissues of the human economy a principle, representative of the disorder existing all around us in the physical, as well as in the intellectual and moral world? If such a principle exist, it must be an internal miasm which may remain latent until called into activity by some adequate exciting influence. Hahnemann looks upon the psoric miasm as a principle more or less analogous to the vital principle; he terms it a semi-vital miasm. If we consider that this miasm is co-eval, as it were, with man's existence upon earth, and that it has perpetuated itself for thousands of years in the universal human organism, is it strange that it should have assumed a variety of forms which are designated as so many different dyscrasias in the more fashionable language of modern pathology? But as I stated before, whether Hahnemann's magnificent generalisation of the psoric miasm is scientifically accurate or not; whether tuberculosis, arthritis, carcinoma, are so many distinct and independent dyscrasias, or different forms of one and the same primitive chronic miasm: the general aspect of the question remains

unchanged; which is this: that man being originally intended for a life of spontaneous harmony of all the bodily, intellectual and spiritual powers of his being, has not yet reached this high destiny, and that the difference between the imperfect actual and the perfect ideal is represented in the physical body by a principle or agent termed by Hahnemann the psoric miasm, which may perpetuate itself through successive millions of organisms, without its existence being suspected; but which, on the other hand, has entailed upon mankind a host of organic disorders which may likewise, and actually do perpetuate themselves from generation to generation, and are described by pathologists as so many distinct and independent diseases.

This miasma may, in certain conditions of the atmosphere, or under the influence of powerful social causes, such as war and famine, break forth every now and then into some universal epidemic disease, as it did in 1813, in the form of typhus, or more recently in the form of epidemic cholera; in which case some of the more speedily acting drugs, such as Aconite, Veratrum, Bryonia, and so forth, may have to be employed as remedial agents; but against the chronic results of the psoric miasma, tubercles, scrofula, dropsy, chronic catarrh, blennorrhcea, haemorrhages, cutaneous diseases and a host of other disorders, we resort to the antipsorics as our chief remedies, although it is perfectly proper every now and then to use one of the non-antipsoric remedies as an intermediate agent, if the complexion of the case should render such a proceeding necessary.

Hahnemann speaks of his discovery of the antipsorics as though henceforth the era of therapeutic infallibility had been inaugurated. I am satisfied that the power of these antipsoric remedies has been overrated by the illustrious Reformer. Their physiological action upon the healthy organism is but imperfectly known; the provings which we possess of them, are exceedingly unreliable. Nevertheless, it is my belief that a great truth was shadowed forth when Hahnemann proclaimed the existence of a psoric miasma in the inmost recesses of the organism, and the necessity of exterminating it by specifically appropriate agents. It was natural that the noble old man, in whose soul the fire of genius burnt to the last hour of his triumphal career, should think highly of this his last glorious toil; but we, who enjoy the fruit of his labors, may enjoy it with the discriminating wisdom of men who love their teacher well, but cherish truth no less.

Gentlemen, the antipsorics will often disappoint you, they may as often secure for you a brilliant triumph. In a few moments I shall introduce to you the chief of the series, one which has almost been idolised by homœopathic physicians. Would that I could join in Hahnemann's "Eureka." I cannot altogether. As it is through man's deviation from the conditions of an harmonious life of goodness and wisdom that the psoric miasma has been introduced into the world, so it will have to be expelled again by his return to a life of wisdom and spontaneous innocence. Until this millennial age dawns upon the world, we may relieve suffering, and we may even diminish the virulence and prevent the further actualisation of many chronic derangements; but the sunshine of spotless health must remain a beautiful vision of the poet!

LECTURE LII.

WE have seen that Hahnemann adopts three *Chronic Miasms*, viz.: psora, syphilis and sycosis, the psoric miasm being represented upon the skin by the itch-pustule as its chief symbol; the syphilitic miasm by the bubo and chancre, and the sycotic miasm by the cauliflower-condylomata. We have likewise seen that in speaking of the treatment of these chronic miasms, Hahnemann objects in the most emphatic language to the violent suppression of the cutaneous sign of these miasms, and that he attributes to this suppression, and more particularly to the suppression of the itch-vesicle, that host of chronic maladies under which mankind are now groaning. In a therapeutic point of view it is immaterial whether we agree or disagree with Hahnemann in his views concerning the origin and nature of chronic diseases. For, if we desire to perform a cure, we have to select a remedy that has power to develop a condition in the organism similar to the one which we are called upon to remove. As regards the possibility of extirpating the psoric miasm, if such a miasm exist at all, it cannot be done by artificial means; this must be the result of that progressive refinement, that increase of cleanliness, of universal comfort, peace and genuine liberty, from the cradle up to old age, which it is man's divine birthright to enjoy.

The subject of immediate importance to us all is, to know whether Hahnemann's doctrine of the itch-vesicle being the external or rather the vicarious symbol of an internal disease, is correct. If this be correct, then all removal of the psoric eruption by artificial means becomes not only an unjustifiable, but even a criminal proceeding; if it be not correct, then it is our sacred duty not only to repudiate, but to utterly blot out such a doctrine from the records of our School.

From time immemorial Sulphur has been considered a specific remedy for the itch. Celsus proposes several kinds of ointment by means of which he imagines the itch may be cured. One of these ointments consists of Sulphur mixed with tar; others contain copper. The oldest physicians already used warm sulphur-baths against the itch, as is the custom now. The eruption generally disappeared by these means. But subsequent ailments showed already then that the patients did not always recover. An Athenian, for instance, was attacked with anasarca on account of having removed his itch by using the warm sulphur-baths upon the island of Melos (now Milo). He died of this disease three hundred years before Celsus, as is reported by the author of the fifth book Epidemion, which is attributed to Hippocrates.

Modern physicians employ Sulphur against the itch in the same

manner as it was used by the physicians of olden times. One of the most common ointments against the itch is the ointment of Jasser, consisting of sulphur, olive-oil and the sulphate of zinc; fumigations of sulphur are likewise resorted to as a favorite means of removing the eruption. You may have heard of the method employed by Autenrieth; he dissolves a portion of the sulphuret of potash in eight, twelve or twenty parts of water, and he washes the patient with this solution by means of a sponge, which had been previously dipped in warm water.

This mode of treating the itch was based upon the supposition that it is a purely external disease; the doctrine of repelled itch was either unknown or ignored previous to the time of Lewis Christian Juncker, who published in the year 1750, in the city of Halle, in Germany, his treatise on "the injuries resulting from repelled itch." Hahnemann quotes this experienced and candid observer as one of his authorities against the propriety of suppressing the external psoric eruption by artificial means. Autenrieth, although advising the wash with a solution of the sulphuret of potash, likewise condemns the violent suppression of the itch as a most mischievous expedient. He employed this wash not as a means of suppressing the eruption, but as an aid to a suitably-conducted internal treatment.

In the middle of the sixteenth century, an Italian, Redi, started the doctrine that the itch was caused by a little insect termed the acarus psorius or sarcoptes hominis. His view and representation of the insect were admitted until modern times, when attentive observation showed that this acarus is a morbid product, not the cause of the disease. Hebra, of the University of Vienna, maintains most strenuously that the acarus is the cause of the eruption; but other great observers take a totally opposite ground, and show, by what seems to them a conclusive demonstration, that the itch is an internal disease. According to Schœnlein, the existence of the acarus in the itch-pustule is problematical to this very hour. Alibert failed in demonstrating his acarus of which he exhibited a representation. We know that acari occur in the itch-pustules of animals, dogs, sheep, swine; but their existence in the human itch-pustule is doubted by many distinguished observers. Some have mistaken the acari of cheese for the sarcoptes hominis. Adams and others believe the pretended acarus to be indurated secretion. Rayer, in his treatise on Diseases of the Skin, observes that it is indubitable that the number of these insects bears no proportion to that of the vesicles. "It is further," he adds, "rare to discover these insects on the abdomen and on the groins, where the eruption of scabies is nevertheless very common and very apparent; moreover, scabies is known to continue when no more acari are to be discovered." Adams states that "the late Mr. Hunter, in his lectures and conversations, always acknowledged that he could never discover the itch-insect, and went so far as to suspect that the opinion concerning its existence was derived from a preconceived theory, and supported by credulity."

But let us accept the existence of the acarus as a demonstrated

fact. In this case, the question arises: Is this animal the cause, the effect or a mere accompaniment of the itch? It is either the cause or an effect of the disease. Let us examine this subject, not with the microscope of sense merely, but with the microscope of common sense, and what do we find? We find that, as we ascend in the past life of humanity to its very beginning, we come to a period when man led a pure and holy life. Sin had not yet tainted his organism, and the itch or the itch-insect was unknown. He certainly was created with a capacity for disease, which circumstances might develop into an active condition of the organism; but as long as man lived in accordance with the divine commandment, he enjoyed perfect health; disease did not become a manifest, observable state of the human organism, until man violated the laws of Divine order; then it is that disease became one of the consequences of his transgressions. Now then, if disease originally existed as a potential principle, not as an actual condition, there could not have existed any perceptible phenomena of disease; hence the acarus could not have been, unless we choose to believe that the Creator had hidden it in some mysterious crypt in the human hide, or in some secret nook of paradise, subject to His almighty command to jump forth and inflict the itch upon man at some remote period of his history, as a punishment for sin. Gentlemen, let us not abjure common sense in our endeavours to discover the causes of disease. The microscope has revealed to us the existence of the itch-mite, but no microscope can reveal to us the relation which this parasite holds to the eruption. This relation has to be established by sense and reason. I can very well understand that the acarus should be a morbid product, and I can admit that this acarus should, in its turn, become the carrier, as it were, of the itch-miasm; but there is a principle or force back of all these visible manifestations of disease; these supra-sensual or, as Hahnemann terms them, semi-vital principles or forces of disease will escape microscopic observation as long as our organ of vision remains subject to the common laws of optics.

If the acarus were the primary cause of the itch, why should this disease develop itself in such a uniformly characteristic manner? I am speaking of the common vesicular or lymphatic scabies. The itch vesicles are first seen on the fingers, in the joints of the hands and at the anus. The eruption frequently remains confined to these parts for weeks, before it spreads over the trunk. The face is never invaded by this eruption, though the whole body should be covered with it. This certainly would seem to show that the acarus has some regard for the seat of man's glory, or else that it looks upon the human phiz as too contemptible a thing to select it as the theatre of its operations.

In another form of scabies, the scabies papulosa, the eruption does not touch the hands at all in a large number of cases; it is mostly seen on the back, upper arms, thighs and abdomen. I am not prepared to assert that the acarus has been seen in this form of the itch; if it has not, the absence of the acarus in papulous scabies would certainly be calculated to excite our suspicions in regard to the little

monster's identity in vesicular scabies. The truth is, the more closely I examine the doctrine of the itch-mite, the more thoroughly am I convinced that this parasite, if it exist at all, is a mere morbid product which may, in its turn, become a carrier of the itch, but which cannot be regarded as the primary cause of this loathsome eruption.

Regarding it as an established fact that the acarus transmits the itch from one individual to another, it is on the other hand equally certain that this transmission would be impossible but for the constitutional receptivity implanted in the human organism from creation. It is this receptivity, this potential disease which is fecondated or actualised as it were, by the acarus, and which is made manifest to the understanding in the loathsome form in which it now appears to us. We can understand that the acarus, being the original morbid product of the itch-force, may excite the disease, just as the Belladonna-plant, being the natural product of the Belladonna-force, may excite the Belladonna-disease. If these diseases are roused into actual forms, it is in consequence of the action which an inseminating principle, such as the acarus in the case of the itch, exercises upon the latent constitutional tendency or predisposition.

This relation between an external factor—the active, inciting, inseminating or male principle—and a corresponding internal state, tendency or potency—the passive or female principle as it were—is very significantly alluded to in the following paragraphs contained in the Introduction to Trousseau and Pidoux' treatise of Therapeutics and Materia Medica. Expounding the absurdities of therapeutic eclecticism, they conclude their brilliant criticism with the following deeply-philosophical argumentation:

"To impress the living organism, is not to be understood in the same sense as when we press a seal upon wax which passively receives the impression; by impressing the living organism we understand that, in some part thereof, phenomena are excited which, in a superior range or order of action, are representative of the phenomena inherent in the special object that excites the impression. Thus the image which is physically impressed upon the retina, does not constitute vision, but the exciting cause thereof. This image or impression excites in the nervous substance corresponding inherent properties, but of a superior order, capable, by virtue of an inherent, essential, spontaneous power, of seeing themselves as it were. When we see an object, do we see it in itself? No indeed. What we do see, is ourselves, our own nervous organism modified, excited by this object. Such is the essence of every vital property.

"What we have said regarding vision, is equally applicable to every other external or internal sense, the senses of taste and digestion as well as those of sight and hearing. Our remarks are likewise applicable to the senses of nutrition, sanguification, to the chemical as well as physical senses, or, in other words, to the organs spontaneously percipient of the chemical, as well as to the organs spontaneously percipient of the physical properties of the external world.

"These external properties, by acting upon corresponding internal, inherent states of vitality, excite them into analogous manifestations.

Such is the relation of the macrocosm to the microcosm, which has been dimly foreshadowed rather than clearly defined by Paracelsus and the philosophers of antiquity."

How strange that the men who have penned these paragraphs, should not have a full perception of the doctrines of the Homœopathic School! Do not the statements contained in these paragraphs, simply imply that the disease which has been made manifest to the observing sense, is primarily a state, a tendency, an inherent predisposition, a formless potency? Do they not imply that this potency, this inherent, essential receptivity, can only be made manifest to itself by being acted upon by a principle analogous to its own nature? This principle is a morbific force which may exert its influence either directly from within as an immaterial, dynamico-spiritual agent, or indirectly from without, through the instrumentality of a drug, its material embodiment. In the case of the itch, the acarus acting as a carrier of the itch miasm or itch-force, excites the internal disease into a corresponding outward form.

If Rousseau and Pidoux have perceived the bearing of their own argument, and if our own mode of reasoning is correct, we assert, in the face of the materialistic views now prevalent concerning the itch, that this disease is an internal malady, and that the destruction of the acarus is not necessarily succeeded by the disappearance of the constitutional disease, any more, on the other hand, than the removal of the eruption by means of the sulphur-ointment or the sulphuret of potash is necessarily followed by the development of some secondary constitutional malady.

Let us examine this subject more fully.

We have shown that the itch is an internal malady. There is, however, this difference between the itch viewed as an internal malady, and other internal maladies: that the itch results from the indirect action of the itch-force, through the acarus, upon the internal inherent potency, or receptivity, whereas other internal diseases are the offspring of the direct action of specific morbific forces upon corresponding internal states of the organism. Taking this view of the development of the itch, this malady is both internal and external; either element may predominate, according as the internal receptivity is greater or less. It is the keen eye of a judicious observer which has to determine this difference. If the internal receptivity is inconsiderable, and the infection has moreover taken place so recently that the reciprocal relation between the external disease and the internal receptivity is but slight, and easily severed: it is more than probable that the removal of the eruption by local means may be tantamount to reducing the itch-disease back again to a state of passive potency. On the contrary, if the internal receptivity is sufficiently intense to become transformed into a constitutional disease, the external eruption cannot possibly be removed by local means without developing a secondary morbid process in some other organ or tissue, of more vital importance, in the place of the original eruption.

Schoenlein, the distinguished professor of clinical medicine in the University of Berlin, than whom no man in Europe enjoys a higher

reputation as an acute observer, a thorough diagnostician and a comprehensive reasoner, informs us in his published lectures that, if papulous scabies is repelled by ointments, washes or by any other cause: asthma, nervous apoplexy, dropsy, generally ascites or chronic hydrocephalus, set in as the consequences of such suppression; "such secondary affections," says he, "are always difficult to cure; for we scarcely ever succeed in restoring the eruption upon the skin."

Speaking of vesicular scabies, he likewise alludes to the extreme danger of suppressing the eruption in such cases. "If the eruption is repelled," writes the distinguished Professor, "secondary affections set in. In the case of young people, at the age of pubescence, the violent suppression of the eruption is particularly dangerous. This danger is so much greater, if the disease had developed itself spontaneously, not as the result of external infection." (I may here observe that in districts where the people eat quantities of sour cheese, in high situations, such as parts of Switzerland and Tyrol, the itch is much more common than among people who indulge in a more rational diet, or who live in marshy or level districts.) Among the secondary ailments which develop themselves as the result of an unnatural suppression of the itch, Schoenlein enumerates vertigo, rheumatism, amaurosis, paralysis, neuralgia of the extremities and abdominal nerves, epilepsy, chlorosis, mania, inflammation of the joints, more particularly of the hip and knee-joint, tuberculosis of the lungs and stomach.

Speaking of the treatment of the itch, Schoenlein continues: "Regarding the treatment of this disease, the greatest antagonism seems to prevail among doctors. In modern times, the notion that the itch is nothing but a local disease, and that the removal of this local symptom is identical with the cure of the disease, has transgressed all bounds. Unfortunately this theory has not been confirmed by experience. There are cases where the itch can be suppressed without injury to the patient; but as yet we have no criterium when this may be done safely; hence any violent suppression must be considered dangerous, unless we are positively certain that the disease has only lasted a short time and is the result of external infection."

These are the teachings of one of the most distinguished Professors of Europe, whose range and powers of observation are at least equal to those of any man living. Schoenlein is looked upon by the homœopathic physicians of Europe as a sort of mediator between the Old and New Schools; it is certainly true that there is no medical author living whose works can be read with more pleasure and profit than those of this eminent teacher.

Schoenlein gives the preference to Autenrieth's method; he considers it perfectly safe. It does not aim at a violent suppression of the eruption, but it meets the twofold condition of a cure, that of destroying the acarus and neutralising the internal disease. We accomplish the former by washing the patient with a solution of the sulphuret of Potash, and the latter by giving Sulphur internally.

There are other diseases which develop animalculæ as morbid

products. In tinea capitis, pediculi are very often generated to excess. Visceral entozoa are morbid products. Tænia is a morbid product.

We are told that the itch never gets well of itself. Schœnlein, Hahnemann, Autenrieth, and other observers, inform us that this disease may last to the end of life unless met by adequate treatment. It may seem to disappear for a while, but it will break out again under favorable circumstances. If this be so, how do we account for the cure of the itch, in our practice, by means of the 30th potency of Sulphur? Unless we choose to give the lie to those who have reported such cures, we must believe them. I have never succeeded in curing the itch with the 30th potency of Sulphur; but I have cured it again and again with nothing but Sulphur used internally. In one family of seven persons, the disease was caught from a young woman who had just arrived from ship-board. It was a sort of tubercular scabies. The finger and toe-joints, and the elbow and knee-joints, were swollen, rigid, of a fiery-red, and thickly studded with vesicles and here and there larger pustules. The burning itching was intense. I prepared an infusion of Sulphur, one ounce of the pure Sulphur to a quart of water, of which they took a tablespoonful morning and evening, sweetened with sugar, the children only half the quantity. In a few weeks they were perfectly restored. Of course the usual precautionary means, as regards cleanliness, constant change of linen, ablutions and careful diet, have to be observed in every case. In this case, and in all similar cases, the acarus, if there was any, must have been destroyed by the dynamic action of Sulphur, or rather the acarus being a mere product of the disease, it necessarily became extinct with the disappearance of the internal malady.

Again, we have any number of cases among our records, where a patient had been treated with Sulphur-ointment and fumigations of Sulphur for months without being cured, and where a few globules of Carbo vegetabilis, Sepia, or even of highly-potentised Sulphur, would afterwards effect a speedy and thorough cure.

And it is a fact which has been demonstrated beyond the shadow of a doubt, that the destruction of the acarus is not necessarily followed by the disappearance of the itch-disease. Caustic potash, for instance, will destroy the acarus, but it may not cure the disease.

The most distressing cases of vesicular scabies have been cured by nothing but the internal use of Mercury. I have already alluded to the case of two young ladies who were infected at school, and who were covered with the most loathsome itch-sores. The internal use of the 6th potency of Mercury cured them thoroughly and permanently.

To sum up, I believe that it is the opinion of all intelligent and carefully observing homœopathic physicians of the present day, that

1. The itch is an internal disease;
2. That the external eruption is not merely a local symptom, but the representative manifestation of an internal malady;

3. That the destruction of the acarus alone does not necessarily imply the cure of scabies;

4. That a cure of the disease is best effected, in all recent cases, by the proper use of both external and internal means;

5. That the external means should simply aim at a destruction of the parasite, not at a violent suppression of the eruption, and that the cure of the real malady, and the consequent removal of the eruption, is accomplished by the use of internal means; and that

6. The violent suppression of the eruption may be followed by distressing, dangerous, inveterate and even incurable secondary ailments.

Behr, the greatest oculist of the past century, who was Professor of ophthalmic surgery in the Medical School of Vienna, this hot-bed of modern materialism, relates a case of amaurosis which came on in consequence of a violent suppression of the itch. He treated the patient with Sulphur internally, in doses of one-sixteenth of a grain, and the man's sight was perfectly restored. I am unable to say whether the eruption was brought out again; but I think it was.

Hahnemann scouted the very thought of external applications when he first developed his doctrine of Chronic Diseases. At a later period, he permitted the external use of a homœopathically indicated remedy on parts which had remained free from the eruption. Let us proceed cautiously in introducing changes or pretended improvements in our mode of treating diseases. Of Hahnemann's original rules of treatment hardly one is followed by modern practitioners. Who treats a case of syphilis now by giving a single globule of the 30th potency of Mercurius solubilis, and no more, as Hahnemann advises? or who treats a case of scabies with a single globule of the 30th potency of Sulphur, as he again advises us to do? We have learned by abundant experience that we can do better in many cases, and that unless we sometimes acted differently, we should not be able to cure our patients. But in spite of this incompleteness in the teachings of Hahnemann, there is a great deal in his doctrine of the psoric miasm that is suggestive to a religious and philosophical mind. The human mind will naturally inquire into the causes of things: and our men of science fancy that the microscope and the crucible will reveal to them the "ultima thule" of all knowledge. Let them go on, they will come to a dead halt just as surely as the atmospheric air is a vehicle, but not a principle of vitality. Against this tendency to a materialistic view of things, Hahnemann was opposed with all the force of his genius. Hahnemann was an eminently spiritual thinker. Our modern men of science are not. Materialism is the order of the day. The Creator has been dethroned; man is the God of Nature. He has made himself a microscope through which he tries to have a peep at the omnipotent Spirit as he weaves with his invisible threads the glorious tissues of Creation; and he expects to inform the Eternal Weaver some time or other that his Universe is all gas; that modern science has revealed Him as the leading Chemist of the Age, and that the acarus is the cause of the itch.

Gentlemen, disease does not affect the inmost soul; it invades the material tissues, without, however, being a material thing. This

material view of disease is rejected by Hahnemann and by all rational thinkers. You may not accept his doctrine of the psoric miasm; but there is something deeply suggestive in the thought that the disorder which underlies the whole mechanism of society and taints more or less every manifestation of the varied forces of life, is represented in the human organism by a potential principle of disease or rather by a capacity for disease which may remain undeveloped in millions of organisms, but may, in millions of other organisms lead to the development of positive suffering. Let me offer a suggestion. If Hahnemann is so entirely wrong, how will you understand the fact that a globule of Aconite can effect as mighty a change in the tissues as we know it often does? There must, in the first place, pre-exist in the human organism a receptivity for the action of Aconite. Chemical analysis or microscopic observation may not reveal this immaterial fitness in the tissues to be impressed by an infinitesimal globule of the Aconite-poison; but it exists, and if this susceptibility is roused into an actual condition of suffering, this condition will be found characterised by the very symptoms which the Aconite-poison as embodied in the Aconite-plant, is capable of producing in the healthy body. From the notes with which Hahnemann's writings are interspersed, I infer that he believed in the existence of morbific forces which, acting upon corresponding states of receptivity in the human organism, develop these states into actual conditions of suffering, which conditions are characterised by symptoms analogous to the effects developed by drugs in the healthy organism. I have explained in previous lectures that I look upon drugs as products of the same forces which, by their action upon receptive organisms, develop the abnormal conditions which we term diseases. By what process these agents effect the neutralization of diseases, it is the business of further observation to determine with scientific accuracy. For the present I am inclined to believe, as I have endeavored to explain, that a principle of attractive affinity will account for this methodus medendi.

Gentlemen, if I have explained myself clearly, you are now in possession of every definition that bears, in my own mind, upon the theory of Homœopathy. I cherish no effort more dearly than to read Homœopathy in Nature and to construct the homœopathic doctrine out of the living fountain of man's own untrammelled reason. I would ask you to follow this example. In the domain of medicine you have an unknown world of new ideas before you. Explore it fearlessly, but cautiously and humbly. Be on your guard against the fascinating materialism of the day; have every reverence for the recent achievements of material Science; but shun her materialistic view of the causes of things. When our scientific men draw conclusions and beget theories having for their object an explanation of the phenomena of life by means of material laws, they seem to me like wire-puppets upon the stage, playing pranks in the presence of Eternal Reason. Let us avoid fanatical exclusivism as well as all mere-tricious affiliations with the idols of material science, and just as surely as truth is the ground-work of Nature, just so surely may we hope that our men of science will sooner or later worship in the very temple where we have found the means of well-doing.

LECTURE LIII.

IN my last lecture I have endeavored to set Hahnemann right before you in regard to his celebrated doctrine of *psora*. I have endeavored to show that *psora*, in Hahnemann's mind, typifies an hereditary condition, the existence of which, in the human organism, is coëval, as far as historical records bear us out, with the existence of the human race. I have endeavored to show that this hereditary condition represents, in man's physical body, the difference between the sinfulness of the actual, and the holiness of the ideal life which it must have been the original design of the Creator, man should lead; I have endeavored to show that *psora* exists, in man, as a potential principle of disease which may remain latent in millions of organisms, but which, in many other millions, may be excited, by the operation of particular causes, into actual manifestation in the shape of numberless chronic ailments; I have endeavored to show that epidemic diseases, typhus, cholera, small-pox, and so forth, constitute so many acute paroxysms of development of this inherent potential principle of disease; that this principle constitutes a germinal fitness, a predisposing taint which, through the operation of specific forces acting like so many inseminating principles in certain abnormal conditions of atmosphere, of mode of life, exposure, mental or moral excitement, may become an actual disease, as the seed slumbering under ground, is quickened into life by the vivifying sunbeam in suitable conditions of soil, air and moisture. And finally I have endeavored to vindicate Hahnemann, this discoverer of a universal law, the effect of which, upon man's progression towards a life of stainless beauty, few of us suspect and still fewer are able to predetermine in their own minds: I repeat, I have endeavored to vindicate Hahnemann from the childish imputation that he regards the suppression of the itch-vesicle as the immediate source of most chronic diseases. Those who state his great doctrine in this petty, technical manner, overlook the universality of the principle involved; they reduce the fruitful and comprehensive conception of a gigantic intellect to the contracted matter-of-fact perception of an ordinary pill-vender. Seal up all such defaming lips by referring the idle gossips to first principles; teach them that Hahnemann's *psora* means first, an inherent *receptivity* for disease, which no Professor of natural Theology could deny without stultifying himself before an intelligent audience; or it may be said to represent the *female principle* in the process of generation, which has to be acted upon by a male or seminal principle, in order to produce an actual disease; nor can this production of diseases be effected; in other words, the female principle cannot be fecundated, except in favorable

conditions, favorable to the growth of evil, but abnormal with respect to the physiological laws of the organism. These seminal principles constitute disease-begetting forces which the cosmic psoric miasm represents in their totality as it were, as their common mother or central focus from which the specific principles or forces of disease emanate as so many distinct manifestations, each represented in the drug-world, by one of those agents which Hahnemann has designated by the term "*anti-psorics*."

If I have been at all able to cast a glance into Hahnemann's mind, I would say that this is the proper construction to be put upon his great doctrine of the psoric miasm. It involves no more nor less than an investigation of the primary causes of disease. Accidental errors in the details of his doctrine do not invalidate its general correctness. The psora-doctrine of Hahnemann has been assailed on all sides by thoughtless men as well as by men well versed in the material sciences. But little is as yet known of the world of causes. It is owing to this scantiness of knowledge that Homœopathy has remained an empirical science, and that our progress is due more to our successful treatment of diseases than to the inherent superiority of our principles. But a knowledge of the causes of things is being revealed to us more and more; and, when this revelation shall be complete, the inspirations of Reason will be confirmed by the evidence of Fact.

To return to Sulphur. This agent being considered as the chief antidote to the psoric miasm, there was a time when no case of chronic or even sub-acute disease was treated without a dose of Sulphur being put in, every now and then, for the purpose of annihilating the supposed psora. This was an abuse of which homœopathic physicians are no longer guilty; we give Sulphur now, in accordance with our great law of cure, in cases to which its homœopathicity is well established. Hence, if we give Sulphur for the itch, it is because it develops in the dermoid tissues a process similar to the morbid process which is going on in this disease.

Allœopathic physicians very generally employ a Sulphur-ointment in the treatment of all recent cases of the itch, for the purpose of destroying the acarus, after which, if any sores remain, they will readily heal under appropriate treatment as any other common sores. Very many homœopathic physicians advocate and pursue the same course, giving at the same time Sulphur internally.

Hahnemann proposed to treat the itch with a single globule of the thirtieth potency of Sulphur. He insists that every case of scabies will yield to this treatment. I doubt whether there is a homœopathic physician living who contents himself with this scanty medication. As a general rule I believe it to be an established fact that in all recent cases of the common or vesicular scabies, large doses of Sulphur are far more certain to cure this loathsome disease speedily and radically than small doses. In this respect we should drop all prejudices, all dogmatic adherence to theories; much mischief has been done by such conduct.

Some physicians cure the itch by scattering an ounce of the flowers

of Sulphur in the patient's bed every evening. By this means the eruption may be removed in from three to four weeks.

If you deem it proper to resort to the ointment, it is of the utmost importance to the success of the treatment to first cleanse the skin of all impurities by washing the patient all over with soap-suds two or three times. This may be done in the afternoon and evening, and next morning the following ointment may be rubbed upon every part of the body, except, of course, the face, which is never invaded by the disease: sublimed Sulphur, one part in weight; carbonate of potash, half this quantity, and common hog's lard four parts. Some of this ointment may be rubbed in, in a tolerably warm room, every six hours. In the evening the soap-suds may be resorted to. By pursuing this course for a few days, and giving Sulphur at the same time internally, there is hardly a case of genuine scabies that does not yield to this treatment. Internally, the Sulphur may be administered in combination with common loaf-sugar. I take one part of purified sulphur and five parts of the best loaf-sugar in weight, and rub them together for half an hour or more, until a homogeneous mass is obtained, of which I administer five grains three times a day.

Let me repeat again, in the most emphatic manner, that this proceeding can only be instituted safely in cases of recent origin, where we can have no reasonable doubt that the itch had been transmitted by the acarus, and where the constitution is naturally sound and not tainted by any hereditary or acquired disposition to phthisis or any other dangerous or incurable disorganisation.

Among the physiological effects of Sulphur upon the skin, an eruption is noticed which resembles the itch so closely that one of the provers of this drug feared it might be this disease. This symptom and several others of the same stamp, are found among Dr. Wurm's admirable re-provings of this important agent. They read as follows:

"Itching from the hips to the toes after getting warm in bed, especially in the bends of the knees, with a pleasurable feeling after rubbing; on the parts rubbed small pimples started up which discharged a fluid from their tips, whereupon the itching ceased, but returned the following night."

"Eruption in the bends of the elbows and on the wrists, which the prover feared might be the itch.

"Itching in the bend of the right elbow; a moisture is exuded from the scratched parts.

"Pimple between the left thumb and index, burning like fire when scratched.

"Itching vesicle between the index and middle-fingers, resembling in all respects an itch-vesicle."

These symptoms reveal the homœopathicity of Sulphur to the common vesicular itch.

Sulphur is likewise in homœopathic relation with

Papulous and Tubercular Scabies, where the joints may swell, look inflamed, burn and itch a great deal.

Sulphur having such a specific action upon the skin, we may naturally expect to find a number of cutaneous eruptions represented among the Sulphur-symptoms.

Sulphur causes pimples, vesicles, blotches, scaling off of the epidermis, erythematous patches upon the skin, spots, boils, aphthæ, in various parts of the body, on the forehead, in the face, on the lips, upon the extremities.

Sulphur is likewise distinguished for causing an itching and burning on various parts of the body, upper arms, legs, back.

Sulphur has caused tinea capitis, ulceration of the nails and thumb.

Sulphur has likewise caused schirrous tubercles, swelling of glands, ulcers.

Hence we prescribe Sulphur in various herptic eruptions, such as:

Herpes humidus over the whole face;

Herpes squamosus on the forehead;

Dry Herpes over the whole body;

Herpes crustaceus, with thick, yellow, greenish crusts;

Herpes furfuraceus;

Herpes phagedenicus, with emaciation and evening-fever;

Herpes phlyctænodes, clusters of small vesicles filled with a serous fluid, upon an inflamed base, increasing to the size of a dollar, forming irregular, circumscribed spots, separated from each other by sound skin; they appear principally on the extremities, itch and burn, and either discharge a fluid, or else become covered with thin, white scales.

We also prescribe Sulphur in

Tinea capitis, scaldhead, both humid and dry, but more particularly the dry form. Professor Zlatarovich, while proving Sulphur in massive doses of one hundred grains of the crude substance, was freed for a long time from the scaly scaldhead with which he was afflicted. Another prover was cured of

Psoriasis discolor, a disease of the epidermis which peeled off in the form of yellowish scales. This most annoying affection likewise disappeared while the Sulphur was being proved in massive doses.

Sulphur has been advantageously employed in

Scrofulous Indurations of the submaxillary glands, and in

Chronic erysipelatous inflammation of the skin on the arms, legs, and in the face, characterised by burning, itching and desquamation of the epidermis.

In *Acne rosacea*, Sulphur may be useful; likewise in

Mentagra or the barber's itch.

Hepatic or liver-spots, may frequently be favorably acted upon by Sulphur.

Sulphur should not be forgotten in the soreness of children, or

Intertrigo infantum, especially in inveterate cases, if a scrofulous diathesis is evident.

Sulphur has developed tubercles of a schirrous hardness, in the lower lip and tongue; hence it is eminently proper, to prescribe Sulphur in

Schirrus of the lower lip and tongue. In the treatment of

Ulcers which bleed readily, secrete a fetid pus, and burn and itch a good deal, Sulphur proves very valuable, especially if the breaking out of these sores can be distinctly traced to the presence of scrofulosis. In other words it is in

Scrofulous Ulcers, and likewise in

Varicose Ulcers that Sulphur manifests fine curative powers. We shall see shortly that Sulphur acts specifically upon the veins, embarrassing or clogging the venous circulation. Hence in the treatment of

Varicose Veins, Sulphur cannot possibly play an unimportant part; consequently in varicose ulcers, it must exercise healing powers by removing the torpor of the vessels and restoring the irritability of the capillary tissue.

The *osseous disorganizations* to which the scrofulous element frequently leads, even

Rachitis, almost invariably require a dose of Sulphur every now and then. This agent has likewise been given with good effect in

Anasarca, as the sequela of acute eruptions.

There is hardly a chronic non-syphilitic eruption, where Sulphur is not employed more or less. We may mention one other chronic disease of this character, excessively annoying to children; it is

Crusta serpiginosa, which is regarded by many pathologists as a form of the itch-disease. The eruption first shows itself behind the ear, consisting of groups of small vesicles filled with a limpid fluid, itching a great deal and forming thin, dark-brown crusts. This eruption might possibly be confounded with *crusta lactea*; nevertheless the characteristic differences are well marked. In *crusta lactea*, for instance, the forehead and cheeks are first invaded, in *crusta serpiginosa* the ear; in *crusta lactea*, the eruption consists of large purulent sores which do not itch, whereas, in *crusta serpiginosa*, the itching is a characteristic symptom, especially at night; *crusta lactea* forms thick, yellowish-white crusts which gradually fall off without any treatment, whereas *crusta serpiginosa* never gets well without treatment, on the contrary, keeps spreading, gradually invading the face, eyes, neck, chest, and giving rise to dangerous ophthalmic diseases.

In the treatment of *Onychia*, or whitlow, and common ulceration of nails, Sulphur may be useful. And lastly in

Corns, *Warts* and *Boils*, especially when they incline to become inflamed and painful, Sulphur may bring about the gradual eradication of these annoying excrescences. In regard to the tendency to boils in scrofulous persons, and to a tendency to fester as it is

termed, Sulphur does a great deal to moderate this morbid disposition.

Regarding the dose, we may affirm in truth that we, in common with other enlightened homeopathic physicians, have seen most brilliant results from the middle and higher as well as from the lower preparations. In all recent cases of vesicular itch, we believe that the more massive preparations of Sulphur act more speedily and certainly than the higher potencies. But in chronic affections of bones, in chronic ulcerations, and in many chronic eruptions of various kinds, the middle and higher potencies of Sulphur seem to be more adapted to a safe, radical and speedy cure.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Sulphur is not without a powerful action upon the brain. It is not quite satisfactorily proven—so say the physiological pathologists of the Old-School—whether Sulphur affects the nervous system; but it is universally admitted, and our own experiments place this beyond all doubt, that Sulphur acts specifically upon the venous system, and that here the theatre of its operations is that system of delicate, microscopic vessels where the functions of vitality are really carried on, we mean the venous capillaries. As Aconite acts upon the terminal capillaries of the arterial system, so does Sulphur act upon the terminal capillaries of the venous system. This essential difference it is that adapts Aconite to acute, and Sulphur to chronic inflammations. Trace out the consequences of stagnations in the venous capillaries, and you may very readily understand the symptoms of chronic congestion, exudation and suppuration of internal organs, and the various eruptions, vesicles, pustules, boils, ulcers and so forth, with which Sulphur is, in so eminent a degree, in curative adaptation.

It is evident, to my mind, that Sulphur cannot thus clog the circulation of the venous capillaries, impairing the irritability of their tissue, and thus materially interfering with a vital property, without at the same time affecting the nervous power which regulates and maintains this important function. Hence the ganglionic system, and indirectly the brain, must be acted upon, or if you please, irritated, by the action of Sulphur.

The venous capillaries being distributed throughout every tissue, it is to engorgements of these capillaries in the brain and its investing membranes that the functional derangements caused by the action of Sulphur upon the head, have to be traced.

Among the head-symptoms obtained by provers, we distinguish the following:

Drawing-burning pain at the top of the head;

Dull aching pain in the whole of the right half of the brain, with dimness of vision, weakness of the eyes, innumerable, confused, dark

spots floating before the eyes; this was followed by giddiness and confusion of the whole head;

Frontal headache, alternating with pain in the joints; the pain may be a dull drawing pain;

Dull headache, deep in the left orbit, sometimes increasing to a drawing throbbing;

Aching pain in the left side of the forehead, with slight vertigo;

Headache, with burning and redness of the eyes; or burning-aching pain in the occiput, also with aching pain over the whole head.

These symptoms point more especially to the different forms of headache which Sulphur may be capable of curing, and which will be generally found to be of a chronic character. The signs of derangement of the venous capillaries in the brain, may likewise manifest themselves in sudden paroxysms, embarrassing and disturbing moreover the sensorial sphere of this central organ.

Among the provings we find, for example, the following records:

Absence of mind;

Sensation as if a hair were pulled (in the case of a prover who is bald);

Sudden vertigo;

Confusion of the head, with involuntary discharge from the bowels, followed by perspiration all over, especially on the forehead which relieved the confusion;

Rush of blood to the head, with roaring in the ears, burning and creeping in the face. A similar symptom was obtained by a prover during an experiment with the high potencies:

Violent rush of blood to the head, beating of all the arteries in the head, confusion in the head, roaring in the ears.

Another symptom of the same character as these two, is the following: Heat and confusion in the head, with noise like the boiling of water, rushing out of both ears.

Regarding the curative powers of Sulphur in these head-affections, let me impress upon your minds what I believe to be a great truth: that it is only in chronic conditions where these head-symptoms occur as incidental groups, that Sulphur will manifest its power as a great remedial agent. In

Chronic Headaches, for instance, where the particular paroxysms are constituted as I have described them; or in chronic nervous derangements, *Hysteria*, where these violent rushes of blood and attacks of vertigo occur paroxysmally, in consequence of peculiar exciting causes, Sulphur may, and often will prove, a great remedy. With these explanations we recommend Sulphur for

Paroxysms of absence of mind;

Chronic Vertigo;

Chronic Headache;

Rush of blood; and for affections of the head that have resulted from the retrocession of the itch, such as:

Trembling of the head, and even

Chronic hydrocephalus; in the latter disease, Sulphur is likewise

eminently necessary, if a scrofulous taint is the determining cause, or in congenital hydrocephalus.

Regarding the dose, I would advise you to rely upon the middle potencies of Sulphur in these chronic head-affections rather than upon the lower.

NERVOUS GROUP.

In order to fully comprehend the various pains and abnormal nervous conditions which Sulphur excites, it is of the utmost importance to keep in view its physiological action upon the normal organism. Remember that it is the venous capillary system which receives the primary shock of this mighty agent, together with that portion of the ganglionic system of nerves which is immediately connected, or interwoven with the capillary tissue. If you remember that under the depressing action of Sulphur, the venous capillaries become congested, the blood becomes more or less stagnant, resisting the arterial current which seeks to drive it onward, you cannot have any difficulty in understanding the various drawing, tearing, crampy, boring, laming, stitching and other pains which Sulphur is capable of exciting.

Sulphur occasions a variety of pains which point to it as a great agent in

Rheumatic and Arthritic Affections. With a view of facilitating the study of these various pains, we will classify them in accordance with their peculiar nature. We may distinguish

Drawing and *tearing* pains, which may be felt in various parts of the body, especially in the fingers, long bones, back, muscles of the neck; these pains may come on suddenly; they may be followed by creeping or lancing pains in the same parts. Respecting these drawing pains, Dr. Hausmann, the prover, who was more especially annoyed by this symptom, remarks: "Even after all the other symptoms had disappeared, this one would frequently announce its presence; I am inclined to attach a great value to it, and I recommend it particularly to the attention of my colleagues. It had this peculiarity that it generally commenced at the dorsal side of the limbs in the neighborhood of the joints, penetrated deeply, but without penetrating through to the palmar aspect."

Boring pain in the ankle-joints.

Crampy and *contractive* pains in the lumbar and sacral vertebræ, and in the joints where they alternate with crampy pains in the muscles, especially during motion.

Another group of pains consists of a feeling of *painful pressure* or aching, accompanied with a sensation of tension. This pain has been experienced in the small of the back and pelvic region, as if the bones of the pelvis should be pressed asunder; or in the muscles causing a sensation as if the muscles were too short; or in the small of the back and hip, followed by a sharp cutting pain through the right knee, and afterwards through the elbow-joint, from the bend of the joint to the apex. The character of these pains most pointedly indi-

cates engorgement of the venous capillaries, such as may occur in rheumatic conditions of these parts.

A feeling of *heaviness* in the bones of the arms and legs, or a feeling of weight and burning in the feet is another symptom pointing to a rheumatic or arthritic condition of the parts.

Sulphur causes *flying pains*, and *sensitiveness* or *soreness* in the wrist and finger-joints such as may be experienced in chronic rheumatism.

Another interesting class of pains are the *shooting pains* which Sulphur occasions. These pains have been experienced in the abdominal muscles, the hip-joints and down the thigh, and may be regarded as rheumatic or neuralgic pains. These pains were obtained by means of globules moistened with the tincture of Sulphur.

Regarding these shooting pains, the prover, a student of medicine, makes the following remarks:

"For three weeks, I may have taken three times daily, five globules moistened with the tincture of Sulphur, when I experienced a shooting pain here and there in the abdominal parietes, especially in the inguinal region, at one time in the left, at another time in the right side; this pain sometimes lasted a short time, sometimes longer, but regularly went off in the warmth of bed. As I did not believe that these wandering pains were caused by the Sulphur, I continued to take it. About a week after the first appearance of the shooting pains, there occurred, after the slightest exercise, a very troublesome feeling of fatigue. The shooting pains now gradually declined, but in their stead occurred contractive pains, especially in the muscles of the thighs, which often proved a serious obstacle to my walking. In four days, these contractive pains were felt deeper, as if in the bones, especially in the femora and right tibia. The head of the right tibia became very painful, and could not bear the slightest touch, and after the slightest exercise I had to go and lie down. Now, almost convinced that these symptoms must be the effect of the Sulphur, I intended to leave it off, but as I had a few more globules I took them all. The consequence of this was that the pains attained such a degree of intensity as almost to render walking impossible. The very next day, when I took no more globules, the pains became less intense, and in three days were all gone. I have gained the conviction that medicines, even in very small doses, are capable of producing the most violent effects."

This group of symptoms is interesting to us in a particular point of view. It teaches us that Sulphur is endowed with specific powers to affect the head of the tibia, and that it may therefore be of immense value to us in rheumatic diseases of this part complicated with the scrofulous diathesis. In

Chronic inflammation of the head of the tibia and in disorganizations resulting from it, such as

Pædarthrocace or scrofulous ulceration of this bone, Sulphur will be one of our most valuable agents, if given in the middle or higher

potencies, from the 12th to the 30th. This may likewise be said of the different stages of

Hip-disease, morbus coxarius, coxarthrocace, where Sulphur must be eminently useful, if the effects of Sulphur upon the hip-joint can be depended upon as curative indications.

The symptom: "Numbness and warmth in the knee," obtained by a prover, shows that in nervous inflammatory affections of the knee-joint, or, to use the modern technical language of pathology, in neuroses of the knee-joint, Sulphur may be of great use.

Sulphur affects the process of innervation by depressing the feeling of normal vital heat in a part. It causes a sensation as if cold air were blowing over the thighs, or a sensation of coldness in the upper arms. This depression of the vital temperature may be accompanied by, or give rise to, a feeling of paralysis in the affected extremity; hence we find among the provings this symptom: "Paralytic feeling in the upper arms." This sensation is likewise strikingly announced by another prover in these words: "Drawing in the right fore-arm, near the elbow, like a current of air or a breath passing over the part, and causing a feeling of paralysis." In fully developed paralysis, Sulphur may, nevertheless, prove inadequate to a cure. In

Semi-paralytic conditions, where the sensation of a normal temperature of the part is disturbed either by a sensation as if the part were colder than usual, as if a current of cold air were passing over the part, or by a feeling of burning heat, accompanied by a sense of heaviness in the part: Sulphur may do good service.

Among the provings of Sulphur, many symptoms point to the great use of this agent in arthritic affections of the feet, whether the common

Gout or *Arthritic Rheumatism*. These pains are: pains as if sprained; boring pains; tensive pains in the joints and muscles.

The action of Sulphur upon the nervous tissue and the venous capillary system of the back, is characterised by several marked symptoms. One prover experienced "long pulsative and undulating stitches below the left scapula." Another has this symptom: "Burning feeling over the whole back, especially between the scapulæ, changing to a sore pain after scratching, with perceptible throbbing of the arteries beneath the skin."

This symptom may point to what Schœlein terms

Hysteria spinalis; the burning sensation sometimes is felt like a hot flash over the back, down the spinal column.

The use of Sulphur in hysteria or nervous irritation, is likewise indicated by this symptom: "Icy-cold feet, with burning of the face and hands."

To sum up, the nervous affections where Sulphur may be of use as a curative agent, are

Chronic. Rheumatic and Arthritic Affections;

Diseases of Joints, hip-disease, chronic inflammation of the knee-joint.

Paralytic conditions;

Hysteria spinalis;

Nervous irritation, and occasionally cases of *spinal irritation*, if the patient complains of shooting, stitching, bruising and burning pains in the back.

A chronic disposition to *Cramp* in the calves, and to

Numbness of the legs from the least pressure as if they would go to sleep, likewise yield to Sulphur among other medicines.

Nervous complaints, arising from repelled itch, such as: *Neuralgia*, trembling, paralytic weakness, rigidity of joints, and other ailments, should invariably be treated with Sulphur, perhaps in conjunction with other remedies.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Sulphur affects the eyes in a very marked manner. Among the recorded provings we distinguish the following symptoms:

Quivering and luminous appearances before the right eye;

Lightning-flashes before the eyes at night;

Dimness of the cornea;

Dimness of vision, diplopia;

Dull aching and feeling of weight in both eye-balls, with loss of vision as if a thick veil were before the eyes.

These few symptoms indicate the faculty inherent in Sulphur, of affecting the visual power. Other symptoms show that Sulphur may irritate and inflame the eye. Among these symptoms we may record the following:

Redness and inflammation of the canthi, with slight adhesions and exudations; this irritation is accompanied by some irritation of the Schneiderian membrane;

Itching, burning and redness of the edges of the lids;

Fine burning, like sparks, on the skin of the right upper lid;

Painful dryness of the eyes, or dry feeling under the lids;

Shooting pain through the pupil.

These symptoms have led to the use of Sulphur in common

Catarrhal Conjunctivitis, especially where the palpebral portion of the conjunctiva is involved. In

Arthritic and *Scrofulous Ophthalmia*, with hypertrophe of the lining membrane of the lids; in chronic

Sore Eyes, with inflammation and swelling of the lids, itching and smarting, dryness of the eyes or else exudation of a purulent gum from the canthi; in

Amaurotic Conditions, with aching pain and dryness of the eye-balls, dimness of vision, as if objects were seen through dust, and more particularly if the amaurotic weakness resulted from repelled itch: Sulphur will be found a valuable remedy.

In *Chronic Disorganizations of the Cornea, Leucoma, Phlyctænæ*, and so forth, in consequence of previous scrofulous inflammation, Sulphur may be of great use to us; even in

Cataract from repelled itch, Sulphur is said to have effected a cure.

AURICULAR GROUP.

Sulphur causes a *roaring* in the ears. It has caused a *deafness* in the left ear, together with an aching pain in the left eye. We likewise notice

"Sweating and frequent itching in the left meatus."

Boring pains in the external meatus.

These few symptoms point to the use of Sulphur in *Otalgia* of a boring character, especially in scrofulous subjects; and likewise to

Otorrhœa, the discharge being confined to a simple oozing of dampness, with itching, from the external meatus.

Deafness, with roaring in the ears, itching and dampness of the ear, may be favorably treated with Sulphur, especially if a chronic eruption which would have required Sulphur, had been repelled or retroceded spontaneously.

LECTURE LIV.

NASAL AND FACIAL GROUPS.

SULPHUR affects the external nose in an unusual manner. It causes

An inflamed spot on the nose;
Thickening and swelling of the nasal bones;
Aching pains in the nasal bones;
Tickling in the right nostril, followed by discharge of thick blood;
Painful inflammation of the right wing of the nose, and of the septum, going off in branlike scales;

Shining, red swelling of the tip of the nose; the left nostril feels thick, hard, painful to the touch, forming a hardened, transparent, bright-yellow mass.

Sensation as if he smelled the perfume of a flower, though there was not any.

Sensation as if he were smelling soap-suds.
These symptoms show that Sulphur may prove of great value in *Scrofulous swelling and inflammation* of the nose, septum and cartilages, and likewise in

Illusions of Smell of the character indicated by the provings; they may occur in hysteria.

FACIAL AND BUCCAL GROUPS.

Sulphur causes swelling and hardness of the root of the tongue; hence it may prove useful in

Hydrargyria, especially chronic, with swelling and rigidity of the tongue.

Sulphur has also caused a hard tubercle on the border of the tongue. Hence we may recommend Sulphur as a remedy for

Painful swelling, induration and tubercular excrescences of the tongue.

Upon the face, Sulphur has acted in a marked manner. We distinguish the following symptoms:

Raw pain in the left commissure of the mouth;
Sensation as if the upper lip were swollen.
Burning on the right cheek as from drops of hot fluid;
Roughness on both cheeks, with heat and burning in the cheeks, as from exposure to cold, followed by branlike desquamation.
A group of small painless vesicles close together, near the right

commissure of the mouth, bursting and ulcerating ; they have a lardaceous appearance.

Itching of the left eye and cheek ;

Tension of the skin of the face, as if it were swelling ;

A crack in the upper lip, which is very painful.

Whitish aphthæ on the inside of the lips, and in one instance a warty excrescence.

These symptoms very clearly teach us that Sulphur may prove useful in the treatment of several annoying affections of the face, particularly

Chronic Inflammation or inflammatory irritation of the skin ; the skin feels rough, itches and burns a good deal, looks red and inflamed.

Scrofulous Swelling and Inflammation of the lips, with rhagades in the lip, bleeding and aphthous ulceration of the lips.

Soreness of the corners of the mouth, to which children and full-grown persons of a scrofulous habit are sometimes subject.

Warty Excrescences on the lower lip.

DENTAL GROUP.

The action of Sulphur upon the teeth is not marked by any very characteristic symptoms. It has caused

Digging pains in sound teeth ; also

Drawing pains in the upper teeth, with a feeling of swelling and ulceration in the left gums. Hence we may derive curative effects from Sulphur in

Toothache characterised by similar pains.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

The effects of Sulphur in the chylo-poiëtic range are varied and exceedingly interesting. It alters the taste, causing

A sour taste in the mouth, also a *bitter* and *insipid* taste, with white coating on the tongue ; and finally

A clammy taste, with yellow coating on the tongue.

Sulphur also causes *heartburn*, flow of water in the mouth and various abnormal sensations in the stomach which make it a most valuable agent in chronic derangements of this organ. It causes a feeling of

Weight at the stomach, with fluid stools ;

A twisting and turning sensation in the region of the stomach, accompanied with vertigo.

Weariness after eating. These few symptoms indicate Sulphur as an useful agent in

Chronic Dyspepsia, when the food sits heavily upon the stomach, and the patient experiences a tendency to diarrhoeic stool after a meal. The appetite need not be much impaired, although the taste in the mouth is altered, generally sour or insipid, clammy ; the

tongue has a whitish or yellowish coating upon it, and the mouth may feel dry.

Other symptoms point to the use of Sulphur in *Cardialgia*; especially the following:

Pressure in the umbilical region, followed by pressure in the left hypochondrium, soft, quick pulse (one hundred and sixty), and palpitation of the heart;

Constrictive pain in the pit of the stomach, and feeling of sickness, pressing in the left hypochondrium, accompanied by a chilly feeling from the lumbar vertebræ to the abdomen and the extremities;

Alternate constrictive burning pain in the stomach; as this pain went off, the abdominal parieties became sensitive, pulse quick, hard and full.

As a regulator of the action of the bowels, Sulphur is one of our most efficient agents. Small doses of Sulphur bind the bowels, and make the faeces hard and their expulsion difficult. Hence in

Chronic constipation, Sulphur is depended upon by homœopathic physicians as a gradual restorer of the regular action of the bowels. The stools look hard, dark and dry, and are expelled with great straining, even to such an extent that blood is discharged. If the individual is afflicted with haemorrhoids, Sulphur proves especially useful.

Large doses of Sulphur cause liquid stools, characterised by a variety of symptoms, such as:

Soft stools, with itching of the perinæum;

Diarrhoeic stools, with burning and tenesmus;

Stools consisting of faecal matter and mucus;

Discharge of fetid liquid stools, accompanied with fetid flatulence;

Stools attended with cutting pains in the rectum;

Rumbling in the bowels, followed by copious papescence, yellowish-green, fetid stools;

Stools attended with an inclination to vomit;

Loose fetid stool, followed by straining, ulcerative pain in the anus when touching it, and sensation as if more diarrhoea would come.

These effects of Sulphur distinctly indicate the different forms of diarrhoea where this remarkable agent will manifest its therapeutic powers. It is more particularly in the

Fetid, watery Diarrhoea of scrofulous children, or

Diarrhoea as if the bowels were too weak to retain their contents, or even in

Involuntary Diarrhoea of scrofulous, lively, nervous children, that Sulphur will prove useful. In

Chronic Diarrhoea, or dysenteric diarrhoea with much straining, discharge of mucus and faecal matter, Sulphur will prove useful. In

Diarrhoea or *alternate diarrhoea and constipation* depending upon enlargement of the mesenteric ganglia, we shall often find Sulphur indicated.

We must not overlook the peculiar effects which characterise the

action of Sulphur upon the lower portions of the intestinal canal, the rectum and anus. In this direction the following symptoms have been recorded by our provers:

- Burning at the anus, accompanied with tenesmus;
- Burning at the anus, accompanied with burning at the orifice of the urethra;
- Cutting pain darting up the rectum, immediately before an evacuation from the bowels;

Sensitiveness of the anus, with stitches darting through the anus, accompanied with chilly feelings in the legs;

Itching, soreness and discharge of acrid fluid from the anus;

Bearing-down sensation and feeling of fulness in the rectum.

Soreness of the raphe of the perinæum.

These symptoms are interesting in two respects; they may constitute elements of a more general group of derangements of the intestinal canal, in diarrhoea, constipation, piles, worm-diseases; or they may exist as independent, separate affections in scrofulous children or even full-grown persons, where

Soreness, Excoriations, Itching and Exudations of the anus and rectum are not at all unfrequent.

These affections are frequently present in

Hæmorrhoids, for which Sulphur has always been regarded as one of the chief remedial agents.

If you remember that it is the natural tendency of Sulphur to cause venous engorgements, it cannot appear strange that it should cause engorgements of the hæmorrhoidal vessels. The provers of Sulphur have shown that this agent causes in healthy persons

Bleeding from the anus; which may indicate the use of Sulphur in *Chronic Hæmorrhage from the bowels*. Sulphur has caused

Involuntary discharge of clots of blood from the anus;

Hæmorrhoidal tumors with hard stool, and tenesmus.

Sulphur likewise affects the small of the back, as we know it to be frequently affected in hæmorrhoids. It causes

A violent bearing-down pain in the small of the back in the direction of the anus; it also causes

A painful rigidity in the small of the back and a pain as if the parts had been bruised. We therefore use Sulphur with great effect in

Piles or *Hæmorrhoids*, either blind or fluid, when the discharges consist of dark venous blood, and are characterised by such pains and complications as we have described.

Allœopathic physicians have been in the habit of accounting for the curative action of Sulphur in piles by its cathartic effects. But Vogt, whose work on *Pharmacodynamics* has been regarded as classical authority by our allœopathic brethren, informs them very emphatically that this explanation is erroneous, and that Sulphur cures piles by virtue of its general dynamic action upon the venous system and upon the cutaneous exhalations. Allœopathic physicians likewise use the Sulphur-ointment externally. In obstinate piles,

where large tumors protrude, with tendency to ulceration, the application of the ointment in conjunction with the internal use of Sulphur, would not be contrary to the law *similia similibus*, but I doubt whether it is necessary, or whether a cure is expedited thereby. Sulphur may be used from the 1st to the 30th and even to a much higher potency in this affection.

In affections resulting from suppression of piles where Sulphur would have been the specific curative agent, this drug will help us out; such affections are

Hæmorrhoidal Colic;

Backache;

Palpitation of the heart;

Cerebral Congestions;

Pulmonary Congestions and congestions of the stomach;

Vertigo, etc.

In ordinary colic, Sulphur is not much used. Among the provings we read:

Colicky pains and an increased flow of urine every night; and
Violent pains in the umbilical region.

These symptoms may point to Sulphur as a remedy for

Worm-colic, when the presence of *lumbrici* can hardly be doubted. In such cases the general condition of the alvine secretions, and of the digestive functions will undoubtedly shed additional light on the homœopathicity of this agent to the nature of the paroxysms.

Lastly, we find that Sulphur causes shooting pains through the liver. This symptom shows that Sulphur is not without some influence upon this gland, and that it may therefore prove of use in chronic

Liver-complaint, where these shooting pains constitute characteristic indications. In such cases, the general condition of the chylo-poiëtic system is always to be considered.

URINARY GROUP.

The primary effect of large doses of Sulphur upon the urinary organs, is to induce a more copious and more frequent desire to urinate. This increased secretion of urine may be accompanied by a variety of ailments or pains, which indicate Sulphur as a valuable agent in several morbid conditions of the urinary apparatus.

Among the effects of Sulphur upon the urinary organs we distinguish the following:

Involuntary discharge of urine, a symptom which seems to indicate Sulphur in

Enuresis Nocturna, especially in the case of children who are troubled with worms, or even in

Incontinence of urine generally, the patient experiencing a desire to urinate every half hour or hour. In a case of this kind, where the patient, a boy of fourteen years, had been troubled with this

complaint for five years, passing urine every hour during the day, and wetting his bed every night, the first and second trituration of Sulphur effected a perfect cure in a week. Other symptoms are

Frequent urination with warmth in the urethra;

Urging to urinate, with cutting pain over the symphysis pubis, as in strangury;

Weight and fullness in the hypogastrium, as if pressure were made upon the bladder;

Frequent urging to urinate, with a feeling of obstruction in the region of the sphincters, although the pressure upon the bladder is very great;

Weak and slow stream of urine;

Fine stitches in the region of the neck of the bladder, also passing through the anus;

Itching at the orifice of the urethra;

Intolerable burning in the urethra;

Darting through the urethra at night, during urination, attended with a chill.

Discharge of mucus from the urethra; and lastly, cloudy urine having a penetrating odor.

These symptoms establish the homœopathicity of Sulphur to the following affections of the urinary apparatus:

Dysuria, with difficulty of passing the urine, frequent and painful urging, also designated as

Irritable bladder, sometimes characterised by a spasmodic retention of urine and constant and painful urging.

Paralytic weakness of the bladder, as indicated by the slow and thin stream. Old people may be affected in this manner.

Chronic Gonorrhœa, with shooting and burning pains in the urethra, tickling at the orifice, discharge of mucus. These symptoms may also represent a common

Catarrh of the bladder, or chronic cystitis, consequent upon acute inflammation, or developing itself spontaneously as a result of the scrofulous diathesis.

SEXUAL GROUP.

The action of Sulphur upon the male sexual organs is characterised by several interesting symptoms, such as:

Itching and burning, with desquamation, of the penis and prepuce; Fetid smegma between the prepuce and glans;

Itching of the scrotum and thighs, with sweating of the parts;

Suppurating ulcers upon the glans and prepuce;

Swelling of the testicles, with dampness of the scrotum.

These symptoms occur principally among individuals whose constitution is tainted with a scrofulous diathesis; among rickety children, or perhaps among persons in whom the vital fluids have been deteriorated by exposure, bad food, want of cleanliness, insufficient ventilation.

The provers of Sulphur uniformly testify to the weakening action of large doses of Sulphur upon the sexual instinct and power. In

Weakness of the sexual organs, or even in *Impotence*, as a symptom of constitutional cachexia, in scrofulous individuals who have been addicted to abuse, Sulphur may be one of the means which may restore the lost power.

Sulphur causes and therefore tends to regulate

Profuse Menstruation, with discharge of black, clotted, sticky blood, and bearing-down pain in the sexual organs.

The excessive discharge of blood may also be accompanied with flushes of heat, a sense of fullness in the hypogastrium.

Small doses of Sulphur exhibit a tendency of interfering with the regular menstrual secretion, causing

Amenorrhœa, especially among females afflicted with anaemia; chlorotic persons who are liable to leucorrhœal discharges attended with furious itching of the parts. The suppression may be accompanied with cerebral congestions, aching pains in the head, flashes of heat and redness in the face, dizziness, buzzing in the ears.

Sulphur causes leucorrhœal discharges, and has been found useful in

Slimy, yellowish, corrosive Leucorrhœa, which it either arrests entirely, or changes to a simple discharge of mucus.

The tendency inherent in Sulphur, of causing venous engorgements of the uterus, renders it valuable as a means of correcting a constitutional tendency to

Miscarriage, especially in scrofulous individuals in whom a general disposition to venous congestions is manifest. It has also been employed for the purpose of counteracting the tendency to, and hence curing

Prolapsus of the Womb, where Sulphur will prove of use provided the general constitutional condition of the patient suggests the propriety of resorting to this agent. If these weaknesses can be traced to the presence of the scrofulous element in the female constitution, Sulphur is eminently adapted to the business of exciting a curative reaction. Among these weaknesses we may lastly number an habitual tendency to

Suppuration and Ulceration of the Breasts in confinement, commonly termed *Sore breasts*. Even among the male provers, Sulphur has caused soreness and inflammation of the nipples. We would therefore commend Sulphur to your attention in cases of

Sore breasts and *Sore Nipples*, more particularly if other symptoms afford unmistakeable evidence regarding the existence of an actively-developed scrofulous dyscrasia.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

Sulphur affects the lining membrane of the respiratory organs in various ways, causing symptoms of irritation which may enable us

to use this agent in various chronic catarrhal affections. The most marked among these symptoms are the following:

Catarrh, with confusion of the head, loss of appetite, weariness and feeling of prostration in the limbs;

Severe pain in the nose, with discharge of an acrid fluid from the right nostril;

Dryness of the nose;

Sneezing, with discharge of fluid mucus from the left nostril;

Cold in the head, with sneezing and drowsiness.

In one of the provers, the Schneiderian membrane was affected as follows: Discharge of an acrid fluid from the nose, after which the membrane became dry and stiff as parchment; next a tough mucus was discharged, and lastly the dryness recurred again.

These few symptoms point to Sulphur as a useful remedy in

Chronic Catarrh of the head and nose, or likewise a disposition to chronic catarrh, with acute paroxysms from the least exposure to a change of weather, dampness, etc. There is a great deal of sneezing, discharge of acrid water or mucus from one or both nostrils; soreness of the nose, tight feeling about the head, sore and weeping eyes.

These catarrhal symptoms of the head and nose may be associated with other symptoms constituting a group which resembles very closely an attack of

Influenza, especially when this affection prevails as an epidemic disease. Among the provings we find this record:

Chilliness over the back and limbs;

Chilly feelings followed by heat, in the forenoon and afternoon;

Chilliness not removable by the heat of the stove, with blue nails, paleness of the face, dizziness, heaviness of the head, sensation in the bones of the upper arms as if they would break;

Chill with blue nails and goose-flesh, along the arms and down the back, also on the abdomen; accompanied by pains as if the bones would break.

Here we have all the symptoms characterising an attack of

Epidemic Influenza, especially if the irritation existing in the lining membrane of the throat and air-passages, corresponds with that generally prevalent in this disease. In this direction Sulphur has the following leading symptoms:

Scraping sensation in the throat, with hoarseness, cough and expectoration of little lumps of a bluish mucus;

Roughness in the throat, and shooting pains on swallowing;

Hoarseness, with tightness of the chest, and inclination to vomit;

Hoarseness, with sensation as if mucus were sticking in the glottis;

Dryness and feeling of warmth in the throat;

Tickling in the larynx and bronchial tubes;

Severe cough, with expectoration of white mucus;

Cough, with raw feeling in the trachea, expectoration of thick phlegm;

Cough, with sore pain in the chest;

Paroxysms of dry cough, with shooting pain in the left chest.

These various kinds of cough may be present in epidemic influenza, or they may exist as independent forms of bronchial irritation. We may therefore use Sulphur in

Chronic Cough, coming on in paroxysms, at night or in the day-time, with expectoration of thick phlegm, or purulent mucus; the paroxysms may be ushered in by titillation in the larynx. This sort of cough may have a catarrhal origin, or it may come on after measles. In prescribing Sulphur for a chronic cough, you will of course have to first make a survey of the ground where this agent is to operate; it must be able to cover the whole ground, or else it will prove inadequate to a successful fight against the common enemy.

The use of Sulphur in affections of the respiratory organs will still further appear, by studying its effects upon the lungs, under the head of

THORACIC-GROUP.

Sulphur causes

Oppression and anxiety in the chest;

Dull pressing pain in the left side of the chest;

Raging pain in the middle of the sternum;

Aching, sore spots in the chest; the pain is increased by inspiration;

Dull stitches in the lower part of the chest, right side;

Weight and pressure in the chest, increasing from day to day, and finally terminating in shooting pains when bending forward, or taking a long breath;

Fulness in the chest, with tickling in the throat, sweetish taste in the mouth, spitting up of a watery, slimy fluid, mixed with bright-red blood;

Burning sensation in the chest.

These symptoms, if considered in connection with the fact that Sulphur causes engorgements of the venous capillary system, constitute important therapeutic indications. See what these engorgements may lead to: exudations, suppurations and ulcerations of the lining membrane and pulmonary tissue may result from them. Hence Sulphur becomes an important agent in

Scrofulous Consumption, or phthisis pulmonalis, even in the advanced stages of this disease, with copious purulent expectoration, cavernous disorganizations, colliquative diarrhoea and night-sweats. Dr. Clotar Muller regards the following symptoms as characteristic for Sulphur in this disease: "Dryness and burning in the throat, the expired air feels glowing-hot; dry food remains sticking in the throat and has to be coughed up again; loss of voice; exhausting cough, especially at night, generally dry, it is only after long and violent coughing that quantities of pus are raised; occasional rattling in the windpipe and chest; frequent stoppage of breath, especially after a short nap, from which the patient is roused by a feeling of suffocation; copious sweat, even during sleep; rash over the whole skin, feeling of heat;

small hurried pulse; occasional and violent rushing of the blood to the head, with throbbing of the arteries, palpitation of the heart; at such times the face which is generally pale, becomes flushed and looks mottled."

In *Chronic Pneumonia*, with cough, soreness, expectoration of blood and pus, Sulphur may prove very useful; so it may in *Chronic Haemoptysis*, in the case of phthisicky persons.

In *Pleuritis plastica*, with exudations in the pleura, Sulphur may be given in alternation with Aconite and Bryonia.

Sulphur likewise acts upon the heart and aorta. It causes palpitation of the heart, and the following rather remarkable symptom:

Increased pulsation of the aorta, from the heart to the clavicle, with a purring noise; when lying on the back, the pulsations are felt in the abdominal aorta.

This symptom may indicate Sulphur in

Abnormal Irritability of the heart, palpitation, hysteria, and even in *Incipient Aneurism of the Aorta*, as a symptom of scrofulosis.

We hardly need again advert to the fact that Sulphur is pre-eminently indicated, if these affections of the thoracic organs can be traced to suppression of scabies or haemorrhoids.

FEVER-GROUP.

We have already pointed out the value of Sulphur in influenza. In *Hectic fever*, with sour or fetid night-sweats, or profuse sweating of the legs only, and consequent exhaustion, this agent may prove an excellent palliative.

SLEEP.

Sulphur causes sleeplessness, and disturbing dreams about wild beasts, fire and death; hence it proves useful in eradicating a tendency to

Nightmare, especially if other constitutional symptoms confirm the selection of this drug. Palpitation of the heart during the attack is characteristic of Sulphur.

MENTAL GROUP.

Sulphur may prove useful in

Hysteria and *Hypochondria*, especially when complicated with liver-complaint, or when arising from suppression of piles. In

Mania, caused by the violent suppression of scabies, Sulphur may act as a curative agent.

-DOSE.

If my own experience and that of the most intelligent observers of our School is of any value to you, you may depend upon obtain-

ing curative results by means of the lowest as well as the highest potencies of Sulphur. I have said enough bearing upon this point, to enable you to decide for yourselves in particular cases. I will here simply observe that in chronic pulmonary affections you will find the middle and higher potencies of Sulphur preferable to the lower, although this rule may not be without exceptions.

What! exclaims my sagacious colleague of Jefferson College; look at this mass of corruption, do you mean to remove all this by your infinitesimal globule? Yes, indeed, but let us understand each other. What you suppose to be the disease, and what you triumphantly point at as the disease, we simply regard as a pathological process instituted or caused by the action of an inimical principle upon the pulmonary tissue. This inimical principle we have agreed to denominate scrofula. It is this scrofulous element which the infinitesimal globule takes hold of, which it neutralizes by virtue of its own inherent dynamical force. In many cases of disease this curative result can only be accomplished by means of massive doses. In dropsy, for instance, the morbid element cannot always be neutralized without the continued use of massive doses of Digitalis. But in scrofulous ulceration of the lungs, an infinitesimal globule of Sulphur is a far more efficient and safe neutralizer of the poison than your ounce doses of the crude drug. This question will have to be decided by experiment. Some minds are constitutionally unfit to perceive the inherent reasonableness of our doctrines; from such persons we may expect derision and petty assaults, no accession to our ranks; but there are many honest-minded, enlightened men among our opponents whom we may induce, by a philosophical exposition of our doctrines, to investigate and, maybe, to apply them in simple cases. The people come to us, because they love the gentle sweetness, and have confidence in the efficiency of our practice; but if you would conquer the great mind of the Profession, then let me urge you to ever think of Homoeopathy with hearts full or reverence for the consistency and universality of her teachings, as a doctrine of life, a heavenly truth which will not fail, if properly understood and universally applied, to link earth and heaven in one great cycle of sensual refinement, intellectual beauty and social and religious harmony.

LECTURE LV.

VERATRUM ALBUM,

(*White Hellebore.—Natural Order:—JUNCI.*)

THIS plant is supposed to be the *Helleborus leukos* of ancient writers, such as Theophrastus, Dioscorides, etc. Dr. Francis Adams, in his appendix to Dunbar's Greek and English Lexicon, and one of our best authorities on the history of the plants used by the ancients, considers *Veratrum album* identical with the white Hellebore of the ancients. Sprengel, in his Annotations to *Dioscorides*, comes to the same conclusion. Among the ancients, Hellebore was much celebrated for the cure of hydrophobia. Some thirty years ago, the *Cevadilla veratum*, a species of Mexican Hellebore, was cried out as a specific for hydrophobia.

According to Wibmer, author of a highly and justly celebrated treatise on poisons, *Veratrum* is one of the oldest poisons, and supposed to have been used by the Gauls and other nations in their warfare against the Romans.

Hahnemann has left us a celebrated Inaugural Dissertation on the white Hellebore of the ancients. In this dissertation which he wrote on the occasion of his receiving the diploma as Doctor of Medicine, he states that it occupies the first rank among the medicines of the ancients. He also proves that the *Veratrum album* of the ancients and that of the moderns are identical, by comparing the symptoms produced by each. "In the face of such a remarkable resemblance of the symptoms caused by these two plants, who can deny that the very same plant which now grows in our gardens, was that used by the ancients for the production of helleborism? Where, I ask, can another plant be found which shall show these same peculiar effects on the human body that are produced by the white Hellebore of the ancients and our *Veratrum album*? The external character of the plant resembles that described by the ancients; the name is the same as that given to it by the Romans; it has the same properties now as formerly; there is the same danger attending its use now as formerly; it is undoubtedly the same plant."

This plant is a hardy perennial, flowering from June to August. Stem from two to five feet high, erect, simple, and hairy. Flowers greenish-white, forming a large downy panicle. Leaves large, elliptical, entire, ovate oblong, striated, of a fine green color. It is a native of the mountainous districts of Europe; it is found in great abundance on the Alps of Switzerland. We have a *Veratrum viride* in our country, which is used as a depressor of the pulse. We use

the root of this plant, a single, double or many-headed rhizoma having the form of a cylinder, or truncated cone; from two to four inches long, about one inch in diameter, rough, wrinkled, greyish or blackish-brown externally, whitish internally. At the upper extremity of the rhizoma we frequently observe the cut edges of numerous concentric, woody or membranous scales; they are portions of the dried leaf-sheaths. When cut transversely, the rhizoma presents a large central portion which varies in its qualities, being woody, farinaceous, or spongy, in different specimens. The odor of the dried rhizoma is feeble, the taste at first bitter, then acrid; by keeping the rhizoma it is apt to become mouldy.

From this root we obtain a deep brown-red tincture, of which the three first potencies may be used in acute, and the middle potencies in chronic affections.

The physiological effects of Veratrum are very marked. Dr. Schabel states that, from his own experience, and from that of Wepfer, Courten, Viborg, Orfila and others, he finds that Veratrum album is poisonous to all classes of animals. It produces in every instance symptoms of irritation of the alimentary canal; it is very active; three grains of the extract applied to the nostrils of a cat, killed it in sixteen hours.

On man it acts as a violent, acrid irritant, causing violent sneezing when applied to the nose, and sometimes epistaxis. In Germany the powdered root is often used to procure a good sneezing fit, when the head is stopped up in catarrh.

I will relate a few short cases of poisoning which exhibit the action of the drug very characteristically.

In Rust's Magazine for Medicine and the collateral Sciences, an account is given of the poisoning of eight people by this drug. The powder of the root had been put into some bread instead of cumin-seed, of which the family who were very poor people, partook for a week; they were attacked by violent pains in the abdomen, a sensation as if the intestines were tied up in a knot, swelling of the tongue, soreness of the mouth, and giddiness. They all recovered after the use of laxatives.

From this case we learn that Veratrum affects very powerfully the mucous lining of the intestinal canal in consequence of a primary depression of the nervous centers. The symptoms point to Veratrum as a great agent in *Colicdynia*.

Horn, in his Archive of Practical Medicine, relates the poisoning of three people who took the root by mistake. The symptoms were: in about an hour, burning in the throat, gullet and stomach, followed by nausea, dysuria and vomiting; weakness and stiffness of the limbs; giddiness, blindness, and dilated pupils; great faintness, convulsive breathing, and small pulse. In the case of one of the poisoned people, the pulse became imperceptible, the breathing stertorous, and a total insensibility set in, even to ammonia when held under her nose. Next day this person became lethargic; she

complained of headache, and had an eruption similar to flea-bites. They all recovered.

Here we have a group of symptoms which indicates an almost universal irritation of the ganglionic system, such as may occur in Asiatic cholera. The symptoms of the upper portion of the intestinal canal: burning in the throat, gullet and stomach, nausea and vomiting; the symptoms developed in the pulmonary apparatus: convulsive and stertorous breathing; the condition of the pulse: imperceptible or collapsed; the urinary difficulties: dysuria, and finally the prostrated innervation: faintness, insensibility to external stimuli, and finally a lethargy; these varied effects constitute a group of symptoms which frequently meets our eyes in the last stage of epidemic cholera.

Bernt, in his contributions to the History of Medicine, quotes a fatal case: a man took twice as much as could be put on the point of a knife. He was attacked with a violent and incessant vomiting, and lived only twelve hours. The gullet, stomach and colon were found inflamed in patches.

Hahnemann relates the following case of poisoning in his lesser writings: I had the greatest difficulty in restoring two children, the one a year and three-quarters old, the other five years old, who had both taken white Hellebore by mistake, the former four grains, the latter seven grains. But few minutes elapsed, before the greatest change were observable in both children. They became quite cold, fell down, their eyes projecting like those of a person in a state of suffocation, the saliva ran continually from their mouths, and they seemed devoid of consciousness. I saw them half an hour after the accident. The parents had tried to incite vomiting by means of a feather, but without success. Milk administered by the bowels, and poured down the throat in large quantities, had had no effect except the production of scanty vomiting which did no good, but only increased the faintness.

"When I arrived, both seemed at the point of death; distorted, projecting eyes; disfigured, cold countenance; relaxed muscles; closed jaws; imperceptible respiration. The infant was the worst. The impending death by apoplexy, the failing irritability, at once induced me to combat the symptoms, if possible, with strong coffee. I introduced, as far as the clenched jaws would allow me, warm coffee into the mouth, but I chiefly sought to give it in large quantities by means of an enema; in the course of an hour all the danger was gone, and the natural temperature, consciousness and respiration had returned."

These few cases of poisoning show that Veratrum is capable of producing a very speedy collapse of the vital reaction, as characterised by coldness, collapse of pulse, involuntary discharges from the bowels, vomiting, violent cerebral congestions, asphyxiated condition of the lungs.

If given in small doses, Veratrum promotes the mucous secretion

I stated that it favors the discharge from the nose, from the salivary glands, kidneys, uterus and the cutaneous exhalation.

In larger doses it causes vomiting, purging, colic, even tenesmus and bloody stools, with prostration.

In still larger doses, symptoms of gastro-enteritis will appear; lethargy (as in the case I mentioned) and a cutaneous eruption like flea-bites; the pulse becomes irregular.

Poisonous doses cause violent burning in the mouth, oesophagus and stomach; rigidity of the tongue, even complete aphonia, pains in the abdomen, violent retching and vomiting, frequent purging, and even bloody evacuations with tenesmus; dysuria, haematuria, oppressive anguish, small, and frequently intermitting pulse, spasms and convulsions of the extremities, tetanic spasms, coldness of the body and extremities, paralysis and finally death.

These symptoms point to Veratrum as one of our mightiest agents in Gastrodynia and Asiatic cholera.

The experiments which have been instituted with this drug, show that it exercises a powerful action upon the cerebro-spinal axis, upon the ganglionic or sympathetic system, upon the special senses, and very strikingly upon the pneumo-gastric nerve.

Considered under their respective categories, the physiological effects of Veratrum yield the following results:

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Veratrum causes dizziness, with obscuration of sight; the patient is only conscious of himself as in a dream.

A brandy-distiller had treated himself and his friends to an infusion of brandy on Veratrum-root. They all became violently intoxicated, were attacked with dizziness, vomiting, diarrhoea. The brandy-distiller who happened to be in his cart, drove through the village like a crazy man. An old seamstress who had tasted of the infusion, had to be led home supported by two persons; on her way home, watery stools passed from her involuntarily.

This case shows us the great use we may derive from Veratrum in the treatment of mania, and cerebral irritations setting in suddenly, where symptoms of intoxication and vertigo constitute prominent indications. The physiological condition of the brain in such affections is a sudden sinking of innervation, as may occur and has occurred in Cholera asphyxia, where the attack frequently sets in with a sudden loss of power to control one's movements; the patient feels dizzy, staggers about, his vision becomes obscured, the pulse is depressed, and a complete extinction of nervous power is going on at a fearful rate. It is with such sudden paroxysms of a sinking of cerebral innervation that Veratrum is in homœopathic rapport. Not in common cases of

Vertigo, but in vertigo characterised by obscuration of vision, collapse of pulse, fainting, prostration. Confirmed brandy-drinkers, opium-eaters, persons who use tobacco to excess, or who exhaust their cerebral energies by sexual abuse, may become constitutionally

liable to such attacks. Miasmatic atmospheric influences, in times of prevailing epidemics, may beget a predisposition for such attacks.

In certain forms of

Apoplexy, we shall find Veratrum an indispensable agent. During the attack the extremities become cold, the pulse collapses, the breathing becomes stertorous, the face has a bluish, hippocratic appearance, the lips look blue, the pupil is dilated, violent retching may exist at the commencement of the attack, resulting in the expulsion of small quantities of white, tenacious phlegm. Persons who have ruined their stomachs by the abuse of brandy, are exposed to the danger of such attacks.

We may find Veratrum adapted to certain forms of

Hemicrania, with nausea, violent and ineffectual retching, or resulting in the bringing up of a little tough mucus.

In *Hydrocephalus*, Veratrum is indicated by a peculiar train of symptoms: the child lies in a state of sopor, cries out suddenly, bores its head into the pillow, the pupils are contracted; the head feels hot, while the rest of the body is cool; the least attempt to raise the head causes the little patient to gag and vomit.

Veratrum may be prescribed in

Fainting Fits, *Trembling*, and even in *Convulsions*, where these conditions occur incidentally to such depressions of the cerebral innervation as we have alluded to. In all such cases the general aspect of the case will always appear the same, cold extremities, collapse of pulse, hippocratic countenance, loss of vision, partial insensibility to external stimuli. The convulsions may be symptomatic of a primary derangement of the abdominal nervous centres, more particularly of the cœliac plexus, and will always be accompanied with the previously described signs of cerebral irritation, and paroxysms of violent retching, vomiting of tenacious mucus, or even of green bile and blood.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Veratrum causes loss of vision, but we have seen that this effect is subordinate to a more deep-seated, more universal depression of the ganglionic system and of the cerebral system of nerves. In prescribing Veratrum for

Amaurosis, it will therefore be important to inquire whether the co-existing symptoms of cerebral irritation justify its use. With these reservations we may commend Veratrum to your attention in

Partial amaurosis, *Hemeralopia* and *Nyctalopia*, and in

Paralytic Conditions of the motor power of the lids and recti muscles, particularly in

Blepharoptosis, or falling of the lids, and in

Strabismus or *squinting*, attended with weakness of the eyes, after an operation. Even for

Weak and Sore eyes, with heat in the eyes, and swelling of the lids, Veratrum has been found useful. Here it is particularly adapted to persons with impoverished or rickety constitutions, who are habitu-

ally cold and generally deficient in vital reaction, with a thin pulse and impaired digestion.

Veratrum affects the ears, nose and face in a marked manner, but not independently of its more general action upon the brain or ganglionic system. It causes deafness, alternate feelings of heat and coldness in the ears. This group of symptoms may occur in hydrocephalus and cholera.

It causes icy coldness of the nose, excessive irritation and flow of water from the nose, soreness and ulceration of the nose. These symptoms may occur as incidental to deep-seated irritations or depraved conditions of the intestinal mucous lining, occasioned by, or resulting in the formation of worms.

It causes a pale, cold and collapsed face, with a pinched-up, bluish nose, dry and cracked lips, lock-jaw, gritting of the teeth. All these symptoms may occur, some in cholera, others in hydrocephalus and worm-diseases.

BUCCAL GROUP.

We have seen that Veratrum causes ptyalism, soreness of the mouth, swelling of the tongue; it has also been known to cause coldness of the tongue, a croaking voice and even a complete loss of voice.

This group of symptoms indicates the employment of Veratrum in the milder forms of

Mercurial Ptyalism, and in Asiatic cholera, where a cold tongue, a croaking voice, and even a complete loss of voice occur in the last stage of the disease.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

The action of Veratrum upon the chylo-poiëtic organs is distinguished by a variety of characteristic and highly remarkable effects. It causes a

Suffocative constriction of the fauces, with a dry and cold feeling in the throat;

Loss of taste;

Unquenchable desire for cold drinks;

Nausea, retching and vomiting of mucus, bile and blood;

Vomiting, attended with fainting and prostration;

Vomiting accompanied with diarrhoea and burning in the epigastric region;

Singultus;

A feeling of oppression and burning in the epigastrium;

Painfulness of the abdominal walls;

Burning in the bowels as from hot coal;

Flatulent colic, with rumbling in the bowels;

Diarrhoea, also involuntary, bloody stools and watery discharges.

Applying these symptoms in the order in which we have ranged them here, we find Veratrum indicated in

Spasmodic Dysphagia, with retching, and flow of water from the mouth; in

Dyspepsia, with oppression of the stomach after eating, burning distress in the stomach, gagging and vomiting of mucus; in

Chronic Vomiting of mucus, bile and blood, to which topers become subject, or which may set in in consequence of over-eating, or of miasmatic influences. Even the vomiting of pregnant females may sometimes be relieved by Veratrum. In

Cardialgia, with violent straining, burning distress in the epigastrium, violent thirst, vomiting, sensitiveness to pressure, Veratrum may prove very efficient. In

Colicodynia, Veratrum may manifest great curative powers. In one of our cases of poisoning I stated that the patients complained of a distress as though the bowels were tied up in a knot. This symptom constitutes an important curative indication.

Hahnemann effected a splendid cure of this disease in the earlier years of his professional career. The patient was a printer who had been afflicted for several years. The attacks set in with a feeling of constriction in the bowels as if flatulence had become incarcerated; the bowels swelled up and became excessively painful, cold sweat broke out and the patient became nearly stupefied and exhausted, with his face swollen and his eyes protruded. You may find this case fully described in Hahnemann's Lesser Writings. The patient was completely cured with four doses of Veratrum, each consisting of four grains of the pulverised root. This dose was enormous, producing unnecessary medicinal complications; but the cure was complete and lasting, and created a sensation at the time it was first reported in Hufeland's Journal.

In these cases of colicodynia, when the paroxysms occur periodically, as they did in Hahnemann's case, with dull pain and soreness remaining between the paroxysms, the pathological appearances in the bowels are those of sub-acute torpid inflammation. In this respect Veratrum is likewise in homœopathic rapport with such a disease, for post-mortem investigations in cases of poisoning have revealed an inflammatory condition of the colon.

In *Spasmodic Colic*, with a sensation as if the bowels were tied up in a knot, attended with nausea and vomiting, or ineffectual straining to vomit, tympanitic distention and sensitiveness of the bowels, Veratrum may afford help; the first six potencies may be chosen.

We have seen that Veratrum causes involuntary serous discharges from the bowels; hence in

Involuntary Diarrhoea, where the contents of the bowels are discharged without the patient being conscious of such a fact, owing to a paralytic condition of the sphincters and an impaired sensibility of the part, Veratrum may aid us in restoring the vital irritability.

Veratrum has obtained its most distinguished reputation as a

therapeutic agent in consequence of the great good it has accomplished in the treatment of

Asiatic Cholera, especially in the last stage of the disease, when symptoms of paralysis and asphyxia begin to predominate. The skin has a shrivelled appearance, the tongue feels cold and looks pale; the face has that peculiar cadaverous and pinched appearance which has been designated as the cholera face, *facies choleraica*; the pulse is collapsed, and a cyanotic color of the extremities and face indicates the utter prostration of the process of arterialization. Here it is where *Veratrum* quickens the sunken vitality into a new flicker of reaction. The tincture as well as the first three and even higher potencies have effected cures in this disease.

URINARY GROUP.

Veratrum causes dysuria, and also involuntary discharges of urine as from paralysis of the sphincters. Both these conditions are symptomatic, the dysuria occurring in a group of cholera-symptoms, the enuresis in consequence of intestinal irritations such as might be caused by worms.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Veratrum causes marked irritations in the female sexual organs, which, in their highest degree, resemble that dreadful disease, *nymphomania*. We therefore commend *Veratrum* in

Nymphomania, especially when arising from mental causes, a violent craving for love, or an unsatisfied passion. A case is reported in Frank's *Physiological Magazine*, of an unmarried female, aged twenty-six years, who conceived a violent passion for a man which could not be gratified, and who became demented in consequence. She sang and laughed all the time, and fancied herself pregnant. She was radically and permanently cured of her mania by the use of *Veratrum*.

In *Puerperal Mania* and likewise in *Puerperal Convulsions*, *Veratrum* may act a good part. The mania may be characterised by wild shrieks, excessive mirthfulness, bloated face and protrusion of the eyeballs; the convulsions are accompanied by violent cerebral congestions, bluish and bloated face, protruded eyes, coldness of the extremities, collapse of pulse, expression of fright and anxiety in the features, heavy, stertorous breathing. In these nervous affections the first six attenuations may prove the most useful.

Veratrum affects the menses. It has caused a menstrual condition like the following: Premature and profuse menstruation preceded and even accompanied by headache, nose-bleed, nausea, buzzing in the ears, pains in the limbs, and finally gritting of the teeth, bluish face, delirious talk.

This group of symptoms shows that in abnormal conditions of the

female sexual system, where this species of metrorrhagia constitutes a prominent symptom, Veratrum may be of great use.

If these abnormal nervous conditions, erotomania, nymphomania, should result from a sudden and violent suppression of the menstrual discharge, Veratrum may succeed in restoring the discharge and removing the mental disorder.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

The action of Veratrum upon the respiratory organs is in the main characterised by the following symptoms. It produces these symptoms by its irritating action upon the pneumo-gastric nerve.

Aphonia, loss of voice;

Titillation in the throatpit, with dry cough;

Spasmodic cough, with blue face, suffocation, retching, a group of symptoms which commend Veratrum to our regard in

Whooping-cough;

Spasmodic constriction of the chest, with suffocative breathing, and excessive praecordial anguish.

These symptoms suggest the use of Veratrum in

Spasmodic Asthma, with dreadful paroxysms of suffocation, especially when this disease was caused by the violent suppression of an inflammatory eruption upon the chest or neck, an acute rash, for instance; and in

Angina pectoris, with dreadful anguish and oppression about the heart.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

We have seen that Veratrum causes an eruption of red spots. This is purely symptomatic and may simply confirm the use of Veratrum in other more universal affections.

FEVER-GROUP.

Veratrum is particularly indicated in

Remittent fevers, with a tendency to the typhoid form, internal heat and coldness externally, a good deal of thirst, sore mouth, burning heat in the epigastrium and bowels, oppression on the chest, congestion about the head, diarrhoea or else costiveness with distention of the bowels, prostration, sopor.

In *Yellow Fever*, Veratrum may be of use in the last stage, the stage of *black vomit*, with spasmodic vomiting and retching, agonizing burning distress in the pit of the stomach. We give from the 1st to the 6th potency. Previous to this stage, our main-stay may probably be Arsenic, with the following symptomatic indications: "The skin is burning and dry, yellow; the eyes have a yellow tinge and look glassy; the vomiting returns and causes great distress;

the substance which is thrown up, is darker, and the burning in the epigastric region sometimes is most agonizing, and is accompanied with great tenderness to the touch ; the thirst is constant and unquenchable ; the patient begins to wander, and the pulse, which is generally strong and bounding in the inflammatory stage, becomes quicker and softer.

These symptoms are described as the second or typhoid stage of the fever, which may last for some hours or even several days. Then it is that black vomit sets in, when Arsenic 6th to 12th, and Veratrum may be given in alternation.

MENTAL GROUP.

Veratrum causes excessive anguish, rage or craziness. It causes a Hypochondriac depression of spirits, with costiveness, weeping mood ;

Furious mania ; the patient attempts to tear and bite ; he chews his own shoes, does not know his own relatives. It also causes Craziness, she claps her hands, runs about, her chest full of phlegm. She screams and runs about, her face being dark-blue.

These few symptoms point out the different forms of Mental derangement, where Veratrum may prove of service. Those which arise from menstrual irregularities, and to which Veratrum is specifically adapted, have been pointed out before.

The ancients have employed this drug with a sort of barbarous consistency in the treatment of mental derangements. The white and black Hellebore are supposed to have been used indiscriminately for such purposes. The treatment which is historically known as the helleborism of the ancients, was chiefly conducted on the island of Anticyra in the Greek Archipelago, upon the principle of kill or cure, consisting of a course of evacuations by the mouth, bowels and skin which either drove all the devils out of the poor possessed, or else consigned him to the land of Stygian shadows.

LECTURE LVI.

VERATRUM closes the list of our polychrests. We now enter upon an investigation of the therapeutic properties of the drugs which constitute the second series in the classification that we have adopted. These drugs have a limited range of action, although their properties are well known, and their relations to certain diseases have been established with tolerable certainty both by reasoning and observation. We have ranged in this series some drugs that have been regarded as polychrests by most physicians, but which are not deserving of the name. Calcarea, Spongia and a few other drugs come under this category. Homœopathic practitioners have been in the habit, in accordance with various speculative theories, of employing these drugs in a variety of chronic and even acute affections. In regard to these semi-polychrests I shall adopt the same plan that I have pursued with the polychrests: to leave out all that is not strictly conformable to scientific truth, and to present to you a series of physiologico-pathological tableaux of a reliable and clearly-defined character.

We will initiate the list with the vegetable and mineral acids. There are some among these acids which as yet occupy an inferior rank as therapeutic agents and which might very properly be ranged in the third class adopted in this work. I have taken the liberty of associating them with the more important acids in one group.

ACIDUM ACETICUM,

(*Acetic acid.*)

A case of poisoning by this acid is reported in Frank's Magazine. A man of thirty-six years, with a phthisicky habit of body, and who was recovering from an attack of pleuro-pneumonia, swallowed by mistake a dessert-spoonful of acetic acid. He jumped out of bed as if in a fit of frenzy, and rolled on the floor in the most excruciating agony of pain. After swallowing a quantity of water, the patient complained of a violent, burning pain in the thorax and region of the stomach, as if the bowels were on fire; frightful anguish, oppression on the chest and disposition to vomit; he was scarcely able to speak; the whole body was covered with perspiration as from anguish; pulse very much accelerated, small, contracted; the epithelium of the buccal mucous membrane looked whitish. The effects of the acid were antidoted with milk and Magnesia, and an

oleaginous mixture. Copious vomiting and diarrhoea took place, after which the patient felt relieved without suffering from any other untoward symptoms.

This case of poisoning may suggest the use of acetic acid in *Gastrodynia*, with burning pain in the stomach, and where the paroxysm terminates in coldness of the skin, and breaking out of a cold sweat on the forehead or over the whole body. Five drops of the acid in a spoonful of water may be taken during the paroxysm, to be repeated in an hour if necessary.

The following case of poisoning by acetic acid likewise indicates its use in peculiar and violent forms of *gastrodynia*. We find this case related by Professor Mitchell in his *Materia Medica*, who extracted it from the *British American Medical Journal*. The subject was a widow with four children, who took, as nearly as could be ascertained, over a pint of common vinegar. The reporter states that she had been low-spirited for two or three days, in consequence of a sore disappointment, and then adds as follows:

"When I saw her, about three hours after she had taken the vinegar, she was in bed, covered with a cold perspiration, and trembling from head to foot, and apparently alarmed at every body and every thing about her. Her breathing was very laborious and hurried; her countenance perfectly wild, and the pupils dilated; the tongue was dry and cold; pulse ninety-six and full; the abdomen much distended, with extremely acute pains at the scrobiculus cordis, so much so that the slightest pressure there caused her to shriek out. She did not know any one about her, not even her own children, nor had she any recollection of any thing that had happened from the time of taking the vinegar, which was about eleven at night, not even of her having gone to bed, which she was the last in the house to do. About one o'clock, the inmates were all awakened by her shrieking for cold water, of which she had drank an enormous quantity before I was called to see her. There was not any pain, heat or constriction of the throat or fauces, but there were slight efforts to vomit. Having procured some sulphate of zinc, I gave her two scruples in a cup of water, which soon produced full vomiting, with great straining. I had then to leave her, but ordered full and repeated doses of carbonate of magnesia, till I could see her again, which I did about six hours after, and found her much relieved, and only complaining of headache, which left her after the operation of a dose of castor-oil. Two days after, she was taken ill with a slight attack of continued fever, but is doing well."

An attack of this kind may very properly be considered as an attack of

Cardialgia or *Gastrodynia*, excited by the use of improper food, or occurring paroxysmally during the course of an habitual gastric weakness.

It is a well-known fact that the continued use of quantities of vinegar may cause emaciation. In some forms of

Dyspepsia, where emaciation, aphthous degeneration of the buccal

lining membrane, redness, soreness and burning of the tongue, acidity of the stomach, dryness of the skin, are leading symptoms, acetic acid, taken in two or three drop-doses in water, morning and evening, may prove of great value.

This property of vinegar, of causing emaciation when taken in large quantities and for a length of time, has been improved by many individuals for the purpose of getting rid of their superfluous fat. Obesity being considered a serious disfigurement of beauty, young girls who are afflicted with what seems to them an excessive rotundity of person, have swallowed quantities of vinegar for the purpose of removing this defect. This abuse is said to have occasioned serious results in many cases. In the second volume of the London Medical Gazette, 1838-39, the following case is reported, which seems to show that this excessive use of vinegar may develop tubercular consumption, most probably, however, only in such individuals as are affected with a constitutional predisposition to this disease.

"A few years since, a young lady, in easy circumstances, enjoying good health, was very plump, had a good appetite, and a complexion blooming with roses and lilies. She began to look upon her plumpness with suspicion, her mother being very fat, and she afraid of becoming like her. Accordingly she consulted a woman who advised her to drink a small glass of vinegar daily; the counsel was followed, and the plumpness soon diminished. She was delighted with the success of the remedy and continued it for more than a month. She began to have a cough, but it was at first dry, and regarded as a cold that would subside. But from being dry, it was presently moist. A slow fever came on, with difficulty of breathing; her body became lean, and wasted away; night-sweats, with swelling of the feet, succeeded; and a diarrhoea terminated her life. On examination, all the lobes of the lungs were found filled with tubercles, and somewhat resembled a bunch of grapes."

This case leads us to infer that moderate doses of vinegar may prove an excellent palliative in cases of tubercular consumption with fatiguing, titillating cough, profuse expectoration of purulent mucus, oppression of breathing, hectic fever, night-sweats, extreme emaciation.

In *Acidity of the stomach*, this acid has been found a valuable corrective, even by leading Old-School practitioners. In obstinate cases, where the alkalies had been tried without the least benefit, acetic acid has either effected a cure, or has proved the best palliative.

Acetic acid has been extensively used as a palliative by Old-School practitioners in a variety of diseases, more especially in *haemoptysis*, in the *diarrhoea* supervening in the latter stages of typhus, or in hectic fever; it has likewise been used more or less effectually to check the *night-sweats* with which phthisicky patients are often troubled.

The astringent virtues of this acid have been successfully employed in the treatment of

Spermatorrhœa, several cases of which are reported in Frank's Magazine. Compresses saturated with a decoction of the root of pomegranate in concentrated vinegar were applied to the perineum. In some cases the vinegar was used without the addition of any astringent whatsoever. A cure is said to have been effected in from ten to thirteen days.

It should be remarked, however, that this treatment is only applicable to recent cases. In inveterate cases it may prove insufficient, or may, at any rate, have to be accompanied by the use of internal medicines. If the perineal region should become sore, the acid has to be discontinued for a time.

This palliative use of acetic acid is not by any means contrary to our law of cure. Palliative means within proper limits, and fulfilling the legitimate purposes of palliation, viz.: palliation from suffering without subsequent aggravation of the pain, are admissible under any form of treatment. In many cases, palliation may not only be equivalent to, but may constitute a cure.

Another palliative, or, if you prefer, physiologico-therapeutic effect of concentrated vinegar is witnessed in the successful treatment of

Ascites and *Anasarca*, several cases of which are reported in Hufeland's Journal. The dropsical effusion set in in consequence of suppression of fever and ague and acute eruption. The patients took the vinegar in tablespoonful doses every hour or every two hours; copious diuresis and diaphoresis set in after the acid had been taken for a couple of days, and a complete cure was the result in a number of cases. The appetite, so far from being impaired by this treatment, had on the contrary to be checked.

We have already alluded to the palliative uses of acetic acid in typhus. Dr. Parrot, of Dorpat, Russia, instituted a number of experiments with vinegar in the treatment of the epidemic typhus of 1812. He gave to adults four tablespoonfuls a day, mixed with two parts of water. It was given indiscriminately in cases with or without diarrhœa.

In one case an exhausting diarrhœa set in on the seventeenth day, which was very speedily modified by the internal use of vinegar.

In another case, typhus with violent delirium, pains in the abdomen, rumbling and diarrhœa, soon yielded to vinegar, except the pain, which continued for some time.

A boy of two years had typhus with stupor, delirium, distention of the abdomen, obstinate constipation. Vinegar soon produced large, soft, but by no means diarrhoeic stools, and the child was convalescent in twenty-four hours.

A man who had been suffering for years with pains in the liver, was attacked with the following symptoms: violent local pains, difficult respiration, frightful paroxysms of anguish; sleeplessness; vomiting after every meal; weakness of sight, extreme irritability of temper. After using vinegar for two days, he had twenty-seven soft, not diarrhoeic stools; on the eleventh day he was again able to attend to his business, but the sight remained weak.

In the month of September, 1854, Dr. Cœur, of Caën, (France,) published the following treatment of the itch in the French medical journals.

"One of the inconveniences of hunting and walking in the fields is, very frequently, the insertion beneath the epidermis of a little bug of the genus acarus which causes little vesicles upon the skin sometimes surrounded by inflamed areolæ and causing the most furious itching. The most effectual means of arresting and, indeed, completely removing this trouble, is to rub the skin with concentrated vinegar. Applying this remedy to the itch-mite, I have so far succeeded in radically curing ten cases. By means of a somewhat rough sponge which is saturated with good vinegar, I cause friction to be made, three times a day, upon the skin by which means the vesicles are torn. At an average, a cure was effected in less than five days. This mode of treatment has this advantage over the ordinary method, that it is cheap and free from all unpleasant odors; that it operates speedily, can be kept secret and is easily applicable." It is well to be acquainted with such simple experiments which you may have many opportunities of repeating.

ACIDUM BENZOICUM.

(*Benzoic Acid.*)

Flowers of Benzoin; it derives its name from the gum benzoin or benjamin, which is the concrete juice of a tree, the *Styrax benzoin*, a native of Sumatra, Java, Siam.

In 1840, Dr. Ure recommended benzoic acid as a remedy likely to prevent the formation of tophous secretions, in gouty subjects. He prescribed it in doses of one scruple, to be taken an hour after a meal. By adding to the urine voided, one twelfth part of muriatic acid, beautiful rose-pink acicular crystals were obtained, to which Liebig has assumed the name of hippuric acid. In the urine the hippuric acid was thus found to have taken the place of the uric acid, none of which was discoverable in the urine.

As the salts formed by the combination of the hippuric acid with the alkaline bases are much more soluble than the corresponding compounds of uric acid, Dr. Ure supposes that the substitution of the former for the latter may be the means of preventing tophaceous secretions, etc. He remarks that "the application of the above principle has proved of material benefit in the treatment of certain unhealthy conditions of the urine, occurring in subjects of a calculous or gouty diathesis, since it enables the practitioner to obviate entirely the various depositions resulting from the excess of uric acid, the fruitful source of that most distressing malady, stone in the bladder; as also to control and prevent the formation of the so-called tophaceous concretion or chalk stones, which occasion so much inconvenience, deformity and pain to individuals laboring under gout."

On the other hand W. Keller states that," so early as 1831, Professor Wöhler had expressed the opinion that benzoic acid, during digestion, was probably converted into hippuric acid. W. Keller took thirty-two grains of pure benzoic acid, in syrup. Perspired profusely; he next took the same dose three times. The urine voided the next morning, when treated with muriatic acid, yielded considerable hippuric acid, but its also contained its normal proportions of urea and uric acid. Keller remarks that "this observation is opposed to the statement of Dr. Ure, and that he is certainly too hasty in recommending benzoic acid as a remedy for the gouty and calculous concretions of uric acid."

Dr. Jeanes of this city, who has furnished an interesting monograph on this agent in the first volume of the Transactions of the American Institute, recommends benzoic acid for

Concretions in the joints, when resulting from rheumatism or gout with red urine having a strong odor. It is likewise recommended for syphilitic rheumatism of the joints, where this peculiar character of the urine is present. I am somewhat inclined to regard this recommendation as theoretical, which however, may be substantiated by subsequent experience.

ACIDUM CITRICUM,

(*Citric acid.*)

Also designated as *salt of lemons*. Pure citric acid is a semi-transparent, slightly deliquescent body, and should therefore be kept in closely-stoppered vessels. Its taste is intensely sour, and even somewhat caustic.

Citric acid has been used for years past as a preventive and as a remedy against

Scurvy; instead of using the acid, the pure juice of the lemon is preferred by most physicians. The mucilage which is a normal constituent of the lemon-juice, is no longer found in the chemically-prepared acid.

Professor Thomas D. Mitchell, of Jefferson College, recommends citric acid for

Acidity of the stomach; he writes in his *Materia Medica and Therapeutics*: "I name another use of citric acid or lemon-juice, which may seem paradoxical to some persons, viz: for the cure of *acidity of the stomach*. I have proved its efficacy in my own person, and also in the cases of others. After having tried all kinds of antacids in vain, I have found strong lemon acid to give prompt relief. The explanation is thus: a depraved state of the mucous membrane lining the stomach, dependent on loss of tone, is one of the sources of acidity. The atony must be subdued and overcome by an appropriate tonic. This is often found in the lemon acid or juice.

Since the preceding remarks were written, I have met with a similar statement from the pen of Dr. Tracy, of Ohio, in the *American*

Journal of Medical Sciences. Like myself, he was long troubled with gastric acidity, and after vainly trying all ordinary means, was cured by lemon-juice. I stated the practice in my lectures several years ago, and noticed the fact, also, that persons with stomach and bowel-derangements depending on excess of acid were sometimes accidentally cured by draughts of sour buttermilk."

The professor's mode of explaining the curative action of lemon-juice in acidity of the stomach, is the argument of a pettifogging therapeutist. Why will not Quinine or Iron fulfil the office of tonics in this disease? Why does the professor persist in ignoring *the law of homeopathic affinity* which underlies the curative action of lemon-juice in gastric acidity?

In the October number of the London Lancet (American reprint) we are informed that hospital-gangrene has been successfully treated by lemon-juice and chlorine. The writer states that "in the hospitals of Paris, hospital gangrene was formerly very frequent, particularly in the Hôtel Dieu, but now it very rarely occurs, except in the hospital St. Louis, where, under the influence of the miasmatic emanations of Montfaucon, it occasionally appears. Mr. Jobert (de Lamballe) was the first to find the juice of lemon salutary. An instance of this disease has recently occurred in the Hôtel Dieu. Mr. Roux ordered lemon-juice to be dropped into the wound, and the latter to be covered afterwards with lint, steeped in a solution of chlorine. Some days afterwards the wound was cleansed, and covered with healthy granulations."

ACIDUM FLUORICUM,

(*Fluoric acid.*)

This acid was first procured in a pure state by Gay-Lussac and Thénard in the year 1810.

It has been supposed that fluoric acid is contained in the gastric juice of birds. This hypothesis has been weakened, if not overthrown, by Tiedemann and Gmelin as well as by Lehmann. They caused the gastric juice and chyle of recently-killed animals to act upon glass, without being able to discover the least trace of corrosion on this substance. It is very possible, according to Lehmann, that Brugnatelli and Treviranus who were led to adopt the former view in consequence of having found pieces of agate and rock-crystal which they had introduced into the stomach of common fowls and turkeys, apparently corroded, after having remained there for ten days, mistook a purely mechanical attrition of the fine granules of sand which are always found in the stomachs of these animals, for the corrosive effects of fluoric acid.

This acid occurs in the animal organism in combination with Calcium, although in small quantities. Lehmann says that "the fluoride of Calcium forms so integral a part of the enamel of the

teeth, that we are inclined to ascribe to its presence (at least in part) the polish and the extraordinary hardness of that substance." Lehmann further remarks that the presence of fluoride of calcium has been determined with certainty in the bones of almost all animals. It is said to be found in larger quantities in the skeletons of fossil animals than at those of our time. According to Liebig, human bones found at Pompeii, contained more fluoride of calcium than recent human bones.

Lehmann thinks that the small quantities of fluoride of calcium which are found in the animal body, may be conveyed into the system with the food; "we need only remember," says this great physiologist, "that many mineral waters contain traces of fluorides, and that plants take up a little fluoride of calcium from micaceous soils."

Fluoric acid is a powerful solvent, and destroys animal matter more readily than any other known acid. This property is illustrated in the most marked manner by the following case of poisoning which we find related in Frank's Magazine:

Francis Pschick, assistant in the Chemical Institute, had exposed his hand, unprotected by a glove, for one minute to the fumes of fluoric acid whilst Jacquin was engaged in making some experiments before the class. An hour after, while he was washing some portions of the chemical apparatus in warm water, he experienced a troublesome *prickling in the tips of the fingers* which was speedily followed by acute pains, obliging him to discontinue his work. The pains being accompanied with a chilliness in the left arm, and soon after in the rest of the body, he mistook the attack for a violent cold. It was not until evening that his suspicions became excited. He was seized with a violent chill, the pains became intolerable and *the hand swelled* very much. Early next morning, (December 24th,) *all the fingers* of the left hand, more particularly the thumb, were very much *inflamed*; the tips of the fingers began to look discolored, the first phalanges were almost immovable, the remaining joints and even the hand itself could only be moved with aggravation of the pains which were of a *drawing* nature and extended up the arms as far as the shoulder; the tense swelling of the fingers gradually disappeared as it approached the wrist; the patient felt feverish. Dipping the hand in the white of eggs and poultices of raw potatoes afforded relief. Towards evening the pains again increased, became throbbing; the tips of the fingers swelled still more. On December 25th, *the tips of all the fingers were white*; the thumb seemed to be transformed into a white blister upon which the nail seemed to rest; the throbbing pains continued. Every blister discharged a thick, brown, fetid fluid, having a very acid reaction. Beneath the detached epidermis of the four fingers, the corion was found uninjured. Upon opening the blister on the thumb, the suppurative process was found to have penetrated through the whole of the integumentary tissues. The pains subsided very speedily after the blisters had been opened. In four weeks, the parts were entirely restored.

It is evident, from this case of poisoning, that fluoric acid is capa-

ble of inducing a most acute suppurative process. I would recommend a trial of this agent in

Whitlow, using it both internally and externally; internally from the 6th to the 18th potency, and externally a solution of one-eighth of a grain in an ounce of water, with which compresses to be applied to the sore finger, may be moistened.

Dr. Kreiner has made some experiments with fluoric acid upon his own person. Thirty drops of a mixture of one drachm of the acid prepared according to Thénard's method, in two ounces of water, caused violent burning and constriction in the fauces, rumbling in the abdomen, pressure at the stomach, eructations, retching, and, four minutes after taking the drug, several attacks of vomiting of a clear fluid containing pieces of a white, coagulated substance. The whole day he was affected with nausea, eructations and lassitude. Ten drops of this mixture occasioned the same symptoms, except the vomiting.

These symptoms may, in some measure, be the result of a purely chemical action of the acid upon the mucous membrane of the oesophagus and stomach. To some extent they may delineate the physiological action of the acid upon the organism, and may indicate its use in

Chronic Gastritis, where similar symptoms prevail.

Extensive provings with the middle and higher potencies of this agent have been instituted under the direction of Dr. Constantine Hering, and published in the first volume of the Transactions of the American Institute of Homœopathy. These provings are not sufficiently definite to afford reliable therapeutic indications. As yet we have no clinical experience of fluoric acid worth mentioning.

ACIDUM GALLICUM,

(*Gallic acid.*)

Gallic and tannic acids constitute the active soluble ingredients of nut-galls, which are caused by a small insect that deposits its egg in the tender shoots of the tree. Gallic acid may be obtained by exposing a watery infusion of nut-galls to the air for some six weeks. The sediment which is an impure gallic acid, is purified by boiling it in distilled water; it is afterwards decolorised by animal charcoal and crystallised.

Gallic acid is considered by many Old-School practitioners as the best internal styptic, superior even to tannin. Christison designates gallic acid as an internal astringent which may be advantageously used for the relief of mucous discharges from the bowels or urinary bladder. He has seen *menorrhagia* very promptly subside under its use. Dr. Todd writes in the London Medical Gazette, Jan. 19th, 1849, that "in all cases of hæmorrhage, whether hæmop-

tysis, haematemesis, haematuria, or any other form dependent on haemorrhagic tendency, he considers it to be the best styptic we possess."

The styptic character of the acid has caused it to be tried in *albu-minuria*, in ten-grain doses, every three, four or six hours.

The excessive *expectorations* of phthisis and bronchitis are much lessened by gallic acid. Dr. Marcy informs us in the first number of the North-American Journal of Homœopathy, that "in the cure of a young lady who had a cavity in the left lung, with copious expectoration of pus, night-sweats, frequent haemorrhages from the lungs and bowels, evening-fever, and pulse one hundred and thirty to the minute, the prolonged use of gallic acid, first trituration, dried up the cavity, stopped the expectoration, the sweats, the haemorrhages, and the fever, and enabled the patient to regain her flesh and strength. Eight months have now elapsed since the cessation of these serious symptoms, and the lady experiences no difficulty except great shortness of breath upon the slightest exertion. Her flesh, strength and general appearance are the same as when she enjoyed perfect health; but the sound of the left lung on percussion is dull."

It may be supposed that in certain forms of *Pyrosis*, with rising of an acrid-sour fluid, gallic acid will act favorably. Dr. Bayles remarks that it not only checks the secretion with more certainty and rapidity than he has ever seen to follow the administration of any other remedy, but it gives general tone to the stomach, increases the appetite, and even removes *Constipation* in many cases.

These few remarks show that homœopathic practitioners can use gallic acid only as a palliative agent, to which they have an undoubted right, provided the palliation is effectual and not illusory.

LECTURE LVII.

ACIDUM HYDROCYANICUM,

(*Hydrocyanic acid, prussic acid.*)

A COMPOUND of hydrogen and cyanogen. This acid, although a most formidable poison, may nevertheless prove a most useful therapeutic agent in the hands of cautious and enlightened practitioners. This acid should be kept in dark, closely-stoppered vials. It is only fit for use as long as the preparation is perfectly colorless, and has the pungent odor which is peculiar to this agent. Attenuations are made with strong alcohol. They have to be renewed every now and then, as this acid is very apt to spoil by decomposition.

In a case of poisoning, we resort to ammonia, cold affusions and electricity as reliable antidotes. Artificial respiration is another most admirable means of saving life. Chlorine was proposed by Riauz in 1822, and subsequently strongly recommended by Buchner, Simeon and Orfila. It should be given both internally and externally. Pereira recommends chlorine-water in doses of one or two teaspoonfuls properly diluted with water. If no chlorine-water is at hand, weak solutions of the chloride of lime or the chloride of soda may be administered. An atmosphere of chlorine gas may be developed by the action of dilute hydrochloric gas on chloride of lime, which the patient may be cautiously allowed to inhale. Pereira considers Chlorine superior to ammonia as an antidote.

According to Orfila, ammonia is of no use when introduced into the stomach; the inhalation of the vapor of ammonia may rouse the sinking nervous power, and preserve life. If the patient is able to swallow, liquid ammonia, diluted with eight or ten parts of water, should be administered in teaspoonful doses. Great caution is required in the employment of this agent.

Cold affusions have been strongly recommended by Herbst, and confirmed by Christison and Orfila. Herbst says that cold affusions will save life before the convulsive stage is over, and even after the patient has already become insensible and paralysed. These statements have been confirmed by experiments upon animals.

Pereira has great faith in artificial respiration. He once recovered a rabbit by this means only, after the convulsions had ceased and the animal was apparently dead. Artificial respiration may be employed at the same time as the inhalation of chlorine or ammonia is resorted to. In order to induce artificial respiration, we compress the anterior wall of the chest with both hands, raising at the same time the dia-

phragm, and by suddenly removing the hands, the air is enabled to rush into the lungs.

In the shops, hydrocyanic acid is made with variable degrees of strength. Anhydrous hydrocyanic acid is never used in medicine. This article undergoes speedy decomposition. Dr. Christison has kept it unchanged for a fortnight in icy-cold water.

Diluted or medicinal hydrocyanic acid has the taste and smell of the strong acid, but in a lesser degree. Acid prepared according to the London Pharmacopœa, contains two per cent. of real hydrocyanic acid; that which is prepared according to the Edinburgh Pharmacopœa, contains three per cent. and a little more than one-fifth; acid prepared according to the Dublin Pharmacopœa, contains rather more than two per cent.; and the officinal acid prepared in the United States, has a little more strength than the London acid.

A medicinal dose, according to the Old School standard, necessarily varies with the kind of acid employed. A dose of the London acid is from two to seven drops; of the Edinburgh acid, from one to four; of the Dublin acid, from one to five, and of the United States acid, from one to six drops. In homœopathic practice, we never give such large doses. From the 1st to the 6th and even 12th potency, prepared according to the centesimal scale, answers every therapeutic purpose to be obtained by a homœopathic physician.

According to Wibmer, hydrocyanic acid decomposes the blood, destroys its coagulability, annihilates the process of oxygenation, and has a specific action upon the spinal marrow, more particularly upon that portion which presides over the functions of the lungs and heart; it affects, however, every portion of the spinal cord and the brain likewise. It disturbs and paralyses the functional power of these organs; hence the impeded labored breathing, the retarded circulation, the lassitude, stupefaction, the dilatation of the pupil, insensibility, paralysis, death.

In most cases, especially in cases where death does not set in suddenly, as in the case of warm-blooded animals, this paralysis of the spinal marrow and brain, is either preceded or accompanied by a violent excitation of these organs, which accounts for the convulsions, distortion and rigidity of the limbs, the trembling and tetanus.

Pereira thus sums up the post-mortem appearances in cases of poisoning by this acid: "Glistening and staring expression of the eyes but which, however, is not a constant phenomenon; nor is it peculiar to this poison, for the same is observed after death by carbonic acid, and in other cases (Christison); the odor of the acid is oftentimes very obvious in the blood, brain, chest or stomach; the venous system is, usually gorged with blood, while the arteries are empty; the blood is, in many cases, florid, dark, or bluish-black, and viscid or oily; the vessels of the brain and spinal marrow are frequently gorged with blood; and the cerebral ventricles sometimes contain a serous or sanguineous liquor; the lungs are, in some

instances, natural, in others turgid with blood; the internal lining of the stomach is sometimes red."

These post-mortem phenomena show that Wibmer's account of the action of prussic acid is in accordance with pathological facts.

Wedemeyer made the following experiment, which shows the independent action of the acid on the spinal marrow: He divided the spinal cord between the last dorsal and the first lumbar vertebrae, so that the hind legs were completely paralysed and insensible to mechanical irritants; hydrocyanic acid was then introduced into one of the hind legs; in one minute symptoms of poisoning commenced; the hind as well as the fore-legs were violently convulsed, and in twelve minutes the animal was dead.

According to Professor Jörg of Leipsic, hydrocyanic acid may destroy life in two ways, first: by prostrating at one blow the functional power of the brain and nervous system, and extinguishing the sensibility; and, secondly, by gradually arresting the process of oxygenation. In the former case, the animal dies suddenly, without the poison having had time to develop visible effects in the body; in the latter case, the above-mentioned pathological appearances will be met with more or less.

In consequence of the extreme violence with which this poison acts, we have very few cases of poisoning which can be rendered available for therapeutic purposes. If the poison is taken intentionally as a means of self-destruction, death generally overtakes the victim before help can be of any avail. The following case of poisoning reported by Dr. Lethaby in the London Lancet, gives a fair view of the effects which a poisonous dose of prussic acid usually produces.

A girl, aged twenty-two years, swallowed by mistake a dose of prussic acid equivalent to a little less than one grain of the pure poison. At the time when this was taken, she was sitting in a chair; but she instantly jumped up, ran for a short distance, holding up her arms, and gasping, as it were, for breath; she then fell, became insensible, and was violently convulsed, the muscles of her face undergoing great distortion, her limbs becoming spasmically extended, and her head drawn down upon her shoulders. In this state she was removed to her bed, and was seen directly afterwards by Mr. Watson, who found her lying on her back, with the body drawn a little forwards; the limbs fixed and extended in tetanic spasm; the whole face swollen, turgid, and almost purple from congestion; the jaws clenched, the mouth covered with foam, the eyes half closed, but prominent and glistening, with their pupils widely dilated, and quite insensible to the stimulus of light. She was breathing slowly, with deep, prolonged inspirations, and uttering a low, moaning noise; the pulse at her wrist could not be felt, although the heart still continued to beat with a feeble, fluttering effort. At this time, which was ten minutes before her death, the medical gentleman had discovered that she was suffering from the action of hydrocyanic acid, and they instantly adopted means for her recovery, but without the least avail, for the breathing became slower and slower, the

limbs at this time remaining fixed and immoveable, and she died in from fifteen to twenty minutes after the administration of the poison.

The post-mortem appearances in this case were as usual in cases of poisoning by hydrocyanic acid: the cerebral vessels, both upon the surface and in the substance of the brain, full of black, fluid blood; the lungs highly congested, but free from tubercle or other disease; the cavities of the heart full of black, uncoagulated blood.

Beside the interesting provings of hydrocyanic acid by Professor Joerg, we have some heroic provings by other experimenters.

Couillon says that the accidental inhalation of the vapors of prussic acid caused a person to fall down, with anxiety, fainting, vomiting, loss of mobility.

Ittner, while preparing the acid and inhaling the vapors, experienced constriction of the chest, difficulty of breathing, vertigo, weariness, shivering.

Couillon says in his "Récherches sur l'acide hydrocyanique," that he gradually swallowed twenty, thirty, forty, fifty, sixty, eighty, and eighty-six drops of prussic acid in the same quantity of water; the taste was intolerably bitter. The first doses had no effect. The last mentioned doses caused the following symptoms: Increased secretion of saliva for a few minutes, and two or three attacks of nausea; the pulse rose from fifty-seven to seventy-seven or seventy-eight beats; in an hour and a half it resumed its normal frequency. For some minutes the experimenter complained of heaviness of the head and some headache which seemed to be localised beneath the hairy scalp on the anterior portion of the head. For upwards of six hours, Couillon experienced a marked anxiety in the region of the heart, alternating with a slight, throbbing pain in the same region, which did not increase by pressure.

In this proving we would point out to your attention the special action of the poison upon the heart and brain.

In the "Révue médicale," the following bold proving is reported, which was instituted by a physician of Rennes in France.

Having on two previous occasions swallowed a teaspoonful of the medicinal acid (which was probably very much diluted), without experiencing any ill-effects from the poison, he swallowed another dose of the same size on the third of September, 1824, about seven o'clock in the evening. This acid had been prepared in one of the best pharmacies of Paris. He swallowed a teaspoonful of it in two doses, at an interval of a few seconds. Immediately after swallowing the acid, he felt a sort of concussion in the head which caused him to apprehend mischief; he then fell suddenly as if struck by lightning. The first effects of the poison were: sudden loss of consciousness and sensation; lockjaw; recumbent position; increasing dyspnoea; coldness of the limbs; wheezing, rattling breathing; distortion of the mouth; small pulse, which was scarcely perceptible at the left wrist; wild-looking and bloated countenance; bloating of the neck; immobility and dilatation of the pupil; the breath smelled

of bitter almonds. At this stage frictions were made with the spirits of cantharides, ammonia, and mustard-poultices were applied. The lockjaw increased; soon after, the trunk was spasmodically bent forwards. After the lapse of an hour a violent spasm took place, during which the body became rigid, the arms were twisted around and stretched out. This spasm lasted a few minutes. The abdomen and more particularly the region of the stomach became distended. The jaws were opened by means of an iron-spoon, and the fauces tickled with a feather. The patient vomited a blackish mucus. Some coffee was administered, together with oil of turpentine. Ice was applied to the head. Two hours and a half after swallowing the poison, the patient manifested signs of sensibility. He recognised his friends, his mind gradually resumed its activity; the breathing, however, remained oppressed, with a good deal of rattling; from time to time he had an attack of cough, with discharge of pale-yellow mucus. An injection brought away five or six stools, and he belched up wind strongly smelling of prussic acid. He felt no symptom of paralysis, and left his bed with perfect ease. About six o'clock in the evening (next day), the difficult and rattling breathing had subsided, the patient was carried home, and ascended two flights of stairs without any difficulty. On the fourth of September, the stomach was somewhat bloated, but painless, the head embarrassed, skin rather hot, pulse full. The patient complained of pain at the tongue and in the back part of the mouth, where the parts were found inflamed and ulcerated.

On the fifth of September, twelve leeches were applied to the pit of the stomach, where the patient experienced some pain. In the evening, the head again felt embarrassed, with fever, sleeplessness, pain in the throat. All the symptoms of a violent pulmonary catarrh showed themselves.

On the ninth of September, the difficulty of breathing continued, the cough troubled him very much and the fever continued. On the eleventh, the fever decreased. On the thirteenth day after the poisoning, he went out for the first time. The general prostration and the difficulty of breathing continued for upwards of a fortnight. Afterwards he recovered his health perfectly.

From this exceedingly instructive case we learn, that prussic acid affects the brain similarly to what we see in cerebral epilepsy; that it causes an inflammatory catarrhal irritation of the larynx and bronchial ramifications; that it causes long lasting irritations, pains and swelling of the epigastrum, and general prostration with fever.

Sandras reports in the December number of the *Gazette Médicale*, 1829, that hydrocyanic acid, if taken in small doses, causes formication, prickling, sleep or else sleeplessness, frequently headache, shivering. Larger doses cause vertigo, buzzing in the ears, a sort of delirium, intoxication. In the stomach it causes a feeling of warmth, which soon spreads through the bowels and extremities; five minutes after, sweat breaks out in some cases.

Let us now examine the effects of hydrocyanic acid upon the organism under their respective groups.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

We have learned from post-mortem examinations in cases of poisoning, that the cerebral vessels are gorged with blood. This must have been the condition of the cerebral vessels during the lifetime of the patient. Jøerg's instructive provings with this acid confirm the specific action of prussic acid upon the brain. These provings were instituted with the acid prepared according to Vauquelin's, and also with the acid prepared according to Ittner and Brande's method, the latter acid being stronger than the former. The dose employed was from half a drop to three drops. The results of their provings show that prussic acid acts chiefly upon the cerebral centers, upon the respiratory organs, the heart, and likewise upon the bowels and bladder. Evidently the alvine and urinary functions are influenced secondarily through the ganglionic system.

Jøerg's provers have recorded the following cerebral symptoms developed by the acid :

One of them experienced : Dulness in the frontal region, cloudiness like intoxication, dimness of sight.

Another prover felt a pressure from the occiput to the forehead; transient vertigo, followed by violent pressure in the occiput and forehead, especially in the right side; from three drops this prover experienced stupefaction and vertigo, wavering of surrounding objects, dimness of sight, he was scarcely able to stand; these symptoms were followed by great dulness in the forehead and occiput.

Another prover has recorded the following symptoms: pressure extending from the top of the head to each orbit, where it became fixed, and from the top of the head to the occiput, followed by drowsiness and lassitude. These symptoms were caused by one drop of the acid. Three drops caused a sudden paroxysm of vertigo; the air seemed to move slowly around the prover; there was no staggering; the sensation was attended with slight pressure from the occiput to the left side of the forehead; during this attack the eyes seemed immovable, the pupils were at first dilated, afterwards permanently contracted; the pulse varied, at times it was strong, at others feeble; the attack which the prover describes as a sort of intoxication, lasted ten or fifteen minutes; it was followed by a scraping sensation in the throat, dyspnoea, difficult breathing as if the lungs could not expand; drowsiness, loss of strength.

Professor Jøerg himself took two drops; they caused a scraping at the root of the tongue and in the throat; slight shiverings followed by dimness of sight, and a weary feeling in the brain; for some days the prover complained of aching pains now in one, then in another part of the head, a want of clearness of perception, irritable temper, inability to perform mental labor.

Three drops of Ittner's acid caused : obscuration of sight, intoxication with pressing pain in the head, changing to a stitching and boring pain in the frontal and orbital regions.

These symptoms indicate hydrocyanic acid in Congestive Headaches of a peculiar character. The headache may

be preceded by dizziness resembling intoxication. The patient complains of a dull, heavy pain which may be seated in the forepart of the head, involving the sight which is obscured, or it may first be felt in the occiput, whence the pain may extend to the forehead; or the pain may be felt in various parts of the head. It is accompanied by extreme prostration, slowness of the pulse; there may be oppression of breathing and a feeling of embarrassment or weight in the region of the heart; the patient may likewise complain of feeling cold, with shivering. I recommend the 1st or 2d potency of Hahnemann.

It is very probable that in

Vertigo which occurs paroxysmally, with unequal and slow pulse during the attack, and perhaps some irritation about the stomach, nausea and pain, obscuration of sight: this drug may be useful. Almost every one of Joerg's provers experienced a feeling of dizziness as if he had been intoxicated. Hydrocyanic acid is particularly indicated, if there is danger that these paroxysms of vertigo may be the precursors of epileptic spasms.

Hydrocyanic acid may certainly prove useful in

Epilepsy of the kind which Schoenlein designates as cerebral or idiopathic epilepsy. In many cases of poisoning, the patient is said to have fallen down as if he had had an epileptic fit. You recollect that the bold experimenter of Rennes experienced a shock in the brain, after which he fell down like an epileptic patient. Dr. Letheby informs us that, in the above-mentioned case of poisoning, "the symptoms so closely resembled an epileptic fit, that the medical gentlemen who were called in, actually supposed at first that the patient was laboring under such an attack."

A number of interesting cures of this disease are reported in Frank's Magazine. The dose employed is rather large, but the cures are none the less cures, and may encourage other physicians to try hydrocyanic acid in this distressing malady.

A girl of fifteen years had had epileptic fits for six years. They came on every eight days, in the afternoon. She took five drops of the acid three times a day, augmenting the dose gradually, until it amounted to six drops. The attacks ceased soon after the patient commenced taking the acid.

In the other cases the disease had lasted for years, in spite of which a cure was effected in every case; the acid was given in doses of six to eight drops three times a day. In one case the paroxysms were accompanied with menstrual suppression, chronic vomiting and pains in the bowels; these symptoms likewise disappeared.

Cataleptic Spasms may yield to prussic acid. A middle-aged lady was suffering with the chronic consequences of acute carditis, for which she took the acid in ordinary doses. The acid caused great muscular debility, especially on the left side, which culminated in a sort of cataleptic spasm, during which she lay motionless and speechless, without a sign of life, with scarcely perceptible respiration, but with the pulse easier, fuller and more regular. The spasm

lasted for several hours, when the power of speech and motion returned. She asserted that she had been fully conscious all this time, that she had heard and noticed every thing. The spasm terminated in profuse perspiration and was followed by recovery.

Hydrocyanic acid may manifest curative virtues in

Apoplexy, although this attack differs from the paroxysms caused by hydrocyanic acid in this, that after the return of consciousness in a case of poisoning by this acid, the nervous energies generally become fully restored, without a trace of paralytic weakness being left behind, whereas in apoplexy, the limbs remain either partially or totally paralysed after consciousness is restored. Nevertheless, Sandras shows that hydrocyanic acid produces all the essential precursory symptoms of apoplexy, viz: formication, pricking in the extremities, vertigo, buzzing in the ears, drowsiness, excessive weakness, etc.

Speaking of apoplexy, we may as well mention in this place that prussic acid may prove specifically curative in some forms of

Pulmonary Apoplexy for we find the lungs gorged with a blackish, fluid blood, and the respiration is altered as it is in apoplexy of the lungs, short, gasping, unequal inspirations, in cases where death took place suddenly, as by a stroke of lightning. This recommendation, however, is purely theoretical; I am not aware of a single case of this disease where prussic acid has been exhibited with success.

Hydrocyanic acid causes, and may therefore cure,

Tetanic spasms, with lockjaw, bloating of the face and neck, protrusion and glistening of the eyes, immobility and dilatation of the pupils, bluish-red color of the face, collapse of pulse, rigidity of the limbs; the trunk is either bent forwards or backwards. These convulsions are accompanied by, and in a measure depend upon, a congested condition of the cerebral vessels.

SPECIAL SENSES.

The alterations of sight which this acid causes, are of a sympathetic character, depending upon a primary irritation of the brain which it is necessary to consider, if the ophthalmic weakness, such as *dimness of sight*, with abnormal dilatation or contraction of the pupils, is to be cured.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Some of Jørg's provers have recorded a few characteristic symptoms in this direction.

All experienced a scraping at the root of the tongue and in the throat, followed in one case by a sensation of foul air at the root of the nose, and by pricking.

Another prover experienced a sensation as of a lump in the

stomach. After eating some bread and butter, he complained of malaise, heartburn, water-brash, followed by an increase of hunger, in spite of which he felt an aversion to food; violent hiccough troubled him afterwards, accompanied with a disposition to heat and sweat.

One prover who took two drops of Ittner's acid, experienced a scraping in the larynx, which the other provers likewise complained of, with secretion of mucus, tightness and pain in the chest. The symptoms in the throat and chest suddenly disappeared, and were succeeded by rumbling in the bowels, followed by pain in the right kidneys, thence shifting to the stomach and spreading all over the bowels, without any urging to stool, with a more copious discharge of cloudy urine, general malaise, cold shiverings, occasional return of the pain in the head, drowsiness, weariness, diminished frequency of the pulse.

In view of this specific relation of hydrocyanic acid to the nerves of the stomach, it is not astonishing that this agent should have manifested remarkable curative powers in

Cardialgia, characterised by a crampy or gnawing pain in the pit of the stomach.

In the cardialgia of pregnant females, with a burning distress in the epigastrium, extreme sensitiveness of this region to contact, exhaustion in consequence of the pain and vomiting, prussic acid has done eminent service. If the potencies remain inoperative, two or three drops of the medicinal acid may have to be administered three times a day.

Kopp relates the following interesting and instructive cure. A man of forty-four years had been suffering for two years and a half with the following symptoms: Confluence of saliva in the mouth, frequent spitting up of a frothy saliva, especially in the morning; painful drawing from the pit of the stomach towards the back, especially the left side, frequently accompanied by spasmodic constriction; a pressure was felt in the abdomen, extending to the chest and more particularly to the left scapula. In the forenoon, and sometimes at night, he felt a cutting, spasmodic distress proceeding from the lower part of the chest to the stomach and back; he complained of flatulence, nausea, vomiting of phlegm, a watery fluid and of bile. He had no appetite and was costive. Oppression on the chest without cough, with a feeling of repletion and malaise in the abdomen. Occasional attacks of vertigo, ill-humor, irritable temper. He felt languid, exhausted, grew thin and looked sallow. For two years he had been trying every possible remedy, without the least success. He then was put on the use of ten drops of Vauquelin's acid in six ounces of cherry-water, of which he took a tablespoonful every two hours, continuing this preparation with occasional intervals for ten weeks, during which period he took in all three hundred drops. His recovery was perfect; his fretful and irritable temper was likewise entirely changed.

Pereira recommends prussic acid in

Gastrodynia as a sort of specific remedy. He writes: "Some time since I prescribed the acid for a lady who had suffered for months with *gastrodynia*, and who was persuaded, from her sensations, that she had some organic disease. The remedy acted in the most surprising manner; in a few hours, to the astonishment of herself and friends, she was apparently quite well, and has since had no return of her complaint." To this report Pereira adds: "It can hardly be imagined that irritation of the stomach can be rapidly removed by a substance which is itself an irritant." If Pereira had had the remotest idea of the homœopathic law of cure, he would have had no difficulty in comprehending, that irritation of the stomach can only be removed by a substance which is itself an irritant.

Pereira mentions another case of

Uneasiness of the stomach, for which the patient gradually took the enormous dose of two drachms of the acid prepared according to the Dublin Pharmacopœa. He was seized with tetanic convulsions, but his life was saved, and the complaint had left him entirely after recovery. If prussic acid was the remedy in this case, the probability is that the potentized acid would have done what drop-doses of the original acid were unable to accomplish.

Pereira recommends the acid in

Enterodynæ in the following paragraph: "I have found hydrocyanic acid useful in a painful affection of the bowels analogous to that of the stomach, and which, therefore, might with propriety be termed enterodynæ. The most remarkable case of this kind which I have met with, was that of a gentleman, a relative of one of my pupils. He had suffered for several months excruciating pain in the bowels, commencing daily about two o'clock, and only ceasing at night. It was apparently a consequence of an ague. He had been under the care of several country-practitioners, and had tried a number of remedies (including opium and quinine) without the least benefit. I advised the employment of the hydrocyanic acid, and accordingly five minims were administered at the commencement of a paroxysm. The remedy acted like a charm; all the unpleasant symptoms immediately disappeared. Several doses of the acid were given before the period of the succeeding paroxysm, but the disease never returned; and after employing the acid for a few days longer, he went back to the country completely cured."

Joerg's provers have shown that hydrocyanic acid may powerfully and painfully affect the bowels.

A delicate, sensitive lady was attacked with violent cramp-pains in the bowels depending upon irregularities in the portal system; the pain involved the rectum, causing retention of stool. Every means of relief remained fruitless, except hydrocyanic acid which helped in a few hours.

Pereira commends this acid in *English cholera*; he says that he

has often seen it cure severe forms of this disease after Opium had failed.

Our provings do not point to hydrocyanic acid as a remedy for cholera. This agent may cause vomiting and cramp-pain in the bowels, but, in the case of Joerg's provers, this pain was not associated with any urging to stool. On the contrary, the tendency of hydrocyanic acid seems to be to limit the alvine secretions; if diarrhoea does occur as one of the effects of this agent, it is most probably in consequence of some peculiar idiosyncrasy in the patient's constitution. In Pereira's cases, the acid was most probably used upon the principle of palliative antagonism.

Homœopathic physicians have used this agent in

Asiatic Cholera in the very last stage, when the patient seemed threatened with death from asphyxia, with excessive orthopnoea, apoplectic conditions of the brain; the patient is cold, vomiting, diarrhoea and cramps have ceased; innervation seems universally threatened with annihilation. The 2d or 3d potency is said to have saved life under these circumstances.

URINARY ORGANS.

Our provings show that the acid has a tendency to increase the secretion of urine during the period of organic reaction. A watery urine was secreted by most of Joerg's provers in increased quantity some time after the cerebral and respiratory functions had been affected by the acid. This symptom seems to indicate its employment in spasmodyc paroxysms, provided the other symptoms correspond.

The primary effect of the acid indicates its use in

Paralytic Retention of urine, with which old people are sometimes afflicted.

In one prover, the acid caused an increased flow of urine with burning in the urethra. This symptom may lead us to think of the acid in

Catarrh of the bladder, provided the constitutional symptoms correspond.

SEXUAL GROUP.

In a case of poisoning by hydrocyanic acid, the scrotum was found blue, and partially deprived of the epidermis; the penis was in a state of semi-erection, and there seemed to have been a discharge of seminal or prostatic fluid.

The acid seems to be possessed of some power to affect the sexual nervous system. Hence it has been advantageously employed in spasmodyc affections of the female organs.

An unmarried lady who was attacked with the most agonizing cramps previous to the appearance of the catamenia, was radically cured by hydrocyanic acid, after having used every known anti-spasmodyc remedy for eighteen months without the least benefit. In

this case, the cure must have been effected in virtue of the law "similia similibus." Hydrocyanic acid may produce venous congestion of the uterus, with the violent cramp-pains, such as existed in this case.

In view of this mode of reasoning, it cannot appear strange that this acid should have proved an efficient remedy for violent

After-pains, as may appear from the following case, which we have extracted from Frank's Magazine.

A slender woman had miscarried at three months without any apparent cause. Two hours after the accident, she was seized with convulsions, during which she was unconscious, with her eyes half open. All the muscles of her body were in constant motion, a sort of drawing which was increased by making pressure above the pubic arch, during which the features became distorted. The pulse was small, contracted; there was an involuntary discharge of urine during the paroxysm. The patient was put upon the use of hydrocyanic acid, one drop in one ounce and a half of mucilage, of which a small spoonful was given every hour and a half. After using half of the mixture, the convulsions stopped entirely, and the drawing pains likewise disappeared soon after.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

One of Joerg's provers experienced this symptom: "Scraping at the root of the tongue and in the throat, followed by sensation of foul air at the root of the nose, and prickling sensation."

This symptom may indicate the use of hydrocyanic acid in

Chronic Catarrh of the nose, with foul smell, stinging high up in the nose, discharge of disorganised greenish, brown-looking fetid pieces of hardened mucus.

Joerg's provers uniformly complained of a scraping sensation in the throat, followed by secretion of mucus in the bronchia.

From two drops, Otto experienced a scraping in the throat, with prickling down the larynx, hacking cough as from little hairs in the throat.

Another prover experienced a tickling and scraping in the larynx, with hacking cough.

In the formidable proving of the French physician, which I related above, hydrocyanic acid developed symptoms of an inflammatory bronchial catarrh, with expectoration of yellow mucus and oppression of breathing.

Guided by these indications, we feel justified in recommending hydrocyanic acid in

Chronic Bronchial Catarrh, with tickling, scraping and prickling in the larynx and bronchial tubes, with expectoration of yellowish or whitish mucus, chilly creepings followed by fever, prostration.

In *Catarrhus senilis*, with rattling breathing, paralytic oppression on the chest, sinking pulse, shiverings, excessive prostration, hydrocyanic acid may do good service.

In *Whooping-cough*, this agent has been used as a leading remedy by alloëopathic physicians. It is used as a palliating anti-spasmodic. Homœopathically it can only be used, if the pulmonary affection is accompanied by great prostration, oppression on the chest, and symptoms of violent cerebral congestion during the paroxysm. It will be found particularly adapted to the latter stages of the disease, although it may likewise be homœopathic to the inflammatory stage, with fever, flushed face and glistening eyes, irritated pulse, vomiting, anxiety, palpitation of the heart. All these pathognomonic signs of the first stage of whooping-cough are legitimate effects of hydrocyanic acid.

This acid has been recommended by many Old-School practitioners as a remedy for

Phthisis pulmonalis; others, on the contrary, reject it as a dangerous and mischievous drug in this disease.

Jøerg's provers have recorded the following effects of the acid upon the lungs:

Constriction across the chest;

Shooting stitches in the region of the fifth and sixth rib near the sternum;

Tightness of the chest, with stitches when taking a long breath;

Pressure and tightness in the chest;

Aching pain in both sides of the chest, changing to stitching; labored and deep breathing.

These symptoms certainly point to congestions of the pulmonary parenchyma, and may justify the use of prussic acid in the preliminary stages of tubercular phthisis, where these congestions occur. There is no reason why this agent should not do good in ulcerative processes which spring from such a pathological basis. Harless considers prussic acid, if given in tolerably large doses, a most unreliable and even hurtful drug in cases of fully developed catarrhal and tubercular phthisis, with profuse suppuration, hectic fever, colliquative sweats, prostration; he thinks that it only palliates these symptoms for awhile, and afterwards hastens the fatal termination of the disease. If the acid is at all indicated in phthisis, it should be given in the higher potencies; they have no such effect as Harless describes.

One of Jøerg's provers has recorded this symptom: "Sensation as if the larynx were more spacious, with a scraping feeling." We have met with this symptom in

Laryngeal Phthisis, where hydrocyanic acid may be of service in every stage of the disease, using the first six potencies.

Prussic acid has moderated the paroxysms of spasmodic *Asthma*, with suffocative paroxysms.

Its action upon the heart is undeniable. It has caused "palpitation of the heart, with flying stitches in the region of the heart," and "oppression of the heart." We may therefore use this agent in

Chronic Congestion of the heart, when remaining after acute carditis,

either permanently or paroxysmally, with anxiety, weight, pressure, stitches in the region of the heart. The pulse is slow and feeble during the paroxysm, or feeble, unequal and somewhat accelerated.

In *Angina pectoris*, if the paroxysms seem to depend upon the existence of organic disease of the heart, prussic acid may afford either partial or permanent relief.

In incurable *Heart-disease* it may palliate the agonising oppression, fainting spells and violent palpitation which are often present in organic disorders of the heart.

FEVER-GROUP.

The first effect of the acid seems to be to retard the pulse. In one of Jøerg's provers, the pulse became excited, which must be accounted for upon the ground of an extreme reactive irritability of the sentient nervous system. Creeping chills and shiverings are frequently experienced from large doses of the acid. The following group of symptoms exhibits the character of the hydrocyanic fever in its totality. It shows that the chill has a marked nervous character, that it indicates a deep inroad upon the nervous system; it is not, properly speaking, a fever-chill, but a chill denoting a prostration of innervation characterised by debility, anorexia, irregular and feeble pulse, etc.

A girl of eighteen years was treated for a chronic spasmodic cough with hydrocyanic acid. Her health otherwise was perfect. After having taken four doses of five drops each, she was suddenly seized with colic and diarrhoea; next day her appetite was entirely gone, and she felt so weak that she had to keep her bed. Her pulse was accelerated and unequal, both as regards rhythm and strength. She was attacked with periodical paroxysms of violent chills (without feeling cold,) which were accompanied by some headache, came on every day, lasted several hours and on one occasion a whole day, deprived her of sleep, and shook the whole body, even every muscle except the muscles of the face. The breathing was labored, and the pulse frequent and small. These attacks continued more or less for a fortnight.

This case, and the provings instituted by Jøerg and others, show that the fevers to which hydrocyanic acid is homœopathic, partake of the character of ataxia,

Nervous fevers, the principal feature of which constitutes debility, deficiency of animal temperature; states of

Debility rather than fever; or

Hectic fevers, with tendency to sudden and exhausting flushes of heat, followed by perspiration. In phthisis, if these hectic symptoms become exceedingly troublesome, prussic acid may act as a good palliative.

MENTAL GROUP.

The symptoms of mental derangement which hydrocyanic causes, seem to me worthy of note only in so far as they belong to some other superior derangement, such as

Hysteria, Hypochondriasis; it may cause dullness of mind, irritability of temper, a gloomy mood, gay delirium. The following case shows that it may prove useful in cerebral hysteria, with derangement of the mental faculties:

A girl of seventeen years was treated with hydrocyanic acid for epilepsy, which had been brought on by fright. Four-drop doses of the diluted acid caused sleeplessness, feverish heat, thirst, excessive lassitude, pulse one hundred and twenty. On repeating the dose, she was attacked with merry delirium; although naturally of a timid and quiet disposition, the effects of the acid induced a contrary state, singing and warbling, jumping about in the room with a stick in her hand; she felt like a person intoxicated, her pulse was very much accelerated. This state lasted three days, although the medicine was discontinued.

LECTURE LVIII.

ACIDUM MURIATICUM,

(*Muriatic or hydrochloric acid.*)

A COMPOUND of hydrogen and chlorine. Serres relates a case of poisoning by this acid, which exhibits its exceedingly irritating properties in a most marked manner. It is found in Orfila's Toxicology. A man swallowed an ounce and a half of the acid, after which he experienced great restlessness, his skin became burning-hot, the tongue looked fiery-red, the lips became blackish, singultus, a desire to vomit and violent pains in the stomach set in. During the night, he vomited a yellow substance. On the day following, the skin became clammy and cold, the pains in the stomach very violent, the pulse small, delirium set in, and death took place at three in the afternoon. Post-mortem appearances: black lips, brown, swollen, hard and dry tongue; purple-redness of the fauces and cesophagus, and erosions in these parts here and there; thickening of the stomach, and inflammation of the external coat; the mucous coat came off in pieces, and revealed gangrenous spots; the duodenum was likewise somewhat thickened.

Wibmer thus sums up the effects of dilute muriatic acid: Small quantities of it, taken internally, cause an agreeable warmth in the stomach, generally an acceleration of the pulse, a feeling of ease and liveliness, animated complexion, diminished secretion of urine; larger doses cause vertigo and stupefaction. Larger quantities of the concentrated acid cause pain; inflammation, a blackish-brown color, thickening, corrosion, perforation and gangrene of the part touched by the poison. The internal use is succeeded by nausea, retching, vomiting, violent pains in the buccal cavity, fauces, oesophagus, stomach and intestinal canal, with diarrhoea, tenesmus, etc.

Death is frequently preceded by violent convulsions of the neck and spine. If transmitted into the veins, muriatic acid destroys life very speedily by causing the blood in the heart and lungs to coagulate.

Guérard reports a case in the *Annales d' Hygiène*, vol. 48, p. 415, where a woman of twenty-four years swallowed fifty-three grains of concentrated hydrochloric acid. Immediately upon swallowing it, she experienced a burning sensation from the mouth to the stomach, but especially in the throat, attended with a feeling of suffocation and succeeded by uncontrollable vomiting. She was unable to swallow; the least attempt at swallowing brought on vomiting. Her

voice was low and the respiration frequent and labored. The tongue and fauces were at first covered with a whitish pellicle, which afterwards became detached, exhibiting corroded spots underneath. Death took place two months after the poison had been swallowed; some time previous, portions of corroded mucous membrane had been passed both by vomiting and by stool. We have extracted these notes from Wharton's Medical Jurisprudence.

In a case of poisoning by hydrochloric acid, we administer chalk, whiting, magnesia or its carbonate, and soap; in the absence of these articles, oil, the bicarbonated alkalies, milk, white of egg, or demulcents of any kind may be used.

Old-School physicians employed muriatic acid as a detergent in diphtheria, cancrum oris, malignant scarlatina. It is applied locally to the diseased surfaces. The idea undoubtedly is that it corrects the morbid action. This, however, is hypothetical; we have no evidence, so far, that it causes a diphtheritic disorganization of the mucous lining of the mouth and throat by any other than chemical action.

Hahnemann has furnished a few short provings of this agent, which indicate its use in the following affections.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

It causes : tearing pains in the right parietal bone; tensive pain in the right temple; boring pain in the vertex; feeling as if the brain were loose; burning sensation in the head.

Dr. Marcy has successfully used Muriatic acid in headaches accompanying chronic hepatitis, and in the dull and stupefying headaches occurring in the progress of typhoid and scarlet-fevers.

Muriatic acid has been recommended in

Convulsions by Old-School practitioners. In the case reported by Frank, the attack was caused by exposure to severe cold, and preceded by buzzing in the ears and vertigo. The patient fell down, with loss of consciousness. When he recovered his senses, he was unable to swallow or talk; the pulse was scarcely perceptible. The patient swallowed thirty drops of the acid in water, and in fifteen minutes another dose of forty drops. This was followed by shivering and gritting of the teeth lasting half an hour. After this, the patient felt hot and complained of headache. Next night he had another, but milder attack, which was checked by twenty-five drops of the acid.

I should not have alluded to this case but for the fact that it is occasionally referred to by homœopathic physicians as illustrative of the power of muriatic acid to control convulsions. This case is a very poor test of the anti-spasmodic virtues of the acid. The convulsions in this case were of a purely rheumatic character, a violent irritation of the ganglionic system induced by continued exposure to severe cold, which would have yielded to a few small doses of Aconite or Belladonna as the homœopathic specific.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

This acid has caused: itching of the eyes; slight inflammation of the eyes; burning in the eyes on washing them; one half of every object appears to be cut off from the other half in a perpendicular line; twinkling before the eyes.

Hardness of hearing; tingling and humming in the ears; sensitiveness to noise; itching pimples on the ears; heat and dryness in the ears; ulcerative pains in the left ear, aggravated by boring with the finger.

These symptoms point to muriatic acid as a good remedy for *Chronic Sore Eyes*, when of a scrofulous nature, with alteration of the visual power.

Chronic Otalgia of a scrofulous character, such as may be developed by the scarlet-fever miasm. Dr. Marcy informs us that he has seen good effects from this acid in the

Deafness and ringing in the ears accompanying typhoid fevers.

Muriatic acid has been of use in

Herpetic and Pustulous Eruptions upon the ears of scrofulous persons, more particularly when breaking out as sequelæ of scarlet-fever. The higher potencies will be found preferable.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Muriatic acid causes: inflammation and swelling of the gums; scurvy of the gums; diphtheritic disorganization of the mucous membrane; red and dry tongue; smarting, burning and ulceration of the throat.

In accordance with these symptoms, it has been used as a remedy for the

Aphthæ of children, when inveterate, and involving the pharynx and oesophagus; also for

Diphtheritis in scarlatina or malignant fevers; and for

Chronic Sore throat, with malignant ulceration of the lining membrane, discharge of a foul, ichorous pus. The drug may be used internally and as a weak gargle.

Other symptoms belonging to this group are: ptyalism, bitter, acrid and putrid taste; aversion to meat; hiccough before and after eating; frequent eructations; efforts to vomit; vomiting of yellowish fluids, and of shreds of disorganized mucous membrane.

These symptoms indicate muriatic acid in

Dyspepsia characterised by similar marked symptoms, foul taste after eating, brown-looking tongue, putrid eructations, waterbrash. This form of dyspepsia may occur in impoverished constitutions, or among persons who are afflicted with liver-complaint which they contracted by a residence in tropical climates, where severe bilious derangements are endemic. This form of dyspepsia may also develop

itself in consequence of the habitual use of heavy, indigestible food; rich pastry or half-fermented flour.

It is well known that muriatic and lactic acid constitute two important ingredients of the gastric juice, not in a free state, but discovered by chemical analysis subsequently to the destruction of the gastric juice as a vital fluid. Christison justly repudiates this doctrine of free hydrochloric acid in the stomach in the following language: "The most important fallacy of all is, that free hydrochloric acid constitutes an essential part of the gastric juice, and an ingredient of the secretions of the stomach in various states of disordered digestion."

I allude to this fact, because it is my duty, Gentlemen, to warn you against the mischievous tendencies of the chemico-physiological School of the day, whose teachings have poisoned even the minds of homœopathic physicians. "In some forms of dyspepsia," writes Dr. Peters in the North-American Journal of Homœopathy, "Muriatic acid will have to be assisted or alternated with Lactic acid; this acid has been incontestably proven to be an important ingredient of the healthy gastric juice; it is a colorless, syrupy liquid having a very sour taste; it coagulates albumen, and dissolves a large quantity of freshly precipitated phosphate of lime, properties which render it of great importance to the animal economy. It has been proposed by Magendie as a remedy in certain forms of dyspepsia, and for the removal of phosphatic deposits in the urine."

It may seem very attractive to some minds to serve up a dish of chemico-physiological learning from the table of Lehmann and other chief cooks of the chemical kitchen of this age; but how does this benefit the cause of therapeutic truth? How does it benefit the students of Homœopathy, when they are led to infer from such ambiguous teachings as I have quoted, that a deficiency of gastric juice may be remedied by pouring into the stomach alternate quantities of Muriatic and Lactic acid? Gentlemen, all such doctrines are subversive of rational progress.

Muriatic acid is sometimes discharged in large quantities in the fluid of waterbrash. Dr. Prout once discovered between four and five grains of the pure acid in sixteen ounces of the fluid. Toxicology acquaints you with the appropriate method of discovering the presence of this acid in the ejected fluid. That element in the brain whose business it is to employ the muriatic acid of the gastric juice as a solvent of the organic matters introduced into the stomach, is deficient in power. My belief is that some inimical principle, some principle specifically adverse to the vital uses of the muriatic-acid element in the gastric juice, renders the assimilative power of the brain inoperative in this direction. It does not seem to me a baseless theory to suppose, that the Muriatic-acid suitably dynamised, may be enabled to neutralize this inimical influence.

I apply a similar mode of reasoning to diseases of the osseous system, where a deficiency of the calcareous element constitutes a chief feature, as in ramollissement of bones. In this disease, the calcareous

phosphates, instead of nourishing the bones, are often expelled with the urine in enormous quantities. That element in the brain, which is entrusted with their assimilation to the osseous tissue as elements of growth, is deficient in power, chained perhaps by an inimical force or agent which it may suit us to term the scrofulous element. Will massive doses of lime help the matter? No, indeed, they may make the matter worse. Potentize your *Calcarea*; the highly-dynamised agent may be able to disembarass and consequently stimulate the action of the brain, whereas the crude drug might have proved ineffectual.

Muriatic acid causes a burning tension in the right hypochondrium. The liver looks congested after death by this acid. It has been employed in

Chronic Hepatitis, especially in tropical climates. In the East-Indies, English physicians have employed nitro-muriatic acid for this affection both internally and in the shape of baths.

Muriatic acid causes heat and burning in the stomach, with a feeling of repletion, violent pains in the epigastric region. We may therefore use this acid in

Chronic Gastritis, with heat in the stomach, feeling of weight, fullness and oppression in the stomach, soreness to pressure, nausea, retching, vomiting of food, water, mucus, blood and bile.

This acid causes diarrhoea with burning at the anus, discharge of blood with stool, itching at the perineum. Small doses cause inactivity of the rectum, the stool comes away in small pieces.

Marcy recommends this acid in

Chronic Diarrhoea, with tenesmus, colicky pains before stool, burning at the anus, stools occasionally bloody, prolapsus of the rectum after stool. It has cured several cases of diarrhoea, with soft clay-colored stools, alternating with hard and difficult stools. Diarrhoea occurring in typhoid fevers and in scarlatina, scanty, loose and bloody stools, with rumbling in the bowels, colicky pains before and during the discharges, tenesmus, burning at the anus, chilliness and prostration after each stool, constitute leading indications for Muriatic acid.

URINARY GROUP.

Muriatic acid causes frequent desire to urinate, followed by ineffectual urging or complete paralytic inability to void urine.

This condition of the bladder may occur in typhoid fever. Orfila has proposed Muriatic acid as a means of counteracting the formation of phosphates in the urine. This is a purely chemical proceeding.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Muriatic acid causes catarrhal feelings in the nose, sneezing, stinging pains, stoppage of the nose, acrid discharges.

If these symptoms are ingrafted upon a scrofulous diathesis, with other scrofulous symptoms, sore eyes and ears, foul, purulent discharges from the nose and ears; more especially, if these symptoms show themselves after measles or scarlet fever, with ulcerated sore throat: Muriatic acid may prove of immense benefit.

The vapors of this acid, when inhaled, have caused obstinate hoarseness, moaning, inspirations, bloody cough. Symptoms thus obtained, are of not much practical value.

In Frank's Magazine, this agent is recommended for

Whooping Cough, when the paroxysms terminate in vomiting, expulsion of a quantity of disorganized mucus. Small doses of Ipecacuanha are likewise recommended.

Kopp warns against the use of Muriatic acid in this disease, and in other affections of childhood. In order to use it effectually, it has to be used in tolerably large doses, too large not to become dangerous to the vegetative life of the childish organism.

In the last stage of

Bronchitis, with constrictive oppression, hoarseness, bloody and purulent expectoration, inhalations of Muriatic acid carefully administered may palliate the sufferings of the patient.

FEVER-GROUP.

This acid has been used with great advantage in

Typhus, paralytic stage, when the patient shows a constant tendency to settle down in bed; depression of the lower jaw, the eyeballs are turned up; boring with the head into the pillow; slavering, parchment-like dryness, and clammy coldness of the skin; hurried compressible pulse, muttering delirium. A few drops of the diluted acid in ten tablespoonfuls of water have effected a permanent reaction in such a critical moment.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

We have employed Muriatic acid with some advantage in

Malignant Scarlatina, when the eruption assumes a faint, dark-red petechial appearance, with foul, greyish ulcerations in the throat; the patient is delirious, lethargic, prostrated; the breath very foul, with involuntary discharges from the bowels, black sordes on the teeth, tongue dark-red, dry or covered with viscid phlegm, lips dry, blackish and cracked, purple spots on the cheeks; ichorous, fetid discharges from the nose, cold extremities, rapid and compressible pulse.

Likewise in *Malignant Small-pox*, when the pustules assume a dark, dubious color, with tendency to collapse, foul discharges from the bowels, cold and clammy skin.

A mild lotion of Muriatic acid has been applied with good effect to

Ulcers with burning pain and secreting a fetid ichor; they become covered with a dark scurf.

For *scurfy tetter* on the eyelids and ears, this agent has sometimes been used with benefit.

ACIDUM NITRICUM,

(*Nitric Acid, Azotic Acid.*)

This acid was already known to the Arabian physicians in the seventh century. It is a compound of nitrogen and oxygen. It makes a permanent yellow stain upon the skin which is distinguished from the yellow stain made by Iodine and Bromine in this, that the latter, if recent, can be readily removed by the application of strong alcohol or caustic potash.

Wibmer sums up the poisonous effects of concentrated nitric acid in the following comprehensive statement:

"Immediately after swallowing the acid, an intense burning pain is experienced in the parts having come in direct contact with the acid (mouth, fauces, oesophagus, stomach); there follows a development of gas; eructations; frequent vomiting of an acrid, burning substance; feeling of coldness externally; anxiety; shivering; a small contracted, hurried pulse; restlessness; sleeplessness; inability to keep any thing on the stomach; symptoms of a fully-developed gastritis; difficulty of swallowing, costiveness. The inner mouth tongue, etc., look whitish, sometimes yellowish, furrowed; if the patient does not soon die, this layer becomes detached, leaving for some time a raw surface. Even if the patient recovers, the stomach remains sensitive and even disorganized, in consequence of which the patient will die sooner or later. After death, the border of the lips generally looks yellow, the inner mouth white and sometimes lemon-colored; the teeth are loose, with yellow crowns; the pharynx, oesophagus, stomach, and frequently the duodenum and ileum are inflamed, in most cases lined with a whitish-yellow, granular, fatty and frequently chalk-like layer of flocks, representing the disorganized mucous membrane. The other coats of these viscera are inflamed, injected, sometimes exhibiting gangrenous spots; these coats are at times found thickened, and at other times much thinner than before the poisoning, they tear quite readily and are sometimes found perforated. The pylorus is generally contracted. The other organs are healthy, except if the stomach should have become perforated, in which case the abdominal organs may become injured by the acid. Similar disorganizations take place in the rectum, if it should be touched by the poison. If applied externally, the concentrated acid acts as a corrosive irritant, changing the animal tissue to a fatty, yellow-colored mass, followed by inflammation of the surrounding parts. In small quantities, the diluted acid excites the appetite, increases the secretion of a lightly-colored urine, causes a whitish coating on the tongue, dryness of the mouth; about the fifth day

after commencing the use of the acid, the teeth begin to become loose, the gums bleed; in some cases ptyalism sets in; the continued use of the acid is followed by digestive derangements, colic, fetid breath, headache, languor, constipation or diarrhoea."

In a case of poisoning, we first administer an emetic, from twenty to forty grains of the sulphate of zinc; or even three grains of tartar emetic dissolved in tepid water and to be repeated in a quarter of an hour, if the emetic have not operated. After the emetic has operated, we administer the chemical antidotes, viz.: chalk, whiting or magnesia suspended in water. In the absence of these, soap-suds, an infusion of wood-ashes, weak solutions of the alkaline carbonates, white of eggs, gelatine, milk, oil, or in fact any mild diluent, should be immediately administered. External parts burnt with Nitric acid should be washed with a solution of soap or simple water (Pereira).

This drug has been extensively used in Old-School practice, and is likewise extensively used by homœopathic physicians who had been for years attached to the allopathic flag. It is not an easy business for some of these gentlemen to divest themselves of the habits and predilections of an inveterate empirical routine.

Nitric acid will be found principally adapted to diseases depending upon the presence of some virulent miasm, especially the scrofulous, syphilitic and mercurial miasms. According to our usual classification, we obtain the following categories.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Nitric acid is useful in headaches arising from mercurial or syphilitic poisoning; it is likewise adapted to chronic headaches depending upon liver-complaint; the pains are thus indicated by our provings: pressure and heat in the head; painful tension in the interior of the head; the head feels as if it were surrounded by a tight bandage; throbbing pains in the temples.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

It is particularly in syphilitic and mercurial ophthalmia that Nitric acid has been found useful.

Purulent ophthalmia, when caused by the gonorrhœal or syphilitic virus;

Ulceration of the cornea, arising from similar causes or having a strumous origin; *opacities* and other degenerations of the cornea, have been cured by means of the middle or higher potencies of Nitric acid.

Deafness and *purulent Otorrhœa*, of a syphilito-scrofulous character, have yielded to this acid.

NASAL GROUP.

In *syphilitic Ozæna*, nitric acid is eminently serviceable.

Caries of the zygomatic process has been arrested by means of this agent.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

We use this acid with advantage in

Mercurial and Syphilitic Angina, with ulcerous disorganization of the mucous lining which has a whitish appearance as if the throat were lined with chalk or flour; with intense burning and stinging pains, and occasional bleeding; foul odor from the mouth; copious ptyalism.

In *diphtheritic ulceration of the throat*, such as is frequently present in malignant scarlet-fever, with foulness of breath, viscid ptyalism, suffocative and burning dryness and swelling of the throat, Nitric acid has proved very useful.

Common and obstinate *Sore throat* of a scrofulous nature has been cured with it. It is likewise homœopathic to

Mercurial Ptyalism, with ulceration and sloughing of the mucous membrane, spongy swelling and bleeding of the gums, looseness of the teeth, etc.

Nitric acid causes dull pains in the stomach, very much aggravated by pressure; nausea and vomiting; vomiting of a dark and glairy liquid; vomiting of a lemon-colored liquid; vomiting of dark blood; burning pains in the stomach; sour eructations.

In accordance with these indications we may prescribe Nitric acid for

Dyspepsia, with pain and tenderness in the epigastric region, sour eructations, burning distress in the stomach, occasional retching and vomiting of yellow mucus.

Chronic Hæmatemesis or vomiting of black, fluid blood and mucus, with pain and burning in the stomach.

Pyrosis or heartburn, with sour eructations;

Cardialgia, with dull pains in the stomach, excessive sensitiveness to pressure, vomiting of yellow mucus and blood; the attacks set in paroxysmally.

Frank has extracted a case of poisoning by Nitric acid, where the patient lived several months after the acid had been swallowed. The opening of the pylorus was found very much contracted, not exceeding one line in diameter; the walls of the pylorus and upper part of the duodenum were quite hard, and half an inch thicker than in their natural state; upon cutting through this indurated and hypertrophied portion of the duodenum, the surface presented a greyish-white and somewhat bluish appearance; its tissue looked like lard and creaked under the knife. This disorganisation presented all the characteristics of schirrus of the stomach, according to Andral's description of this disease.

Upon the strength of these post-mortem appearances, Nitric acid is recommended by Dr. Peters "as the only known, absolute homœopathic remedy for hard cancer of the stomach, especially of the pylorus."

This recommendation is too hasty. Every member of the French

Academy, before whom this case was read, rejected the conclusions of the reporter, Dr. Bouillaud, viz.: that the cancerous disorganisation was the result of chronic gastritis caused by an irritant poison. Delens and Velpeau suppose that the cancer existed previous to the poisoning; Gaultier de Claubry, who had some previous acquaintance with the patient, thought that the dietetic excesses and the abuse of spirits to which the patient was addicted, might have been the first cause of the disease. I make these statements in order to show how much caution is required in making post-mortem appearances the standard by which the homœopathicity of drugs to given diseases should be determined.

In the present case, the patient, after having been relieved of the first effects of the irritant poison by means of magnesia, presented himself for admission in the hospital with the following symptoms: the inner cheeks, uvula, velum, fauces as far down the throat as one could see, were covered with ulcers exhibiting slightly yellowish-grey crusts; the parts were swollen and painful, with fetor from the mouth; roughness of voice, pain in the œsophagus when swallowing; features somewhat sunken, pulse contracted, ninety-two to ninety-six. After some treatment, the patient only complained of a feeling of embarrassment at the lower and in the middle portion of the œsophagus, and left the hospital for some three weeks, when he returned.

The pains in the œsophagus and stomach, the nausea, vomiting, colic and constipation had reappeared. He was emaciated; the features very much altered; nausea, vomiting, fetid eructations, bloating of the epigastrium with constipation; tongue pale, rather moist; breath fetid, pulse sixty-six to sixty-eight; temperature of the skin almost natural; swelling in the left hypochondrium. The patient sank very suddenly.

In *chronic Gastritis*, where these symptoms occur, and which may lead us to suspect the gradual supervention of schirrus, more particularly in the case of inveterate topers, Nitric acid, in the middle potencies, may do us much good.

In a case of chronic poisoning by Nitric acid which occurred in my practice, one of the most troublesome symptoms was diarrhoea, with soreness of the bowels. We may prescribe this agent successfully in

Chronic Diarrhœa, with soreness of the intestines, discharges of a serous liquid, loss of appetite, emaciation, symptoms of intestinal phthisis. Indeed in fully developed

Intestinal Phthisis, this agent may still be of great use. Also in *Cholerine* or *Cholera diarrhoeica*, diarrhoea remaining after an attack of Asiatic cholera.

In *chronic Dysentery*, or *dysenteric Diarrhœa*, with tenesmus, discharges of blood, serum and disorganized mucus, Nitric acid may afford relief.

In *Prolapsus of the anus*, Dr. Marcy has effected a cure with Nitric acid 30, given every night for six weeks. Also in a case of

Fistula in ano of two years' standing, given in alternation with Ignatia 30, one dose every night, in alternate weeks.

Torpid Hæmorrhoidal Tumors of long standing, when the vascular tissue seems to have lost all elasticity or natural contractility, may be diminished by the external application of dilute Nitric acid.

In chronic *Hepatitis*, with enlargement of the gland, alternate watery diarrhoea and constipation, sallow complexion, Nitric acid is useful.

In organic *Liver-complaint*, with ascites, the acid has effected cures. The following interesting cure by Dr. Wilkinson is reported in the London Lancet for 1845, where the dilute acid was used in large doses; smaller quantities might perhaps have effected the same result, and the usual alloëopathic accompaniment of calomel and jalap was undoubtedly unnecessary in this case.

"E. D—, aged thirty-nine, carrying on the business of a coach-maker in London Wall, in the city, was brought to me in the month of October, 1839, laboring under dropsy of the abdomen, with diseased liver. When he entered my room, he was supported by his friend Mr. Lester, who came with him. His countenance was sallow and shrunken, his abdomen and legs swelled to an enormous size, the latter resembling in shape the limbs of an elephant. His scrotum hung half way down his thighs, and the skin of his penis was distended to the thickness of a man's arm. His pulse was small and weak, and beat not more than thirty strokes in a minute. His history was soon told. He had been a constant frequenter of a public house, had been ill about two years with diseased liver, and then dropsy had supervened about ten months before paying me his first visit. He had been under medical treatment, and taken mercury in small doses, with other remedies; but was now considered by his medical attendants as past cure, and unable, from his weak state, to undergo the operation of paracentesis. His bowels at this time were costive; he passed his urine in small quantities, not more than a tablespoonful at a time. I ordered him six grains of calomel and ten of colocynth, in three pills, to be taken at bed-time. I visited him at his own residence two days afterwards. He had passed two motions, both as black as, and of the consistence of, melted pitch. I desired him to repeat the dose, and saw him again in two days; he had passed three motions, the first two in color and consistence as the last, but the third was more of a brownish cast, and looser. From his uneasy state and difficulty of breathing, in the presence of Mr. Hunt, apothecary to the Provident Dispensary, I passed a trocar below the umbilicus, and drew off a pail and a half of water. The fluid, on being placed in an iron spoon over a candle, was found to be highly albuminous. I did not examine his urine. Took six grains of hyd. cum creta at night, a drachm of supertartrate of potass, with eight grains of jalap, on the following morning. The evacuation was watery, and contained yellow bile. This was repeated in four days with a similar result; pulse continued the same in frequency, but fuller. Ordered friction over the region of the liver with the palm of the hand three times a-day, an hour at a time. I

now determined to give the nitric acid, beginning with thirty drops of the dilute every four hours, in a glass of decoction of cinchona. This was increased ten drops per diem till he took two hundred and fifty daily, and continued it for two months. The dropsy had entirely disappeared, and his pulse risen to ninety in a minute, and full. The secretion of bile and urine had returned; he could eat a beefsteak for breakfast, and was ready for another before his accustomed hour of dining, which was one o'clock. In less than six months, he was as fat and as well as ever he had been during his life. The most singular part of this case is that my patient afterwards returned to his old habits of drinking, but, I believe, not to his former excess. I saw this person three years afterwards; he had no return of his complaint whatever. He took the nitric acid nearly three months."

In the following case reported by Dr. Wilkinson, Nitric acid likewise showed great curative powers in what was supposed to be a case of

Fungoid disorganization of the liver.

"Thomas P_____, aged fifty-two, butler to Mrs. C_____, of Montague Square, consulted me in the month of October, 1840, about a large tumor in the throat. The apothecary who attended him told him that it was an enlarged tonsil gland. On making an examination, I found a large tumor, occupying the left side of the fauces, descending down the pharynx, but its extent in that direction could neither be seen nor felt. It ascended behind the bony palate, and continued its course along the roof of the mouth; below, it pressed down the tongue, and pushed the velum palati diagonally forwards as far as the teeth. On one side it was connected to the pharynx by a base as broad as the tumor itself, whilst the other surface came nearly in contact with the opposite side of the throat. The tonsil on the diseased side seemed involved in the disease, but whether it commenced in that gland or lower down does not appear, as he never suspected the existence of such a companion till it had assumed the frightful size of a turkey's egg. The mucous membrane covering the tumor was tense, and somewhat glistening, of a dullish-red color. It had not the least doughy feel, but was semi-elastic in some parts, whilst other portions of the swelling had a firm, fleshy feel. His countenance was rather sallow, but from his general good health, I proposed the operation of removing it piecemeal by ligature, as it was evidently too vascular and in too awkward a situation for the knife. His mistress had sent him to Mr. Lawrence, of Bartholomew's Hospital, who pronounced it malignant, and would not interfere with it. I then proposed that Mr. Liston should see him, when it was agreed to pass a bistoury straight into the tumor, and evacuate any fluid that it might contain. A small quantity of straw-colored fluid was evacuated from a superficial puncture, but on the instrument being continued further downwards, a rush of arterial blood took place, and he lost nearly a pint in less than two minutes. Cold vinegar and water and syncope fortunately put a stop to the haemorrhage, and I accompanied him home from the hospital in a coach. In

a day or two he had a great deal of irritative fever, the lips of the wound opened, and an excrescence, having a yellowish-white cauliflower appearance, protruded. This kept on increasing in size for six week, was hard to the touch, and now of a magnitude between a shilling and a half-crown. His appetite entirely failed him, and he could scarcely swallow fluids of the consistence of arrowroot. The debility of body was now much increased; he had lost all his flesh, his countenance very sallow, and his features much attenuated. The glands of his neck on the side of the tumor formed a chain along the sterno-mastoid muscle, as hard as marbles; he was literally skin and bone. Mr. Liston and myself, who daily attended him, now thought that death would soon terminate his existence, and my friend took his final leave. Mr. Aston Key, of Guy's Hospital, was now sent for, and I met him. He pronounced it at once a fungus, that in all probability he had another in his liver, and that the patient would not live four days. Though all hopes seemed now at an end, I observed that he would constantly call for the nitric acid gargle which I had ordered him. I was, therefore, determined to give large doses of it internally, which I did every four hours, beginning with thirty drops, thrice a day, in a glass of water; increasing five drops each dose per diem. In less than a week the excrescence sloughed and came out; the nitric acid was continued, and he got rapidly well in six weeks. T. P. is still in his situation, in good health, and has been so ever since his recovery, four years and a half ago.

"In justice to that well-known and accomplished surgeon Mr. Liston, I must confess that without that gentleman's operation the patient would in all probability long ago have been either choked or starved. Without the nitric acid, he would most inevitably have sunk."

In *Chronic Jaundice*, depending upon enlargement and induration of the liver, with obstinate constipation, fetid, dark-colored urine, ulcerative pains in the epigastrium, Nitric acid has afforded much relief.

URINARY GROUP.

Nitric acid in small doses causes an increased flow of urine; in larger doses it causes frequent and ineffectual attempts to urinate; it also causes fetid urine.

Dr. Marcy states upon the authority of Reil, that "after taking Nitric acid, pain in the lumbar region and kidneys is observed, and from there to the bladder, attended with great urging to pass urine, followed by diminution, even suppression of the secretion of urine for some days, and enuresis. The urine burns when passing the urethra, is very turbid, has a bad smell and is very dark, even brown in color, depositing fibrous nubecula, and much brown-red, greasy sediment. The mucous membrane of the urethra is likewise affected as in the first stage of blennorrhœa; pains in the orifice of the urethra commence very soon after the use of the remedy, as in

case of stone in the bladder. It is not known whether albumen in the urine is produced by Nitric acid."

In *Enuresis*, with fetid urine, discharge of a purulent sediment, especially at night, this agent has proved very useful. Also for

Ulcers in the urethra, with stinging and burning, profuse suppuration, dry skin, loss of flesh. Give from 3rd to 6th potency, or lower, if necessary.

In *Diabetes*, it may diminish the secretion of urine and moderate the thirst and heat.

SEXUAL GROUP.

In syphilitic affections of the sexual organs, Nitric acid is eminently useful. In

Syphilitic ulcers of the breasts, it has effected a cure. We read in Hufeland's Journal that a nurse of thirty-two years was infected by a baby. Ulcers with red and inflamed edges broke out on the breasts; they discharged a thick, yellow pus; shooting pains in the throat which is somewhat red and swollen, but without a trace of suppuration. Nitric acid was given in doses of one to two drachms a day. The patient was completely cured, without experiencing any medicinal symptoms.

Chancrous ulcers on the labia, penis, nose, hairy scalp, etc., have likewise yielded to the internal and external use of the acid, after caustics and mercurials had failed.

Condylomata at the anus and on the sexual organs have disappeared by the internal and external use of Nitric acid.

In *Leucorrhœa*, especially when syphilitic infection may be suspected, or in scrofulous leucorrhœa, with greenish or pinkish discharges, having a foul smell and corroding the parts, Nitric acid is serviceable.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

This acid causes hoarseness; dry and barking cough, with purulent and bloody expectoration, difficult respiration. It is therefore useful in

Chronic Laryngitis, when depending upon a scrofulous or syphilitic element; also in

Laryngeal Phthisis, when similar causes prevail; and in

Pneumonia of old, emaciated individuals, when the disease speedily threatens to terminate fatally by paralysis, with dry cough; copious green, blood-streaked expectoration; violent stitches, mostly on the left side, excessive difficulty of breathing, soft and intermittent pulse, profuse sweat, rapid failing of strength. The lower potencies may be required.

FEVER-GROUP.

Nitric acid has been used with success in *Fever and Ague*, and likewise in *Typhus abdominalis*, last stage, with hæmorrhage from the bowels, and hæmorrhagic petechiæ.

Mercurial and Scorbutic fever, or hydrargyrosis when assuming the form of a scorbutic diathesis.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Nitric acid is particularly adapted to *Syphilitic Eruptions*, rubeola, herpes, condylomata, ulcers, tubercles, etc.

Dr. Cooke has employed this acid successfully in desperate cases of *Elephantiasis* or *lepra leonina*, the patients being emaciated and covered with sores, secreting a foul and offensive pus. The acid was given in doses of ten to sixty drops in six ounces of water, repeating this quantity twice every day, and augmenting the dose every two or three days by six drops, and gradually decreasing again in the same ratio. Four patients were discharged cured in four weeks; the other two had to be treated somewhat longer, on account of a syphilitic infection, but they too were ultimately cured.

In *Malignant Scarlatina*, the acid has been employed by Dürr, if the following group of symptoms developed itself at the onset: Small and hurried pulse, stupor and sopor; occasional discharge of a fetid, glutinous, corrosive ichor, which at first looked whitish and afterwards brownish; delirium only at night; they escape from the bed, and can only be brought back with great difficulty; breathing short, tongue dry, and looking like smoked beef; eyes violently inflamed and glassy. Glandular swellings, especially parotitis, were always present. Exhausting nocturnal emissions, itching of the scrotum and root of the penis, were likewise of frequent occurrence among the precursory signs of scarlatina.

Nitric acid has been found an excellent means of arresting *Hæmorrhage from Varices*, or of reducing and even removing *Varicose Veins*, by applying a mild form of the dilute acid. *Varicose Ulcers* can likewise be made to disappear by this means. *Common Ulcers*, painless, readily bleeding and emitting an ichorous pus, may likewise heal under the internal and external use of Nitric acid.

The following fine cure of an ulcer on the upper part of the wing of the nose is reported in the London Lancet for 1845, by Dr. Wilkinson:

"I was consulted, in the year 1839, by Mr. W—, an ironmonger, in Crawford street, about thirty years of age, for an ulcer on the upper part of the ala of the nose. It was first observed about three

years before, in the shape of a small pimple, which discharged a watery humor. He had been under half a dozen surgeons, but none of them could succeed in getting it to heal. I advised him to take five grains of Plummer's pill every night, and Hudson's syrup of sarsaparilla during the day, for a month. At the end of the first week I applied the lunar caustic, which I repeated at convenient intervals, which checked the discharge; and I was in hopes, when the black eschar had separated, that cicatrization would have been completed. I was, however, disappointed. A very thin skin certainly had come over it, but I saw it was soon to be absorbed, which was the case in a week afterwards. Its base being very hard, and his friends alarmed lest it should turn out cancerous, I proposed to dissect it out. The thoughts of the operation frightened him, and he went to Mr. C—, a well-known surgeon in the borough, who advised him to continue what I had before prescribed, probably thinking I had not pushed the medicine far enough. This gentleman applied the caustic more freely; the result was, however, the same. When about six months had elapsed, he sent for me, and I removed the hardened base and ulcerated surface, which was a little larger than the section of a large pea. I had some difficulty in getting the wound to heal, the granulations being glassy and ash-colored. A little diluted nitric acid was applied to the wound with a camel-hair brush, for four or five successive mornings. In a fortnight it assumed a more healthy appearance, and it was healed in a month after the operation. It caused little or no scar, the part resembling a pit from the small-pox. It has never again returned. The patient took the nitric acid internally during the healing process."

We have alluded to the curative virtues of Nitric acid in fungoid growths of the liver. Here is another case illustrative of these curative properties in other fungoid diseases. The case is likewise reported by Wilkinson, in the *Lancet*.

"Mr. S—, aged sixty, a tobacconist, an old inhabitant of the Edgware road, long subject to erysipelas, observed, in the month of September last, a small tumor on the middle of his right eyelid, of a dark-red color. It increased in a month to the size of a horse-bean, when he pricked it with a needle, and says he lost about a gill of blood. The puncture soon increased in size, and an excrescence made its appearance, which had grown, by the middle of November, to the size of an old English strawberry. In this state I first saw it; he had then a poultice to his eye, which, from its pressure and the tumor together on the globe, had produced considerable inflammation of the conjunctiva. As he was under medical treatment, I refused to interfere, but considered a poultice, from its weight, at all times a most inapplicable thing for the eye. This was changed for something worse—namely, a zinc lotion, which produced considerable inflammation both of the eye and eyelid. As the surgeon thought an operation useless, believing it to be the true carcinoma, I was consulted professionally. The tumor was hard to the touch and easily bled, and profusely, considering its size. It was composed of one sac within another, so that when its surface appeared to be about to

suppurate, it would come off, and the sac underneath made its appearance. The eyelid was swollen, of a dark-red color, and could not be raised by the patient. On opening the eye, there was chemosis of the conjunctiva, the cornea sunken and dull, and two large patches of lymph thrown out. I ordered him a constant application of warm water, three grains of calomel, and a quarter of a grain of tartar emetic directly, with a black draught two hours afterwards. I saw him again at night; medicine had operated; put a blister behind his ear. He afterwards took small doses of blue pill for three or four days, and applied another blister. The inflammation had sufficiently subsided for the Nitric acid and bark, which he took a week previous to the operation.

"I performed the operation as follows: The patient being seated in a chair opposite a window, I stood behind him, and he reclined the back of his head on my breast. Mr. Blizzard Power, a student of Bartholomew's, who assisted me, stood in front, and fixed the prongs of a hook I use in the squinting operation just above the tarsus, and put the eyelid on the stretch. With a small scalpel I made a circular incision around the base of the tumor, having only just room for the blade of the knife between it and the cartilage. It was very vascular, and I was obliged to pause more than once that I might see my way clear. As the sac was incorporated into the lid, I took in a little skin with its circumference, and behind, a few of the fibres of the orbicularis palpebrarum. I got it clean out, but the haemorrhage, considering the small size of the tumor, was almost incredible. The patient lost more than half a pint of blood, and I had great difficulty in stopping it, as I could not use pressure in so delicate a situation, and it was desirable for the oozing to cease, as I dressed the wound simply with a piece of gold-beater's skin. My patient continued the Nitric acid for a fortnight afterwards, and he got well in three weeks.

"It would require the eye of a very acute person to see where this operation had been performed. There is not the least shortening of the lid, nor even stiffness in it. He says his sight is better than it has been for years, and I am sure his general health is, if a most excellent appetite is any criterion. I think it will be some time before he has another attack of erysipelas."

ACIDUM OXALICUM, .

(*Oxalic acid.*)

This acid was first discovered by Sheele in 1783 by decomposing sugar and strong Nitric acid. It is found in wood-sorrel. It is another irritant poison which may destroy life in ten minutes to one or more hours.

In one case of poisoning half an ounce of the acid which was swallowed by mistake for Cheltenham-salt, caused the following symptoms:

Burning pain in the stomach;

Swelling of the tongue which was thickly lined with a white coating;

Difficult respiration;

Feeling of icy-coldness throughout the body;

Clammy sweat over the whole body;

The pulse at the wrist and temples was scarcely perceptible;

Cold extremities;

The nails look brown;

Hæmatemesis;

Shaking of the whole body;

Increasing prostration, as if the end were approaching;

Feverish condition, with profuse perspiration;

Itching of the fingers, with remarkable keenness of the understanding;

Fainting and vomiting of a pint of fluid;

Violent eructations, spasms and extraordinary hiccough;

Pulse one hundred, feeble; numbness of the right arm, with shiverings on the feet;

Swelling of the face;

Hoarseness;

Dryness of the throat and tongue which was covered with spots, and looked reddish-brown;

Emaciation, increase of debility and anxiety, restless sleep;

Delirium;

Wart-shaped, itching eruption, followed by the breaking out of a general redness;

Death.

I have enumerated the symptoms in the order in which they developed themselves in this case. A post-mortem examination revealed symptoms of inflammation on the inner surface of the stomach and in a small portion of the intestinal canal; the stomach contained a small quantity of a dark fluid; the villous coat was completely destroyed, even high up in the œsophagus. In some parts it seemed intact, but might easily be detached with the finger or with a sponge. The muscular coat of the stomach and of the œsophagus very much thickened, injected, of a dark, gangrenous appearance; the circular and longitudinal fibres very distinct and readily detached; the cardiac portion was more inflamed than the pyloric portion. The small intestines presented a similar appearance, but much less marked.

In another case of poisoning, where the patient, a girl of twelve years, recovered, the pains in the stomach and bowels were speedily counteracted by antidotal treatment; next morning the patient felt well, except an intense feeling of debility in the lower extremities.

A number of other cases of poisoning by this acid which is frequently taken for magnesia, are reported in English periodicals. A girl of fourteen years swallowed an ounce of the acid and died soon after in convulsions. The stomach contained a substance

resembling coffee-grounds; [the vessels were distended with black blood, but the coats intact.

In a case related by Johnson, where death took place a quarter of an hour after the poison had been swallowed, the mucous coat was detached, the blood-vessels were filled with black blood, the stomach was perforated in several places, friable, pultaceous; the spleen disorganized.

In another case, the bowels were found inflamed and distended with gas; the stomach was inflamed externally, shrunk, the inner coat flocculent, destroyed and filled with tenacious masses.

These are the effects of large, corrosive doses of the poison. The dilute acid, when acting by absorption, not by its local corrosive effects, causes the following symptoms in animals: rigidity of the hind-legs, sadness, general debility, drowsiness without loss of sensibility, without spasms; from these effects the animal soon recovers. If larger doses are introduced into the stomach, the breathing becomes embarrassed, with paroxysms of tetanic convulsions which arrest the respiratory process entirely for the time being. The heart and respiratory organs act more and more feebly, and the animal finally dies convulsed. If death does not take place too suddenly, the lungs are found marked with red spots, without any signs of effusion. If death takes place previous to the stage of insensibility, the right ventricle is filled with dark, the left with a more bright-colored blood; if death takes place during a tetanic convulsion, the heart continues to beat for a time, although the breathing may have ceased; the blood in both ventricles looks black.

Dr. John Mollan, in a case of poisoning related by him in the Dublin Hospital Reports, says, "one circumstance deserves notice from its infrequency, namely, the discovery of air in the right cavities of the heart. I am not aware that any thing similar has been observed in cases of sudden death, produced by any deleterious substance, and I am at a loss to account for its production."

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.

In cases of poisoning, Thompson recommends large quantities of chalk with which the acid forms an insoluble oxalate of lime. Christison considers magnesia the best of all chemical antidotes. Ammonia and Ether may likewise be tried, though the former antidotes seem to deserve a preference.

This acid has undoubtedly a powerful action upon the brain and spinal cord. This is its constitutional effect which it produces by absorption. It then annihilates the functional power of the cerebro-spinal axis, and sometimes destroys life with extraordinary suddenness.

We have as yet very little clinical experience with this agent, and for the present I shall content myself with suggesting its use in the following affections where it is indicated by its toxicological as well as by its physiological effects.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Tremor of the limbs, more particularly when symptomatic of irritation of the motor portion of the spinal system.

Paralytic Numbness throughout the limbs, with coldness and a feeling of rigidity as if the blood would become congealed, the pulse being small, rapid, tremulous and intermittent.

Spinal Neuralgia, with acute pain in the back, extending down to the thighs, numbness, tingling and pricking in the lower portion of the spine.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Chronic *Sore throat*, with burning dryness and aching pain, has been relieved by means of this acid.

It may prove useful in chronic

Gastro-enteritis, with burning pain in the epigastric region, and sensitiveness to pressure; thirst, dryness, redness and swelling of the tongue.

Pyrosis, with rising of a sour and burning fluid every evening or otherwise periodically.

In *Gastralgia*, with extreme sensitiveness of the stomach to the touch, pains, disposition to costiveness, the acid may prove useful. Likewise in

Colica umbilicalis and *Colicodynbia*, with distressing feeling in the abdomen and umbilical region, frequent inclination to stool.

The therapeutic properties of this agent will undoubtedly be investigated as they deserve to be; at present I should have to indulge in speculation more than would be useful to you, if I were to extend my remarks on this subject much farther.

LECTURE LIX.

ACIDUM PHOSPHORICUM,

(*Phosphoric Acid.*)

PHOSPHORIC acid occurs both in the organised and inorganised kingdoms. It is obtained by distilling together phosphorus and nitric acid in distilled water. The United-States Pharmacopœa gives the exact proportions and describes the mode of operating.

In cases of poisoning the antidotes are chalk, whiting or magnesia suspended in water. In the absence of these, we may resort to soap-suds, weak solutions of the alkaline carbonates, infusion of wood-ashes, white of eggs, milk, oil, or any mild diluents. Symptoms of gastro-enteritis are afterwards combated with Aconite, etc.

We have some excellent provings of this agent furnished by Hahnemann. Krumsieg experimented with it in heroic doses. He took forty grains of dilute Phosphoric acid at one dose, gradually increasing to two drachms, after which he was attacked with a painful cough, and had to discontinue his provings. The stool became more fluid and scanty; from the nose issued a peculiar odor like that of Phosphoric acid.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

This acid has caused a dull headache, with buzzing in the head; crampy pains in both parietal bones as if the sides of the head were pressed together; tearing, drawing and stitching pains in the head or in one side of the head; painful shocks in the head.

These pains are of the nature of

Nervous Headache or *hemicrania*, where, however, we have very little clinical experience to show with this acid.

It has caused peculiar attacks of

Vertigo; objects seem to turn; the table seemed to fall over; on looking down on the floor, he felt like tumbling down on the face, and had to hold on to something.

Phosphoric acid also causes a peculiar

Dullness of mind, heterogeneous ideas crowd upon him, confusing his intellect; he is unable to call past things to mind without a great effort.

Phosphoric acid is particularly adapted to states of

Debility caused by sexual excesses. We are told by Bertrand and Pelletier, that a man who had exhausted his strength by sexual debauch until he was threatened with complete marasmus, speedily recovered his vigor by the use of a lemonade prepared with honey and Phosphoric acid.

Tranks looks upon Phosphoric acid, iron and Peruvian bark as the three leading restorers of the sinking vital energies in the hands of a homœopathic physician.

Sundelin recommends this acid for

"*Hysteric affections* of young women with irritable fibre. It is particularly indicated, if an excess of sensibility and irritability is accompanied by extreme delicacy and sponginess of the organic tissue, and if this condition is moreover characterised by vascular orgasm or atonic debility."

These indications are sufficiently homœopathic to deserve our attention. Phosphoric acid causes an abnormal sensibility and irritability of the organic fibre, with tendency to vascular erethism.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

Phosphoric acid acts powerfully upon the eyes. It causes: pain as if the eyeballs were compressed, and pressed into the head; burning of the eyes, and stye on the upper lid; smarting lachrymation of both eyes; heaviness of the lids; dilatation of the pupils, especially of that of the right eye; dimness of sight; black streaks before the eyes; the eyes are dazzled by looking at bright objects.

These symptoms indicate the use of this acid in conditions of the eye characterised by weakness and nervous irritation, such as may be induced by straining the eyes in reading, sewing, or by self-abuse. It will be found useful in

Chronic *Scrofulous Ophthalmia*, with burning, lachrymation, dimness of the cornea; also in

Amblyopia caused by onanism or nightly abuse of the eyes by reading or writing.

Phosphoric acid has caused whizzing, ringing and roaring in the ears; musical sounds are disagreeable. It may, therefore, prove useful in

Hardness of hearing, where these abnormal conditions occur, particularly among scrofulous children and old people.

These weaknesses of sight and hearing may occur during the course of typhoid fever, where Phosphoric acid may happen to be the most appropriate homœopathic agent.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

It causes bleeding of the gums from the slightest contact. This symptom indicates Phosphoric acid as a remedy for

Scurvy of the gums or Stomacace, with tendency to bleed, where it may be applied locally beside being used internally.

It causes a putrid, flat taste; violent thirst; nausea, vomiting, oppression at the stomach, acute distress in the region of the stomach. Hence we use the acid successfully in

Cardialgia, where it is recommended even by allopathic practitioners.

It causes, and therefore cures,

Diarrhoea, the discharges having a whitish-grey appearance; it is also beneficial in

Cholerine, as a sequela or precursor of Asiatic cholera. In Asiatic cholera, it is considered by Altschul inferior to Phosphorus. Drysdale gave it in the progress of this disease when there was "much tossing of the head, fullness and rapidity of the pulse, frequent sighing, semi-stupor with contraction of the pupils, moist and furred tongue, some delirium and yellowish diarrhoea; also when there were whitish, watery motions, vomiting every hour, white tongue, quick pulse, pale face, sunken eyes, and warm skin; also when there was restless tossing, semi-stupor, sunken features, frequent sighing and yellowish diarrhoea."

URINARY GROUP.

Phosphoric acid causes a desire to urinate, with scanty emission; frequent micturition, the urine being either watery or cloudy; painful, spasmodic constriction of the bladder, without urging.

This acid is recommended as a remedy for phosphatic deposits in the urine. It dissolves these deposits in the kidneys and bladder, but whether it will cure the phosphatic diathesis, is not quite so certain. It has been used with good effect in the strangury of old people. Aegidi has used it with advantage in

Diabetes mellitus, and Dr. Hering in the so-called

Milky Urine, the urine looking as if it had been stirred with lime, mixed with coagula of blood and gelatine and a white, cheesy substance, having the odor of raw flesh, attended with pains in the back and kidneys, emaciation, frequent involuntary emissions, succeeded by nervous debility.

Chapman has used it in the *milky urine* of children with good effect; the children who had a cachectic appearance, soon recovered flesh and health.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Phosphoric acid is an important remedy in affections of the sexual sphere. Sundelin informs us that "many experienced practitioners, especially Berends, recommend this acid for

Impotence, especially when the sensibility of the parts is excessive, and the semen is discharged shortly after an erection or even before the erection is completed."

Kopp relates in his *Memorabilia* that he cured a case of impotence brought on by sexual excesses, by giving three times a day twelve

drops of the diluted acid. The night-sweats with which the patient had been troubled, soon disappeared, and the patient's virility was entirely restored. The attenuated acid had entirely failed in this case.

According to Kopp, Phosphoric acid acts specifically upon the sexual organs, especially upon those of the male, prostate gland, seminal vesicles, testicles, urethra, urinary bladder, kidneys, spinal nerves. It increases the tone of these organs, diminishes their morbid irritability, exalts their virile power. If, after an affection of the testicles, the patient should still complain of a sensation as if the testicles were pulled at; and if the hanging of these organs causes pain, a suspensory should be used, and the Phosphoric acid in doses of from twelve to sixteen drops four times a day.

This acid has been employed for involuntary

Seminal Emissions by physicians of both Schools, especially if these emissions are the result of onanism. As a general rule, large doses of the diluted acid, from ten to twenty drops three times a day, are much more efficient in this disease than the potentized drug.

Phosphoric acid causes leucorrhœa and passive haemorrhages from the womb. Ruster arrested by means of it

Metrorrhagia, in the case of a lady of sixty years; the haemorrhage had returned from time to time, and was accompanied with spasmodyc attacks. Lützelberger cured with it haemorrhages from the womb, mouth, nose, rectum, attended with deep prostration of the vital forces.

A case of metrorrhagia is reported by Frank, in a small and delicate woman after confinement, after other remedies had failed to relieve. The flooding had been going on for a week, in consequence of which the patient had become reduced to a very low condition. The cure was promptly achieved with a few doses of the second potency.

Sundelin has seen good effects from Phosphoric acid in *Leucorrhœa* when the discharge consisted of a thin and acrid mucus.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

It causes great dryness of the nostrils and suppression of all discharge from them; expulsion of bitter phlegm from the posterior nares into the mouth and fauces; purulent discharge from the nose; fetid odor from the nose; catarrhal fever, with pains in all the limbs; violent coryza, with redness and soreness of the margin of the nostrils.

Dr. Marey has removed with the first potency of the acid a purulent and fetid catarrhal discharge from the nose.

It causes: Pressure and burning, tingling pain in the chest, with desire to cough; violent pressure over the whole chest, in the night,

shifting to the abdomen, and disappearing after the emission of flatulence; violent hoarseness; cough with expectoration smelling like herbs.

Vogt recommends this agent in

Phthisis pulmonalis, if colliquative sweats and a copious, fetid expectoration are present.

In *Chronic Bronchitis*, with burning pain in the chest, oppression over the whole chest, bloody and purulent expectoration, Phosphoric acid may be found very useful.

Altschul recommends it in

Hæmoptysis, with burning, piercing pains in the chest, oppression of the lungs, fever and night-sweats.

Dr. Hartmann recommends Phosphoric acid in

Pneumonia of a slow and torpid character, especially when weakness with profuse sweats are predominant, or when diarrhoea, insensibility, strong, irregular and often-intermitting pulse, with swelling of the veins are present.

In *Typhoid Pneumonia*, when the patient's face is pale and sunken; the patient feels about with his hands; with hardness of hearing, dryness and blackness of the nostrils; bad taste in the mouth, diarrhoea, dry cough, hot skin, excessive weakness, oppression and shortness of breath; also in pneumonia scorbutica.

The most appropriate dose in these different chest-affections seems to be from the third to the twelfth potency.

FEVER-GROUP.

Phosphoric acid has been found principally useful in

Typhoid fevers, and more particularly in abdominal typhus, where Altschul limits its employment to the milder forms of the disease, characterised by arterial erethism, sopor, flushed cheeks, heat and dryness of the skin, or else profuse sweat which does not afford any relief. In severer forms of typhus, with painfulness of the ileo-coecal region, copious and exhausting diarrhoea; *Rhus tox.*, *Arsenic*, *Phosphorus*, etc., will have to be resorted to.

In *Hectic* fever, with debilitating night-sweats, profuse suppuration, the sweat, loss of matter, and fever are, if not cured, at least modified by the use of Phosphoric acid.

This agent is not adapted to gastric fever, but may be serviceable, according to Trinks, in

Gastric Conditions, where the following symptoms prevail: white coating on the tongue; foul odor from the mouth, putrid taste, inclination to diarrhoea, prostration, restless and unrefreshing sleep, exhausting morning-sweats, thick urine which deposits a good deal of mucus.

In *Hæmorrhagic* or *Scorbutic* fever, Phosphoric acid has been found very useful. Frank reports a case of this disease, a form of *Morbus maculosus* Werlhofii, which yielded to the greatly diluted acid in doses of ten, fifteen, twenty drops every half hour. The patient was a delicate boy of eight years, who, after having had

measles and scarlet-fever, was repeatedly attacked with cough and feverish motions. During summer, the patient improved, but in the fall the symptoms re-appeared, and, in the winter following, he was attacked with haemorrhage from the nose, whereby he lost several pounds of blood. Shortly after, all the symptoms of *morbus maculosus* developed themselves, petechiae upon the skin and mucous membranes, haemorrhage from the bowels, nose, mouth, eyes, skin; extreme prostration, sunken countenance, dimness of sight; low tone of voice. After trying a number of drugs in vain, the disease yielded rapidly to Phosphoric acid.

In *Scrofulous Caries of bones, Curvatures of the spine*, Phosphoric acid has proved an excellent remedy. In a case quoted by Frank, a large portion of the tibia, the upper part of the fibula, the patella, and the lower part of the femur were almost entirely destroyed. The soft parts were correspondingly injured. The patient was very much emaciated; every evening and noon, a paroxysm of hectic fever set in; pulse always irritated; night-sweats and hacking cough; the patient complains of violent seated pains in the other limb, and in other parts of his body. He was put on the use of Phosphoric acid, two drachms to half an ounce of the concentrated acid in ten ounces of water, a tablespoonful every three hours. This solution was likewise injected into the carious parts. He commenced to improve very soon after he began to use the acid, and was entirely restored in eight months.

Lentin speaks very highly of the curative virtues of Phosphoric acid in caries of bones. It has cured caries of the ribs, articulations of the arms, femur, etc., and is used both internally and externally, provided the absence of acute inflammatory action in the sore admits of the external application of the acid.

In *Caries* as a symptom of mercurial cachexia, Phosphoric acid likewise acts as a specific neutralizer of the poison.

Frank reports a case of

Sphacelus senilis, where this acid effected a cure. Owing to exposure and bad diet, the fingers became cold, livid, cadaverous, with intense pain in the fingers, especially in bed. They felt numb, were painful to pressure which left pits, the roots of the nails became tuberous: friction was more agreeable than external warmth. The toes having likewise become invaded, the patient sought professional aid. Nothing seemed of any avail except Phosphoric acid; after using it perseveringly, the mortified joints became detached, and the patient's health, which was declining, became restored.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

Phosphoric acid causes formication of the whole body; rash over the whole body, more burning than itching; itching pustules on the nates and toes; red blotches in the face, on the arms and legs, shoulders, abdomen, hips and knees, such as may occur at the age

of pubescence. It also causes burning and efflorescence of the skin, somewhat resembling scarlet-spots. These symptoms may suggest the use of this acid in the

Acne rosacea of young people; in

Malignant Scarlatina and *Erysipelas*. It is also used in

Inveterate Ulcers, with flat edges, indented bases, and secreting a foul and offensive pus.

MENTAL GROUP.

It is adapted to

Hypochondria arising from sexual abuse, and to the chronic consequences of grief, chagrin, care, anxiety, disappointed love, etc.

ACIDUM SULPHURICUM,

(*Sulphuric acid.*)

Mr. Tartra, in his treatise on poisoning by Nitric acid, has given the first systematic description of the poisonous effects of Sulphuric acid. We transfer the following summary of these effects from Christison's work on Poisons to our pages:

" M. Tartra considers that four varieties may be observed in the effects of the mineral acids: 1. Speedy death from violent corrosion and inflammation; 2. Slow death from a peculiar organic disease of the stomach and intestines; 3. Imperfect recovery, the person remaining liable ever after to irritability of the stomach; 4. Perfect recovery.

" 1. The most ordinary symptoms are those of the first variety—namely, all the symptoms that characterise the most violent gastritis, accompanied likewise with burning in the throat, which is increased by pressure, swallowing or coughing; eructations proceeding from the gases evolved in the stomach by its chemical decomposition; and an excruciating pain in the stomach, such as no natural inflammation can excite. The lips are commonly shrivelled, at first whitish, but afterwards brownish in the case of Sulphuric acid. Occasionally there are also excoriations, more rarely little blisters. Similar marks appear on other parts of the skin with which the acid may have come in contact, such as the cheeks, neck, breast or fingers; and these marks undergo the same change of color as the marks on the lips. I had an opportunity of witnessing this in the case of the man who was disfigured by the Macmillans with Sulphuric acid. He was cruelly burnt on the face, as well as on the hands, which he had raised to protect his face; and the marks were at first white, but in sixteen hours became brownish. The inside of the mouth is also generally shrivelled, white, and often more or less corroded; and as the poisoning advances, the teeth become loose and yellowish-brown about the coronæ. The teeth sometimes become brown in so short

a time as three hours. Occasionally the tongue, gums and inside of the cheeks are white, and as it were polished, like ivory. There is almost always great difficulty, and sometimes complete impossibility, of swallowing. In the case of a child, related by Dr. Sinclair of Manchester, fluids taken by the mouth were returned by the nose; and the reason was obvious after death; for even then the pharynx was so much contracted as to admit a probe with difficulty. On the same account, substances taken by the mouth have been discharged by an opening in the larynx which had been made to relieve impending suffocation. The matter vomited, if no fluids be swallowed, is generally brownish or black, and at first causes effervescence, if it falls on a pavement containing any lime. Afterwards this matter is mixed with shreds of membrane, which resemble the coats of the stomach, and sometimes actually consists of the disorganised coats, but are generally nothing more than coagulated mucus. The bowels are obstinately costive, the urine scanty or suppressed; and the patient is frequently harassed by distressing tenesmus and desire to pass water. The pulse all along is very weak, sometimes intermitting, and towards the close imperceptible. It is not always frequent; on the contrary, it has been observed of natural frequency, small and feeble, in a patient who survived fifteen days. The countenance becomes at an early period glazed and ghastly, and the extremities cold and clammy. The breathing is often laborious, owing to the movements of the chest increasing the pain in the stomach,—or because pulmonary inflammation is also at times present,—or because the admission of air into the lungs is impeded by the injury done to the epiglottis and entrance of the larynx. To these symptoms are added occasional fits of suffocation from shreds of thick mucus sticking in the throat, and sometimes croupy respiration, with sense of impending choking.

"Such is the ordinary train of symptoms in cases of the first variety. But sometimes, especially when a large dose has been swallowed, instead of these excruciating tortures, there is a deceitful tranquillity and absence of all uneasiness. Thus, in the case of a woman who was poisoned by her companions making her swallow, while intoxicated, aqua fortis mixed with wine, although she had at first a good deal of pain and vomiting, there were subsequently none of the usual violent symptoms; and she died within twenty hours, complaining chiefly of tenesmus and excessive debility. Occasionally eruptions break out over the body; but their nature has not been described.

"Death is seldom owing to the mere local mischief, more generally to sympathy of the circulation and nervous system with that injury. According to Bouchardat, death arises from the acid entering the blood in sufficient quantity to cause coagulation. But although this certainly happens sometimes to the blood in the vessels of the stomach and adjacent organs, as will be proved under the head of the morbid appearances, there is no evidence that the same takes place throughout the blood-vessels generally, or in the great veins and heart in particular. Bouchardat's proofs of the detection of Sulphuric acid in the blood are not satisfactory.

"The duration of this variety of poisoning with the acids is commonly between twelve hours and three days. But sometimes life is prolonged for a week or a fortnight; and sometimes, too, death takes place in a very few hours. The shortest duration among the numerous cases of adults mentioned by Tartra is six hours; but Dr. Sinclair, of Manchester, has related a case which lasted only four hours and a half; a man lately died in the Edinburgh Infirmary within four hours; and Professor Remer, of Breslau, once met with a case fatal in two hours.

"The quantity required to produce these effects has not been ascertained, and must be liable to the same uncertainty here as in other kinds of poisoning. The smallest fatal dose of Sulphuric acid I have hitherto found recorded was one drachm. It was taken with sugar by mistake for stomachic drops by a stout young man, and killed him in seven days. An infant of twelve months has been killed in twenty-four hours by half a teaspoonful, or about thirty minims. A man has recovered after taking six drachms.

"2. The second variety of symptoms belong to a peculiar modification of disease, which is described by Tartra in rather strong language. It begins with the symptoms already noticed; but these gradually abate. The patient then becomes affected with general fever, dry skin, spasms and pains of the limbs, difficult breathing, tension of the belly, salivation, and occasional vomiting, particularly of food and drink. Afterwards membranous flakes are discharged by vomiting, and the salivation is accompanied with fetor. These flakes are often very like the mucous membrane of the stomach and intestines; and such they have often been described to be. More probably, however, they are of adventitious formation; for the mere mucous coat of the alimentary canal cannot supply the vast quantity that is evacuated. There is no doubt, however, that the lining membrane of the alimentary canal is occasionally discharged. Dr. Wilson has mentioned an instance of the ejection by coughing of about nine inches of the cylindrical lining of the pharynx and gullet, six days after Sulphuric acid was taken. Sometimes worms are discharged dead, and evidently corroded by the poison. Digestion is at the same time deranged, the whole functions of the body are languid, and the patient falls into a state of marasmus, which reduces him to a mere skeleton, and in the end brings him to the grave. Death may take place in a fortnight, or not for months. In one of Tartra's cases the patient lived eight months. The vomiting of membranous flakes continues to the last.

"3. The third variety includes cases of imperfect recovery. These are characterised by nothing but the greater mildness of the primary symptoms, and by the patient continuing for life liable to attacks of pain in the stomach, vomiting of food, and general disorder of the digestive function.

"4. The last variety comprehends cases of perfect recovery, which are sufficiently numerous, even under unpromising appearances. From the average of fifty-five cases recorded by Tartra, it appears that the chances of death and recovery are nearly equal. Twenty-six died, nineteen of the primary, seven of the secondary disorder.

Twenty-nine recovered, and of these twenty-one perfectly. Suicidal are for obvious reasons more frequently fatal than accidental cases.

" Tartra has not taken notice in his treatise of another form of poisoning with the strong acids, in which the injury is confined to the gullet and neighboring parts. In Corvisart's Journal there is the case of a man, who began to drink Sulphuric acid for water while intoxicated, but suddenly found out his error before he had swallowed above a few drops; and consequently the chief symptoms were confined to the throat. After his physician saw him he was able to take one dose of a chalk mixture; but from that time he was unable to swallow at all for a fortnight. Martini likewise met with a similar instance of complete dysphagia from stricture in the gullet caused by Sulphuric acid. His patient recovered.

" It also appears exceedingly probable, that the strong acids may cause death without reaching the stomach or even the gullet, by exciting inflammation and spasm of the glottis and larynx. Such an effect may very well be anticipated from an attempt to commit murder with these poisons; as the person, if he retains consciousness at the time, may become aware of their nature before he has swallowed enough to injure the stomach.

" Thus, Dr. A. T. Thompson says, in 1837, that he once met with the case of a child, who, while attempting to swallow strong Sulphuric acid by mistake for water, died almost immediately, to all appearance from suffocation caused by contraction of the glottis; and it was ascertained after death that none of the poison had reached the stomach. Professor Quain describes a similar case, occurring also in a child, where impending death was prevented by artificial respiration, and acute bronchitis ensued, which proved fatal in three days. In this instance, thickening of the epiglottis and great contraction of the upper opening of the larynx showed the violent local injury inflicted there, inflammation could be traced down the trachea into the bronchial tubes, but no trace of injury could be detected in the gullet and stomach. In a very interesting and carefully detailed case by Mr. Arnott, where the poison taken was the Nitric acid, the injury was confined in a great measure to the gullet and larynx, the stomach, which was distended with food at the time, being very little affected. The chief symptoms at first, besides great general depression, were croupy respiration and much dyspnoea, which became so urgent, that laryngotomy was performed, and with complete relief to the breathing. But the patient nevertheless rapidly sunk under the symptoms of general exhaustion, and died in thirty-six hours, without presenting any particular signs of the operation of the poison on the stomach; and the traces of action found there after death were trifling.

" The importance of the fact established by these cases will appear from the following medico-legal inquiries: A Prussian medical college was consulted in the case of a new-born child, in which the stomach and intestines were healthy, and did not contain poison, but in which the cuticle of the lips was easily scraped off, the gums, tongue and mouth yellowish-green, as if burnt, the velum and uvula in the same state, the rima glottidis contracted, and the epiglottis,

larynx and fauces violently inflamed. The College declared that a concentrated acid had been given, and that death had been occasioned by suffocation. Sulphuric acid was found in the house; and the mother subsequently confessed the crime. A case was formerly quoted, where MM. Ollivier and Chevallier found traces of the action of Nitric acid on the lips, mouth, throat and upper fourth of the gullet, but not lower. In this instance, the reporters came to the opinion from the absence of injury in the more important parts of the alimentary canal, as well as from the marks of nail-scratches on the neck, and the gorged state of the lungs, that death had been produced by strangling, after an unsuccessful attempt by the forcible administration of Nitric acid. It is quite possible, however, that death might quickly ensue from the effects of the poison on the throat and gullet. In the course of the judicial inquiries, M. Alibert stated that he had known repeated instances of death from swallowing Nitric acid, although none of it reached lower down than the pharynx. Ollivier, in his paper, doubts the accuracy of this statement; but the cases quoted above show clearly that such injury may be done to the glottis as will be adequate of itself to occasion death.

"It seems farther not improbable, that among the terminations of poisoning with the strong mineral acids, scirrhous pylorus must also be enumerated. This is a very rare effect of the action of corrosive poisons. But M. Bouillaud has related an instance of death from scirrhous pylorus in its most aggravated shape, which supervened on the chronic form of the effects of Nitric acid, and which proved fatal in three months.*

"In some circumstances, the stomach seems to acquire a degree of insensibility to the action of the strong acids. Tartra, in alluding to what is said of certain whisky-drinkers acquiring the power of swallowing with impunity small quantities of the concentrated acids, has related the case of a woman at Paris, who, after passing successively from wine to brandy and from that to alcohol, at last found nothing could titillate her stomach except *acqua-fortis*, of which she was seen to partake by several druggists of veracity. The fire-eating mountebanks, too, are said to acquire the same power of endurance; but much of their apparent capability is really legerdemain. On the other hand, a very extraordinary sensibility to the action of the diluted mineral acids has been supposed to exist in the case of infants at the breast—so great a sensibility, that serious symptoms and even death itself have been ascribed to the nurse's milk becoming impregnated with Sulphuric acid, in consequence of her having taken it in medicinal doses. By two writers in the London Medical Repository, griping pains, tremors and spasms have been imputed to this cause; and a writer in the Medical Gazette says he has seen continued griping, green diarrhoea and fatal marasmus ensue, apparently, he thinks, from ulceration of the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane. Without questioning the great delicacy and tenderness of that membrane in infants, I must nevertheless express my doubts whether so small a quantity taken by a nurse, amounting in the

* This case has been referred to, page 844 of this work.

cases in question only to four or six drops a day, could really produce fatal or even severe effects on her child.

"Sulphuric acid is not less deadly when admitted into the body through other channels besides the mouth. Thus, it may prove fatal when introduced into the rectum. A woman at Bruges, in Belgium, had an injection administered, in which, being prepared hastily in the middle of the night, Sulphuric acid had been substituted by mistake for linseed-oil. The patient immediately uttered piercing cries, and passed the remainder of the night in excessive torture. In the morning the bed-clothes were found corroded, and a portion of intestine had apparently come away; and she expired not long afterwards.

"Death may also be occasioned by the introduction of this acid into the ear. Dr. Morrison relates a case of the kind, where Nitric acid, which is analogous in action, was poured by a man into his wife's ear, while she lay insensible from intoxication. She awoke in great pain, which continued for two or three days. In six days an eschar detached itself from the external passage of the ear; and this was followed by profuse haemorrhage, which recurred daily more or less for a month. On the day after the eschar came away, and without any precursory symptom referrible to the head, she was attacked with complete palsy of the right arm, and in eight days more with tremors and incomplete palsy of the rest of that side of the body. These symptoms subsequently abated; but they again increased after an imprudent exertion, and she died in a state of exhaustion seven weeks after the injury. The whole petrous portion of the temporal bone was found carious, but without any distinct disease of the brain or its membranes.

"Sulphuric acid and the other mineral acids are equally poisonous when inhaled in the form of gas or vapor; and they then act chiefly by irritating or inflaming the mucous membrane of the air-passages and lungs."

The *Post-mortem appearances*, in cases of poisoning by Sulphuric acid, are contained in the following résumé from a number of cases reported in Frank's Magazine and Wibmer's Toxicology. We avail ourselves of the translation contained in the American Journal of Homœopathy:

Brain: Softening of the cortical substance of the brain. Dura mater, sinuses and pia-mater distended with blood. Pia-mater covered with lymph; cerebrum covered with redblood-spots. Lateral ventricles contained about a drachm of liquid. Choroid plexus very dark. Under the tentorium and in the vertebral canal were found about three ounces of watery exudation. Membranes of the brain very much thickened and opaque; and here and there firmly adhering to the brain. Sinuses filled with black blood.

Mouth, Pharynx, Oesophagus: Tongue very much swollen. Membrane of the mouth uncommonly white and indurated, and in some places corroded. Tunica villosa of the oesophagus and stomach detached. Tonsils and soft palate of a yellowish-white color and shrivelled. The whole mucous membrane of the oesophagus cor-

roded. Behind the larynx a stricture, so that the oesophagus presented an opening not larger than a feather-quill. Pharynx very much constricted, and denuded of epithelium.

Stomach: Tunica villosa detached. Muscular coat of the stomach and duodenum much inflamed. Posterior parts and pyloric orifice of the stomach much disorganized. Stomach diminished in size, with several cicatrices, and some ulcers in process of healing. Mucous membrane of the pylorus very much thickened. Puckered, shrivelled appearance of the stomach. Stomach perforated.

Intestines: Inner surface of the intestines covered with a brownish-black thick fluid. The lower part of the spleen blackish-brown and as if corroded by the acid. Mesentery mostly destroyed. Spleen dark-red. Liver bloodless. Liver very much enlarged. Small intestines distended with gas and inflamed. Omentum, liver, intestines and peritoneum highly inflamed. Mucous membrane of the duodenum thickened. Gastro-epiploic artery, on the right and left side, and its branches, also the superior mesenteric, filled with dark coagula.

Larynx and Trachea: Mucous membrane of the trachea and bronchial tubes much inflamed. Epiglottis covered with a thick layer like false membrane; epiglottis of a deep scarlet-red color, intensely inflamed, but not corroded; ulceration of the larynx and trachea.

Thorax: Lungs paler than natural. Very much collapsed and bloodless. Pericardium filled with a quantity of yellowish fluid. Right auricle and ventricle filled with blood. Left ventricle and aorta empty. Veins very much distended with blood. Both pleuræ inflamed. Both lungs very much inflamed and hepatized. Coronary artery distended with thick, coagulated blood. Right side of the thorax containing much bloody serum. Heart atrophied; auricles empty.

Blood-vessels and Extremities: The blood in all the vessels was found coagulated. Lower extremities rigid, upper extremities limber.

The chemical effects of Sulphuric acid are regarded by a few homœopathic practitioners, and more particularly by Dr. Peters of the North-American Journal of Homœopathy, as therapeutic indications upon which the selection of a homœopathic remedial agent may be made to depend. Gentlemen, let me caution you against the fallacious analogies suggested by this species of materialism. It is recommended in the North-American Journal as "one of the most homœopathic remedies against true membranous croup; also ulceration and stricture of the larynx." This pretended homœopathicity is inferred from the fact that Sulphuric acid, when coming in contact with the mucous lining of the larynx, *inflames* it; but would any man in his senses undertake to assert that, if this mucous lining has become inflamed or corroded, and the physiological life of the organism sets up a formative process for the purpose of restoring the integrity of the disorganized membrane: this physiological product is *similar*, in a therapeutic view, to the pathological product formed in membranous croup? One of the most effectual methods

of utterly perverting and destroying the truths of Homœopathy, is the application of chemico-physiological doctrines to the law "similia similibus." We can comprehend that a burn, which is a purely external injury as it were, should be successfully treated by the application of some corrosive acid which is capable of producing a similar injury; but we are utterly unable to see any similarity between gangrene as the final termination of inflammation, and gangrene resulting from the destructive action of a corrosive poison.

Pereira's remarks on the chemical action of mineral acids upon the blood, are well worthy an attentive perusal. Although no believer in Homœopathy or small doses, yet he opposes the baseless absurdities of chemical therapeutics with conclusive good sense. According to Pereira mineral acids may act both locally and constitutionally. I will quote his very comprehensive statements bearing upon this point, in his own words:

"As the acids become neutralized by combination with bases before their absorption into the blood, it follows that, as free acids, they operate topically only. They are useful as such for the following purposes:—

"1. As escharotics.
"2. As antalkalines in poisoning by the alkalies and their carbonates and in some forms of pyrosis which are attended with an alkaline condition of the gastric secretion.

"3. As astringents and styptics in hemorrhage from the stomach and bowels. They constringe the blood-vessels of the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal, and coagulate mucus and blood.

"4. As lithontriptics. Very dilute solutions of the mineral acids (hydrochloric and nitric) have been injected into the bladder as solvents for phosphatic calculi. They have proved useful in chronic inflammation of the mucous membrane of the bladder, accompanied by a deposition of the phosphates. They are serviceable in two ways —by their solvent action on the concretions, which they assist in disintegrating; and by benefiting the condition of the mucous membrane of the bladder.

The acids are also efficacious, as remote or general agents, in several cases in which their chemical influence is not very obvious. Thus they are used—

"5. To check profuse sweating in hectic fever.
"6. To allay the distressing itching and irritation of the skin in prurigo and lichen.

"7. To lessen preternatural heat and reduce the frequency and force of the pulse; as in febrile complaints and haemorrhages (pulmonary, uterine, &c.)

"8. To relieve narcotism after the poison has been evacuated from the stomach and bowels.

"9. In dyscrasias or diseases which have been supposed to depend on, or be connected with a depraved condition of the animal fluids; as scrofula, secondary syphilis, and mercurial cachexia.

"The efficacy of vegetable acids (especially citric acid) and fresh vegetables and fruits in the treatment of scurvy is too well established by experience to be affected by the hypothetical objections of

Dr. Stevens to the use of acids in this malady. A satisfactory explanation of their *methodus medendi* is still wanting; for though the assumption that non-nitrogenous food in scurvy is useful by acting, in the oxidizing processes of the system, as a substitute for the animal tissues which are thereby preserved, accounts for the fact that the pure acids are less efficacious than acid vegetable juices, yet it fails to account for various circumstances (such as the inefficacy of the fatty substances, and the occasional failure of even lemon-juice to prevent or to check scurvy,) and, therefore, cannot be considered as a satisfactory explanation.

"10. In the so-called putrid fevers, the mineral acids have frequently proved serviceable. They were originally employed under the idea that they checked the supposed putrescent tendency of the fluids. May they not be useful by abstracting from the system basic matter?

"11. In phosphatic deposits in the urine, the acids, both mineral and vegetable, are often resorted to, and occasionally with relief. They are, however, very uncertain, and at best, are but palliative.

"12. As tonics, the diluted mineral acids (especially the sulphuric) are frequently employed in conjunction with the vegetable bitters; as cinchona and quinine."

I would add to this very logical and comprehensive enumeration of the therapeutic uses of mineral acids, which may, in many respects, be accepted by a homœopathic physician, that if Pereira or his followers will turn for light to the Homœopathic School, they may perhaps find it. It is certainly no more difficult to understand, why the vegetable acids should cure scurvy, than it is why any other drug should cure any disease. A principle of homœopathicity, or homœopathic affinity underlies the whole. "The diluted mineral and vegetable acids," says Pereira, "when swallowed in moderate doses, at first allay thirst, sharpen the appetite, and promote digestion. They check preternatural heat, reduce the frequency and force of the pulse, lessen cutaneous perspiration, allay the troublesome itching of prurigo, sometimes prove diuretic, and occasionally render the urine unusually acid. Under this use, the milk often acquires a griping quality, and the bowels become slightly relaxed. By their long-continued employment, the tongue becomes coated with a whitish but moist fur, the appetite and digestion are impaired; while griping and relaxation of the bowels, with febrile disorder, frequently occur. If their use be still persevered in, they more deeply injure the assimilative processes, and a kind of scorbutic cachexy is established."

Sulphuric acid has been successfully used in the following affections:

Dr. Marcy says that "the sixth dilution of this acid has several times afforded permanent relief in obstinate constitutional headaches, occurring in cachectic individuals. It has proved particularly useful in those cases which have been accompanied by profuse and debilitating leucorrhœal discharges.

Frank reports a case of

Chorea, which yielded to this acid. A woman who had become exceedingly debilitated by a continued lochial discharge, in consequence of which the whole body had become oedematous, and a most frightful chorea had set in, was cured in the course of six weeks by Sulphuric acid.

A boy who had become subject to attacks of

Convulsions, probably in consequence of self-abuse, was likewise cured.

Epilepsy, in the case of a female who had tried every known remedy in vain, was speedily relieved, and, at the end of three weeks, completely cured by nothing but Sulphuric acid ; she took from two drachms to half an ounce of the acid, much diluted, every day.

A case of *Hæmatemesis*, where the vomiting returned about a dozen times within eight days, causing complete exhaustion and deathlike pallor, was completely arrested by means of large doses of Sulphuric acid.

Individuals who have weakened their digestive powers by excessive drinking, mental exertions, excessive sexual intercourse, etc., frequently complain of an acrid, foul, almost stercoraceous taste in the mouth, accompanied with a burning and smarting sensation in the throat, and an offensive odor from the mouth, particularly early in the morning, and sometimes waking them at night by an acridity and prickling in the throat. This trouble is relieved by means of Sulphuric acid, from fifteen to twenty drops in water, before retiring at night. The foul taste yields even to the first dose, and the offensive breath is removed by two or three doses.

I mention this upon the authority of Hufeland's Journal ; Sulphuric acid may not always act as a curative in such cases ; it certainly *palliates* these symptoms.

In *Acidity* of the stomach, Sulphuric acid has effected permanent cures.

We read in the British Journal of Homœopathy that Dr. Schneider uses Sulphuric acid in obstinate

Hiccough occurring in both sexes and in all ages, and occasioning great suffering and exhaustion.

In *Aphthæ* of children and nursing females, Sulphuric acid will sometimes help, when every other remedy fails. It may be used internally and as a mild gargle.

Dr. Peters and others recommend it for

Croupous Inflammation of the pharynx, larynx, trachea and oesophagus ; also for *gangrenous* or *putrid inflammation* or ulceration of the throat ; in syphilitic angina ; in the malignant angina of scarlet-fever ; stricture of the oesophagus. In

Mercurial Ptyalism, Mr. Pearson found great benefit from this acid.

In a case of *Polydipsia*, quoted by Frank, which came on after an attack of gout, causing prostration and emaciation, Sulphuric acid in doses of ten drops in a cupful of gruel every three hours, effected a cure. The only perceptible symptom in this case was "an excessive dryness of the tongue."

In *Diarrhoea*, this acid has been successfully used by both allopathic and homœopathic physicians. It is particularly in the choleraic forms that it has been found useful, when, according to Dr. North, as reported in the American Journal of Homœopathy, "the symptoms are severe, with a tendency to lapse into low fever; when the attack arises without any error in diet, the diarrhoea being profuse, soon becoming like dirty water, with nausea and vomiting of a large quantity of fluid, severe spasmodic pains in the stomach and bowels, cramps in the limbs, often violent; pulse small and frequent, skin cold and clammy, countenance anxious; these symptoms being followed by a continued fever for a few days or a week or two."

Dr. Marcy has prescribed the higher dilutions, for the most part with benefit, in those derangements of the system which give rise to *alkaline conditions* of the urine, provided the totality of the symptoms corresponded with the pathognomonic phenomena of Sulphuric or some other acid. Under these circumstances, it is generally prescribed in large doses by practitioners who adhere to the chemico-physiological view of diseases, more particularly if the alkaline state of the urine is attended with the formation of *phosphatic calculi*.

In *Lead-colic*, the acid has been used with excellent effect, a perfect cure having been effected in three to five days. The acid is given in full medicinal doses of thirty to forty drops each, or smaller doses frequently repeated.

Frank reports several cases of

Metrorrhagia which were promptly arrested by the internal use of full medicinal doses of Sulphuric acid. The flooding occurred during miscarriage occasioned by a fall, or after the violent detachment of a portion of the placenta. Sulphuric acid has long been a favorite remedy of Old-School practitioners in this disease. When the flooding arises from atony of the uterus, this acid, in conjunction with the external use of ice-water, very frequently induces a speedy arrest of the loss of blood.

In *Purpura haemorrhagica Werlhofii*, Sulphuric acid has been found useful; likewise in

Petechial Typhus, where it was used by Rademacher, the chief of the empirical school in Germany, with great success, but in very large doses, which speedily arrested the dangerous haemorrhagic tendency.

Night-sweats which so frequently drain the strength of consumptive patients, are either arrested or modified by means of water acid-

ulated with Sulphuric acid, more speedily, perhaps, than by any other palliative.

Dilute Sulphuric acid is an excellent application to *Burns*, and common

Bed-sores or *Flesh-wounds* which threaten to become gangrenous; they assume a more healthy appearance and are often made to heal under the use of compresses moistened with a solution of this acid.

Sulphuric acid has been recommended as a specific remedy for the *Brandy-mania*; in some cases it has undoubtedly effected a radical cure; in other cases, on the contrary, it has failed. Frank reports the case of a man who had been addicted to drinking for eight years. He took twenty drops of the dilute acid three times a day, gradually increasing the dose to thirty drops. The man did not drink a single drop of brandy during the period that he took the acid, and has remained cured ever since.

Generally the acid is given in combination with some bitter medicine.

The commercial acid is generally sold under the name of oil of vitriol; it should be purified by distillation before it is used as a medicinal agent. The antidotal treatment, in a case of poisoning, is the same as that which has been indicated for Phosphoric acid.

ACIDUM TANNICUM,

(*Tannic Acid.*)

This agent is dissolved out of nutgalls by means of ether, the solution being afterwards evaporated to dryness by exposure to an oven-heat of about 212° F.

Tannic acid is a white or commonly yellowish, odorless, spongy, brilliant substance which dissolves very readily in water. In the dry state it is not altered by exposure to the air; but the watery solution absorbs oxygen, by which it is converted into carbonic acid and gallic acid; the former escapes and the latter remains behind in solution.

Tannic acid is a powerful astringent, and is therefore used by allopathic physicians whenever astringent effects are desired to be produced. It is mainly employed to arrest haemorrhages, and to diminish the secretions from suppurating surfaces. It is used in the Old-School as a local astringent in gleet; it has been used in albuminuria to diminish the secretion of albumen: in leucorrhœa when depending upon a simple irritation of the vaginal mucous membrane; in atonic menorrhagia, etc. We have no experience of the therapeutic virtues of tannic acid as a homœopathic agent. Cararra states in the London Medical Gazette that two and a half grains taken

three days successively produced constipation. It is very probable, therefore, that in *constipation*, Tannic acid may be serviceable, more particularly in constipation resulting from abuse of cathartic drugs.

In the present state of our knowledge of the therapeutic properties of this agent, homœopathic physicians can only use it as a palliative in recent cases of haemorrhage, suppuration, secretions from the urethra, vagina and other parts. In inveterate cases, where the discharge is a symptom of a general scrofulous dyscrasia, this agent will be found unavailable as a curative agent.

I would recall to your minds the fact that an infusion of galls is resorted to as an antidote in cases of poisoning by Ipecacuanha and Nux Vomica, with whose alkaloids it forms an insoluble tannate.

LECTURE LX.

AGNUS CASTUS,

(*Chaste-tree*—Natural Order :—LABIATÆ)

THIS bush grows in the south of Europe; we use the seeds of it. It is very common all along the coast of the Mediterranean, and is cultivated in some gardens on account of its beautiful lanceolate leaves and clusters of beautiful violet-blue flowers. The fruit of this tree consists of small blackish berries which, by their shape, consistence and smarting taste, resemble cayenne pepper, whence the French name “*petit-poivre*,” “*poivre de moine*,” etc.

The seeds, when fresh, have a fragrant smell, and an acrid aromatic taste, and were formerly celebrated for their anaphrodisiac powers.

The Germans call this bush Keuschlamm, which means chaste lamb; the term agnus or lamb is given to it on account of the down which is found upon the surface of the plant, and the term castus (chaste), because the chaste matrons at the feast of Ceres strewed it upon their beds in order to repress carnal desires.

To prevent getting children, a man took for three months, morning and evening, twelve grains of the Agnus castus, by which the sexual parts were weakened to such an extent that not only did the erections become deficient, but he lost his semen as he intended, and never begat children. Hence we recommend Agnus castus for

Impotence, with utter absence of erections, and watery or deficient semen,

It causes a kind of yellowish gonorrhœa. Dr. Landerer of Athens uses the seeds of the Agnus castus with the greatest success in

Gonorrhœa, curing cases in which even Cubebas had failed.

Dioscorides says that it will thin the spermatic fluid and cause *pain in the testicles*; nevertheless an ointment of this drug is used for the purpose of removing such a pain.

This drug is used with good effect for

Agalactia in the case of young women, when the milk does not make its appearance in sufficient quantity.

ALOES,

(Natural Order :—LILIACEÆ.)

This resin is obtained from a tree which grows at the Cape of Good Hope, on the island of Barbadoes and on the island of Soco-

trina on the south coast of Africa. The leaf of the tree is cut off by a clean incision, when the resin flows out and is collected in appropriate vessels, dried in the sun and afterwards enclosed in pouches of goat's skin and shipped off. At the Cape the resin is collected in pits covered with goats' skins, and the evaporation is effected by exposure to a flame; on the island of Socotrina the resin is exposed to the sun's heat and thus evaporated, and, on the island of Barbadoes, the resin is boiled to a suitable consistency. The Socotrina aloes is considered the best for medicinal uses.

Aloes acts specifically upon the liver; it causes congestions in the portal system, and hence it excites haemorrhoids, causes bilious stools, scanty and hot urine, and a more copious secretion of menstrual blood. Hence we give Aloes with great success

1. In *Dysentery* with tenesmus, violent burning and cutting in the rectum, burning and heat in the bowels, rush of blood to the head.

2. *Piles*, with flow of hot, blackish blood, heat in the bowels, heat and painful pressure in the liver, flushes in the face, and heat about the head,

3. In *Bilious Diarrhoea*, having a peculiar putrid smell, the whole body feeling hot during an evacuation, and with a feeling of distress or uncomfortableness in the region of the liver.

4. Excessive *Menstruation*, when the blood is hot and dark, and the abdomen feels full, hot and distended.

For the dysentery which Aloes often causes, when given in allopathic doses, Aconite is the best antidote.

ALUMEN.

(*Common Alum.*)

Alumina is the Oxide of aluminum, argilla, albuminous earth. It is a dazzling white powder; an antipsoric of which we have extensive provings, which I consider unreliable. The Alum of commerce is the sulphate of alumina and potash or albuminous sulphate of potash, from which the pure Alum is obtained by repeated washings and crystallization.

Alum acts as an astringent; if taken internally, it causes dryness of the mouth and throat, thirst, diminishes the frequency and increases the consistency of the alvine evacuations. These are the immediate or primary effects of Alum. But, if the action of Alum be continued for a longer period, a violent organic reaction may be excited characterised by nausea, vomiting, griping, purging and even an inflammatory condition of the intestinal canal. Actual and dangerous gastro-enteritis was produced in one case by a solution containing between ten and twenty grains of the burnt Alum. The late Professor Barton, of the University of Pennsylvania, was in the habit of saying to his class, that however strange it might seem, "some astringents do actually purge." He named Alum especially, as in point, if taken in doses of from thirty to sixty grains.

Wibmer experimented with the pulverised Alum upon himself; he took it in repeated doses of three to five grains, but perceived no other effect from it than a diminution of the alvine secretions. A diarrhoea, with which he was troubled during the time of the proving, ceased entirely, but returned as soon as the Alum was discontinued.

Barthez swallowed from thirty to one hundred and eighty grains of Alum in the smallest possible quantity of water before breakfast, allowing a few days to elapse between two successive doses. The effects of these large doses simply were : desire to vomit which lasted about fifteen minutes, and an increased torpor of the bowels.

Considering its peculiar action upon the lining membrane of the digestive canal, we may prescribe Alum with good effect in

1. Sub-acute *Gastro-enteritis*, with vomiting, purging, watery and even bloody diarrhoea, heat and tenderness of the bowels;

2. *Gastric derangements* characterised by a flow of water from the mouth having an alkaline reaction, sense of fullness and oppression in the stomach, and sensation of dullness and torpor as if the stomach did not act;

3. *Constipation*, the faeces being dry, hard and pale;

4. *Lead-colic*, for which Opium is frequently given, but not always with success. Alumina, in massive doses, has effected beautiful cures in some instances. In one case, reported by Frank, Opium had been given for three days in tolerably large doses, together with injections. No relief or evacuation could be obtained. Alum was now administered in powder-form at the rate of twenty-grains at a dose every four hours. After the fifth powder, the pain disappeared, several copious evacuations took place, accompanied with a continual tearing in the right knee; the sixteenth powder was the last medicine which the patient took, who has continued well for the last eighteen months. In another case, Alum effected a cure with equally distinguished, but much more rapid effect. A detailed account of the pathognomonic symptoms of this species of colic will be given in the chapter on Lead and its Salts.

5. As an astringent palliative, it has been used by alloëopathic physicians in a number of affections characterised by discharges of mucus or blood from various organs, air-passages, stomach, womb, bladder, urethra.

Alloëopathic authors report a number of cures of diarrhoea, metrorrhagia, incontinence of urine, gleet, which were effected by means of very large doses of Alum. This species of therapeutic experience cannot possibly be incorporated in a work on *Materia Medica and Therapeutics* from the standing-point of Homœopathy without converting such a production into a slough of empiricism.

Externally a solution of Alum is used by many physicians as a means of cleansing foul ulcers.

The provings which Hahnemann has furnished, have been instituted with the oxyde of aluminum or pure clay, (argilla). These provings do not furnish any very definite therapeutic indications, different from those of burnt Alum. Alumina has been employed in

the same morbid conditions that we have recommended Alum for, constipation, lead-colic, water-brash, and as a palliative in diarrhoea, more particularly in the sour diarrhoea of children, where chalk or lime is generally resorted to by practitioners of the Old-School. The existing clinical records of our own School are too vague and scanty to enable me to extend my remarks any farther on this subject.

AMMONIUM CARBONICUM,

Carbonate of Ammonia; also Sesquicarbonate of Ammonia, or Subcarbonate of Ammonia, volatile or smelling salt; also baker's salt, so called from the fact that bakers sometimes resort to it as a substitute for yeast in the manufacture of the finer kinds of bread.

If the Sesquicarbonate is exposed to the air, it changes to the Bicarbonate, which is not near as pungent as the Carbonate.

The Carbonate of Ammonia is a hard, translucent, striated mass, having a sharp, urinous taste; unless well kept in bottles provided with ground glass-stoppers, it becomes opaque, loses its pungency and likewise its medicinal properties.

Wibmer, the distinguished toxicologist, experimented with this salt upon himself. He found that a grain and a half produced on himself no remarkable effect; three grains increased the frequency of the pulse from sixty-eight to seventy-two beats per minute, with throbbing headache. In other experiments, in which he took from six to twelve grains (in some repeating the dose at short intervals), the effects were usually, but not constantly: increased frequency of the pulse, with disorder of the brain, manifested by pain, heaviness, throbbing, etc. In one instance, he says, disposition to cough and increased secretion of bronchial mucus were remarkable.

Huxham mentions the following case illustrative of the ill-effects resulting from the long-continued use of Ammonia: "I had lately under my care," he observes, "a gentleman of fortune and family, who so habituated himself to the use of vast quantities of volatile salts, that at length he could eat them in a very astonishing manner, as other people eat sugar and caraway seeds. The consequence was that he brought on a hectic fever, vast haemorrhages from the intestines, nose and gums; every one of his teeth dropped out, and he could eat nothing solid; he wasted vastly in his flesh, and his muscles became as soft and flabby as those of a new-born infant, and he broke out all over his body in pustules. His urine was always excessively high-colored, turbid and very fetid. He was at last persuaded to leave off this pernicious custom; but he had so effectually ruined his constitution, that, though he lived on in a miserable manner for several months, he died, and in the highest degree, of marasmus. And I am persuaded he would have died much sooner, had he not constantly drank very freely of the most fine and generous wines, and daily used large quantities of asses' milk, and anti-scorbutic juices, acidulated with juice of lemon."

Large doses of this salt, thirty grains or more, may cause vomiting, abdominal pains and other symptoms of inflammation, convulsions and other phenomena indicative of its action on the nervous system.

The known action of this drug upon the organism leads us to use it in

1. *Irritations of the air-passages*, with oppression, racking cough, expectoration of mucus and soreness; the pulse may be somewhat irritated, the temperature of the body rather increased, and there may be slight tendency to perspire.

2. In *Inflammatory Irritations of the bowels*, with pains in the bowels, feverishness, bloody and mucous discharges, colored urine which has a strong ammoniacal odor;

3. In *Dysmenorrhœa* or painful menstruation, with chilliness and feverish erythema of the circulation; the blood is dark and has a strong smell owing to the presence of ammonium, which is evolved in unusual quantities during painful menstruation;

4. In *Scorbutic Conditions* of the system, in putrid fevers, when characterised by symptoms of decomposition of the vital fluids, haemorrhage from the intestines, nose and gums; wasting away of the muscles; hurried, feeble pulse, loss of strength, habitual diarrhoea consisting of foul mucus and blood; fetid urine.

5. In *Putrid Typhus* where the symptoms of decomposition of the blood and general marasmus constitute the chief indications from the outset, although not fully developed; fever, heat and dryness of the skin, throbbing pains in the head, foul breath, foul discharges from the bowels, fetid urine may be present at the first invasion of the disease.

6. Carbonate of Ammonia may be an useful remedy in *Convulsions*, *tetanic* or *epileptic Spasms*, arising from cerebral irritation, violent cerebral congestions. It is doubtful whether we can do more, in many cases of this kind, than simply palliate the attack for the time being. It may be used to rouse the patient in *hysteria*, *syncope*, *eclampsia*, preparing the way for constitutional treatment.

7. It is used in *Scarlet-fever*, when this disease assumes a dangerous, putrid form, like putrid typhus.

As regards the dose, I am confident that Hahnemann's direction, to use the 30th potency in all diseases, is impracticable. In acute attacks, when the symptoms of organic reaction are prominently developed, we may use a few drops of the 1st or 2d attenuation in a tumblerful of water, in tablespoonful doses every hour or two; but in conditions of the system setting in after the organic reaction has become exhausted, and where the symptoms correspond with the primary action of the drug intensified as it were, a larger dose may be necessary; I do not mean scruple doses of the salt, but a few drops of a strong solution in a tumblerful of water. A strong solution is prepared by dissolving ten grains in an ounce of water.

The best antidote of poisonous doses of Carbonate of Ammonia is diluted vinegar, or diluted lemon-juice.

AMMONIUM MURIATICUM,

(Hydrochlorate of Ammonia, Muriate of Ammonium,)

A compound of hydrochloric acid and ammoniacal gas. It may be obtained artificially by the double decomposition of sulphate of ammonia and muriate of soda. It is the old sal ammoniac, on a large scale. Sal ammoniac is obtained from coals and bones; in Egypt it is obtained by sublimation from the soot afforded by the combustion of camel's dung.

The Muriate of Ammonia is a white and volatile salt, and dissolves in three parts of cold water and in one part of boiling water.

Wibmer experimented with this salt upon himself; he took from ten to thirty grains for a dose, which he repeated at the end of an hour. The effects were a sensation of warmth and oppression in the stomach, headache, and increased desire of passing the urine.

Sundelin says: "In large doses it purges like other salts, but in small ones rather constipates." It is wonderful that even a consummate therapeutist like Sundelin, does not seem to be aware of the cause of this apparently contradictory phenomenon. A homœopathic physician would consider it strange indeed, if small doses and large doses of a drug did not produce opposite effects. To develop the direct or primary action of the drug, we have to give large doses; small doses develop the manner in which the organism reacts against the drug, and the symptoms of organic reaction must necessarily be directly opposed to the primary action of the drug. An inherent defect of our own *Materia Medica*, such as it has been published by Hahnemann and his disciples, is this: that the symptoms are all huddled up together in one confused mass, so that the symptoms of the primary action of drugs, and those of the organic reaction, cannot be distinguished from each other, and we are led to believe that a drug is capable of developing two opposite series of phenomena, which is impossible, except upon the principle of primary drug-action and secondary or organic reaction.

The Muriate of Ammonia may be useful

1. In chronic *Catarrhal Irritation of the bronchial lining membrane*;
2. In *Catarrhal Irritation of the stomach* and bowels, with heat in these parts, nausea, loss of appetite, costiveness or diarrhoea, and increased urging to urinate;
3. In chronic *Catarrh of the bladder*, with burning and stinging in the urethra, discharge of mucus, increased desire to urinate;
4. In *Balanitis*, the Muriate of Ammonia has effected brilliant cures. Canstatt recommends it for profuse suppuration generally, saying: "why this salt has such marvellous effects in cases of profuse suppuration, is as inexplicable to me as the effects of our best known specifics; in the place of learned theories I can assure my colleagues with perfect confidence, that it is so!"

A healthy man, aged fifty, and habitually cheerful, had become desperate in consequence of a balanitis which had been treated

without any success for the last six weeks. The prepuce on the glans was fissured and ulcerated, fistulous canals reached as far as the mons veneris, discharging pus which seemed to proceed even from behind the abdominal integuments. Other symptoms were: general exhaustion, evening-fever, oedema of the feet, loss of appetite. He took every day two drachms in some mucilaginous vehicle, and, after having consumed three ounces of the muriate, the cure was completed. Many other similar cases might be reported.

I have mentioned this case in detail, for the reason that the treatment of balanitis with infinitesimal doses of our antipsorics is sometimes a very hard matter. A much smaller dose of the muriate than was used in this and similar cases, may prove sufficient for a cure.

5. In *premature Menstruation*, with pain in the bowels, it may be useful as a regulating agent; also in *dysmenorrhœa*, if the menses occur too frequently.

6. In incipient *Phthisis pulmonalis*, with profuse expectoration of a glassy or even purulent mucus, the Muriate of Ammonia is prescribed, more particularly by German practitioners, with good success in many cases. It is given in unnecessarily large doses, from ten to twenty grains every few hours.

If this pulmonary disease is accompanied by *colliquative diarrhœa*, or even if this diarrhoea is the main indication, as a symptom of phthisis of the bowels, the Muriate may prove so much more useful.

Poisonous dose are antidoted by exciting vomiting with warm water, and afterwards giving mucilaginous and demulcent liquids. Gastro-enteritic symptoms have to be combated with Aconite.

AMMONIUM ACETICUM,

(*Acetate of Ammonia, Spirits of Mindererus.*)

A saturated mixture of Carbonate of Ammonia and acetic acid. To the acid we add Ammonia as long as the acid will decompose it; this is what we mean by saturation.

Pereira states that this salt was first introduced into the *Materia Medica* by Boerhaave in 1732, and was afterwards employed by Mindererus, a Scotch physician. Dr. Peters shows that this is a mistake. The salt was first made known to the medical public by Raymond Minderer, a physician in the city of Augsburg, Bavaria, in 1621, but it did not receive much attention until Boerhaave noticed it in his *Elements of Chemistry*, in 1732. It was first noticed in the *Edinburgh Pharmacopœa* in 1756.

It is supposed to be a cooling medicine which has a slight tendency to increase the cutaneous exhalation and the urinary secretions. Wibmer experimented with it, but experienced neither increase of the cutaneous exhalations, nor of the urinary secretions. It caused headache and disturbed his digestion. Dr. Cullen says: "I have

known four ounces of it taken at once, and soon after, four ounces more, without any sensible effect."

It is used by Old-School physicians as a cooling mixture in fevers and inflammatory conditions of the system generally, and it has been introduced by the editors of the American Journal of Homœopathy in the *Materia Medica* part of their publication, but I am utterly unable to say what therapeutic principle it represents there. All the cases which are related in this article as illustrating the action of the Acetate of Ammonia, are cases extracted from alloœopathic works, where the drug was given in enormous doses in accordance with the peculiar theory or notion of the prescribing physician, and where one of our many specific remedies for inflammation or nervous irritation is much more clearly indicated than the spirits of Mindererus.

LIQUID AMMONIA.

Before parting with Ammonia, I have to mention an article which we do not use in our practice, but which, being a very poisonous agent, may sometimes place you in a position to prescribe for the bad effects of this substance. The word ammonia is taken from Jupiter Ammon, near whose temple in Asia Minor, sal ammoniac was first found. Liquid Ammonia is water by which ammoniacal gas has been absorbed.

Liquid Ammonia is often used by German physicians in mania-a-potu instead of Opium; it seems to have a tendency to tranquillize the brain, and is undoubtedly preferable to the former opiate practice of the Old-School. In some forms of mania-a-potu it may even be said to be homœopathic to this disease. Several cases are mentioned by Frank; in two, the brain was excited; in one, the patient was insensible. All recovered speedily by the use of twelve or fifteen drops at a dose every five, ten, twelve minutes, in a few ounces of water and sugar.

The poisonous action of liquid Ammonia merits a few remarks. Vinegar or vegetable acids of any kind, diluted lemon-juice, or a solution of tartaric acid are the best antidotes in a case of poisoning. A very interesting case is given in detail, in the Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal for 1841.

"A young man who usually slept in a chemical laboratory, was poisoned by the fracture of a vessel containing nearly fifty pints of volatile alkali (liquid ammonia.) The accident occurred in the night, without his knowledge, and he was exposed to the vapors nearly an hour. He was roused by violent constriction of the throat and dyspncea. He arose, but felt suffocated, and would have perished, if a woman, who heard his feeble cries, had not come to his rescue, and at the risk of her own life, dragged him out.

"When seen by the physician, the patient's countenance was extremely anxious. His face was covered with livid streaks, especially about the nostrils. The mucous membrane of the mouth and nostrils appeared to be destroyed; and bloody, frothy matter flowed

from the mouth and nose. The tongue was of a bright-red color, and had lost most of its cuticular covering. The voice was very feeble, and the man complained of a sharp pain in the throat, which soon extended to the breast. The dyspnoea was extreme, and fits of suffocation frequent. He had great thirst, and deglutition was almost impossible. The pulse was feeble, irregular and quick.

"Bleeding was resorted to liberally, and water acidulated with vinegar injected in large quantities. At the end of two hours the symptoms abated in severity, excepting the difficulty of swallowing, which increased. By frequent frictions and leeches to the throat, gargles, injections and baths, he was declared to be out of danger at the end of forty-eight hours. Loss of voice continued for six days, but after this he recovered rapidly." Instead of resorting to venesection, we would have to use Aconite; the acidulated drinks and injections to be used as stated.

ANACARDIUM ORIENTALE,

(*Malacca bean*—Natural Order:—TEREBINTHACEÆ.)

The seed of the Semecarpus Anacardium orientale, a heart-shaped bean, flattened, from three quarters to one inch long; the outer shell is rather hard and of a greyish-white color; the almond-like kernel is enclosed in a thin, red shell from which it is separated by an oily, dark and very acrid juice that seems to be the active principle of the bean. Great precaution is necessary in pounding the kernel, for the juice, if coming in contact with an irritable skin, often causes a pustulous eruption which is very painful and difficult to cure.

From this bean we prepare a tincture which has a deep-brown color, and an acrid, burning taste.

This medicine is considered a powerful remedy against

Weakness of mind, memory, and the senses. A preparation of it was kept in the shops, under the name of: "Confectio Anacardina seu sapientium." Nevertheless, Vogel, in his history of Materia Medica remarks, that "Casper Hoffmann has called this confection of the wise a confection of fools, because many had lost their memory and had become mad on account of using it too often and inconsiderately." It was only the improper and too frequent use of Anacardium that made it hurtful; if used correctly, in small doses, and in accordance with the law "similia similibus," it proves a curative agent; for its primary effect upon the sensorium is to depress the intellectual activity, to weaken the memory, and to blunt the percipient power of the senses.

Anacardium is spoken of by some practitioners as a good remedy in organic affections of the heart; I confess that without straining the meaning of the apparent symptoms, I am unable to discover the homœopathicity of this drug to such disorganizations.

APIS MELLIFICA.

The honey-bee not only yields us honey, but the poison of the bee is likewise used as a drug by homœopathic physicians. Dr. Marcy, in his Theory and Practice of Homœopathy, mentions a case of dropsy which was cured with Apis. He writes: "In 1847, the attention of the writer was first directed to *Apis mellifica* as a remedial agent by the following unique cure.

A lad, aged about twelve years, had been afflicted for several months with ascites and hydrothorax. He had been treated for some three months by allopathic physicians first for dysentery, followed by ascites, and afterwards for several months by a homœopathic physician. No permanent benefit resulted from either mode of medication, and the symptoms finally became so urgent that I was called in consultation, and tapping was at once resorted to, in order to save the patient from imminent danger. Appropriate homœopathic remedies were again prescribed, but without arresting the onward course of the malady. The patient commenced to fill up again with great rapidity. The secretion of urine was nearly suspended, the skin was dry and hot, pulse rapid and weak, respiration short and difficult, great tenderness of the abdomen, dryness of the mouth and throat, thirst, excessive restlessness and anxiety, short, irritating cough, and an almost entire inability to sleep.

At this stage of the case a strolling Indian woman, one of the few survivors of the Narragansett tribe, suggested to the family the use of the honey bee every night and morning. She enclosed the bees in a covered tin pail, and placed them in a heated oven until they were killed, and then after powdering them, administered one in syrup every night and morning. After the lapse of about twenty-four hours the skin became less hot and softer, the respiration less difficult and more free, the pulse slower and more developed, and there was a decided increase in the quantity of urine. From this time the symptoms continued steadily to improve, the dropsical effusion diminished day by day, until at the expiration of a few weeks the patient was entirely cured."

Since this case was published, the symptoms of a number of cases of poisoning have been collected by various physicians, and Dr. Hering, of this city, has mixed them up with provings of his own, and has published the whole in pamphlet form under the title of "*American Provings.*" It is not quite fair to put forth such provings as the product of American industry and American medical science. No man in his senses can accept the mass of unmeaning rubbish, which Dr. Hering has incorporated in his provings of the honey-bee poison, as a genuine exhibition of the medicinal power of this interesting and highly useful agent. Gentlemen, if you are desirous of using the honey-bee poison with scientific precision and corresponding success, take the symptoms which the little prover himself has furnished us in copious abundance, as your guides, and they will reveal to you the whole range of therapeutic uses where the honey-

bee poison may become a valuable remedial means in the hands of a careful and observing physician.

Guided by the reliable effects of the poison we may recommend this drug in

A. INFLAMMATORY DISEASES, such as

1. *Ophthalmia*, whether rheumatic, catarrhal, erysipelatous, in which disease it may sometimes compete with Aconite, if the symptoms are those commonly present in acute ophthalmia, such as: burning and redness of the eyeball and lids; aching, boring or stinging pains; lachrymation, suppuration, swelling of the lids, sensation as if the eyes were full of sand.

2. *Inflammation of the tongue, mouth and throat*, when the parts look red, the tongue is dry and swollen, the fauces feel as if constricted, with burning heat, and lined with a glassy mucus; secretion of ropy and tenacious phlegm, stinging pains when swallowing, redness and swelling of the tonsils, etc.

3. *Vesicular Erysipelas*, where Apis competes with Aconite and *Rhus toxicodendron*;

4. *Acute Eruptive Diseases*, such as measles, scarlatina, urticaria, acute pemphigus. In these diseases the use of Apis is more or less hypothetical, although deserving of our attentive consideration, more particularly in scarlet-fever.

5. In *Meningitis*, Apis may prove valuable, if effusion into the ventricles has set in, more particularly if the remedy is indicated by a group of symptoms like the following: convulsions, sopor, delirium, loss of consciousness interrupted by sudden cries, sweat about the head with which the patient seeks to dig into the pillow, squinting, alternate contraction and dilatation of the pupils, retching and vomiting, collapse of the abdominal walls, tremor of the extremities, turning of the feet inward, intermittent, irregular, jerking, thin but hard pulse.

B. DROPSICAL EFFUSIONS, *hydrothorax*, *ascites* and even general *anasarca*, when the general character of the disease is inflammatory, with heat and dryness of the skin, thirst and suppression of urine.

C. In **TYPHOID INFLAMMATION** of the abdominal mucous membrane, with tenderness of the abdomen, constipation or diarrhoea, strangury, Apis may prove very useful.

D. Apis has a specific action upon the mucous membrane of the urinary organs; it causes inflammation of this membrane, with burning, constant urging but inability to urinate, red and hot urine, and even bloody urine; hence in *cystitis*, *ischuria*, *strangury*, Apis will prove a most valuable remedy. In all inflammatory diseases to which Apis is supposed to be homœopathic, the presence of urinary difficulties, such as retention of urine with inflammatory irritation of the bladder, would be strong confirmatory evidence of the homœopathicity of Apis to the existing disease.

E. Even in UTERINE AFFECTIONS, such as *engorgements* and resulting disorganizations of the neck of the womb, *Apis* may prove useful. In *dysmenorrhœa* and menstrual irregularities generally, when accompanied by urinary difficulties, *Apis* may prove very useful.

Whether *Apis* will prove as efficient in the diseases which I have named as some of its present admirers prognosticate, remains to be tested by further experience. Some German enthusiasts, on the other side of the Atlantic, would fain seat the honey-bee upon the highest throne in our *Materia Medica*. If these gentlemen had things their own way, they would soon run this beautiful agent into the ground. "Prove all things and hold fast that which is good."

LECTURE LXI.

ARGENTUM METALLICUM,

(*Metallic Silver.*)

OF the finest silver-foil we make triturations, either in the decimal or centesimal scale, running them up to the fourth or, better still, to the sixth potency, from which the alcoholic preparations are obtained in the usual manner.

We have interesting provings of this agent by Hahnemann, and subsequently by Huber, of Vienna. According to this experimenter, metallic silver acts upon

1. Articulations;
2. Bones;
3. Cartilages, particularly cartilaginous surfaces, cartilages of the ears, Eustachian trumpet, tarsal cartilages, cartilages of the nose, false ribs;
4. Muscles, tendons and ligaments, particularly those in the neighborhood of joints;
5. Certain glandular organs (salivary glands, testicles);
6. Heart.

Arranging the symptoms under our usual categories, we have

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Pressure and tearing pain in the region of the right and left temporal bone, increased by contact. Giddiness and stupefaction of the head. Spasmodic jerking of the right temporal muscle, the occipito-frontalis muscle, also the muscles of the side of the neck and cervical region.

Dr. Peters thinks that "it may prove homoeopathic to some of the head-affections which attend epilepsy; at least Huber noticed complete dizziness on entering a room after a walk; while slumbering, he was seized with dizziness, so that it seemed as if his head was falling out of bed; also while dozing in the afternoon, a violent electric shock, which proceeded first from the left, then from the right hip, disturbing his sleep; another shock, more violent, was afterwards felt in the left arm."

Dr. Huber recommends metallic Silver in

Arthritis articulare, as described under the various forms of arthralgia, coxalgia, gonagra, etc. It causes laming and tearing

pains in the lesser joints ; pains as if sprained, or pulsative stitches in the hip-joint ; bruising and throbbing pains in the smaller joints.

2. In *Congestive and Inflammatory Affections* of the bones and cartilages, and of their membranes, periosteum, synovial membranes, etc. These affections are described under various names, as : ostalgia, osteitis, periostitis, perichondritis. It causes sticking and cutting pains in the region of the costal cartilages ; intense drawing pain in the long bones ; sense of painful lameness in the marrow of the bones.

NASAL GROUP.

Silver causes fluent coryza, with sneezing ; also a beating and titillating prickling in the left nasal cavity, with sneezing.

These symptoms speak for themselves ; they show that Silver may prove serviceable in some forms of

Chronic *Coryza*, or even chronic ulceration of the Schneiderian membrane, more particularly perhaps in the case of scrofulous and mercurialised individuals.

AUDITORY GROUP.

Here we have : violent itching of the lobules ; sensation as if an insect with many feet were digging those feet into the depressions of the concha.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

In this range, the symptoms are not very numerous or marked. Provers have experienced a painful sense of hunger, a sort of *Bulimia*, for which Silver may be recommended.

The following symptom seems to point to Silver as a medicine which may prove of use in combating some of the chronic effects of Mercury or of the strumous miasm upon the throat : " The region of the submaxillary glands is swollen ; this causes a rigidity of the neck, and produces a tension in the parts when moved ; deglutition is, at the same time, rendered difficult, as if there were an internal swelling of the throat ; he is obliged to force every mouthful of food down his throat."

URINARY GROUP.

Silver causes a frequent urging to urinate, with copious emissions of urine. Guided by this symptom, Trinks has recommended Silver for

Diabetes, where, however, frequent failures must be expected. I think that Silver is rather homœopathic to simple

Irritability of the bladder, than to diabetes.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Silver causes a contusive and digging pain in the testicles; hence it is recommended by Huber for
Chronic Orchitis.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Silver causes a creaking noise in the larynx, with metallic resonance, resembling the creaking of the ice.

It causes rawness and soreness of the throat when coughing, and cutting pains in the region of the false ribs.

These symptoms may make silver a desirable remedy in
Chronic Laryngitis, with tendency to phthisis of the larynx.

The following symptom deserves our attention: "Spasmodic startings of the heart, not painful, but giving rise to the idea of apoplexy."

MENTAL GROUP.

In some forms of *Hysteria* and *Hypochondria*, Silver may rouse the depressed spirits, acting similarly to gold.

ARGENTUM NITRICUM,

(*Nitrate of Silver.*)

This agent is also known by the terms: lunar caustic, lapis infernalis; it is a compound of nitric acid and the oxide of silver. The crystals are perfectly pure, transparent; exposure to light causes their discoloration. In Old-School practice it is used in the form of sticks.

Old-School practitioners use it externally as an escharotic, dry or in solution, five grains or one drachm to an ounce of water; it is applied to sores, injected into fistulous ulcers; or it is used as a wash in cases of aphthæ in the mouth, or for scorbutic gums. One-fourth to one-half of a grain in an ounce of rose-water is applied to the eye in subacute ophthalmia.

Nitric acid has been extensively used by allopathic physicians in the following affections:

Croup;

Chronic Laryngitis (follicular ulceration and inflammation) from two to four scruples in an ounce of water;

Erysipelas;

Burns;

Bed-sores (first washing the parts with chloride of soda or soap-suds);

Gonorrhœa and leucorrhœa;

Chronic cystitis;

Typhus abdominalis;

Inflammation, ulceration or induration of os tincæ;

Fissured nipples;

Fissure of the rectum;

Incontinence of urine;

Scald-head;

Small-pox; it is also used as an ingredient of hair-dye, and has caused meningitis and terrible headache.

Internally the nitrate has been used for epilepsy, one-eighth of a grain at a dose and increasing gradually. It causes discoloration of the skin, not in every instance, for in Vol. XV. of the Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, we find the case of a patient who took one hundred and eighty-six grains in twenty-six days, with no discoloration at all. The rete mucosum becomes sometimes tinged permanently. The Medico-Chirurgical Review for 1837 has the case of a man known in London as the blue man, because of the extensive and long-continued discolouration of his skin; this man swallowed several pounds of the medicine. We do not know precisely how this decomposition is effected, but it is known that the nitrate of silver is decomposable in the human body. In the London Medical Gazette it is stated that an epileptic was cured by the continued use of the nitrate of silver, but finally died of diseased liver and dropsy. A thorough post-mortem examination being made, it was ascertained that all the viscera were marked by a blue tinge; and, in the plexus choroideus and pancreas, Mr. Brande detected particles of metallic silver. This fact proves quite conclusively the agency of the vital forces to decompose the most perfect salts, and that this power is far more potent than the merely chemical agencies of the animal economy.

Why such enormous doses should be given in order to cure epilepsy is a mystery to me. If the salts of silver are homœopathic to the disease, a small dose will prove sufficient for a cure.

The following case of epilepsy is reported in the third volume of the Transactions of the London College of Physicians: A man, aged forty-six, had epileptic fits from his infancy, and, to save his tongue from severe injury, carried a silver crown-piece in his pocket, to be placed between his teeth so soon as a fit was about to come on. On March 12th, 1771, he accidentally swallowed the piece of silver. In September, 1772, he was seized with fever, for which emetics were ordered; active vomiting caused the ejection of the coin, nearly twenty months after it had been swallowed; and down to July 6th, 1773, the date of the published article, he had no return of fits. The coin was blackened and corroded on the edge, and there can be no doubt that a portion of the coin had acted dynamically upon the abnormal condition of the nervous system, and had effected a cure not only in accordance with our law similia similibus, but likewise by means of a very small, yea, infinitesimal dose.

Very few drugs have been abused by Old-School physicians more than the nitrate of silver. Mercury, Opium and the Nitrate of Silver are the three grand poisons with which our allopathic brethren would have poisoned the very life-springs of humanity, if it had been in their power to effect such a result. In Asiatic cholera the nitrate has been given in doses of ten, twenty, thirty and more grains to arrest the vomiting and purging; and even in other diseases, where a high state of irritability of the stomach was present, enormous doses of the nitrate of silver have been resorted to, to blunt the excessive sensitiveness of this viscus.

Another more recent abuse is perpetrated by Dr. Green of New York and many other physicians, in the application of a solution of the nitrate of silver to the mucous surface of the throat and larynx. The difficulty is not in introducing a sponge below the epiglottis; it is the treatment itself that is objectionable. Dr. Green uses a solution of from sixty to one hundred and twenty grains of the nitrate to an ounce of water, and with this powerful solution he cauterizes the mucous membrane of the larynx. The fluid being pressed out of the sponge by the spasmodic closure of the glottis, not only touches the diseased portion, but is sent broadcast and indiscriminately throughout the entire pulmonary mucous membrane.

The first sensation after the immediate strangling is a sense of numbness, which is quickly followed by a heat and smarting throughout the entire ramifications of the air-cells; this is soon followed by an expectoration of deep-yellow, or even reddish-yellow mucus which an ignorant patient may mistake for a salutary action of the medicine, but which is, in reality, a manifestation of the irritating action of the poison upon the lining membrane. Will the counter-irritation, thus set up, absorb the natural morbid irritation of the part? It may in those cases where a little Aconite, Spongia or Hepar would have cured the disease in our hands speedily and thoroughly; or where the nitrate itself was homœopathic to the disease; for, as I shall show you by and by, the nitrate of silver, if taken internally, develops a group of symptoms in the bronchial tubes which clearly indicate some specific inflammatory action. Moreover we have the statement of Schloepfer who experimented with it by introducing it into the healthy trachea of animals, and who found that the nitrate causes inflammation of the windpipe and pneumonia, passing rapidly on to hepatization of the lungs. Even in the strength of ten grains to the ounce, it causes inflammation, swelling and abundant discharge of a thick, deep-yellow mucus in a very few hours; this gradually grows lighter, until it has recovered the bland and transparent aspect of mucus which is secreted by the mucous follicles in their normal state. If the application is too often repeated, the epithelium is destroyed, the mucous membrane presents an attenuated and shining appearance, or else the mucous glands, in a state of hypertrophy, project like small pea-like elevations, studding the entire mucous surface. Dr. Green designates our practice as the "fabric of a vision;" it can only appear so to those who are infatuated with the illusion that a natural irritation can be counter-irritated; that is: neutralized or absorbed by any artificial

irritation, whereas this result can only be achieved provided the artificial irritation is specifically similar to, or in homœopathic rapport with, the natural disease. Whenever this specific relation or rapport exists between the medicinal agent and the natural disease, a very small quantity of the medicine, given internally, will reach the affected tissue more certainly through the conducting power of the sympathetic system than by means of any local application whatever. And even, if it should be deemed advisable to make a local application, the application can be made to the skin, or under the cuticle, whence the drug will be absorbed and conducted to the part upon which it is designed to act. This whole question has been ably discussed by the late Dr. Cook of New York in the last edition of my large *Symptomen-Codex*.

In the hands of wise and skilful practitioners, the nitrate of silver may sometimes prove an available and even necessary means of local treatment. A fungus may shoot up from a wound while the process of healing is going on, the growth of which may not only be arrested, but which may be effectually removed by the cauterizing action of lunar caustic. Or a salutary reaction may be excited in a torpid ulcer in otherwise healthy conditions of the organism. Warts have been removed by the local application of the nitrate, without any inconvenience to the constitution. But the indiscriminate application of the nitrate of silver to the inflamed mucous membrane of the urethra, bladder, nose, eyes, throat or larynx must result in serious and often irreparable injury to the patient.

Dr. Müller has favored us with the provings of this powerful agent. They are brilliant results of laborious investigations. Dr. Müller is one of that excellent band of physicians who may be looked upon as the vanguard of our great and noble army. It is a great mistake to suppose that the old fire, which burnt so brightly in Hahnemann's time, is extinguished. We have a host of practitioners in Germany who are ever ready to impose upon themselves all needful privations in the business of proving the medicinal virtues of drugs; and in our own country, which every true-hearted philanthropist cherishes as the day-star of a new and nobler humanity, can we not number scores of physicians who would deem it a privilege to co-operate with the friends of Homœopathy throughout the world in her great and sacred cause? Gentlemen, let me lay before you my heart's most fervent hope and highest aspiration; it is this, that we may never allow a day to pass by without renewing to our inmost consciences, in the very presence of the Father of all Love and Truth, the sacred pledge of loyalty to suffering man who appeals to us for aid; to the glorious banner which we have unfurled in the proud consciousness of truth, and last, though not least, to this our infant College!

We have several cases of poisoning by this acid which, in view of the decisive provings that we possess of this drug, it seems hardly necessary to expatiate upon. The following is a summary of the post-mortem appearances produced by a long-continued use of large medicinal, or by poisonous doses of this agent.

"The plexus choroideus and the veins of the fourth ventricle presented a lead-colored appearance. (In the case of a female of thirty years, who died in the Salpêtrière, and who had taken for a long while the nitrate of silver against epilepsy, and finally died of tuberculous phthisis.) What is remarkable in her case is the fact, that her skin had a lead-colored appearance during her life, and that this discoloration disappeared after her death in every part of her body except around her mouth. Partial erosion of the mucous membrane of the fauces and the oesophagus; slight detachment of the membrane. The stomach is deprived of its mucous membrane in that portion of it which is turned towards the oesophagus and in the region of the curvature, the space being from four to five inches; the other membranes in the above-mentioned parts of the stomach offered so slight a resistance, that they were torn by the mere weight of the contents of the stomach. More or less intense redness of the mucous membrane of the stomach; here and there grayish-white or blackish-dark crusts were discovered in it. The mucous membrane having been destroyed, the muscular coat of the stomach became inflamed, and exhibited a vivid redness, and here and there a crusty appearance. The stomach was perforated where the poison acted intensely. The mucous membrane of the intestines, especially of the stomach, was covered with a whitish coagulum, or was red and congested, or parts of it were cauterized and transformed into white-gray or brownish-black scurfs; those parts were sometimes seen perforated. The liver was softened, large and flabby. The kidneys exhibited a lead-color. The lungs and the veins of the body looked black-green, the veins looked as if they had been injected with black-green blood. (A portion of the vena cava became white by dipping it into muriatic acid.) The lungs were congested, infiltrated with serum, or parts of the lungs looked ecchymosed and were of a black-red color; the heart looked dark-red and livid; the ventricles, and the trunks of the large veins were turgid with black blood."

In a case of poisoning we administered large doses of kitchen-salt in solution; the chlorine of the salt unites with the silver, forming a neutral chloride of silver; and the nitric acid unites with the soda of the salt, forming an innocuous nitrate of soda.

Nitrate of silver is so readily decomposed that it is not safe to make triturations of it; a watery solution is preferred, first in the proportion of five to ninety-five, and preparing a second attenuation from this first solution in the proportion of twenty to eighty, in order to obtain the decimal scale of potencies. The original salt, as well as the potencies, should be kept in dark vials provided with ground-glass stoppers.

Let us now review Dr. Müller's splendid provings of this drug under their respective categories.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Under this head we have the following very characteristic symptoms:

Violent pains in every part of the head ;

Excessive congestion of blood to the head, with throbbing of the carotid arteries, heaviness, stupefying dullness of the head, melancholy, inability to express himself suitably and coherently.

The head feels large.

Generally the headache is accompanied with chilliness, and sometimes with a general increase of the temperature of the body.

Extremely troublesome itching, creeping and crawling of the hairy scalp, with sensation as if the roots of hairs were pulled up ; she had to scratch all the time.

This kind of headache may result from various causes ; from the action of the mercurial or syphilitic poison, from rheumatic exposure, but principally from these causes combined.

In *Epilepsy*, the nitrate of silver has effected permanent cures. A great deal of speculative reasoning has been indulged in regarding the manner in which the nitrate develops its curative effects in this disease. According to Müller, the nitrate is particularly adapted to that form of epilepsy which Schoenlein has described as the ganglionic form ; Dr. Gray holds that it is mainly efficacious in the idiopathic or cerebral form, where the attacks are determined by a primary derangement of the brain, and the gastric or ganglionic symptoms develop themselves incidentally to the cerebral disease. This seems to me by far the more rational view of this matter. Dr. Gray's indications of the use of the nitrate of silver in epilepsy are stated with so much clearness and comprehensive and logical unity that I will mention them here in full :

"According to my observations the *nitrate of silver* is eminently indicated in disturbances of the brain, and the consequent derangements in the system generally, which have arisen from moral causes. The opinion advanced above by Müller does not correspond with the facts I have witnessed.

"Epilepsies produced by moral causes (such as, for example, very impassioned lay-preaching,) are promptly and durably cured by a few small doses of this drug, whilst those proceeding from abdominal irritation, independently of moral causes, are at best but poorly palliated by very large and frequently-repeated doses. The same observation must, I am persuaded, hold good with respect to gastric disturbances ; those only will be really cured by it which have arisen during too great or too long-continued mental exertion.

"The bodily symptoms being similar to those produced by this drug, I should regard it as an indispensable remedy when there are the following moral conditions :—

"1. A crowd of impulses to act, to move, to be busy, which, without any distinct purpose to effect, keeps the patient in continual motion ; a state of unrest which gives the appearance of hurry and discontent to all his conduct.

"2. The opposite of the foregoing condition ; not the calmness of deportment which occurs when the mind is in healthful contemplation, but an apathy indicative of a privation of motive or purpose ; a state verging upon, and often ending in, perfect imbecility. Or,

"3. Errors and defects of perception. The erroneous perceptions in which I have seen nitrate useful, have been:—1. As to time; the patient constantly fearing he should be too late, and supposing that one or two hours had elapsed, when not more than a quarter or an eighth of the supposed time had passed, and this all the while, night and day, for many weeks together; and 2. Errors as to the velocity of gait, the patient supposing that he was walking very rapidly when he was in fact moving but very slowly indeed."

"Moreover, I should regard the nitrate as the remedy, (other indications existing for its use,) in all severe commotions of the system arising from too great acuteness of the perceptive organs; e. g., certain forms of epilepsy and chorea.

"It is, I think, probable, that silver will be found as strictly adapted to the cure of morbid perceptions, and their concomitant disturbances in the digestive, motor, and genital apparatus, as gold is to the removal of morbid affections, and their consensual motory and genital diseases. However the reader may regard the foregoing speculations of Müller, he cannot, if he be a thorough student of Hahnemann, permit them to have the slightest weight with him in the choice or rejection of the nitrate of silver as a remedy for a case in hand; they are beyond the limits of possible testimony, and for all known purposes of the homœopathic art they would be useless, even if demonstrably true, because we have no possible means of knowing when the pneumo-gastric nerve or the abdominal ganglia are the essential seat of disease."

In *Chorea*, this agent has likewise been given with good effect; it will probably prove curative only in cases where the symptoms can be traced to cerebral disturbances.

FACIAL GROUP.

The face looks sunken, pale, sickly; it has an appearance of old age.

This change may occur as a symptom of the mercurial cachexia, or in cachectic individuals who are afflicted with a chronic syphilitic malady, or both combined.

ORBITAL GROUP.

The nitrate of silver seems to develop all the characteristic signs of Chronic *Conjunctivitis*, with redness of the canthi and eyeball, agglutination of the lids, pressure as from a grain of sand and heat in the eyes; the eyes are filled with mucus, which dries up in the lashes.

In the case of cachectic individuals, afflicted with chronic conjunctivitis of this description, the nitrate of silver will be found useful, if administered in small doses from the 6th to the 12th potency.

We find that the nitrate of silver produces

Opacity of the cornea; a large portion of the cornea looks white and opaque. If this defect should be the result of scrofulous action, the middle potencies of the salt may be very useful.

In *disorganizations* of the conjunctiva, when it looks puckered, hypertrophied in consequence of inter-lamellar exudations, higher potencies of the nitrate may likewise be of much avail.

As an external application to sore and inflamed eyes, this agent has been abused by alloëopathic physicians from time immemorial. Even physicians of our school indulge in this mode of using it. In cases where the ophthalmic affection seems purely local, and the general constitution in no wise involved, this external application of the nitrate, by means of a camel's-hair brush, may be proper and justifiable. Dr. Dudgeon, of the British Journal, thinks that in

Purulent Ophthalmia of children, the external use of the nitrate should not be dispensed with.

AUDITORY GROUP.

The nitrate of silver causes: ringing in the ears, with hard hearing; whizzing and feeling of obstruction, with hard hearing in the left ear. Painful stoppage of the ear, with headache.

In affections of the ears, such as deafness and fetid otorrhœa, this agent is applied externally by alloëopathic physicians to the inner living membrane, touching even the tympanum. In otherwise perfectly sound conditions of the system, this proceeding may be advisable, provided the remedy itself is appropriate to the case.

NASAL GROUP.

Violent itching in the nose, he had to rub it until it bled.

Ulcerated scurfs in the nose.

Coryza, with chilliness, sickly look, lachrymation, sneezing and stupefying headache; she had to lie down.

This condition may occur as a symptom of chronic hydrargyria, or as a catarrhal attack in persons who have taken much Mercury, and where this medicine might, therefore, prove unavailable.

DENTAL GROUP.

Nitrate of silver causes: Inflamed and loose gums, with white indentations, readily-bleeding; the prover who had never had a toothache, was troubled with it all the time during the proving, a grumbling and digging pain, especially when chewing, eating sour things, or putting cold water in the mouth.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

Ptyalism; tongue painful as if burnt, sore feeling of the fauces as

if scalded; dark redness of the fauces and uvula; ulcerative pain in right side of throat; sensation as if a splinter were lodged in the throat, when swallowing, eructating, breathing, stretching and moving the neck; sometimes an undulating jerking and throbbing were felt in the throat, continuing for several days. Throat full of mucus, tenacious or watery, obliging him to hawk all the time. Balls of soapy mucus accumulate in the larynx, occasioning slight turns of cough, by means of which they are expelled.

Dr. Müller remarks that "These pharmatoxical affections of the mouth, fauces and throat are not acute, phlegmonous, sthenic inflammations, but chronic, asthenic, adynamic, such as occur at times in the shape of an exceptional irritation, in cachectic individuals affected with some chronic disease, or as a secondary specific manifestation of some deep-seated affection; such pharmatoxical affections are generally seated in the mucous membranes, resulting in disorganizations of structure, hypertrophy or thickening of the mucous membrane, granulations, exudations."

These remarks show in what forms of sore throat, chronic or acute, the nitrate of silver is indicated according to our law of cure. Positive experimentation does not justify the horrible abuses which Old-School practitioners render themselves guilty of by their detergent practice. A nitrate of silver solution will wash off any kind of inflamed surface in their hands; whereas, as Dr. Müller shows, its legitimate sphere of action is the chronic sore throat of cachectic individuals who secrete a foul mucus in the throat, whose throats are easily invaded by torpid inflammatory irritations, resulting in tedious suppurative and ulcerative processes and disorganizations of the lining membrane.

A chronic angina of this character may be entailed upon a patient in consequence of scarlet-fever or even measles. Argentum nitricum 6 to 12, may be given internally, and a mild gargle of the same salt may likewise be resorted to.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

In this direction, the provings furnish us a number of valuable symptoms:

Bitter, astringent, chalky taste; most of the gastric derangements are accompanied by eructations;

Vomiting of glassy mucus in the morning; she had two paroxysms of this kind of vomiting, after which she felt the whole afternoon a desire to vomit, a tremulous weakness, and a sensation in the head as if it were in a vice.

Cardialgia with internal chilliness.

Cardialgia with violent gnawing pain.

Cardialgia, griping and burning in the stomach.

Cardialgia: After yawning, a sensation is experienced in the stomach as if it would burst; wind presses upwards, but the oesophagus feels spasmodically closed; hence an ineffectual effort to

eructate, with excessive strangulation, pressing pain in the stomach, fainting sort of nausea, flow of water in the mouth and inability to stir; the paroxysm ceases after a quarter of an hour, amidst frequent and violent belching of wind.

Troublesome feeling of malaise in the region of the stomach, relieved by pressure; the patients frequently press the clenched fists into the stomach.

Feeling of emptiness in the stomach, desire for piquant food or drinks, insatiable hunger, depression of spirits, watery urine.

Little need be added to these symptoms in the way of explanatory remarks. They show that the nitrate of silver must be possessed of excellent curative powers in the treatment of certain forms of

Cardialgia or *Gastralgia*. According to Dr. Müller, the gastralgia for which the nitrate of silver is successfully used, is characterised by the following symptoms: it is particularly suitable to delicate nervous females, when the affection arises from depressing causes, nightly watching, etc.; a troublesome feeling of malaise in the region of the stomach, relieved by pressure; the patients frequently press their clenched fists into the region of the stomach; feeling of emptiness in the stomach; desire for piquant food and drinks, insatiable hunger, depression of spirits, water-colored urine. Müller likewise recommends the nitrate for

Vomiting of water or waterbrash consequent upon suppressed itch; for chronic affections of the stomach, whether assuming the form of a

Neurosis or consensual *Gastrosis*;

Chronic Gastritis;

Gastralgia, with oppressive or burning-drawing distress, either continual or paroxysmal;

Cardialgia after a meal, with acid or black vomiting;

Cardialgia and sour vomiting from an arthritic cause;

Cardialgia which threatens to pass into cancer of the stomach;

Schirrus of the stomach.

Frank has extracted a number of cases of affections of the stomach from various Old-School publications, one of which I will briefly relate.

A tanner, aged thirty-five years, had been affected for the last twelve years with the following symptoms: Penetrating but not continual pain in the region of the stomach, most generally and violently breaking out after a meal; spreading to the back, chest, heart, occasioning nausea and vomiting. The substances vomited consist of food, sour fluid, and occasionally blood. Sometimes the pain continued for hours without nausea; the appetite was pretty fair; at times pyrosis with sour eructations; stools irregular; if several evacuations occurred during the day, the pain became intolerable; it was least troublesome when the bowels were not moved; the discharges looked burnt, like sheep's-dung, often mixed with blood. Epigastric region sensitive to pressure; region of the liver

somewhat bloated. From July 30th to August 23d he was put on the use of the nitrate in doses of one-fourth of a grain, gradually increasing to one grain, and, at the end of this period, was discharged cured.

Kopp regards the nitrate of silver as one of the most reliable remedies for inveterate cardialgia. A number of interesting cures of this distressing affection are mentioned in his *Memorabilia*. The symptoms are comprised in the following summary :

Burning, malaise in the pit of the stomach, contractive rising from the pit of the stomach to the throat; violent shivering in the back, nausea, eructations, loss of appetite.

Disposition to vomit, acrid burning in the throat, expulsion of water with retching, distress in the region of the stomach.

Pressure in the pit of the stomach, pain in the region of the spleen, vomiting of black blood.

Pulling and contracting sensation in the region of the stomach with griping, ascending from the epigastrium to the throat; when this reached its acme, the patient lost her senses, was unable to talk, hear, see, stir; the face became flushed and she became delirious; pulse accelerated during the attack, but not intermitting; sometimes the hands would twitch convulsively; the attack came on four, five, and even ten times a day, and could be prevented by taking a little food during the precursory symptoms.

These are some of the leading groups of symptoms, all of which were speedily and permanently removed by the nitrate of silver, in doses of one-twelfth to one-thirtieth of a grain. Much smaller doses are abundantly sufficient, indeed more efficiently curative than these comparatively large doses.

It is not only to nervous affections of the stomach and duodenum, but also to nervous pains in the bowels, that *Argentum nitricum* is homœopathic. Among the abdominal symptoms, we may record the following as the most characteristic:

Stitches in the liver;

Sense of fullness in the liver;

Affection of liver, ending in fatal dropsy;

Pains in abdomen as if sore, accompanied with great hunger, abating after eating, with trembling instead of the hunger;

Stitches dart through the abdomen like electric sparks, especially during a sudden transition from rest to motion, on left side;

Coldness in abdomen, which is painful;

Sensation as of a ball ascending from the abdomen to the throat.

The last symptom may often be considered as a symptom of *hysteria* and may likewise usher in an attack of epilepsy.

Enteralgia has been effectually cured by the nitrate of silver. Kopp relates several interesting cases of this disease. In one case, a female of thirty-eight years, the abdomen became distended during the attack, painful to pressure below the umbilicus. While urinating, the stream suddenly ceased to flow, and the stoppage was

accompanied with a pain near the umbilicus. Eructations, depression of spirits, sexual desire, which, however, remained even after gratification, were likewise present during the attack. The patient was afflicted with piles.

The symptoms show that these paroxysms of enteralgia may sometimes be accompanied by, or perhaps depending upon, liver-complaint. In one case, the continued use of the nitrate by an epileptic female terminated in disorganization of the liver with fatal dropsy. If the liver is involved, the attack may be characterised by diarrhoea and vomiting, swelling of the bowels, excessive sensitiveness in the right hypochondrium, haggard appearance.

The alvine secretions are considerably disturbed by this agent. We distinguish the following symptoms :

Colic followed by sixteen green mucous stools in one night, very fetid, with much flatulence ;

Costiveness, dry and firm stool ;

Itching of the anus, he has to rub until he becomes sore ;

Discharge of tænia.

These symptoms justify the use of the nitrate in

Diarrhoea, of a biliary character, when the attacks are described, preceded by colic, accompanied with chilliness along the back and extremities, debility, pale and haggard appearance.

If positive experimentation upon the healthy is of any value, we cannot possibly approve of the indiscriminate use which allopathic physicians make of the nitrate of silver in all sorts of discharges from the bowels; no matter what the disease is, as long as there is a discharge of some sort from the bowels, some sign of abnormal secretion of the intestinal mucous membrane, the nitrate of silver is thrown up the bowels or forced down the throat as an universal sore-healing panacea. We believe that this gross mode of practising upon the sick will be condemned at no very distant day, by all enlightened practitioners.

In *Helminthiasis*, with irritation at the nose and anus, bulimia, paroxysm of gagging and vomiting of water and mucus, emaciation, chilliness followed by nightly fever, *Argentum nitricum* 6 to 12, may prove eminently useful.

The *itching at the anus* caused by worms and when a symptom of a strumous habit, may yield to this agent.

Tenia solium may require the internal exhibition of the nitrate. Hartmann reports the case of a lady who, besides being afflicted with profuse, irregular menstruation, had paroxysms of pain in the bowels, liver and stomach, with nausea, retching and vomiting of tenacious phlegm, and jaundiced complexion. She took *Argentum nitricum* 2d, a powder three times a day, for a week; during this time, fragments of tape-worm were expelled in large quantities, after which the patient gradually recovered her health.

URINARY GROUP.

In this range we may mention the following symptoms:

Frequent emission of pale urine;

Emission of a few drops of urine, after which the urethra feels as if swollen;

Burning during urination;

Sensation as if a drop were running along the urethra from behind forward;

Cutting, from the posterior portion of the urethra to the anus, when emitting the last drop of urine;

Ulcerative soreness when urinating;

Ulcerative soreness in the middle of the urethra, as from a splinter;

The urethra feels swollen, hard and knotty;

Inflammation and violent pain of the urethra, priapism, chordee, bloody urine, fever.

The two last-mentioned symptoms in this group are the result of strong injections into a urethra irritated by the gonorrhœal virus. I look upon the method of burning the delicate membrane of the urethra with nitrate-of-silver injections as a most abominable abuse of an agent which may be productive of much good in the hands of a humane and rational physician. If *Argentum nitricum* is in specific rapport with

Gonorrhœal Urethritis, the medicine may be given internally, and a mild injection may be thrown up at intervals. In the end, we accomplish much more good by this gentle proceeding than by using brute force. Ricord advocates the abortive method in the treatment of gonorrhœa before the inflammation has become fully developed. Many of our best practitioners coincide with him regarding the propriety of this course. I apply to this treatment the same mode of reasoning which I have used when speaking of the employment of the Sulphur ointment in a case of recent itch. Every organism is endowed with a receptivity to the gonorrhœal virus, and absorption of the virus is effected at once, we might say, in the twinkling of an eye. But constitutional absorption does not mean constitutional disease. Here is the error into which Hahnemann has fallen, when he launched his anathema without discrimination against all external applications of the Sulphur-ointment or the nitrate of silver; he believed constitutional absorption and constitutional disease to be one and the same thing. On the other hand, the advocates of the abortive method err in overlooking or denying the fact, that absorption takes place immediately after the reception of the poison by the urethral membrane. A constitutional disease is no more nor less than the *internal receptivity or potency developed into some definite concrete form by the immaterial or semi-material miasm*; in other words, this form is the pathological product arising from the action of the miasmatic virus upon tissues *endowed with receptivity of a corresponding order*. In the case of the itch, and of the syphilitic and gonorrhœal virus, the connection between the external product and the

internal receptivity may be of a very transitory or superficial nature for the first few days, so that the removal of this product by adequate external means may be tantamount to re-converting the pathological process back again into a harmless potency. The physician who neglects the use of external means, assumes a grave responsibility, as well as the one who resorts to it indiscreetly. The omission of the former may give rise to an immense deal of trouble and suffering which he might have prevented ; whereas the indiscretions of the latter may entail untold misery upon the patient, by the development of secondary constitutional disorders. These remarks likewise apply to the treatment of chancre, which the external application of the nitrate may either convert into a simple sore by extinguishing the syphilitic element, or the suppression of which may lead to the most fearful constitutional ravages. These are questions which have to be decided by a physician's own tact and experience. The sweeping generalizations of such a man as Ricord have to be taken with a grain of allowance. He treats patients in the gross ; five, or perhaps only two patients made miserable among one hundred, ninety-eight of whom are cured, may seem a very small number, small enough to be overlooked ; but such omissions do not satisfy the stern demands of science, much less of the humane science of Medicine.

A mere glance at the symptoms of the Urinary Group shows at once that the nitrate must be useful in

Chronic Urethritis, as a sequela of acute gonorrhœa. The higher potencies of this agent have been found more efficient in this disease than the lower.

SEXUAL GROUP.

In this group we note the following symptoms :

Want of sexual desire ;

Atrophy of the genital organs ;

Chancrous ulcers on the prepuce, flat, with a tallowy base ;

Enlargement and hardness of the right testicle.

Some of these symptoms may occur as the consequence of *self-abuse*.

The development of a chancrous ulcer by the nitrate of silver shows that this agent is homeopathic to some forms of

Chancre, more particularly to the flat, superficial chancre, which shows a tendency to spread on the surface rather than to penetrate into the substance of the parts.

Enlargement and *induration* of a testicle, in consequence of suppressed gonorrhœa, may likewise yield to the internal use of the nitrate.

The nitrate of silver seems to excite the action of the uterus. It may induce capillary engorgements, and may, therefore, be useful in affections resulting from such abnormal conditions. Allœopathic physicians use it locally in

Ulcerations of the mouth and neck of the womb ;
Leucorrhœa, depending upon inflammatory irritation of the mucous lining ;

Gonorrhœa, with discharge of pus which excoriates the parts.
 Ricord employs the nitrate in a solid state in gonorrhœa, as well as in other discharges of the vagina.

If homœopathic to these affections, it may be used internally with benefit, although the external use is not at all inconsistent with rational homœopathic treatment. Many homœopathic physicians cauterise the ulcerated os and cervix of the womb at stated intervals, four, five, six times, until the ulcers have assumed a healthy appearance and bid fair to heal.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Among the recorded symptoms, the following deserve special attention :

Dry, almost burning titillation in the throat, occasioning a cough ;
 Hoarseness and violent titillation in the larynx ;
 Suffocative cough, for several days, at noon ;
 Aching-tensive pain in the chest, in various parts of the chest, of the size of half a dollar.

In chronic *Laryngitis*, characterised by the above-mentioned symptoms, this drug may be of great value. These symptoms may constitute the preliminary stage of *laryngeal phthisis*. The middle and higher potencies will be found the most suitable.

Argentum nitricum has caused violent palpitation of the heart, with faintish nausea, three paroxysms in one afternoon.

The symptoms may occur as parts of a group denoting an irritation of the pneumogastric nerve, which affects the digestive apparatus as well as the heart. We may designate a pathological condition, where such a group of symptoms occurs paroxysmally, as a case of nervous *Dyspepsia*.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

The Nitrate of silver has caused a
Pustulous Ecthyma, and itching pimples which bleed when scratched. In mercurial and syphilitic eruptions of this character, the Nitrate may be very useful.

In fissured and excoriated *Nipples*, the solid Nitrate of silver is applied with decided benefit; every part of the fissured nipple should be carefully and gently touched, after which it is to be washed with tepid milk and water.

MENTAL GROUP.

This agent causes apathy, hypochondria. In the affections with which it is in specific curative rapport, such a depression of the spirits is very frequently present.

LECTURE LXII.

ASAFŒTIDA.

This gum-resin is obtained from a shrub which grows in Affghanistan and the Punjab (*Asafoetida ferula*). Stem, two or three yards high, six or seven inches in circumference at the base. It is obtained by making incisions into the upper part of the root; the collected juice is exposed to the sun to become harder, and is conveyed home in baskets. Asafoetida occurs in irregular pieces of variable size; externally they are yellowish or of a pinkish-brown color. It is fusible and inflammable, burning in the air with a white flame and the evolution of much smoke. Its taste is acrid and bitter, and its odor strong and alliaceous; hence the Germans term Asafoetida, "Teufels-dreck" or devil's dung. However, this dislike to Asafoetida is not universal, some of the Asiatics being exceedingly fond of it, taking it with their food as a condiment, or using it to flavor their sauces, or even eating it alone. Hence among some of the older writers, we find it denominated "food of the gods." Captain Kinnear tells us that in Persia the leaves of the plant are eaten like common greens, as is the root when roasted; and Lieutenant Burnes, in his Travels, says: "In the fresh state it has the same abominable smell, yet our fellow-travellers greedily devoured it." It is stated by experienced gastronomers, that the finest relish which a beefsteak can possess, may be communicated by rubbing the gridiron on which the steak is to be cooked, with Asafoetida.

From this resin we obtain a tincture having a saturated brown-red color and the peculiar nauseous and fetid smell.

Asafoetida is the most powerful of the fetid gum-resins. It is devoid of those acrid and irritating properties possessed by gamboge, euphorbium, scammony and many other resinous and gummy-resinous substances. In the mouth and stomach it causes a sensation of heat, and it causes eructations from the stomach. Professor Jørg and his pupils experimented upon themselves in doses of one scruple; they experienced an uneasiness and pain in the stomach, and an increase of the alvine evacuations. The pulse was increased in frequency, the animal heat augmented, the respiration quickened, and the secretions from the bronchial membrane and skin promoted. Headache and giddiness were constant effects. In the male provers Asafoetida caused an increase of sexual excitement, and an irritation of the glans penis; the catamenia appeared before the usual period, and they were accompanied with uterine pain. Messrs. Troussseau and Pidoux likewise experimented with Asafoetida; they took half

an ounce at a time, with no other effect than that of altering the odor of their secretions, by which they were kept for two days in an affected atmosphere, possessing a more horrible degree of fetidity than even *Asafoetida* itself. These apparently contradictory results might lead us to infer that *Asafoetida* acts differently upon different individuals, but to the careful observer they reveal another important fact, it is this: that the business of proving drugs is a science which implies the knowledge and consideration of several important circumstances:

1. The prover must be possessed of adequate susceptibilities to the action of the drug to be proved;

2. The dose must be within the limits of the reactive powers of the organism; and

3. The dose must be graduated in accordance with the organic reaction; for it is by the phenomena of organic reaction that we determine the therapeutic sphere of a drug; in some, the organic reaction may be powerfully developed by a very small dose, in others a much larger dose may be required to effect the same result; and, if an idiosyncratic relation should exist between the organism and the medicine, the merest shadow of a dose may be sufficient to determine the therapeutic character of a drug, in this one specific direction.

Moreover it is very probable that Trousseau and Pidoux violated certain inevitable conditions of a successful proving. I allude to those general hygienic and dietetic measures which have to be obeyed by every one who is desirous of seeing his efforts at proving crowned with success. A Frenchman who keeps up the use of his strong coffee, his claret, his spices and his cigar, while he is proving a drug, cannot expect to develop those finer shades of drug-action by which physicians of our school obtain a knowledge of the homœopathicity of a drug to certain diseases.

We have some very excellent provings of *Asafoetida*. These provings reveal the fact that diseases to which *Asafoetida* is homœopathic, are characterised by more or less inflammatory and febrile action. It seems to be particularly adapted to scrofulous and nervous individuals with a venous and hæmorrhoidal constitution and a phlegmatic temperament. In general we may resort to it with more or less success in

Hysteria and *Hypochondria*, more particularly when the affection can be traced to a deranged condition of the liver, with pressure in the interior of the liver, heavy breathing, throbbing, burning pains in the stomach and oesophagus, oppression of the head or of one side of the head, flushes in the face, constant change of mind, fits of great joy and laughter or anxious sadness, with apprehensions of death.

Hysteric Hemicrania, with flushes in the face, heat in the head, burning in the eyes, and perhaps gastric derangement, rancid taste, burning in the stomach, flatulence in the abdomen.

Globus hystericus.

Premature Menses, with labor-like bearing-down pains and cutting pains, febrile irritation, abdominal congestion, spasmodic irritation of the bladder.

The action of Asafoetida upon the sexual organs of both the male and female, is remarkable. In No. 51 of Casper's Journal, the following important facts regarding the physiological action of Asafoetida are stated by Dr. Boas : "In consequence of the application of Asafoetida-plasters to the abdomen, I have seen the testes swell considerably, and the pudendum likewise become inflamed and swollen ; some time ago, this inflammation became so violent in one case that I had to resort to antiphlogistic treatment. Although the patient was a lady of fifty, and had ceased to menstruate long since, yet the *mammae became turgid and secreted a milky fluid*, as during the ninth month of pregnancy."

Kallenbach, who is a homœopathic practitioner, guided by this experience, has employed Asafoetida in several cases for the purpose of restoring the milky secretion. These cases have been reported in the Homœopathic Gazette of 1844, and are likewise quoted by Frank in his instructive Magazine.

A woman of thirty-four years, remarkably healthy, and of an athletic frame, who had had six children without being able to nurse one of them, on account of loss of milk which took place soon after each confinement, again gave birth to a child in the month of April, 1843. On the fourth day after her confinement, the milk began to decrease, so that in a fortnight thereafter only a few drops could be squeezed out of the nipple. Kallenbach mixed a drop of the tincture of Asafoetida in one drachm of alcohol, and gave her three doses of this mixture every day, of five drops each. The second day after using this mixture, the milk again flowed abundantly, and, on the third, the passages of the infant smelled very strongly of Asafoetida. The preparation was continued for eight days. The milk flowed regularly for three weeks and a half, when it again began to flag. The patient, who complained of the bad taste of the drug, now was put on the third Hahnemannian potency, which still revealed the taste and odor of the drug. The milk again began to be secreted for eight and thirteen weeks, at which periods it stopped, but was each time restored by the third potency of the drug. In the eighteenth week the woman had a violent fit of anger, in consequence of which the milk remained suppressed permanently, in spite of all treatment.

In another case the flow of milk was likewise restored whenever it ceased ; in the case of a primipara, the milk began to vanish in the sixth week, but the flow was permanently restored by the same agent.

To these cases Frank adds the following comment : "In these cases we are struck by the efficacy of the small doses, given in accordance with the law 'contraria contrariis.' Both the Old and the New School may profit by this lesson ; the Old School may learn from it, that very small doses may become efficient therapeutic agents ; and the New School, that not every drug, when exhibited in a very small dose, must necessarily act in accordance with the homœopathic law."

This comment is evidently based upon a misapprehension of the

true action of drugs. Every drug produces a double series of phenomena, which are in direct or polaric opposition to each other : one series corresponding with the primary action of the drug, the other, opposite to the former, corresponding with the reaction of the antagonising organism. There is no difficulty in understanding that Asafoetida may be in homœopathic rapport with *Galactirrhœa* as well as with *Agalactia*. Some principle, inimical to the legitimate functional life of the sexual system, fastens upon the brain, endeavoring to extinguish its organising power in this direction ; this principle the living organism overcomes, setting up an opposite condition, and thus aiming at a restoration of the suspended equilibrium.

Asafoetida is adapted to *spasmodic breathing*, with pressure and stitches in the chest, palpitation of the heart, dry, nervous cough.

Nervous pains, intermittent, pulsative or oppressive, darting or tearing, from within outwards, relieved by contact and sometimes accompanied with a feeling of numbness.

Mercurial and scrofulous Caries or *Rhachitis*, or *mercurial and scrofulous Ulcers* ; in caries or rickets, Phosphoric acid and *Calcarea carbonica* and *phosphorata* are preferred by some physicians.

Even in perfectly torpid scrofulous ulcers, some signs of vital reaction soon become manifest under the use of Asafoetida, and a cure is frequently effected in two or three months.

AURUM METALLICUM,

(*Metallic Gold.*)

Of the finest gold-beater's leaf we make triturations in the proportion of 1 : 10 or 1 : 100, continuing this potentising process according to the rules laid down for silver.

Hahnemann has furnished some interesting provings of this agent, which, however, do not reveal any very extensive, although in some respects important, therapeutic virtues.

The curative virtues of gold have been doubted, and, in fact, denied by a great many practitioners of former times, for no other reason than the theoretical one : that gold is not soluble in the gastric fluid. We know that this objection is untenable, since many other medicinal substances of extraordinary power are not chemically acted upon by the acids secreted by the stomach. Gold, however, and any other substance, can be made soluble by first destroying the cohesion of its constituent particles, by means of the process of trituration adopted in our School and first invented by Hahnemann.

In his brief but interesting introduction to the provings of gold, Hahnemann mentions several authors who have recommended this agent as a medicine for conditions to which it is eminently homœopathic, as is shown by the results of the experiments instituted by Hahnemann and his disciples.

Geber, an alchymist of the eighth century, extols gold as a "mate-

ria lætificans et in juventute corpus conservans," (a substance which cheers up the mind and preserves the youthfulness of the body.)

Serapion the younger, who practised towards the end of the tenth century, says: "Pulverised gold is useful against melancholy and weakness of the heart."

Avicenna, at the commencement of the eleventh century, says of it: "Pulverised gold is one of the medicines against melancholy, removes fetid breath, is a remedy against baldness, (even when taken internally,) strengthens the eyes, is good for cardialgia and palpitation of the heart, and is eminently useful in dyspnœa."

Hahnemann states that he has cured several cases of melancholy with inclination to suicide by means of a few doses of gold of the one-hundredth of a grain each. He thinks that the one ten-thousandth of a grain will likewise prove efficient. Indeed, caries of the palatine and nasal bones, caused by abuse of Mercury, has been cured by this very small dose.

The following series presents a complete list of the affections where Gold has been used as a specific homœopathic agent with undoubted success:

1. *Headache of a congestive character.*

By our provings, Gold causes: rush of blood to the head; pain in the head as if the brain felt sore, and had been bruised; semi-lateral, acutely-throbbing, headache; pain in the skull-bones, when lying down, as if they were broken.

These symptoms show that Gold may be of great use in

Hysteric hemicrania with rush of blood to the brain, and in

Mercurial-syphilitic headaches, with excessive pain in the skull-bones, as if they should be crushed, a violent hard-aching bruising pain.

2. *Hypochondriasis*, with suicidal mania; our provings show that Gold depresses the spirits, causes melancholy, a longing for death.

3. *Hysteria*, attended with profuse menstruation.

4. *Scrofulous affections*, more particularly when complicated with mercurial and even syphilitic poisoning, such as

Ozæna, with caries of the nasal bones. Among our provings we note: painfulness of the right nasal bone and of the superior maxilla; swelling of the nose after a walk in the open air; ulceration of the nostrils.

Caries of bones, nasal, palatine, mastoid.

Otorrhœa, with caries of the ossicula.

Exostosis of skull and pelvic bones. Our provings have: osseous tumor on the right side of the vertex, with boring pain which is made worse by contact; small osseous tumor on the left side of the forehead.

Orchitis of a chronic nature. Our provings show: swelling of the lower portion of the right testicle, with aching pain when touching or rubbing the parts, commencing at six o'clock for several evenings in succession, and disappearing again about eleven.

Chronic Catarrh, with purulent discharge from the nose.

Fetid breath.

Palpitation of the heart, especially when arising from a rheumatic or arthritic diathesis, or from excessive loss of blood. Dierbach mentions the following interesting case illustrative of the curative virtues of Gold in this affection:

A lady was attacked with haemorrhage from the womb in consequence of the expulsion of a mole. Palpitation of the heart, anxiety and violent congestion to the upper organs, which are the usual results of the increased efforts of the heart to keep up the equilibrium of the circulation, set in with great violence after the arrest of the haemorrhage. Nothing seemed to be of any avail to counteract this weakness but Gold, of which one-sixth of a grain was prescribed three times a day. After taking a few doses, the patient began to improve, the improvement being attended with a violent itching of the soles of the feet which spread thence over the whole body, but gradually disappeared in a few days. The patient took in all two grains of Gold. Similar results were observed in other cases where violent palpitation, rush of blood, oppressive anxiety even unto fainting, were the consequences of metrorrhagia after confinement. Aurum proved the best restorer of the vital energies.

In syphilitico-mercurial affections, where Gold is indicated, the *Muriate of Gold* will be found to act with much more intensity than metallic gold, and, as a general rule, is preferred by homœopathic physicians in all such affections.

According to Chrestien, the Muriate of Gold acts similarly to corrosive sublimate, except that it does not irritate the salivary glands as powerfully as the bichloride of mercury. Taken to the extent of one-tenth of a grain daily, it has occasioned violent fever. This fever, according to Chrestien, if restrained within proper limits, is not accompanied with any remarkable or even sensible lesion of the functions. The mouth is good, the tongue moist, the appetite continues, the bowels are not disordered, and there is ordinarily only augmentation of urine and transpiration; but, if carried too far, we incur the risk of producing general erythema, inflammation of this or that organ, according to the predisposition of the patient, which will not only check the treatment, but may even induce a new disease often more troublesome than the original one.

One-fifteenth of a grain has occasioned gastric irritation, dryness of the tongue, redness of the throat, colic and diarrhoea.

Magendie has seen it cause gastritis, accompanied by cramps and pains in the limbs, agitation, loss of sleep, and afterwards great heat of the skin, obstinate sleeplessness and fatiguing erections.

These physiological effects of the Chloride of Gold may occur as elements of a group of mercurial and syphilitic poisoning. As an antidote to Mercury, mercurial stomatitis, ptyalism, ulcers, this agent deserves our highest regard. The fact that it abnormally increases the flow of urine, has led to its employment in

Albuminuria, where a cure has been effected with the 6th potency of the drug even after the full development of ascites. A case of this kind, successfully treated, is related by Dr. Wurm of the Vienna Hospital. Frank reports a case of

Incontinence of urine which was cured by the Muriate of Gold. The patient was an old man who had had the dropsy; the incontinence was most probably owing to a paralytic condition of the urinary bladder, and was particularly troublesome at night. Yet the diuretic property of the Muriate is a well-established fact, so much so, that Dr. Delafield, of New York, recommends this drug, allœopathically, in diseases which depend upon a suppression or considerable decrease of the urinary secretions.

Syphilitic Inflammation of internal organs, heart, lungs, stomach; or rheumatic inflammations of these organs in persons whose constitutions are undermined by the syphilitic virus, may be materially benefited and often cured by the use of the Muriate of Gold.

Condylomata at the anus and on the prepuce, have yielded to the internal and external use of this agent.

Chancres which failed to yield to mercurial treatment; more particularly flat chancrous ulcerations on the scrotum and prepuce, have been cured by the Muriate of Gold.

Nocturnal *Erections*, which remain after mercurial treatment, and drive the patient to despair, may be subdued by this drug.

A mismanaged *Gonorrhœa* with inability to retain the urine, continual urging to urinate, stricture of the urethra, has been thoroughly cured with the Muriate of Gold.

In these syphilitic affections, it may be necessary to give this agent in doses of $\frac{1}{16}$ to $\frac{1}{8}$ of a grain. Allœopathic practitioners give much larger doses.

In some of these cases, this drug may have to be continued for several months.

A man who was affected with constitutional syphilis, and who had been thoroughly saturated with mercurials, had obstinate nodes on each tibia with violent bone-pains. The Muriate of Gold restored him perfectly after using it for eight months.

Another syphilitic patient was covered all over with sores, and carious ulcerations of the articulations of the extremities. He was emaciated and had hectic fever. All treatment had been unavailing. The Muriate of Gold cured him gradually but perfectly, after a persevering use of this agent for ten months. The right elbow-joint remained ankylosed, but painless.

The scrofulous element may often be extinguished by this agent.

Ascites depending upon diseased liver, has been cured with the Muriate of Gold, when every other remedy failed.

Anasarca, after fever and ague, and likewise after scarlatina, has yielded to this drug, when other well tried remedies had failed.

Blepharophthalmia, with swelling and inflammation, and scurfy incrustations on the lids, has yielded to the internal and external employment of the Muriate of Gold; for external use, a solution of two grains in six ounces of water was prepared.

Herpetic Ulcerations and scrofulous sores on the extremities have been cured with the Muriate of Gold.

Poisonous effects of the Chloride of Gold are antidoted by the

same means which we use in cases of poisoning with Corrosive Sub-limate. Our principal antidote is the white of eggs.

BISMUTHUM,

(*Nitrate of Bismuth.*)

This is a compound of Bismuth and Nitric acid. Christison reports a case of poisoning with Bismuth which is more fully stated in Wibmer's Toxicology, and seems to be the only case of poisoning on record:

A man took two drachms by mistake, and died therefrom on the ninth day. In addition to the usual symptoms of gastro-enteritis, there was a disordered condition of the nervous system, indicated by cramps of the hands and feet, disordered vision and delirium. It is deserving also of remark that there were difficulty of breathing and salivation. A post-mortem examination showed inflammation throughout the alimentary canal, accompanied here and there by gangrenous spots; the spinal vessels were gorged with blood, particularly towards the cauda equina; there was fluid in the cerebral ventricles; and the inner surface of both ventricles of the heart was very red.

This case shows that Bismuth exercises a most powerful specific action upon the cerebro-spinal axis, more particularly upon the spinal marrow and, through it, upon the various parts of the digestive tube.

Hahnemann has left us a few interesting provings of this agent confirmatory of the toxicological results. These provings are more particularly distinguished by the following symptoms of gastric derangement:

"Slight nausea, pressure at the stomach passing into a burning pressure in the frontal region, vertigo with humming in the ears, redness of the conjunctiva, and quick, rather hard, small pulse."

"Vomiting with oppressive anxiety, small pulse, vertigo and prostration."

"Vomiting and diarrhoea, with retching and burning in the throat."

"Spasmodic retching and pain in the stomach."

"Burning pain and oppression in the stomach, with frontal headache, vertigo, contracted, hard and frequent pulse, warm skin, coated tongue, flatulence, bilious stools."

"Frequent emission of watery urine."

A few instructive provings with massive doses of the drug are reported by Wibmer.

Werneck gave six grains of the Nitrate of Bismuth to four young ladies on an empty stomach, from eighteen to twenty-one years old, and to six robust men between the ages of twenty and thirty.

Eight of these persons experienced no symptoms whatsoever. Two of the girls experienced, one hour after taking the drug, some degree of heat and dulness of the head; the pulse became somewhat accele-

rated, small and tense. One of these girls ate her dinner and supper with an appetite, slept well; her tongue was moist and red; the urine remained normal; next morning, early, she had some griping in the bowels, followed by two liquid, somewhat bilious stools. The other girl, an hour after taking the drug, complained of a pain in the frontal region, and some dizziness when moving about; in two hours, heat in the whole body; the pulse was somewhat accelerated, contracted, the temperature of the skin not increased, no perspiration. Three hours after: frequent empty eructations, feeling of malaise in the stomach; soon after, a liquid stool, which was, however, not bilious.

A boy of six years complained of nausea, followed by inodorous eructations, without the least symptom of pain.

Eight robust men took respectively six, eight, ten and twelve grains; they experienced headache, vertigo, and the pulse was contracted. This was followed by pressure in the region of the stomach, and empty eructations.

A robust man of twenty-eight years swallowed fifteen and next day twenty grains. He was attacked with headache, vertigo, pressure in the forehead, heat all over the body. The conjunctiva was considerably reddened, the pulse tense and contracted, the tongue somewhat coated. Three hours and a half after taking the drug, he experienced a troublesome pressure and burning in the stomach; half an hour after, he belched up a good deal of wind.

Another man took fifteen grains; he had the same symptoms, but more slightly, eructations followed by thin bilious stools.

A robust man of forty, swallowed forty grains at one dose. In half an hour, he had pressure at the stomach, vertigo, headache, especially in the frontal region, red eyes, dimness of sight. Tongue slightly coated, taste bitter, thirst increased, appetite gone, pulse small, tense and jerking. In one hour: burning at the stomach, violent eructations, griping in the bowels, slight vomiting of bile, and afterwards a liquid, bilious stool.

Werneck himself took twenty grains, from which he experienced pressure at the stomach, rumbling in the bowels, frontal headache, vertigo, redness of the conjunctiva, eructations, burning at the stomach, bilious vomiting, oppression of breathing, increased frequency and volume of the pulse.

These symptoms show a great deal of uniformity in the action of Bismuth, and reveal, to some extent, the curative range of this agent with remarkable distinctness. In

Gastrodynia and even *Gastritis* characterised by the above-mentioned symptoms, and accompanied by symptoms of cerebral derangement, such as: frontal headache, vertigo, humming in the ears, and perhaps by inflammatory irritation of the conjunctiva, Bismuth is a most valuable agent.

We know from the post-mortem examination in the above-mentioned case of poisoning, that Bismuth has a specific inflammatory action upon the internal surface of the ventricles; and we know from our provings, that it causes violent beating of the heart.

In *Endocarditis* accompanied by inflammatory irritation of the stomach and by cerebral symptoms analogous to those which I have described before, Bismuth may be thought of as a useful agent, in connection with Aconite, Pulsatilla, and other drugs.

In a case of poisoning we have to evacuate the poison from the stomach, and afterwards use albuminous and emollient drinks, such as milk. If inflammation has set in, we resort to Aconite.

This drug has been woefully abused by Old-School practitioners. More recently, a French physician, Dr. Monneret, has been in the habit of giving it in such incredible quantities that the apothecaries hesitated to put up his prescriptions. "From whatever cause pain manifests itself during digestion," writes this humane genius in the *Gazette Médicale* for June 1849, "we may relieve it by mixing the subnitrate freely with the articles of food." He has never given less than two or three drachms daily, nor more than twenty. He declares that he never saw any inconvenience to follow these doses, and that he gives it to the children in his hospital by tablespoonfuls, so innocuous does he regard it.

Commenting upon these facts, Professor Mitchell of Jefferson College, writes: "We are not prepared to deny the truth of these statements, but really it does seem to us, that such wholesale administration looks very much like an argument in favor of the poetry of homœopathy."

May the Professor feel disposed to listen to the argument, and turn homœopathic poet!

BORAX.

The term borax comes originally from the Arabian baurach, a name which the Arabians applied to the nitrum of the Greeks. Subsequently, after the difference between nitrum and borax became known, the term borax was exclusively applied to the latter article.

Borax or the Biborate of Soda is found in a lake in Thibet, Asia, the water of which contains common salt and borax in solution. The latter crystallizes on the edges and shallows of the lake, and is taken up in large masses, which are broken and dried. It is imported from Calcutta under the name of Tinkar (Persian for borax) or Tincana (Hindoo name for borax,) in the form of flattened, six-sided prisms.

Borax of a superior quality is found in China.

Refined Borax is obtained from the commercial Borax by destroying the fatty matter which coats the crystals of tincal; various processes are resorted to for this purpose which we cannot detail here.

In homœopathic practice we use this drug chiefly for the

Aphthæ of nursing infants. A few grains of the salt may be dissolved in half a cupful of tepid water, with which solution the

mouth may be washed every time the infant has nursed. It is likewise recommended as a good remedy for a flow of the

Menses during the period of nursing.

For *Hepatic Spots*; and for the

Acne with which plethoric young females are sometimes troubled, Hufeland recommends a wash consisting of a solution of Borax in rose-water, half a drachm of the former to an ounce of the latter. The solution is applied three or four times daily, and left to dry. In all recent cases, a few drops are sufficient to remove the difficulty. This proceeding is likewise resorted to by many homœopathic physicians, and seems to be harmless as far as the general constitution is concerned. If these eruptions are of long standing, and symptomatic of chronic liver-complaint, internal treatment has to be resorted to.

BROMIUM,

(*Bromine.*)

Discovered by Ballard of Montpelier in 1826. He at first termed it muride (from muria, brine,) in allusion to the substance from which he procured it; but at the suggestion of Gay Lussac, he altered this name to that of brome or bromine (from bromos, a stink,) on account of its unpleasant odor.

Bromine is obtained from bittern, the mother-liquor of sea-water, from which chloride of sodium has been separated by crystallisation; from kelp, or from the mother-ley of the salt-springs near Kreuznach in Germany.

We have some very excellent provings of this agent and of some of its salts, instituted by Höering, Butzke, Wernek and Heimerdinger with small and large doses.

Höering belongs to the progressive men in the great School of Medicine who are not ashamed of admitting, that the true action of drugs must be studied by experimentation upon the healthy. He shows that "the morbid or disease-begetting properties of drugs constitute, on the other hand, their therapeutic powers, whence we have a right to infer, from the effect of drugs upon the healthy body, what are their curative virtues against certain diseases; all we require to know, in order to cure most cases of sickness, are the effects which medicines are capable of producing in healthy persons by administering them in quantities just large enough to affect them."

Dr. Höering prepared a solution of six drops of Bromine to half an ounce of alcohol; of this solution he swallowed six and eight drops, and experienced the following symptoms: nauseous taste of the liquid; rough, disagreeable sensation in the pharynx and slight *pinching* in the bowels. There was an increased flow of saliva. After having taken seventy-two drops in all, the evacuations became papescent. In the evening, he was attacked with an oppressive

anxiety, *oppression about the heart*, and some headache. The pulse remained unaltered.

After swallowing about one hundred and eighty drops in the course of a fortnight, the pulse became rather *slow* and *hard*.

Forty drops caused diarrhoea, acrid burning from the throat to the stomach, excessive nausea, with desire to vomit, ptyalism, difficult and painful inspirations; a few hours after swallowing this dose, he was attacked with headache, *violent stitches* in the lungs; when attempting to draw a long breath, he had to cough several times; his pulse was full, rather hard, at first a little slower than usual, but afterwards rising to eighty or eighty-five beats in the minute. The urinary secretion seemed somewhat increased.

Butzke obtained the same symptoms, except the alterations in the alvine secretions; these remained natural even after swallowing thirty drops of a solution of thirty drops of Bromine in four ounces of water.

Five drops of Bromine in half an ounce of distilled water, swallowed before breakfast, caused an immediate paroxysm of suffocative cough, the breathing was somewhat embarrassed, he had to gasp for air; in the fauces he experienced a disagreeable, astringent sensation followed by burning and soreness, ptyalism, increased secretion of mucus in the mouth and nose, frequent eructations, vomiturition, with rising of a quantity of phlegm in the cesophagus. Disagreeable sensation of warmth in the abdomen, pulse seventy (ordinarily sixty-four); a few minutes after, slight attack of *giddiness*, accompanied with loathing; tongue remained moist.

Eight drops caused all these symptoms, and a natural evacuation from the bowels, attended with some tenesmus.

Inhalations of the vapors of Bromine have caused violent oppression on the chest, cough, troublesome burning in the eyes with spasmodic contraction of the orbicularis palpebrarum muscle, increased flow of tears and dullness of the head. In twelve minutes, bleeding at the nose, which afforded relief; pulse somewhat accelerated. These effects are recorded by Heimerdinger.

Bromine tinges the skin yellow, and gradually deadens it.

The Bromide of Potassium, of which Hœring swallowed thirty-seven grains in the space of nine days, developed all these symptoms, and moreover an exceedingly painful, disagreeable hoarseness.

Ten grains of this bromide, applied to the denuded surface on the arm, caused a violent, drawing-burning pain in the whole arm, with the pulse up to eighty-five or ninety. Next day he had several papescent, and afterwards liquid stools; increased secretion of urine; hacking cough with dullness and confusion in the head; violent headache, particularly in the occiput; loathing, effort to vomit, with vomiting of mucus; *saltish* taste in the mouth.

Heimerdinger swallowed thirty grains of the Bromide of Potassium dissolved in half an ounce of water upon an empty stomach. Symptoms in the order of their development: ptyalism, *saltish* taste, feeling of warmth in the abdomen; in a few hours, violent vertigo with confusion of the head, dilatation of the pupils, repeated eructa-

tions, slight colic, flatulence, slight oppression when drawing breath; troublesome pressure at the stomach after dinner, lassitude, thirst, increased secretion of urine.

Sixty grains, divided into six powders, the whole of them swallowed in the course of the day, produced the same symptoms.

The Bromide of Mercury has a powerful action upon the organism. Half a grain causes slight pressure and pain in the bowels. One grain causes increased secretion of urine, colicky pains, several papescent stools. One grain and a half cause loathing, vomitition, increased secretion of urine, and afterwards: violent, painful vomiting.

From a quarter of a grain, Hoering experienced a disagreeable sensation in the fauces, slight pinching in the bowels. After half a grain, these symptoms became more fully developed, with pressure in the stomach, papescent stool, increased secretion of mucus. One grain caused a nauseous taste, a rough and scraping sensation in the throat which obliged him to cough. The pressure at the stomach took place at once, followed soon after by several watery stools. During this time he was attacked by the most violent colic and painful tenesmus, he felt debilitated, his pulse was slow, small; he had to vomit twice, with great straining. The abdomen was drawn in towards the vertebral column, very sensitive to contact, with increased secretion of urine and saliva. During the violence of the pain, the body was covered with sweat.

Several weeks previous to the conclusion of these experiments, Hoering broke out with boils on various parts of his body, particularly in the left axilla and on the left arm where the drug had been applied endermatically; they were exceedingly painful and would not heal. These boils were attributed by Hoering to the influence of the Bromine, since he had never before been afflicted with them. If one of them healed, two others broke out in its place. He had no rest day or night, and had finally to cure himself by resorting to the springs at Wildbad.

The salts of Bromine are less frequently used by homœopathic physicians than the tincture. Alcoholic attenuations are made of this tincture, but they are used less frequently than watery attenuations prepared at the time when they are required. A drop of the tincture in ten tablespoonfuls of distilled water, makes a pretty strong solution. A tablespoonful of this solution may again be mixed with ten tablespoonfuls of water. This second solution is strong enough for all practical purposes. In chronic affections the alcoholic potencies may be employed as high as the twelfth up to the thirtieth.

An alcoholic solution of the pure Bromine has a beautiful deep-red color, a strong and unpleasant odor, and an acrid taste. It is exceedingly volatile, and should be kept in a dark vial provided with a glass stopper and to be kept in a cool place.

Bromine has a range of action similar to that of Iodine, more particularly in affections of the respiratory organs. It may be employed in

Bronchial Catarrh, with sensation as if the air-passages were full of smoke, a rough, scraping feeling, with oppression of breathing.

Bromine may be of use in chronic pulmonary affections, more particularly when partaking of the nature of

Tubercular Disease, with sudden paroxysms of suffocative cough, embarrassed respiration, violent stitches through the lungs, headache, pulse somewhat accelerated, full and soft; tendency to diarrhoea.

In *chronic affections of the air-passages*, with distressing hoarseness, headache, hacking cough, oppression on the chest, saltish taste in the mouth, the Bromide of Potassium may prove very serviceable. We may use the first or second potency, to be prepared from a watery solution.

Bromine has been used by homœopathic practitioners in

Membranous Croup, more particularly in the last stage of the disease, with variable, and rather doubtful success.

In *Diarrhoea* depending upon a serofulous element, watery, or slimy, with irritation of the mesenteric ganglia, this agent may prove of great use.

Some homœopathic physicians have recommended Bromine for

Hypertrophy of the heart; it causes a few marked symptoms in the region of the heart, such as oppression and anxiety; but we have as yet no clinical experience to adduce, corroborative of the homœopathicity of Bromine to hypertrophy of the heart.

This agent seems homœopathic to the

Furuncular Diathesis; Hœring's experiments have shown this very satisfactorily.

The *Bromide of Mercury* acts similarly to corrosive sublimate, and has been employed with some success in diseases where the sublimate seems specifically indicated, particularly in

Secondary Syphilitic Eruptions, corona veneris on the forehead, ulcerations all over the scrotum, ulcers of the fauces, herpes and rhagades all over the body and at the anus.

The provings show that this agent may be of eminent use in certain forms of

Dysentery, with violent tormina, spasmodic retraction of the abdominal walls as in lead-colic, tenesmus, discharge of blood and mucus, and urging to urinate. The third to the sixth potency may be sufficient.

The Bromide of Mercury is antidoted by the white of eggs; the effect of Bromine-inhalations may be neutralized by the vapors of Ammonia. Hœring found in his experiments that the water of Ammonia antidotes the pure Bromine as well as the Bromine diluted with water.

LECTURE LXIII.

CALCARIA,

(*Lime.*)

THE salts of lime are important constituents of the human frame. They are found in large proportion in the bones, and, indeed, in every animal tissue. They not only fulfil important physiological uses in the development and support of the animal frame, but they are likewise useful therapeutic agents when these uses are interfered with by inimical principles of disease.

In the homœopathic school, we employ the following salts of lime as medicinal agents:

CALCARIA CARBONICA,

(*Carbonate of Lime.*)

This preparation is made of oyster-shells. Brush off the dirt, boil them for half an hour in water feebly acidulated with muriatic acid; put a layer of them in a wind-furnace upon a layer of glowing charcoal, then alternate layers of common charcoal and shells; fan to a glow until the shells are perfectly white and can easily be pulverised; take them cautiously out of the fire, and expose them to the air until the lime has imbibed sufficient carbonic acid. After a while, pour diluted acid upon a little powder, to see whether all the caustic lime has disappeared; reduce the mass to powder, which, if sifted, should be of a dazzling white and loose. We make triturations.

CALCARIA ACETICA,

(*Acetate of Lime.*)

Made of the former by boiling it in acetic acid; dilute the neutral liquid a little; then filter, evaporate by a gentle heat; make the first decimal solution by means of one part of strong alcohol and three parts of distilled water; next attenuate with dilute alcohol, and after that with strong alcohol. Preserve the acetate in a well-stopped bottle, with a little alcohol floating over it.

CALCARIA CAUSTICA,

(*Oxyde of Calcium.*)

Roast oyster-shells to a red heat, longer than is required for the Carbonate of Lime; then triturate in a mortar, sift through linen, and preserve in air-tight vials; we make a tincture of this substance with dilute spirit of wine, of a straw-yellow color, caustic taste and calcareous odor.

CALCARIA PHOSPHORICA,

(*Phosphate of Lime.*)

Prepared by mixing together watery solutions of the acetate of lime and phosphate of soda. Wash the phosphate of lime (which goes down as a crystalline powder), collect upon a filter and dry it; it is a white, loose powder, having a chalky taste. We make triturations.

CALCARIA SULPHURATA,

(*Sulphuret of Lime, Hepar sulphuris, Liver of Sulphur.*)

Mix equal parts of caustic lime and pure sulphur, pound to a lump in an earthen crucible, cover this with a layer of moist powdered chalk from half an inch to one inch thick; then cover it with a lid; expose the mass to a gentle fire, increasing rapidly as soon as it begins to glow; keep it for half an hour at a red heat; take it out, cool slowly; remove the covering layer of chalk; the yellowish-white contents are preserved in well stoppered, dark vials. We make triturations, and also a tincture with dilute spirit of wine.

Calcaria carbonica is found in Nature, in form of chalk, marble, marle, plaster, crustaceæ, mother-of-pearl, red and white corals, snail-shells, egg-shells, oyster-shells, and crab's eyes and claws of crabs. Crab's eyes are two hard pale-red bodies on the sides of the stomach. Physicians of the dominant school use: chalk, conchæ præparatæ and crab's eyes. The uses of Calcaria not being understood by Old-School physicians, it is therefore recommended empirically for opposite diseases. Gœlis cured with pulverised snail-shells scrofulosis and rhachitis; according to Richter, it develops a disposition to these diseases; Richter teaches that lime is a diaphoretic, and Pringle and Camper recommend it for the colliquative sweats of

consumptive persons; Vogt tells us that lime causes dyspepsia; Blanc gives it for troubles arising from deficient digestion.

Calcaria acts upon definite systems, enveloping membranes; upon the fibrous, mucous, serous, osseous, cutaneous and abdominal nervous systems; it is adapted to abnormal conditions of reproduction; hence it is useful in scrophulosis and rhachitis; it is suitable for lymphatic constitutions, venous-hæmorrhoidal, plethoric individuals, and to such as are subject to blennorrhœa, glandular swellings, enlargement of the abdomen, profuse menstruation, hysteria, melancholia. It is more adapted to children and females than to males.

I am disposed to think that Calcaria, although an agent of importance and undoubted efficacy, yet has been overrated as regards the extent of its curative powers. Old-School practitioners use it principally for its antacid and astringent qualities. In the hands of homœopathic physicians, this agent is used much more extensively and likewise more correctly than it is in the hands of their opponents. Ranging the pathogenesis of this drug under our usual categories, we obtain the following results:

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Dr. Schreter has cured a chronic headache in the case of a scrofulous patient; the headache was worse during exercise in the open air, by a change of weather and by some violent emotion.

Hysteric Hemicrania, with eructations, nausea and feeling of coldness in the head.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Calcaria has caused a pressure and burning in the eyes, with redness and sensation as of a foreign body in the eyes. Swelling and redness of the eyelids, with ulceration and suppurative agglutination over night. Profuse lachrymation in the open air (epiphora). Photophobia, dimness and specks of the cornea (leucoma).

In accordance with these effects of Calcaria, this agent has been used in

Scrofulous Ophthalmia, with lachrymation, eruptions around the eyes, photophobia, agglutination of the lids, stinging pains, twitching of the lids. It has also been used for

Scrofulous Blepharophthalmia, with redness, swelling and scurfiness of the lids.

Leucoma of the cornea, specks of the cornea, photophobia.

Epiphora, profuse lachrymation in the open air.

In these affections, Old-School oculists have used lime-water on account of its astringent properties. On this account, Richter recommends it for *hypopyon* (purulent eye), and Beer used injections of lime-water in *fistula lachrymalis*.

Calcaria has likewise been useful in

Amblyopia, or amaurotic weakness, with dimness of vision, sparks, presbyopia.

Frank reports that a woman of sixty-six years, who had been troubled with weakness of sight for some years past, accidentally got some lime-water into her eye. Very soon after this accidental medication she fancied she saw more light; she, therefore, continued the use of the lime-water, and her sight improved so that she was able to use her eyes without experiencing the blurs which had troubled her so much.

AURICULAR AND FACIAL GROUPS.

Ægidi has used Calcaria in
Scrofulous Otorrhœa, and for

Deafness, setting in after suppression of fever and ague.

Calcaria is recommended for a variety of affections of the nose, where it has effected total or partial cures.

Scrofulous Nasitis, with swelling, redness and painfulness of the nose.

Ozæna, with discharge of green and yellowish pus from the nose.

Anosmia, loss of smell, with dryness of the Schneiderian membrane.

DENTAL AND BUCCAL GROUPS.

We use Calcaria for

Toothache of pregnant females.

Difficult *Dentition*; it causes heat and swelling of the gums, with throbbing and sensitiveness to contact, ptyalism.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Richter, Vogt and Hufeland testify to the fact that the use of the carbonate of lime causes loss of appetite, and from my own experience I can assert that it causes a rising of an acrid alkaline fluid off the stomach. It also causes distention of the bowels; large doses cause constipation; small doses may loosen the bowels as a sign of organic reaction.

In accordance with these indications we give Calcaria for

Anorexia, as a sign of scrofulosis, particularly in the case of young girls; they manifest a perfect indifference to food, a complete atony of the mucous membrane of the stomach, with depression of spirits, loss of flesh, debility.

Pyrosis, acrid rising off the stomach, of an alkaline character.

Cardialgia, with pressure at the stomach, vomiting of food, burning at the stomach.

Vomiting of Milk, in the case of little infants; the milk comes up again curdled.

Status gastricus, with slimy mouth, slimy coating on the tongue, insipid taste in the mouth.

Chronic Constipation, with swelling of the bowels.

Diarrhoea, slimy, badly-smelling, particularly in the case of children, during dentition.

Colliquative *Diarrhoea* in consumption, gastromalacia; here it may act as a palliative.

Ascarides, for which Hufeland gave lime-water with mucilaginous substances, and Richter used injections of lime-water into the vagina, if the ascarides were lodged in this passage.

In *Fistula* of the rectum, a scrofulous suppuration and ulceration of the rectum, *Calcaria* may be used.

Calcaria may be employed with some show of reason in

Chronic Ascites, when the patient complains of aching, stinging and sore pains in the region of the liver.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUPS.

Calcaria has been recommended for diabetes, unfortunately with very little benefit.

It seems to excite the sexual desire, cause erections, nocturnal emissions; hence we use it for such weaknesses. We have also treated with it

Burning *Ulcers* on the glans, stitches in the glans, inflammation of the prepuce, with heat and pain. It causes profuse and premature menses and a burning and itching *leucorrhœa*. We use it both internally and as an injection.

Chlorosis, with pallid countenance, anorexia, costive bowels or diarrhoea, may yield to *Calcaria*.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Calcaria causes a feeling of roughness of the larynx; in phthisicky patients, large doses of *Calcaria* tighten the cough and cause oppression. This agent causes a painful sensitiveness of the chest, oppression, dyspnoea, cough with yellow or green fetid pus, haemoptysis, a tuberculous and purulent condition of the lungs. Gmelin says, in his History of Mineral Poisons: workers in lime have pleurisy, spitting of blood, slow phthisis and ulceration of the lungs; and Stenzel writes: women who were employed in scratching lime from walls, were attacked with chlorosis, pulmonary phthisis and induration of the intestines.

Frank says that in 1795, a quantity of white cloth for uniforms was ordered, which had to be furnished in a very short time. The wool-carders who had to inhale the pulverized chalk, complained of loss of appetite, shortness of breath, spasmodic cough and occasionally spitting of blood. It is well-known that this class of mechanics is subject to cough, asthma, haemoptysis and tubercular phthisis.

We have become convinced by abundant experience that, if *Calcaria* is indicated in these affections, the middle and higher potencies are much more suitable than the lower.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

Calcaria may be found useful in
Chronic *Urticaria*;

Tinea capitis, with falling off of the hair;

Chronic *Rash* and *Eczema*, with burning, which Hufeland cured with an ointment consisting of equal parts of lime-water and almond oil;

Gutta rosacea in the face, complicated with dyspepsia;

Crusta lactea, having assumed a chronic form;

Humid *Scurfy Eruptions* and herpes, with burning distress, exudation of a sero-albuminous fluid;

Eczema impetiginosum and

Pemphigus, when accompanied by derangements in the urinary system; according to Schoenlein and Fuchs, the contents of the pemphigus-vesicles react acid, have a urinous smell, and a urinous fluid is discharged from under the crusts.

Calcaria has likewise been given for

Panaritia, soreness of children, boils, scrofulous ulcers, scrofulous ulceration of the hip and knee-joints, steatomata, encysted tumors, and glandular enlargements.

FEVER-GROUP.

In *Hectic* fever, with night-sweats; more particularly as an accompanying symptom of phthisis, Calcaria may diminish the exhausting sweats.

In the affections to which Calcaria is homœopathic, the presence of a depressed condition of the mind is an additional indication for Calcaria.

The *Phosphate of lime* is more particularly adapted to scrofulous affections of bones, *ramollissement, curvatures* of the vertebral column, *spina bifida*. Lehmann says of this salt that "it is the most important of all the mineral substances which, by their physical properties, are of service in the animal body. The use of its presence in the bones, where it gives solidity and strength to the osseous skeleton, is at once apparent. Bones, deficient in this salt, are at once deficient in firmness; thus we observe that softening of the bones occurs in those conditions when the animal organism does not receive a sufficient supply of Phosphate of lime, or when certain physiological processes require an increased consumption of this salt, as in pregnancy and during the dentition of children. We need hardly remark that rhachitis frequently, if not always, occurs simultaneously with the period of dentition, that the consumption of the Phosphate of lime during pregnancy is often so great that scarcely any traces of it can be found in the urine, and that, during this period of woman's life, fractures unite with extreme difficulty, and sometimes do not unite at all."

What now is to be done to remedy an existing deficiency of this salt in the bones or tissues generally?

According to the theory of chemists, if we may regard Lehmann as an exponent of their views, "the Phosphate of lime, and the earths generally, are only mechanically deposited in the bones; this is obvious from the circumstance that we can so thoroughly deprive them of all mineral constituents by dilute hydrochloric acid, that they leave scarcely a trace of ash."

It may be legitimately inferred from this statement, that all we have to do in order to furnish the tissues with a sufficient supply of the Phosphate of lime, is to introduce this salt into the organism *ready made*. In this business, chemists seem to overlook the fact that the organism, or rather the organising life-force in the brain, has to assimilate this salt to the tissues; that a deficiency of this salt occurs simply from the fact that the assimilative element in the brain is deficient in normal strength, and that this deficiency on the part of the brain, is depending upon the presence of some inimical principle which Hahnemann designates as the *psoric* miasm, and which modern pathologists describe as a scrofulous or strumous dyscrasia. What is required is to neutralize this element which embarrasses or strikes down the functional activity of the brain. The chemist says: Introduce quantities of the Phosphate of lime into the stomach, that it may be mechanically absorbed and deposited in the tissues. The physiological vitalist wants to see the Phosphate introduced as a modifier of the abnormal action of the tissues. The homœopathist who adopts my own mode of reasoning, believes that the Phosphate may neutralize the inimical power which prevents the brain from fulfilling its assimilative functions. Some practitioners of our school imagine that this object is best attained by means of the middle and higher potencies of the Phosphate, others incline to the lower preparations.

Frank mentions a number of cases in his Magazines, where large quantities of the Posphate of lime effected cures in these affections; particularly *Craniomalacia* (softening of the skull-bones); spinal *Curvatures*; *Spina bifida*. A case of this last-named disease is sufficiently interesting to be related more in detail:

The child was eleven days old. At the lower extremity of the vertebral column, a little above the os sacrum, a blue-red, fluctuating tumor was seated on the vertebral column; it had a broad base and two hard elevations on each side. Pressure on the tumor caused violent manifestations of pain, and twitchings of the cold extremities which were excoriated by the acrid urine and the diarrhœic stools.

Shortly after, the tumor discharged a bloody ichor, and the fissure, which was about an inch wide, became distinctly visible. Under the internal use of the Phosphate of lime, the child began to nurse and the stools became less frequent and assumed a bilious tinge. On the third day, the opening of the tumor closed, the skin became normal, except that it still looked bright-red; it was painless and the tumor had entirely disappeared. Gradually the fissure

closed, and the child got perfectly well without the least trace of convulsions or paralysis of the lower extremities.

The preparation which was used in this case, and in all the other cases of rhachitis reported by Frank, consisted of pulverised calcined bone, of which a teaspoonful was given three or four times a day, mixed with a similar quantity of loaf-sugar.

Scrofulous *ulcers*, with considerable loss of substance, on the legs, in the parotideal region, on the scalp, even on the cornea, have yielded to the Phosphate of lime, administered three times, in doses of half a grain or even one grain.

Psoas-abscesses have been cured by means of the internal use of the Phosphate of lime in half-grain doses, three times a day.

Arthrocace, scrofulous ulceration of joints, has been very advantageously treated with this agent.

Many successful experiments have shown that Phosphate of lime facilitates the reunion of bones in cases of fractures, by promoting the deposition of callus.

The *Chloride of Lime*, *Calcaria chlorata*, is not much used by homœopathic practitioners; yet it has therapeutic properties of acknowledged usefulness. This substance has an undoubted action upon the pulmonary apparatus. It causes a tightness on the chest, with occasional turns of tight, tearing cough. The long-continued use of this substance would occasion pulmonary derangements resembling phthisis. In the report of the Board of Health for the province of Posen, Prussia, Dr. Schlesier relates a case of purulent phthisis pulmonalis which was cured by the Chloride of lime. The patient took cold while laid up with an attack of varioloid. He was attacked with laryngitis, continual, barking, dry cough, stinging-burning pains in the larynx and trachea, suffocative paroxysms, hoarseness, wheezing breathing. After the inflammatory symptoms had been subdued, the cough gradually loosened; but the fever assumed a hectic form, accompanied with several daily paroxysms of a distressing, suffocative, spasmodic cough. He had lost his voice, he became emaciated, discharged an enormous quantity of a fetid pus, was attacked with large, ichorous variolous abscesses in the axillæ, and gaugrenous bedsores; his digestion was utterly prostrated. After having tried every known remedy in vain, the patient was put upon the Chloride of lime, half a drachm, and afterwards two drachms, daily, in a decoction of althea. The bedsores were likewise bandaged with compresses saturated with a solution of the same agent. In three weeks every trace of the pulmonary affection had disappeared.

Dierbach relates a case of *pulmonary fistula*, with cough and discharge of fetid pus from the fistulous abscess; the right side of the thorax had caved in quite considerably; the patient had become emaciated by hectic fever. Three or four times a day, a solution of Chloride of lime, of the temperature of water in the summer-season, was injected into the lungs through the fistulous opening, and the patient had to drink every day two glassfuls of water, in

which half a teaspoonful of the Chloride had been dissolved. The saturated liquid is poured off, and about two ounces of it are drank at a dose. The result of this treatment was as follows: The fetid odor disappeared first; afterwards the discharge of pus decreased, and the pus assumed a healthy appearance: the hectic fever ceased, the patient, who was a trumpeter, regained his flesh and strength, and was able to resume his business.

Dr. Fröhlich has employed the Chloride of lime with perfect success in the treatment of *lupus* of the face. Dierbach states, that in the case of a middle-aged lady, who was afflicted with a destructive lupus, against which the whole anti-carcinomatous apparatus of the Old-School had been employed without success, the Doctor effected a perfect cure by application of a solution of the Chloride of lime, consisting of one part of the Chloride in sixteen parts of water. The ulcer first became cleansed of all foul matter; in one month healthy granulations began to spring up, and gradually a perfect cicatrisation took place.

Applications of a graduated solution of the Chloride of lime to foul ulcers on the legs, have been used by many physicians with much benefit; they remove the foul odor, and very often bring about a cure.

The *Sulphuret of Lime* has been employed by homœopathic practitioners for periodical attacks of chronic *hemicrania*, with boring pain.

It has likewise been found useful for *Blepharophthalmia* and *Scrofulous Ophthalmia*, when disorganizations, and more particularly ulcerations of the cornea had to be removed.

In *Scrofulous Otorrhæa*, it has effected much good; likewise in scrofulous *Ozæna*, illusions of smell accompanied or occasioned by ulceration of the Schneiderian membrane.

It antidotes to some extent mercurial *ptyalism*, and has been used with good effect for chancrous ulcerations on the prepuce, especially when mercurial complications existed.

Its principal range of action has been found to be affections of the respiratory organs, more particularly

Croup, when the false membrane has begun to form, with excessive wheezing, hoarseness, agonizing distress for breath, and occasional expulsion of strings of tenacious, ropy mucus. The third trituration may perhaps be found the most useful.

Chronic *Bronchitis*, with tickling in the terminal ramifications of the air-passages, paroxysms of a violent cough; dyspncea, retching, stinging pains in the chest, sensation as if hot water were trickling through the bronchia, expectoration of bloody froth and sometimes of hard little tuberculous masses.

In exanthematous diseases, we may recommend this agent for *Herpes* of the prepuce and scrotum;

Chronic *Erysipelas*;

Tinea capitis melliflua, groups of pustules secreting a quantity of humor, accompanied with glandular swellings;

Chronic glandular abscesses, as a symptom of general scrofulosis.

CAMPHORA.

This volatile resin is obtained in China and Japan from the leaves, branches and trunks of different trees by evaporation. In the Laurus Camphora it is said to exist in its genuine form. The Camphor which is shipped from Japan and China is refined by sublimation. Refined Camphor is met with in the form of large hemispherical or convex-concave cakes perforated in the middle. It is translucent, has a crystalline granular texture, a strong, peculiar and aromatic odor, and an aromatic, bitter and afterwards cooling taste.

Camphor is readily dissolved in alcohol; we use such a tincture in our practice.

According to Hahnemann, the alcoholic tincture of Camphor, if used in frequently-repeated doses, will not only shorten the course, but take down the violence of an attack of inflammatory influenza, provided the drug is taken at the very onset of the attack.

In excessive doses, Camphor acts as a powerful poison. One of the best related cases of poisoning is that of Mr. Alexander, who swallowed two scruples in syrup of roses. In about twenty minutes he experienced lassitude and depression of spirits, with frequent yawnings; at the end of three-quarters of an hour, his pulse had fallen from seventy-seven to sixty-seven. Soon after, he felt giddy, confused, and almost incapable of walking across the room. He became gradually insensible, and, in this condition, was attacked with violent convulsions and maniacal delirium. From this state he awoke as from a profound sleep; his pulse was one hundred, and he was able to reply to interrogatories, though he had not completely recovered his recollection. Warm water being administered, he vomited up the greater part of the Camphor, which had been swallowed three hours previously; from this time he gradually recovered.

We learn from this case that Camphor has a powerful action upon the sensorium, and likewise upon the circulation; and that these primary effects of Camphor are characterized by depression, followed by an opposite reaction of the organic vitality.

In another case, which is reported in the London Medical Gazette, a man swallowed four ounces of the spirits of Camphor, containing in all one hundred and forty grains of the crude drug. The symptoms were: burning heat of the skin; frequent, full and hard pulse, brilliancy of the eyes, redness of the face, heaviness of the head, anxiety, agitation, violent feeling of heat in the stomach; then intense headache, giddiness, indistinctness of sight, and ocular hallucinations. The patient complained particularly of the heat, which he said was intolerable. In the night, copious sweating came on, followed by sleep. The pulse continued full and frequent, and the voiding of urine difficult.

In this case the symptoms of vascular congestion and cerebral irritation are well marked. The irritating action of Camphor upon

the bladder is likewise a prominent symptom. The patient was troubled with strangury.

In some other well reported cases of poisoning, the depressing action of Camphor upon the circulation constitutes a prominent symptom. This depressing action is manifested by a languid, small and slower pulse, coldness of the surface and pallid countenance; in some cases, cold sweat was present. In some of these cases, symptoms of vascular excitement followed those of depression. The pulse became more frequent and fuller than natural, and the heat of the surface augmented. The primary action of Camphor seems completely masked in some persons by the suddenness with which it is succeeded by the reaction of the organism. Dr. Eickhorn reports a case where one hundred and twenty grains of Camphor were swallowed; this enormous dose was followed by great heat, rapid but small pulse, copious sweating and agreeable exhilaration. There are many other cases of a similar character.

Camphor has long been celebrated as an anaphrodisiac; the smell of it even is said to be capable of causing a depression and even extinction of the sexual powers; hence the verse of the School of Salernum, "Camphora per nares castrat odore mares." Rousseau and Pidoux took thirty-six grains of Camphor into the stomach, and experienced the anaphrodisiac effect of the drug from this dose.

In consequence of this peculiar effect of Camphor upon the sexual organs, we use it in our School as a capital remedy for impotence. Kopp, in the second volume of his *Memorabilia*, reports a case of cure of sexual weakness which was effected with one-eighth of a grain doses of Camphor. A major in the army, forty-two years old, a married man, and very much prostrated by previous excesses, had been incapacitated from all sexual intercourse for upwards of a year in consequence of an utter absence of erections. At the same time he was suffering with urinary difficulties. Being consulted by this patient, Kopp advised Camphor in doses of one-eighth of a grain. He was not only freed from his urinary troubles, but the erections likewise reappeared the very next day.

We may derive great benefit from the use of Camphor in the following affections, as indicated by our physiological provings:

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

1. *Vertigo*, with pale face and heaviness of the head; sudden effects of exposure to the sun's rays.

2. *Sun-stroke*, with heaviness and oppression of the head, loss of consciousness.

3. *Meningitis*, caused by the sudden retrocession of an acute eruption.

4. *Acute Epilepsy*, more particularly when resulting from some sudden emotion; it is efficacious as a palliative, according to Dr. Gray.

5. *Tetanic Spasm*, with loss of consciousness; consciousness returns after vomiting.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Staring, inflamed eyes;
 The eyelids are covered with red spots;
 Excessive contraction of the pupils;
 Strange figures are hovering before the eyes;
 Sensation as if the objects were too bright and shining;
 Obscuration of sight;
 Sensation as if the left eye were pushed out from its socket.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

The teeth feel elongated and aching, with stitches darting through the gums in the region of the cuspidati and incisores; foam at the mouth; flow of saliva; dry, scraping feeling in the throat, as if sore and ripped up, with desire for drink, but not relieved by drinking.

Burning in stomach, inflammation, vomiting.

Inflammation of the bowels from retrocession of an acute eruption.

Diarrhœa from sudden exposure, burning, watery, with prostration.

Cholera Asiatica in the first stage, giving five drops of the spirits of camphor every fifteen minutes until reaction takes place.

URINARY GROUP.

Strangury with tenesmus and burning; Camphor antidotes the strangury caused by Cantharides.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Impotence, of which Kopp's case affords a fine illustration.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

Influenza.

Suffocative *Catarrh*, as if the lungs were paralysed; Camphor has a paralysing effect upon the pneumo-gastric nerve, it is homœopathic to sudden suppression of catarrh, or to orthopnoea caused by the sudden suppression of an acute rash. It antidotes

Spasms of the chest brought on by the inhalation of vapors of Arsenic or copper.

FEVER-GROUP.

Intermittent fevers, with long chills and sopor; here Camphor may be given to hasten the reaction.

Asthenoic fevers, with vibratory pulse, coldness, prostration; it is also useful after retrocession of an acute rash, when it may restore the vital reaction.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

Violent *Itching* and burning of the skin.

Erysipelas (from the external application); it may be useful in poisoning with *Rhus*, applied externally as well as when used internally.

MENTAL GROUP.

It is homœopathic to acute *Mania*, disputative; the patient howls and screams, and hides himself in a corner; fancies that everything is said in an imperious manner, he feels insulted.

Mania with apathy, slow, suppressed pulse, contracted pupil.

Antidotal: In a case of poisoning we use emetics and afterwards *Opium*.

In prescribing Camphor, we are very seldom able to make use of this drug during the period of organic reaction. As a general rule Camphor is exhibited with reference to its homœopathicity to primary symptoms. According to the statements of all careful observers the primary action of Camphor seems to be characterised by a depression of vitality, sinking of the pulse, decrease of animal heat, relaxation of the mucous membranes, and diminution of power in those nervous trunks which are specifically affected by Camphor. It is important to distinguish the primary symptoms of disease, to which the primary drug-symptoms are homœopathic, from the symptoms of organic reaction to which the secondary drug-symptoms, improperly so termed, are homœopathic; for the secondary drug-symptoms are simply the signs of organic reaction developed by the primary impression of the drug. If a drug is administered with reference to its homœopathicity to the primary symptoms of disease, it should, as a general rule, be given in a larger dose, of course with particular reference to the degree of receptivity existing in particular cases, or to the readiness with which the organism *perceives*, as Hahnemann terms it agreeably to the language of metaphysics, the impression sought to be conveyed to it by the drug, for the purpose of exciting the organic reaction. If the homœopathic agent is administered during the period of organic reaction, the dose should be comparatively small, sometimes very small, lest the reactive process should be disturbed either by being arrested by the primary action of the drug, or unnecessarily excited or augmented by the secondary action, which would give rise to a sort of compound reaction, the reaction developed by the primary invasion of the disease multiplied by the reaction developed by the primary action of the drug. This seems to me rational doctrine which no homœopathic physician should ever lose sight of. In order to illustrate it, let us take a common case of inflammatory fever. If we prescribe our *Aconite* during the chill, when the skin is cold, the pulse thin, and the heart's action impaired; we give a large dose, of course comparatively speaking, for in highly sensitive organisms the 30th potency might still be a large dose; but if the organism be only endowed with a normal share of percipient

impressibility, we might be justified in giving a drop of the 1st, 2d or 3d attenuations, or even a drop of the tincture in a tumblerful of water. If we should be called upon to prescribe during the period of organic reaction, when the skin is hot and dry, the pulse full and bounding, the cheeks flushed, and the heart's action powerfully roused, it would be unnecessary and in fact injudicious, to give a large dose of Aconite; a small dose would be sufficient.

If the action of the morbific principle in the organism is not neutralized by the organic reaction within a certain period; the primary symptoms of the disease return in an aggravated form. Thus, if the inflammatory stage of an acute fever does not terminate the course of the disease, the primary state of depression again returns, constituting a condition of the organism which has been aptly designated by pathologists as an adynamic condition, that is to say a condition, where the vital dynamis is prostrated to such a degree that the signs of reaction are less apparent than the primary phenomena of disease. Hence the skin is cold and clammy, the pulse small, feeble and quick, the heart's action tremulous and often scarcely perceptible; the features look sunken, the tongue is pale and thickly coated or a process of aphthous ulceration may have commenced along the margins, which is so often a characteristic accompaniment of great cerebral depression. If we have to prescribe for a patient at this stage of the disease, strict science would require us to give a large dose of the appropriate remedy, by which I mean a larger dose than we should give during the period of organic reaction. It seems almost needless to repeat that these terms of larger and smaller, by which the quantitative relation of drugs is intended to be designated, are always used by me in a relative sense, and that they are never understood, in my own mind at least, separately from the characteristic hereditary, acquired or idiosyncratic peculiarities of the patient's constitution.

These doctrines have an important bearing upon the use of Camphor in the hands of a homœopathic physician. The primary effects of Camphor are of such short duration that it requires a good deal of careful attention, in order to study them correctly. The inflammatory symptoms developed by Camphor, generally belong to the organic reaction, and if Camphor is homœopathic to these symptoms, small doses of the drug should be exhibited. The burning in the stomach and bowels constitute signs of organic reaction; the coldness and torpor which Camphor causes in the stomach and bowels, are characteristic of the primary action of Camphor upon the mucous coating of those viscera. Impotence is a primary effect of Camphor upon the sexual organs; hence in sexual weakness, coldness and atrophied condition of the sexual organs, even if accompanied by involuntary seminal discharges at night, or after hard stool, Camphor may be given with great propriety, but in tolerably large doses. On the other hand, Camphor might be homœopathic to *Satyriasis*, more particularly, if resulting from the excessive use of Cantharides. In satyriasis as a natural disease, Camphor, if indicated, would have to be given in small doses; if resulting from the poisonous action of Cantharides, Camphor may perhaps be required in large doses, although it would be perfectly proper to try small doses first.

Gentlemen, a homœopathic practitioner who disregards these delicate distinctions, can never become a scientific physician. The genius of Homœopathy does not overshadow him. Small doses are undoubtedly abused by some practitioners of our School. I do not believe that those who use the high potencies on every occasion, meet with as much success in practice as do those wiser men who are not bound by quantities but who are guided in the graduation of the dose by the qualitative relation of the dose to the diseased organism. On the other hand I have no sympathy with men who make it their boast, that they peddle out their powders and tinctures under the black flag of materialism. To them Nature, robed in her garment of beauty, reveals nothing of the spirit-world hidden in her magic hues and perfumes. What thinking homœopathist can behold the kingdom of drugs without feeling that he stands in the presence of living, though invisible forces? Is a drug nothing but an aggregation of molecules? A combination of chemical elements? I would rather people Nature with the gnomes and sprites of romance than to make it a huge workshop where every thing which cannot be precipitated in a crucible or observed in the focus of a microscope, is decreed to be nothing. To us, drugs are emblematic of power, and it is with this power which the drug hides in its bosom, that we operate cures which sometimes border on the miraculous. Gentlemen, do not get frightened at the little globule. Remember that this globule may meet the very point out of which the series of morbid phenomena which you are called upon to extinguish, have developed themselves in the organism. Stop this fountain-head of disease, and the whole train of symptoms, which have flowed from it, will disappear of themselves. And then, it is not the unaided globule, or the drop, that is instrumental in effecting a cure. There is a unity in the principles and forces of nature, and the little globule or drop may be the representative of a mighty power sanctioning and intensifying, as it were, the action of its humble minister. The vital force is an unit, from which no individual vitality is separated. As long as the human organism lives, it lives from this, and in this, universal living sphere. The drug-force is another unit of which the various drugs are depositories or visible manifestations, forms. Wheresoever this drug-force exists, it is in rapport with, and maintained by the universal drug-force just as surely as every individualized vitality is in rapport with, and exists from and by the universal life. It is not then with the globule that you operate, but with the globule backed by the universal force of which it is an atomic embodiment. The difficulty is to operate upon the right point. Archimedes, the great mathematician of Syracuse, is reported to have said: "If I knew where to apply my lever, I could move the universe." So, too, might the homœopathic physician move the disease, if he knew its precise starting-point in the organism, with a very trifling expenditure of force, for this force is backed by a *vis a tergo* of which the globule is simply the incipient point as it were. The ambassador of Frederick the Great at the court of London had such a small salary that he had to walk to the diplomatic meetings. To his complaints about his scanty means, the king replied: Tell

your colleagues that every word you utter, is backed by two hundred thousand bayonets. So is the homœopathic globule backed by an immense power, a *vis a tergo*, provided it is the accredited representative of this power, perceived, and accepted as such, by the disease upon which it is to act.

Gentlemen, I have no desire to talk to you in parables; but who can address himself to the mystery of a homœopathic cure without looking into the infinite of law? Let those who believe in the grossness and in the improprieties of the common practice, sneer at homœopathic transcendentalism; no true homœopathist should ever be afraid of being led by the infinitely small into the infinitude of universal principles.

CALENDULA OFFICINALIS,

(*Marsh-marigold.—Nat. Order:—CORYMBIFERÆ.*)

We have a few provings of this drug which have been furnished by Dr. Thorer. This drug has been employed empirically by alloëopathic physicians for chronic vomiting, cardialgia, schirrous inductions, and even for carcinomatous ulcerations. It seems to be possessed of specific powers to prevent or diminish suppuration in cases of mechanical injuries. As a remedy for wounds, the liquor Calendulæ first introduced by Dr. Schneider of Fulda, deserves special commendations. The fresh yellow flowers are introduced into an apothecary's flask which is loosely filled with them, and then tightly corked. It is suspended from a tree, exposed to the sun, where it is allowed to remain until late in the fall. The sun extracts from the flowers a liquid which collects at the bottom of the flask, and which has to be poured off every now and then, and carefully preserved in a tightly corked vessel. After the flowers have settled at the bottom, they are taken out and pressed in order that the whole of the liquor may be extracted. At first it is turbid, having an astringent, acrid and bitter taste, and the peculiar Calendula-odor; it is somewhat viscid and glutinous, deposits a grey sediment, and, if kept in the warmth, is apt to become mouldy.

Dierbach relates several instructive cures which the apothecary Flügge who advises the above-mentioned mode of preparing the liquor, effected by means of it. In order to convince some visitors who doubted the marvellous efficacy of this preparation, of its powers, Flügge made a deep incision in his hand with a carving knife. He poured some of the liquor into the wound, tied it up, and, next day, appeared before the company with the wound perfectly healed.

A carpenter almost severed his foot by a blow with an axe; in six days the wound had healed perfectly.

Dr. Schneider fell out of his carriage, smashing his leg, even the bone; he applied a compress saturated with the liquor, and was healed in a few days. A number of cases as related by Thorer, are mentioned in my last edition of the *Symptomen-codex*.

LECTURE LXIV.

CANNABIS SATIVA,

(*Hemp*.—Natural Order:—URTICEÆ.)

THIS is an annual plant, with a stem from six to eight feet high; the leaves are composed of five to seven leaflets, digitate, opposite. The male flowers are in small, loose racemes or spikes. We make a deep-green tincture of the leaves.

Wibmer made some interesting experiments with this tincture, which he reports as follows: Towards evening, about five o'clock, I swallowed ten drops, and half an hour after, another ten drops. In ten minutes I was seized with slight headache, a slightly-throbbing and aching pain; the mouth, fauces and lips felt dry. At six o'clock, I swallowed twenty drops, with the same results. In half an hour, I felt quite well again. I then took forty drops; there was no headache, but on rising I felt tired; this feeling left me after walking a little. The secretions were left unaltered. On the day following, 21st of April, I swallowed fifty drops, at a quarter of twelve in the morning, pulse eighty. In seven minutes, I experienced some drawing through the forehead. In fifteen minutes, I was attacked with frontal headache which gradually disappeared again until one o'clock. For three days, however, I experienced an increasing lassitude in the limbs, more particularly in the lower extremities, with violent backache; after the least exertion, I was obliged to sit down; I felt drowsy and looked pale. On the sixth day, I was taken with a violent throbbing headache which went on increasing, and was accompanied with heat in the head and fever, which obliged me to lie down. The violence of the headache was mitigated by bleeding, leeches and cold applications, but the backache, weariness and fever continued. These symptoms were accompanied by complete loss of appetite, thick coating of the tongue and constipation, although I had been suffering with diarrhoea a few days previous.

I was confined to my bed for nearly a fortnight, during which period these symptoms gradually decreased. The long-continuing anorexia and the complete atony of the bowels were very remarkable. Even large doses of cathartics were unable to remove the existing infarctions. Injections and bitter medicines gradually restored my appetite, but the weariness in the extremities, the impaired digestion, and the remarkable paleness and thinness of the face continued for some time longer. The use of the Ragozy Springs completed my recovery.

On the other hand, the experiments of Parent du Chatelet, published in the *Annales de Hygiène publique* of 1832, seem to upset all the results which had been obtained by previous experiments. He macerated ripe male hemp for eight days to a fortnight in water at a moderate heat; the brown-yellow liquid, which had the odor of steeped hemp, was given to birds and rabbits as a beverage. These animals, so far from being made sick by it, on the contrary, grew fat under its use. Du Chatelet drank nearly nine drachms of this liquid in one day, and afterwards a cupful, for nearly a fortnight, every day; although he disliked the liquor, yet it produced no untoward effects. He gave of this liquid to other persons for several days without obtaining the least result. Andral prescribed from five to six ounces daily for several patients for a fortnight, without any change.

Unripe hemp was macerated in a similar manner, and the liquid experimented with as before, with the same result.

Eight persons swallowed large doses of a concentrated infusion of both fresh and dried leaves for six days in succession, without being at all incommoded by the drug.

He swallowed nearly forty grains of the seed with honey, without experiencing any other symptoms than a little nausea.

He smoked the leaves without the least inconvenience, whereas smoking a few leaves of tobacco made him sick at once.

Upwards of twenty patients swallowed as much as twenty grains each of the extract of hemp, without being affected by this drug in the least.

He caused a large quantity of half ripe hemp to macerate in a tubful of water, until the hemp had become thoroughly soaked. This was spread on the floor, along the walls and upon the chairs and tables in a room fifteen feet long, ten feet high and wide, at a temperature of 40° to 50° F. He spent a day and a night in this room without the least inconvenience. His wife and three children, respectively five and three years, and fifteen months old, and a laborer of forty years slept in this room without being in any shape or way affected by the hemp.

These apparently contradictory experiments confirm the important truth that the medicinal virtues of drugs can only be ascertained by those who are endowed with specific susceptibilities in this direction. Wibmer had a remarkable sensitiveness to the action of hemp; du Chatelet and his provers do not seem to have been endowed with any.

Neuhold says, that the vapors of hemp have caused headache, vertigo, buzzing in the ears, rush of blood, nose-bleed, miscarriage with convulsions, hysteria, etc.; applied to the abdomen, it is said to have hastened the menses.

Lindelstolpe writes, that sleeping in a place where he was exposed to the emanations of hemp, has caused weakness of sight, vertigo and intoxication..

Hahnemann's own provings confirm Wibmer's experience regarding the influence of hemp upon the brain. His provers record more

or less violent, throbbing, pressing pain in the head, rush of blood to the head, nose-bleed, dizziness. This remarkable property of exciting cerebral congestions similar to those which alcohol is capable of exciting, may make Cannabis a valuable counter-poison against the chronic effects of intoxication, more especially

Congestive Headache, with aching pain in the frontal region, pale and sunken face, pulse somewhat excited, general feelings of languor and sickness, anorexia, difficulty of articulating.

Cannabis causes weakness of sight, and may prove useful in *Amblyopia*, from straining the sight too much. It has been recommended for incipient

Cataract, when objects begin to look hazy, with dimness of the cornea, especially when resulting from hard drinking.

According to Wibmer's experiments, Cannabis causes complete and lasting anorexia, with atony of the bowels and inveterate constipation.

Morgagni says, that hemp has caused paroxysms of the most violent cardialgia, with paleness and sweat of the face, collapse of pulse, rattling breathing, as if the person were dying.

It also causes vomiting of green bile, and uneasiness in the pit of the stomach, with flashes of heat in the face.

These symptoms show that hemp may be used for

Anorexia, more particularly when the result of hard drinking, with inveterate constipation.

Cardialgia, characterised by the previously-mentioned symptoms, vomiting of green bile, uneasiness, flashes of heat about the head. Drinking may cause such paroxysms.

The *Constipation* of drunkards may be benefited by Cannabis.

The action of Cannabis upon the urinary organs is remarkable. We have testimony showing that hemp has caused a difficulty of urinating, a sort of paralytic weakness of the bladder. Morgagni states that, in one case, the urine had to be drawn off with the catheter, and that this finally became impossible in consequence of the instrument becoming clogged with pus and mucus.

Cannabis develops all the signs of stricture of the urethra, such as : spreading stream, like a fan ; chordee during an erection. Combining these with such symptoms as : burning in the urethra before and after urination ; stinging-smarting pain in the urethra after urination : we have a right to infer that this agent may prove a valuable remedy in

Gonorrhœa, during the acute stage, when the following group of symptoms occurs : Discharge of pus from the urethra ; ulcerative soreness of the urethra when touching it ; difficulty of urinating, with constant urging ; sensation of tearing in the fibres of the urethra ; the urethra feels as if drawn up into knots. The glans penis may be sore, swollen, inflamed. These symptoms may be accompanied by symptoms of vascular erethism, rush of blood to the head, frontal headache, etc. At this stage, I advise you to resort

at once to the strong tincture, and to give a good dose of it. From five to ten drops in a small tumblerful of water, in tablespoonful doses every two or three hours, will prove much more effectual than smaller quantities. Homœopathic practitioners of great experience in the treatment of gonorrhœa give as many as fifteen or twenty drops of the strong tincture in violent cases, where this drug is indicated. The gonorrhœal virus, when making its first onslaught upon the organism, is a very coarse poison, which requires to be neutralized by massive doses of the proper antidote. I have cured gonorrhœa, where Cannabis was required, by means of increasing doses of this drug, giving it exclusively from first to last, until the cure was perfected. In many other cases, after the inflammatory symptoms are subdued, it may be best to continue the drug in decreasing doses. These distinctions have to be determined by careful observation in each case.

We are told that hemp excites the sexual instinct, but that, at the same time, it causes sterility. The menstrual discharge is likewise hastened by the action of this agent. These symptoms may be of use as therapeutic indications.

Hemp is said by some observers to have caused *asthma, orthopnæa*, with wheezing inspirations in the trachea; inflammation of the chest and lungs; pneumonia, with vomiting of green bile, delirium.

This agent seems likewise to have a marked action upon the heart. Hahnemann has recorded the following symptoms:

Shocks in both sides of the thorax, recurring frequently and arresting the breathing, most painful in the region of the heart;

Sensation, during exercise and when stooping, like shocks in the region of the heart, as if the heart would start out; accompanied with a feeling of warmth about the heart;

Troublesome prickling over the whole body, at night, while covered in bed and perspiring; accompanied with great anxiety in the region of the heart, and sensation as if hot water were repeatedly poured over him.

These pulmonary and cardiac symptoms certainly show that Cannabis must be of great use in functional derangements of the heart and lungs. In a case of poisoning related by Morgagni, suppurating tubercles and pus were discovered in the lungs; the pleura and diaphragm were found inflamed, and polypi in the ventricles of the heart.

If these post-mortem appearances are rightfully attributed to hemp, we cannot help believing that this agent must be in homœopathic rapport with organic degenerations of the lungs and heart. We shall find Cannabis useful in

Bilious Pneumonia, with vomiting of green bile, delirium; also in the *Empyema* of drunkards, and in

Carditis polyposa, the symptoms of which have been given on page 307 of this work.

Hemp affects the sensorium in a very characteristic manner. It

is more particularly from the Indian variety, the Cannabis Indica or *haschisch*, that these effects have been observed. We find them summed up in Teste's *Materia Medica*, page 602 of my translation, in the following synopsis, extracted from various authors:

"The first effects of haschisch are a vague and full feeling in the brain, without pain or malaise; whizzing in the ears, increasing more or less rapidly to a real boiling sensation, that seems to raise the skull-cap, accompanied with flashes of heat and flushes of color in the face, animation and swelling of the eyes. Soon after, the whizzing and the buzzing cease; now the first paroxysm is on the point of setting in. It breaks out suddenly. The prover wants to speak, but the tongue feels heavy; he forgets what he was going to say; the words and the ideas become confused; a burst of laughter cuts short the phrase which has just been commenced; it is in vain that one tries to complete it; the idea has escaped from the memory. One laughs at every thing, at one's-self, in fact, at nothing, and for some minutes this laughter, which induces those present who had taken haschisch, to laugh likewise, continues for some minutes. It gradually ceases, but breaks out afresh in a few moments, without any apparent cause. After a certain interval the symptoms become still more striking. Unless a very large dose had been taken, the consciousness remains undisturbed, and one's reason beholds, as it were, the dissolution of its own government. Whilst a sweet languor overpowers you, whilst the muscular power grows torpid, the knees give way under the weight of the body, it seems impossible to move, and one has taken leave of one's body, as it were; every thing around one looks embellished; the commonest faces look like angels' faces; the ideas come and go so rapidly that all notions of time seem to disappear, as though a century and a minute lasted equally long. These illusions are often followed by real hallucinations, and this caps the climax of our bliss. The imagination, however, is no more excited than the other faculties. On the contrary, it is precisely those faculties which, in a state of perfect health are most active, that are most powerfully affected by the haschisch. Hence the mental effects of haschisch may be very different in different provers, and may give rise to many odd extravagances in company. One becomes talkative and noisy, the other quiet and thoughtful; one makes verses, another one sings, calculates, talks about political economy, philosophy, medicine, etc. But all are, as a general rule, satisfied with themselves. All they hear, say, see, were it ever so trifling, seems to them new, marvellous, or exceedingly ludicrous. In a word, they seem as happy as can be, they seem to be absorbed in a fairy dream. In some rare cases, of which not one has come under my notice, the haschisch is said to have produced sadness, despair, and even a furious delirium.

In a few hours the exultation passes off, and drowsiness takes its place. Sometimes a little nausea, borborygmi, cutting colic, are felt, these symptoms pass off after a copious, half-liquid stool; the prover, experiences an irresistible desire to lie down. After a single night's rest, all traces of this intoxication, which has none of the consequences and features of any other intoxication, and which I should call

delightful, if my reason did not tell me that the continued use of such an intoxicating agent must finally prove injurious, disappear entirely and without leaving the least unpleasant sensations."

Some interesting provings of this drug have recently been published by the American Provers' Union; the bold provings of Dr. Wolf and other members seem to confirm what was heretofore known regarding the therapeutic virtues of this drug. We are satisfied that it may prove useful in counteracting the effects of simple

Alcoholic Intoxication, especially the dizziness and the sensation as if one were floating about in the air. It may be useful in

Chronic Vertigo, coming on in paroxysms, and characterised by a sensation as if one were floating off like a balloon; also in paroxysms of

Mania, characterised by spasmodic and incontrollable laughter; in

Ecstasy of the mind, such as may be induced by Opium, where the fancy is filled with pleasant or soaring images. It may likewise prove useful in

Mania where patients are troubled with the hallucination of being kings or other important personages. As yet, we have no clinical experience bearing upon this point.

CANTHARIS VESICATORIA,

(*Blister beetle, Spanish-fly.*)

This fly is supposed to be a native of the southern countries of Europe, especially of Italy and Spain. In the summer, they often migrate to more northern countries, France and Germany. Pereira informs us that, in the summer of 1837, they were abundant in Essex and Suffolk.

Pereira describes the mode of catching Cantharides: "In the south of France these animals are caught during the month of May, either in the morning or evening, when they are less active, by spreading large cloths under the trees, which are then strongly shaken or beaten with long poles. The catchers usually cover their faces, and guard their hands by gloves. Various methods have been recommended for killing the insects, such as exposing them to the vapor of vinegar, or of hot water, or of spirit of wine, or of the oil of turpentine. Geiger states that, by dropping oil of turpentine into the bottle in which they are contained, they are not subject to the attack of mites; but I believe they are more frequently destroyed by immersing the cloths containing them, in hot vinegar and water, and then drying on hurdles covered with paper or cloths."

Cantharides are liable to being attacked by mites. If worm-eaten they are no longer fit for use. They should be preserved in well stoppered bottles; the addition of a few drops of acetic acid will prevent them from being attacked by mites.

These insects have a greenish-gold yellow color, mingled with a coppery, bluish tint. We make an alcoholic tincture, having a

yellowish-green color and a burning taste. The so-called fly-blister which has been an instrument of torture in the dominant school for so many years, is utterly repudiated by homœopathic practitioners, and what is more, has become utterly useless in the presence of the specific means with which they are able to reduce inflammation, and to either prevent, or bring about the absorption of, effusion of fluids.

In a case of poisoning we resort to emetics, mucilaginous drinks, Opium, Aconite, Camphor. The external use has given rise to fatal carbuncles, and in Burt's Magazine we have the case of a boy who had a blister of Cantharides applied to the nape of the neck, and died of a malignant spreading ulcer, which became gangrenous on the third day.

We know, from fatal cases of poisoning, that Cantharides act specifically

1. Upon the brain, and more particularly upon the cerebellum, the vessels of which are found turgid with blood, and which is covered with a thick coating of exuded lymph, with a quantity of serum collected at the base of the skull.

2. Upon the mucous membrane of the digestive tube, causing a destruction of the mucous membrane of the mouth and tongue, inflammation of the œsophagus, stomach, and all the abdominal viscera.

3. Upon the urinary apparatus, causing inflammation, suppuration, ulceration and gangrenous disorganization of the mucous lining, and even of the external parts.

We may examine the action of Cantharides under the following general heads :

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Pereira sums up the action of Cantharides upon the cerebro-spinal system in the following general statement: "The affection of this system is proved by the pain in the head, disordered intellect, manifested in the form of furious or phrenitic delirium, convulsions of the tetanic kind, and subsequently coma. It is deserving of especial notice that sometimes several days elapse before the nervous symptoms show themselves: thus, in a case related by Giulio, they appeared on the third day; in another instance, mentioned by Graaf, on the eighth; and in a case noticed by Dr. Ives, they were not observed until the fourteenth day." Post-mortem examinations have shown that the vessels of the brain are turgid with blood, particularly those of the cerebellum, which is covered with a thick coating of exuded lymph, with a quantity of serum collected at the base of the skull.

The terminal points of the series of phenomena which marks the action of Cantharides in the human organism, seem to be the genito-urinary system and the cerebellum; the symptoms of cerebral congestion seem to occur incidentally to the cerebellar irritation. This irritation of the cerebellum and spinal system may culminate in paroxysms of

Tetanic Convulsions, with hydrophobia; the convulsions abate periodically, but soon reappear as emprosthotonus or opisthotonus, the delirium, rage and frenzy continuing uninterruptedly; they are accompanied with violent lock-jaw; gritting of the teeth; discharge of a frothy and sometimes blood-streaked saliva; inability to swallow, and convulsive contraction of the larynx at every attempt to swallow; expression of terror and despair in the face, with the hair standing on end during the convulsions; staring look; sparkling, fiery, frightfully and convulsively rolling eyes; the convulsions are excited by the least pressure upon the larynx or upon the epigastric region.

In an attack of hydrophobic convulsions to which Cantharides are homœopathic, the co-existing irritation of the urinary and sexual systems will undoubtedly complete the therapeutic picture.

Some homœopathic physicians look upon Cantharides as a remedy for phrenitis. This notion is based upon an erroneous and exceedingly superficial apprehension of the post-mortem phenomena and of the delirium which characterises the action of poisonous doses of this agent. Cantharides act upon that element in the cerebellum which is in relation with the genito-urinary apparatus. The phrenitis which Cantharides excite, refers to this element; the life of the brain generally becomes disturbed in consequence of this specific primary irritation.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Wibmer sums up the symptoms which Cantharides excite in this direction, in the following series: Nauseous taste and smell, burning of the palate, fauces, stomach and bowels, difficulty of swallowing, sometimes increasing to hydrophobia; loathing, vomiting, sometimes even vomiting of blood, diarrhoea, bloody evacuations with tenesmus, meteorism, violent colic, and all the signs of gastritis and enteritis.

A post-mortem examination shows inflammation, ulceration, extravasations, gangrene of the fauces, but more especially of the stomach and bowels; the mucous membrane is found detached.

These are, so to say, local symptoms, arising from the direct contact of the poison. Their presence alone would not justify the use of Cantharides; indeed symptoms of inflammation in the throat, stomach or bowels do not occur without the specific inflammation of the genito-urinary apparatus developing itself in every case. It is the presence of this specific inflammation which imparts a definite meaning to the inflammatory symptoms simultaneously occurring in other organs or tissues.

GENITO-URINARY GROUP.

"If absorption takes place," writes Wibmer in his unpretending and yet comprehensive manner; "if the absorption of the poison is not prevented by the excessive local inflammation, where the poison

was first applied, the following symptoms develop themselves, more especially after the internal exhibition of the drug: increased and more frequent desire to urinate, with discharge of only a small quantity of dark urine in every case; difficulty of urinating, retention of urine, strangury, bloody urine, frequent erections, itching and burning of the sexual organs and urethra, increased sexual desire, increased seminal secretion, priapism, satyriasis, nymphomania, miscarriage, inflammation and swelling of the external sexual organs, which sometimes terminates in fatal gangrene. These symptoms are accompanied by general restlessness, hurried pulse, heat, thirst, flushed face, red and sparkling eyes, pain in the region of the urinary bladder, lumbar and renal region; headache, delirium, rage, tetanic convulsions, are frequently present as signs of the cerebellar and spinal irritation.

A post-mortem examination reveals inflammation, ecchymosis, and even gangrene of the internal and external sexual parts, urinary organs, kidneys, ureters, bladder, uterus, etc.

These remarkable symptoms constitute a series of most important therapeutic indications. They point to Cantharides as a remedy for

Cystitis of the most dangerous character, with utter inability to pass a drop of urine in spite of a continual and most agonizing desire to do so; discharge of blood from the urethra; swelling and intense painfulness of the region of the bladder; violent fever, flushed face, glistening eyes, delirium; consensual vomiting, retching, etc.

Stapf reports a case in the Archiv, where this dangerous condition was at once modified, and gradually cured, by a globule of the 200th potency of Cantharides. In general the 3d to the 6th potency may be found the most suitable.

In *Ischuria* and *Stranguria*, this agent may be necessary, if the affection remains after mismanaged inflammation of the bladder, or after some acute fever, such as typhus. We find cases of strangury reported in Hufeland's Journal, which were cured with Cantharides after every other remedy had failed. How is this? Will not such facts open the eyes of our allopathic brethren to the great truth that "*Similia similibus*," the great law of *therapeutic affinity*, is the law of cure?

On the other hand, if Cantharides cause strangury by their primary action upon the urinary organs, we may rest assured that this primary effect, if kept up for a sufficient length of time, would be ultimately followed by a paralytic inability to retain the urine. The continued use of small doses of Cantharides would produce the same effect, a sort of incontinence of urine. This beautiful physiological truth suggests the use of Cantharides in analogous conditions, such as *Incontinence* of urine, or even *Diabetes*.

We are not without historical proofs, that Cantharides may, and actually have caused such weaknesses. Frank quotes a case from a medical publication by the physicians of Petersburg, which the reporter Dr. Weisse, published as a case of "*artificial diabetes*."

A child of four years was afflicted with swelling of the cervical glands to which a fly-blister had been applied by mistake in the place of a plaster of cicuta. After the blister had been drawing for

eighteen hours, the child began to become delirious ; the blister was then removed, and the mistake was discovered, when the large blisters were seen. For some days after, fever was present, and the patient discharged a small quantity of blackish urine amid great distress ; this was followed by increased secretion of urine to four times the amount of the liquid the patient drank ; at the same time she complained of great thirst, and had a ravenous appetite for meat. In a few days the urine lost the blackish color, became inodorous and had a slightly saltish taste. The patient became very thin, the face and feet became oedematous, and she craved animal food exclusively as if impelled by a sort of instinct. Little by little the quantity of the urine decreased, the natural odor returned, and health was completely restored in six weeks. The glandular swellings disappeared in the meanwhile.

In that exceedingly annoying form of incontinence,

Enuresis nocturna, cantharides have effected many beautiful cures. A girl of seventeen years, for instance, of a lymphatic habit of body but otherwise healthy, tall and rather fleshy, had been afflicted with nightly enuresis from her earliest childhood. She took the powder of Cantharides in doses of one-twelfth of a grain morning and night. After the very first powder the trouble stopped for four nights, then returned once more after which she remained permanently cured.

In *Hæmaturia*, both acute and chronic, Cantharides may be of great use ; of course the totality of the accompanying symptoms has to be considered ; excessive burning in the urethra, violent erections amounting even to chordee; urging to urinate with difficulty of passing any urine, may be present. Whether we describe the affection as a case of hæmaturia, or ischuria or stranguria : the trouble remains the same in its essential nature, and Cantharides are the remedy for it.

These symptoms are so frequently met with in

Gonorrhœa, that Cantharides may prove of great use in many cases of this disease, even in the chronic form. Frank quotes a case from the Edinburg Medical Journal, of twenty years' standing, which was cured by the tincture of Cantharides. The patient was a man of fifty-five years ; there was constant discharge, impotence, pain in the back, seminal losses after the least erection or hard stool. Cantharides first produced strangury, chordee-like erections, etc. ; the remedy was discontinued, and he remained cured, got married and had children.

In *renal diseases*, Cantharides may prove useful. We have shown before that it may simulate diabetes, and we see no reason why we should not prescribe this agent in

Bright's Disease, if the symptoms at all justify such a proceeding. Cantharides act very specifically upon the kidneys, inducing inflammation and suppuration of this viscus ; an investigation of their therapeutic virtues in this direction seems desirable.

As a remedy against the *Calculous Diathesis*, Cantharides have justified the expectations of physicians in some cases, as may be seen from the following case stated in Frank's Magazine.

A man of fifty-four years, afflicted with hereditary gout and the lithiatic diathesis, had, for twenty years past, become subject to an affection of the kidneys commencing with aching-tensive, stinging pains in the right lumbar region. A calculous disease was soon diagnosed, which increased from year to year. Beside a quantity of transparent mucus which could be drawn out into long threads, the urine deposited a copious sediment of uric-acid crystals, and occasionally a purulent sediment having a strong ammoniacal odor; small calculi having a rough surface and followed by a discharge of bloody coagula, were passed occasionally amid great suffering which sometimes obliged him to sit for days with the trunk bent forward. For some years past, the urine had been turbid, and was occasionally covered with a thin layer of the phosphate of magnesia and ammonia. For years past this patient had had a feverish pulse, very little appetite, night-sweats, and had become very much emaciated. He recovered perfectly under the persistent use of Cantharides of which he took one grain per day. This dose, however, proved much too strong, and had to be considerably lessened.

Nephritis, chronic as well as acute, may require Cantharides.

We have seen that Cantharides may powerfully affect the sexual system. It causes, and may therefore cure

Inflammation of the penis, with tendency to gangrenous termination.

Satyriasis of the most furious kind, with frightful priapism and insatiable desire for sexual intercourse, with discharge of blood in the place of semen.

Impotence, with coldness of the penis and utter absence of erections, the result of previous lasciviousness; with loss of the seminal fluid; hence in

Spermatorrhea, with impotence, and inability to retain the urine, a sort of paralytic debility of the genito-urinary apparatus, Cantharides may do us much good.

Involuntary emissions may be arrested by the use of Cantharides.

Nymphomania, in the last stage of the disease, with continual manifestations of sexual frenzy, may call for the exhibition of Cantharides. What dose may be required in this disease? I have no doubt that a very high potency of this drug will be found sufficient in many cases to manifest curative results; in other cases, on the contrary, very large quantities may be required. A girl of twenty-six years, who had been attending a hat store for years, of exemplary conduct and cheerful temper, had conceived an affection for a gentleman above her position and whom she could not marry. In consequence of this passion, she was attacked with *furor uterinus*, and had to be carried to a hospital, where she indulged in the vilest obscenities without a particle of shame. After the ineffectual use of nervines,

antispasmodics, etc., without the least benefit, including the cauterization of the clitoris, social amusements, pleasant work, the attending physician bethought himself of the well-known formula "Similia similibus," in conformity with which he selected Cantharides as the remedy in this case. He prescribed ten drops three times a day. This dose had no effect; it did not even produce a burning during urination. The dose was gradually increased to ninety drops three times a day. Under the influence of this dose the patient became quiet, and was discharged cured in four weeks. For some time after, she continued to manifest a certain aversion to company, and she had a peculiar staring, searching look, but she lived quietly in the bosom of her family, attending to her domestic duties.

Swelling of the neck of the uterus, attended with burning in the bladder, pain in the abdomen, constant vomiting and acute fever, are symptoms which Cantharides have caused and may therefore cure.

Ovaritis, with burning pain and swelling in the region of the ovaries, may require Cantharides, perhaps in alternation with, or subsequently to the use of Aconite.

Sterility may be successfully treated with Cantharides, the primary effect of these insects being to excite the sexual system of the female; hence Cantharides are in homœopathic rapport with the organic reaction called forth by this primary effect of the drug.

The expulsion of *Moles*, dead fetuses and even of a retained placenta, has been effected by means of Cantharides. This, however, should be looked upon as a proceeding of doubtful propriety.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

Cantharides, if applied to the skin, develop an erysipelatous active inflammation of the skin, with more burning than itching, and exudation of a serous liquid raising the epidermis in the shape of blisters.

May not this fact justify the application of a weak solution of Cantharides to a burn?

Cantharides have caused carbunculous and gangrenous inflammation of the part to which the drug was applied locally. We may derive good results from the local application of a graduated solution of the tincture to *carbunculous* or *gangrenous sores*, if the constitutional condition of the patient is in homœopathic affinity with the constitutional action of Cantharides upon the healthy tissues, more especially upon the brain, the genito-urinary apparatus, and the circulatory fluid.

LECTURE LXV.

CAPSICUM ANNUUM,

(*Spanish or Cayenne Pepper.* Natural order: SOLANÆ.)

THE berries of this plant, which, according to some writers, is a native of the East and West Indies, and, according to others, of South America, are not only used as a condiment, but likewise as a medicine. We prepare a reddish tincture of these berries, which has a burning taste, but is without smell.

In the dominant school, it is used as a mild rubefacient and vesicant; homœopathic practitioners neither use this nor any other drug for any such purpose.

For years past, pepper has been used as a remedy against *fever and ague*, more particularly when characterised by excessive shuddering and chilliness, pain in the small of the back. A good infusion of pepper shortly before the chill would frequently prevent the outbreak of the paroxysm.

Homœopathic physicians have recommended Capsicum for *Nostalgia*, an intense longing for home, with flushed cheeks and sleeplessness. I have very little, if any, faith in the correctness of this observation.

Capsicum causes, and will therefore relieve, a peculiar weakness and atony of the stomach, which might very aptly be described under the pathological designation of

Gastro-ataxia, a coldness of the stomach, followed by trembling of this viscus, or

Qualmishness and flow of sour water from stomach. Capsicum causes a sort of

Chronic Dysentery, with flatulent distention of the abdomen, small, frequent stools, also mixed with blood, and complicated with tenesmus.

Burning urine, with gonorrhœa, from wearing on the bare abdomen a linen bag filled with the berries of Capsicum; this observation may indicate Capsicum in *Gonorrhœa* and *Gleet*.

Coldness of the scrotum, with impotence; atrophy of the testes, dwindling down to the size of a bean, insensible, hard and drawn up close to the abdominal ring, suspended by a shrivelled spermatic cord (from drinking brandy which had been poisoned with Solanum capsicum). This observation has been furnished by Baron Larrey,

Surgeon-General to the French Army in Egypt. He writes, in his work entitled, *Observations on several Maladies to which our Troops in Egypt were subject*: "Those among our soldiers who drank brandy that had been poisoned with Solanum capsicum, were afflicted with the following symptoms: Loss of sensibility in the testicles, softening and gradual dwindling of those parts. At first this was not noticed by the patient, until the testicles were reduced to the size of a bean, insensible, hard and drawn up close to the abdominal ring, and suspended by a shrivelled spermatic cord."

This important indication may render the Solanum capsicum of Egypt an admirable agent for the restoration of the testes when they have become atrophied by abuse or other causes.

CARBO ANIMALIS,

(*Animal charcoal.*)

Roast lean veal, which has previously to be freed from all fat, and cut in small lumps, in a common coffee-roaster, taking care not to burn it. When sufficiently and uniformly carbonised, we make triturations in the usual proportions. After little flames begin to play round the roaster, the roasting is continued fifteen minutes longer. Animal charcoal is not quite as black as vegetable charcoal; it sometimes has a faint metallic gloss, and may be converted into an exceedingly fine powder.

Animal charcoal has been principally used as a remedy for glandular indurations, schirrus and cancer. Allœopathic physicians are divided in opinion concerning its efficacy in these diseases. Some speak of it with great praise, others deny its usefulness. Dierbach mentions a number of authorities both for and against. It is said to have acted with good effect in

Schirrus of the breast;

Glandular Indurations;

Indurated Goître;

Schirrous Indurations of the neck of the uterus, and

Malignant Ulcerations of the neck of the womb, with foul discharges.

From four grains of the drug taken four times a day, and gradually rising to twenty-four grains three times a day, Dr. Duplan, and others, observed a copper-colored eruption over the whole body, more particularly in the face. Small furuncles, of the size of peas, likewise broke out; when discharging, they smelled like burnt meat; the excrements spread a similar odor.

In another case, three grains, taken morning and night, caused gastric derangements, occasional attacks of diarrhœa, difficulty of digestion, loss of appetite.

Dr. Weise, who has published a pamphlet on the dispersion of schirrous tumours and polypi, and on the cure of cancerous ulcerations by means of animal charcoal, informs his readers that healthy

persons who swallow this substance for a sufficient length of time, are attacked with painful indurations in the breasts, swelling and induration of the parotid glands, acne rosacea, etc.; these effects soon, however, disappear again after the charcoal is discontinued.

If Weise's observations are correct, we perceive that the homœopathicity of animal charcoal to indurations of glands, nodes in the breast, and perhaps schirrus, is tolerably well established.

In the *Acne rosacea* of drunkards, and for a dyscrasia characterized by the breaking out of

Furuncles, which discharge a foul, fetid blood; in the case of persons whose blood is, according to popular parlance, impure, or who have a cachectic, strumous appearance, *Carbo animalis* may prove of eminent use.

For *Weakness of digestion*, with loss of appetite, uneasiness in the stomach, occasional attacks of watery or papescent diarrhoea, or frequent evacuation of soft foecal matter, we may often prescribe *Carbo animalis* with benefit.

In *Cancer of the womb*, Dr. Rothamel found that animal charcoal improved the ichorous discharge and diminished the haemorrhage.

As regards the dose, the greatest difference prevails among practitioners of the dominant school; some giving only half-grain or grain doses; others, on the contrary, prescribing three, six and even more grains at a time, three or four times a day.

Homœopathic practitioners do not find it necessary to go below the second, or first decimal or centesimal trituration; the sixth up to the eighteenth potency, and even much higher, are said to have developed satisfactory curative results.

CARBO VEGETABILIS,

(*Vegetable charcoal.*)

For medicinal purposes we select charcoal derived from beech or birch-wood; hard pieces evenly carbonised, in which the texture of the wood may still be recognized, are carefully pulverised; of this pulverised charcoal we afterwards obtain our triturations in the proportions of 1: 10, or 1: 100.

Hahnemann has furnished some thirty pages full of symptoms purporting to have been obtained from the third and higher potencies of Charcoal. This curious pathogenesis has furnished pabulum for a good deal of merriment to our brethren of the other side. "In the Pennsylvania Hospital," writes Professor Thomas D. Mitchell, of Jefferson College, "forty years ago, the consumptive wards were rendered comparatively pure by the free administration of fine charcoal powder to each patient, in the dose of a teaspoonful in milk or molasses, three times a day. These are advantages, certainly, flowing from the antiseptic power of charcoal, but are nothing in comparison of the real value, as judged by Hahnemann, who has devoted thirty-five pages of one of his works to unfold the effects of less than a

millionth of a single grain. What do we not owe to the revelations of Homœopathy !

The excrescences which the opponents of Homœopathy have pounced upon for the purpose of breaking down a system of treatment that is based upon an eternal and universal law of God, will soon be expunged from our books, there can be no doubt of it. Will those who now scoff at Homœopathy good or bad, accept the gold when it shall be presented to them free from dross ?

Vegetable charcoal has been employed by Old School physicians as a disinfectant in dysentery, foul ulcers, fetor of the mouth, etc. It removes for a while the unpleasant odor, which soon returns, however, as soon as the chemical effect of the charcoal is exhausted. By triturating charcoal with sugar of milk, the inherent medicinal power which, as Altschul justly remarks, is latent in the crude drug, is excited into action, and may become of incalculable value as a therapeutic agent. Nevertheless I am of opinion that the curative range of charcoal is much less extensive than Hahnemann's provings would seem to imply. We may embrace this range in the following concise series.

Charcoal seems to act upon the blood and to restore its vitalising purity ;

Upon the nervous system, whose sinking energy it rouses ; and upon

The mucous membranes, whose secretions it purifies.

In accordance with what we may regard as reliable indications in Hahnemann's list of provings, we prescribe charcoal, and have derived beautiful curative results by means of this agent, in

1. *Dyspepsia* and *Cardialgia*, with oppression of the stomach after eating, flatulent distention of the stomach and bowels, burning and contractive pains in the stomach, spitting up of frothy mucus, belching up of a quantity of wind, oppression on the chest arising from the embarrassment in the epigastrium. The third trituration up to the twelfth potency may be used.

Lobethal recommends charcoal for the cardialgia of cachectic individuals with sallow complexion and acidity in the primæ viæ. Trinks considers it of great use in the gastralgia of nursing women.

2. *Stomacace*, when caused by mercurial action or as a symptom of the scorbutic diathesis ; the gums bleed readily, are spongy, and the patient is infested with symptoms of what is commonly termed impure blood ; he is troubled with itching and burning eruptions which bleed when scratched.

3. *Diarrhœa*. In the dominant School, charcoal has been used both as a remedy for diarrhœa and as a remedy for constipation. Dr. Hayn, of Freiburg, assures us in Hufeland's Journal, that in diarrhœa, where mucilaginous preparations, opium, sugar of milk, proved unavailable, vegetable charcoal rendered him excellent service. It is more particularly in the slimy and fæcal diarrhœa of scrofulous children that this agent may prove useful. Large doses of charcoal produce this kind of diarrhœa in healthy persons.

On the other hand, small doses have a tendency to render the bowels torpid. In cases of

Constipation, with torpor and heat in the bowels, feelings of heaviness and fulness, uncomfortable feelings of distention, vegetable charcoal, if given in small doses, may exercise a stimulating action upon the bowels by gradually neutralising the morbid element which keeps them bound.

4. *Dysentery*, after it has assumed a chronic form, with discharges of foul blood and mucus. I cannot say much in favor of charcoal in this disease, from my own experience; I believe that the cases, where charcoal is supposed to be indicated, are most generally the results of mismanagement, or ignorance of remedial agents which are specifically adapted to the case.

5. In the last stage of *Asiatic Cholera*, this agent is said to have saved life in several instances when all other remedies had failed. Dr. Fischer thinks he saved patients with Carbo 30, after collapse and paralysis had set in; the pulse came up again and the patient recovered.

Rummel gave charcoal, after the specific cholera-symptoms had been subdued, and the patients were troubled with congestions of the head and chest, oppression of breathing, slight sopor, flushed cheeks which were covered with a clammy sweat.

6. Chronic *Hoarseness*, after reading, or from exposure to the evening-air; incipient laryngeal phthisis, with heat and dryness in the larynx, hacking cough.

7. Neglected *Pneumonia*, with greenish fetid expectoration, when gangrene of the lungs may be apprehended.

8. In *Typhus putridus*, charcoal has been recommended, when the ulcerative stage is fully developed, the tongue looks dry, diarrhoea becomes quite frequent, and the abdomen is tympanitic and very sensitive in the ileo-cecal region.

9. *Ulcers* secreting a foul ichorous pus, and emitting an offensive odor; these ulcers may be treated internally, and the foul odor may be neutralized by sprinkling the ulcer with a little charcoal.

10. *Gangrena senilis*, with icy-coldness of the part; the limb looks livid or purple, feels heavy.

11. Itch-like eruptions, with itching and burning, and bleeding when scratched. Inveterate itch which had been treated with large doses of Sulphur according to the ordinary method, has been removed by the use of Carbo vegetabilis and Sepia. A case of this kind is reported in the first volume of the Homœopathic Gazette, (Allgem. Homœop. Zeitung.)

In inveterate *herpes*, charcoal prepared in the form of a watery solution, has effected a cure when all other means seemed fruitless. Ebers prepares the water of charcoal as follows: One pound of pure pulverised charcoal is made red-hot in an iron vessel, and, in this state, is poured into a porcelain vessel containing two or three pounds of distilled water; this mixture is allowed to cool, and then filtered. Ebers recommends the water of charcoal as an excellent remedy for inveterate dyspepsia, and more particularly for inveterate herpes. Many cases of this disease have been cured by causing the patient to use the water of charcoal as a common beverage through the day, and, at the same time, washing the skin with it.

In the case of *burns*, whether caused by fat, oil or boiling water, Seidel has used the finest pulverised charcoal with the most admirable results. After puncturing and emptying the blisters, he covers the injured part with a layer of charcoal of about a quarter of an inch in thickness, and keeps this in place by means of a light bandage. In half an hour the pain begins to decrease, and in a few hours it is entirely gone; the burn heals without suppuration, and without any cicatrix. If the powder should be found moist, it is removed very gently, and dry powder substituted in its place.

12. Pulverised charcoal is used as an enveloping agent in cases of poisoning with Arsenic. Bertrand, of Montpellier, swallowed five grains of pulverised Arsenic mixed with a cupful of charcoal and sugar made into an emulsion, without experiencing any poisonous symptoms, save a little cramp-pain in the pit of the stomach, which soon passed off. Professor Mitchell mentions a case of poisoning with Arsenic which occurred in Cincinnati, and where the lives of four persons were saved by administering charcoal by the mouth, in water and molasses, and water and milk, as fast as it could be taken; it was also administered by injection.

CICUTA VIROSA,

(*Water Hemlock, Poisonous Cowbane. Nat. order: UMBELLIFERÆ.*)

The root of this plant is tuberous and may be mistaken for parsnip. A characteristic peculiarity of the Cicuta-root are the cellular hollow spaces, several of which are seen one above the other when cutting the root longitudinally. This root yields a light-yellow, milky juice, becoming darker in the air. From the root we prepare, before the flowering time arrives, a tincture of a saturated yellow color and a nauseous odor and taste.

The stem of the plant is from two to four inches long; it grows in ditches, along the margins of rivers and lakes; has a general resemblance to *Conium maculatum*; the stem is furrowed, smooth, sometimes reddish (the stem of *Conium* is spotted, smooth, has a bluish gloss, and is covered with down); leaves deep-green, ternate; leafless serrate; umbels upright, flowers white; anthers and style reddish.

It has been contended by some that it is the Cicuta-poison which Socrates drank; but this is refuted by the fact that Cicuta is not found in Greece, whereas *Conium* grows abundantly in the neighbourhood of Athens.

Cicuta is a violent poison. It poisons both animals and men. Goats, horses and sheep seem to eat it with impunity; to horned cattle, dogs, and other animals, it proves a virulent and fatal poison. Wepfer, in his history of this plant, states that he gave an ounce of the root, cut into small pieces, to a dog; in half an hour the animal foamed at the mouth and vomited; violent convulsive movements

ensued, at one time emprosthotonos, at another opisthotonos; inability to remain still; when endeavoring to walk, the dog fell over to one side; this state lasted two hours. After death, livid spots were found along the whole of the alimentary canal. The same author made various experiments on dogs, wolves and eagles, both with the root and the juice, and all gave analogous results. On examination after death, the alimentary canal was found inflamed, and in some cases gangrenous; the cavities of the heart were filled with blood which was sometimes fluid, at others coagulated. The lungs, often infiltrated and gorged with blood, seemed inflamed, as was also the liver. The cavities of the brain contained but little serosity; the vessels of the brain were distended with black blood.

According to Linnæus, horned cattle feeding indiscriminately on *Cicuta virosa*, are seized with swelling of the abdomen, attended with convulsions, and they die, with horrid bellowing, in a few days.

Many fatal accidents have occurred from eating the root of *Cicuta* for parsnip. The symptoms produced by the root, are: vertigo, dimness of sight, headache, and difficult respiration; burning pain at the stomach, vomiting accompanied by heat and dryness of the throat, and, in some cases, convulsions, preceding death. The mucous membranes are found congested, and dark fluid blood in the sinuses of the brain. Wepfer mentions the case of a man who had eaten largely of the root, being found with his face greatly swollen, and his eyes protruding, breathing with great difficulty, and foaming at the mouth. He was seized with a severe epileptic fit, his limbs assumed a tetanic stiffness; there was spasmodic breathing, with perfect unconsciousness, which state was soon terminated by death. The only marked appearances were fluidity of the blood, and patches of redness on the mucous membrane of the stomach.

This case shows that *Cicuta* may cause epilepsy, and may therefore prove curative in this disease. The full homeopathicity of this drug to an attack of epilepsy requires that there should be burning pain in the epigastric region, foaming at the mouth, protrusion of the eyes, difficult breathing, swelling of the face.

In the Montreal Medical Gazette of 1844, another case of poisoning by *Cicuta* is reported. Four children, between five and seven years of age, ate the roots of this plant for parsnip; within half an hour they were all seized with extreme nausea, burning pain at the epigastrium, and colicky pains in the bowels. They all complained, on reaching home, of sickness, for which warm milk was given them. One of the children vomited. In two of the rest, the pains gradually increased, and in about two hours from the time of their eating the roots, they were laboring under complete coma, with tetanic convulsions, the jaws rigidly fixed, stertorous breathing, and the whole face puffed and bloated, having the appearance of the head of a person who had been drowned; pulse intermitting, sometimes imperceptible. Emetics were given without effect; enemata of castor-oil and oil of turpentine were employed, with great relief; one of the children died in three hours, the others recovered.

Dr. Schleiser met with the following case : A girl, eight years old, had eaten this plant; she was found quite insensible, her respiration was feeble and rattling, pulse soft, small and scarcely perceptible, pupils dilated and fixed, face pallid, limbs flaccid, abdomen distended, and there was general coldness of the surface, with an entire loss of the power of swallowing. The patient died in about sixteen hours.

Another case is reported in Wepfer's history of the water-hemlock : A boy, aged six years, ate some of the root of the *Cicuta virosa* which he mistook for parsnip ; in a very short time he experienced great anxiety at the praecordia, spoke a few words and fell to the ground. A short time afterwards, horrible convulsive movements came on ; he lost the use of his senses, and his mouth was firmly closed ; he grit his teeth ; the eyes were turned up in an extraordinary manner, and blood was discharged from the ears ; he tried to vomit, without being able to open his mouth ; his head was constantly thrown back, and there was severe opisthotonus. The convulsions gradually ceased, and he expired about half an hour after the first invasion of the symptoms. The abdomen and face were swollen after death, and there was slight lividity about the eyes.

These are some of the most interesting and instructive cases of poisoning with *Cicuta* which we find recorded. They all show that *Cicuta* possesses an extraordinary power of causing convulsions ; it is very probable that its irritating action upon the solar plexus is the first cause of these convulsive paroxysms. It is in the treatment of such paroxysms, and of various forms of mental derangement, that *Cicuta* is principally useful. We use it

1. In *Epilepsy* with foaming at the mouth, and bloating of the face.
2. In *Eclampsia* or convulsions of parturient females.
3. *Hysteric spasms*,
4. *Catalepsy*,
5. *Tetanic spasms*, opisthotonus and emprosthotonus, with lock-jaw, also jerking of the limbs in various ways.

Some of the symptoms by which the *Cicut-a*-spasms are characterised, are : vertigo, so violent that the patient falls down ; loss of sense ; redness and bloating of the face, with protrusion of the eyes, staring look, haemorrhage from the ears, swelling of the neck, gritting of the teeth, foam at the mouth, inability to swallow, thirst during the spasm, spasmodic hiccough, vomiting (even of blood), burning in the epigastric region, throbbing in the pit of the stomach which had swelled up to the size of a fist, anxiety in the epigastric region, desire for coal which was actually swallowed, retention of urine or sometimes violent, spasmodic spitting out of the urine, hoarseness, jactitation of the limbs, intermittent breathing, excessive chilliness, perfect immobility and loss of sensation after the cessation of the paroxysm.

In certain forms of *Mania*, *Cicuta* may prove useful ; in one case of poisoning, the patient, after waking from a profound sleep, jumped

out of her bed, danced, laughed and committed all sorts of absurd actions, drank a good deal of wine, jumped about, clapped her hands and looked very red in the face all night.

Cicuta has also been recommended as a remedy for the cure of a *pustulous eruption* in the face and on the hairy scalp. In one of the provers of Cicuta, such an eruption was produced.

It is also said to have saved a man's life who had stuck a splinter in his throat; the throat swelled up and came very near causing suffocation. Cicuta arrested the swelling and prevented suffocation. The symptom which prompted the employment of Cicuta in this affection, is the following, which Hahnemann's brother experienced on himself: "The throat appears to be closed, feels sore when touching it, the pain increasing for several hours."

Cicuta affects the sense of vision more or less. In one of the provers of Cicuta, it caused diplopia, or double vision; objects were seen double and they looked black; at times she became hard of hearing. Hence we may derive good effects from the use of this drug in

Amaurotic conditions of the eyes, where these symptoms occur; this species of *amaurosis* will generally be found accompanied by signs of cerebral congestions, dizziness, frontal headache.

Regarding the dose, I would observe that this is a medicine which can be exhibited in larger doses than is usual with homœopathic physicians, without causing any untoward symptoms. The lower potencies will, in most cases, be found the most suitable; a few drops of the tincture in a small tumblerful of water may be required in sudden cases of convulsions.

CINA,

(*Semen Cinæ, semen contra, Artemisia contra, semen Santonici, common wormseed.* Nat. Ord.:—SYNANTHERÆ.)

The substance which is sold to us in the shops, is a mixture of the seeds, broken peduncles, calices and flower-buds of a species of *Artemisia* growing in the Levant. We make triturations of these seeds, and likewise a yellowish-green tincture.

Cina is principally used for worms and worm-affections. In *Helmintiasis* characterised by convulsions, epileptic spasms, vomiting, bulimia, diarrhoea, itching at the anus, nocturnal enuresis, we shall find this drug very useful. It has been employed as a domestic remedy for worms in large quantities. If homœopathic to the existing condition, a comparatively small dose will be found sufficient.

We find this drug mentioned by homœopathic authors in connec-

tion with hydrocephalus. It is probable, however, that the symptoms which have been interpreted as hydrocephalic symptoms, were symptoms arising from the presence of worms; a sympathetic irritation of the brain superinduced by a primary irritation of the bowels.

Nevertheless, Cina seems to develop cerebral symptoms of a certain intensity. We find it stated in Jahr's Magazine, that Dr. Hoffmann observed *violent cerebral symptoms* from the action of Cina in two cases. In one case, a boy of seven years, they continued for five days in spite of leeches applied to the head, and cold applications. The doctor states that he has seen similar effects produced by Cina in at least a dozen other cases.

It seems to be conceded at the present day that Cina, or more particularly its crystalline alkaloid, Santonin, is capable of affecting the sense of vision in a peculiar manner. It affects that element in the sense of vision which relates to colors. Blue, for instance, seems like green, white looks like a bright yellow. It is, therefore, probable that in

Amaurotic conditions, where the patients are troubled with these illusions of color, Cina may be of great use.

Dr. Gray commends this drug in

Bronchial Catarrhs which remain after measles, especially such as have a kind of hectic fever with them.

Tranks speaks of it as a remedy in

Whooping-cough, more particularly in the case of scrofulous children affected with worms; the patients become rigid during the paroxysms, which may end in vomiting. These observations, although emanating from experienced practitioners, yet have to be received with some caution. My own experience leads me to believe that the use of Cina in catarrhal bronchial irritations of any kind is exceedingly limited.

Cina has also been recommended for

Intermittent fever; it strikes me, however, that the febrile conditions to which Cina is homœopathic, do not come within the category of pure fevers; they constitute catarrhal or gastric conditions with intermittent paroxysms of feverish symptoms, particularly chilliness with or without thirst, vomiting which may be succeeded by a ravenous desire for food; during the reaction, the patient may complain of headache, with paleness of the face mingled with occasional flushes, bulimia. The bowels incline to looseness.

COCCULUS MENISPERMUM.

(*Cocculi indici, Cocculi orientales, Semen cocculi*.—Nat. Order:—MENISPERMEÆ OF CANDOLE.)

This is the fruit of a shrub growing on the island of Ceylon, and on the coasts of Malabar and Amboina in the East-Indies. The seed consists of a nucleus or kernel, and of the outer shell or peri-

carp. From the kernel, Boullay obtained an alkaloid in 1812, termed *picrotoxin* or *cocculin*; this is the poisonous principle; the pericarp acts only as an emetic. In commerce the nucleus is often dwindled down to nothing. It is well known that *Cocculus* is used by brewers to impart intoxicating qualities to the beer. In Morrice's treatise on brewery, we find these instructions: "Three pounds of *Cocculus indicus* to be added to ten quarters of malt; it gives an inebriating quality which passes for strength of liquor; it also prevents the second fermentation of beer, and the bursting of the bottles in warm climates." It is used by thieves and other bad characters for the purpose of drugging their victims.

The leaves are cordate, ovate, leathery, striped, from ten to twelve inches long. Of the berries we make a tincture of a brownish straw-color.

Cocculus is poisonous to most animals. According to Orfila it acts as an irritant, and imparts its deleterious effects to the flesh of animals or fish poisoned by it, but this depends on the quantity of the poison used. When ten to fifteen grains were used, and the fish afterwards given to animals, the noxious effects were as strongly marked as if they had swallowed the poison. All kinds of fish are killed by it, the barbel taking the longest to die. Fish are fond of the berries, but they become stupefied by eating them, and are then caught quite easily; but the fish have to be taken out of the water as soon as they appear on the surface, and their bellies have to be emptied; otherwise the flesh becomes poisonous. In European countries the use of *Cocculus* for such purposes is forbidden by law.

According to Hill, in his history of the *Materia Medica*, three or four grains of *Cocculus* cause nausea and faintings.

From cases of poisoning, and from experiments made upon animals, we infer that *Cocculus* acts upon the spinal system of nerves, causing even paralysis of the motor nerves and tetanic convulsions. This is likewise Pereira's opinion, who makes this statement: "From some accounts I have received from an excise officer, who has been repeatedly subjected to beer adulterated with it, its action appeared to be rather on the voluntary muscles than on the intellectual powers."

In Canstatt's Annual of 1844, we find the following case of poisoning by *Cocculus*: "A boy, aged twelve years, swallowed two scruples of the composition used for poisoning fish; it contained *Cocculus indicus*. In a few minutes he perceived an unpleasant taste, with burning pain in the cesophagus and stomach, not relieved by frequent vomiting, as well as pain extending over the whole of the abdomen. In spite of treatment, a violent attack of gastro-enteritis ensued, with much febrile excitement, followed by diarrhoea and delirium, and he died on the nineteenth day after taking the poison. On inspection, the vesicles of the pia-mater were found filled with dark-colored, fluid blood. In the abdomen there were all the marks of peritonitis in an advanced stage. The stomach was discolored, and its parietes thinner and softer than natural."

Another case of poisoning which is far more interesting and instructive than the preceding one, is reported by Hahnemann in his

Lesser Writings: "A druggist, of fine sensibility and otherwise healthy, although recently convalescent from an acute disease, some years ago wished to ascertain the taste of *Cocculus* seed, and as he considered it a powerful substance, he weighed out a single grain of it, but did not take quite half of this into his mouth, rolled it about with his tongue over his palate, and he had not swallowed it two seconds when he was seized with the most dreadful apprehensiveness. This anxiety increased every moment; he became cold all over; his limbs stiff as if paralyzed; with drawing pains in the bones and in the back. The symptoms increased from hour to hour; until, after a lapse of six hours, the anxiety, the stupefaction, the senseless stupidity, and the immobility had risen to the greatest height, with fixed, sullen look, ice-cold sweat on the forehead and hands, and great repugnance to all food and drink; at the slightest increase of temperature of the air (75° F.) he expressed his displeasure; every loud word put him in a passion. All that he could still say was, that his brain felt as if contracted by a ligature, and that he expected speedy dissolution. He gave no indication of inclination to vomit, of thirst or of any other want. He wished to sleep, as he felt a great inclination to do so; but when he closed his eyes, he immediately started up again; so frightful, he asserted, was the sensation he felt in his brain on going to sleep, like the most hideous dream. The pulse was very small, but the frequency was not altered.

"In these frightful circumstances I was called in. A few drops of laudanum appeared not to agree with him; this led me to fix upon a strong camphor emulsion, of which I administered to him a table-spoonful about every minute. I soon observed a happy change in his expression, and after he had thus taken fifteen grains of Camphor, his consciousness was restored, the anxiety gone, the heat natural. In something less than an hour, he perspired a little; during the night he slept pretty well; but the following day he was uncommonly weak, and all the parts which, during the direct action of the *Cocculus*, were yesterday painful internally, were to-day uncommonly painful externally to the slightest touch. The bowels remained constipated for several days. It is very probable that all these after-sufferings could have been prevented, if, instead of giving fifteen grains of Camphor, I had at once given thirty. During the increase of the effects of *Cocculus*, he attempted to smoke tobacco, with considerable aggravation; they also increased from taking coffee, though not so strikingly as from the other."

This case of poisoning has a twofold value for science. It exhibits with a certain completeness the physiological character of *Cocculus* and the phenomena by which its action upon the healthy organism is characterised; and it teaches us that Camphor is an antidote to this poison. This had been problematical heretofore. Recent therapeutists have proposed *Nux vomica* and *Iodine* as antidotes to *Cocculus*.

The symptoms which these two cases of poisoning present for our contemplation, are:

1. Burning pain in the oesophagus and stomach, not relieved by frequent vomiting;

2. Pain extending over the whole of the abdomen, increasing to gastro-enteritis, with much febrile excitement, followed by delirium and diarrhoea;

3. Peritonitis, as revealed by a post-mortem examination;

4. Discoloration of the stomach, with unusual thinness and softness of the walls;

5. Dreadful apprehensiveness;

6. Coldness, and paralytic rigidity of all the limbs;

7. Drawing pains in the bones and back;

8. Excessive irritability excited by the least increase of temperature, or by loud talking;

9. Sensation as if the brain were contracted by a ligature;

10. Desire to sleep; he started up again, as soon as he closed his eyes, roused by a frightful sensation in his brain which was like a most hideous dream;

11. Smallness of the pulse;

12. Weakness and excessive soreness of the parts which had been affected with pain on the previous day;

Keeping these poisonous effects of the drug, and the symptoms furnished by Hahnemann and some of his disciples as the results of careful examination upon the healthy, in view, we may study the action of Coccus under the following heads:

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Coccus may be used in

Vertigo resembling intoxication.

Hemicrania as if the brain were contracted by a ligature, or as if the eyes should be torn out.

Spasmodic shaking of the head.

Paralytic rigidity of the extremities, a sort of partial paralysis.

Convulsions of the arms, with clenching of the thumbs, a sort of epileptic paroxysm.

Dr. Gross, in proving *Coccus*, experienced the following attack: He felt intoxicated, stared, fell down without consciousness, with spasmodic shocks of the whole body, and stretching of the hands which were turned inwards at the same time; during this paroxysm there was an involuntary discharge of urine; there was retching, froth at the mouth; the hands were cold, the face covered with cold sweat and spasmodically distorted; the eyes were protruded and looked glassy; after a while he rose, with his teeth clenched, barked at those who would ask him a question, refused to be touched, and pushed persons away from him; the face was expressive of violent rage; lastly he groaned, and after the lapse of half an hour, he recovered his consciousness, but was indifferent to enjoyments, even such as were dearest to him.

Coccus causes a variety of *nervous pains*, such as boring, stitching, laming, bruising, drawing, constrictive pains which may either be experienced in the muscles or in the bones.

A prominent symptom is a painful *stiffness* or a *creaking* of the joints.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Among the inflammatory symptoms we noticed the fact that *Coccus* causes *Gastro-enteritis*, and even *peritoneal* inflammation.

It is not in purely rheumatic inflammation of the bowels or peritoneum that *Coccus* will be found of any use. The inflammation to which *Coccus* is homœopathic, is of a typhoid character, with a tendency to paralyse and destroy the life of the brain ; diarrhoea with tenesmus and delirium may set in during the progress of the disease.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

Coccus causes a buzzing in the ears, and may prove useful in incipient

Amaurosis, for it causes several characteristic amaurotic symptoms, such as dimness of sight, *muscae volitantes* ; one prover saw a black figure before her eyes which turned with her as she turned round ; her sight was otherwise undisturbed.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Among the gastric symptoms which our provers have developed, we note the following :

Dryness of the fauces ;

Burning in the fauces, down the oesophagus, of an inflammatory character ;

Burning in the fauces as from fire, with sensation of shuddering about the head ;

A species of dysphagia ; the oesophagus feels semi-paralysed as if it could not contract ;

Eruptions causing a pain in the pit of the stomach ;

When feeling cold, the prover experiences a sickness at the stomach, with copious flow of saliva ;

Sickness at the stomach, with headache, and a feeling as if the bowels were bruised ;

Nausea after eating or when riding in a carriage ;

These symptoms point to *Coccus* as a remedy for various gastric derangements, more particularly for

Œsophagitis, with intense burning in the pharynx and oesophagus, preceded or accompanied by shuddering about the head.

Dysphagia, arising from a paralytic weakness of the oesophageal fibres.

Dyspepsia characterised by eruptions which cause a pain in the pit of the stomach.

Chronic *Nausea*, with flow of saliva during the attack, dizziness, headache, sore feeling in the pit of the stomach and in the bowels.

For *sea-sickness*, *Coccus* has been considered a useful remedy; I think it of very little, if any, use in this derangement.

Among the symptoms of *Coccus*, we find the following record: "Sensation as if the bowels would protrude through the inguinal ring, with dilatation of the ring, and a feeling of soreness in this region."

This symptom has suggested the use of *Coccus* in

Inguinal Hernia when it becomes strangulated. This drug has likewise been given internally in the hernia of little children, in the expectation of healing the weakness by medicinal means.

Coccus causes costiveness, also fetid, diarrhoeic stools, and stools followed by excessive tenesmus in the rectum, causing fainting. These symptoms may occur as elements of a group of gastro-enteritis, or hysteria, and likewise as an attack denoting a violent sub-acute irritation of the intestinal lining membrane, which may assume the form of a more or less prostrating and malignant

Diarrhoea or *Dysentery*.

GENITO-URINARY GROUP.

Coccus causes soreness and induration of the testes, and may, therefore, be found useful in this affection. It affects more particularly the female sexual organs, causing

Premature Menstruation, with cutting-contractive pain in the lower bowels, also with contraction in the rectum, painfulness of the epigastric region when walking, painfulness of the sexual parts as if pressed upon by a sharp stone, and also painfulness to contact. This group of symptoms may suggest the use of *Coccus* in

Dysmenorrhœa, where it is likewise indicated by the following characteristic symptom: "Constrictive sensation in the lower part of the bowels, with bearing-down towards the sexual parts, qualmishness in the pit of the stomach, and disposition to waterbrash. This group of symptoms may likewise be regarded as a case of

Menstrual Colic. In

Leucorrhœa, this agent may prove useful; for it causes a serous and purulent discharge from the vagina, with great soreness as if the parts were ulcerated, with flatulent distention of the bowels.

In *Uterine Hysteria*, *Coccus* may do good service; it causes a variety of pains and spasms which characterise this form of hysteria; a profuse discharge of watery urine may be added to the group.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Coccus may do good service in

Spasmodic Asthma; for it causes dyspnœa, tightness and constriction of the right chest, impeding respiration;

Wheezing, stertorous breathing, even unto suffocation, especially during an inspiration; at times the breathing is slow and interrupted, and the face looks bloated as if apoplectic.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Coccus causes an itching, blotches and pustules; it is used in *Tinea capitis*, where, however, its office seems to be inferior. Old-School physicians employ an ointment composed of one part of the powdered berries, and two parts of lard. This proceeding is not advisable.

FEVER-GROUP.

Rau has cured with it a case of

Bilious fever caused by chagrin, the patient being a lady of sixty; with violent head- and toothache, buzzing in the ears, dry mouth without thirst, eructations, nausea, loathing of food, numbness of one hand or the other, constant chilliness although the skin felt hot to her, prostration.

Hahnemann recommends Coccus for

Lentiginous Typhus, especially abdominal typhus, in the first stage of the disease, with headache, dizziness, nausea as if one would faint, nervous prostration, pain and soreness in the bowels, distention of the bowels, costiveness, sopor, small pulse; flushed face with cold feet, creeping, shivering in the back, alternate heat from feet to head, and cold shivering from head to feet, anxiety.

MENTAL GROUP.

Coccus causes a depression of spirits, inclination to weep, irritable mood. In accordance with this indication, we prescribe Coccus in

Hysteria, with irritable mood, and profuse discharges of a watery urine.

Regarding the dose, the first to the sixth potency may be found appropriate in most cases.

LECTURE LXVI.

COFFEA.

(*Arabian coffee.—Nat. Order:—RUBIACEÆ.*)

FOR medicinal use we generally select the Mocha bean. After having dried the beans by a moderate heat, we pulverize them and make a tincture, with dilute alcohol, of a yellowish-brown color, which has the peculiar odor of crude coffee.

Stapf's Additions to the *Materia Medica* contains a tolerably accurate proving of crude coffee, which is eminently suggestive of several pathological conditions to which this substance is homœopathic.

The known effects of coffee have, generally, been elicited from the burnt coffee. Although a pleasant and comparatively harmless beverage, yet the abuse thereof may develop poisonous symptoms of a very peculiar nature.

In Frank's Magazine, several cases of poisoning with coffee are reported, one of which is the case of a servant-girl, twenty-seven years old, of good constitution, not plethoric, rather thin, and whose main employment consisted in sewing. During the course of an afternoon she emptied thirty-two cups of coffee, containing the essence of four ounces of the beans. After swallowing the larger portion of the coffee, she felt indisposed, threw up some of the liquid, drank a little brandy to settle her stomach, and then finished the remainder of the coffee. Now she began to feel the effects of this beverage; she was attacked with intolerable heat, rush of blood to the head, and perspiration all over her body. She became so dizzy that she had to be carried to bed. In the evening, she had a violent fever, felt hot, complained of violent headache, spasmodic contraction in the throat, rattling breathing, inability to articulate. The distress was somewhat moderated by a few spoonfuls of vinegar and cold water; but she spent a sleepless and restless night.

Next morning she had violent vertigo and stinging pains in the bowels; great urging to urinate, with inability to void the urine. She was bled. The headache and colic abated somewhat, but the urinary difficulty remained unaltered, the hypogastric region was distended and painful.

On the fifth day after the poisoning, the belly was still hard and distended, especially in the region of the bladder, which was painful when touched. She felt a pain in the left superior region of the abdomen, near the spleen. The appetite was gone, the stomach was irritated, for pressure upon the stomach caused pain, and food excited

nausea ; she was weak and had no inclination to work, but was without fever. The ischuria still continued, the patient was only able to pass a drop of urine at a time, she had to make several attempts before succeeding, and experienced a burning and pressing pain in the region of the bladder during urination ; the urine caused a burning in the urethra and vulva. In the course of a week, the patient recovered her health.

This exceedingly interesting case of poisoning shows that coffee may be an excellent remedy in various annoying and even dangerous conditions. The main features in this case are

Vertigo ;

Headache with fever ;

Spasmodic contraction of the throat ;

Inability to articulate ;

Irritability of the stomach ;

Ischuria ;

Languor.

The symptoms bear testimony to the great influence which coffee has over the nervous system and the circulation. This influence is further shown by the following statement, likewise reported by Frank. A man, sixty-six years old, had been in the habit of drinking large quantities of coffee ; he finally increased his allowance to thirty cups a day. In consequence of this abuse, the man was attacked with arthritic pains, depression of spirits, debility, the whole culminating in complete delirium tremens which was hushed by five-drop doses of Opium every two hours.

From this case we learn that coffee is capable of causing delirium tremens, or rather mania-a-potu, we should judge ; hence we may expect to derive great benefit from the use of large doses of strong black coffee in

Mania-a-potu ; in this state of the brain, coffee will undoubtedly act as a sedative, and may even neutralize the poisonous principle of the alcohol.

Vertigo may be cured by coffee. In the foregoing case the vertigo continued for a few days, and was so violent that the patient was unable to stand upon her feet. The vertigo is accompanied with rush of blood to the head, and may terminate in headache. In Frank's Magazine a cure of vertigo is reported, which had lasted for a long time, and where the paroxysms had finally assumed a tertian type. The patient was a robust lady of forty-five years, who led a sedentary mode of life. During the paroxysm, her sight vanished ; things seemed to turn around ; she had ringing in the ears, with noise as of falling rain ; she then fell down unless supported by persons who happened to be near her. The paroxysm lasted nearly two hours, and ended with palpitation of the heart and a deep fainting spell. Between the paroxysms she felt quite well. After having tried a number of remedies without the least benefit, she was ordered to use coffee (she had never tasted this beverage before ;)

already in a few days an improvement became visible, and she recovered perfectly within three months.

Headache may yield to coffee. Our seamstress complained of violent headache, feverishness, irritable stomach. An attentive perusal of the symptoms seems to show that the gastric derangements preceded, in the order of their development, the cerebral congestion. Such a condition may occur as a consequence of gastric disorder brought about by over-eating, or perhaps by an extremely confined sedentary mode of life. We might designate such a headache as a

Gastric headache; in which case it might be well to prescribe black coffee in dessertspoonful doses every fifteen or twenty minutes, until an improvement takes place; the alcoholic tincture, however, may likewise be appropriate, provided the headache is not induced by over-eating, but simply by want of exercise or mental labor.

In *Hemicrania*, coffee may be of eminent use to us. Among the effects of *Coffea cruda* upon the brain we notice the following symptomatic indications: *Hemicrania* as if a nail had been driven into the parietal bone; headache as if the brain were torn or would fly to pieces; these symptoms are accompanied by heat about the head, flushed face, sensitiveness to noise and light, flow of water off the stomach, irritability of the stomach. *Coffea cruda*, or *tosta*, 12 to 30, will be found more appropriate than more massive doses.

Coffee may prove an admirable means of quieting the nervous system after it has been convulsed by an operation. Spasmodic twitchings of the limbs, *subsultus tendinum*, involuntary weeping, and other signs of a violent *nervous irritation* may often be hushed by a few dessertspoonfuls of a strong decoction of black coffee.

The *cries* and *restlessness* of little children, when they are roused from their sleep and would like to sleep again, but are unable, often yield to a few doses of *Coffea* without any difficulty. The

CYYLO POIËTIC GROUP

Embraces several conditions which exhibit the therapeutic powers of coffee in a very marked manner.

Coffee may cause a flow of water from the mouth, having an alkaline reaction; hence in

Pyrosis of this character we may derive good results from *Coffea*. Coffee causes, and may therefore quiet

Vomiting, induced by over-eating, or arising from extreme irritability of the stomach; even the vomiting of pregnant females may be arrested by coffee in some cases.

Dyspepsia characterized by extreme irritability of the stomach, painfulness of the epigastric region to pressure, nausea after eating, or retching and vomiting of phlegm, may be materially relieved by *Coffea*.

An acute *Indigestion* may be cured by swallowing a cup of strong

black coffee ; this will restore the irritability of the organ, and enable it to throw off the contents.

Coffee may be useful in some cases of

Bilious Colic, for it depresses the functional powers of the liver; it may cause a hard-aching pinching pain in the bowels, followed by the discharge of hard, lumpy, dark-colored stools, or with a catarrhal feeling in the bowels, as if they would be moved, resulting in the emission of flatulence which affords relief from the hard colicky pain. An attack of this kind may be palliated or entirely cured by dessert-spoonful doses of black coffee.

Coffee causes, and may therefore cure,

Bilious diarrhœa, with watery discharges, causing a smarting feeling at the anus, or a feeling of roughness.

URINARY GROUP.

In the case of the seamstress, coffee caused an almost entire retention of urine, with continual and painful urging. Hence we may find Coffea indicated in

Ischuria, with inability to pass more than a few drops of urine at a time ; the passage of the urine is attended with burning in the urethra and region of the neck of the bladder.

The ordinary effect of a large portion of strong coffee is an increased secretion of a watery urine ; it may happen, however, that, in persons endowed with a peculiar sensitiveness to inflammatory irritations of the bladder, large quantities of coffee, which is undoubtedly capable of exciting the circulation and setting-up local congestions in some peculiarly sensitive organ, may develop an inflammatory irritation of the bladder eminently characteristic of all the pathognomonic signs of ischuria.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Coffee, if drank in large quantities, rouses the sexual instinct and gives rise to nocturnal emissions. The secondary effect is to weaken the sexual powers. Hence small doses of coffee may serve to moderate sexual excitement or to diminish the tendency to excessive nocturnal emissions. In cases of

Impotence, with sexual excitement, dwelling of the fancy upon sexual intercourse ; more particularly, if the weakness is the result of previous abuses, coffee may prove an excellent remedy.

Coffee likewise excites the sexual system of the female. It may therefore be able to allay an abnormal sexual excitement, a sort of

Nymphomania of the lighter sort, according to Rueckert, with voluptuous itching, profuse secretion of mucus, and frequent discharges of blood.

Coffee may have a tendency to check

Excessive Menstruation, or it may palliate the pains and cramps in *Dysmenorrhœa*, with scanty discharge of the menstrual blood.

Labor-pains or *after-pains* of an exhausting, spasmodic nature, may be mitigated by a few doses of Coffea.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Coffee has excited paroxysms of a short cough in quick succession ; also a dry and hacking cough, coming on suddenly, as if occasioned by a spasmodic constriction of the larynx, which seemed to be lined with dry mucus.

Coffee has been used for years past as a remedy for

Cough of a nervous character, with extreme irritability of the pulmonary tissue, a continual inclination to cough, with exhaustion after the coughing fit.

Hufeland recommends a decoction of *raw coffee*, with sugar and milk, in every stage of

Whooping-cough, especially if a high degree of atony, an increase of irritability, general nervous debility, have become prominent indications, and there is danger of apprehending a continuance of these symptoms, owing to the spasmodic tendency excited in the organs, even after the characteristic cough, the real whooping-cough, has been subdued.

Frank reports the following cure of a *chronic cough*, which illustrates the therapeutic virtues of coffee in this direction in a very striking manner. A boy of thirteen years had been attacked for several years past, about Christmas, with a sort of whooping-cough, which lasted four or five weeks, day and night, and was always accompanied with fever and expectoration. Several physicians looked upon this cough as a phthisicky cough ; the patient was exceedingly emaciated, and was laid up with a slow hectic fever. A concentrated decoction of raw coffee was now offered ; one ounce of the coffee was boiled with two pints and a half of water, until the quantity was reduced to one pint. Of this decoction a few tablespoonsfuls were given every few hours. Next night he slept all night, and in about a month his health was completely restored. The cough never returned, and the boy grew up without any farther accident, and is now a robust man.

In spasmodic *Asthma*, coffee often relieves an attack, even if it does not cure. We know, from experience, that coffee may cause real paroxysms of asthma. Dr. Boeker drank a cup of coffee containing the strength of one ounce of the best Java, after which he continued to write at his desk. Half an hour after, he was attacked with asthma, dyspnœa, trembling in all his limbs, excessive rush of blood and vertigo. He walked about in the open air, but his knees shook ; he hastened home, turned pale as a corpse, and lapsed into a sort of fainting state, without, however, losing his senses ; he was able to read, but only while lying down, for he was too weak to sit up. He felt extremely uncomfortable ; the distress for breath kept increasing, and only disappeared in a couple of hours after he had been obliged to breathe more and more deeply and slowly. He had no appetite

for supper, had a sleepless night, and remained costive until the third day.

FEVER GROUP.

Coffee excites the circulation ; it causes a stinging and smarting on the skin, and an increased frequency, although proportionate diminution in the volume of the pulse. A sort of vascular orgasm, flashes of heat and transitory flushes in the face, are ordinary effects of strong coffee, when taken in large quantities. These symptoms help to make up a more comprehensive group of therapeutic indications.

In *fever and ague*, a quantity of strong black coffee between the paroxysms has often prevented the return of a chill.

SLEEP.

Coffee causes *wakefulness*, and great restlessness, as if caused by an excessive mobility of the nervous system. Hence we rely upon coffee as an excellent means of controlling such a condition. The wakefulness which coffee is capable of remedying is the result of excessive mental exertions, excessive anxiety, an overstrained condition of the brain. Even if persons had been in the habit of drinking coffee, we shall find that the potentised coffee will still affect them.

MENTAL GROUP.

The first effect of coffee is to excite the brain and to enliven the spirits. This is followed by a corresponding depression of spirits. We may, therefore, prescribe Coffea for

Mania, characterised by fits of liveliness, followed by the opposite state of depression.

In *Hysteria*, where similar changes prevail, with occasional flashes of heat, praecordial anxiety, Coffea may be of great service.

Regarding the dose, I would say that coffee may be administered from the 12th or higher potencies of either the raw or burnt coffee, up to a tablespoonful of coffee made into a beverage.

Antidotal treatment: Coffee is an antidote to many narcotics, such as : Aconite, Belladonna, Opium ; the ill-effects of coffee are controlled by Nux Vomica and cold affusions.

Liebig has determined by chemical analysis that the proximate principle of coffee, which he terms *coffeine*, and the proximate principle of tea, which he terms *theine*, are identical in their chemical composition, and that their relation to the living tissues is, therefore, the same. This single fact shows how little chemistry can be trusted in determining the physiological relation of medicinal substances to

the living organism. How differently is it affected by coffee and tea. Small doses of coffee have a stimulating, small doses of tea a sedative effect upon the brain; large doses of coffee very frequently narcotise this organ; large doses of tea plunge it into a state of excitement which, in sensitive persons, may border on a sort of delirious intoxication. What wonder that the chemical physiologist repudiates Homœopathy, and laughs at the delicate perceptions of our divine art, as so many baseless phantoms! The living forces with which we operate are beyond the reach of his means of investigation. While he is searching for the inmost principle of the organized being, it escapes to the sphere of causes whence all principles of life or organizing forces descend, as it were, into this lower or lowest sphere, where they become fixed objects of observation and study through the medium of matter. But to confound the material tissues, even in their simplest or in their most spiritualised form, with the living, organizing principle or force which originally moulded them into a distinct individuality endowed with distinct properties of color, shape, weight, smell, dynamic power, would be tantamount to confounding the body with the soul, or material Nature with the living Intelligence presiding over and controlling her phenomena.

In one sense the chemical physiologist and the pathological anatomist are twin brothers. The chemist determines the therapeutic character and power of a drug by the alkaloid which he happens to obtain from it, thus ignoring the characteristic peculiarities of the drug as furnished by Nature, and ranging the veratrum Cebadilla and the Helleborus albus under the same dead formula, for both yield him the alkaloid Veratria, although they may differ ever so widely in their dynamic action; or making Ignatia identical with Nux vomica, because they produce the same alkaloid Strychnine, although not at all the same as regards their dynamic action upon the living organism. The pathological anatomist judges of the therapeutic character of a drug by the post-mortem phenomena which he discovers in a case of poisoning. If, in a case of poisoning with Cantharides, he discovers an effusion of serum at the base of the brain, he decides that Cantharides affect the brain similarly to tubercular meningitis, forgetting or ignoring the fact that the serous effusion in tubercular meningitis results from a physio-pathological process far different from the morbid irritation set up by the poison of Cantharides. Many drugs cause turgescence of the cerebral vessels and inflammation of the cerebral tissues, without having any curative influence in meningitis; many acrid substances will excite gastro-enteritis without being at all adapted to the cure of this disorder. The homœopathicity of a given drug to a disease does not depend upon the fact that both the drug and the disease result in apparently similar disorganizations after death; this homœopathicity depends upon the fact that both the drug and the morbific force affect the same tissues, set up a morbid process characterised by the same pains, eruptions, and vascular derangements; invading the organism through the same door as it were, and resulting in the same disorganizations during the life-time of the patient. The post-

mortem symptoms are only confirmatory of the morbid process which existed before the patient's death. It is the VITAL phenomena of disease that constitute "the cloudy pillar and the fiery column" to the observing practitioner. The pulse, this mysterious but deeply-significant interpreter of the need of the organism; the greater or less amount of fever; the character of the chills; the temperature and color of the skin; the quality and quantity of its secretions; the character of the alvine and urinary evacuations; the expression of the countenance and eyes; the appearance of the tongue and inner mouth; the degree of strength or prostration and the general condition of the nervous system; add to this the manner in which the act of respiration is performed by the patient; the frequency and character of the inspirations; the smell and temperature of the breath; the character of the cough and expectoration; the rhythm of the heart's pulsations; the pains of which the patient complains in the head, chest, bowels; the amount and quality of his sleep: these and other phenomena of disease are of the first and highest importance in determining not only the nature of the malady we have to contend against, but the homœopathicity of the remedial agents which we may have to employ in order to counteract and extinguish the existing morbid process. Next to these phenomena of primary importance, we have the physical signs and chemical tests; and last, and least in a therapeutic point of view, the post-mortem symptoms. These three orders of phenomena constitute the homœopathic trinity, arranged in the order of their importance. In a therapeutic point of view, the post-mortem phenomena are necessarily of limited value; for we cannot possibly observe them except after the death of the patient, when all remedial assistance has ceased; the stethoscopic signs only serve to point out the locality, amount, and, to some extent, the character of an existing morbid process; but they do not indicate the remedy; they may serve to circumscribe the limits within which a remedy should be sought for, but the selection of the particular agent depends upon what? why upon the very conditions which the materialistic and boastful pathologist repudiates or ignores as trifling and irrelevant. Gentlemen, the drug-world speaks to the mind of the religious and philosophical practitioner a language full of saving meaning. Let us study this language well; let us first comprehend its mysterious significance through the whole diapason of its disharmonies, from the piteous moanings of the babe to the raving fury of the maniac: then our first and greatest difficulty in the treatment of diseases will have been overcome, and we shall have laid the corner-stone of a therapeutic edifice, against which the tide of ages and the fury of opinions will dash in vain.

LECTURE LXVII.

COLCHICUM AUTUMNALE,

(*Meadow Saffron.—Natural Order:—COLCHICEÆ*)

THIS is a perennial plant, which flowers in September and October. The bulbous extremity of the plant is a dark-looking cormus, to which numerous filamentous rootlets are attached, from which rise flowers of a pale-purple hue; the leaves are a foot or more long, of a dark-green color, smooth, and from one to two inches broad; the flower-stem, which is tubular, is whitish at the lower extremity, and surrounded by two or three membranous sheaths. The flowers appear in September, the leaves and fruit not till the spring following. During the winter, the seeds remain buried in the cormus.

This plant is found in most parts of Europe, Asia Minor and North-America. It grows in moist and rich meadows. In Greece it is found on Mount Parnassus, at an elevation of from three to four thousand feet. The plant derives its name from Colchis, a district in Asia Minor, in whose neighborhood it was first found in great abundance.

In medicine we use the cormus, which, when gathered at the proper season, is about the size of a chestnut, and resembles, externally, the bulb of the common tulip, from which, however, it is readily distinguished, as well as from other liliaceous bulbs, by being *solid*, the tulip bulb and others being composed of *laminæ* or scales. The cormus has two coats, the outer one of a brown color, the inner of a reddish-yellow. Internally it is white, fleshy and solid; it is very feculent and has an acrid bitter taste.

The cormus is biennial. It first appears about the end of June or beginning of July; it flowers in the autumn, and produces its leaves in the spring, and its seeds in the month of June of the following year; it then begins to shrivel, becomes leathery, and finally disappears in the succeeding spring or summer. The activity of the cormus varies at different seasons of the year. It is usually considered to be greatest when the cormus is about a year old; that is, about the month of July, between the withering of the leaves and the sprouting forth of the flowers of the young cormus; at this period the cormus is fully developed, and has not exhausted itself by the production of the young one.

We prepare a tincture from the recent cormi by maceration and subsequent expression of the juice. If we wish to dry the cormi they should first be cut in transverse slices, and then dried in an

airy place of about 170° F. The seeds, however, are generally preferred to the cormus; of the seeds we make a fine yellow tincture.

Colchicum is a plant possessed of great medicinal powers. Its violent and singular effects in the body of animals engaged the attention of Baron Stoerck, in hopes that, by giving it in very small doses, or by due preparation, it might be converted into a medicine, not only safe, but capable of relieving disorders in which the common remedies prove ineffectual. "There are many," writes Baron Stoerck in his little pamphlet on Colchicum, "who seek to convert metals into medicines by means of various abstruse chemical processes, and neglect those agents which Nature offers in abundance and which are much more adapted to our bodies."

The poisonous properties of Colchicum are dangerous to our domestic animals. Taylor, in his work on poisons, informs us, that cattle feeding in meadows, where this plant grows, are said to be affected in the spring by the seeds which adhere to the coats of the stomach, producing at the several points of their adhesion inflammation which occasions death; and several pigs, having eaten plentifully of the bulbs which had been grubbed up and placed in a yard, died in excruciating agonies, and on dissection, the stomach of each was found burst.

It is said to be harmless to horses; but we find it stated by other authorities, that in a pasture, in which were several horses, and which was eaten down pretty bare, the grass was closely cropped even under the leaves, but not a leaf bitten.

The effects of Colchicum upon the human organism are both interesting and instructive. Baron Stoerck found that, on cutting the fresh juice into slices, the acrid particles emitted from it, irritated the nostrils, fauces and breath, and that the ends of the fingers with which it had been held became quite benumbed; that, applied for two minutes to the tip of the tongue, it rendered the part rigid and almost void of sensation for six hours; that, less than a grain, wrapped up in a crumb of bread and taken internally, produced alarming symptoms, a burning heat and pain in the stomach and bowels, strangury, tenesmus, thirst, total loss of appetite, etc., which were greatly relieved by an acidulous mixture of syrup of poppies; that an infusion of three grains of the root in four ounces of wine, slowly swallowed, occasioned a tickling in the larynx and a short, dry cough; soon after, a heat of the urinary passages, and a copious discharge of pale urine, without sensibly affecting the other organs of the body; that an ounce of the sliced root being digested in a pound of vinegar for forty-eight hours, and the bottle frequently shaken, the root became insipid, but the vinegar became acrid, irritated the fauces and produced cough.

The short provings of the distinguished Baron Professor show that Colchicum is capable of affecting the nervous system; it causes numbness, rigidity, insensibility of the parts. It affects likewise the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane, where it causes burning pains in the stomach and bowels, thirst, loss of appetite. It affects the urinary organs, where it causes strangury, tenesmus, heat in the urinary passages, and discharge of pale urine. And fourthly, the

respiratory organs are acted upon by Colchicum, for it causes a tickling in the larynx and a short, dry cough.

Large doses of Colchicum have frequently destroyed human life. In the tenth volume of the London Medical Gazette the following case is reported by Mr. Fereday. A man swallowed two ounces of the wine of the seeds of Colchicum by mistake for rum. About an hour and a half after swallowing it, acute pain in the bowels came on, followed by copious vomiting of a yellow fluid, acute tenesmus, suppression of urine, small, slow and feeble pulse. The pain was described as of a knife piercing him; the tongue was natural; the countenance anxious, features sharp, cheeks, lips and eyelids purple; sensation of losing his limbs on walking; the vomiting increased; the fluid brought up was like coffee-grounds, and the patient died forty-seven hours after taking the poison. After death, the face, neck and front of the throat were found covered with a purple efflorescence. The stomach and bowels were coated with a thick, tenacious colorless mucus. Blood was effused between the muscular and peritoneal coats; the pleuræ costales were much reddened; the heart was flabby, and its structure easily broken down; ecchymosed spots were observed on the surface of the lungs, of the heart and of the diaphragm.

How did Colchicum act in this case? Did it act primarily upon the intestinal mucous membrane, and did it develop its inflammatory effects in this tissue by means of a primary irritation? A bare inspection of the character of the pains shows that Colchicum acts upon the lower tissues and upon special viscera through the ganglionic system of nerves, and that it most probably reaches the ganglionic system from the cerebro-spinal centres. An additional confirmation of this fact may be derived from the following case of poisoning reported in the *Edinburgh Journal*: "A man, aged fifty-six years, of a feeble constitution, and a prey to chronic rheumatism, swallowed by mistake one ounce and a half of the wine of Colchicum; in about half an hour, he was seized with severe pain in the abdomen, and nausea, followed by vomiting and constant alvine dejections, often involuntary; these symptoms continued during the night and the greater part of the following day, when the alvine evacuations ceased, but the nausea continued; the day after taking the poison, he was seized with most violent thirst which continued till his death; the pains in the stomach and intestines were excessively acute; towards evening, delirium came on, and he died the following morning. On examination after death, no trace of inflammation could be discovered in the intestines, the stomach only was red. In this case, the inflammatory symptoms evidently were the result of a sympathetic irritation; the source of the irritation might have been traced to the cerebro-spinal centres."

Two cases are reported by Dr. Ollivier, in the *Annales d'Hygiène*, where cramps in the soles of the feet constituted a characteristic symptom. In one case, the symptoms were: continual vomiting but no purging; pulse thready and slow; intense thirst, no convulsions or tetanic spasms, but severe cramps in the soles of the feet; the intellect was unaffected; the patient died in twenty-two hours. In

the second case, the symptoms soon set in after taking the poison. There were: violent pains in the abdomen; frequent vomiting, but no purging; difficult respiration; pupils not dilated; coldness of the surface; no tetanic spasms, but cramps in the soles of the feet; pulse small; the intellect was not impaired. Death took place in twenty-seven hours. The vessels of the pia mater were much injected; no vascularity of the stomach.

Two other highly instructive cases of poisoning, furnished by Dr. M'Phail of the United States Army, and published in the second volume of Dunglison's Medical Intelligencer, not only show the exceedingly poisonous character of this drug in a most striking manner, but likewise shadow forth the character of the pathological disturbances, where this medicine may prove a valuable remedial agent in the hands of a homœopathic practitioner.

"I found," writes the Doctor, "on my arrival at Fort Denaud, (in Florida), J. A. P., a private in the Marine Corps, laboring under symptoms not unlike those of Asiatic Cholera. He had constant sero-mucous ejections and purgings resembling rice-water, and thrown off with considerable force; cramps of the abdominal muscles and of the flexors of the arms and legs; cold surface, tongue and breath; mottled skin and bluish nails; shrunken features expressive of great agony; sunken and watery eyes, with contracted pupils. Expressing my surprise at the state of the patient, I was shown a porter-bottle labelled Vinum Colchici, and was told that he, being an hospital attendant and thus having access to the stores, had, with some of his comrades, exhausted the whole stock of liquors, and feeling the "horrors" coming on, searched for more stimulus. Judging by the smell only, he took what he thought was a bottle of Madeira. With characteristic generosity, he gave a glass to some of his comrades, telling them to make the most of it as he believed it to be the last, and then swigged off the remainder, which was over a pint. Little did he think, when he jested about the last glass, that it would really prove so to himself and two others, and seriously affect a third. Three have fallen victims, if not directly to the vice of intemperance, at least to one of its consequences, the loss of moral feeling leading to theft.

When first seen, J. A. P. was beyond hope, as the poison had been taken on the day previous, (February 1st, 1838), and he was now laboring under its uncontrollable effects, viz.: violent inflammation of the stomach and bowels, and probably of the cerebro-spinal serous envelopes. Death took place in forty-eight hours after the poison was swallowed.

This case teaches us a great lesson. It shows that in neuralgic or arthritic inflammation of the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane, where the inflammatory irritation emanates primarily from the cerebro-spinal centres and terminates in the mucous surfaces with all the characteristics of a violent and most destructive inflammation, Colchicum may prove an invaluable specific in the hands of a homœopathic physician.

"The other cases were those of two members of the Marine Corps, who came on the sick report on the 6th of February with symptoms

indicating dysentery, viz.: sanguineo-mucous stools, great tormina and tenesmus, with cramps of the extremities. I did not know until several days had elapsed, that they had been companions in the affair of Private J. A. P. Cupping, vesication, fomentation, warm bathing, dieting, mucilaginous drinks, etc., all proved of no avail. They were sent to the General Hospital at Tampa Bay, for change of air and better accommodations, but with the tongue and fauces indicating an incurable condition of the mucous apparatus of digestion. Both died in a few weeks."

Although the symptoms in this case resemble dysentery, yet the pathological condition which they characterise, is not dysentery; it is, as in the former case, an inflammatory irritation of the lining membrane of the larger bowels emanating from a primary irritation of the cerebro-spinal centres. The excessive neuralgic pains which are always present in a case of poisoning with Colchicum, show that Colchicum acts powerfully and primarily upon the nervous centres. The excessive prostration which is often present in such cases of poisoning, is an additional confirmation of the fact that the violent and highly disorganising action of Colchicum in the lower tissues is the ultimate result of a corresponding irritation of the cerebro-spinal and ganglionic systems. Taking this view of the action of Colchicum upon the mucous surfaces generally and upon organic viscera such as the stomach and bowels, the bladder and the womb: we derive this highly-instructive lesson from the phenomena that characterise a case of poisoning with Colchicum: that if arthritic rheumatism of the joints or muscles should, by a process of metastasis, shift to the inner surfaces or organs, and develop such symptoms as we have described, violent vomiting and diarrhoea, cutting or spasmodic pains in the bowels, acute tenesmus, discharges of serum, mucus and blood, retention of urine with burning in the urethra, and so forth, we may depend upon Colchicum as one of our most powerful means of relief. In persons with an arthritic diathesis, a condition of this kind might set in, not as the result of metastasis, but as a primary disease; in such a case Colchicum would likewise be a chief agent of cure, and in conjunction with Aconite would undoubtedly, in nine hundred and ninety-nine cases out of a thousand, achieve the restoration of the patient's health far more certainly and speedily than rhus, veratrum, bryonia, or any other medicine you could think of.

That the debility which Colchicum produces, is not the result of the frequency of the discharges, but of its primary action upon the nervous centres, is abundantly evidenced by experience. Dr. Barlow informs us, in the Cyclopaedia of Practical Medicine, that he has known seventy stools occasioned by a single dose of Colchicum without the patient complaining of the least debility.

Colchicum has sometimes been employed as a means of producing miscarriage. Dillon, in Stephenson and Churchill's Medical Botany, reports a very interesting case of poisoning with Colchicum, where the drug was used for the purpose of causing abortion, and where this attempt was made at the expense of the patient's life without any traces of inflammation being discoverable in the womb after

death. The case is as follows: "Susan Laing, about thirty years of age, of good health and constitution; she was about two months in pregnancy, and having read in a newspaper that a woman was taken up for causing abortion by taking meadow-saffron, she determined on getting rid of her burthen by a similar measure. She accordingly bought two-penny worth and made an infusion of it, which she took on an empty stomach early in the morning of the 10th of March, 1827. I was called to her about four o'clock in the afternoon of the 11th, and on inquiry learned she had miscarried the preceding evening. I found her in a very hopeless state; her extremities were quite cold, and the whole of her body, particularly the hands, feet and face, livid. The glassy stare of impending death was in her eyes, the respiration was hurried, and the pulse could not be felt at the carotids, and but faintly at the heart. Notwithstanding, the sensorium was undisturbed, and she gave me a clear account of what she had done, her motives for so doing, and the effects the poison had on her. She said that, in about half an hour after taking it, her stomach became sick, gripes came on, and a violent purging which continued with great severity. She had no medical assistance, and had passed a most wretched time from the morning before, and was so tormented with pain and purging, that she had not had a wink of sleep in the course of the night. I administered large draughts of brandy and spices, but to no effect, she died two hours after I came in. The body was opened the next day, all the viscera were found healthy, except that the mucous membrane of the stomach and bowels was dreadfully inflamed throughout its course."

These few cases of poisoning suffice to reveal what might be termed the regional action of Colchicum. We find that it acts

1. Upon the brain; for it causes giddiness, headache, and even loss of consciousness; these effects upon the brain sometimes seem to be signs of a reflex irritation rather than of a directly disturbing influence;

2. Upon the nervous centres of the spinal and ganglionic systems of nerves; it causes convulsions, debility, acute cutting, neuralgic pains in the bowels, cramps in the calves and thighs and in the soles of the feet;

3. Upon the biliary secretions; Dr. Lewins mentions a case where seventy drops of the wine of Colchicum caused the discharge of upwards of a pint of bile by vomiting;

4. Upon the salivary glands; Wood and Bache report a case in the United States Dispensatory, where violent salivation was a prominent symptom;

5. Upon the stomach and bowels; it causes violent inflammation of the intestinal mucous membrane;

6. Upon the urinary bladder; it causes retention of urine, and burning in the urethra. Professor Chelius, of Heidelberg, asserts that in gout and rheumatism, for which Colchicum has always been considered in the light of a specific by allopathic physicians, Colchicum occasions a striking increase in the quantity of uric acid contained in the urine; in one case it was nearly doubled in the space

of twelve days. But this effect is by no means constant, as Dr. Graves has pointed out. Indeed it sometimes happens, in acute rheumatism, when the urine is loaded with uric acid or the urates, that under the use of Colchicum the quantity of these matters in the urine is diminished; so that it would seem rather to prevent the formation of uric acid in the system than to provoke its elimination. To the homeopathic practitioner the presence of uric acid in the urinary secretions would therefore be an indication for the use of Colchicum in arthritis or rheumatism.

7. Colchicum acts upon the thoracic viscera, the lungs and heart, likewise through its primary action upon the nervous centres. It causes dyspnœa, a feeling of constriction across the chest, a burning in the windpipe, a dry and hacking cough; post-mortem examinations have shown ecchymosed spots on the surface of the lungs, heart and diaphragm. The heart is, moreover, found flabby and its structure is easily broken down. Provers have experienced palpitation and tearing pains in the region of the heart.

8. Colchicum likewise possesses a remarkable power of depressing the pulse, and it likewise excites, to some extent, cutaneous perspiration. It depresses the pulse, if given in *large doses*; *small doses* stimulate the pulse.

To sum up the therapeutic uses of this interesting agent we would recommend it

1. In *Gout*. Dr. Pereira relates the circumstances which, of late years, have led to the extensive employment of Colchicum in gout, in the following manner: "About seventy years ago, Mr. Husson, a military officer in the service of the King of France, discovered, as he informs us, a plant possessed of extraordinary virtues in the cure of various diseases. From this plant he prepared a remedy called *Eau Médicinale*, which acquired great celebrity for abating the pain, and cutting short the paroxysm of gout. Various attempts were made to discover the nature of its active principle. In 1782 Messrs. Cadet and Parmentier declared that it contained no metallic or mineral substance, and that it was a vinous infusion of some bitter plant or plants. Mr. Want asserted that it was a vinous infusion of Colchicum, and most physicians have since adhered to this opinion."

I have already remarked that Colchicum is regarded by physicians as a specific remedy for gout. Dr. Paris, in his Pharmacology, writes of it: "As a specific in gout, its efficacy has been fully ascertained; it allays pain, and cuts short the paroxysm. It has also a decided action upon the arterial system, which it would appear to control through the medium of the nerves." Pereira objects to this vague generalization. "If," says he, "by the word specific is meant a medicine infallibly, and on all patients, producing given salutary effects, and acting by some unknown power on the disease, without being directed by indications, undoubtedly Colchicum is no specific for gout."

If we use the term specific in our practice, it can never be understood in the sense which Dr. Pereira repudiates. By specific we simply mean a remedy which is in more intimate physio-pathological

rappor with a pathological condition, than any other known medicine, or, to use my own definition, a medicine which embodies in its structure the very disease or pathological state that we are desired to remove from the living organism. This idea of specificity is the very soul and spirit of Homœopathy; without it Homœopathy would be the merest shell, the shadow of a truth.

In what sense then, is Colchicum a specific remedy for gout? In the hands of alloœopathic physicians it acts specifically in most instances only by virtue of its alterative action upon the intestinal canal. Diarrhoea and diaphoresis are excited, and the morbid action is absorbed by this superior, intensified, locally-concentrated drug-disease. If these conditions set in during the homœopathic use of Colchicum, it is because the organic reaction develops them in a naturally spontaneous manner. If the pulse is slightly irritated, the affected part is exceedingly painful, the skin in that region looks rose-colored, and leaves a white spot under the pressure of the finger; or if the disease has developed nodosities in the affected part, and is characterised by paroxysms of pain and inflammation: Colchicum may be found adapted to these conditions; if the febrile irritation is considerable, this medicine is advantageously preceded by, or alternated with Aconite. An additional indication for Colchicum is the sympathetic irritation, in which the intestinal mucous lining of the thoracic viscera, and more particularly the heart, may be involved; threatening symptoms of metastasis to the inner organs further confirm the use of Colchicum.

2. We would recommend Colchicum in all *inflammatory irritations* taking the place of, or accompanying gout, or occurring in persons of a gouty diathesis, such as asthma, inflammatory irritation of the stomach and bowels, endocarditis, strangury and ischuria, and even in dropsical disorganizations (*anasarca, ascites, hydrothorax,*) which have developed themselves out of the gouty diathesis or gouty disease by a process of metaschematismus, or change of form and locality, or which occur as idiopathic rheumatic diseases.

3. We would recommend Colchicum in all *neuralgic inflammations*, both acute and chronic, of the thoracic and abdominal viscera, if the constitutional arthritic diathesis of the patient, and the symptomatic indications, such as dyspnoea, constriction, soreness and irritating cough in the chest; palpitation and tearing pains of the heart; thirst and loss of appetite, nausea and vomiting, soreness and heat in the stomach, cutting and spasmodic pains in the bowels, with discharges of serum, mucus or blood, accompanied by acute tenesmus; strangury and ischuria; swelling, pain heat, redness and lameness in the extremities; general debility, fever, heat and dryness of the skin, tendency to perspiration, justify the use of this drug.

The cormi, seeds, leaves and flowers of the plant have all been found sufficiently poisonous to destroy life.

In a case of poisoning with Colchicum we should as soon as possible withdraw the poison from the stomach; after which, large doses of strong black coffee may be administered. Existing symptoms of

inflammation have to be combated on general principles, by Aconite, Bryonia, etc.

Regarding the *dose*, I would advise the utmost liberality towards professional brethren who may deem it necessary to prescribe Colchicum in large quantities of the tincture. Homœopathic clinical experience is as yet very scanty; homœopathic physicians seem to have shunned this agent probably for no other reason than because our allopathic friends have made such indiscriminate use of it as a derivative cathartic and diuretic in gout, rheumatism, dropsy. There are practitioners of our school, who look upon Homœopathy as a sort of reformed Allopathy; in using Colchicum, they consider it necessary to still prescribe it in accordance with these derivative views, in the affections with which it seems to be in specific homœopathic rapport, in doses large enough to develop the inherent cathartic or diuretic effects of the drug. Cures are undoubtedly effected by this method; nevertheless, I am convinced that a more rigorous application, based upon a more thorough knowledge, of the curative resources of our art, will vindicate, even in the case of Colchicum, the inherent superiority of small doses, when *specifically homœopathic to the case*, to the most successful derivative practice.

LECTURE LXVIII.

CONIUM MACULATUM,

(*Common or spotted hemlock.* Nat. Ord.:—UMBELLIFERÆ.)

A biennial plant, flowering in June and July; root fleshy, top-shaped, whitish, of a disagreeable smell and sweetish taste; stem from three to six feet high, upright, round, hollow, smooth, glaucous, branched, spotted or streaked with reddish or brownish-purple spots; leaves large, spreading, repeatedly compound, of a deep-shining green, leaflets egg-shaped, closely and sharply pinnatifid; petioles long, furrowed, dilated and sheathing at the base. Umbels terminal, numerous, upright, compound, occasionally attended by one or two simple axillary ones. By the purple spots and the peculiar odor of the leaves, when rubbed between the fingers, (a urinous smell, or an odor like that of mice,) hemlock may be distinguished from *Æthusa cynapium* or fool's parsley, and from common parsley.

Conium maculatum has been found abundantly in the neighborhood of Athens, and it is supposed that it is with this poison that Socrates and Phocion were killed. Dr. Adams thinks it is Conium, Haller thinks it was Cicuta virosa or water-hemlock.

Conium grows abundantly along hedges, in waste places, on dung-hills, especially near towns and villages.

Conium poisons swine and other animals; sheep, goats and horses will generally eat it with impunity. In one case, however, a decoction of four ounces of the dried plant proved fatal to a horse.

In man it seems to act primarily upon the brain, the cerebro-spinal and the ganglionic systems of nerves. Dr. Bennett met with a case of poisoning, where the following symptoms occurred. A man ate a large quantity of hemlock-plant by mistake for parsley; soon afterwards, there was loss of power in the lower extremities, but he apparently suffered no pain. In walking, he staggered like one drunk; at length his limbs refused to support him and he fell. On being raised, his legs dragged after him, or when his arms were lifted, they fell like inert masses, and remained immovable; there was perfect paralysis of the upper and lower extremities within two hours after he had taken the poison. There was a loss of power of deglutition, and a partial paralysis of sensation, but no convulsions, only slight occasional motions of the left leg; the pupils were fixed. Three hours after eating the hemlock, the respiratory movements had ceased. Death took place in three hours and a quarter. It was evidently caused by gradual asphyxia from paralysis of the muscles of respiration, but the intellect was perfectly clear until shortly before death. On inspection, there was slight serous effusion beneath the

arachnoid membrane. The substance of the brain was found softened; there were numerous bloody points, but the organ was otherwise healthy. The lungs were gorged with dark-red fluid blood; the heart was soft and flabby. The stomach contained a green pultaceous mass, resembling parsley, which was identified by Dr. Christison as *Conium maculatum*; the mucous coat was much congested, especially at the cardiac extremity; here there were numerous extravasations of dark blood below the epithelium, over a space about the size of a hand. The intestines presented patches of congestion on the mucous coat. The blood throughout the body was fluid, and of a dark color.

In this case, *Conium* seems to have affected the motor and partially the sentient nerves, causing paralysis and congestion of the tissues.

In Plato's record of the death of Socrates, in his work entitled *Phædo*, or Immortality of the Soul, we find nearly the same symptoms stated. Shortly after having taken the poison, his legs were beginning to grow heavy, and he laid down. At the same time, the man who had given him the poison, examined his feet and legs, touching them at intervals. At length he pressed violently upon his foot, and asked if he felt it. To which Socrates replied that he did not. The man then pressed his legs, showing us (his disciples) that he was becoming cold and stiff. And Socrates feeling it himself, assured us, that when the effects had ascended to his heart, he should be gone. And now the middle of his body growing cold, he threw aside his clothes, and spoke for the last time. "Crito, we owe the sacrifice of a cock to *Aesculapius*. Discharge this and neglect it not." "It shall be done," said Crito; "have you any thing else to say?" He made no reply, but a moment after moved, and his eyes became fixed. And Crito, seeing this, closed his eyelids and mouth.

In Wibmer's Toxicology, we find this statement: Two priests ate hemlock-root by mistake; they became raving mad, and mistaking themselves for geese, plunged into the water; for three years they suffered from partial palsy and violent pain.

The same author states that an old woman suffered for three months with abdominal pain, and convulsive movements of the limbs, in consequence of eating hemlock root. (The root does not generally seem poisonous. It has been eaten with perfect impunity by many botanists, and the Russian peasants eat it as food; this innocuousness of the root may depend upon the time of gathering, and upon the coldness of the climate.)

Mr. Haaf, a French army surgeon, has described a fatal case of poisoning with *Conium*. The subject of it, a soldier, had partaken, along with several comrades, of a soup containing hemlock-leaves, and appeared to them to drop asleep not long after, while they were conversing. In the course of an hour they became alarmed on being all taken ill with giddiness and headache, and the surgeon of the regiment was sent for. He found the soldier, who had fallen asleep, in a state of insensibility, from which, however, he could be roused for a few moments. His countenance was bloated, the pulse only thirty, and the extremities cold. The insensibility became rapidly

deeper and deeper until he died, three hours after eating the soup. His companions recovered.

This patient seems to have died by apoplexy.

Mr. Watson gives an account of two Dutch soldiers who were quartered at Waltham Abbey, in Essex. "They collected on Sunday, May 6th, 1744, in the fields adjoining, a quantity of herbs, sufficient for themselves and two others for dinner, when boiled with bacon; these herbs were therefore dressed, and the poor men first ate of the broth with bread, and afterwards the herbs with bacon. In a short time after, they were all seized with violent vertigo; they soon afterwards were comatose, and two of them grew convulsed and died in about three hours. A physician ordered the other two, at that time almost dead, large quantities of oil, by which means they threw up most of what they had eaten, and afterwards grew better. In all of them the effects were the same as those from a large dose of Opium. This patient seems to have died from apoplexy.

From these cases of poisoning we learn that Conium affects every part of the nervous system, the brain, spinal nerves, and the ganglionic system.

From Conium we obtain an alkaloid: Conia, or Coniin, which seems to affect the spinal marrow antagonistically to the action of Strychnine. Conia causes prostration of the nervous power and subsequently paralysis, whereas Strychnine causes a spasmodic excitement of the spinal marrow, and as a consequence, muscular spasms.

Guided by the physiological effects of Conium upon the healthy organism, we find that Conium seems to be particularly adapted to scrofulous, tuberculous, cancerous and paralytic conditions; it seems to be adapted to the debility of old people, to the consequences of contusions by a fall, blow or otherwise, especially chronic enlargement and induration of glandular bodies, and indurations of cellular tissue.

Ranging the toxicological and physiological effects of Conium under our usual categories, we obtain the following results.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

We have learnt from the cases of poisoning which I have related to you, that Conium causes, and may, therefore, be found useful in some cases of

Apoplexy, where the attack sets in rather gradually, and is marked by drowsiness which increases until the patient is comatose and insensible; it is characteristic of large doses of Conium to suspend the faculty of sensation and to depress the pulse.

In *Paralysis* remaining after apoplexy, with diminished sensibility and heaviness of the paralysed limb, Conium may be of great use. In these affections it may be necessary to give this drug in tolerably large and increasing doses, beginning with five drops of the tincture in the course of a day.

Hahnemann recommends Conium in

Coxalgia, and Baron Stoerck in

Chronic Rheumatism, with disorganizations in the joints. This

recommendation of the Baron seems more or less speculative, for the action of Conium, as far as we have become acquainted with its nature by physiological experimentation, is not in this direction. It may prove of use, however, in

Rheumatismus vagus, when the patient complains of wandering tearing pains in the trunk and extremities. Schneller of Vienna, who experimented with Conium upon himself, in doses of from fifty to one hundred and sixty drops of the strong tincture, felt shifting tearing pains at times in the region of the heart, at others in the hands, head and lower extremities.

In *Epilepsy* arising from self-abuse, this drug has been used with apparently good effect.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Conium has been used with excellent effect in various scrofulous affections of the eyes, more particularly in

Blepharophthalmia, with swelling, inflammation, suppuration and ulceration of the lids; excessive photophobia; discharge of a corrosive ichor from the lids, with violent burning and itching. In this affection, Conium has been used by homœopathic physicians with the most perfect success, and without a single untoward medicinal symptom, in quantities that must seem enormous even to such homœopaths as are habitually giving large doses to their patients. Several cases of purulent blepharophthalmia are reported in Frank's Magazine, where a variety of remedial means had been used without the least benefit, and where a cure was finally completed by Conium, beginning with one grain of the extract in the morning, and increasing the dose by one grain every day until, in some cases, the enormous dose of fifty and more grains had been reached. In one very malignant and almost hopeless case, that of a scrofulous boy of thirteen years, the cure lasted sixty-four days, during which period the patient took one thousand three hundred grains of the extract. While taking the medicine, his health improved steadily; he looked "more vigorous and more blooming" than ever, and recovered the perfect use of his eyes. Similar results were obtained in four other very bad cases. The reporter states that, in proportion as the size of the dose was increased, the improvement became more rapid and striking.

To homœopathic practitioners such enormous doses must seem unnecessary. Nevertheless, let us not forget that the scrofulous miasm may possibly require to be neutralised by massive doses of the specific remedial agent. No homœopathic practitioner will deny that we often fail in curing scrofulous inflammatory affections of the eyes; may it not be, because we confine ourselves too exclusively to small doses? There is not anything inherently wrong in giving a larger quantity of the appropriate drug, if, by so doing, we accomplish a good which a lesser quantity would leave undone. Let us fearlessly and conscientiously adhere to the dictates of true science independently of scholastic authority or the tyranny of usage.

Photophobia without any perceptible sign of inflammation, with

secretion of scalding tears from the least exposure to light, has been cured by Conium.

Cataract is said to have been benefited by Conium. This, however, is doubted by most practitioners; it is, at most, in cataracts which originate in a blow upon the eye, that this agent may be of use.

Opacity of the cornea in consequence of previous inflammation, may find a remedy in Conium.

Amaurotic symptoms, muscae volitantes, colored rays, point to Conium among other drugs.

The *Presbyopia* of old people is benefited by Conium.

AURICULAR GROUP.

Hardness of hearing, with hard cerumen, following after a purulent discharge, may be benefited by the internal use of Conium.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Conium causes a heaviness and painful swelling of the tongue, with ptyalism; hence it may antidote Mercury to some extent.

Dysphagia of a spasmodic character, or when arising from some internal swellings which press upon the cesophagus, may yield to Conium.

Cardialgia has been cured by Conium. In one case, the attack was characterised by coldness of the extremities, paleness of face, cold nose, dimness of sight, acute sensitiveness of the epigastrium, frequent efforts to vomit, restlessness, sleeplessness, moaning, small and frequent pulse. Another case was caused by excessive nursing, with violent pains in the region of the stomach, anxiety, painful constriction in the epigastrium, fainting turns; the ordinary remedies proved unavailing. Conium has been used with good effect in chronic

Swelling of the mesenteric glands; also in

Constipation, when arising from spasmodic rigidity of the fibre.

GENITO-URINARY GROUP.

Conium may be useful in

Swelling of the testes caused by a blow or contusion.

Impotence arising from excessive abstemiousness.

Amenorrhœa of long standing, and

Acrid Leucorrhœa with pinching in the bowels.

Hypertrophy and *Induration* of the uterus, even when of a schirrous nature.

In *Cancer* of the uterus, Conium is said to have effected a favorable change in some cases; this result has not been confirmed by the experience of other practitioners.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Conium has been used with good effect in

Scrofulous Ozæna; it also causes a constant desire to cough, with scraping in the larynx; hence it has been found useful in

Chronic *Laryngitis* also, when caused by gonorrhœal metastasis, with wheezing breathing, discharge of fetid, foul, greenish pus, alteration of the voice, suffocative sensation from the least excitement of the circulation.

In chronic *Cough* after measles, with a barking sound, Conium is sometimes indicated.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

The action of Conium upon the skin is exceedingly varied. It has cured a

Tetter, humid, crusty, burning, in the case of a girl, twenty years old, on the arms, skin bright-red, porous, cracked, a viscid lymph oozing out, itching, surrounded by glandular swellings.

Inveterate *Scabies*, itch-like pimples, forming crusts.

Blackish *Ulcers*;

Plica polonica;

Petechiæ, erysipelatous and purple-colored.

Induration of glands caused by a blow, or by the arthritic or scrofulous element; Conium may be used externally as well as internally. A few cases are reported:

A young woman of twenty-two years had hurt her breast; a schirrous induration arose, lasting five years, with itching, not very painful, but immovable. Caspari gave Conium internally and externally; the patient was cured.

Dr. Kammerer cured a schirrous ulcer of the lower lip, caused by the pressure of the pipe; Conium was given internally and externally; the hard mass fell out.

A healthy boy fell on the lower lip; a schirrous tumor ensued which grew larger every week; it was cured in fourteen days by the external use of Conium; Hahnemann was the attending physician.

A robust servant girl had contused her right breast; a tubercle came on, increasing in size and hardness at every monthly period; the external use of Conium cured her.

SLEEP.

Conium causes sopor, with prostration; these symptoms are incidental to the apoplectic state of the brain for which Conium has been recommended.

MENTAL GROUP.

You will recollect the strange effect Conium had upon the minds of the monks; they fancied themselves transformed into geese; in

Craziness of this character, characterised by ludicrous aberrations of the percipient faculty of the mind, Conium may help greatly. In

Mania with sudden outbreaks of foolish rage, Conium may be of use. In one case of poisoning we are told that an Italian vintner and his wife ate hemlock for parsley; they woke in the night, ran about the house, smashing their heads against the walls of the building. Conium may relieve

Paroxysms of *anguish*, accompanied by constant throbbing in the chest and region of the stomach; and
Hypochondria arising from abstemiousness in sexual intercourse.

COPAIVA.

(*Copaiva balsam*.—Nat. Order :—LEGUMINOSÆ.)

THIS balsam is obtained from the *copaifera officinalis*, a tree which grows in Brazil. By making incisions in the stem, it flows in abundance. It is an oily, clear and yellow liquid.

This balsam has an irritating effect upon the mucous membrane. The following list is a very full résumé of the symptoms by which this action is characterised.

Flow of saliva.

Colic and watery diarrhoea.

Copious stools, with loss of appetite, nausea, vomiting colic and tenesmus, burning at anus. Bloody stools.

Excessive irritation of the bladder.

Inflammation of the urinary organs.

Inflammation, swelling and dilatation of the orifice of the urethra, with throbbing pains in the penis.

Itching, biting and burning in the urethra.

Retention of urine.

Hæmaturia.

Burning and sensation of dryness in the prostate gland.

Swelling and induration of testicles.

Yellow, purulent gonorrhœa.

Metrorrhagia.

Discharge of bloody and thick purulent mucus from the womb, with pressing toward the vagina.

Constant irritation in the larynx, with cough.

Dry and painful cough, also with profuse discharge of a greenish-gray mucus.

Dark-colored, or bright-red, elevated, intolerably-itching measles-shaped exanthem, running together like grapes, in the face, on the chest, abdomen, hands, feet, with or without fever, disappearing after three or four days. (After the disappearance of this eruption, the patient was attacked with hemiplegia.)

Scarlet-red eruption, like the spots on a panther, itching, raised entirely or only in the centre, sometimes over the whole body, with swelling of the lids, face, lips, arms and hands, pain in mouth, throat, joints, distress in stomach.

Urticaria, isolated blotches, circumscribed, in the face, (forehead,) upon the dorsum of the hands and on other parts, with coated tongue; leaving brown spots.

Pustules between the fingers and on both lower arms, drying up in a few days.

Ranging these symptoms in accordance with pathological conditions, we may recommend *Copaiva* balsam in

Chronic Cough, with irritation in the larynx and bronchi.

Dysenteric diarrhoea, bloody stools with colic.

Gonorrhœa, with yellow, purulent discharge, burning in the urethra, tendency to chordee, or bloody urine, with constant and distressing urging; also for

Gleet, when remaining after the acute stage has passed, provided *Copaiva* was indicated at the outset.

Gonorrhœa of females, with burning and itching in the vagina.

Chronic Orchitis, from repelled gonorrhœa.

Urticaria and *Scarlet-efflorescence*; this eruption may be a vicarious irritation of the skin in the place of the gonorrhœal discharge.

CROCUS SATIVUS.

(*Common Saffron*.—Nat. Order:—IRIDACEÆ.)

We find the earliest notice of *Crocus* in Pope's translation of Homer, the fourteenth book of the *Iliad*,

"And flaming crocus made the mountain glow."

This beautiful little flower is a native of Asia Minor, but is naturalised in most countries of Europe and in our own.

The bulb, to which botanists give the particular name *Cormus*, is roundish; the leaves are linear, of a rich green color, with a white central stripe, and surrounded at their base with long membranous sheaths. The flowers appear after the leaves, of a light purple; in this country it flowers in February.

We use the stigmata and style of the flower. The best saffron is the Spanish, imported from Cadiz and Gibraltar.

It was supposed at one time that *Crocus* was a powerful narcotic, and capable of causing death, Orfila states, and undoubtedly correctly, that these results must have been owing to some peculiar idiosyncrasy. We know that even the odor of the rose will cause some persons to faint and go into hysterical spasms.

Crocus seems to have some specific action upon the uterus. Wibmer found by experiments that its continued use will finally impart a saffron tinge to the fetus in utero. We give it in our practice for

Passive uterine Haemorrhage, if the blood has a blackish color, and the patients are of the nervous, hysterical order.

Kopp reports in his *Memorabilia* that a girl of sixteen years, was attacked with

Menstrual Hæmorrhage from the womb, for which the 2d potency of *Crocus* was given without any result; a drop of the tincture arrested the flow at once.

CUBEBÆ,

(*Piper caudatum*, *Cubebæ* :—Nat. Order :—URTICEÆ.)

These berries are the fruit of a bush which is a native of Japan and of the East-Indies. They come to us with the stems attached.

The berries are pulverised for medicinal use; from ten to twenty grains of the powder are sometimes prescribed three or four times a day in the treatment of gonorrhœa. A dark-red tincture is likewise prepared.

Puel instituted the following proving. Before breakfast, he swallowed one drachm in a glass of water; this quantity only caused a little thirst and burning in the throat. Next morning he swallowed two drachms. This dose caused thirst and burning in the fauces, and half an hour after, a slight feverish excitement which lasted about one hour. On the third morning he swallowed three drachms. This quantity caused some nausea, disagreeable eructations with a feeling of warmth in the epigastric region, headache, some fever which continued even through the night, and some gastric irritation which had not entirely disappeared the next day.

Other experiments made at different periods, have furnished nearly the same results.

Some persons are exceedingly sensitive to the action of Cubebæ. A robust carabineer, of athletic frame, could not even swallow a small quantity of the pepper without having to vomit and being attacked with a violent fever.

These effects show most unequivocally that this agent may be of use in

Gastric irritations of an acute character, with uneasiness in the epigastric region, even vomiting, headache, febrile erythema; thirst and burning in the stomach may likewise be present. Cubebæ are generally employed as a remedy for

Gleet, with increased urination, and some burning in the urethra. It may, however, be necessary to give this drug in tolerably large doses, even one or two drachms a day, divided into three or more powders.

In acute *Gonorrhœa*, with burning in the urethra, scanty discharge, symptoms of strangury, Cubebæ may likewise be indicated; in such a case the signs of gastric irritation and cerebral congestion will constitute prominent elements of the therapeutic group. Cubebæ should be given in small doses.

In *Spermatorrhœa*, this agent has effected cures. Frank states, that a young man of feeble constitution, who had been married for a year, became so exhausted by spermatorrhœa, that he was scarcely able to stand. For three months past he had been unable to have intercourse with his wife. He took a teaspoonful of pulverised Cubebæ four times a day. An improvement became visible in a few days, and he was completely restored after swallowing three ounces of the pepper. Since then he has had healthy children. Several other cases of spermatorrhœa have been successfully treated with Cubebæ.

LECTURE LXIX.

CUPRUM METALLICUM,

(*Metallic Copper.*)

THIS metal was first discovered on the Island of Cyprus, whence the name of Cuprum. This substance is a most violent irritant poison. A study of the toxicological effects of Copper shows, that this agent affects the organism in four principal directions:

1. Symptoms of gastro-intestinal inflammation, eructations, vomiting and purging, even bloody diarrhoea, griping pains; these symptoms are accompanied by

2. Disorders of the nervous functions, cramps in the calves and thighs, pains in the whole body, giddiness, convulsions and insensibility; jaundice is occasionally observed.

3. Cerebral symptoms, such as: headache, loss of consciousness, wandering looks, rage, apoplexy, paralysis;

4. Derangements of the respiratory organs: painful constriction of the chest, cough with suppressed respiration, panting breathing, haemoptysis, hiccough.

A few cases of poisoning will present these toxicological effects in the order of their occurrence as well as in their physiological connection.

A little girl, aged four years, had eaten sausages which had been fried with poisoned fat. Two days after this occurrence, on the 11th of June, she first complained of headache and looked feeble and downcast. In the night, she vomited several times; on the 12th, the vomiting continued all the time; first she vomited the contents of the stomach, and afterwards a greenish, yellowish slimy fluid. On the 13th, the little patient was first seen by a physician; she was quite exhausted, her face pale and sunken, the skin shrivelled and cool, pulse small and feeble, not accelerated, tongue moist, coated, white, red at the edges, abdomen soft and painless, bowels bound. She was perfectly rational, the expression of her countenance was not in the least degree stupid. She vomited very frequently, generally after drinking; this continued on the 15th, her strength failed more and more, her pulse was scarcely perceptible, the skin covered with a clammy sweat, and with petechiae (especially the chest and arms;) the tongue had a brownish coating upon it, and the abdomen was meteorised. For the last two days, she had had

frequent nosebleed. Her consciousness remained unimpaired. She died in the evening.

The meningeal membranes were found healthy; the substance of the brain was perhaps a little drier and harder than usual; no serum in the ventricles. The lungs were healthy; a bronchial gland was somewhat swollen and infiltrated with tuberculous matter; the heart sound; both ventricles contained soft, elastic coagula. Stomach empty; the mucous coat exhibited rose-colored spots, it had a normal consistence; the intestines looked pale, the solitary and Peyer's glands were somewhat enlarged, not injected; the other viscera were in a healthy condition.

In this case, death seems to have been caused solely by the inflammation of the mucous coat of the stomach.

A lady of sixty-seven years, her daughter, aged thirty-nine, and a servant-girl, twenty-two years old, partook of chicken-fricassee which had been cooked in a badly tinned copper-saucepans. This took place on the first of February. In the evening, and during the night, these three persons, and more particularly the delicately formed daughter, were attacked with ineffectual efforts to vomit, contraction and dryness in the inner mouth, thirst, violent pains in the epigastrium, colic, followed by several watery, whitish stools. These symptoms continued on the following morning; the daughter was moreover attended with uninterrupted anguish, convulsions, painful and hard swelling of the abdominal walls and frequent fainting turns.

The mother had eructations which tasted of copper, violent colic with tenesmus, followed by liquid, greenish stools.

Next day, the patients were found by the physician with the following symptoms: The mother complained of heat and dryness in the mouth and intestines; a metallic, styptic taste in the mouth, painful feeling in the epigastrium, frequent attacks of colic, followed by frequent discharges of fluid stools, painful distention of the abdomen, some anxiety, general prostration, palpitation of the heart, (to which she was subject more or less), a feeble and somewhat irregular pulse.

The servant girl, who was robust and vigorous, exhibited the same symptoms, except that her pulse was fuller, her colicky pains were more violent, and the liquid stools more frequent.

The daughter had the same symptoms, and moreover eructations tasting of copper, intense pains in the epigastrium and abdomen without diarrhoea, violent headache, fainting turns, cold sweats, and a contracted, small, somewhat irregular pulse. A strong decoction of charcoal with sugar, soon restored them all.

In this case, the symptoms of gastro-enteritis and the nervous affection constitute the prominent indications.

In the following case of poisoning the symptoms of a most acute gastro-enteritis are very prominently developed.

One evening the wife of a physician was attacked with colic and

anxiety ; about midnight she was rigid, her hands were cold, face bloated, flushed and covered with big drops of sweat, eyes staring and dim, tongue swollen, stiff and almost paralysed ; pulse full and contracted, breathing short and labored. The cook was similarly affected. The doctor who had just returned from a visit, ascertained that sulphate of copper had something to do with these symptoms. He gave an emetic. After the emetic had operated, the wife was able to articulate. She complained of horrid burning and cutting in the abdomen, oppressive anxiety in the chest, beating and whizzing in the head ; complete inability to collect her senses ; every thing she said, was without order or connection. She drank a quantity of milk, and an infusion of tea. In a few hours, she felt relieved and slept somewhat ; but the whole of next day she was unable to keep her head erect or to stand, and she still complained of a burning, cutting pain in the bowels. Both she and the cook recovered. Some sulphate of copper had been pounded in the mortar which had been carefully rinsed afterwards, except the pestle to which some sulphate had been left adhering. With this pestle black pepper had been pulverised. This very small quantity of poison had been sufficient to cause all this mischief.

The following case is remarkable in a therapeutic point of view on account of the paroxysms of rage which the poison excited, and which commend Cuprum to our attention as a remedy in similar forms of mental derangement.

On the 21st of May, 1754, a Parisian lady was poisoned, together with her four daughters, by a milk soup which had been cooked in a saucepan of yellow copper. Two hours after eating the soup, these five persons were attacked with intense pains in the region of the stomach which were speedily followed by convulsions that seemed to involve more particularly the abdomen, and the upper and lower extremities ; when thus attacked, they uttered a horrible cry, a sort of howl, or a croaking resembling the croaking of toads. They rose in their beds with an irresistible force, so that the strongest men were unable to keep them down. They were quite crazy, looked frightened and endeavored to escape ; their eyes glistened and seemed to start out of their sockets. They stared and looked wild. These paroxysms came so frequently that they seemed to continue without any interruption. If one was attacked, the other persons, upon hearing the cries of their companion, were likewise attacked with rage. Thus they kept up a sort of reciprocal howling. Two of these persons are even now in this sort of sympathetic state of suffering, although they occupy entirely separate rooms. As soon as one feels the attack coming on, the other is likewise affected.

The mother and youngest daughter are now almost well, except that the abdomen is still painful, hard and distended ; the stomach weak, they suffer continually with pain between the shoulders, at the elbows, in the bends of the knees, etc., with a feeling of languor in all their limbs. Their look is confused, but they are in full pos-

session of their mental faculties, and their speech is easy and perfectly rational. Nevertheless, they are still liable to these paroxysms of howling, which always come unexpectedly ; they go out, however, and attend to their business.

This case has been extracted by Frank from the *Journal de Médecine*, 1755. It is evident, from the symptoms of this case, that the main attack of the poison was directed against some important ganglionic centre, most probably the solar plexus, and that the irritation was conveyed to the brain from this point. What is, moreover, remarkable, is the periodicity of the paroxysms, the fact that they set in unexpectedly, that they were accompanied by convulsions, and succeeded by pains in various and apparently unconnected parts of the body. These conditions frequently characterise epileptic attacks, for which Cuprum may, therefore, be considered a remedy.

A boy of three years swallowed a copper-penny on the 20th of February, 1820. He vomited all night, and for the next eight days complained of constant pain in the throat and down the oesophagus, had an aversion to food, and occasional vomiting of phlegm which filled the throat and caused a rattling breathing. The patient lived principally on water and sugar, and gum arabic, which he preferred to any other kind of nourishment. At a later period he took broth, vermicelli, and ate a little cake. His voice was feeble, pulse rather frequent, face pale and downcast; he complained of pain in the stomach, in the umbilical region and in the throat; he had frequent attacks of violent cough, nightly sweats, and a good deal of mucus flowed out of his mouth during sleep. The urine at times looked milky, the stools were hard and rather scanty.

All at once a croupy cough set in ; the cough and dyspnœa rendered the pulse more frequent and irregular. A simple emetic changed the cough to a catarrhal cough.

Twelve days afterwards, the little patient was attacked with nose-bleed during the night. He lost about four ounces of blood. Cold applications to the forehead arrested the haemorrhage. The cough again became very dry, and the breathing so difficult that the child had to hold his head down in order to breathe with some ease. The child vomited at times, without sweat, stool or any sign of relief.

These symptoms continued during the first month. In the second month, the anorexia, the frequent vomiting of food and mucus, the pains in the stomach and abdomen, the night-sweats, troubled the little patient almost continually. The throat was constantly lined with phlegm, the chest likewise was full of it. This caused a rattling respiration, cough. The vomiting ceased at times for a few days, but returned again with the same intensity, at times with, at other times without any pain. The food, of which he partook in small quantities, was kept more readily on the stomach. The boy was otherwise playful.

For the first three months his food was frequently changed without any favorable result. Liquid food was swallowed quite readily ; water and sugar were kept down quite easily, meat was rejected almost constantly ; dry chocolate likewise agreed with him.

In the meanwhile, the boy became feeble and grew thin ; his face which was habitually animated and expressive, looked downcast, sad and distressed. About this time the boy was fed on cow's milk ; perceiving that it was not rejected, he drank several quarts of it in the course of a day. The vomiting and the nightly sweats disappeared, the phlegm diminished in quantity, his strength and spirits improved, and he retained solid food more easily.

About the beginning of June, the boy felt pretty well, and went to school. On the 5th, after eating an egg and some fried liver, he all at once commenced to weep, called for drink, and vomited up the penny with his beverage. The coin looked quite black ; it was completely oxydized. The boy's health has been perfect ever since.

The reporter of this case, Dr. Lafont-Gouzi, accounts for all these symptoms by a mechanical irritation of the stomach. Frank, on the contrary, who relates this case in his Magazine, is of opinion that the croup, asthma, nose-bleed, and the other symptoms of this case are dynamic effects of the copper. He thinks that a comparison of the known primary effects of copper with this whole group of symptoms must remove all doubt on this point, and that it cannot appear strange, in the presence of many facts of an analogous character, that a copper-coin which had remained in the stomach for so long a time, should have developed dynamic effects.

This case of chronic poisoning reveals important therapeutic uses which a homœopathic physician can make available in the treatment of corresponding affections. In chronic *Gastritis*, and chronic *Degenerations* of the stomach characterised by vomiting of mucus, anorexia, inability to retain food except milk, sugar-water, mucilaginous drinks, Cuprum may be of great service.

In *Dysphagia*, when the difficulty arises from stricture of the œsophagus, and this stricture is the result of a chronic inflammatory irritation of the mucous lining, with abnormal secretion of phlegm, Cuprum may likewise prove useful. So it may in

Croupous irritation of the laryngeal and tracheal mucous lining, with suffocative paroxysms of a dry, barking cough, especially when the attack comes on suddenly, in the night, without any other premonitory symptoms than a feeling of constriction across the chest. Cuprum may likewise prove useful, if a loose catarrhal cough suddenly assumes the above-described character ; the voice begins to fail, and the violent sanguineous engorgement of the throat and head which accompanies this condition, may give rise to profuse nasal haemorrhage.

Here is another similar case of poisoning which affords a good deal of therapeutic instruction to a homœopathic physician.

A little boy of three years swallowed a small copper coin. Three days after this occurrence, he became restless, and had a pale-yellow, copper-colored appearance.

When the doctor first saw him, he found the epigastric region

distended, painful to pressure, the abdomen distended and hard, blue margins around the eyes, a dingy copper colored complexion, skin dry and husky, bowels bound, appetite inconsiderable, pulse small, hard, spasmotic, expression of the countenance that of great suffering. The little patient was fed on milk, and a mixture of eggs, water and sugar (four eggs beaten up with a quart and a half of water, sweetened with sugar,) slimy soups, and sweet, fresh vegetables without much spice or salt. The medicinal antidotal treatment consisted in powders composed of jalap five grains, sulphuret of potash three grains, and starch five grains, the whole divided into eight powders, one to be taken every three hours. After taking four powders, the boy was quite well again.

Here we have again all the signs of a most violent irritation of the stomach and bowels, in which the nervous life of these viscera has received a most violent shock. We may look upon this group of symptoms as a case of

Inflammatory *Gastro-enteralgia*, where the progress of the disease would develop a typhoid condition to which metallic copper or its oxyde might be eminently adapted.

In the following case of poisoning with the Acetate of copper, the symptoms again betray a violent irritation of the stomach and intestines, where the primary invasion seems to strike the ganglionic centres, developing in its train inflammatory conditions which seem to indicate copper as in specific homoeopathic rapport with

Inflammatory *Enteralgia*, a gastro-enteritic condition complicated with violent nervous disorders, such as may occur in an attack of cholera. Here are the symptoms of the case: A man of thirty years had swallowed a quarter of an ounce of verdigris for suicidal purposes. This caused vomiting of the contents of the stomach which had a greenish tinge. The patient complained of violent colic and frequent tenesmus; the region of the stomach was exceedingly painful to the touch, the thirst intense. The pulse was small, rapid, spasmotic, the respiration was accelerated. The features were not sunken, but expressive of great pain; temperature of the skin normal, without sweat. Gradually violent cramps in the calves set in; the big toes were spasmodically drawn towards the soles of the feet, amid intense suffering. At this stage the white of ten eggs was given, together with a quantity of warm water and milk. The ensuing vomiting was kept up for a time by tickling the fauces, and the patient soon recovered.

Ranging the symptoms under our usual heads, we obtain the following physiologico-pathological tableau :

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

In 1850, nearly fifty persons were poisoned in a village near Goettingen, Germany, who partook of sausages that had been fried with fat which had been allowed to remain for two whole days in a

badly-tinned brass-kettle. Three of these persons were attacked in the night after partaking of the poisoned food, with all the symptoms of violent intestinal irritation: cutting, constrictive, colicky pains; violent headache, cold skin; copious vomiting of a green, bilious substance, and from ten to twenty liquid discharges from the bowels, after which the headache and colic ceased and the patients recovered.

The rest were attacked two, three and four days after the occurrence; among the former, who were attacked first, the symptoms of gastro-intestinal irritation were still the most prominent, whereas among those who were attacked at a later period, the nervous phenomena were particularly marked. Frank, who has extracted this interesting and instructive case of poisoning from the "Deutsche Klinik," embodies the cerebro-nervous symptoms in the following statement.

"Almost every patient complained of headache; in those who were more severely affected, the headache was very violent, especially in the forehead and at the vertex; in a few days, however, it abated, and sometimes reappeared again in the course of the malady. In the lighter cases, the headache simply amounted to a feeling of pressure and heaviness in the head. Vertigo which was one of the most troublesome symptoms, was scarcely ever wanting, generally very violent; it lasted longer than all the other symptoms, was moderated by an evacuation from the bowels, and was always attended with a certain degree of stupefaction. Most of the patients lay quietly in a state of apathy, with a stupid expression of the countenance, the muscles of the face relaxed and the eyes having lost their brilliancy; they inclined to sleep, but were disturbed by dreams, restless, and woke unrefreshed. Some of the patients, especially the children, sank into a sort of sopor; older persons were kept wide awake for three or four days, with a feeling of internal restlessness and anxiety. Genuine delirium only occurred among seven patients; it was of a bland character, a sort of inarticulate muttering which was occasionally interrupted by moaning. In the case of a boy, however, the delirium was furibond. They were brought to their senses when spoken to in a loud voice, but it took some time before they were able to collect themselves, and answer questions."

These effects of the poison seem to imply, that copper affects the brain in some specific manner. Nevertheless it is a remarkable circumstance, that the cerebral lesions after death are very inconsiderable. If the cerebral symptoms are the result of a secondary irritation transferred to the brain from the ganglionic centres, then all the great expectations which Dr. G. Schmid of Vienna has raised in our minds concerning the therapeutic virtues of the Acetate of copper in cerebral affections of a certain order, must be abandoned as "the baseless fabric of a vision." I am very much afraid that it is with the Acetate of copper as it has been with many other drugs that have acquired a high rank in our *Materia Medica*. It is possible that Dr. Schmid may have been beguiled into his panegyric of this agent by the reputation it has acquired in the therapeutics of

the dominant School as an anti-spasmodic and general sedative in nervous disorders. I am utterly unable to account for the homœopathicity of the Acetate of copper to hydrocephalus, puerperal convulsions, cerebral typhus and other cerebral diseases, where this substance is used by many homœopathic physicians, partly from old attachment, and partly from an instinctive obedience to the suggestions that come to us, with sounds of praise, from the fatherland of Homœopathy. Wibmer, in his Toxicology, thus sums up the remote or constitutional effects of the Acetate of copper.

"Smaller doses, if continued for a length of time, may finally destroy life by emesis, cartharsis, hectic fever; however, we do not always discover distinct traces of inflammation in the intestinal canal, but the signs of an increased secretion of bile are never wanting. Beside these signs of local irritation, many symptoms are frequently apparent which denote absorption of the poison, and show its action upon distant organs. That the poison is absorbed by the liver is clearly shown by my experiments, which have revealed the existence of copper in the liver: this absorption likewise accounts for the increased secretion of bile, the bilious vomiting, the jaundice, etc. Absorption by other organs, such as the brain and spinal marrow, is less certain. Not all persons who have been poisoned with copper, show symptoms of cerebral derangement; I have fed a dog for two months on the Acetate of copper without any other but local symptoms becoming apparent during the lifetime of the animal; after death, no traces of copper could be found anywhere except in the liver.

"On the other hand, the headache, occasional delirium, deafness, tetanic convulsions, lockjaw, paralysis and other symptoms, seem to show that, in many cases at least, the Acetate of copper acts upon the brain and still more upon the spinal marrow; it is particularly after injecting the poison into the veins of animals that violent convulsions, insensibility and paralysis were produced."

A careful study of the action of copper upon the cerebro-spinal axis seems to show, that copper affects the ganglionic centres and the medulla oblongata, but does not act primarily upon the cerebrum in such a manner as to justify its employment in meningitis, hydrocephalus, typhus and other cerebral diseases, upon homœopathic principles. In the first case of poisoning which I have related to you, the little girl remained conscious and rational to the last. Among the persons who were poisoned by eating of the sausages, those who were attacked with nervous symptoms, complained principally of

Vertigo accompanied with a sort of soporous stupefaction. The vertigo caused them to stagger about until they were unable to stand and had to lie down. It was attended with heaviness in the head and headache.

These symptoms may characterise the stage of incubation of some acute eruptive disease, when they may, moreover, be accompanied by transitory paroxysms of convulsions. If we take symptomatic indications for our guides, we may consider the Acetate of copper calculated to shorten or diminish the violence of these preliminary

symptoms. We should not forget, however, that in cases of poisoning with copper, the nervous derangements develop themselves *subsequently* to the signs of gastric irritation. I express these doubts regarding the homœopathicity of copper to primary functional derangements of the brain, with the deference which is justly due to Schmid and to all those who have accepted his suggestions as correct; every honest friend of our cause must be aware that a great deal of superficial reasoning and careless observation has been mixed up with the incontrovertible facts of our therapeutic edifice.

Convulsive movements were only observed in the case of a woman of 47 years; she, too, had partaken of the poisoned sausages. After violent pains in the region of the last dorsal vertebra, which was not sensitive to pressure, the pain suddenly darted through the left arm as far as the wrist; the arm was several times jerked up and down with great violence; this jerking was followed by paralysis of the arm, which lasted for several hours, but did not extinguish the sensibility of the part. Here we have a distinct indication that in

Chorea of the upper extremities, and more particularly, if the chorea only affects one side, comes in paroxysms, with neuralgic pain previous to, or during the attack, and subsequent paralysis of the affected limb, the Acetate or oxyde of copper may prove of great service. The affection may be traced to an irritation at some point of the spinal cord.

Both the Acetate and the ammoniacal Sulphate of copper have been used with distinguished effect in the treatment of chorea and

Epilepsy; the toxicological effects of copper which I have described to you account for the curative virtues which this agent must necessarily possess in the treatment of these diseases.

Frank quotes a number of cases of chorea and epilepsy where the ammoniacal sulphate of copper (*Cuprum ammoniacale*, or *Cuprum sulphurico ammoniatum*) has effected speedy and permanent cures. One was a girl, 16 years old; for several months past, she had been afflicted with vertigo and headache; gradually she was attacked with muscular tremors, first in the lower and subsequently in the upper extremities. After having been treated with ammoniacal copper for five weeks, she was radically cured.

Gebhardt says that he has cured with this agent cases of chorea and epilepsy which had resisted every other drug. He prescribes it in doses of one-fourth of a grain, several times a day. A much smaller quantity may prove sufficient.

Another symptom complained of by the sausage-eaters, was a feeling of excessive

Debility and *Languor*, accompanied with a troublesome drawing and tension in the limbs, and very frequently with a feeling of shivering and coldness, although the skin did not feel cold when touched. This sensitiveness to changes of temperature remained for a long time; in one case it was marked by regular chills, so that the affection resembled fever and ague. We may infer from these facts,

that, in nervous affections, to which copper is homœopathic, the presence of debility, coldness and sensitiveness to changes of temperature, affords an additional indication for the use of this drug.

Another result of this poisoning was

Emaciation which lasted more or less for several months. In nervous affections, this would likewise constitute an important therapeutic indication.

These last-named conditions, debility, coldness, emaciation, may possibly culminate in

Chronic or semi-acute *Paralysis*, where copper may prove a necessary therapeutic agent. Frank relates the case of a boy of fifteen years, who was paralysed in the following strange manner: The patient was able to move the head and neck, but the dorsal muscles as far as the neck, were completely paralysed; the upper and lower extremities were completely immovable, swollen and insensible, the urine could only be voided by pressure being made upon the bladder; the rectum was likewise paralysed. This patient was completely restored within three months by the exclusive use of copper. It is not stated how long this disease had lasted, nor how it originated.

In *Paralysis* of the brain, when caused by a process of metaschismatismus, an irritation of the cerebral substance having been superinduced by the sudden retrocession of some acute eruption, or of some other disorder which required copper as its specific remedy, Schmid recommends the Acetate as a fit means to restore the reactive power of the brain.

We have seen that copper may cause fits of

Mania, with howling, and a muttering and occasionally a furibond delirium. I am of opinion that these violent manifestations of abnormal mental action are traceable to some primary irritation of the ganglionic or spinal centres, whence the irritation is secondarily transinnted to the cerebral nerves.

Cuprum has likewise caused, and may, therefore, cure a state of mental derangement characterised by

Melancholy, anguish, and even by

Craziness of a shy, artful, peevish character.

In *Hysteria*, characterised by a melancholy state of mind, shyness, dread of company, debility, muscular tremblings, loathing of food, indifference, costiveness, sallow complexion, the Acetate of copper may prove very useful.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

The persons who had eaten of the poisoned sausages, complained of blackness of sight, scintillations in the field of vision. The pupils were dilated, but perfectly sensitive to the light; only in three cases, where considerable congestions of the head were present, the pupils remained contracted for a few days.

These symptoms seem to be simply confirmatory of the irritation of the ganglionic centres which copper may occasion, and which, both by its own direct action, and a reflex action from the brain, may disturb every function in the living organism.

Buzzing and *ringing* in the ears were occasioned in several cases ; three persons remained affected with hardness of hearing for a long time ; in one case, a girl of twenty-two years, this hardness of hearing amounted to absolute deafness.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Wibmer sums up the poisonous effects of the Acetate of copper in the following paragraph : "In small doses, of one, two or three grains each, this substance does not cause any serious symptoms ; but larger doses of ten to fifteen grains, very soon cause a violent pain in the stomach and bowels, loathing, constriction of the throat, bilious and metallic eructations, desire to vomit, retching, vomiting of bile, mucus, greenish and even bloody substances, distention of the abdomen, which is sensitive to pressure, diarrhoea with discharge of brownish, greenish, blackish and even bloody excrements ; occasionally constipation with tenesmus ; thirst, fever, loss of appetite, anxiety, jaundice, etc., in short, all the signs of a most violent inflammation of the digestive organs. After death we observe inflammation of the intestinal canal and even of neighboring organs, liver, spleen, etc. The mucous membrane of the stomach, which is generally covered with a greenish or bluish layer, appears inflamed, marked with sanguineous exudations, sometimes gangrenous, thickened, even perforated, especially in the stomach and rectum ; the peritoneum and omentum are sometimes found inflamed. The other viscera are generally healthy."

It is, therefore, evident that the irritating action of copper upon the stomach and intestines may cause

Gastritis and *Gastro-enteritis* ; how far these results may be regarded as therapeutic indications in cases where the accompanying nervous symptoms correspond with the action of copper, will have to be determined by farther clinical experience.

We have shown on page 993, that copper may prove specifically adapted to certain forms of

Enteralgia and *Gastro-enteralgia*, *Dysphagia*, and to *Degenerations* of the stomach, characterized by vomiting of food, emaciation, etc. Among the sausage-eaters only six persons remained free from pain in the bowels ; four of them were not much affected in any respect, and the remaining two suffered much with vertigo and stupefaction. The other persons complained of cutting, constrictive pains in the abdomen, which was drawn towards the vertebral column ; the pains seldom intermitted, generally they were of a remittent character, sometimes accompanied with diarrhoea, but most frequently with obstinate constipation. At a later period, if the constipation continued, the patients complained of slight drawing pains in the umbili-

cal region, and in the groins. Some of the persons complained of a sort of

Gastrodynia, a sort of seated burning pain in the epigastrium, aggravated by pressure, and either accompanied by vomiting or nausea without vomiting. The appetite was completely gone in every case, the thirst very considerable.

Frank relates a case of chronic

Vomiting remaining after typhus, which took place every morning before and after breakfast; first retching, then vomiting of a greenish substance; tongue not much coated; disposition to be costive. After the ineffectual use of a number of drugs, the ammoniacal Sulphate of copper arrested the difficulty at once.

Homœopathic practitioners have occasionally employed copper as a remedy for cholera. It must have been seen, from the cases of poisoning which I have related, that the action of copper upon the nervous system and bowels does not altogether justify its use in cholera as a specifically homœopathic agent. It is true, the Sulphate of copper, in one case, caused cramps in the calves and toes such as we see in an attack of Asiatic cholera; but the alvine evacuations are of a dysenteric character; in the few cases, where liquid stools took place, they seem to have been of a critical nature, attended with relief rather than causing prostration. Lobethal and Schmid do not think much of Cuprum in Asiatic cholera.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

In the case of the little boy who swallowed a copper coin, the child became affected with

Croupous cough, a croupous irritation of the laryngeal and tracheal mucous membrane, with expulsion of quantities of tenacious phlegm after a paroxysm of suffocative cough which is particularly inclined to come on in the night.

Copper has caused, and may therefore relieve, paroxysms of

Spasmodic Asthma, with suffocative, painful constriction of the chest during the paroxysm, and vomiting of mucus after its cessation.

FEVER-GROUP.

Copper is no remedy for fever; the changes which it effects in the pulse, are incidental to the existing nervous derangement. The pulse is not above 90; at first it may be jerking, hard and rather full, but afterwards it generally becomes soft, small and feeble. In a few persons, where the inflammatory predominate over the nervous symptoms, the pulse may, at the outset, be full, hard, frequent and bounding.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

The petechiae which copper develops, seem to mark the last stage of dissolution of the vital fluids, and are probably valueless as therapeutic indications. As a remedy against

Jaundice, copper may be deserving of attention. Wibmer has shown that copper is absorbed by the liver, and that jaundice may be one of the constitutional effects of copper. Orfila relates the case of a man of forty-four years who undertook to poison himself with four drachms of the Acetate of copper. He was attacked with jaundice, previous to which he vomited a green substance. The nausea and vomiting ceased after the jaundice had set in. His tongue had a grayish coating upon it. The mouth had a pappy, coppery taste. Slight colicky pains, thirst, dark-red urine which deposited a yellowish sediment. He recovered.

In the course of this lecture I have made mention of the following preparations of copper, which we use in our practice:

Cuprum metallicum, or metallic copper, of which we make triturations in the proportion of 1: 10, or 1: 100.

Cuprum aceticum, or the Acetate of copper, verdigris, of which we make a watery solution in the proportion of 5: 95, and afterwards alcoholic attenuations, first in the proportion of 20: 80, and all subsequent ones in the proportion of 10: 90.

Oxyde of copper, of which we make triturations.

Sulphate of copper, of which we make watery solutions and alcoholic attenuations, as mentioned for the Acetate.

Cuprum ammonicale, the ammoniacal Sulphate of copper, of which we may make watery and afterwards alcoholic attenuations.

In a case of poisoning, if no vomiting has taken place, we first give emetics; afterwards albumen or the white of eggs, milk, water and sugar; iron filings have likewise been recommended; the iron decomposes the salt and precipitates the copper in the metallic state.

LECTURE LXX.

DROSERA ROTUNDIFOLIA,

(*Sun-dew, Moor-grass.—Nat. Order:—DROSERACEÆ.*)

THIS is a perennial plant, which flowers in the summer-months. The leaves, which are numerous, form a disk, from the centre of which the scape rises to a height of from two to six inches, terminated by a simple cluster of drooping white flowers. The plant grows in mossy, turf-y bogs, and is a native of the middle and southern parts of Europe. We prepare a reddish-brown tincture from the whole plant, which is to be gathered during the flowering season.

This drug has been principally used in affections of the respiratory organs by homeopathic practitioners. At one time, Hahnemann recommended it as a perfect specific for

Whooping-cough; but it has disappointed our expectations. According to some, it is only useful in the convulsive stage of this cough. Others find it indicated, when the cough is accompanied with haemorrhage from the nose and mouth; others again in whooping-cough after measles, with suffocative paroxysms. Some assert that it changes the wheezing sound of the cough, which exists during the spasmodic stage, to a loose catarrhal irritation of the lining membrane.

According to Burdach's statement, the juice of *Drosera* causes shuddering, a sense of constriction at the chest, rawness in the throat, cough, haemoptysis, pain in the bowels, sweat and diminished secretion of urine.

Haller states that the plant is so acrid that it corrodes the teeth. It is undoubtedly endowed with irritating properties, and may become serviceable in affections of the larynx and bronchial passages; but we are not as yet sufficiently acquainted with its curative range to be able to derive much benefit from it. Altschul found it utterly useless in the epidemic whooping-cough which prevailed in Prague, in 1845.

It is recommended in incipient

Laryngeal Phthisis, with hoarseness, purulent expectoration, seated pain in the larynx, emaciation. This recommendation must be taken cum grano salis.

DULCAMARA,

(*Solanum dulcamara*, *Bitter-sweet*.—Nat. Order:—SOLANÆ.)

It grows in hedges and thickets, especially in watery situations. Stem shrubby, zigzag, climbing along trees; leaves petiolate, cordate-ovate, opposite; the flowers form cymes, with violet petals and orange-colored anthers. The stems are collected in the fall after the leaves have fallen. When fresh, these stems have an unpleasant odor, which they lose by drying. Their taste is at first bitter, afterwards slightly acrid and sweet; hence the name. It bears clusters of bright-red berries, which are picked off by birds. Of the stems we prepare a tincture which is of a dark brownish-green color and bitter-sweet taste.

From this plant we obtain an alkaloid, termed Solanin, which is an opaque, whitish powder, readily soluble in alcohol.

In 1786, Carrère and Starke published a monograph on Dulcamara, from which Hahnemann has extracted his leading statements concerning the therapeutic virtues of this plant; they are incorporated among his own provings. According to Hahnemann, Dulcamara is an antipsoric.

This drug does not seem to be possessed of very extensive powers; nevertheless it deserves our attention in the treatment of several interesting catarrhal and cutaneous affections. It causes, for instance, in the

CEREBRO-SPINAL RANGE,

Headache, even of a stupefying character, with coldness of the whole body, and disposition to vomit;

Headache, boring, or digging as if the brain would expand, or

Headache as if a board were pressing against the forehead.

Acute pains, swelling and insensibility in the affected parts.

A little boy, eighteen months old, swallowed a quantity of the berries of Dulcamara; among other symptoms they caused

A convulsive shock like the shock caused by an electric machine, which extorted piteous cries from the little patient; he was unable to walk or stand without support; at the same time he picked at something in the air; the pupils were very much dilated.

In the case of a young man of nineteen years, who was subject to cramps in the calves, and who had swallowed a large quantity of the extract of Dulcamara, the cramps became excessive, so that the calf of the leg touched the thigh; the hands likewise became cramped. During this attack, the pulse became slow and intermittent, the skin was covered with a cold, clammy sweat, and all his limbs trembled.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Dulcamara may cause amaurotic symptoms. The young man to whom allusion was made in the previous paragraph, after swallowing half an ounce of the extract at one dose, woke next morning with heat of the head, dizziness, obscuration of sight, hovering of black spots before the eyes. After this he felt as if his eyes had protruded from their sockets; they seemed immovable, a feeling of dryness and tension was experienced in them; the pupils were very much dilated. Guided by such symptoms, we may recommend Dulcamara for

Rheumatic *Amaurosis*, or for amaurosis consequent upon the sudden retrocession of some acute rash, to which Dulcamara is homœopathically related.

AURICULAR GROUP.

We have likewise given Dulcamara for

Rheumatic *Deafness*, or for deafness arising from the retrocession of some acute erupton, with buzzing and singing in the ears.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

In the case of the little boy just mentioned, Dulcamara caused frequent but unsuccessful efforts to vomit, inability to swallow, inarticulate speech with continual attempts to talk. He kept thrusting his hand into his mouth as if he wanted to grasp at something, spit all around, took no notice of any body, heeded not what was said to him, attempted to scratch his father, and could scarcely be controlled.

In the case of the young man, the tongue was swollen, rigid as if paralysed; the patient was unable to utter a word, and had to express his wishes in writing. In

Rheumatic *Paralysis* of the tongue, with swelling of the tongue, Dulcamara may afford great relief.

According to Linné and Starke, large quantities of Dulcamara cause eructations, nausea, vomiting accompanied by heat and anguish; Dulcamara likewise causes a soapy taste in the mouth; if these symptoms should occur as the result of a cold, Dulcamara will prove a remedy.

Dulcamara causes a derangement of the intestinal functions resembling a catarrhal irritation, terminating in

Diarrhœa; a diarrhœa of this kind is generally accompanied by pinching or cutting pains in the bowels; the discharges may be watery, slimy, or of a yellowish color. It has even been employed in bloody diarrhœa. It may prove useful for the watery catarrhal diarrhœa of children in the summer.

URINARY GROUP.

It causes retention of urine (*ischuria*), with burning at the orifice of the urethra; hence it may be useful in

Gonorrhœa, especially from suppressed tetter.

Altschul recommends it in *Bright's disease*. Dulcamara causes a sedimentous urine similar to the urine which is secreted in Bright's disease of the kidneys, a granular degeneration of this organ, accompanied by dropsical symptoms and albuminous deposit in the urine. Considering that Bright's disease is always accompanied by catarrhal and gastric derangements, Altschul opines that Dulcamara is worthy of our regard in this dangerous malady.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Dulcamara has been employed for

Herpetic eruptions on the labia majora; also for itching and pains in the pudendum; hence Hahnemann proposes this medicine as a remedy which may possibly be useful in the first stage of

Nymphomania, in which affection Dulcamara may perhaps be indicated, if the retrocession of a tetter on the labia has given rise to it.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Dulcamara has caused a catarrhal cough; (according to Carrère it causes bloody cough;) it may be useful in

Whooping-Cough, with expectoration; also in

Hoarseness, and likewise in

Asthma from repelled eruptions; it is recommended in

Pleurisy with effusion (*pleuritis serosa*); also in

Pituitous Phthisis and in *bronchio-pneumonia* (inflammation of the walls of the finest bronchial ramifications, with sero-albuminous purulent exudation); there may be stitching pains in the lungs when breathing, fever, headache. In the dogs upon which Orfila experimented with Dulcamara, the lobules of the lungs were found with purple-red spots which crepitated less than the other parts of the lungs that had preserved their rose-color.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

According to Carrère, Dulcamara causes: violent itching all over the body; elevated red spots, like flea-bites, red spots all over; tetter on the back of the hands; tetter on the labia majora; tetter crusts all over the body. It causes swelling of the inguinal glands; humid tetter with itching. In the case of the little boy above-mentioned, a rash broke out over the whole body, with an increased temperature of the skin. We may therefore recommend this drug for

Chronic *Urticaria*, with itching, an eruption consisting of red spots, tips or blotches; also for

Humid Herpes under the arms and herpetic eruptions over the whole body. Frank mentions a case of herpes of this sort, which was cured perfectly by means of a decoction of Dulcamara.

FEVER-GROUP.

It is especially in *catarrhal* and *rheumatic* fevers that Dulcamara may prove useful; such fevers are catarrhal and rheumatic irritations with a feverish character; they are marked by gastric symptoms, white coating on the tongue, red and burning urine, drawing pain in the limbs, soreness of the flesh, headache of a stupefying character, dizziness.

In *Intermittent* fever of a mild type, with heat predominating over the chilly stage, gastric disorders, constipation, bloating of the bowels during the paroxysm, pappy mouth, slimy coating on the tongue which feels dry and looks inflamed, Dulcamara may be a very useful agent, if used in the form of a mild decoction of tincture.

As far as my own experience bears me out, the lower potencies, and even the tincture of this substance, are preferable to the middle and higher potencies.

EUPHRASIA OFFICINALIS,

(*Eyebright*.—Nat. Order:—RHINANTHACEÆ DE CAND.)

This little plant is found all over Europe and likewise in North-America. It flowers annually from June until September. The stem is several inches high; flowers axillary, solitary, mingled with the small leaves, and forming a leafy spike at the tops of the branches and stems of the plant. The corolla is most commonly white, with deep purple streaks. This flower is found on heaths, on mountainous meadows. We make a tincture of the whole plant, having a dark-green, almost blackish color.

The principal range for the therapeutic action of Euphrasia, seems to have been ophthalmic inflammations. Its virtues in this direction have been immortalized by poets. Hamilton, in his praiseworthy *Flora Homœopathica*, quotes Milton, where this poet makes the archangel Michael to use Euphrasia for the purpose of removing the film from the eyes of our first parents:

“But to nobler sights,
Michael from Adam’s eyes the film removed,
Which that false fruit, that promised clearer sight,
Had bred; then purged with Euphrasy and rue
The visual nerve, for he had much to see.”

And Shenstone:

“Yet Euphrasy may not be left unsung
That gives dim eyes to wander leagues around.”

Hahnemann's provings of Euphrasia confirm the curative virtues which this drug was supposed to possess in ophthalmic diseases. By these provings we find Euphrasia indicated in

Catarrhal Ophthalmia, with profuse lachrymation, congested appearance of the conjunctiva, catarrhal irritation of the frontal sinuses and the Schneiderian membrane, sensitiveness to the light. This seems to be the chief therapeutic range of Euphrasia, an irritation of the mucous lining of the bulb of the eye, and lids, which may be continued to the frontal sinuses, the nose, and even further down to the chest, giving rise to catarrhal cough, with expectoration of mucus and some dyspnoea. Even in

Chronic *Sore Eyes*, resulting from a more or less acute, but mismanaged or neglected irritation of the mucous lining, Euphrasia may still be in its place as a chief remedial agent. In this condition the eyelids may be swollen, and the cornea may have become dim entirely or in part.

Regarding the dose, the tincture is generally used, or, at any rate, the lower potencies; though Altschul mentions a case of

Incipient *Amaurosis*, where the 100th potency effected a favorable change after the lower attenuations had proved fruitless.

GRAPHITES,

(*Carburet of iron*)—from the Greek word *grapheo* to write; it is used for pencils; the best comes from England, Cumberland country. It has a laminated texture, is soft, greasy to the touch, and staining the fingers very much. Triturations have to be made with great care. Before making them, the Graphite should be pulverized, boiled for an hour in pure water, and, after drawing off the water, digested for a few days in a weak solution of nitro-muriatic acid, carefully washed and dried upon a filter.

This drug was first introduced by Dr. Weinbold about the year 1810. He discovered a lead-pencil factory in Venice; the people believed that the workmen remained free from scabies, they used Graphites externally for tetter. These facts are explained in his pamphlet: "Graphites, a remedy for tetter." He used it externally and internally. It had distinguished advocates and opponents.

This agent has been found principally useful in :

Chronic eruptions: chronic erysipelas; salt-rheum; herpes crustaceus; tinea capitis sicca and humida; ulcers (with stinging and aching pains, and a fetid discharge); old ulcers, torpid, with callous edges, fetid ichorous discharge.

Dysmenorrhœa; Hartlaub cured a young girl who first menstruated profusely, afterwards scantily; at every menstruation she had a pain in the hips, drawing in the limbs, contractive pain after every meal; he used Graphites 30.

Contusion, swelling, induration of testicles, with loss of erections have been cured by Graphites.

Catarrh of Tuba Eustachii, as if a pellicle were before the ear; he

heard the beating of the internal carotid. This affection is said to have been cured with the 3d trituration of Graphites.

Hahnemann ranks this drug among the antipsorics. His followers have furnished a vast array of symptoms of this drug, which, however, are in a great measure exceedingly unreliable. It is undoubtedly adapted to the scrofulous diathesis, and should not be given in low doses.

GUAJACUM

Was first introduced into Europe by the Spaniards in the year 1508, from the West Indies, and was supposed to be a perfect specific for syphilis. It became so celebrated in this capacity that it was sold at the rate of seven gold crowns per pound.

The Guajac-tree, from which this resin is derived, is a native of the West Indies, and grows to the height of from thirty to forty feet, and near a foot in diameter. The wood is hard and ponderous, of a dark olive-brown within, and whitish toward the bark, having a peculiar, acrid scent and well-known in trade by the name of *lignum vitæ*. It is used for making block-sheaves, wooden pulleys, and other articles, for which it is peculiarly fitted by its extraordinary hardness and toughness. The gum resin is obtained from the wood in four different ways: 1. By exudation; 2. jagging; 3. heating billets previously perforated; and 4. by boiling chips. The resin is a brownish-red substance, becoming greenish by exposure to the light; brittle, presenting a splintery, vitreous fracture, and somewhat translucent. It has a faintly-bitter sweetish taste, followed by a pricking in the back of the throat.

We may use this drug either in the form of triturations or in tincture form.

Guajacum is peculiarly adapted to arthritic and rheumatic affections. A large dose of Guajacum causes dryness of the mouth, sensation of heat at the stomach, nausea, loss of appetite, and a relaxed condition of the bowels; it also produces, in some cases, great perspiration, and even mild ptyalism. It may also cause headache. Pearson noticed that its continued use occasioned heartburn, flatulence and costiveness. If these symptoms should be present in a case of arthritic rheumatism of the extremities, or even in rheumatic or arthritic irritation of the stomach or bowels, they would indicate the use of Guajacum.

In mercurial rheumatism and bone-pains, Guajacum may prove valuable.

It is certainly homœopathic to *arthritic rheumatism* characterised by lancinating stitches in the extremities, darting pain from the feet upwards towards the knees.

In his "Letters on Homœopathy," Attomyr relates a case of rheumatism, where a small dose of Guajacum seems to have effected a very remarkable cure. A robust young woman, twenty-three years old, took cold. Soon after, she experienced violent stitches

on the outer side of the right calf, which gradually affected that whole side of the body; the affected parts were hot, the pain was a tearing and stitching, and lasted so steadily that the patient had no rest day or night. In seven weeks she dwindled down to a skeleton. In the meanwhile, a cough, with copious expectoration of fetid pus, had supervened. She loathed all kinds of food. Early every morning, she was attacked with nausea, vomited a quantity of watery mucus, and sank back upon her couch quite exhausted. The leg was very much swollen, drawn to the thigh, and had become almost rigid. The tibia and tarsal bones seemed swollen. Pulse soft, small, very much accelerated. Skin hot, especially in the palms of the hands; tongue coated brown. Spirits depressed.

This condition had gradually supervened under the ordinary allopathic treatments. Schellhammer was called who gave her a drop of the millionth part of Guajacum properly potentized; two doses of this drug cured this pulmonary phthisis, this hectic fever, this contraction of the knee-joint, these violent pains, and enabled the patient, within a period of three weeks, to walk about again as before, in a state of robust health, save a little weakness in the knee-joint where a horde of leeches had been sucking her blood.

Guajacum may induce serious inflammatory symptoms in the larynx and trachea. Two persons swallowed by mistake a decoction of six ounces of Guajac-wood in the evening before bed-time. Two hours after, they were attacked with a violent, spasmodic, inflammatory affection of the wind-pipe, particularly of the larynx, accompanied with violent palpitation of the heart; the patients came near dying of suffocation, and were accidentally found in this condition, before help came too late.

This observation may be made available in the treatment of *Laryngitis* and *Tracheitis*, when this affection develops itself suddenly in consequence of a metastatic shifting of the inflammation from some external part, more particularly from the lower extremities, to the respiratory organs. The presence of palpitation of the heart furnishes an additional indication in such a metastatic rheumatic inflammation.

HAMAMELIS VIRGINIANA.

(*Witch hazle.*)

A very common plant in this country, growing from ten to twenty feet high, with large, smooth, alternate, oval leaves. In its external appearance, it resembles the hazlenut-bush, except the blossoms, which differ entirely from those of the latter. The fruit ripens every second year. The plant grows on hills, mountains, stony banks and near streams. We use the bark and leaves of this tree, from which we prepare a dark-green tincture.

Popular belief has attributed to this plant extraordinary virtues of divination. In Michigan, people use it as a means of finding out

hidden springs, and it has likewise been relied upon for the discovery of hidden treasures, mines, etc.

This plant is really valuable to us as a curative agent. It is well known that Indians hold it in high estimation. It has been used for the dispersion of painful swellings, haemorrhoidal tumors, for external inflammations, inflamed sores, ophthalmia, internal haemorrhages, etc.

One of our former graduates, Dr. Thomas of England, sums up the therapeutic range of Hamamelis under the following general heads: "Haemorrhages from all mucous membranes; haemorrhages with asthenia or anaemia; inflammation of veins; haemorrhoids; circocoele; varicocele; bad effects from the loss of blood; carbuncles; boils; abscesses and injuries resulting from a fall. He recommends the external use of Hamamelis in varicose veins of the leg; he applies a linen compress moistened with a mixture of one teaspoonful of the tincture and four teaspoonsfuls of water, to the varicose vein, and bandages the leg or thigh according as the varices are situated below or above the knee.

Haemorrhoidal tumors may likewise be treated externally with similar applications.

In Howard's "*Improved Botanical Medicine*," Hamamelis is named with commendation as an astringent tonic, and styptic. The writer says: "It may be employed as a tea for bowel-complaints, bleeding at the stomach, lungs and all internal haemorrhages. As a styptic, to check internal bleeding, the witchhazel is among the best articles known. Poultices of the bark are also applied to painful tumors and external inflammations."

A patent medicine is in use, consisting of the watery extract of this medicine; it is sold under the name of Pond's *vegetable pain-extractor*. Like all other patent medicines, this pain-extractor cures everything, "burns and scalds, wounds, old sores, bruises, broken limbs, weak or lame back, sore or inflamed eyes, all internal inflammations, quinsy or sore throat; local pains, all internal bleedings, piles, colic, cholera-morbus, bowel-complaints, headache, rheumatism, ague in the face, and it quiets the nerves." This is evidently promising too much; but let us not reject the good with the bad, and let us make careful trials with Hamamelis in those derangements of the vascular apparatus to which it seems homœopathic, such as haemorrhages, haemorrhoidal discharges, varicose enlargements, inflamed tumors, phlebitis, and perhaps diarrhoeic discharges arising from, or accompanied by, marked symptoms of abdominal congestion.

Dr. Starkey of this city, has favored me with the following interesting case of phlebitis, where Hamamelis effected a striking cure.

Mr. H. B., fifty years of age, small of stature, of bilious temperament, and accustomed to severe manual labor, was attacked with a severe and protracted illness, in October, 1856. About the first of February, 1857, I made him a visit, in company with his physician. He was then able to be dressed, but not to leave his room. He had frequent attacks of suffocative and painful cough. There were full-

ness and swelling of the epigastric region, which was very sensitive to pressure. In the same region, and extending to the liver, was a constant burning pain; of which he complained much and often. He had a similar pain which he located in the rectum, extending from the anus superiorly, several inches. He ascribed it to "blind piles." I diagnosed phlebitis, in the hepatic, and perhaps, haemorrhoidal vessels, and advised Hamamelis. He got the third centesimal attenuation, three or four doses a day. In a fortnight, he had perceptibly improved, was anxious to go out of doors in three weeks, and returned to his usual laborious employment in early spring. This he has continued to do, often pushing loads in a hand-cart, large enough for a mule, up to the present time. To this there is one exception, which I think it worth while, on account of its interesting character, to record in detail:

In August last, he was taken ill at church, and was obliged to leave the service and go home. His physician was called, who found him in a state of high fever, and suffering intense pain in the right groin. There was a moderate swelling below Poupart's ligament, but too sensitive to allow of a thorough examination by taxis. From what I learned then and subsequently, the doctor diagnosed "strangulated femoral hernia." Among the symptoms confirming the diagnosis, was fetid, almost fecal, vomiting. By request, I visited him. He had high fever, flushed face, was soporous, and delirious. He was moaning, but would lie quiet except when we examined his groin. Then he would resist us, and beg to be left to himself; but we could not rouse him to any consciousness.

The tumor exhibited no tendency to turn upwards over Poupart's ligament; this was fatal to the diagnosis of hernia. I diagnosed inflammation of the femoral vein, and advised Hamamelis. Wishing to learn the value of his own prescription, the Doctor did not change it till ten o'clock P. M. Then, finding his patient continually growing worse, as he had from the beginning of the attack, he gave him Hamamelis.

The next morning there was no delirium, little fever, and little pain and soreness in the groin. But from the groin nearly to the knee, the skin over the track of the femoral vessels, about one inch in width, was red, sore and painful. On the day following, the foot became much swollen, bluish-red and very painful. There was much œdema, especially after the inflammation subsided a little. Hamamelis was continued; in about two weeks from the beginning of the attack, the man went about his usual business.

JALAPA,

(Jalap, Nat. Ord.:—CONVULVULACEÆ.)

Also termed by one writer, Bauhin, Mexican Bryonia nigricans, is found in the woods of the Mexican republic, at an elevation of nearly six thousand feet above the level of the sea. The Jalap of commerce is the root of an herbaceous shrub, a perennial tuber, covered by a very thin, blackish, dirty-looking epidermis, resembling in appearance our winter-radish.

The dried tubers of true Jalap, found in commerce, rarely exceed a pound in weight; they vary in size from that of a fist to the size of a nut. The larger tubers are frequently found incised. When broken, good tubers should present a deep yellowish-gray color, interspersed with deep-brown concentric circles. Jalap is very apt to become worm-eaten, but the insects which attack it, devour the amylaceous and ligneous matter, leaving the resin upon which the medicinal virtues of the root principally depend. Of the root we make a deep-red tincture; if we wish to obtain the Jalap resin, we mix the alcoholic tincture with water. The precipitated resin is to be washed with warm water, and then dissolved in alcohol. This tincture is evaporated, after which the pure resin remains.

In the human subject, Jalap acts as a powerful and drastic purgative, producing copious liquid stools. It may cause nausea and vomiting, and sometimes gripes. Its action upon the alimentary canal is not accompanied with febrile irritation.

We use Jalap in our practice to quiet the *screams* and nightly *restlessness* of infants. This use is indicated by Hahnemann himself. It is also recommended for the painful

Diarrhœa of infants, with violent restlessness and crying; more particularly, if the stools smell sour. It may likewise prove useful in *watery diarrhœa* of full-grown persons, with decrease of the pulse and animal heat.

When giving Jalap to children, the 6th to the 18th potency should be chosen; full-grown persons may go down to the third.

LECTURE LXXI.

KALIUM, POTASSIUM,

DISCOVERED by Davy October 6th, 1807; a silvery-white metal of great lustre, of the consistency of wax; it takes fire when thrown on water. Græfe has used it as a cautery or moxa, by placing it close to the skin, and then burning it with a drop of water (in order to confine its action, he takes pasteboard with a hole in the centre, or a hollow brass cylinder).

From this metal we obtain

The *protoxide of potassium*, Kali, vegetable alkali, a hard, gray, brittle substance, fusible at a bright-red heat, odorless, extremely caustic and alkaline. Free potash is distinguished from its salts by its communicating a green color to the infusion of red cabbage or syrup of violets; by its reddening turmeric and restoring the blue color of litmus reddened by an acid; by its soapy feel, by its solubility in alcohol. You are aware that potash and its basis potassium are essential constituents of the juice of flesh and of milk.

Liquor potassæ, obtained by mixing together a solution of the carbonate of potash, and a small quantity of recently slaked lime, shaking them together; set the mixture by, the carbonate of lime goes down; enclose the liquor in a well-stoppered dark bottle. It is a limpid, transparent, inodorous liquid having an acrid taste.

Hydrate of potash is obtained by exposing a solution of caustic potash to a boiling heat in a polished iron vessel, and evaporating the water away; this being accomplished, more heat is applied until the remaining potash flows like oil; it is then poured upon a cold iron or silver dish; as soon as the mass is hardened, we break it into fragments and enclose it in a green glass bottle, provided with an air-tight stopper. This is exclusively employed as an escharotic by Old-School practitioners; I am not aware that either this or the preceding agent is ever employed by homeopathic physicians, except perhaps by Dr. Peters, who recommends liquor potassæ as a solvent of fat in one of the late numbers of the North-American Journal. The chemical doctrines of Liebig are sought to be applied by Dr. Peters, and those who believe in him, with so much pertinacity, that I consider it my privilege to repeat in this place what I have written on another occasion in condemnation of these mischievous teachings of the materialistic school.

After quoting from Chambers' Journal the kind of diet which should be prescribed to patients affected with fatty degeneration of the heart, the doctor goes on: "Next, the action of the heart must

be invigorated; *Nux vomica* is the all-important remedy here; it must be used freely and regularly."

"To promote the absorption of fat from the heart and body in general, iodide of iron, iodide of potash, iodine or liquor potassa may be relied upon. Liquor potassæ, in drachm-doses, three times a day, will remove the fat at the rate of from seven to ten pounds per week."

"As the pancreatic juice has much to do with the solution and absorption of fat, remedies which limit the secretion of this fluid, may be used, such as tannic acid, etc."

What sort of a treatment is this, to be proposed by a pretended homœopathic physician? This species of homœopathy is regularly dished up to the readers of the North-American Journal in almost every number. Not even to mention the quantities of pepper, mustard, salt and Worcester sauce which the doctor commends as aids to the process of digestion. Let all this pass. It is good old English diet, recommended by Dr. Chambers, and, upon his authority, by his American imitator Dr. Peters. I would ask, however, how do these quantities of pepper, mustard, salt and Worcester sauce agree with the *Nux vomica* which Dr. Peters prescribes as an accompaniment to these condiments? Excellently, no doubt; but what about the liquor potassæ, and the acetic acid? Is it manly, is it honest to propose such a treatment in the name of Homœopathy? A morbid process is set up in the organism, in consequence of which the muscular tissue of the heart degenerates into a sort of atheromatous substance. This is a purely dynamic process, which Dr. Peters wishes to meet by converting the human body into a chemical laboratory, and saturating it with liquor potassæ in drachm-doses, three times a day. "It will remove the fat," says he, "at the rate of from seven to ten pounds per week." So it will, but what will it substitute in the place? How does it affect the morbid process in consequence of which the fat is formed? By the time that your liquor potassæ has effected any sensible reduction of the fatty matter, the digestive functions will have become so impaired, or so utterly ruined, that the use of your chemical solvent will have to be discontinued. And now watch the reaction that is going to set in, if a reaction be still possible in an organism so enfeebled by violent drugging. The fat will form again worse than ever and your patient may become the victim of your indiscretions.

I admire the sapient advice "as the pancreatic juice has much to do with the solution and absorption of fat, remedies which limit the secretion of this fluid may be used, such as tannic acid, etc."

Gentlemen, let us not be deceived by such a hollow array of science. Do we not know that the cardinal distinction between Homœopathy and Allœopathy is this great and beautiful fact, that Homœopathy holds the physiological laws and relations of the organism not only sacred and inviolable, but absolutely beyond the reach of human power? What is it that damns the allœopathic method of treatment in the eyes of all good and thinking men? It is this, that the allœopathic physician, apparently unconscious of the existence of supreme laws which regulate every function of the liv-

ing organism in a manner that man's hands should never have interfered with, sets himself up as the chief manager and director of the organic movements of the body; whereas the homeopathic physician simply comes forward as a humble minister of the all-wise First Cause, and, without interfering in any shape or way with the movements of the living body, which are beyond his control, simply addresses himself to the disease that has invaded the organism, and, by specifically-appropriate means, frees this latter from the presence of the disturber. Dr. Peters proposes to renew the old game of allopathic brag and bombast. Out with this old blood, says the allopathic physician to his trusty lancet; expel me these impure humors, is his bidding to some cherished purgative; get me these glands to secrete a quart of fluid per day, is his command to his immortal Mercury. And here comes Dr. Peters, a pretended homœopath, who has no hesitation to follow the example of the illustrious sophists of the Old-School, and to positively advise the administration of tannic acid in order to limit the secretion of pancreatic juice. What has the poor pancreas to do with the fatty degeneration of the heart? Why should the poor pancreas, which is perfectly innocent of the mischief that is going on, be prevented from obeying its functional law, which is, to secrete a fluid that facilitates the dissolution of fatty matters, and aid the general process of digestion? It certainly is not the legitimate object of the science of Medicine to appoint drugs as the regulators of the physiological functions; to employ them in checking the secretions in one place, and stimulate them in another. Drugs deal with the morbific influences or agents that *disturb* the functions, not with these functions themselves.

In our School we use the following salts of potash as therapeutic agents:

Kali carbonicum, carbonate of potash;
Kali bichromicum, bichromate of potash;
Kali chloratum, chlorate of potash;
Kali nitricum, nitrate of potash;
Kali hydriodicum, hydriodate of potash;
Kali sulphuratum, sulphuret of potash.

KALI CARBONICUM,

(*Carbonate of Potash.*)

This salt is obtained from the bicarbonate of potash by driving off the water of crystallization by heating this last-mentioned salt, then allowing the crucible to cool, and dissolving the contents in distilled water, filtering and evaporating to dryness, stirring all the time with a rod, and keeping the crystals in a well-closed vessel. We make a watery solution; the second solution is likewise to be made with water, the third with dilute alcohol.

According to the few cases of poisoning which we possess of this drug, it exercises a most irritating action upon the oesophagus and

upon the mucous lining of the stomach and alimentary canal generally. In one case related by Sir Charles Bell, the inflammation of the oesophagus developed a stricture from which the patient suffered for twenty years, and finally died, completely starved out as it were.

Some homœopathic physicians have used Kali carbonicum for *Amenorrhœa* (one case is said to have been cured by 200); it seems to be principally depended upon in

Pulmonary Affections characterised by cough, expectoration of pus and blood, stricture, oppression of the chest, stinging pains. It is recommended in

Mucous Phthisis, also in incipient

Tubercular Phthisis with dry cough, night-sweats, hectic flushes and chills.

It has been recommended in *Whooping-cough* by Boenninghausen.

There is no doubt that it may prove homœopathic to various dyspeptic derangements, such as

Gastralgia characterised by nausea, pressure after eating, water-brash (not acid but alkaline), spitting up of food.

We have a number of symptoms obtained by means of the 30th potency, but exceedingly unreliable, so much so that the drug may be said to be homœopathic to every disease mentioned in our books; its true sphere of action is limited to the affections which I have named.

KALI BICHROMICUM.

(*Bichromate of Potash.*)

This is obtained in large quantities from the native chromate of iron. We make triturations or else a watery solution in the proportion of five to ninety-five; if more is taken, the bichromate crystallises again out of the solution; the second attenuation is made in the proportion of twenty to eighty; third, ten to ninety.

This drug has been introduced to the Profession by Dr. Drysdale of England. It is an irritant poison, of which some very characteristic effects have been recorded. Guided by the symptoms which have been observed in the workmen employed in the bichromate of potash factories, we may recommend this drug for several more or less dangerous and important maladies. We may recommend it for

Chronic rheumatic pains in the joints, shooting and pricking pains in the limbs, and a feeling of swelling all over.

Ophthalmia, with redness of the conjunctiva, pustules and leucoma of the cornea, inflammation and swelling, and incipient granular degeneration of the lids, agglutination of the lids with discharge of yellow matter, photophobia and loss of vision.

Inflammation and ulceration of the Schneiderian membrane, with serous, purulent and bloody discharges, and formation of elastic plugs, which the workmen term clinkers. We might term this a species of *ozaena*.

Chronic Angina, redness of the fauces, inflammation and swelling of the uvula, ulceration of the uvula, the ulcer on the uvula discharging a yellowish, tenacious matter ; it may be recommended in syphilitic sore throat.

Dyspepsia, with waterbrash and chilliness ; nausea, vomiting of undigested food, sense of coldness in the stomach.

Cardialgia : Uneasiness in the stomach, soreness and tenderness in the stomach, nausea, restlessness, heat of the hands and feet, dryness of the mouth, afterwards perspiration of hands, feet and legs.

Dysenteric attacks, with pain at the navel and bloody evacuations, every summer.

Croup, in the last stage when the membrane is formed.

Ulceration of larynx.

Cough, with tickling, expectoration of dark-gray or yellow mucus, also blood-streaked.

Cough, with violent dizziness after coughing.

Cough, preceded by violent wheezing and panting.

Fixed burning pain in the middle of sternum ;

Dull, circumscribed, aching pain in right breast, worse when drawing breath.

These different varieties of cough seem to be generally accompanied with dyspnoea, and are of a chronic character.

The workmen in bichromate of potash factories are subject to a variety of eruptions which may be classed as follows :

Papulæ, ecthyma, eczema, impetigo.

Solid eruption, like measles, over the whole body.

Eruption of pustules over the whole body ; the pustules are of the size of peas, with a small black slough in the centre, resting on an inflamed base.

Itching followed by an eruption of small pustules forming scabs, which are painful, smarting and burning.

After exposure to the furnace, the men are attacked with blotches on the legs discharging a yellow matter.

Papular rash.

Large ulcer with dark centre and overhanging edges, on them ; these ulcers also form on other parts of the body, are of variable size, the hardened base movable on the subjacent tissues, with a blackish spot in the centre.

KALI CHLORICUM,

(*Chlorate of Potash.*)

Chlorine gas in combination with a solution of caustic potash.

We have a few provings of this drug. It seems to act with some specific power upon the thoracic organs, causing oppression of the chest, with violent beating of the heart, and sensation as if the lungs were strung together as with a cord.

Dr. Liedbeck says he has used this salt with advantage as an excellent palliative in a scorbutic affection, apparently, where the attacks come on in paroxysms. The patient was a young lady of twenty-four years. Every attack commenced with a digging pain throughout the whole body, particularly across the femora and face, with weakness of sight, twitching in the forehead; after the attack, the mouth became sore, the gums sensitive, they smelled badly, bled, suppurated, with heat and dryness of the mouth, ptyalism, sallow complexion, bloating of the face, peeling off of the lips, languor, etc.

The chlorate of potash has lately been recommended for *putrid sore throat*, rather empirically I should judge, for its homœopathicity to this affection is not as yet very apparent.

KALI NITRICUM,

(*Nitrum, Nitrate of Potash.*)

Boil the common saltpetre of the shops, remove the supernatant scum, filter and crystallize. We make a watery solution and afterwards potentize with alcohol.

This drug has not yet been used much by homœopathic practitioners; yet it is endowed with remarkable medicinal powers, as may be seen from a few cases of poisoning which I will extract from Frank's Magazine, and from special works on Toxicology.

A robust farmer and his son swallowed by mistake an ounce of saltpetre dissolved in water, in the place of Glauber-salt. Soon after, they experienced violent pains in the region of the stomach, with a peculiar feeling of coldness along the spine, and the breaking out of a cold sweat on the forehead, and on the whole body. This was followed by an uncommon feeling of anxiety, trembling of the limbs, nausea, horrid retching, vomiting and purging. The father soon relieved himself by keeping up the vomiting; next day the son still complained of tearing pains in the bowels, with excessive painfulness of the region of the stomach to contact; pulse rather hard. A short antiphlogistic treatment relieved him in a few days.

An attack of this kind, occurring as a natural disease, might be considered as a case of

Gastro-enteralgia, for which the Nitrate of potash might be an appropriate remedy. It is moreover evident from this case, that this substance affects the spinal system of nerves; we may infer this from the feeling of chilliness which the patients experienced along the spinal column. The following case of poisoning places this fact still more prominently before our eyes:

A young girl had swallowed an ounce of saltpetre by mistake for Glauber-salt. Besides the ordinary signs of irritation in the throat and stomach, she was attacked with passing blindness, continual deafness and loss of speech, paralysis of the spinal chord, tetanus, etc. Next day the extremities were cold, the pulse small and intermittent, the features distorted, and death seemed imminent: But a

critical sweat broke out which had a strong odor of Nitrate of potash. In about eight days, she recovered her sight and hearing, but the paralysis of the lower extremities continued for upwards of four weeks. This case shows that the Nitrate of potash may be specifically adapted to acute

Spinal Irritation, with prostration of the organic functions, tetanic spasms, etc.

A lady swallowed two ounces of saltpetre by mistake. Soon after, vomiting of the contents of the stomach, and subsequently of pure blood, of a bright-red color, partly fluid and partly coagulated. Mucilaginous drinks were administered, but every thing was vomited up again, as fast as any thing was taken into the stomach. The pulse became bounding and frequent, and a warm, somewhat clammy sweat broke out, accompanied with slight chills. The vomiting of fluid and coagulated blood continued more or less all day. Next day she complained of spasmodic pains in the stomach, not continuous, however. Gradually the vomiting ceased; an injection brought away three stools, one of them bloody. The pains in the stomach changed to periodical paroxysms of a burning distress. The abdomen remained somewhat painful, and the stools continued to show a few streaks of blood.

A fortnight after the poisoning, muscular twitchings and involuntary motions became distinctly perceptible. While sitting on a chair, she was suddenly seen starting up in a hurry; the muscles moved against her will, which she was unable to prevent. She exhibited all the symptoms of chorea. These symptoms lasted nearly two months. During this period, the pulse remained small, about ninety in the minute; the left arm and left leg were particularly involved; the patient, who was naturally of a gentle disposition, had become exceedingly irritable. When perfectly composed, she complained of a fixed pain in the back. After the spasms had reached a frightful degree of intensity, they gradually yielded to treatment; the lady was pregnant, and did not recover her former strength until after her confinement. Mother and child continue perfectly well.

What an instructive lesson may a homœopathic physician derive from the study of this case! It tells him that the Nitrate of potash may be a remedy for

Hæmatemesis, with vomiting of bright-red, fluid and coagulated blood, chills, warm sweat, with full and rapid pulse, afterwards burning pain.

Chorea, when arising from irritation of some spinal centre, with small and somewhat accelerated pulse.

A grocer's wife of Edinburgh swallowed a handful of saltpetre dissolved in water. Immediately after, she experienced a violent pain in the stomach and whole body, nausea, vomiting, embarrassment in the head, vertigo, ringing in the ears, trembling of the whole body and excessive chilliness; at the same time the whole body began to swell, including the neck and lower limbs so rapidly, that time was

scarcely allowed to undo her clothes. She recovered in five days. This woman was in the second month of her pregnancy, and miscarried during the treatment.

One remarkable symptom in this case is the sudden and extraordinary oedema caused by the peculiar action of the Nitrate of potash upon the circulation. This remarkable effect seems to indicate the salt under consideration as an agent that may become available in certain forms of *sudden dropsey* arising from violent exposure to catarrhal or rheumatic disturbing causes, or perhaps from some sudden nervous derangement consequent upon a violent fright, or any other sudden shock of the moral equilibrium. The affection sets in with a violent chill, trembling of the whole body, vertigo, ringing in the ears, symptoms that testify to a violent irritation of the ganglionic system resulting in a corresponding disorder and threatening disorganisation of the blood in the capillary veins. It has been shown in former cases of poisoning that the Nitrate of potash is endowed with an extraordinary power of causing sanguineous engorgements, haemorrhages, and, of consequence, decomposition of the blood, and the necessary consequences of such a disorganisation, oedema and dropsical infiltrations.

Alexander, who has subjected the Nitrate of potash and several other drugs, to a variety of experiments upon himself, has found that the first effect of this agent, when taken in large quantities, is to retard the pulse by a few beats; this effect, however, passes off very soon. He has likewise determined that a solution of the Nitrate loses its power by standing, and that a large quantity of it may be taken without any other inconvenience than an increase of the urinary secretion. One drachm of the Nitrate of potash, dissolved fresh every hour and a half in four ounces of water, at first caused, in warm weather, a feeling of coolness, afterwards coldness and pain in the stomach, and lastly sharp, stinging pains, not only in the stomach, but through the whole body; they became so violent that he was unable to draw breath without experiencing the keenest pain at every inspiration. One drachm and a half taken in the same manner, caused such violent pains in the stomach and in the whole body, that he had to desist from making further experiments.

One day, after having swallowed one drachm in two ounces of water, and having allowed the effects of this dose to pass away, Alexander swallowed, about twenty minutes after the former dose, one drachm and a half in three ounces of water. In two minutes, the pulse became soft, fluttering, unequal, about seventy; soon after, he experienced a painful sensation at the cardiac orifice of the stomach; on rising from his chair, he was only able to make a few steps in his room. After resuming his seat, the pulse became so rapid, fluttering and irregular, and the head felt so giddy, that he was unable to count his pulse. It might have been from ninety-six to one hundred. After the lapse of an hour, the pulse began to resume its normal rhythm.

Should not homœopathic practitioners be grateful to such an experimenter as Alexander has proved to be, for the light he has

shed upon the therapeutic character of several important drugs. From his experiments we learn, how the Nitrate of potash may alter the pulse, to what an extent it may influence its frequency, its regularity, its volume; it cannot possibly impress the pulse in this extraordinary manner, without making a deep inroad upon the movements of the ganglionic system. In the present instance, the invasion of the ganglionic system is characterised by a remarkable group of stitching pains which seem to emanate from the region of the stomach as from their central point of departure, and are rendered almost intolerable whenever the universally-ramified ganglionic filaments are put upon the stretch during the act of inspiration; *a veritable inflammatory neuralgia* of the ganglionic system of nerves.

It remains for us now, to examine the interesting provings which Professor Joerg and his disciples have instituted with the purified Nitrate of potash. This substance was proved in doses of one to sixty grains. The most remarkable effect of the Nitrate in these experiments was the increase of the urinary secretions; the urine was voided more frequently and likewise more copiously than usual. In one or two instances, after a small dose of the drug, the urine looked redder than usual; generally it was pale, with reddish clouds floating about in it, or a reddish sediment being precipitated at the bottom of the vessel.

In several of the provers the increased secretion of urine was accompanied with profuse perspiration.

Assmann's provings are characteristic. He had been taking scrupulous doses of the drug without experiencing any symptoms. He now took sixty grains in an ounce of water shortly after eating a piece of dry bread. In three minutes he experienced a slight, boring pain in the region of the stomach, with a sensation of pressure; this pain gradually increased to a dull boring distress. In half an hour he felt a moderate cutting pressure in the intestines, accompanied with emission of a good deal of flatulence, urging to stool, heartburn and slight heat over the whole body; half an hour after, a natural stool, with urging to urinate every half hour.

About noon (four hours after the last dose,) he swallowed another sixty grains in an ounce of water. This dose was followed by eructations, nausea, yawning, ill-humor, heaviness of the head and pain over the top of the whole head, which only abated somewhat towards evening. His sleep was but scanty and heavy; next day he complained of loss of appetite with increase of hunger, pressure and burning in the stomach, with single violent stitches in the region of the stomach, weight and fullness in the epigastric region, and a feeling of languor in the whole body. The thirst was considerable.

One hundred and twenty grains produced nearly the same symptoms, in addition to which the submaxillary glands became enlarged, rather hard and painful; suppurating vesicles broke out in the face and on other parts of the body; the pulse became full, hard and rapid. An inflammatory irritation of the whole system seems to have been impending. On the third day, he felt free from all medicinal symptoms.

Another experiment with one drachm caused a sensation in the cardiac region as if a pulse were beating at a distance; the symptoms of cerebral congestion were marked: rush of blood to the head, with vertigo and an embarrassed feeling in the head; the forehead and cheeks were much warmer, and the hands much cooler than usual. The frontal headache continued moderately after dinner and during the afternoon.

In conclusion, let me now briefly recapitulate the physiologico-therapeutic range of this very useful agent:

1. *Cerebral Congestions*, dizziness, frontal headache, headache over the top of the head;
2. *Muscular Chorea*, depending upon irritation of some point in the spinal cord;
3. *Inflammatory Neuralgia* characterised by stitches which dart through the whole body;
4. *Spinal Irritation*, beginning with a feeling of chilliness down the cord;
5. *Hæmatemesis*, vomiting of bright-red fluid and coagulated blood; preceded by a feeling of coldness and intense distress in the stomach;
6. *Chronic vomiting of blood*, with burning and pain in the epigastric region;
7. *Bulimia*, with loss of appetite;
8. *Cardialgia*, with feeling of coldness in the stomach, followed by a burning sensation; also boring pain in the stomach;
9. *Enuresis*, with pale urine, depositing reddish clouds;
10. *Dropsical œdema* of the whole body;
11. *Restless, heavy sleep*;
12. Remarkable alteration and sensitiveness of the pulse, fluttering, unequal, hurried.
13. The Nitrate of potash is often used in cases of common gonorrhœa, for which the French use the vulgar but expressive name of *chaude-pisse*; there is frequent urging to urinate, and some burning in the urethea during or after urination. A common dose is five grains dissolved in water, once a day.

KALI HYDRIODICUM,

(*Iodide of Potassium, Hydriodate of Potash.*)

This is Iodine in combination with caustic potash. It is one of the mildest preparations of Iodine, which has been used empirically by Old-School practitioners in a variety of diseases. It is particularly in affections of a mercurial, syphilitic and scrofulous character that this important salt is employed by homœopathic practitioners. Some of them make triturations of it; but it is far better to make a watery solution at the time when it is to be used, unless we decide to resort to the potentised drug. In mercurial and syphilitic affections I give

about five grains in the twenty-four hours, dissolved in water. Pursuing our usual order of classification, we may range the therapeutic properties of the Hydriodate of potash under the following groups:

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

This agent may cause congestions about the head, especially in the frontal region. It also causes a sudden headache as if a wedge were forced in between the eyes down to the base of the brain, accompanied by a violent pain in the eyes, violent pain and swelling of the corner of the eye; continual discharge of a clear fluid from this corner, with profuse secretion of tears. Lancinating stiches through the head, temples, vertex, forehead, have likewise been experienced from the Hydriodate of potash.

A man of forty, who took the Hydriodate of potash for some chronic affection of the bowels, experienced, after every spoonful of a solution of ten grains of the drug in six ounces of distilled water and one ounce of gum Arabic, the following symptoms: congestion of the head, vertigo, constriction of the throat, dryness of the mouth, anxiety, continual oppression on the chest, an irritation in the throat resulting in cough, trembling of the limbs and staggering as if he were intoxicated, so that he had to lie down. These symptoms lasted about an hour, when he felt all well again; the pulse was rather tense, hard, not particularly accelerated.

These various symptoms show that, in a certain order of cerebral affections, the Hydriodate of potash may be required as a therapeutic agent, more particularly in the case of scrofulous and cachectic children. It is not improbable that in

Encephalitis, with tendency to effusion, or even after effusion has actually set in (*hydrocephalus*), this agent may till save life, if other means fail us. Frank relates several cases of acute hydrocephalus where the Hydriodate of potash effected a cure. One was a boy of five years, who had a fall on his head. Eight days after this occurrence, the following symptoms suddenly set in: Complete stupor and blindness, heat about the head, immobility of the pupils, complete cessation of the secretions, hurried pulse and violent convulsions which terminated in permanent opisthotonus. A pretty strong solution of the Hydriodate of potash was given in teaspoonful doses. Very soon the urine began to flow in abundance, and a profuse coryza took place. The patient recovered.

Another scrofulous boy of two years was attacked with meningitis. After a most fruitless antiphlogistic treatment, all the signs of effusion showed themselves: staring and watery eyes, immovable and dilated pupils, complete blindness, tetanic rigidity of the cervical muscles, boring of the head into the pillow, paralysis of the left extremities, deep sopor, slow pulse, fifty in the minute, whereas it had previously been small and rapid; frequent crying out and vomiting. The Hydriodate of potash was given for three days without any apparent change in the symptoms; on the third day profuse urination and a catarrhal discharge from the nose took place,

after which the child recovered. At the commencement of the sickness, a tumor of a stony hardness showed itself on the side of the neck. This was poulticed in the course of the sickness, and discharged a copious quantity of good pus, together with a mass of necrotic cellular tissue.

I look upon the Hydriodate of potash as an admirable remedy for congestions of the brain, or inflammatory irritations of the meningeal membranes arising from the suppression of an habitual catarrhal discharge from the nose. The medicine may have to be given in massive doses to restore the discharge, and thereby save the patient's life.

We have seen before that this drug may cause violent trembling, to such an extent that the patient may have to lie down. This makes it valuable as an antidote to

Mercurial Tremors, and to purely nervous affections, where trembling is a prominent symptom. Even in

Hysteria or *Hysteric Spasms*, this medicine has been employed with excellent effect. Frank relates the case of a lady of forty-three years, of exceedingly fitful temperament, at times depressed even to despair, and then again of unbounded hilarity. At times she remained almost without food. At such times she had violent spasms of the respiratory and abdominal muscles; the heart beat irregularly, and she was tormented by anguish. She uttered piercing cries, complained of sharp pains in the region of the heart, attempted to tear the flesh off her breast. These spasms often continued for weeks; the pulse was feeble, slow, small and cold, scarcely be felt. She had been getting worse for the last ten years. All treatment had been unavailable so far. She took the Hydriodate of potash for three weeks, and remained perfectly well after this. The case was reported one year after the cure; up to that period she had continued to enjoy good health.

ORBITAL GROUP.

The Hydriodate of potash may be of use in chronic inflammatory affections of the eyes, more particularly when of a scrofulous character; chronic

Sore Eyes, remaining after an acute inflammation, with oedema of the lids, specks on the cornea, secretion of tears. Oedema of the eyelids is a characteristic effect of this drug in scrofulous individuals.

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Its action upon the lining membrane of the inner mouth is very remarkable.

The Hydriodate of potash may develop *stomatitis* resembling in all respects that caused by Mercury. In the case of a young soldier,

twenty-two years old, the Hydriodate of potash ointment applied to the jaws, caused the following remarkable group of symptoms: Heat in the whole mouth, violent ptyalism followed by broad, irregular, superficial ulcerations of the mucous lining of the upper jaw, exhibiting a whitish surface as if lined with milk, and narrow, almost colorless edges; these ulcerations emitted a fetid mercurial odor, and very soon spread along the margin of the tongue, over the inner surface of the cheek opposite the gums, and breaking out more especially along the alveolar margin of the gums, which had receded from the teeth, leaving these latter loose and denuded; this inflammation was attended with a general febrile reaction, and the swelling was so considerable that the patient found it impossible to open his mouth; the tongue, tonsils and the soft parts of the affected side were involved in this affection, and the ptyalism was excessive. The patient had lost all appetite and sleep, and the pain was so great that he was occasionally attacked with spasms. The patient having never been affected with syphilis, nor subjected to mercurial treatment, this violent phlegmasia of the mouth had to be attributed to the action of the Hydriodate of potash.

When it became possible to examine the inner mouth, the impressions of the teeth became distinctly visible along the margin of the swollen tongue; the ulcers in the tongue and cheek were deeper than at first, but no longer exhibited the same ash-colored appearance; their edges had become more prominent, indurated and looked bluish; the gums looked spongy, yellowish-gray, ulcerated; the teeth were still somewhat loose and the pain of the affected parts was less. Astringent applications soon removed this whole difficulty.

Another soldier was affected in a precisely similar manner.

Iodine and its compound, the Hydriodate of potash, have been given as antidotes against mercurial stomatitis. In the Berlin Hospitals, the tincture of Iodine is very commonly resorted to for such purposes with astonishing effect. Nevertheless Martin, who reports these and other similar cases in the *Révue Médicale*, comes to the sapient conclusion that Iodine cannot possibly cure ptyalism, because "*it would be irrational to attribute an anti-sialogogue property to a drug which is itself capable of producing this effect in the highest degree of intensity and duration.*"

This shows, as Frank justly observes, to what injustice and absurdities a blind adherence to scholastic dogmatism may lead. The curative virtue of Iodine in mercurial ptyalism is denied, for no other reason than because it does not square with the stale dogma "contraria contrariis."

In chronic *Angina faucium*, with ulceration of the velum, of a scrofulous, non-syphilitic nature, the Hydriodate of potash has effected a cure.

This agent is not without some marked action upon the stomach and bowels. In two females, Wallace observed after thirty grains: extreme sick feeling, sensitiveness of the mouth and fauces, colicky pains, vomiting, slight diarrhoea, frequent pulse and exhaustion.

Frank relates the following case of what the reporter considered as a

Degeneration of the mucous lining of the stomach, where the Hydriodate of potash is represented as having effected a cure. Pathologically, and, to some extent, symptomatically, it may undoubtedly exercise a curative action in such cases as the following:

A man of forty-eight years, with some disposition to piles, and afflicted with the gout, complained in January of loss of appetite, loathing against meat, bitter taste in the mouth, coated tongue, pressure and burning in the cardiac region, irregular stool, at times hard, at other times diarrhoeic, and then again costive; dullness of the head, stupid feeling in the head, headache, vomiting, heartburn, gagging with expulsion of phlegm, sleeplessness, emaciation; and, at a later period, stitches in the cardiac region, vomiting of a thin, insipid, sour phlegm, and a feeling of embarrassment in the cardiac region of the stomach, in consequence of which the food was brought up again with great distress. He was put on the use of the Hydriodate of potash and Iodine in small, gradually increasing and then again decreasing doses (and leeches at the anus, on account of the piles I presume!), and had his health perfectly restored within three months. During the use of these Iodine-preparations, there was a sensible diminution of the muscles of the lower extremities, aversion to sexual intercourse, and *dwindling of the testes*. In the eight weeks, these had diminished by one-third, and complete impotence had set in. These symptoms were undoubtedly attributable to the excess of Iodine rather than to the Hydriodate.

GENITO-URINARY GROUP.

This agent causes a copious secretion of a pale and watery urine, and a discharge of mucus from the urethra in both sexes. We may therefore recommend the Hydriodate of potash as a remedy for the

Enuresis nocturna of scrofulous children, or for the enuresis caused by abuse of Mercury. It may also prove useful in

Irritable bladder, or *Catarrh of the bladder*. In

Gonorrhœa of long standing, with constant urging to urinate, discharge of green, thick mucus, burning pain during urination which caused a spasmodic constriction of the exceedingly sensitive and irritable urethra, the Hydriodate of potash, with an excess of Iodine, effected a perfect cure after a variety of remedies had been tried in vain for upwards of a year.

In *Leucorrhœa*, as a symptom of scrofulosis, the internal use of this agent, together with mild injections of the same, has effected a cure.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

The Hydriodate of potash affects the mucous lining of the whole of the respiratory tract with peculiar intensity. It seems to be

possessed of a peculiar power to irritate the mucous lining of the frontal sinuses and the Schneiderian membrane. It causes an inflammation of the mucous membrane of the nose and eyelids. Noack and Trinks give the following picture of the Hydriodate of potash-catarrh :

"Catarrhal inflammation of the Schneiderian membrane, in the frontal sinuses and the antrum Highmorianum as far as the posterior nares; red, swollen nose, with constant discharge of a watery, acrid, colorless liquid from both nostrils, and violent, painful sneezing, swelling of the eyelids with profuse lachrymation and injected appearance of the conjunctiva, stinging pain in the ears, redness of the face with expression of anguish and uneasiness, horrid throbbing distress in the frontal region, accompanied with a feeling of compression in both sides of the brain, and with a sensation as if the volume of the brain had increased threefold, with tossing about in the bed, excessive irritability bordering upon rage, loathing which causes one to shake, white coating of the tongue, nasal sound of the voice, violent thirst and catarrhal fever characterised by heat and dryness of the skin, alternating with profuse sweat, predominance of heat with intercurrent chills, and dark, hot urine.

We see from this statement what an important agent this drug may be in

Chronic *Catarrh* of the nose and frontal sinuses, with predominance of inflammatory symptoms. In the case of a girl treated by Neuber, a tablespoonful of a solution of thirty grains of the Hydriodate in three ounces of mucilage, produced a group of symptoms which resembled an attack of inflammatory influenza, viz.: vertigo and headache; bloated and flushed face, staring look, edematous swelling of the eyelids and nose, erysipelatous redness of the nose, profuse perspiration in the face, anxiety, labored breathing with rattling of mucus, aphonia, etc. In

Chronic Catarrh characterised by such paroxysms as these, the Hydriodate of potash may be indispensable to eradicate the scrofulous element which gives rise to them.

The action of the Hydriodate of potash upon the mucous lining of the larynx and bronchial tubes is marked by important and instructive symptoms; some of the leading symptoms are the following:

Hoarseness, pain in the chest, cough and slight oppression of breathing, with pain in both eyes.

Rough feeling in the trachea, obliging one to hawk;

Short and dry cough, occasioned by roughness in the throat;

Dry cough, with a feeling of soreness in the larynx;

Dry and hacking cough, afterwards accompanied by a copious greenish expectoration;

Disagreeable dryness and irritation in the throat; waking every night with an oppression on the chest, loss of voice, and all the symptoms which generally characterise a violent attack of spasmodic croup.

Bloody cough.

These symptoms justify the use of the Hydriodate of potash in

Subacute Bronchitis and in *Laryngeal Phthisis*, when the scrofulous miasm seems to be the determining cause of the trouble.

Frank reports several cases of this affection, where the Hydriodate of potash effected a cure. I will quote one of them. A young woman of twenty-eight years, who had had several attacks of inflammation of the larynx, which left her with a chronic cough, blood-streaked expectoration, titillation in the larynx, burning-gnawing pain in the larynx, emaciation, hoarseness, almost complete aphonia, paroxysms of suffocative cough, loose, purulent expectoration which was mixed with saliva and had a fetid smell and a saltish taste; the burning-gnawing pain on the left side of the larynx was aggravated by pressure, and became an acute stitching pain during deglutition; at the root and on the left side the tongue was thickly coated; the submaxillary glands were swollen, pulse frequent and small, colligative sweats. Auscultation revealed mucous râle and wheezing in the larynx during an inspiration; latterly the patient likewise complained of shooting stitches in the upper and left lobe of the lungs. The patient was scrofulous, but had never been affected with syphilis. She was put on the use of the Hydriodate of potash in five-grain doses, with a gradual increase until she was able to take thirty grains a day. After using the drug for sixteen weeks without interruption, she was completely restored, except a slight roughness in the sound of her voice, which she did not consider it worth her while to be treated for. When the case was reported, the patient continued to enjoy good health.

This substance likewise affects the mucous lining of the lungs. While using the Hydriodate of potash, Wallace observed in front and low down in the region of the false ribs, an acute pain with some cough and dyspnoea, accompanied with violent fever. He is unable to say what organ was affected, but most probably the mucous lining of the lungs.

A similar pain has been noticed by other observers.

In *Pleuro-pneumonia*, of a scrofulous character, with tendency to the chronic form, this substance may prove of great importance. The mucous membrane is the seat of the inflammation. Dyspnoea, excessive soreness, even to the touch, acute stitches, expectoration of tenacious mucus after a severe fit of cough, are necessarily present. At a later stage of this disease, it may assume the form of

Mucous Phthisis, with purulent expectoration, constant exhausting cough, night-sweats, colligative stools, etc. The Hydriodate of potash in alternation with an occasional dose of Aconite, may prove the most useful, if not curative, at least palliative agent.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

Under this head we may group together, for the sake of convenience, the various syphilitic and scrofulous eruptions and disorganizations for which this agent is recognized as one of the most efficient known remedies. We use it with more or less success in

Goitre;

Glandular Indurations and enlargements ;

Schirrous Indurations ;

Scrofulous Ulcers in the throat, on the legs, and in other parts of the body ;

White Swelling of the knee ;

Caries of bones ;

Syphilis, primary, secondary and tertiary ; ulcerations, eruptions, papulæ, herpes, maculæ.

Syphilitic *Ozœna* ; swelling and induration of the prostate gland ; periostitis, nodes, swelling and caries of bones.

Inflammation, swelling and induration of the *testes* from suppression of gonorrhœa ;

Syphilitic ulcers in the throat ; chancre on the prepuce and glans, buboes, etc.

Antidotal treatment in cases of poisoning with the salts of potash.

Poisonous doses of the Carbonate of potash are antidoted by vinegar and water, aqueous solutions of citric acid; almond, olive, or lamp oil.

In a case of *poisoning* with the *Bichromate of potash*, we first administer an emetic ; afterwards we may give a mixture of chalk or magnesia with milk, or the whites and yolks of eggs mixed up with water.

Against the Nitrate of potash no chemical antidote is known ; in a case of poisoning, we should remove the poison from the stomach as soon as possible, and administer tepid emollient drinks. Pereira thinks that Opiates may be advantageously administered. Inflammatory symptoms are to be combated by Aconite etc.

The same treatment supplies poisoning with the *Hydriodate of potash*. Remove the poison as speedily as possible by means of an emetic, and afterwards resort to demulcent and emollient drinks. Pain may be hushed by opiates. Inflammation is to be combated by Aconite ; ptalism by astringent washes. I need hardly repeat here that the Hydriodate of potash is one of our most efficient agents in counteracting the effects of chronic constitutional poisoning by Mercury, described under the ominous appellation of hydrargyria.

KALI SULPHURATUM,

(*Sulphurate of Potash.*)

This compound of Sulphur and Potash is not much used by homeopathic practitioners. It is a most violent poison, which may destroy life by asphyxia in a few minutes. I have already alluded to this agent when speaking of the itch. Autenrieth employs it in this malady in the following manner : He makes a solution of one part of the Sulphuret of Potash in eight, twelve or twenty parts of water. By means of a common sponge previously moistened with hot water, he washes the skin in every place where the eruption may

possibly show itself, with this solution for several days, every four hours. This imparts to the pustules a blackish look, they dry up, and a cure is effected in fifteen to eighteen days. Pustules in process of formation, are likewise destroyed by this proceeding. The solution must be left a few minutes upon the skin after every application, before it is washed off again. After the treatment is completed, the bed clothes and linen of the patient have to be thoroughly boiled in water, and cleansed of every infectious material which may possibly adhere to them.

This substance was formerly used as a sort of stereotyped antidote to poisons, although itself an exceedingly poisonous agent. The advances which have been made in toxicology, have caused us to abandon this kind of antidotal treatment.

I must call your attention to the fact that both the *Sulphuret of Potash* and the *Sulphuret of Lime* are frequently alluded to in medical works under the simple denomination of *Hepar Sulphuris*. This had led to the strangest confusion, even in such writers as Altschul of Prague. In his "Pharmaco-dynamics" he applies to the Sulphuret of Lime the method which Autenrieth recommends; this practitioner refers to the *Sulphuret of Potash*. Altschul likewise represents Orfila's experiments as having been made with the Sulphuret of Lime, whereas they were made with the Sulphuret of Potash. All his general reasonings about Old-School views and methods concerning *Hepar Sulphuris*, refer to the Sulphuret of Potash, whereas Altschul connects them with the Sulphuret of Lime, the common *Hepar sulphuris calcareum*, or the *Calcaria sulphurata*: a vast difference and a very curious mistake!

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.

The vegetable acids, acetic and citric acid. Opium has been given empirically as an antidote. Tobacco seems to antagonise its effects. In persons addicted to chewing, it has much less effect in proportion to the quantity given.

LECTURE LXXII.

KREASOTUM,

(*Kreasote.*)

FROM kreas (flesh) and sodso (I preserve); so called by its discoverer Reichenbach, on account of its antiseptic properties. Do not spell Creosote, as some do who are ignorant of the etymological origin of this word.

It is obtained by the destructive distillation of organic substances, contained in tar, Dippel's oil, wood-smoke, etc.

Pure Kreasote is colorless and transparent; its odor that of smoked meat, its taste burning and caustic. It is soluble in alcohol. Its antiseptic properties depend upon its power of coagulating albumen; no muscular fibre, apart from albumen, is capable of the putrefactive process.

In a case of poisoning, where the dose swallowed was two drachms, the patient suffered agonizing, burning pains in the bowels, and died in thirty-six hours of gastro-enteritis.

Pereira observes that Kreasote increases the secretion of urine, but that in *diabetes mellitus*, it decreases it. It may therefore prove homœopathic to this disease to some extent.

Large doses of Kreasote cause diarrhoea and even dysentery, with nausea, vomiting, heat or burning in the stomach and bowels; these symptoms may be attended with symptoms of cerebral irritation, such as giddiness, headache, heat in the head and even insensibility. Guided by these symptoms we may therefore recommend Kreasote for gastro-intestinal irritations of a typhoid nature, when such symptoms as I have enumerated just now, are present, and the foul or ichorous character of the discharges indicates a disorganizing process in the intestinal mucous membrane.

Kreasote has likewise been used to correct *foul discharges from the vagina*, malignant *ulcerations* of the neck of the womb, with discharge of foul mucus or pus, and it has been applied in the shape of an ointment to *foul* and *indolent ulcers*, sometimes with benefit.

It is also used as an external application to *burns* and *scalds*. The water of Kreasote is generally employed for these purposes, one drop of Kreasote in eighty drops of water.

Chilblains have been managed in a similar manner with success.

In conclusion it may be observed that Kreasote seems adapted to the female organism; hysterical or nervous females are benefited by it. The *vomiting* of hysterical females during pregnancy is often relieved

by it; *premature menstruation*, with discharge of bad blood, nervousness, and *foul leucorrhœa*, may be remedied by it.

Antidotal: Oleaginous and mucilaginous drinks are recommended; Aconite for inflammation.

LAUROCERASUS,

Or cherry-laurel. This fine evergreen, perennial shrub is a native of Asia Minor and Persia, but has been naturalized in every country of middle and South Europe. It is from fifteen to twenty feet high. The flowers are white, slightly tinged with yellow, long and clustering; it bears berries of a deep purplish black, larger than the common cherry; they have a sweetish taste. Leaves of a beautiful glossy, shining green, elliptic, oblong, four to eight inches in length, stiff and leathery; if bruised, they emit a strong odor. From the leaves, which are gathered in April and May, we obtain a dark reddish-green tincture.

It is generally supposed that the leaves of the cherry-laurel owe their poisonous property to the hydrocyanic acid which they contain. This must not be understood as though they contained hydrocyanic acid in its genuine form. We undoubtedly obtain a hydrocyanated oil from the leaves, but Christison informs us that "this oil does not exist in the leaves ready formed, but seems to be produced by some mutual reaction of principles brought in contact with one another, when the cells of the plant are crushed and broken up."

Gœppert, another distinguished toxicologist, likewise informs us, that the poisonous effect which the distilled water of cherry-laurel has on almost all vegetables, is owing to some quality peculiar to it, and not to the hydrocyanic acid it contains, as its activity is greater than that of water containing the same quantity of the acid.

This fact again shows how cautiously the statements of chemists concerning the medicinal properties of drugs, should be received by homœopathic physicians. If hydrocyanic acid be the active principle of *Laurocerasus*, then why not use this acid instead of an infusion or tincture of the leaves? Our preparation should embody all the medicinal virtues of the drug. A drug, as it exists in Nature, is, in a therapeutic point of view, a unitary combination of therapeutic properties which cannot be separated into distinct entities without destroying the general character of the drug. Even the water of mineral springs, as it bubbles forth from the living fountain, is different from the imitation-article manufactured by the chemist. Analyse your Congress-water ever so much, and determine the character and proportion of its ingredients; no chemist can manufacture an article that shall in all respects be a substitute for the living product of Nature. Our alkaloids represent certain properties of drugs intensified as it were. Morphine, Strychnine, Quinine are not Opium, Nux vomica or Peruvian bark; they represent certain definite properties of these natural drugs, but they do not embody their therapeutic range in its original integrity. Let us bear this

fact in mind, and while we deem it our privilege to avail ourselves of the labors of chemists, let us not cast aside the mysterious forces of Nature as they exhibit themselves to our view, for certain definite purposes, in definite forms and combinations.

The poison of Laurocerasus seems to act upon the brain and spinal marrow, and to destroy life by paralysing these nervous centres. Several cases are recorded of its poisonous effects on the human subject. One of the earliest happened in Dublin in 1728. Martha Boyce, servant to a person who sold large quantities of the water, gave to her mother a bottle of it, and by the latter it was given to Frances Eaton, her sister. Mrs. Eaton was a shop-keeper, and thinking it a compliment to her customers, offered them some; among others, one Mary Whaley drank of it, went to another shop, and in about a quarter of an hour complained of violent disorder in her stomach; she was carried home, and from that time lost her speech and died in about an hour, without vomiting, purging or convulsions. Mrs. Ann Boyce was informed of this, and came immediately to her sister; she affirmed it could not be the cordial that caused death, and to convince her of it, she filled out three spoonfuls and drank it, and shortly after two more; in a few minutes she died without a groan or convulsions (Phil. Trans., vol. XXXVII.)

In these two cases the brain must have been paralyzed quite suddenly, and in the second case almost instantaneously.

Fodéré reports several cases, where the patients died almost instantly, but in convulsions. The stomach was found highly inflamed, but the rest of the organs were in a sound state.

The leaves are frequently used by cooks for the purpose of flavoring sweet-meats and puddings. Fatal consequences have, on more than one occasion, resulted from this pernicious practice.

Professor Joerg and his provers have furnished us some very useful provings of the water of Laurocerasus prepared according to the rules of the Saxon Pharmacopœa: one pound of the leaves, one ounce of strong alcohol, and six pounds of distilled water; three pounds of this mixture are distilled over, which constitutes the officinal preparation. The cherry-water, prepared according to the Prussian Pharmacopœa, has double the strength of the former.

The water was proved in doses of five to one hundred and thirty drops. It caused slight vertigo, a dull pressure in the forehead, over the eyebrows which, in a few of the provers who were sensitive to the action of the drug and took large doses of it, increased to a violent boring pain in the forehead, and extended in some over the whole head. Flying stitches in the temples and occiput were experienced in some cases. These cerebral symptoms were accompanied by a decrease of the pulsations at the wrist, and sometimes by a general feeling of languor and dullness of perception. In accordance with these symptoms, we may consider Laurocerasus indicated in an attack of

Chronic Headache, with pressure, stitches and even boring pain in the forehead, and occasionally with a sensation in the orbits as if the eyeballs were too large for their sockets. The pulse is slower, the patient may even complain of a feeling of qualmishness or nausea at

the pit of the stomach; an irresistible drowsiness, especially after dinner, may likewise trouble the patient. Five drops of the water of Laurocerasus in a tumblerful of water, in hourly tablespoonful doses, may relieve this annoyance.

Joerg and his provers subjected an infusion of bitter almonds prepared in the same way as the water of Laurocerasus, to systematic provings. The effects of this substance were so exactly analogous to the effects of the cherry-laurel water, that one preparation might very readily be mistaken for another. The only difference seems to have been that the bitter almonds did not act with the same degree of intensity as the cherry-laurel.

The therapeutic range of the water of Laurocerasus as well as of the alcoholic tincture, may be summed up in the following series of affections:

Congestive Headaches, with depression of the pulse, or the pulse much smaller than usual and accelerated, the latter only in exceptional cases;

Apoplexy, with bloated countenance, collapse of pulse, or excessive slowness of the pulse;

Paralysis of special senses remaining after apoplexy; a paralysis of the organ of speech after apoplexy has been cured by Laurocerasus;

Gangrene of the penis, to be used internally and externally;

Profuse menstruation, when accompanied by symptoms of cerebral depression.

Typhoid Pneumonia if paralysis of the lungs threatened, with dyspnoea, hurried and rattling breathing, compressible pulse, cold extremities.

It is recommended for *Angina pectoris*;

Apnæa, when arising from organic disease of the heart and larger vessels;

It is used as a palliative in phthisis pulmonalis for the oppression occurring in this disease; also in hydrothorax for the apnæa.

Antidotal: Ammonia, strong black coffee, and cold affusions.

LOBELIA INFLATA,

(*Emetic herb, Indian tobacco.—Nat. Ord.:—LOBELIACEÆ.*)

This plant is said to have been employed by our Indians; it was introduced to the notice of the profession by Rev. Dr. Cutler of Massachusetts.

It is a native of North-America, and begins to flower in July; the flowers are small, of a delicate blue. This drug is well known for its emetic properties, it is a chief anchor of the so-called botanic or Thomsonian practice. It seems to affect chiefly the pneumo-gastric nerve; in full doses it causes severe and speedy vomiting, attended with continued and distressing nausea, sometimes purging, copious

sweating and great general relaxation. These symptoms are usually preceded by giddiness, headache and general tremors.

Thompson, the author of the botanic system of medicine, claims to have discovered the medicinal properties of Lobelia. His own account of his discovery is as follows:

"Some time in the summer, after I was four years old, being out in the fields in search of the cows, I discovered a plant which had a singular branch and pods, that I had never before seen, and I had the curiosity to pick some of the pods and chew them; the taste and operation produced were so remarkable, that I never forgot it. I afterwards used to induce other boys to chew it, merely by way of sport to see them vomit. I tried this herb in this way for nearly twenty years, without knowing anything of its medical virtues. It had never occurred to me that it was of any value as medicine, until, when mowing in the field with a number of men one day, I cut a sprig of it, and gave to the man next to me, who eat it; when we had got to the end of the piece, which was about six rods, he said he believed what I had given him would kill him, for he never felt so in his life. I looked at him, and saw that he was in a most profuse perspiration, being wet all over as he could be; he trembled very much, and there was no more color in him than a corpse. I told him to go to the spring and drink some water; he attempted to go, and got as far as the wall, but was unable to get over it, and laid down on the ground and vomited several times. He said he thought he threw off his stomach two quarts. I then helped him into the house, and in about two hours he ate a very hearty dinner, and in the afternoon was able to do a good half day's labor. He afterwards told me that he never had anything to do him so much good in his life; his appetite was remarkably good, and he felt better than he had for a long time."

It was recommended by Thomson for asthma and other complaints of the lungs. Dr. Cutler relates his own case of asthma in the following manner:

"It has been my misfortune to be an asthmatic for about ten years. I have made trial of a great variety of the usual remedies with very little benefit. In several paroxysms I had found immediate relief, more frequently than from anything else, from the skunk-cabbage, (*Dracontium foetidum*, Lin., *Arum Americanum*, Catesby). The last summer I had the severest attack I ever experienced. It commenced early in August, and continued about eight weeks. Dr. Drury, of Marblehead, also an asthmatic had made use of the Indian tobacco, by the advice of a friend, in a severe paroxysm early in the spring. It gave him immediate relief, and he has been entirely free from the complaint from that time. I had a tincture made of the fresh plant, and took care to have the spirit fully saturated, which I think is important. In a proxysm, which perhaps was as severe as I ever experienced, the difficulty of breathing extreme, and after it had continued for a considerable time, I took a tablespoonful. In three or four minutes my breathing was as free as it ever was, but I felt no nausea at the stomach. In ten minutes I took another spoonful, which occasioned sickness. After ten minutes I took the third,

which produced sensible effects upon the coats of the stomach, and a very little moderate puking, and a kind of prickly sensation through the whole system, even to the extremities of the fingers and toes. The urinary passage was perceptibly affected by producing a smarting sensation on passing urine, which was probably provoked by stimulus upon the bladder. But all these sensations very soon subsided, and vigor seemed to be restored to the constitution which I had not experienced for years. I have not since had a paroxysm, and only a few times some small symptoms of asthma. Besides the violent attacks, I had scarcely passed a night without more or less of it, and often so as not to be able to lie in bed. Since that time I have enjoyed as good health as, perhaps, before the first attack." He afterwards further remarks that "in all instances of which I have had information, it has produced immediate relief, but the effects have been different in different kinds of asthma, some patients have been severely puked with only a teaspoonful, but in all cases some nausea seems to be necessary. The asthma with which I have been afflicted, I conceive to be of that kind which Dr. Bree, in his practical inquiries on disordered respiration, etc., calls the first species, 'a convulsive asthma from pulmonic irritation of effused serum.' My constitution has been free, I believe, from any other disorder, than what has been occasioned by an affection of the lungs, anxiety of the praecordia, and straitness of the breast, and other symptoms produced by that affection."

Lobelia seems undoubtedly to be homœopathic to some forms of *spasmodic asthma*, more particularly, if the asthma is accompanied by nausea and vomiting, a sensation of oppression and weakness at the epigastrium or a sensation as if a lump had lodged in the throat. In allopathic hands, asthma has often been relieved with Lobelia upon the alterative principle, by exciting vomiting. The cases where Lobelia will really be found homœopathic to the disease, I think are but few. In asthma arising from the suppression of an acute rash on the chest or neck, I do not think that Lobelia will often be found indicated as a homœopathic remedy.

Noack recommends this drug as homœopathic to some forms of cardialgia, more particularly when characterised by oppression at the stomach, nausea, flow of water from the mouth, disposition to vomit without any actual vomiting.

In one case treated by Noack, the patient had a fright which caused a suppression of the menses, nausea, bitter taste, thirst, vomiting of bile, severe pressing in the epigastrium after eating and also between meals, and always worse in the evening; oppression and anxiety on the chest, and pain in the sacral region; her tongue had a yellow coating, and her pulse was small, weak and slow. A few drops of the tincture of Lobelia cured her.

In empirical practice, its range of action is thus defined by Professor Calkins of this city:

"Lobelia has been considered an excellent remedy for spasmodic asthma, croup, pneumonia, pertussis, catarrh, epilepsy, hysteria, cramps, tetanus, hydrophobia, chorea, convulsions; rigidity of the os uteri, amenorrhœa, tedious labor, intestinal obstructions, bilious

colic, colica pictonum, strangulated hernia, erysipelas, repelled cutaneous eruptions, for measles, scarlatina, variola. It has been locally used for ophthalmia, for sprains, bruises, rheumatic pains, erysipelas, tetter, and for the poison of *Rhus tox.*, for which it seems to be an antidote. It is also useful, externally applied, for the stings of insects, and administered both internally and applied externally for dissection wounds. It is frequently prescribed with benefit for neuralgia and several varieties of dyspepsia.

Lobelia is used in empirical practice whenever relaxation of muscles is an indication of treatment. And for this purpose it is far less injurious and dangerous to life than antimony, venesection, or nicotina. The relaxation may, with comparative safety, be carried to an almost incredible extent. In an extensive use of this article in my own practice, and in observing its administration in infirmaries for the past fifteen years, in a great variety of diseases, and oftentimes in doses described as poisonous, I have never seen a case of death result, although in fifty or more cases I have witnessed the most alarming symptoms, such as extreme prostration, syncope,—numbness and tingling, distress at the epigastrium, great thirst, fear of death, an indescribable feeling, as the patient expresses it, throughout the entire body; slow pulse, and the other usual symptoms of the drug. The manner in which it is supposed to act, is thought by empirical experimenters, to be as a diffusive, nervous excitant, or stimulant, or as Dr. Tully says, as an empiric, a general excitant to all the organic functions. My opinion accords with that of Dr. Tully, that it has an affinity for the nervous system, acting upon the respiratory tract—and upon the nerves presiding over deglutition, digestion, circulation and secretion. Undoubtedly it has a powerful effect upon the pneumogastric nerve. In a case of pleuro-pneumonia accompanied with mania-a-potu, the patient had paralysis of the involuntary respiratory nerves, so that whenever sleep became urgent, there was the utmost danger of asphyxia. Opium and every other narcotic and sedative were used but to the injury of the patient, and every symptom of death appeared. In this condition a teaspoonful of the pulverised seed was given in decoction, which produced relaxation, copious perspiration and emesis, after which the patient slept for six hours, which he had not done subsequently to the attack. Whether it produced this effect by any specific action or affinity for the respiratory nerves of organic life, or by virtue of its general tendency to awaken increased sensibility, I cannot say. It was the opinion of Dr. Calvin Newton, a gentleman who made much use of this drug, that it produced its emetic effect by its power to increase the sensitiveness of the sympathetic nerves. There is little or no evidence that it needs to be absorbed into the blood to produce its effect. An enema thrown into the rectum will cause its specific action in from ten to fifteen minutes, before a sufficient amount of absorption could take place."

The manner in which this drug causes death is not well understood. I do not know of any well-marked case of poisoning on record, and yet, it is thought to be extremely dangerous by the majority of medical men. In the stage of collapse of typhoid and

adynamic fevers, full doses have undoubtedly hastened death, more by exhaustion of the nerve force than by producing any lesions perceptible by the senses. In one case an emetic of Lobelia was directed for a child for what he supposed to be some chronic disease of the digestive organs. The child took the drug and in a few hours died with symptoms of asphyxia. The post-mortem examination revealed no lesions. A tumor was found pressing on the aorta, which, together with the exhausting power of the drug produced the fatal result. Massive doses, in cases of impeded circulation, produced by organic changes are dangerous by their tendency to arrest circulation, but in small doses it has an opposite effect in such conditions. It has been asserted that it causes inflammation of the mucous membranes, but of this there is little evidence. Dr. Calkins has known persons to use it for weeks in doses of half a grain of the insipid extract, once in four hours, without any evident marks of inflammation of the mucous surfaces.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

From ten to twenty drops of the mother-tincture, repeated once in from two to four hours, cause, in the adult, pain and fullness of the head alternating with nausea, with slight giddiness and vertigo, especially during motion. The pain in the head is generally relieved when free diaphoresis occurs.

A prickling sensation throughout the entire body, to the ends of the toes and fingers. The person thus acted upon, opens and shuts the hands as if to awaken them from their loss of normal sensibility. An indescribable feeling of pain and prickling—usually most severe at the seat of some chronic disease. Oftentimes persons express it as if ten thousand needles were piercing through the tissues. The pulse is slower than usual, with free perspiration and debility. The brain is excited, exhibitions of wit are frequent: hearing, taste, smell and touch are more acute than in their normal state, a peculiar calm and placid sensation pervades the system, attended with an increase of all the secretions. In some, loquaciousness appears; in others, excitement; and in the hysterical, laughter and crying with spasms which are brought on quicker than they otherwise would have come. In such persons the spasms and convulsions precede emesis.

ORBITAL GROUP.

An increase of brilliancy of expression, with a little dilatation of the pupil.

AURICULAR AND FACIAL GROUPS.

Increased acuteness of hearing. The countenance became more animated, and the cheeks are more than usually flushed.

BUCCAL GROUP.

Pungent taste, with a free flow of saliva, and burning in the fauces; frequent spitting; prickling in the throat, with burning sensations extending down the oesophagus. A feeling of pressure as if a ball or foreign substance were in the oesophagus, often causing the patient to make efforts as if to dislodge it; smarting pain and distension in the larynx and pharynx, extending down to the stomach; frequent deglutition and fullness and pain in the throat.

CHYLO-POIÉTIC GROUP.

Loss of appetite, thirst, occasional hiccough, with a burning sensation in the stomach; nausea, coming on and disappearing quite frequently, with a rolling, undulating motion; shaking and shivering preceding emesis which occurs suddenly. Previous to emesis there is often an indescribable feeling of fullness, pain, nausea, with restlessness, and irregular and spasmodic breathing. A sensation of weight and over-distension, extending more or less over the abdomen, especially around the umbilicus. Rumbling in the abdomen, with a sensation of motion as if about to defecate.

GENITO-URINARY GROUP.

A free secretion of urine. If Lobelia is administered In cases of hysteria, violent pain ensues in the womb. In the healthy, a free flow of the menses is promoted.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

A sense of constriction across the chest and praecordia, irregular spasmodic breathing, sobbing, short and irregular respirations, with dry cough; sometimes in sensitive persons, it causes a peculiar barking or nervous cough. An occasional deep spasmodic respiration. Asthmatic breathing with increased labor of the respiratory muscles. A sensation as if a foreign body were at the upper end of the sternum, impeding respiration, with fullness and weight in the epigastrium.

In full, emetic doses, from one to three teaspoonfuls of the pulverised seed, or from five to six of the mother tincture, or in what are commonly, though improperly, called poisonous doses, within from one to four hours all or most of the symptoms above described are increased in intensity. There is, however, an absence of the symptoms of exhilaration except for a very short time; the depressing power of the drug quickly appears. There is then severe distress, fullness, weight and tension in the epigastrium, often extending over the hypochondriac and abdominal regions; difficulty of breathing,

tossing to and fro, the person strikes the breast, is very desponding, expresses great fear of death. The eye rolls beneath the half closed lid, the pulse is irregular, slow and feeble, or regular and full; the breathing spasmodic, the perspiration is excessive, the muscular system completely relaxed; sometimes the brain is affected as by an anaesthetic agent, giving rise to wild and furious delirium; more often, however, the mind wanders as in dreaming. Suddenly an inclination to stool is felt, but it only amounts to ineffectual efforts, the kidneys pour forth a large quantity of urine; the person picks and rubs the nose and face, throws about the hands and arms, rubs the stomach, and, after a little motion, suddenly vomits, after which he lies back upon the bed, completely relaxed, complains of extreme weakness and prostration, with inability to move. Sleep follows, for an hour or more, after which he vomits again, sleeps, or is in a kind of semi-somnolent condition; after resting from one to four hours, he arouses, and expresses himself as feeling better than for weeks before. These are the general symptoms manifested after the use of a large dose. When it does not cause emesis, its force is expended in causing perspiration and diuresis. It has no cathartic power whatever, and the reason why this idea has gained credence is the fact that the drug, by increasing temporarily the nerve force, will enable the system to be impressed by other irritants in the alimentary canal. In general, in small doses, it does not cause emesis until other functions are stimulated, the emesis being secondary to other and more general effects. It cannot consistently be called a pure emetic, as emesis is not its primary and principal effect.

The duration of its effects is a matter of some importance. After the system is brought fully under its influence, this influence may continue from six to twenty-four hours, or even longer.

A boy aged fifteen, being as his father supposed somewhat "bilious," yet in usual good health, took at 9 A. M. one teaspoonful, in decoction, of lobelia seed, in divided doses. In two hours he complained of epigastric pain, fullness, which became more and more severe, until he ran furiously about the room striking upon the epigastrium and screaming with the most intense anguish. After this condition had continued for four hours, he vomited bilious matter, and awoke from his condition of partial delirium as from a dream; no injury followed.

Lobelia has proved an antidote to Rhus tox. A lady in Massachusetts was severely poisoned. The usual allopathic remedies were applied, lead-water, laudanum, zinc, etc., but all to no purpose. The disease extended over both hands and arms, to the shoulders, and over the entire face, causing symptomatic fever and slight delirium. At 2 P. M., one drachm of the inspissated extract of Lobelia was dissolved in a pint of water, and cloths wet in this, were freely applied.

At the first application, the relief was marked; the smarting subsided, the redness disappeared. The cure was completed in one half of the usual time of spontaneous cures. In the rapidly spreading erysipelas caused by dissection-wounds, Lobelia is said to have effected several marked cures. Dr. J. S. Andrews, of Massachusetts,

was severely poisoned, with two other gentlemen, on opening the body of an ox dead of a malignant disease. On the third day, the two companions died, and he had symptoms of the same disease which produced spasms and every phenomenon that occurred in the other cases. Lobelia was used as a poultice locally, and also internally, by enemas and by the stomach, in very massive doses. He recovered with sloughing of the wounded part. In two other cases of poisoning from dissection-wounds, with adynamic fever, and a rapidly extending erysipelatous inflammation from the seat of the puncture, it was equally successful.

In summing up the therapeutic virtues of *Lobelia inflata*, we obtain the following series of affections:

Sick Headache, with giddiness, dull, heavy pain in one side of the head, or over the whole head, retching and gagging, qualmishness at the pit of the stomach, extreme depression of strength and spirits. The sixth to the twelfth potency may be found most suitable.

Cardialgia, with excessive uneasiness and distress in the pit of the stomach, oppression in the epigastrium and on the chest, gagging, vomiting of mucus, prostration. Give from the tincture up to the sixth potency.

Dysphagia, of a spasmodic nature, especially in hysterical persons, with sensation as if a ball were forcing its way downwards in the œsophagus.

Asthma, with irregular, jerking respiration, oppression, suffocative anxiety as if the patient should die.

Angina faucium, without any marked symptoms of inflammation, with burning prickling in the throat, increased secretion of viscid saliva, nausea, eructations.

Chronic Vomiting, coming on in paroxysms, with nausea, profuse perspiration, prostration of strength; after the attack, the patient has a good appetite.

Spasmodic Hiccough, some twenty or thirty turns in rapid succession, with flow of saliva.

Pyrosis, with qualmishness, and flow of alkaline water off the stomach.

* *Chronic Bronchitis*, with burning prickling in the air-passages, hawking up of copious quantities of mucus, copious perspiration, debility.

Hysteria, characterised by fits of laughter or deep melancholy, according to the natural inclination of the patient, debility, profuse menstruation, *globus hystericus*, palpitation of the heart, oppressed respiration, frequent sighing.

Teste considers it homœopathic to the itch. There is nothing in the known pathogenesis of the drug, that warrants its use in this disease. It is undoubtedly homœopathic to some of the consequences of repelled eruptions, more particularly nettle-rash, such as: dyspnoea, anxiety, debility, cardialgia, and other affections which have been enumerated in our list.

LYCOPodium CLAVATUM,

(*Club-moss, Wolf's-claw.* Nat. Ord.:—LYCOPODIACEÆ.)

This plant is found in Europe and North America; the stem trails along the ground for several feet; leaves crowded, small, linear-lanceolate, of a deep-green color. We use the pollen or powder, technically described as sporules; it adheres to the fingers, but repels water. It burns rapidly, and is frequently used by stage-managers for making artificial lightnings. This powder has been considered inert; so it is in the crude state, but when properly triturated with sugar of milk, medicinal powers of considerable importance are developed in this drug.

Dierbach informs us that the stems and leaves of the plant are likewise used for medicinal purposes. Dr. Rodewald uses the herb for every degree of *strangury*, depending upon the presence of gravel and pus in the urinary passages, upon atony of the muscular fibres, debility and want of tonicity of the mucous membrane of the bladder. He prepares a decoction of the herb by boiling two tablespoonfuls of this substance with half a quart of water down to one-half; of this decoction a cupful is drank every ten minutes or less frequently as the case may be.

Frank relates the following case of strangury which was cured by means of *Lycopodium*: A man of sixty-four years had been suffering with dysentery for about a week; at this period he was attacked with complete retention of urine and violent pains at the neck of the bladder. On the first day it was still possible to introduce the catheter, but next day this was rendered impossible in consequence of the spasmodic constriction of the neck of the bladder. The bladder swelled up enormously. *Lycopodium* at once restored the urinary flow.

Jawandt has seen excellent effects from *Lycopodium* in the strangury of children during dentition. The symptoms are: violent crying, contortions of the limbs and trunk. The urine is discharged in drops; sometimes, after the children have been crying a while, it will pass off with a rush, after which the little ones feel easy. He gives one scruple (twenty grains) of the seeds morning and evening, ground up with loaf-sugar.

Autenrieth likewise commends the sedative powers of *Lycopodium* in pains and spasms of the urinary organs.

When exhibited in strangury, the homœopathicity of *Lycopodium* is determined by the organic reaction; for the primary effect of this agent seems to be an increased secretion of urine. Hence *Lycopodium* may likewise be given with good effect for a condition opposite to strangury,

Incontinence of urine, more particularly in the nocturnal enuresis of children, when depending upon worms or upon some other irritation of the lining membrane of the bladder. The third to the sixth trituration, or even higher, will be found sufficient.

In *Gravel*, *Lycopodium* may act as a palliative, in removing, for the time being, the strangury which may occur during a paroxysm of the disease. We give this medicine in

Chronic *Constipation*, when the bowels feel abnormally warm, the abdominal integuments feel dry, warm and incline to bloat. *Lycopodium*, by promoting the abdominal transpiration, facilitates the alvine discharges.

It has likewise been given with good effect for

Dry mealy Herpes which shows itself in spots over the whole body; for

Mercurial affections of bones, where its employment is, however, of doubtful propriety, and most assuredly inferior to the Iodide preparations; for

Ulcers on the extremities, *Sycosis menti*, *Plica polonica*, *Tinea capitis* consisting of suppurating and coherent crusts, forming one mass with the hair, itching, attended with swelling of the posterior cervical glands.

Camphor and coffee antidote its effects.

DAPHNE MEZEREUM,

(*Common Mezereum*, *Spurge-olive*. Nat. Ord.:—THYMELACEÆ.)

This bark comes from a shrub, the stem of which is bushy, from four to five feet high; the leaves are smooth, about two inches long; the flowers are of a beautiful crimson-color; the berries when ripe, are scarlet. The Mezereum is one of our most early flowering shrubs, and one of the greatest ornaments to our gardens in the months of February and March; Cowper sings of it:

“ Though leafless, well attired and thick beset
With blushing wreaths, investing every spray.”

The flowers are very sweet-scented, and where there are many together, they will perfume the air to a considerable distance.

This bush is a native of Europe, Northern Asia and America.

We use the bark; it is taken from the plant before the leaves and flowers appear. The bark is tough, pliable, fibrous; externally it is brown and corrugated; internally white and cottony; its taste is first sweetish, afterwards highly acrid; odorless. In Germany, the bark of the stem and larger branches is removed in spring, folded in small bundles, and dried for medicinal purposes. Of this bark we prepare a tincture having a yellowish-brown color.

All the parts of this plant are very acrid, and act as an irritant and cathartic. In large doses it is an irritant poison, causing redness and vesication of the skin when left some time in contact with it, and exciting, when swallowed, dryness and burning in the throat, vomiting, hyper-catharsis, and occasionally symptoms of irritation of the kidneys.

Linnæus, in his Swedish Flora, reports that a young lady, laboring under intermittent fever, died from hæmoptysis in consequence

of having taken twelve berries of the daphné Mezereum, which had been given with the intention of purging her; and Vicat, in his history of the venomous plants of Switzerland, states, that a dropsical patient was suddenly attacked with diarrhoea, which was continual, and was accompanied with insupportable pains. He had besides, for six weeks, vomitings, which returned every day with extreme violence, although, during the whole time, proper remedies were employed to quiet them.

Mr. Blatin also narrates the case of a person who took a decoction of the root of Mezereum instead of marsh-mallow. It occasioned violent pains in the stomach and intestines, accompanied by stinging, burning sensation in the skin, restlessness, loss of appetite, intense fever, and irregular action of the tendons.

Hahnemann relates the following case of poisoning with Mezereum in his Lesser Writings: "An otherwise robust man took Mezereum internally for some complaints that he had. But as he continued the use of this drug, even after the disappearance of these complaints, he became affected with intolerable itching over the whole body, which did not allow him an hour's sleep. He discontinued the medicine, came to me thirty-six hours afterwards, and assured me that he could no longer endure the itching which increased every hour. I gave him thirty-six grains of camphor to be taken in six doses, one every six hours; before he had taken it all, the itching had disappeared."

This case would seem to show that Mezereum may be useful in chronic eruptions which are characterised by violent, incontrollable, unbearable itching, such as: humid tinea, herpetic eruptions behind the ears. Hahnemann recommends this drug for *nocturnal itching* of the skin, and for an *itching leucorrhœa* of many years' standing.

Frank relates the following case of poisoning: A robust farmer who was afflicted with haemorrhoids, swallowed forty ripe berries of Mezereum to remove a most obstinate constipation. Next morning the doctor found the patient quite exhausted, in violent pain, with vertigo, embarrassed feeling in the head, pale, cold and sunken countenance, dilated pupils, unquenchable thirst, violent burning in the mouth, fauces, oesophagus and stomach which was exceedingly painful to the least touch; so was the abdomen. During the night, he had vomited unceasingly, and had had continual, painful discharges from the bowels, which finally changed to discharges of blood and mucus; his voice was feeble, altered, trembling; breathing oppressed, labored and short; copious sweat, with coldness of the extremities; the urine was acrid and of the color of red blood; the pulse was very frequent, unequal, hard and tense; he did not recognise those near him.

This case shows that Mezereum is capable of developing an acute form of *gastro-enteritis*, characterised by the symptoms which are usually present in such disorders. The whole mucous tract, from the mouth to the larger bowels, seems to have been involved in this inflammation.

A girl of fourteen years rubbed the leaves of Mezereum upon her cheeks and the adjoining parts; the consequences of this proceeding were: burning pains and swelling of the face, more particularly of the nose, eyelids and forepart of the head, speedily terminating in the formation of confluent blisters; continual, violent and painful sneezing; complete closing of the nostrils, delirium; dull, intolerably pressing pains in the forehead, disagreeable dryness in the fauces and an irritation causing a dry, fatiguing cough; feverish pulse; burning and red urine.

The burning was speedily relieved by emollient and oleaginous applications, and the epidermis peeled off. Since then, the girl became debilitated, low-spirited and listless, to such an extent that she almost seemed imbecile. A few weeks after this occurrence, she was attacked with typhoid fever which lasted twelve weeks; she remained quite feeble, and finally died with hectic fever.

Guided by these toxicological effects, we may employ Mezereum in the following affections:

Gastro-enteritis, if the symptoms resemble the effects described in the above-mentioned case of poisoning; such an attack of gastro-enteritis may arise as a form of metastatic gout, or arthritic rheumatism of the stomach and bowels. A distinguishing indication for Mezereum would be a furious stinging and itching of the skin, burning urine with frequent urging. We may give Mezereum from the tincture up to the sixth potency.

Angina faucium, dryness and burning of the throat, with soreness; likewise a form of arthritic or neuralgic-rheumatic inflammation. In mercurial angina, Mezereum may prove an useful antidote.

Subsultus tendinum, as a peculiar form of chorea, more especially when resulting from, or complicated with, the mercurial and syphilitic miasm, may find a remedy in Mezereum.

Hæmoptysis is related as one of the effects of Mezereum; I consider this a doubtful indication. For

Itching *Leucorrhœa*, this drug is recommended by Hahnemann; it causes an inflammatory irritation of the lining membrane of the urinary and genital organs.

Itching *Eruptions*, sores, eczematous and herpetic eruptions, *tinea capitis*.

Periostitis, syphilitico-mercurial, also when engrafted upon a scrofulous basis.

Caries of bones, resulting from similar causes.

Exostosis, and osseous enlargements, have been removed by Mezereum, when of a syphilitic character. Hufeland recommends it very highly for such affections; he states that it has effected cures in cases where Mercury proved entirely inadequate. A patient who had been afflicted for a long time with the most distressing bone-pains of the skull, was very speedily cured by a decoction of two drachms of the bark of Mezereum. In several places the skull-bones had become enlarged, and there was reason to suspect the presence of extravasation or an exostosis pressing upon the brain.

Antidotal treatment: In a case of poisoning, we resort to acetic acid, camphor, mucilaginous beverages, milk, etc.

MOSCHUS,

(Musk.)

We obtain this substance from the musk-animal, a native of Tartary, China, Siberia. This secretion is contained in a bag situated in front of the preputial orifice, behind the umbilicus; this bag is from one and a half to one and three-quarter inches broad and from two to two and a half inches deep.

Professor Joerg has furnished some exceedingly instructive provings of this drug. It seems to affect the cerebro-spinal system of nerves with peculiar intensity. Among the symptoms recorded by Joerg we distinguish the following, which show that in

Nervous Vertigo, and in

Nervous congestive headaches, Musk may prove an agent of some importance.

Slight embarrassment in the forepart of the head, increasing to a dull pain in the frontal region, and extending even to the vertex and occiput, with a slightly increased frequency and fullness of the pulse, and afterwards increased desire for food.

Sudden *feeling of heat* in the open air, ascending from the right cheek to the right side of the forehead.

Slight frontal headache, with a gloomy feeling in the head, slight pressure close above the orbits and externally above both eyelids; with drowsiness.

In the case of one of the provers, musk caused a feeling of dullness in the head, almost amounting to vertigo, with troublesome oppression in the stomach which was made worse by exercise; the prover, a lady, felt drowsy; next day the embarrassed feeling in the head continued, with trembling through the whole body, dryness in the throat, pressure and heaviness in the stomach; the pulse was accelerated.

Sundelin swallowed twenty grains of musk early in the morning. In a few minutes he experienced an excitement similar to that which is caused by wine, with an increased frequency, fullness and softness of the pulse; with some slight cutaneous transpiration. These symptoms continued for two hours; they disappeared without leaving any feeling of tightness or confusion in the head. The breath, the cutaneous exhalations and the urine smelled strongly of musk even the next day.

Musk causes a feeling of warmth, and some oppression in the pit of the stomach, followed by an extraordinary craving for food. This effect was experienced by Joerg's provers, and likewise by Troussseau and Pidoux who, in imitation of Joerg, swallowed half a dozen grains of musk; the effect was: "a feeling of warmth at the pit of the stomach, and a real craving for food." This species of

Bulimia may occur as a symptom of hysteria, or in the case of pregnant females.

Musk has a decided action upon the sexual organs. It excites the sexual distinct, even in old men and women who had never experienced the least symptom of sexual desire. A robust man who had been completely impotent for four years past in consequence of a cold, recovered his virile powers by grinding up musk for his employer. These various effects of musk commend it to us as a remedy for sexual excitement in

Hysteria, or for abnormal sexual excitement in the male, resulting in excessive

Seminal emissions, with voluptuous fancies, debility and trembling sensation after the emission.

Sexual excitement may be considered the primary, and

Impotence the secondary effect of musk, or the state of organic reaction, to which musk is likewise homœopathic.

The action of Musk upon the respiratory organs is marked by important symptoms, such as: burning in the chest, extending towards the diaphragm; sensation in the larynx as from the vapor of Sulphur; suffocative constriction of the chest; stitches in the chest, with redness and bloating of the chest, dilatation of the pupils, dryness and redness of the tongue, thirst.

These few symptoms seem to show that Musk is adapted to chest-affections of a nervous character, or to inflammatory chest-affections, where the nervous symptoms predominate. A condition of this sort, where Moschus is known to have produced most favorable changes, is

Pneumonia of an adynamic character; the delirium, prostration, the sinking and irregular pulse, the sunken and perhaps hippocratic features are not in harmony with the apparent gravity of the local phlegmasia, which does not seem as intense as the dangerous character of the nervous symptoms would lead us to suppose. Musk may not only rouse the patient's sinking energies, but may even save a human life.

In *Gangrene* of the lungs, Musk may act as a good palliative.

In these pulmonary affections it may be necessary to employ the lower triturations.

Laryngismus stridulus yields to Moschus. Symptoms: fine, wheezing inspirations, loss of breath, bluish face, tetanic spasms; it is a purely nervous spasm of the glottis not depending upon existing disorganizations.

In *Hysteria*, hysterical affections such as hysterical spasms, hysterical faintings, etc., Musk is a capital stimulator of the nervous system. The patients show great fitfulness of temper during the paroxysm; they cry at one time, and, the next moment, burst out in uncontrollable laughter; there is extreme oppression on the chest, spasmoidic twitchings even amounting to convulsions; signs of cerebral engorgement, with oppression of the stomach, dryness in the throat, small and fluttering pulse, coldness of the skin; females thus affected, are generally troubled with profuse menstruation. The first or second trituration may be the most advisable.

LECTURE LXXIII.

NATRUM MURIATICUM,

(*Chloride of Sodium, Common Salt.*)

THIS well-known agent is absolutely necessary to the development of some of the most important properties of the blood; its fluidity, its stimulating qualities, and its own preservation. Lord Somerville, in his address to the agricultural society of London, alluded to an ancient law in the penal code of Holland, which obliged criminals to eat bread without salt. The effect of this privation was the development of intestinal worms which literally devoured the poor victim.

We know that salt is indispensable to the preservation of our domestic animals. Wibmer informs us, upon the authority of Moeglin, that domestic animals died in the Northern provinces of Brazils, unless they were fed on certain portions of salt. According to Roulin, female animals, in the republic of Columbia, lost their fecundity and the flock soon perished, unless they found salt in the plants, water or ground.

These facts show that the absence of salt leads to the deterioration of the lymphatic fluid, and the consequent disintegration of the tissues. On the other hand, the abuse of salt begets a scorbutic dyscrasia, which seems to take its starting-point in a deterioration of the blood, from which all subsequent scorbutic disorganizations seem to emanate.

Between these two negations as the extremes of the series, this positive affirmation may be said to occupy a central position: that a certain amount of salt is absolutely necessary to an harmonious support of the assimilative functions of the organism, and that, for this reason, the therapeutic uses of salt must be of a physiological rather than of a medicinal order. Salt is not, properly speaking, a drug; it is a physiological agent, absolutely necessary to the normal constitution and preservation of the organism, and differing in this respect from such substances as Aconite, Belladonna and the like, which are inimical to the normally-existing organism, but in harmonious relation with the organism whose functions are disturbed by disease. Salt will be found adapted to conditions resulting from a cachectic deterioration of the lymph, or from a scorbutic disorganization of the blood. That this is the principal curative range of salt may be inferred from the effects which the chronic abuse of salt has been known to produce. Not to speak of the ravages which the continued use of salt-meat produced on shipboard, where many other circum-

stances concurred in the development of this frightful destruction of human life: we may content ourselves with recording the simple facts which physicians have observed in their private practice. Frank, for instance, in his excellent Magazine, quotes the following symptoms as resulting from the excessive use of salt:

A literary man was in the habit of consuming excessive quantities of salt with his food. When in the full vigor of his manhood, he was only troubled with a peculiar *eruption upon the skin* and a troublesome *burning during urination*; at a later period of his life, his *eyes* became excessively *sore*, with considerable swelling of the red, disgusting-looking lids, and continual secretion of a saltish, corrosive fluid which irritated the adjoining parts.

This gentleman's housekeeper had been living in a family who were in the habit of salting their food very much. After her first confinement she experienced the most excruciating pains at the nipple whenever she attempted to nurse her infant; this led very shortly to *inflammation, suppuration* and *disorganization* of the nipples. After her second confinement the same symptoms developed themselves, compelling the patient to refrain from nursing; the same trouble arose after her third confinement.

In the meanwhile the husband of this woman was attacked with an *herpetic eruption on the cheek*, which only disappeared after he discontinued the excessive use of salt to which he was addicted.

This change in the seasoning of his food with salt had another unexpected effect upon his wife. After every subsequent confinement her nipples remained perfectly sound, so that she was able to nurse her infants from beginning to end, without experiencing any trouble.

Frank reports another effect of the abuse of salt in a man of fifty-seven years. His general health was good, but he was attacked with an *inflammation* in the middle of the left tibia, which terminated in profuse suppuration and ulceration, involving even a considerable portion of the calf. Gradually the ulcer began to secrete a corrosive ichor. After many ineffectual attempts to heal the sore, this was finally accomplished without any difficulty by simply reducing the amount of salt consumed with the food, to a moderate quantity; a watery infusion of Chamomile was at the same time applied to the sore externally.

Frank states it as a fact that infants who were nursed by women that are in the habit of consuming excessive quantities of salt with their food, were attacked with *soreness* of their private parts, of the axillæ, and of various glands. The soreness was speedily removed by abstaining from the abuse of salt.

On the other hand, salt must necessarily be endowed with a certain amount of irritating properties, in order that it may fulfil the physiological uses in the animal economy, for which the Creator has so evidently designed it. Wibmer sums up these properties and their effect upon the tissues, in the following simple language:

"Salt which is a normal constituent of the animal body, especially

of the blood, by which circumstance it is made evident that this agent is necessary to the animal body, is a local excitant, causing a very considerable degree of local irritation ; a moderate quantity of it, taken internally, excites the mucous membrane and the muscular fibres of the primæ viæ, promotes their secretions, the peristaltic motion of the intestines, and the digestion ; in a large dose, it causes burning and pain of the fauces and stomach, thirst, dryness and redness of the mucous lining, desire to vomit ; in still larger doses, it causes vomiting and diarrhoea, which may terminate in fatal inflammation of the mucous membrane of the stomach and intestines.

" Beside this local action of salt, it likewise acts after absorption upon the glands and lymphatic vessels, increases the secretions and excretions, especially the urine and sweat, in which it is often found again, but leaves the functional activity of the nervous centres and of the larger blood-vessels undisturbed.

" Partly by habit, and partly by necessity, salt has become an indispensable article of diet for us and the animals ; on the other hand, the abuse of salt may become noxious, causing a dyscrasia of the blood which resembles very closely a scorbutic disorganization, with disposition to angry eruptions, ulcers, inflammations.

" When applied to the skin in a concentrated form, it causes itching and burning of the skin, a vesicular eruption with erysipelatous inflammation ; if very much diluted, it is simply absorbed, after which it manifests its physiological effects."

Christison speaks of a man who killed himself by swallowing a pound of salt ; he died with all the symptoms of violent gastro-enteritis. For some of the conditions which are incidental or preliminary to gastro-enteritis, salt may be used as a remedy.

For chronic *vomiting*, for the vomiting of pregnant females salt has been recommended and successfully used.

In *Diarrhoea* of an acrid character, with a sensation of irritation and heat in the bowels, salt may prove an admirable sedative, especially if the diarrhoea is accompanied by nausea and tendency to vomit, dryness of the mouth and throat, thirst.

On the other hand, highly dynamized doses of salt may relieve chronic

Constipation characterised by symptoms of heat and torpor in the bowels.

Salt has been used as a palliative to arrest

Hæmorrhage from the lungs and stomach. It has to be given in teaspoonful doses of a strong solution for such a purpose.

If leeches should happen to penetrate into a dangerous part, the rectum or vagina, they can be removed by injecting a solution of salt.

There is no necessity of recapitulating the scorbutic symptoms which salt may cause, they have been fully described in the extracts from Frank's Magazine.

In *Intermittent* fever, salt has played a conspicuous part in the hands of some physicians. According to Piorry, salt is endowed with specific properties of diminishing the volume of the spleen. According to Scelle Montdézert who was the first to verify the thera-

peutic virtues of salt in the treatment of fever and ague, this agent is only indicated in uncomplicated miasmatic fevers, with vascular enlargement of the spleen. I should expect good results from salt only in the case of cachectic individuals in whom the assimilative functions are naturally very much prostrated, or who have been saturated with Quinine without adequate results.

It may not be deemed superfluous to remind you of the antidotal powers of salt in a case of poisoning with the Nitrate of silver.

PLUMBUM,

(*Lead.*)

This metal is found native, or in combination with other substances, Sulphur, Oxygen or acids. We use the metallic lead, properly purified, of which we make triturations. The *Acetate of lead*, also known as sugar of lead, is likewise used by homœopathic physicians.

The dynamic effects of the metal and of its salts, the *Acetate* and *Carbonate* of lead, seem to be so nearly alike that these various preparations are often used indiscriminately.

Tanquerel des Planches has collated the effects of lead upon the animal body in a very comprehensive and instructive treatise. The salts of lead are exceedingly poisonous, and have very frequently proved destructive to human life. Noack and Trinks have arranged the post-mortem symptoms of lead-poisoning in the following series:

Compact state of the bones of the skull.—*Considerable flatness of the convolutions of the brain.* Cerebral substance pale, soft, deprived of blood, with a small quantity of fluid blood in the falciform process. Extravasated blood on the surface of the brain. Brown, clear serum in the middle ventricle. Unusual softness of the cerebral substance. Partial induration of the cerebral substance. Hypertrophy and induration of the hemispheres, with absence of blood, after epilepsia saturnina. Paleness of the plexus choroidei. The pineal gland was softened. Clear serum at the base of the skull. Partial and complete softening of the spinal marrow, which was transformed into a soft pap.

The thyroid body was pale and tenacious.

The trachea contained a quantity of fluid mixed with mucous flocks, the mucous membrane of the trachea was pale. The pulmonary cells were generally adhering to each other, the free spaces containing several pounds of a brownish serum. The substance of the lungs was pale, tenacious, without blood, filled with a quantity of frothy serum; the pericardium contained two pounds of dark-brown serum mixed with hard flocks.

The serous coat of the heart, particularly the pericardium, is lined with a layer of reddish-gray, fine-villous, meshy, firm, exuded lymph. The heart is more than double its natural size. The wall of the left ventricle is more than an inch thick, is pale-brown, containing

firm, pale, bloody lymph, with a black-red, coagulated and other blood; the wall of the left auricle was firm.

The liver was brown-red, relaxed, the gall-bladder contained a light-yellow, fluid bile; the small lobe of the liver was inflamed.

The spleen was interstitially distended. Pancreas relaxed.

Stomach contracted into the shape of a barrel, containing a small quantity of a brown turbid fluid; the mucous membrane of the stomach was considerably involuted, thick and tenacious. The stomach exhibited gangrenous spots here and there, the mucous membrane was corroded in some places. The bowels were considerably contracted, containing gray, yellowish faeces, which were adhering to the walls. The bowels show partial contractions and dilatations, arising from paralysis of some portion of the muscular membrane. The mesenteric glands are in a flaccid condition. The duodenum and jejunum seem involuted and inflamed, the whole colon is filled with scybala, the blood-vessels of the intestines are blue.

Both kidneys have dwindled to one-half their size; the surface of the cortical substance shows large degenerations, or granulations of the size of a millet-seed and slightly raised above the surface, of a dingy, yellowish white, very firm, tenacious; a deposit of a blackish-blue pigmentum was deposited here and there through the degenerated portion of the kidneys, with a few scattered cysts of the size of a pea, containing a brownish serum. The bladder was contracted, contained a few drops of turbid urine; in the abdominal cavity six pounds of gray serum were discovered (in the case of an engraver, thirty years old, who had handled preparations of lead since his childhood, and had had ten attacks of the lead-colic, the last attack ten years ago).

As consequences of a chronic poisoning by lead were discovered: shrinking and considerable contraction of the inner cavities, particularly of the stomach and bowels, hardness of the parenchymatous organs, which had become much smaller in consequence of a morbid contraction; great thinness and almost inorganic hardness of the muscles; complete shrivelling of the mucous and adipose tissues. A special examination of the neurilemma and the nervous substance is entirely wanting.

Although the toxicological effects of lead are exceedingly striking and varied, yet its importance as a therapeutic agent is not proportionate to the position it occupies in the works of toxicologists. I will endeavor to condense from the work of Tanquerel des Planches, from Frank's Magazine and from toxicological treatises, such toxicological symptoms as may be of any possible use to us in a therapeutic point of view. In the

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP,

the action of lead is most marked. Wibmer has shown, by the most careful analysis, that lead is absorbed by the spinal marrow. Toxicologists generally seem to be agreed that the first inroad of the

poison is made upon the great sympathetic system. The sentient and motor nerves seem to be affected next, and finally the brain and its nerves. The primary effects of lead are marked by an increase of sensibility, and by more or less violent and sudden spasms and convulsions; after these primary symptoms have subsided, conditions of an opposite character manifest themselves; local and general paralysis sets in, arising from utter prostration of the reproductive powers of the organism, with disorganization of the nervous substance.

Tanquerel des Planches, describes the effects of lead upon the brain under the comprehensive appellation of

Encephalopathia saturnina, characterised by a delirium which may either be bland or furious.

In the *bland delirium*, the expression of the eyes is at times mild, at others dissatisfied and stupid; some patients laugh (*risus sardonicus*) others cry and look sad; there seems to be no relation between the expression of the face and the ideas; sometimes these seem first rational, then incoherent, then again rational; sometimes the patients seem thinking before they answer, they look at the persons, have to be asked several times; when alone, they are silent or mutter, call absent persons; the voice is natural; they agitate their arms, urinate anywhere indiscriminately; are troubled with frightful hallucinations or hear music.

In the *frightful delirium*, the eyes look wild, the features are contracted; the patients shriek, curse, tear their clothes and fetters, seek to injure persons; the eyes are distorted, the jaws creaking; there is subsultus tendinum, trembling of the limbs as in chorea; the tongue is dry, parched, covered with yellow or blackish crusts; these are likewise seen on the teeth; occasionally there is amaurosis; sometimes the delirium is bland in the day time, furious at night; between the paroxysms sopor sets in in some cases; the face is straw-colored, the pulse full and regular, seventy to eighty.

Headache, violent pains in the scalp, from the occiput to the forehead.

Arthralgia saturnina, lead-rheumatism: the flexor surface is more affected than the extensor; the lower limbs first, then the upper, the lumbar region, walls of the chest, back, neck; the affection does not follow the track of nerves; long before, even months, the parts are numb and weary; the pains are prickling, with rigidity or numbness; the part feels weak as if broken, with constriction or withering of the parts, or formication with shuddering; the pain is often as if bit, or as if burnt by red-hot coal, or as if a hot fluid were coursing through the blood-vessels, or the pain is as if touched by an icy-bald body; most frequently the pains are tearing, crushing, mingled with a few single violent, sudden darts, recurring from time to time, and resembling electric shocks; there are remissions; the pain is diminished by pressure, increased by motion; sometimes the muscles are attacked with trembling and spasms; the parts are neither hot, red nor swollen; the pulse is soft and regular; in fifty-five cases it was

hard, slow and vibrating, in seventeen irregular; the affection may last for weeks and months; it may co-exist or alternate with other lead-diseases.

Excessive prostration of strength.

Anæsthesia saturnina:

a. *Deep-seated*, of the limbs and trunk; the skin, cellular tissue and muscles are insensible to external stimuli; at times the parts are moveable, at others immovable.

b. *Superficial*, only the skin is insensible.

Paralysis saturnina; the extensor muscles are principally affected; precursory symptoms; debility, sensation in the limb as if broken, feeling of coldness and rigidity, trembling, awkward movements, weariness, dragging of the lower limbs, the patient drops every thing; general or partial paralysis, single muscles or bundles of fibres may be paralysed; the upper limbs are more frequently paralysed; the extensor muscles are first affected; in the morning the parts are bathed in viscid sweat; general emaciation; pale, watery urine; the skin is pale, livid, yellowish, clay-colored, rough, dry, scales off, looks thinner and more relaxed; the cellular and adipose tissues disappear, the muscles are thin and soft; in the highest grade of atrophy, the patient is only skin and bones; the limbs are infiltrated, with gangrenous spots. Tanquerel has observed

Paralysis of the upper limbs, with aphonia.

Paralysis of the shoulder and deltoid muscles.

Paralysis of one arm.

Paralysis of the wrist and fingers, or wrist alone, and fingers alone.

Paralysis of the lower limbs as above.

Paralysis of the trunk.

Paralysis of the muscles and organs of speech.

Paralysis of all these parts together.

Convulsions of the upper limbs, which are extended outwards during the attack.

Convulsions, general, like shocks through the limbs, also with contractions of the parts.

Convulsions, epileptic, alternating with flexion and extension of the limbs; there is foam at the mouth, but not generally, also with delirium and coma; after such an attack, the patients do not become entirely conscious; they remain stupid, their limbs tremble and they stagger; the breathing is short, frequently stertorous; the mouth shaped as when smoking.

Convulsions, cataleptic, the patients seem asleep, not sensible; in half an hour, the face, head, trunk, and limbs perform strange movements; the patients sometimes cry out, stutter; these conditions alternate for hours.

Cachexia: Impoverished nutrition, emaciation, with dryness and pale color of the skin, exhaustion, oedema, even anasarca, depression of spirits, are most generally the result of chronic lead-poisoning.

These various effects of the lead-poison may suggest its employment in several cerebral diseases characterised by similar symptoms. In

Furious Mania, lead may be given, provided the constitutional symptoms of the patient harmonise with the general constitutional effects of lead, more especially the constipation and emaciation, and the general suppression or diminution of the secretions.

In *Cerebral* or *Idiopathic Epilepsy*, where the general condition and appearance of the patient correspond with the symptoms of chronic lead-poisoning, lead may be of use.

In *Marasmus*, with utter prostration of the reproductive functions, emaciation, loss of appetite, paleness and flabbiness of the muscular tissue, lead may prove serviceable.

There is every reason to hope for good effects from lead in

Dorsal Consumption, with gradual softening of the spinal marrow. Although Christison denies the absorption of lead by the spinal marrow, and doubts the correctness of Wibmer's conclusions, it is more than probable that the analysis of the spinal marrow of the animals upon whom Wibmer experimented, was correctly made under the auspices of Buchner, an unexceptionable authority.

ORBITAL GROUP.

A very common and very marked effect of lead-poisoning is

Amaurosis. It sets in quite suddenly, generally after a paroxysm of colic, and preceded or accompanied by a variety of other nervous symptoms, pains in the extremities, spasms, epileptic fits, delirium. It is generally very acute and short-lasting, it may last a few hours, but has likewise lasted for months, and, in some cases, has resisted all treatment. A few cases of poisoning will elucidate this point more clearly:

A young painter had been attacked with lead-colic of which he was cured. Some years after this occurrence, he had another attack. When almost recovered, the spasms set in again with intense fierceness quite suddenly; at the same time he became unable to distinguish the surrounding objects, and gradually he became completely *amaurotic*. Towards evening, he was suddenly attacked with epilepsy, loss of consciousness, convulsions; he tossed about, with froth at the mouth. In a few days he had recovered sufficiently to leave the hospital; but he returned again in two months with an attack of lead-colic, although he had not worked at his trade since his last sickness. This time the colic was accompanied by all the signs of gastro-enteritis. His epilepsy again made its appearance in the course of his sickness, accompanied with violent delirium, cries, etc. He finally recovered.

In another case, the amaurosis was accompanied by stitches in the left eye, and an intense pain in the left side of the head, which gradually spread over the whole head.

In another case, where the amaurosis remained incurable, it was accompanied with excessive sensitiveness to noise, and set in with violent delirium and convulsions.

The Acetate of lead, in the form of a wash, and lead made into an ointment, have been and still are used in the practice of the dominant school for the purpose of drying up sores, and in cases of purulent ophthalmia, sudden rheumatic fluxions, with profuse lachrymation, swelling and inflammation of the eyeball, suppuration of the lids, etc. This practice is often attended with great danger, resulting in metastatic irritations of the brain and nervous system, even convulsions and fatal apoplexy, although it is wrong to say that these astringent effects of lead will necessarily and inevitably prove injurious in every case.

FACIAL GROUP.

Lead may cause hæmorrhage from the nose which it is often impossible to arrest. It causes a clay-colored, cadaverous, sunken appearance of the countenance with an expression of anguish.

DENTAL GROUP.

Lead has a very marked effect upon the gums. It causes sponginess of the gums; a bluish, ash-colored border is seen along the alveolar margin of the gum; they dwindle away, become thinner, shrink; the teeth decay.

GASTRO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Lead causes a disorganization of the lining membrane of the mouth, which has all the characteristic signs of

Stomatitis. It causes salivation of a bluish color; ulcers under the tongue, foul-like mercurial ulcers, with a whitish, thin coating on the tongue.

Other effects of lead are:

Loss of appetite, intense thirst, a sweetish taste in the mouth, followed by an intensely bitter taste; vomiting of a greenish-gray substance; vomiting of a foul bile; the vomiting is accompanied with a burning distress in the epigastric region, anguish, it is sometimes unceasing. In accordance with these symptoms we have prescribed lead with good effect in

Chronic spasmodic *vomiting*, of mucus, blood and bile, which seems to depend upon, or be attended with symptoms of atrophy of the stomach.

Cardialgia, coming on in paroxysms, with burning, shooting pains in the pit of the stomach, thirst, emaciation, excessive constipation.

Ptyalism, with symptoms of stomacace, more particularly when resulting from abuse of Mercury; the inner mouth may be rinsed with a feeble solution of the Acetate of lead.

Among the effects of lead upon the pharynx and œsophagus, we notice the gradual supervention of a stricture of this organ, preventing deglutition; the patients complain of a sensation as if a ball

were rising from the epigastrium to the chest and pharynx. Hence we may recommend lead for certain forms of

Dysphagia, of a spasmody character, very gradual, leading to an inability to swallow any but the thinnest kind of food.

One of the most marked effects of lead upon the bowels is *Colic*, described in the books as *painters' colic*, *colica pictorum*. The precursory symptoms of an attack, generally, are; fleeting chills, nausea, constipation; the patient passes hard, blackish balls; retention of urine; the attack is characterised by horrid spasms in the bowels, the abdominal walls sometimes seem adhering to the spine; the patient experiences a horrid burning and tearing pain in the bowels, as if they were twisted about by force, with violent anguish, tenesmus, sensitiveness of the abdomen; hard pressure relieves the distress. The attack may last for a number of days. Tanquerel des Planches distinguishes umbilical, epigastric, hypogastric, and renal colic, according as the attack seems to affect one or the other of these localities. A case of umbilical colic, for instance, is the following reported in Frank's Magazine:

A founder who was frequently exposed to the vapors of lead, was attacked with the following symptoms whenever he had been thus exposed for several days in succession: Slight pressure at the stomach, deranged digestion, irregular stool, dryness of the mouth, constant thirst, pale color of the face; soon after, cutting pains, spasmodic contraction of the abdomen and obstinate constipation; the umbilicus and abdomen were spasmodically drawn in. These attacks set in at least a dozen times.

Colic, as a natural disease, may assume all the leading characteristics of lead-colic; if so, *Plumbum* may be the remedy for it, in the third to the sixth potency. An attack of this kind will generally be found attended with excessive cerebral congestions, glistening and protruded eyes, and even furious delirium; a leading symptom would be obstinate constipation.

In some cases of poisoning, lead has caused all the symptoms of gastro-enteritis, and likewise dysentery. I should recommend *Plumbum* in these affections, I mean in

Enteritis and *Dysentery*, if they seem to have arisen from a previous constipation with which lead would have been in therapeutic rapport. The abuse of drastics in obstinate constipation may lead to enteritis or dysentery of a most dangerous form, with tendency to gangrenous disorganisations of the lining membranes of the bowels. Here *Plumbum* may be of great use, if the constitutional symptoms otherwise correspond.

In *Constipation*, arising from utter deficiency of the mucous exhalations of the intestines, when the faeces are perfectly dry, shaped like little balls, incoherent for want of mucus, *Plumbum* is a great remedy. If this form of constipation should be attended with

Spasmodic Constriction of the *spincter ani*, which is drawn in during the spasm, *Plumbum* will be found indicated so much more strictly.

URINARY GROUP.

Lead diminishes the secretion of urine; it causes a perfect retention of urine; tenesmus at the neck of the bladder, with burning in the urethra; the urine looks saturated, brown, is mixed with blood.

This group of symptoms does not occur isolatedly in cases of lead-poisoning; it is generally associated with the effects of lead upon the intestinal canal. Nevertheless, it may constitute the most prominent group in the series, a sort of

Ischuria, for which lead may be an indispensable remedy. This condition might likewise be described as a case of

Hæmaturia, requiring the exhibition of lead; the name is not material; the essential condition, the pathological process *as it is*, is the great object of cure.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Lead causes pulling, tearing and contractive pains in the scrotum, spermatic cord, penis and uterus, also in the vagina and breasts. It also causes swelling of the testicles and complete impotence. Frank relates this case:

A robust man of thirty years took one-fourth of a grain of the Acetate of lead three times, a day, for a slight sore throat. After having used three grains, both his *testicles* became *swollen and painful*, with a sensation, as he expressed it, as if each testicle had weighed a hundred-weight. At the same time he lost his virile power completely. He was restored by the continued use of dilute Phosphoric acid for one fortnight.

Hence we infer that in

Impotence, more especially when attended with painful swelling and excessive heaviness of the testicles, lead may prove useful; or, if you please, in

Swelling and weight of the testicles, with impotence; this condition might gradually lead to complete atrophy of the sexual organs.

We know that lead causes sterility; hence in a condition of the female organism indicating general symptoms of marasmus, where sterility constitutes a prominent symptom, we may recommend lead for

Sterility, more particularly if this seems to have resulted from, or if it was preceded by frequent miscarriages, and a cachectic state of the system has been the result of these frequent losses. It is well-known that women who live in silver-ore smelting-huts, become disposed to miscarriages.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Lead causes a species of aphonia; it has also caused a bloody cough, terminating in fatal suppuration of the lungs.

May Lead be homœopathically employed in diseases of the respiratory organs which may lead to consumption? Lead causes a dryness of the lining membrane of the respiratory organs, a prostrated condition of its functional activity which may terminate in suppuration and ultimately phthisis. Old-School physicians have used the Acetate of lead quite frequently in irritations of the bronchial and pulmonary lining membrane, from a simple pulmonary catarrh to suppurative phthisis.

Dr. Mitchell, of Jefferson College, informs us that "Professor Ebbing of Hamburgh, reported a case of what he calls pulmonary catarrh, in a woman aged sixty, cured by doses of a quarter of a grain of sugar of lead mixed with a scruple of sugar, and given every third hour. Six powders arrested the disease, which, at the end of nine months reappeared, and was again cured by three powders." "This statement," writes the sagacious Professor, "which was republished in the New York Medical Repository for 1813, seems to be deceptive. We cannot perceive on what principle such minute doses of the Acetate could have so promptly met such a case. A much more rational practice is given by Dr. Fauquier for the arrest of the night-sweats of phthisis pulmonalis, twelve grains of the Acetate of lead administered at bed-time had the desired effect."

It is evident from this reasoning, that the sagacious Professor judges of the worth of a thing by its size; so does the American savage judge of the power of a man by the number of feet he measures and by the developement of his muscles. Small doses and Homœopathy will never find favor with my learned colleague.

In *Mucous Phthisis*, the Acetate of lead has undoubtedly effected cures. As a proof of this I extract the following case, which is only one among a number, from Kopp's *Memorabilia*.

A lady of sixty-four was attacked with a cough and expectoration of mucus. It passed off again, but returned in the ensuing winter, depriving her of sleep and causing loss of flesh and strength. She expectorated quantities of a tenacious, greenish, glassy mucus. A paroxysm of cough was preceded by tickling in the throat; if it lasted long, it left a hoarseness. The urine was at times scanty, and then suddenly profuse; in this case the patient felt much better. She was troubled with flatulence, nausea, loss of appetite, bad taste, occasional attacks of diarrhoea, oppression in the pit of the stomach. For some time, she had been troubled with fever, frequent pulse, morning-sweats, oedema of the feet. After using a number of remedies without the least benefit, she took the Acetate of lead in small doses, and recovered perfectly in all respects.

A case of *Hæmoptysis* is likewise related by Kopp. A man of seventy, of a slender make, was attacked with violent cough, discharge of a quantity of bright-red, frothy blood, coldness of the extremities, chilliness followed by heat, irritated, hard, accelerated pulse, constipation, thirst, palpitation of the heart, an undulating feeling of malaise and warmth in the chest, embarrassed feeling about the head. The patient was promptly cured with a few doses of the Acetate of lead.

In these two, and similar cases, it is barely possible that the Acetate of lead acted as a palliative, although a closer inspection of the symptoms seems to reveal a relation of homœopathicity between them and the drug. But even as a palliative, its use may be commended provided, as I have said on many other occasions, it is used within the true boundaries of palliation. Palliatives are only legitimate, if they palliate *really*, not apparently or rather *delusively*. Plunging a burnt limb into ice-water, is a delusive palliation of the pain which leads to an *increase* of suffering.

Lead causes dyspnoea, anguish and suffocative oppression of the chest. The following case reported by Frank, shows that in certain forms of

Asthma, lead may afford much help.

A woman of fifty-three years, who had always enjoyed the best of health, had been engaged for some months past in marking vessels glazed with lead. The work exposed her to the necessity of inhaling lead-dust. For some time she had been afflicted with dyspnoea accompanied with tearing, rheumatic pains in the arms. The dyspnoea increased when going up stairs, and was attended with several daily paroxysms of a dry cough, and a sensation as if the thorax were encased in a tight cuirass, or were laced very tightly. There was no mucous râle, not a single sign of consumption or consumptive habit. Stool, urine and tongue normal; but a great deal of sweat, restless sleep, frequent attacks of numbness in the arms, a small, sluggish pulse, feeble beats of the heart and resonance on percussion. This whole group of symptoms was a case of lead-asthma, which yielded to proper antidotal treatment.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

An effect of lead-poisoning is an alteration of the color of the skin. It becomes pale-yellow, or ash-colored; in bad cases, the skin assumes a dingy-yellow color. Wibmer has shown that lead is absorbed by the liver, and that one of the results of its disorganizing action upon the liver may be

Jaundice, more particularly a very malignant form of Jaundice, *icterus niger*, with excessive constipation.

Anasarca has been the result of lead-poisoning; the dropsical effusion is accompanied with excessive emaciation.

SLEEP.

Lead may cause sopor, stupor and perfect coma. The patient lies motionless, except occasional motions of the head, trunk and extremities, with stertorous breathing. Coma, with delirium; the patient wakes suddenly, mutters a torrent of words, assumes all sorts of strange postures.

These symptoms are only useful as therapeutic indications in so far as they may occur incidentally to diseases for which lead may have to be prescribed.

FEVER-GROUP.

Lead is not used in fever; it does not cause fever, properly speaking. Lead has a depressing action upon the pulse; but in severe lead-diseases the pulse may become hurried, feeble, irregular.

In consequence of the power which lead possesses, to check the secretions, it has caused an universal coldness of the system, as may be seen from the following case quoted in Frank's Magazine.

A lady had been using a hair-dye which had been pronounced perfectly harmless. Soon after, her skin became icy-cold, from the top of the head to the tips of the toes; the mucous lining of the nose and mouth became perfectly dry; all the functions of the senses were morbidly altered; the abdominal secretions were suspended; she was unable to raise her head, on account of the vertigo, heaviness, aching pain. An antidotal treatment gradually restored her health.

MENTAL GROUP.

Lead has caused, and may therefore be found useful in idiocy, mania characterised by fright, loss of memory, melancholy.

Antidotal treatment: In a case of poisoning by white lead (Carbonate of lead,) we give vinegar and the Sulphate of magnesia; the vinegar decomposes the lead, which is rendered insoluble by the Sulphate of magnesia. In chronic poisoning we make a bath of the Sulphuret of potash and tepid water, by this means we convert the Oxyde, the Carbonate and other salts of lead into the black Sulphuret of lead upon the skin. We remove this by means of a stiff brush. This proceeding is continued, until no Sulphuret is any longer deposited. At the same time we give internally water, acidulated with Sulphuric acid, or solutions of the Sulphate of soda or magnesia. Nux vomica and electricity may be given for after-symptoms.

I should consider Iodine worth a trial in lead cachexia, more especially for the emaciation resulting from lead-poisoning.

In a case of lead-colic we resort to *Opium*, *Alum*, cathartics such as Croton and Castor-oil, injections of the same.

The alkaline Sulphates, which may be very generally relied upon as good antidotes, do not always succeed in neutralizing the poison. We read in the British and Foreign Med. Review, that a young girl, of good constitution, in a moment of despair, took an ounce of sugar of lead in solution. Almost immediately she was seized with collapse and syncope, and afterwards with vomiting and convulsions. Water and sugar, the Sulphates of magnesia and soda were given, but she died in twenty-five hours. She voided a large quantity of urine which, on examination, was found to contain a sensible quantity of lead.

In conclusion I may here mention the *tannate of lead*, *Plumbum tannicum*, which has been used with great success as a remedy for gangrenous bedsores, in the shape of a wash, or ointment. If the wash is used, a compress may be applied to the part.

LECTURE LXXIV.

RHEUM,

(*Rhabarbarum, rhubarb.—Nat. Order:—POLYGONACEÆ.*)

THIS rhubarb-plant is a native of China and Mongolia. The exact plant from which this root is obtained, is not known. The best rhubarb comes from a plant growing in the very heart of Thibet.

We are acquainted with several species of this plant.

1. *Rheum palmatum* (from which we derive the true Turkey rhubarb,) with leaves round-cordate, palmate, with compound racemes. The stalks of this plant make good tarts and puddings.

2. *Rheum Emodi*, with leaves cordate-acute, beset with coarse short hairs on each side; the stalks make nice tarts.

3. *Rheum compactum*, with leaves cordate-obtuse, smooth and glossy.

We use four kinds of rhubarb; Russian, Canton, Himalaya and the native rhubarb. This drug is easily adulterated. Good rhubarb should be bitter, aromatic, and it should grit between the teeth; it must not have any brown specks either externally or internally.

Hahnemann has left us a few interesting provings of this drug. It was reproved by Dr. Schneller of the Vienna Provers' Society (allopathic) in 1844.

These provings show that the main range of action of this drug is the intestinal canal; the symptoms of vascular erethism which this drug excites, are incidental to the irritation of the stomach and bowels.

Schneller commenced his provings with two grains of a watery extract, increasing this dose every day by two grains. In all he took three hundred and eighty grains.

After the first two doses, the prover experienced, beside the peculiar, nauseous taste, frequent and empty eructations, fermenting and shifting of flatulence through the bowels; a peculiar *tension and pain in the right umbilical region*, which was relieved by discharge of very fetid flatulence.

After larger doses the eructations were less, but the tension and bloating of the abdomen increased; five or six hours after taking the medicine, he was attacked with *colic*, which was sometimes very speedily relieved by papescent stool, and sometimes passed off very slowly. On some days he had several evacuations; on other days, on the contrary, he passed but a small quantity of hard faeces.

After six grains, the urine became more scanty and darker than usual; the urine became hotter, the odor of this fluid not unpleasantly aromatic; a prickling and slight stinging were experienced in the urethra.

After twenty-six and more grains: feeling of sickness; loathing; desire to vomit, pressure at the stomach, rumbling in the bowels; bad, papescent taste, frequent spitting of a frothy, white liquid, with diminution of the appetite; urine scanty, of a reddish-brown, turbid and warmer than usual; stool increased, always papescent, never serous, attended with some tenesmus; frequent palpitation of the heart and oppression of the chest; pulse fuller and accelerated, especially in the evening; increased sensitiveness to emotions.

The last two doses of thirty-six and thirty-eight grains respectively, increased the above-mentioned symptoms to a high degree. The prover could scarcely refrain from vomiting; the distended abdomen was sensitive; stitches in the right hypochondrium, griping in the umbilical region, emission of flatulence was attended with relief; increase of the alvine evacuations, dark urine, general feeling of illness, chilliness, depression of the physical strength, tension in the back, loss of appetite, dullness of the head, vascular erethism and irritability of disposition.

These symptoms gradually disappeared, the stool became hard and scanty, the urine remained dark one day, and in three days all these symptoms had disappeared.

These provings correspond with Hahnemann's pathogenesis of rhubarb in every particular. They show that it is particularly in

Bilious Diarrhea, with papescent stools, some tenesmus, prostration, scanty and smarting urine, and distention of the bowels, and especially of the epigastric region, that this drug is indicated.

Among Hahnemann's symptoms, one prover has recorded: fetid, sour-smelling diarrhoeic stools, with griping and shuddering. This symptom enables us to prescribe rhubarb for the

Sour diarrhoea, or for the fetid diarrhoea with which children are often troubled during the period of dentition, especially in the hot weather. There is always some congestion about the head, fever, and dark-colored, smarting urine, with difficulty of passing it; the children have to press hard.

Regarding the dose, I can affirm, from experience that, in general, the third to the sixth potency acts more certainly in diarrhoea to which this drug is homoeopathic, than the tincture; there are cases, however, where the tincture may be perfectly appropriate.

SABINA, JUNIPERUS SABINA,

(*Common Savin.*)

This is a small bushy shrub, a native both of this country and of Europe. I have seen it on the heights of Nevisink in the State

of Jersey. The branches are closely invested by the very small glandular leaves; these leaves are ovate, convex, densely imbricated, erect, opposite. We use the tops of the plant which consist of the young branches with their attached leaves. They have, in the fresh state, a strong, peculiar, heavy odor, especially when rubbed, and a nauseous, resinous, bitter taste. The dried tops are yellowish green, and less odorous than the fresh ones. We obtain a dark-green alcoholic tincture from the fresh tops. We likewise prepare an oil by submitting the fresh tops to distillation with water. This is a limpid, almost colorless liquid, having the unpleasant odor of the plant and a bitter, acrid taste. From two to six drops of the oil, diffused in a mucilaginous or oleaginous mixture, are generally given by Old-School physicians to produce the specific action of savin upon the uterus, which is to bring on the menses.

The oil of savin, which is considered the active principle of the herb, is a powerful local irritant. When applied to the skin, it acts as a rubefacient and vesicant. On wounds and ulcers, its operation is that of an acrid caustic. Large doses of savin cause gastro-intestinal inflammation characterised by vomiting, purging, and other symptoms. According to Sundelin, savin not only stimulates the arterial, but also the venous system. It operates as a specific excitant and irritant on the kidneys, and still more powerfully on the uterus. The long continued use of savin likewise has a tendency to swell the volume of the liver, and to increase the secretion of bile. In Murray's *Apparatus medica minum*, Vol. I., p. 59, Dr. Mohrenheim mentions the case of a woman, thirty years of age, who swallowed an infusion of savin to occasion abortion. Violent and incessant vomiting was induced. After some days she experienced excruciating pain, which was followed by abortion, dreadful haemorrhage from the uterus, and death. On examination the gall-bladder was found ruptured, the bile effused in the abdomen, and the intestines inflamed. A fatal case of its use as an emmenagogue is recorded by Dr. Dewees in his system of Midwifery. The power which savin possesses, of exciting abortion, frequently leads to the use of this drug for criminal purposes. It is the chief ingredient of a patent-medicine which is extensively advertised in the New York Journals under the name of *Lucina Cordial*. Nevertheless, it may fail in procuring premature labor. Fodéré, in his *Médecine légale*, reports the case of a woman, who, in order to procure abortion, took every morning, for twenty days, one hundred drops of the oil of savin, and yet went her full term and brought forth a living child. If savin succeeds in procuring abortion, it should be understood, that it does so at the risk of a woman's life. Cases are recorded where the action of savin seems to be transferred by a process of metastasis to some other organ. Haller mentions the case of a young woman who took sabina for the purpose of procuring abortion, but instead of inducing haemorrhage from the womb, she was attacked with haemoptysis. Vogt states in his work on pharmaco-dynamics, that savin has a tendency to induce an apoplectic state in the fetus. According to Christison "Savin acts as an irritant poison, and not as an abortive; delivery can never be

obtained by the use of this plant without jeopardizing life, and it will destroy life without producing the effect intended. Violent pain in the abdomen, vomiting, and strangury are the chief symptoms of poisoning by this plant."

Dr. Trail mentions the following case in a London Medical Journal : " A servant girl after being some time in low spirits, was seized with violent colicky pains, frequent vomiting, straining at stool, tenderness of the abdomen, dysuria and general fever, under which symptoms she died after several days suffering. The stomach was inflamed, in parts black, and perforated at the lower curvature. The uterus, with its appendages, was very red, and contained a fine membrana decidua, but no ovum. The lower intestines were inflamed. There was found in the stomach a greenish powder, which, when washed and dried, had the taste of savin."

It seems universally admitted that Sabina acts powerfully upon the uterus, and that it determines a flow of blood, as we are in the habit of expressing it, to this organ, the result of which may be haemorrhage, miscarriage or simple inflammation of the uterus and its appendages. With regard to this action of Sabina upon the uterus. Dr. Stapf, in his additions to our *Materia Medica*, offers the following remark :

" Sabina has been heretofore employed in two different affections of the same organs, partly to bring on the catamenia, and in general, to stimulate the circulation (hence in chlorosis,) partly to suppress bad haemorrhages from the uterus. It is evident that Sabina could not be the proper remedy in two opposite affections, and that, in one of them, it must have been administered improperly. We now know from experience that it cures haemorrhages from the uterus, as was first remarked by Wedekind in his *treatise de Usu Sabinae*, published in 1816, and this fact proves the truth of the homoeopathic law, for experimental provings have shown that Sabina has a tendency to cause uterine haemorrhages. How different have been the results obtained by the use of Sabina in stoppage of the catamenia. In such cases it has either never or but rarely done any good ; and even in cases where the catamenia were restored by Sabina, the result was merely palliative, and frequently followed by the most disagreeable consequences."

Gentlemen, there is truth in this mode of reasoning, but there is likewise embodied in these few lines a good amount of error. If large doses of savin cause uterine haemorrhage, in spite of, or in consequence of the absolute prostration of the vital reaction, small doses of Sabina must necessarily excite an organic reaction in the opposite direction. Hence, so far from occasioning uterine haemorrhage, they will have a tendency to interfere with, and even to suppress the natural discharges of blood from the womb. This law is as fixed as the movements of the starry heavens. Any drastic may be made to produce constipation, provided the dose which is introduced into the stomach, is too feeble to develop its primary effects in the organism ; if these primary effects remain latent as it were, the drug will of necessity excite an organic reaction diametrically opposed to its primary action. Upon the same principle the continued use of small doses of opium might cause diarrhoea, and the

continued use of small doses of Sabina might lead to menstrual hemorrhage. If, in a case of amenorrhœa or menostasia, there should be a considerable degree of vascular erethism, with fullness and heat in the hypogastric region, pressing upon the uterus, symptoms of dysuria, nausea, or even vomiting, there is no reason in the world why Sabina should not be exhibited in small doses. Gentlemen, you cannot commit a greater error than by allowing yourselves to be beguiled into the use of drugs in accordance with the vague and arbitrary classifications adopted by Old-School pathologists. Such classifications are generally suggested by the primary effect of massive doses, losing sight of the manner in which the organism reacts against the drug. It is the signs by which this reaction is characterised, that should and do guide us in almost every case in the selection of a remedial agent.

We say then that Sabina is homœopathic to

Metrorrhagia and per contra to

Menostasia. Savin likewise prevents

Miscarriage, particularly in the third and fourth months, even in cases where labor-pains and discharge of blood from the vagina had already set in. Sabina has also been given for

Leucorrhœa when it appeared in place of the menses. Sabina may facilitate the

Expulsion of the Placenta in cases of adhesion.

Sabina has likewise been recommended for gout even in cases where deposition of arthritic matter in the joints had already taken place. The symptoms certainly would seem to show that Sabina may be of use in this disease. Thus we have a tearing pain, with pressure, in the metatarsi. Painful drawing in the joints of the right foot, aggravated by walking. Sharp stitches in the heels from within outward.

Sabina is not to be despised in

Dysuria, more particularly when the irritation extends over the intestinal mucous membrane, and manifests itself by discharges of mucus and blood, accompanied by violent straining. The introduction of the powdered leaves into the urethra has caused burning, difficulty of urination and a purulent gonorrhœal discharge which continued for several weeks. Sabina may therefore commend itself to your attention in cases of.

Urethritis where such symptoms occur.

It has likewise been used externally and with great success in the treatment of

Condylomata. In this respect it ranks on a par with Thuja.

In *metastatic Hæmoptysis*, occurring in the place of the menses, Sabina may do much good.

In a case of poisoning by savin, or by the oil of savin, we first endeavour to remove the poison from the stomach and bowels. Afterwards we may give demulcent drinks, opiates, and, in cases of inflammatory symptoms, Aconite internally.

SAMBUCUS NIGRA,

(Black elder.—Nat. Ord.:—SAMBUCEINÆ.)

A native of this country and of Europe. This well-known tree sometimes grows to the height of from twelve to fifteen feet; it rises with a woody trunk filled with a medullary substance or pith, and covered externally with a rough, ash-colored bark; the flowers are numerous and form a large, beautiful cyme, with five principal branches and many small ones. The berries have at first a reddish hue, but become of a purplish black color when ripe. They are said to be poisonous to poultry.

An infusion or tea of the blossoms has long been in use for the purpose of exciting perspiration; we also use an ointment of the leaves and blossoms. The late Stephen Girard was so very partial to the elder-ointment that he is said to have made it with his own hands, and kept it in his house for distribution among his friends, who happened to be burnt or scalded. It is a pleasant application and should be renewed twice a day.

Sambucus is used by homœopathic practitioners for
Dry Coryza of infants;

Suffocative Catarrh or *Laryngismus stridulus* of children, with stertorous breathing, starting up, tossing back the head, wheezing, suffocation, the child turns black, etc.

Cough, with saltish and sweetish, purulent, hectic expectoration, fever, night-sweats.

Cough, with saltish expectoration, dyspnœa, œdema of the feet.

Angina pectoris.

Fever with excessive sweat.

The inner bark is principally used as a hydragogue by alloœopathic physicians; we have no proving of it; they use it in alterative doses, as a cathartic.

Sambucus may be given in considerable doses without creating unpleasant effects. A tea made of the blossoms of this plant is very commonly used by the people in Germany.

SECALE CORNUTUM,

(Spurred Rye, Ergot.)

This substance is supposed to be the product of a parasitical fungus. It was unknown to the Ancients. In the works of Sigebert, the following passage is supposed to refer to the disease produced by ergot. "The year 1059 was a pestilent year, especially in the western parts of Lorraine, where many persons became putrid in consequence of their inward parts being consumed by St. Anthony's

fire. Their limbs became rotten, black as coal. They either perished miserably, or, deprived of their putrid hands and feet, were reserved for a more miserable life. Many cripples were afflicted with contraction of the sinews."

This agent was first noticed by Lonicerus in a book published in 1582 in Francfort. It was employed by women for labor-pains long before it was known to the profession. Camerarius mentions it in 1683. It was popular in Germany as a means of bringing on labor and thereby promoting parturition.

Ergot was not familiar to professional men until Desgranges published his Essays in 1777. In the United-States, Stearns of Albany, introduced it to the attention of obstetricians in 1807.

The number of ergotized grains in each spike varies considerably; there may be only one or many, generally from three to ten. The ergot projects beyond the paleæ; it is of a violet-black color, from a few lines to an inch and a half in length, from half a line to four lines broad, cylindrical, obscurely triangular, tapering at the extremity, curved like the spur of a cock, furrowed on two sides. If a number of grains are together, they have a fishy, nauseous smell; they have a disagreeable, slightly acrid taste. Ergot is covered with a purple bloom resembling the bloom of plums. According to Mr. Queckett, ergot consists of the sporidia of a microscopic fungus about $\frac{1}{4000}$ of an inch long and $\frac{1}{800}$ of an inch broad. Other grasses, besides rye, may become ergotized; thirty-one species of such grasses have been enumerated. The spurred rye is fed on by an acarus, one fourth of the size of a cheese-mite. This acarus feeds out the grain, leaving only a shell behind. Ergot upwards of two years old, should not be used. It affects animals in the same manner as men, except ruminantia. Phœbus made the following experiments: Twenty sheep ate thirteen and a half pounds daily for two months, and thirty cows ate twenty-seven pounds daily, without injury except that the cream became more cheesy. In some animals the ergot produced miscarriage; others, with a gravid uterus, were not affected by it.

Frank reports the following interesting proving of Secale:

Surgeon Patze swallowed one drachm of the pulverised Secale on the 25th of February, 1844; he had to chew it a long time, and to drink about the fourth of a quart of water, in order to wash down the powder which was adhering to his teeth and palate. It tasted somewhat like fresh bread, but left a slightly empyreumatic after-taste. In a quarter of an hour he experienced a peculiar sensation in his mouth as if he had been smoking strong tobacco, or as if he had swallowed some ethereal oil; at the same time he had a peculiar feeling of lightness in his head, especially in the occiput. In half an hour he felt a violent drawing in the spermatic cord as if the testes should be drawn up to the inguinal ring; this lasted for about half an hour; it was accompanied with a disagreeable pressure in the stomach which interfered with the breathing and was accompanied with a peculiar *longing for food*. An hour after taking the drug, he experienced an almost irresistible drowsiness; in the following

night his sleep was disturbed by anxious dreams. In the morning the peculiar sensation in the head which was like a *dizziness*, and the benumbing sensation in the mouth continued; the tongue was thickly coated with a yellowish-white, dry, viscid mucus; the oppression at the stomach very distressing, accompanied with heartburn; the face was collapsed and paler. In the course of the day, he experienced a keen, formicating sensation in the tips of some of his fingers, and a transitory feeling of numbness in the anterior surface of the thighs and in the calves. The prover ate more than usual; the bowels were costive. These symptoms lasted on the third and fourth day; on this day they even increased in violence to such an extent that the vertigo caused him to stagger and his face and hearing became cloudy. He was troubled with frequent, insipid eructations which spread a sharp and foul odor to the distance of three feet; the pressure at the stomach and the heartburn were very troublesome, a quantity of sour fluid collected in his mouth, and *his nose bled* a good deal. The face had a swollen appearance, and the eyes were sunken. His skin which was generally inclined to perspire, was dry. On the fourth day his bowels were moved for the first time since he swallowed the drug. An emetic brought away a quantity of sour mucus; the oppression of the stomach continued for a week, and only disappeared after an attack of diarrhoea.

We read in the Boston Journal, Vol. X., No. 19, a description of several highly interesting experiments with the oil of Secale instituted by Dr. Moore. The oil was obtained by macerating ergot in Sulphuric ether and afterwards evaporating the latter. A student, eighteen years old, who was not easily attacked by narcotics, swallowed two drachms of the oil in the course of an afternoon. At first he swallowed half a drachm immediately after a full repast; his pulse was eighty-two in the minute, the number of inspirations nineteen. In seven minutes he experienced a somewhat pleasant sensation in the head followed by a disagreeable feeling of confusion and heaviness, especially in the occiput. Half an hour after taking the drug, he complained of a feeling like sea-sickness. He felt very faint, with a continual desire to spit. In forty-five minutes the disagreeable sensations became very violent; he saw flashes of lightning. At three o'clock, he swallowed sixty grains; this dose, like the former, excited a pleasant sensation in the head, and a slight general exhilaration. Soon, however, he experienced a painful rigidity in the muscles, and an extraordinary feeling of weariness in the lower extremities. The skin all over had a bluish tint; the pupils were dilated, his face had a strange, melancholy and stupid expression. Forty minutes after the last dose, his pulse was sixty-five and the number of inspirations fourteen.

At four o'clock he swallowed another dose of sixty grains. The same feeling of lightness in the head, followed by the same disagreeable sensation in the head and stomach. At five o'clock, the pulse was down to thirty-six, small and feeble, the number of inspirations eight, imperceptible and feeble. The skin was pale; after pressure with the finger, the color returned very slowly. Since the second

dose, the urinary secretions had become very profuse. The sleep was perfectly tranquil during the ensuing night.

Another student, twenty years old, experienced the same symptoms. They lasted about a week, and may be summed up as follows: dilatation of the pupils, feeble and slow pulse and imperceptible and greatly diminished inspirations, retarded action of the capillaries, bluish color of the skin, diminished appetite, general weariness, rigidity of the limbs and sense of soreness of the muscles of the lower extremities.

Hooker experimented on two young men with a simple infusion of ergot. He digested two ounces of the powder in a pint of tepid water. One of them drank fourteen ounces, the other eight ounces in doses of two ounces in the course of two hours, commencing at three in the afternoon. The effect was almost the same in both. Both experienced a slight, passing feeling of loathing after every dose. The pupil became slightly dilated, but there was no headache, no retardation of the inspirations; the pulse and the capillaries remained unaffected. The main effect was a considerable exhilaration and wakefulness. This would seem to show that an infusion has no narcotic properties, but that the powder and the oil have.

The most remarkable series of effects which Secale cornutum manifests upon the nervous system is the frightful disorder which is described in toxicological works under the name "*ergotism*." It is likewise known by a variety of other names, such as: convulsio cerealis, necrosis cerealis, morbus cerealis, raphania. The Germans call it "*Kriebel-Krankheit*," (formicating disease,) from one of its main symptoms, that of formication in the extremities. As an epidemic disease, this plague has often depopulated whole districts. According to Wibmer, Ronsseus is the first who has given a detailed account of the symptoms of this disease in his *Epistolæ Medicæ*. I have already alluded to the existence of this disease as an epidemic, as far back as the eleventh century. In the epidemic described by Sigebert, the bread in that year was bad and had a violet color.

Various epidemics have ravaged European countries, more particularly Germany and France, from the years 1587 to the present period. The characteristic signs of the disease have always been the same in their main features. Wibmer sums up the statements of the best authors on the subject in the following comprehensive résumé :

At first the patients only complain of languor, and of formication in the tips of the toes and fingers, which sometimes look blackish-blue in some places. Frequently the disease commences with nausea, violent vomiting and pains in the stomach; the abdomen becomes distended and hard; the head feels heavy, dizzy, the senses become blunted; at a later period, the patients are attacked with violent convulsions of the hands and feet, knees, shoulders, elbows, mouth, lips and tongue; these shift from one side of the body to the other, and are generally accompanied by intolerable pains, at times by

burning heat, and at other times by chilliness; sometimes they abate periodically and then return again; sometimes the spasms assume the form of emprosthotonus, at other times that of opisthotonus. These convulsions most frequently terminate in epilepsy; they are very destructive to children. Between the paroxysms, the patients lie in an uninterrupted sopor; after the paroxysms most of them manifest a craving for food without being able to satisfy themselves; they are exceedingly feeble and languid, complain of dizziness and hardness of hearing; their limbs are rigid and motionless. Sometimes they are attacked with violent diarrhoea, the tongue swells very much, the secretion of saliva is increased, the eyes frequently become covered with a thick mist, so that the patients become blind or see double. Their mental faculties are disturbed; melancholy, madness, intoxication set in, the vertigo increases; the pains now cease, but sensibility is likewise extinguished. The hands and feet are sometimes covered with spots resembling flea-bites, they dry up as it were; the skin turns black, wrinkles, whole extremities sometimes become gangrened and fall off; in this way the patients sometimes escape death, dragging their mutilated bodies about for months and even years afterwards. Many, however, die within nine or twelve weeks. A number had relapses after the lapse of a year, most frequently in the months of January or February.

It was observed in various epidemics, that the convulsions and pains in the limbs with stupor would prevail in some epidemics, and gangrene of the extremities in others; hence the distinction between *convulsive* and *gangrenous ergotism*; the former was more frequent in Germany, the latter in France and Switzerland.

Taube, one of the best authors on this disease, speaks of several degrees of ergotism:

In the first degree the disease sets in without any preliminary symptoms, with obscuration of sight, vertigo, loss of the senses, frightful contractions of the body, convulsions, trembling of the limbs, retching, profuse cold sweats, great anxiety, restlessness, jaundiced complexion, hippocratic appearance of the countenance, risus sardonicus, discharge of a frothy, bloody saliva. These symptoms were accompanied with excessive thirst; wandering, tormenting pains, especially under the sternum, labored respiration, weight in the pit of the stomach, retching; pulse small, sluggish, frequently intermitting, sometimes scarcely perceptible during the attacks, constipation, tenesmus, scanty urine. The spasms terminated fatally within twenty-four hours to three days, amid the most frightful convulsions. The dead bodies become very speedily decomposed, the blood fluid, the limbs contracted, sanguineous exudations under the skin took place, the omentum was friable between the fingers; the intestines looked yellowish, the liver and spleen were full of blood, there was a quantity of watery bile, the ventricles of the heart were empty, the pulmonary and cerebral arteries full of blood, the sinuses empty.

The other much milder form sets in with heaviness in the limbs, disturbed sensibility in the limbs, great weakness and languor, dullness of the head, formication in the arms, feet and face. Afterwards

transitory spasms supervened, pressure in the pit of the stomach, coldness in the abdomen and back, daily increasing vertigo, anxiety, retching, vomiting of a tenacious, yellow mucus with relief, violent, pains, spasms, contractions of the limbs, colliquative sweats; the pulse was regular, rarely spasmoidic or suppressed. Intense thirst set in, and an extraordinary craving for food, especially sour food; the pupils were dilated, the face sunken, discolored, the alvine evacuations were regular, the sleep calm, especially during the paroxysms, which left the patient exhausted and with his limbs rigid; an emotion excited the attack. At times tetanic spasms set in, emprosthotonus or opisthotonus, sardonic laughter, craziness. In almost every case, the disease left the patient imbecile or idiotic for a longer or shorter period. Swellings and bleeding ulcers, cutaneous eruptions, diarrhoea, swelling of the feet, etc., constituted favorable crises. If this form attained a high degree of intensity, the senses became blunted, the limbs became cold as ice and insensible; occasionally the tongue was found crushed, bitten. At last fever set in, the headache became more violent, diarrhoea and stupor supervened, and the patient died convulsed. In the bodies, no symptoms of gangrene could be discovered.

Robert has the following concerning raphania in Rust's Magazine:

Ergotism without fever is more frequent in Germany, ergotism *with fever* in France. In the former, precursory symptoms are generally observed for a few days or weeks (although the disease may set in quite suddenly, with fainting, vertigo, etc.) such as: excessive debility of the extremities, formication, first in the tips of the fingers, afterwards in the whole body, even in the tongue; headache, heaviness of the head, pains like rheumatism, dull pains in the praecordia, pain in the stomach, cardialgia, coldness in the cavity of the abdomen, chilliness, goose-flesh, etc. During the course of the disease, the same formication continues, with spasmoidic contractions of the limbs, trembling, tetanus, violent pains, thirst without fever, external coldness with internal heat, syncope, obscuration of sight, stupefaction of the senses, etc. After the attack, the limbs remain spasmoidically contracted or paralysed for a time, so that the patient has to step about on his toes. The spirits remain depressed, the speech stuttering, the eyes dull, the features look sunken and sickly, the pupils dilated; at the same time the appetite remains craving, even amounting to bulimia, with heartburn, sour eructations. After repeated attacks the patient becomes quite prostrated, the skin is covered with gangrenous blisters, and the victim dies miserably. In some cases the disease changes to epilepsy, idiocy, general paralysis. Discharge of worms, and the breaking out of an itch-like rash are considered a favorable crisis.

Ergotism with fever has two forms, the convulsive and gangrenous. Precursory symptoms are: vertigo, headache, loathing, vomiting, pain in the stomach, anxiety, feeling of debility; they generally last a few days. The attack sets in with fever, internal heat, formication and debility of the extremities, spasms, anasarca and insensibility of the extremities; these frequently lose their color, become cold,

covered by gangrenous blisters, which discharge a watery, fetid ichor or blood. Finally gangrene first attacks the fingers, afterwards the larger joints and limbs, the gangrened parts drop off without any loss of blood, and the patients die.

These effects of Secale upon the living tissues show most clearly that the toxic action of this poison is directed against both the blood and the nervous system. Whether the toxication of the blood is prior to the violent irritation of the nervous system, or whether the disorganizing action of the poison reaches the blood from the nervous centres, seems, to some extent immaterial in a therapeutic point of view. It is certain that, in some conditions of atmosphere, climate and constitutional predisposition, the symptoms of blood-poisoning predominate, whereas in other conditions the nervous disorders manifest themselves with characteristic and prominent intensity. In diseases to which ergot is homoeopathic, be they considered as diseases of the blood or of the nervous system, we may rest assured that the drug will reach them by the same door by which the morbid principle has invaded the tissues; hence we need not be under any immediate concern regarding the physiological priority of rank between the two series of symptoms.

The remarkable physiological tableau which I have displayed before you, suggests a variety of therapeutic uses to which Secale may be applied. Upon studying this tableau carefully, we cannot help deriving an impression that Secale vitiates the reproductive process in its very beginning, that it poisons the very fountains of life, and must, on this account, be adapted to deep-seated, inveterate affections of the reproductive sphere. From the interesting provings of Patze and Hooker, and from the frightful toxicological effects of Secale we derive the following series of pathological conditions as peculiarly adapted to the therapeutic action of this drug:

- Dizziness;
- Craving for food;
- Whitish-yellow coating of the tongue;
- Distressing pressure at the stomach;
- Foul eructations which can be smelled at a distance;
- Heart-burn, with a quantity of sour phlegm thrown off the stomach;
- Costiveness, with dryness of the skin;
- Nose-bleed;
- Violent drawing in the testes and spermatic cord, as if the testes were to be pulled up towards the ring.

Hooker's provings suggest the following series:

Light feeling in the head, with subsequent feeling of rigidity in the limbs, bluish skin, dilated pupils, weariness, stupid expression, melancholy; excessive depression of the pulse and imperceptible respiration.

The poisonous action suggests Secale in
Dry Gangrene;
Epileptic convulsions;

Chorea, when characterized by strange motions of the limbs, formication in the extremities, dilatation of the pupils, clumsy and irregular speech.

Paralysis with or without contraction of the limbs;

Imbecility and *Idiocy*;

Bulimia, with emaciation;

Malignant anthrax;

Pustula maligna,

Petechial disorganizations resembling purpura haemorrhagica.

Chronic Vomiting as a symptom of vitiated reproduction, may be successfully treated with *Secale*. The accompanying symptoms must correspond, such as foul eructations spreading an offensive odor; the patient vomits sour mucus, and complains of a general feeling of languor and prostration; the skin is dry and the pulse feeble and sluggish, or it may be slightly accelerated, jerking, with feverish irritation of the capillaries.

Vomiting of pregnant females of a cachectic and scrofulous disposition, and living poorly, in badly ventilated, damp rooms, when characterised by the above-mentioned symptoms, may yield to *Secale*.

In *Asiatic Cholera*, *Secale* has been exhibited by homœopathic physicians with variable results; the following group of symptoms has been considered indicative of this drug: Sudden, striking change of features, with deep-sunken eyeballs surrounded by blue margins, constant nausea and vomiting after taking the least quantity of nourishment, frequent diarrhoea with watery, slimy evacuations, shrivelled skin which feels cold to the hand, inexpressible feeling of anxiety and burning in the pit of the stomach, hoarse, hollow voice, suppression of urine, cramp in the calves, paralysis of the upper extremities, scarcely-perceptible pulse, unquenchable thirst.

In *Paralytic Dysuria*, *Secale* has effected fine cures. It causes a diminished flow of urine, with a darker color of this fluid, and a paralytic difficulty of voiding it; the patient passes a little urine, and is troubled with a feeling that a quantity of urine is still left in the bladder.

On the other hand, *Secale* causes the discharge of a quantity of watery urine, which may be looked upon as a symptom of *Hysteria*. In

Hysteric spasms, with a melancholy state of mind, suppression of the menses, violent uterine pains during the attack, which terminates in profuse discharge of a watery urine, *Secale* may prove useful.

The action of *Secale* upon the sexual system is exceedingly marked. We have seen that *Secale* causes a spasmotic sensation in the spermatic cord; hence we may find it indicated in

Spasmodic retraction of the testicles, coming on in paroxysms or more or less permanent; it may be the result of onanism.

Its action upon the female sexual system, however is one of the most interesting features in the physiological history of this remark-

able agent. Wibmer says of it: "Numerous experiments show that it excites the uterus, and that, in ten to fifteen minutes after its exhibition, it causes the uterus to contract, and to expel the fetus and placenta without injury either to the uterus or the fetus, unless the drug is given in too large a dose or at an improper period. It is especially during labor that it manifests this power of exciting uterine contractions; the continued use of the drug may likewise cause miscarriage. In animals that were killed by Secale, the uterus and its ligaments were found inflamed, and an effusion of blood had taken place in the uterus as well as in the vagina; the fetus was destroyed by asphyxia in consequence of the excessive contractions. Diet found in his experiments upon animals that the urethra and vagina became ecchymosed, and that in female animals, blood was discharged from the uterus even when unimpregnated."

In accordance with these symptoms we may prescribe Secale in a case of

Uterine Hæmorrhage, with spasmodic contractions; every discharge of blood is preceded by a violent, painful contraction of the womb, or by distressing bearing-down pains.

Secale may likewise be indicated in uterine hæmorrhage with atony of the uterus; the uterus may have become exhausted by the previous violent contractions. Secale is in true homœopathic rapport with this condition; for the violent contractions which Secale excites by its primary action upon the uterus, may, if kept up for a sufficient length of time, be succeeded by a state of uterine exhaustion and relaxation of the uterine walls.

Secale may be indicated in

Metritis, with hæmorrhage, in consequence of tedious labor; the patient is quite prostrated, the extremities are cold; a paroxysm of vomiting and retching occurs every now and then; the pulse is low, hurried; the blood which is discharged from the uterus, is fluid, mingled with dark, badly-smelling coagula. This species of metritis may terminate in

Putrescence of the womb, to which allusion has been made in the lectures on Arsenic, page 285 of this work.

Secale may prove a most useful agent in preventing

Miscarriage; we may resort to it, if the patient complains of violent bearing-down pains, and a sanguineous discharge begins to show itself

For *spasmodic labor-pains* or exhausting *after-pains*, a few small doses of Secale may be given with great relief. On the other hand, it may be used as a means of re-exciting the contractile energies of the womb, when they begin to flag in consequence of repeated and unsuccessful efforts of this organ to expel the fetus.

In the following note by the late Dr. Geo. W. Cook of New York, the conditions, when Secale cornutum may be used as a means of facilitating the expulsion of the fetus, are very forcibly pointed out.

"In order to secure a uniform effect from 'Sec. cor.', care must be

taken to gather it from the field when the grain is fully ripe, but not harvested. The largest portion sold by druggists is picked out from the rye when it is in market and in bins. I am convinced from a long experience in its preparation and use in practice, that this is an important consideration to be attended to; the heat generated by packing in the grain-mow or in the grain-bin has a deteriorating effect upon the medicinal properties of this medicine. I have used it in decoction, saturated tincture and hydro-alcoholic fluid extract. In either of the above forms, if due regard is paid to the gathering, as above directed, it may be depended upon as more certain, uniform, and energetic over a certain class of organs than any other article of the 'materia medica.' The uterus is more especially within the sphere of its action. When given to the 'parturient female,' (a decoction of two drachms of the powder to a half-pint of boiling water, and one tablespoonful of this given every five minutes), it uniformly produces, after about the third dose, a violent pressing, forcing pain, which only ceases with the entire expulsion from the gravid-uterus of its entire contents, unless it be given when the presentation is unnatural, or there is great rigidity of the soft parts. It should by no means be given, if either of the latter conditions exist, because the child may become pressed so severely and steadily, as to endanger its life; and the ergot expending its power upon the uterus, its action may be transferred to the nervous centres, and congestion of the brain, followed by vertigo, delirium, convulsions, insensibility and coldness of the extremities ensue. The accoucheur should be fully satisfied that the os uteri is amply dilated, the presentation natural, and that nothing but pain is requisite to effect the delivery, before he administers ergot. By exercising this care, ergot is as safe as any powerful drug of the 'materia medica,' and in lingering labours, where there is atony and great sluggishness, many lives of both mothers and children, may be saved by the well-timed administration of it. Personal observation, during a full obstetric practice of many years, enables me to speak with much confidence on this subject. The effect upon the *uterus* is manifest some time after its contents are expelled; it may be easily felt firmly contracted, just within the brim of the pelvis, like a hard ball, and with very little haemorrhage, either external or internal. Taking the hint from this latter fact, after administering ergot, I was induced to give it for arresting alarming floodings, and the uniform success attending it, has so strengthened my confidence in its specific power over the muscular fibres of the womb, in producing their contraction, and thus arresting the haemorrhage at its source, that all those unscientific external means which attack the stream at a remote distance from its source, such as elevating the hips, plugging the vagina with ice, or injecting ice-water, sink into utter insignificance."

Secale may modify the various abnormal conditions of the menstrual secretion with great effect. In

Menostasia, with erethism of the circulation, and ineffectual efforts on the part of the womb to expel the menstrual blood, Secale may

prove useful; the young girl complains of bearing-down, contractive pains which exhaust her very much.

In *Dysmenorrhœa*, where such spasms occur, and the appearance of the menstrual blood is preceded by them, Secale may likewise be indicated. It is also indicated in

Menstrual Hæmorrhage, when the blood has an excessively fetid smell, the patient looks sallow, complains of feeling exhausted, inclines to feel giddy, to lose her senses. It is more particularly indicated in the case of enfeebled, cachectic females, in whom the loss of blood is attended with numbness and tingling in the extremities. In such cases, Aconite may compete with Secale.

In *Menstrual Colic*, with labor-like pains down the small of the back, pressure on the bladder, cutting pains; or in colic, with pale face, cold sweat breaking out all over, tearing or cutting pains in the rectum, flagging pulse, Secale proves of great service.

In *Hydrometra*, when the patient had a sallow complexion, and the water was discharged every now and then in sudden gushes, Secale has effected a cure.

Leucorrhœa which seemed to depend upon excessive menstruation, has been arrested very rapidly by a decoction of Secale.

Secale has been employed, with success in many cases, for the expulsion of

Moles, polypi and other adventitious growths in the uterus.

The extraordinary influence which Secale has over the circulation, has been made use of for the purpose of arresting hæmorrhages from other organs beside the womb.

We have seen in the provings of Patze that it may cause epistaxis; hence in

Epistaxis or hæmorrhage from the nose, with sinking of the pulse, dizziness, slight stupefaction of the senses, Secale may be able to arrest the flow of blood.

In *Hæmoptysis* and *Hæmatemesis*, it has been used with success. Frank quotes several cases of the former, where cachectic persons or individuals who had become debilitated by losses, were cured of hæmoptysis after everything else had failed.

Regarding the dose, it may be given from the 200th potency down to three or five grains of the powder. If a sudden effect has to be produced, in atony of the uterus from excessive contractions, a few grains of the powder may be given without injury to the patient; the uterine contractions will re-appear very speedily. In spasmotic labor-pains, a very small dose, in other words a high potency may be sufficient to moderate the pains. I would request you, Gentlemen, to try the higher potencies of Secale even in cases of uterine disorders or difficulties where we have been in the habit of operating with massive doses; if my word is good for anything to you, you may believe me when I assure you that I have seen marked and even painful uterine contractions take place immediately after the exhibition of the 200th potency.

LECTURE LXXV.

SEPIA,

The dried juice of the cuttle-fish (in the Mediterranean). We make triturations of it. This is ranked by Hahnemann among the anti-psorics. It is frequently mentioned in our books, but not correspondingly efficacious. It is used for:

Sick headache, hysterical, sticking and tearing, heavy pain, with nausea and vomiting; adapted to females who menstruate scantily.

Menstrual irregularities; amenorrhœa and dysmenorrhœa. The menstrual discharge is too scanty and short-lasting, with symptoms of abdominal plethora, and spasmodic or gripping pains previous to the appearance of the menses, and symptoms of gastric derangement, nausea, perhaps vomiting, headache, palpitation of the heart, flushed face, weariness, etc. There may be chronic suppression of the menses or retention in the case of young girls who have not yet menstruated. The accompanying symptoms in such cases generally point to vascular irregularities, fullness, rush of blood to the head, flushed face, sickness at the stomach, distention of the bowels, weariness.

Sepia has been recommended as a preventive against miscarriage in the fifth and seventh month of pregnancy, when the symptoms denote erethism of the circulation, fullness of blood about the lungs and head, excited pulse, increasing weakness of the movements of the fetus; coldness of the extremities.

Sepia is hardly ever adapted to acute cases; it is particularly suitable to delicately-organised females, with fine skin and quiet disposition, inclining to melancholy and tears.

Sepia may prove a valuable remedy for the ailments to which females are sometimes subject at the critical age, such as disorders of the circulation, and tetterly eruptions upon the pudendum and other parts of the body.

Sepia is used for *costiveness*, more particularly in the case of nervous, hysterical females.

It has been used in chronic *gonorrhœa*, with very trifling, if any, success. I once gave Sepia 2000 in a case of bloody urine; the patient had been suffering for three months; urination was always accompanied with intense burning and cutting pain; a single globule of Sepia 2000 removed the difficulty; I must say I have not much faith in this cure.

In *chest-affections*, I am unable to say whether it is of any use; I do not recommend it.

In *cutaneous affections*, Sepia may often prove useful. Dr. Neidhard, of this city, recommends it more particularly for small, red pimples, producing a roughness and cracking of the skin, and from which a watery humor sometimes oozes out; at other times they are dry; they principally affect the inside of the joints of the arms and legs, particularly the knee and elbow-joints, but may also be seen on the face, especially among children.

In *mismanned scabies*, or in scabies which appears again after it had been suppressed by Sulphur-ointment, Sepia may prove efficacious.

SILICEA,

The only known oxide of Silicon. We make triturations of it. This drug is likewise ranked by Hahnemann among the antipsorics. We have provings of Silicea instituted with the 30th potency; whether such provings are reliable, your own better judgment may decide. To me it seems an absolute farce to exhibit an interminable list of symptoms obtained by such means, as the genuine and reliable effects of a drug. The use of Silicea has been determined empirically as much as by positive experimentation. Its chief action seems to bear upon the cellular, mucous, lymphatic and osseous systems. Upon all these systems it exercises a depressing and disorganizing influence. The organic reaction against small doses of Silicea would therefore be characterised by an increase of functional activity in these tissues. Hence we have a right to expect good effects from the use of Silicea in inflammatory conditions of the lymphatic vessels, of the glands, bones and the cellular tissue, and in all those disorganizations to which such inflammatory conditions may lead. Hence we use Silicea for

Glandular and Lymphatic Swellings, indurations and suppurations, by whatsoever pathological name they may be designated, and in whatsoever part of the body they may be located, on the neck, under the arms, in the groin, on the breast; in

Abscesses of the mammae, Silicea may be very useful.

In scrofulous *Ulcers*, or in ulcers where the ulcerative process is complicated by mercurial action, Silicea is eminently useful; it may be a spongy, readily-bleeding ulcer, or a torpid ulcer with callous edges; or ulcers secreting an unhealthy pus, in the case of cachectic individuals; or fistulous ulcers secreting a fetid, yellowish, thin, ichorous pus. Nevertheless, there may be suppurative processes where Silicea is of little avail. I do not believe, for instance, that an abscess which is the natural termination of true phlegmonous inflammation, that had been characterised by all the symptoms of synochal fever, chill, hot and dry skin, full and bounding pulse, thirst, coated tongue, etc., can be much benefited by Silicea. I have never seen Silicea do much good in abscesses of the psoas-muscle, of the liver or lungs, or in fistula ani, if these various disorganiza-

tions resulted from previous phlegmonous inflammation or from the softening of tubercular deposits.

In *Caries* and *Exfoliation* of bones, long-bones, bones of the face or skull, vertebræ, Silicea is an indispensable remedy, more particularly if the disorganization is complicated with mercurial action.

In *Ganglia*, or bursal enlargements of tendons, Silicea may be of use.

In *Eruptions* resulting from diseased conditions of the lymphatic system or of the sebaceous follicles, and characterised by secretion of a yellowish lymph forming incrustations, beneath which the matter continues to be secreted, Silicea will prove useful, although other medicines may be required in alternation with it.

Silicea has been recommended for

Worm-fever and tape-worm.

It has also been recommended for

Epilepsy, especially when the attacks are worse during a change of moon. These luminous indications are furnished by the poets and metaphysicians of our School; unfortunately for your patients Silicea will disappoint you in any case of epilepsy, no matter at what period of the moon the paroxysms may occur.

SPIGELIA ANTHELMIA,

(*Animal Worm-grass*.—Nat. Order:—GENTIANÆ.)

A native of the West-Indies and South-America. It was first introduced as a drug by Dr. Browne in 1751. It is known in the books as the Demerara pink-root. Its action is similar to the Spigelia Marylandica or Carolina pink-root. In collating the symptoms of Spigelia, Hahnemann uses indiscriminately both varieties.

According to Hahnemann, a single dose of Spigelia continues to manifest its effects in an increasing ratio during the first seven or ten days. Spigelia has been used in allopathic practice as an anthelmintic or worm-expelling medicine; but Hahnemann's provings show that the action of this drug is much more comprehensive than has been supposed. It certainly exercises a specific action upon the cerebral nerves, and its power to irritate the intestinal mucous membrane and to develop rheumatic and arthritic conditions, cannot be denied. The United States Dispensatory says of the Maryland pink-root that "in poisonous doses it operates as a cerebro-spinal or narcotic agent, giving rise to vertigo, dimness of vision, dilated pupils, spasms of the facial muscles, and sometimes even to general convulsions. Spasmodic movements of the eyelids have been observed among the most common attendants of its narcotic action."

This drug has not been used much by homœopathic practitioners; nevertheless it deserves our attention

1. In *affections of the special senses*, as depending upon irritations of the cerebral nerves;
2. In *irritations of the intestinal mucous membrane*, and
3. In *abnormal conditions of the extremities* resembling neuralgic rheumatism and arthritis.

Spigelia has developed in our provings a number of eye-symptoms which recommend it as a useful agent in various inflammatory conditions of this organ. We note:

Pain of the eyeballs during motion, as if too large;

Intolerable pressure in both eyes, worse when turning them.

Inflammation of the margins of the lids, with ulceration and smarting soreness;

Inflammation of the sclerotica, with turgescence of the vessels, also with heaviness of the lids and inability to open them.

A variety of characteristic nervous symptoms should likewise be mentioned, such as : burning in both eyes, obliging one to close them, attended with an apprehension that he will not be able to open them again, followed by an appearance of blood-red fire before the eyes which obstructs the sight; the sight returns after a profuse flow of tears and considerable dilatation of the pupils;

The eyes look dim and faint;

Great inclination to wink;

The upper lids hang down as if paralysed;

Dilatation of the pupils, even from the smallest dose;

Vanishing of sight, when looking at any thing;

Indistinctness of sight as if the eyes were full of water, or as if a mist were before the eyes, or as if little hairs were hanging from the eyelashes;

Scintillations;

Passing amaurosis.

Spigelia acts more or less characteristically upon the nerves which are distributed over the cheeks and dorsum of the nose. It causes, for instance, a titillating sensation on the dorsum of the nose, or as if a light current of air were passing over it; this sensation was felt for a long while.

Pale, disfigured face, with yellow margins around the eyes; the face looked swollen on rising in the morning.

Pressure in the malar bones.

Jerking-tearing, or tearing, with pressure, in the malar bones, particularly in the right one.

Burning in the malar bones, particularly the right one.

Sticking or drawing-sticking in the cheek, also extending from the jaw to the vertex. Hence we infer that Spigelia must be useful in

Prosopalgia Fothergilli, where these peculiar pains constitute pathognomonic indications.

The action of Spigelia upon the jaws and teeth shows that it may prove useful in some cases of

Toothache, especially when decayed teeth are affected with painful

jerks and the pain is aggravated by cold water or the contact of cold air; or it may be given for a *pressing pain* in the teeth from within outwards, most violent when lying on the right side, intermitting while eating and drinking, but commencing again immediately after, and frequently waking one at night.

Let us consider for a few moments the action of Spigelia on the bowels. We find that it causes a flatulent distention of the abdomen, followed and relieved by loose stool; the loose stool caused by Spigelia is mingled with a yellowish mucus and may occur several times a day. The provers of Spigelia have experienced a crawling and itching sensation at the anus and rectum, as from ascarides; hence we give Spigelia for

Ascarides; it is likewise used for *lumbrici*. In the United States Dispensatory it stands at the head of anthelmintics. Allœopathic physicians give the powdered root in doses of from ten to twenty grains to children of three or four years old, and from one to three drachms to adults. This dose is repeated morning and evening for several days, and then followed by a brisk cathartic. It is often combined with Calomel.

An infusion of pink-root is often used, for which purpose sixteen fluid-ounces of boiling water are poured upon half an ounce of Spigelia root; this quantity is macerated for two hours in a covered vessel, and then strained. Of this infusion from one to two drachms may be given to children morning and evening, and from half an ounce to one ounce to adults. The so-called worm-tea which is prepared by our apothecaries, consists of Spigelia root, senna, manna and savin mixed together in various proportions to suit different tastes and necessities. The watery infusion of Spigelia is sometimes used by homœopathic physicians; I am not aware that the other officinal preparations of Spigelia are ever employed by practitioners of our School.

Spigelia is recommended by homœopathic physicians for affections of the heart. Spigelia undoubtedly has a marked action upon the chest. It causes for instance a violent pressure on the chest below the left clavicle. It causes a sense of constriction in the muscles of the chest accompanied with a feeling of anguish. It causes a tearing sensation with constriction in the lower part of the chest; afterwards this pain shifts to the upper part of the chest, accompanied with palpitation of the heart.

Spigelia causes an unusually strong beating of the heart, so that the walls of the chest are raised. The palpitation of the heart which Spigelia causes, increases by sitting down, and by bending the chest forward. Above the region, where the beating of the heart is felt, the prover experiences a painful oppression as from a load; at the same time a cutting and digging-up pain is felt in the abdomen, as if caused by incarcerated flatulence, and continuing longer than the palpitation.

Guided by these symptoms, homœopathic practitioners have used Spigelia in various affections of the heart, more particularly for pal-

pitation of the heart, accompanied by a feeling of constriction across the chest; or for an affection of the heart characterised by a sense of tearing and constrictive oppression in the region of the heart, violent palpitation, dyspnœa, cutting pain in the abdomen.

Is *Spigelia* homœopathic to organic heart-disease? This is an interesting question, and should be investigated without fear or favor. The symptoms show that the heart-affection to which *Spigelia* is homœopathic, is aggravated by rest, not by exercise. We read that the palpitation of the heart is either increased or excited by sitting down. It is questionable in my mind whether the heart-symptoms of *Spigelia* are primary effects of the drug; they seem to be depending upon co-existing venous engorgements of the intestinal mucous membrane; we infer this from the last-mentioned symptom, where it is stated that the palpitation of the heart was "accompanied by a cutting and digging pain in the abdomen as if caused by incarcerated flatulence, and continuing even after the palpitation had ceased." It is therefore evident to my mind that *Spigelia* cannot be depended upon in purely inflammatory affections of the heart, and that it is at most homœopathic to venous congestion of the heart accompanied by, or depending upon, venous engorgement of the intestinal mucous membrane.

As regards the rheumatic and arthritic pains caused by *Spigelia*, it is likewise doubtful in my mind whether they ever exist independently of gastric irritations. These pains are generally tearing, drawing and stitching pains, either in the joints or along the muscles; they may be accompanied by jerking and throbbing, more particularly in the larger joints when an attempt is made to stretch the limb.

LECTURE LXXVI.

SPONGIA TOSTA,

(*Carbo spongiae, Spongia usta, burnt sponge.*)

WE obtain the best preparation of sponge by roasting it in a common coffee-roaster, until it has a blackish-brown color; afterwards it is finely pulverised and kept in a well-closed glass-vessel for use. Before roasting it, it has to be cleansed with a brush of all the impurities that it may possibly contain, dust, little shells, pebbles and the like.

This proceeding seems best calculated to preserve the iodine constituents upon which the therapeutic virtues of the sponge seem to depend. Iodine, however, cannot be regarded as a substitute for sponge, for this substance not only contains Iodine, but also Bromine, Chlorine, Carbonate of lime, Phosphate of lime, oxydized iron, silicea, organic substances; these elements are united in definite proportions, not by *chemical* laws, but by an inherent *organizing* principle which, acting by means of these laws, combines a certain series of inorganic and organic elements into an unitary substance.

In homœopathic practice we make triturations and likewise an alcoholic tincture.

Regarding the original element upon which the curative power of sponge in the treatment of goitre, depends, Vogt makes the following statement: "Since Villeneuve's time, this substance has been known as one of the best remedies for goitre; it constitutes the chief ingredient in almost every goitre-powder in use. Its curative virtue in this disease is so universally admitted, that a difference of opinion in regard to it, only turns upon the primary element to which this virtue properly belongs. This dispute has not, by any means, been ended with the discovery of Iodine and its therapeutic powers; for what is claimed for Iodine, has likewise been claimed for the hydrate of Soda, for animal charcoal, for the hydrocyanite of lime, for empyreumatic fixed and volatile principles; very soon, however, it was discovered that not one of these substances is capable of accomplishing alone that which sponge is able to effect as a therapeutic agent. We have even begun to find out that, in many cases, Iodine does no more than sponge; many goitres even have been cured with sponge which had resisted the action of Iodine."

This philosophical mode of reasoning on the part of a high Old-School authority must seem eminently acceptable to all intelligent homœopathic physicians.

Bahnemann has given us a few interesting provings of this drug which have limited its therapeutic range to the following affections:

Scrofulous deafness, with otorrhœa; noises in the ears, sensation as if the ear should be pressed out; occasional dryness in the ear, utter deficiency of ear-wax.

Orchitis and *Orchocele*, a swelling of the testicles with aching pain when pressing upon the testicle. Noack and Trinks define this affection by the following group of symptoms: increasing swelling of the testicle; firm, smooth, round swelling of the size of a fist, without alteration of the external skin, generally painless, except some dull pains or shooting stitches at intervals; the testicles are sensitive to pressure, with drawing in the spermatic cord and loins.

Croup, where it may be given in alternation with Aconite, after this medicine has been given for some time, and the disease seems to assume a more malignant form in spite of this medication. The breathing is exceedingly wheezing, the patient feels as if he should suffocate, is oppressed with anguish, looks anxious and pale; the throat feels very dry, the voice is feeble, hoarse; the face begins to bloat, the eyes protrude from their sockets; the child talks and swallows a little water hurriedly. Some physicians give the mother tincture of Spongia in this disease, others from the third to the twelfth potency.

In acute *Bronchitis*, Spongia is used by many physicians. In this disease, it is my opinion that Spongia is never indicated during the inflammatory stage. Here, Aconite is the remedy. Spongia may be given after Aconite, in alternation with this drug, when the patient complains of hoarseness; scraping, burning and constriction of the larynx, dryness in the region of the larynx, difficult respiration, dry, tearing, barking cough, with a burning sensation in the chest, expectoration of a frothy, blood-streaked mucus.

Laryngeal Phthisis, in the first stage, may require Spongia. It is indicated by a feeling of dryness and burning in the larynx, paroxysms of a dry, suffocative cough, expectoration of a frothy, and at a later period, purulent mucus; the voice is feeble, occasionally there is a complete loss of voice.

In *Asthma thymicum*, Kopp has used a decoction of burnt sponge with very good effect.

Recent sponge, properly cleansed of all impurities, is an admirable means of arresting haemorrhage. Even haemorrhage from large arterial trunks has been stayed by means of small pieces of sponge. A number of small pieces, though they should not be too small, is preferable to one single large piece. If the bleeding proceeds from a cavity, every part of the cavity should be touched by the sponge which is kept in place by means of a bandage applied with a moderate degree of firmness. The sponge must not be removed by force; it never causes irritation and will in the end become detached in consequence of the suppurative process which will unavoidably set in. Haemorrhage from the right subclavian artery, which had been nicked during an operation, was arrested some time ago by a surgeon of great renown with little pieces of sponge.

SQUILLA MARITIMA,

(*Scilla maritima*, *Squills*.—Nat. Ord.: LILIACEÆ.)

This plant is found along the shores of the Mediterranean sea. The bulbs of this plant are used in medicine. We have two varieties, red and white. They are large, sometimes as large as a child's head, roundish, ovate, pyriform, compounded of thick, fleshy, smooth, shining scales, attenuated at their edges and closely applied over each other.

This bulb contains a very acrid poison. Lange reports the case of a woman who swallowed a tablespoonful of the powder; it caused convulsions, inflammation and gangrene of the stomach, and finally death.

From time immemorial physicians have been acquainted with the diuretic properties of *Scilla* and with the fact that large doses may excite nausea, vomiting, profuse expectoration of mucus, colic and strangury. The more recent experiments of Lembert, Hasse and others, have shown that even, when applied endermatically, the urinary secretions, and the pulmonary and cutaneous exhalations are increased.

Hahnemann has left us some highly instructive provings of this drug which reveal therapeutic uses of a somewhat limited range, but very definite in their character.

Squills irritate the gastro-intestinal mucous lining, causing nausea, vomiting, papescence diarrhoeic stools, with a good deal of flatulence; also watery and blood-streaked diarrhoeic stools.

Profuse secretion of a watery urine and occasionally of a urine depositing a reddish sediment.

Cough, with profuse expectoration of mucus, also with stitches in the side during every paroxysm.

Repeated stitches in the side.

Asthmatic oppression on the chest.

Pneumonia and pleurisy.

Squills cause a sort of inflammatory fever, chills followed by heat and sweat.

In accordance with these few indications, we may prescribe *Squills* for mild forms of

Gastro-enteritis, when depending upon a rheumatic cause; the symptomatic indications are nausea or even vomiting, papescence or watery diarrhoea, blood-streaked diarrhoeic stools, increased urging to urinate with a more copious discharge of urine which deposits a reddish sediment, or frequent urging with comparative inability to void the urine, a sort of strangury.

Enuresis, an inability to retain the urine on account of an abnormal inability of the lining membrane of the bladder; it may have a rheumatic origin. Hahnemann recommends *Squills* in

Diabetes mellitus, where the presence of a co-existing irritation of

the bronchial lining membrane, with profuse mucous irritation, exhausting sweats, emaciation, will prove so many additional indications for the use of Squills.

Chronic or sub-acute *Bronchitis*, with tickling in the throat-pit, loose and exhausting cough, with profuse expectoration of mucus, pus and even blood, may require the use of Squills, one or two drops in a tumblerful of water, a tablespoonful every few hours.

Hæmoptysis, in patients with a florid complexion, may require Squills, if the cough is quite loose, and the blood is spit up with a bubbling, undulating sensation, a sort of pricking and burning in the region whence the blood proceeds. An attack of this kind may result from a neglected catarrh.

Pleuro-pneumonia, or rather pleuritic stitches, interfering with the breathing, with chills and subsequent feverishness, some flushes on the face, cough with expectoration of bloody and purulent mucus.

Squills have been a favorite remedy with Old-School physicians, for ascites and anasarca. The diuretic properties of the drug are depended upon as a means of cure. Practitioners of that School differ greatly in opinion regarding the character of the dropsy where Squills may be given; the presence of inflammatory symptoms troubles them greatly. It is next to impossible, from the many contradictory indications furnished by Vogt, Haase, Blackall and others, to determine the exact relation of *Scilla* to dropsy. Homœopathic practitioners likewise are puzzled regarding the indications for Squills in dropsy. According to Hahnemann, only such forms of dropsy as are accompanied by a profuse flow of urine can be cured by Squills. Hahnemann says that they are very rare. I would ask, Do they exist? Squills are perfectly proper in acute dropsy of the bowels and cellular tissue generally, when arising from some sudden rheumatic inflammatory irritation of this as well as of the mucous tissues, attended with a similar irritation of the bladder, which leads to strangury. Strangury is one of the primary effects of large doses of Squills; a profuse flow of urine is the secondary effect, induced by the reaction of the organism after moderately small doses. Under the operation of Squills a profuse flow of urine may set in as a sign of curative reaction; I doubt whether it can ever occur as a primary indication, except in the case of cachectic, strumous individuals, where dropsy sets in as a symptom of general decay of the cellular and mucous tissues, and where a continual urging to urinate, with a sort of incontrollable dribbling of the urine, may occur as a primary symptom of disease. Here Squills may come in as an intercurrent remedy, or may perhaps effect a cure without the assistance of any other drug. In such forms of dropsy we shall find the digestive functions somewhat disordered; diarrhœic stools, loss of appetite, coated and somewhat inflamed tongue, will generally be present; the skin is cold and dry, and the breathing short; a sympathetic, dry, short, hacking cough may develop itself in the course of the malady.

Antidotal treatment: Camphor is recommended as an antidote.

STANNUM,

(Tin.)

Of the best English tinfoil we make triturations in the proportion of 1 : 10 or 1 : 100.

The supposed virtues of tin against *tænia* have been known for years past. Dr. Alston obtained the remedy from a Scotch woman, wife of a wine-merchant. Take one ounce and a half of pulverised tin, ground together with sugar. Half of this quantity was to be taken on the Friday preceding new moon, and the balance on the Sunday following. The Monday after this, a purgative is to be taken. Stannum is likewise a remedy for *lumbrixi* and *ascarides*.

We have a few provings of this drug by Hahnemann and his disciples; they seem to reveal the use of this drug in various affections of the digestive, sexual and respiratory organs, and in epileptic spasms.

We find that Stannum causes violent retching and even vomiting of the *ingesta*, or retching followed by a sour, and afterwards bitter taste in the throat; also a spasmodic gripping in the stomach and umbilical region, with anxiety, and painful distention of the abdomen.

It also causes an extraordinary craving for food; he could not eat enough. Also a pressure and tension in the pit of the stomach.

These and a few other similar symptoms point to Stannum as a remedy for the

Cardialgia to which hysterical females are sometimes subject.

Stannum has caused *hæmatemesis*, so Hahnemann informs us upon the authority of Geischläger in Hufeland's Journal; on the other hand we are told by Alston that he has seen

Hæmatemesis arrested with tin as by a miracle.

One of Hahnemann's provers who had *leucorrhœa*, was freed from her weakness while she was taking the tin.

Stannum causes, and may therefore cure, a voluptuous titillation, a sort of

Prurigo of the female sexual organs.

Stahl says that tin causes consumption; this statement, in connection with some of Hahnemann's symptoms, such as: soreness in the whole chest; paroxysms of racking cough which causes a soreness in the pit of the stomach; scraping in the windpipe, with soreness; stitches in the chest; saltish, or yellowish expectoration having a foul smell: may justify the use of tin in

Ulcerous phthisis, or rather in mucous phthisis. Hahnemann quotes several allopathic authorities who profess to have cured this species of phthisis with tin. It is but fair to state that these authors all gave tin in consequence of its *astringent* properties, in accordance with the principle "*contraria contrariis*." It is possible that it may

cure ulceration of the pulmonary mucous membrane in accordance with the law "*similia similibus*." We have some affirmative testimony to offer in this direction, although not enough to remove uncertainties and doubts.

Hahnemann quotes Meyer Abraham who has seen epilepsy caused by tin. On the other hand tin has cured

Epilepsy as may be seen from the following case quoted in Frank's Magazine: A young savant who led a sedentary mode of life, of delicate constitution and pale complexion, had been attacked for some time past with daily paroxysms of epileptiform convulsions, without, however, losing his consciousness entirely. In accordance with Fothergill's recommendation, he took every day half an ounce of pulverised tin-filings. In about four weeks he was entirely cured of his trouble. Other patients likewise took tin-filings, coarsely pulverised, for a similar affection, and were cured.

Instead of tin-filings, the *Muriate of tin* has sometimes been prescribed for worms in the dose of one to two grains a day, three doses daily in pill-form. This dose may be diminished quite considerably in homœopathic hands. We will here add that the Muriate or Chloride of tin is a violent poison. A cook salted food with it by mistake for salt. It caused violent colic and diarrhœa which lasted two days and was finally checked with milk, water and sugar, mucilaginous drinks and emollient injections.

Frank reports a case of *Chorea* which seems to have come on in consequence of a fright, in a little girl of eleven years, and was attended with irritation of the lower cervical vertebræ. After a good deal of fruitless medication with counter-irritants and antispasmodics, she was cured in a few days by the Chloride of tin, given in doses of one-sixteenth of a grain.

A case of *Herpes crustaceus* is likewise reported as having been cured with the *Chloride of tin*, after the starvation-cure, mineral-springs and a host of drugs had failed. A lady of thirty-eight years had this breaking out on the hands and face during the menses; it was attended with fever, scarlet-redness, tension of the skin, violent itching. After a previous exacerbation she remained permanently cured.

STAPHYSAGRIA,

(*Delphinium Staphysagria*, *Stave's-acre*.—Nat. Order:—RANUNCULACEÆ.)

This bush grows to a height of one to two feet; the leaves are broad and palmated; the flowers form bluish, purplish racemes. It is found in the south of Europe, in the Levant, on the Canary-islands. The seeds, which are the part used by homœopathic physicians, are irregular, triangular, of a blackish-brown color; we make a tincture of them, of a deep straw-yellow color.

The seeds have a disagreeable taste and smell; both the shell and the kernel are acrid and bitter, causing heat in the mouth, and an increased secretion of saliva. An alkaloid, Delphinine, has been discovered in them.

These seeds are an irritant poison, causing local inflammation by contact, pain in the stomach and bowels, desire to vomit, vomiting, diarrhoea and even death. When absorbed into the system, the poison of *Staphysagria* acts upon the brain and spinal marrow, causing vertigo, insensibility, weakness, convulsions, paralysis.

The foregoing general description of the effects of *Staphysagria*, which I have copied from Wibmer's exceedingly instructive Toxicology, shows that this agent has a much more extended range of action than the use for which it has been employed hitherto, as a destroyer of vermin. Hahnemann has instituted some exceedingly interesting experiments upon the healthy with the seeds of *Staphysagria* which commend this drug to our attention in several highly interesting morbid conditions of the human organism. In the

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP

We find this drug indicated in
Nervous headaches, by the following symptoms recorded by Hahnemann :

Headache which is alternately stupefying and boring ;
Violent headache on waking, as if the brain were torn ; this pain passes off with frequent spasmodyc yawnings ;

Headache when moving about, as if the brain would fall out ; during rest the sensation is as if the compressed brain were detached from the skull and lying loose within its cavity ;

When shaking the head, there is a sensation, at a small spot in the middle of the frontal region, as of something heavy lying there, like a ball of lead which cannot be detached ;

Stitching pain in the head, the whole day ;

Sharp, burning prickings in the left temple ;

Dull pinching pain in the forehead, with stitches in the temples, it abates by walking, but returns again when sitting or standing.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Staphysagria modifies to a considerable extent the action of the retina ; our provings have shown that it may be useful in certain

Amaurotic conditions of the eye, especially when the following symptoms are to be removed :

When looking at an object, a white gauze seems to cover the object, which renders it invisible ;

Sensation, when reading, as if small black flashes intruded between the letters, after which whole lines disappeared ; these black flashes sometimes appeared when looking in the light ;

Scintillations flash before the eyes, in the night, in bed.

The sight is dim, as if the eyes were full of water;

Smarting, excoriating pain in the inner canthi: smarting and burning in the eyes immediately after beginning to read or write, with secretion of a few scalding tears; the light excites this difficulty so much sooner, hence it has to be avoided;

Agglutination of the inner canthi, in the morning;

The eyes feel as if full of sand;

The eyes feel as if oppressed by sleep; they feel very dry in the morning;

Pressure and contractive sensation in the upper lid; this sensation causes a flow of tears;

The sclerotica looks inflamed;

The inflamed eye is surrounded by pimples;

The pupils are very much dilated.

This interesting group of symptoms points to *Staphysagria* not only in

Amblyopia induced by straining the eyes, but likewise in

Scrofulous, sore eyes, when the difficulty seems owing to rheumatic exposure.

FACIAL GROUP.

Staphysagria is adapted to a peculiar form of

Prosopalgia, as may be seen from the following series of symptoms recorded by Hahnemann:

Throbbing, aching pain in the whole face, from the teeth to the eye, lasting sixteen days;

Tearing, with pressure, in the left malar bone, involving the teeth;

Burning prickings in the left cheek, inviting one to scratch.

Sore nose, ulcerated within the meatus; many other symptoms show that in

Scrofulous sore nose, this agent may prove highly serviceable.

BUCCAL GROUP.

Staphysagria may be of some use in the lighter forms of

Stomatitis in scrofulous subjects; for it causes ulceration and bleeding of the gums, and hard tubercles in the substance of the gums.

In *Toothache*, we may have to use *Staphysagria*, for it causes the following symptoms:

Gnawing pain in the four lower front-teeth, especially at night;

Painful drawing sensation in the teeth every now and then, followed by beating in the gums; this drawing pain is attended with swelling of the cheeks, headache on the same side and heat in the face;

Tearing pain in the gums and in the roots of the lower molars;

Toothache when eating; the teeth are not firm, they are loose; the teeth seem to penetrate more deeply into their sockets when pressed upon; the gums look white;

Titillating stinging in the molars of the right lower jaw.

It is evident from the last but one of these symptoms, that *Staphysagria* may even prove useful as an antidote to the chronic consequences of

Mercurial Ptyalism, one of which is precisely such a condition of the teeth and gums as is here described.

GASTRO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Staphysagria causes

Flow of water in the mouth;

Nausea every morning as if vomiting should come on ;

Pressure in the stomach, as from a load, early in the morning ;

Tension across the epigastrium, with anxiety and oppression of breathing, early in the morning ;

Tension and pressure in the abdomen as from over-eating, with nausea and confluence of saliva ;

Cutting in the bowels, after every meal, with nausea and flow of water in the mouth, languor ; the cutting pain is followed by heat in the face, rush of blood to the head, swelling of the veins of the hand ;

Cutting pain in the bowels, with diarrhoeic stool, the last discharge being simply mucus.

Cutting in the bowels, with violent urging to stool, which results in the passage of a small quantity of thin faeces, attended with chilliness in the head ; immediately after the evacuation a sort of tenesmus is experienced.

These various symptoms interest us in so far, as they may characterise a derangement of the gastric functions which may be more or less habitual, characteristic perhaps of an incipient irritation of the mesenteric ganglia, of helminthiasis, or of a general scrofulous taint of the system.

Staphysagria is likewise in homœopathic rapport with

Costiveness, as may be seen from the following symptoms :

Frequent urging to stool, without colic ; only a small quantity of hard stool being passed each time, with pain in the anus as if it should fly to pieces ;

Repeated urging, after stool, without accomplishing any thing ;

Hard stool, followed by soft stool ; he had great trouble in pressing it out, as if the rectum had been constricted ; after stool, more urging was felt ;

Costiveness for three days.

URINARY GROUP.

Frequent and copious urination ;

Burning in the whole length of the urethra, when urinating for many days ;

Frequent urging, with scanty discharge of red-looking urine.

These symptoms may occur incidentally to the irritation of the intestinal mucous membrane; as symptoms of

Helminthiasis,

Catarrh of the bladder, or irritable bladder, and as characterising *Hysteria* in the female.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Staphysagria causes, and may therefore relieve
Nocturnal Emissions with violent sexual excitement.

Spasmodic pain in the pudendum, in the vagina;

Reappearance of the menses, with colicky pain, rumbling in the bowels, after having ceased a whole year; this symptom may lead us to prescribe Staphysagria in

Dysmenorrhœa, where such pains occur, with irregular appearance of the menses at prolonged intervals.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

Staphysagria has caused, and may therefore prove useful for an *Herptic eruption* on the lower ribs, consisting of small, densely-crowded, red pimples, with burning-itching, stinging; friction causes pain; attended with chilly creepings in this part and over the epigastrium;

Itching blotches over the whole body and on the thighs, emitting a humor when scratched open, in which case a burning pain is felt;

Violent burning, tearing and stinging pains in an existing ulcer.

Beside these eruptions, Staphysagria causes an

Itching and a burning pricking in various parts of the body, on the skin, in the toes and fingers;

Stitches and a painful tearing in the calves and knee-joints;

Torpid swelling of the dorsum of each foot, lasting a long time;

Painfulness of the bones.

These and similar symptoms show that Staphysagria may prove useful in

Arthritic and rheumatic affections characterised by such pains, more particularly when the pains are accompanied by a feeling of chilliness rather than by heat.

Tinea capitis humida, with a gnawing itching of the hairy scalp, and

Itch-like eruptions, have likewise been successfully treated in some cases with Staphysagria.

MENTAL GROUP.

Staphysagria seems to cause a peculiar depression of spirits, with irritability of disposition, a certain refractory and repulsive mood.

It also causes a silent sadness, a melancholy and dissatisfied state of the mind. Hence it may be adapted to certain forms of

Hysteria and *Hypochondria*, with a taciturn mood, restlessness and anxiety, indifference, a disposition to push things out of one's way, to throw them down out of one's hands.

DOSE: In affections to which *Staphysagria* is homœopathic, it will seldom be necessary to give lower than the third or higher than the twelfth potency.

THUJA OCCIDENTALIS,

(*Arbor vitæ*.—Nat. Ord.:—CONIFERÆ.)

We have extensive provings of this drug furnished by Hahnemann, and re-provings by the Austrian Provers' Union, confirming Hahnemann's pathogenesis in all essential particulars. The principal and I might almost say, the only sphere of action which clinical experience has assigned to *Thuja* so far, seems to be the genito-urinary range, and various sycotic excrescences. In view of the limited clinical experience which we as yet possess of *Thuja*, and considering moreover that the symptoms which have been elicited by our provers, are in a great measure, without much importance: it may be sufficient to simply relate the affections where *Thuja* has been found of use so far:

Hemicrania, with sensation as if a button were pressing upon the parietal bone.

Constipation may yield to *Thuja*, especially when diarrhoea had preceded it.

Ileus is supposed to have been cured by Boenninghausen; I look upon his report of the case as a great error in diagnosis.

Ulcerating scurfs high up in the nasal cavity, in scrofulous individuals.

Gonorrhœa with sycosis, especially when chronic, with burning during and between urination.

Diseases of the prostate gland, occasioned by a long-lasting gonorrhœa, consisting partly in hypertrophy, partly in hyperæmia, or infiltration of the middle lobe and of the excretory ducts. In diseases of this kind, the probability is that Iodine and the Hydriodate potash will prove much more useful.

Condylomata on the prepuce and at the anus, with stinging, burning pains; they itch and bleed when touched.

Cauliflower-shaped condylomata on the sexual parts of the male or female.

Condylomata shooting up in any part of the body, having a syphilitic origin.

Horny conical figwarts fissured into several parts.

Thuja should be applied both externally and internally.

It was believed at one time that *Thuja* had effected a cure of *fungus medullaris* of the optic nerve in the case of Marshal Radetzky; it is well known, however, that this is a mistake, and that the tumor

which threatened to destroy the Marshal's eye, was a *sycotic excrescence* as curable in its nature as a genuine fungus medullaris is not, at least by the means now at our command.

In common *warts*, *Thuja* has been used with good effect, externally and internally.

For *schirrus* and *cancer of the uterus*, *Thuja* has been recommended, but, to my knowledge, has never been used with undoubted success.

In glandular *Swellings*, and in scrofulous-mercurial *Ulcers* on the legs, *Thuja* may prove serviceable, if applied externally, at the same time as it is used internally.

DOSE.

From the tincture up to the eighteenth potency.

ZINCUM METALLICUM,

(*Spelter, marcasita, calamina.*)

Found in nature in combination with oxygen, sulphur, carbonic acid, etc. (*calamine*). Paracelsus termed it *sal philosophorum*. East-India zinc is the purest; it is of a bluish-grey white color, bright, in four-sided columns, with a radiated laminar texture and having a clear sound; it is very brittle. We purify it thus: melt it, together with sulphur as long as any dross remains. We file off part of it under water, dry the powder and then triturate it as usual.

According to the Chemists, zinc and similar substances act by being dissolved in the gastric juice; Pereira thinks that the salts of zinc act dynamically upon the nervous system, not chemically; the vomiting which the Sulphate of zinc produces, is due to the action of zinc upon the nervous system.

Zinc is particularly indicated in nervous affections characterised by spasms, muscular debility, vibratory pulse, dull expression of the eyes, fainting, coldness of the extremities.

We use

1. Metallic zinc.
2. Oxyde of zinc (*flores, lana philosophorum* ;)
3. Carbonate;
4. Acetate;
5. Cloride or Muriate;
6. Sulphate;
7. Ferro-cyanite, and
8. Valerianate of zinc.

According to our usual groups, we recommend zinc in the

CEREBRO-SPINAL RANGE,

For paroxysms of violent and obstinate pain in the brain, with

intermissions; Schmidt has cured such a pain with one-twelfth, one-tenth, one-eighth to one-fourth grain-doses of the oxyde.

Paralysis of the brain in scarlatina, characterised by involuntary discharge of faeces and urine, icy-cold skin, quick pulse, tremor and paralytic condition of the extremities, sopor alternating with delirium; the first trituration of Zincum metal. was used.

Paralytic stage in *hydrocephalus acutus*, during dentition and with deficient reproduction.

Tinea capitidis.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Red and inflamed lids, with suppuration.

Paralysis of the upper lids, in purulent blepharophthalmia, using the oxide.

FACIAL GROUP.

External and internal *swelling of the nose*, of both the soft and hard parts, with sensitiveness of the nose to contact, loss of smell, constant dryness of the nose and continual lachrymation.

Pain in the facial bones (prosopalgia.)

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Sour eructations;

Burning in the stomach;

Cramp-pain in the hypochondria;

Obstinate constipation.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Dry, spasmodic cough;

Pneumonia. Mosthoff of Munich reports the following cures of this disease with zinc:

A widow, sixty years old, had an attack of acute pleurisy. She was bled; the blood had a buffy coat, but the pains remained unabated. On the seventh day of her sickness, she sent for a homœopathic physician who gave her Pulsatilla, without the least benefit. On the eighth, Dr. Mosthoff was sent for; he found her with the following symptoms: circumscribed redness of the face, glistening eyes, short, interrupted cough; she complained of violent stitches in the chest when making the least attempt to take a deep inspiration. When coughing, she raised a tenacious mucus streaked with blood, with glowing heat of the skin, full, hard and frequent pulse, and violent thirst. She took Zincum 7, one drop every six hours. Next morning the patient looked much better, the almost hectic flush of the face had disappeared, the cough was still frequent, but the expectoration was no longer streaked with

blood, the temperature of the skin was almost normal, and the pulse was not much irritated. The stitches continued. After taking a few more doses of the drug, she continued to improve until all her symptoms had disappeared, with the exception of a slight cough.

A second case, where Zincum was successfully used by Mosthoff, in the case of a girl of nineteen years who had had pneumonia three times, for which she had been treated alloëopathically with venesection. She had rheumatic inflammation of the lungs, with catarrhal complication. The stitching pain on the left side was excessively acute, the cough dry and short, the breathing frequent and anxious, the pulse about 110 beats, full, soft, the skin at times dry, at times covered with partial sweat, giving rise to the supposition that malaria was on the point of breaking out. Fine crepitation in the back part of the left lung. Repeated doses of Aconite and Bryonia, Belladonna and Sulphur were given without the least benefit.

Previous to the homœopathic treatment commencing, she was treated alloëopathically with bleeding, vesicatories, Nitre, Tartar emetic, Digitalis, Calomel and Hyoscyamus. No sign of improvement. On the contrary, the pulse was more rapid, she felt a stitching pain in the trachea, which was increased by pressure, breathing and coughing; the patient was continually lying on her back; at every movement she experienced a pain in the occiput, tearing pain in the frontal region, sore feeling in the trachea and in the handle of the sternum, nasal respiration, glowing heat of the skin, coldness and numbness of the extremities, egophony and mucous râle on the right side; she took Zincum 18, three drops in four drachms of water, every now and then a tablespoonful. At first the symptoms became aggravated after Zincum, headache and cough became more violent; afterwards the patient recovered entirely. There was no sweat, but the disease seemed to disappear by metastasis to the muscular sheaths.

Zincum has also been used for phlegm on the chest, and for convulsive asthma.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

Obstinate *pimples* with soreness;

Dry *Herpes*, or scales over the whole body (alternately with Sulphur);

Gonorrhœal Herpes, in consequence of sudden suppression of gonorrhœa: herpes on the tonsils, soft palate, root of the tongue; slight swelling of tonsils, with redness of the velum, followed by irregular, whitish-blue, greasy-looking, flat spots resembling venereal ulcers, with raised edges but no depression; the surface felt hard and firm.

FEVER-GROUP.

Febrile motions, chills with flashes of heat, violent trembling of the limbs and throbbing through the whole body.

MENTAL GROUP.

Hypochondriac mood; by Schmidt Zinc was used in *Melancholia*, with visions of demons, in a woman of forty-six years: anxiety as if she had committed a crime, with dread of men, sleeplessness, alternate heat and chilliness, heat of the head and face, dark, dingy redness of the face, vertigo, unsteady gait, loss of appetite, slow stool, turbid urine with brick-dust sediment, prostration after sleeping in the day-time. Repeated one-sixth of a grain doses of the oxyde of Zinc cured her.

The *Oxyde of Zinc* has been employed in
Paralysis of the brain coming on in the course of acute hydrocephalus.

Prosopalgia, with risus sardonicus.

Spasmodic asthma.

Chorea; Frank mentions a case, where a cure was effected in six weeks by giving three times daily two grains of the oxyde; the patient was a girl, thirteen years old, who had had the disease for some months.

Epilepsy, after a fright. A girl, aged twenty years or thereabouts, had had a fright; she was attacked with epilepsy, had two paroxysms every day at the same hours. After a most ineffectual treatment during a period of four months, she took ten grains of the Oxyde of Zinc previous to an attack. After the very first dose, the attacks became less violent, and ceased entirely and permanently after the tenth dose. Much smaller doses have effected such cures.

Partial Spasms. Frank relates in his Magazine that an infant, one month old, had spasms in the face, affecting the eyes and mouth, continuing almost without an intermission; the child was very feeble, had irregular stool, flatulence, but no marked symptom of colic. All treatment was fruitless, until the Oxyde of Zinc was given in doses of one third of a grain every three hours. In a few days the cure was perfect; the spasms had already lasted a month.

A girl of fourteen years was cured of very painful cramps in the feet and hands, which set in every winter and lasted until spring.

Frank relates several very interesting cases of

Hysteria, which were cured with the oxyde of zinc. A woman of thirty-five years had an attack of grief, after which she was seized with hysterical paroxysms, violent movements in the bowels, *globus hystericus* and intolerable anxiety; the attacks came on every fortnight, and had lasted already three months. She took six grains of zinc half an hour before an attack, and was cured in a few days.

A noble lady had had a leucorrhœa suppressed by violent astringents. In consequence thereof she was attacked with creeping chills and goose-flesh of the external pudendum, violent pains in the epigastrium, suffocative attacks, fainting spells; subsequently a considerable swelling in the left hypochondrium, tension and hardness in the uterine region, and discharge of a quantity of watery urine.

She took the oxyde in two-grain doses every two hours. She was cured in two days; the leucorrhœa returned on the third.

Mania resulting from a violent emotion, may yield to Zinc, if Aconite should prove insufficient.

Frank relates a number of cases of

Cardialgia of nervous, delicate females which were cured with the Oxyde of zinc; the main symptoms were: tension across the epigastrium, constipation, sometimes diarrhœa, anxiety, nausea, vomiting, palpitation of the heart, feeling of constriction in the region of the stomach, violent, stinging pain from the left hypochondrium to the region of the stomach, chilliness down the back, irregular chills in various parts of the body. These symptoms evince such abnormal conditions of the nervous system as the Oxyde of zinc seems capable of producing in the healthy organism.

Somnambulism has been cured with the Oxyde of zinc. A delicate, sensitive girl had watched with her sick father during a severe illness. After his recovery, while engaged in embroidery, she would fall asleep, the eyelids became spasmodically closed, the eyeballs rolled convulsively in their sockets; in a few minutes she began to sing, cry, talk incoherently; after a while she would wake up, and then fall asleep again, repeating the same scenes. This had been going on for eight days, when she took about four grains of the Oxyde of zinc daily; she was entirely cured in a very short period; the doses were increased every day until four grains were given at a dose.

In these various diseases, I have stated the doses which were administered. There is abundant testimony to prove that in these and similar affections of the nervous system, the Oxyde of zinc acts in accordance with the law "similia similibus," and that, therefore, much smaller doses duly triturated agreeably to our doctrine of potentization, might have effected a cure. However, the cures were effected as stated, and this, after all, is the main point.

The *Acetate of Zinc* is often used as an injection in clap; Rademacher uses it in *mania* with diarrhœa; he cures his patient in a few days.

The *Sulphate of Zinc* is likewise used in clap as an injection, and as an emetic in cases of poisoning, one to two scruples.

In cases of *Chronic vomiting of food*, when the food comes up without much retching, with a sudden jerk, a sort of projectile motion, this drug may prove a remedy.

The *Ferrocyanite of Zinc* may be used in chorea, in spasmotic attacks from worms, in the cardialgia of nervous individuals, in hysteria, neuralgia and such nervous affections as zinc is generally employed for.

The *Muriate of Zinc* is likewise used in chorea and epilepsy; for old syphilitic sores, if they become phagedenic; for scrofulous and herpetic sores.

The *Valerianate of Zinc* is employed in neuralgia, in lumbago, most generally in the form of an ointment.

LECTURE LXXVII.

IN the third class of our drugs I have ranged drugs of which we have more or less reliable provings, but which have not yet been used much in practice, and which are not, as yet, entitled to unlimited confidence in the therapeutic uses that have been assigned to them by their authors. This class embraces a comparatively small number of drugs, which I will now proceed to lay before you.

First in the list, we have

AGARICUS MUSCARIUS,

(*Amanita, fly-agaric.*)

This mushroom is so called from its property of destroying flies when steeped in milk. The pileus or top of this fungus varies in color from blood-red to orange, white, green or brown; it is from three to seven inches broad, fleshy, convex, and at length nearly plain. It is found in Europe, Asia and America, and grows very abundantly in Kamschatka. In some seasons, the crop is very abundant, in other seasons scanty. They are collected by the people of Kamschatka in the hottest months, and hung up by a string in the air to dry; some dry of themselves on the ground, and are also said to be more narcotic than those artificially preserved. Small deep-colored specimens, thickly covered with warts, are also said to be more powerful than those of a larger size and paler color.

The *Amanita muscaria* is used by the inhabitants of the north-eastern parts of Asia in the same manner as wine, brandy, arrack, opium, etc., are by other nations.

The usual mode of eating the fungus is to roll it up like a bolus, and swallow it without chewing, which the Kamtschadales say would disorder the stomach. It is sometimes eaten fresh, in soups and sauces, and then loses much of its intoxicating properties. One large or two small fungi is the common dose to produce a pleasant intoxication for a whole day, particularly if water be drank after it, which augments the narcotic principle. The desired effect comes on from one to two hours after taking the fungus; giddiness and drunkenness result in the same manner as from wine and spirits; cheerful emotions of the mind are first produced; the countenance becomes flushed, involuntary words and actions follow; and sometimes, at last, an entire loss of consciousness. It renders some remarkably active, and proves highly stimulant to muscular exertion;

with too large a dose violent spasmodic effects are produced. So very exciting to the nervous system in many individuals is this fungus, that the effects are often very ludicrous. If a person under its influence wishes to step over a straw or a small stick, he takes a stride or a jump sufficient to clear the trunk of a tree; a talkative person cannot keep silence or secrets, and one fond of music is perpetually singing.

The most singular effect of *Amanita* is the influence it possesses over the urine. It is said that, from time immemorial, the Kamschadales have known, that the fungus imparts an intoxicating quality to that secretion, which continues for a considerable time after taking it. For instance, a man moderately intoxicated to-day, will, by the next morning, have slept himself sober; but, as is the custom, by drinking a tea-cupful of his urine, he will be more powerfully intoxicated than he was the preceding day. It is therefore not uncommon for confirmed drunkards to preserve their urine as precious liquor, against a scarcity of the fungus. This intoxicating property of the urine is capable of being propagated; for every one who partakes of this intoxicating urine, has his own urine similarly affected. Thus, with a very few *Amanitae*, a party of drunkards may keep up their debauch for a week. We are indebted for these disgusting and strange particulars to Dr. Langsdorff, a German traveler, who has visited Kamschatka; he informs us that, by means of the second person drinking the urine of the first, the third that of the second, and so on, the intoxication may be propagated through five individuals.

Several interesting cases of poisoning with this fungus are reported by Orfila, Christison and other toxicologists.

Several French soldiers in Russia ate a large quantity of the *Amanita muscaria*, which they had mistaken for the *Amanita cæsarea*. Some were not taken ill for six hours and upwards. Four of them, who were very powerful men, thought themselves safe, because, while their companions were already suffering, they themselves felt perfectly well; and they refused to take emetics. In the evening, however, they began to complain of anxiety, a sense of suffocation, frequent fainting, burning thirst and violent griping pains. The pulse became small and irregular, and the body bedewed with cold sweat; the features were singularly changed, the nose and lips acquiring a violet tint; they trembled a great deal; the body swelled and a profuse, fetid diarrhoea supervened. The extremities soon became livid, and the pain of the abdomen intense; delirium ensued, and all four died. Several of their comrades were severely affected, but recovered. Two of these had weak pulse, tense and painful belly, partial cold sweats, fetid breath and stools. In the afternoon, they became delirious, then comatose, the coma lasted twenty-four hours.

This case presents all the symptoms of deep narcotism and violent irritation. On opening their bodies, large spots of inflammation and gangrene appeared in the stomach and alimentary canal, and putrefaction seemed advancing very rapidly.

In other cases the brain, after death, was found very turgid; the sinuses of the dura mater and the arteries were enormously distended

with blood; the arachnoid and pia mater were of a scarlet color; a clot of blood was found in the cerebellum.

Christison details the morbid appearances as follows: The body is in general very livid, and the blood fluid; so much so, that it sometimes flows from the natural openings of the body; the abdomen is distended with fetid air, which, indeed, is usually present during life; the stomach and bowels may present the appearance of inflammation passing in some places into gangrene; in two cases, the stomach was gangrenous in many places, and far advanced in putrefaction. The same appearances were found in the cases mentioned by Picco; in these, there was also an excessive enlargement of the liver. The lungs have sometimes been found gorged or even inflamed; the vessels of the brain very turgid."

These physiological effects of *Agaricus* show that it acts powerfully

1. Upon *the brain* and nerves generally, producing tremor and most extensive vascular engorgements of the brain, and prostrating the functional power of this organ.

2. Upon *the liver*, causing enlargement of this viscus.

3. Upon *the stomach and bowels*, causing inflammations and gangrene of these parts.

In accordance with these indications, we are justified in recommending *Agaricus* for

1. *Apoplectic condition of the brain* characterised by coma, paralytic condition of the extremities, feeble and irregular pulse, nausea and fetid breath, puffiness and bluish color of the face.

2. For *Chorea*, with excessive mobility of the muscles, the limbs being often moved in the most fantastic manner.

3. *Delirium tremens*, with maniacal rage, attempts to commit violence.

4. *Mania saltatoria*, where the muscles are excited into the most fantastic motions by the slightest stimulus imparted to them by the will.

5. *Agaricus* has been given in *Epilepsy*, when the paroxysms are accompanied by symptoms of violent cerebral congestion.

6. I should recommend *Agaricus* as a most powerful remedy for *Inflammations of the stomach and bowels*, which had been excited by the excessive use of alcoholic drinks, both of an acute and chronic nature; even if symptoms of gangrene are already developed, with fetid breath, foul discharges from the bowels, coldness of the extremities and feeble, rapid and irregular pulse, with tumefaction and excessive sensitiveness of the bowels, I should still think of *Agaricus* as one of the best remedies adapted to such symptoms.

7. In *Enlargement of the liver* depending upon excessive vascular engorgement, we may depend upon *Agaricus* as a good remedy in some cases.

8. It is recommended by some homœopathic physicians for *frost-bitten limbs*, when the parts itch and burn.

Antidotal. In a case of poisoning with *Amanita*, give emetics

until the poisonous substance is expelled ; after which you may give Sulphuric ether or Hoffmann's anodyne liquor.

Orfila informs us that he restored dogs after giving them doses of *Amanita* sufficient to kill them, by making them swallow, after the poison was evacuated, alternate doses of ether and etherated water, or the mineral anodyne liquor of Hoffmann. Besides ether, an effusion of galls may likewise prove useful. Cathartics may have to be resorted to, in order to free the bowels.

We have learned by the experiments of Orfila and other toxicologists, that vinegar dissolves the active parts of *Amanita* and *Agaricus bulbosus*, so that one may with impunity swallow either of these kinds of mushrooms, cut in pieces, and cleansed in this acid, but the liquor itself is exceedingly poisonous.

Hence, when these mushrooms are taken into the stomach with vinegar, in a quantity sufficient to produce death, it takes place sooner than without vinegar, provided the substance has not been vomited ; which doubtless arises from the property possessed by the vinegar, of dissolving those parts which are most easily absorbed.

Orfila further determined by experiment that vinegar and water appear to be useful when the substance has been removed by evacuants.

Common salt dissolved in water has the same property as vinegar in dissolving the active parts of the mushroom, and has of course the same advantages and disadvantages.

Mr. Gérard has recently shown before a Committee of the Paris Council of Health, that the poisonous mushrooms may be entirely deprived of their deleterious properties by being simply macerated and then boiled in water, to which a little vinegar has been added. The poisonous principle is entirely soluble in water, and is entirely removed by it. It is not soluble in alcohol except by virtue of the water which it may contain. Hence alcoholic tinctures of *Agaricus* must be comparatively weak and perhaps inefficient. The best process would undoubtedly be to make a watery solution of the fungus, if it can be obtained fresh, and to add just enough of alcohol to secure the preservation of the liquid. I am unable to say whether triturations of the recent fungus would prove efficient ; the experiment is undoubtedly worth a trial.

AMMONIACUM.

Another gum-resin which is obtained from the Dorema ammoniacum, and has been recently introduced in homœopathic practice.

The Dorema ammoniacum is a native of Persia, about seven feet high, a glaucous green plant with leaves about two feet long. The whole plant is abundantly pervaded with a milky juice which oozes forth upon the slightest puncture being made, even at the ends of the leaves. This juice, when hardened, constitutes Ammoniacum. Lieut. Col. Kennet, in the Linnean Transactions, says : " When the plant has attained perfection, innumerable beetles, armed with an

anterior and posterior probe of half an inch in length, pierce it in all directions; the exuding juice soon becomes dry and is then picked off, and sent *via Bushire* to India and various parts of the world."

Ammoniacum comes to us in the tear and in the lump. The lumpy Ammoniacum is composed of agglutinated tears, yellowish or brownish externally, with a waxy lustre, and whitish or opalescent internally. It is sometimes met with in soft plastic masses of a darker color, and mixed with various impurities. To separate these it is melted and strained.

Both kinds have a faint, unpleasant, peculiar odor, by which this gum-resin may be distinguished from others. This odor is best detected by heating the Ammoniacum on the point of a pen-knife. The taste is bitter, nauseous and acrid. Troussseau and Pidoux say of this agent: "We have taken two drachms of this substance at once, without experiencing any of those accidents indicated by authors."

We may use Ammoniacum in cases of

Chronic cough, with irritation of the bronchial mucous membrane and profuse expectoration of mucus. It is also recommended for

Amaurotic weakness of sight, for it causes obscuration of sight. It may also prove useful in

Weak digestion, to which it is more or less homœopathic. Its use may be chiefly confined to

Blennorrhœa of the bronchial tubes, and perhaps blennorrhœa of the vagina with tendency to profuse and premature menstruation.

ANGUSTURA VERA,

(*Brazilean Calipœa officinalis*.—Nat. Order:—OCHNEÆ),

Not the bark of the trifoliata as was formerly supposed. The Calipœa is a shrub seldom exceeding an altitude of twenty feet, whereas the Angustura is a stately tree of from sixty to eighty feet high. Of the bark we make a tincture of a deep yellowish-brown color.

In his introductory notes to Angustura, Hahnemann mentions the case of four persons each of whom took from ten to twelve grains of the extract of Angustura, and were seized with rigidity of the muscles of the body, like tetanic spasm; one of them suddenly fell down, without however losing his consciousness; lockjaw. According to Noack and Trinks, this agent may be of use in paralytic rheumatism, in lockjaw with convulsions of the back, in tetanic convulsions, and in spinal irritation characterised by spasms of the extremities, oppression on the chest, violent palpitation of the heart, feeling of heat in the face.

I think that these indications are not reliable, and should be attributed to the bark of the *Strychnos Nux vomica*, which, for a long time was supposed to be the *Angustura vera*, the bark of the Bonpland-trifol. The true *Angustura* bark has been successfully given in spring-intermittents, probably empirically, on account of its sup-

posed tonic and astringent properties which assimilate it somewhat to Peruvian bark. It has also been given in intermittent neuralgia of the face. Dr. Marcy of New York reports a case of this kind, where the symptoms were: acute pain in both cheeks occasionally darting through the eyeballs and temples, aggravated by stooping, stepping and by mental excitement, debility, depression of spirits, frequent chilly sensations, and occasional attacks of nausea and looseness of the bowels. Four doses of the first dilution were prescribed daily, and at the expiration of six days all unpleasant symptoms had disappeared.

It is also recommended in diarrhoea, more particularly of a chronic nature, accompanied by general debility, loss of flesh, mucous and bilious derangements as indicated by acidity, coated tongue, pappy or unpleasant taste, loss of appetite; it is often given in cases where China seems indicated, but proves unsuccessful.

ASARUM EUROPÆUM,

(*Asarabacca, Fole's foot, Hazelwort.*—Nat. Ord.:—**ARISTOLOCHIACEÆ**),

A perennial plant, with a short, simple stem from which come two kidney-shaped leaves of a glossy green color. From the axils of the leaves springs a solitary drooping flower of a greenish color, and a purplish brown within. It is found in most countries of Europe, in mountainous woods.

We prepare a tincture of the leaves and root, of a dark-brown color and a slightly acrid taste.

A porter swallowed forty-eight grains of this drug which caused violent pains in the abdomen, severe vomiting and purging. We may give it for

Gastric derangements characterised by such symptoms, also with secretion of a burning saliva, more particularly, if the paroxysm is attended with a good deal of chilliness.

This drug is not very important; nevertheless Hahnemann has furnished a few provings of it, which reveal its irritating properties and show its homeopathicity to gastric irritations of an inflammatory character. We may use from the 3d to the 12th potency.

AETHUSA CYNAPIUM,

(*Fool's Parsley, Dog's Parsley, Lesser Hemlock.*—Nat. Order:—**UMBELLIFERÆ**.)

Formerly this plant was confounded by many writers with the spotted hemlock or *Conium maculatum* under the general term *Cicuta*. It has a tapering, whitish root, the stem from one to two

feet high, but not spotted. Leaves bipinnate, smooth, of a dark-lurid green; flowers whitish, forming umbels. It resembles the common garden-parsley, from which, however, it may be readily distinguished. The leaves are of a darker green than those of common parsley; the flowers of fool's parsley are whitish, those of the common parsley of a pale yellow; the flower-stem of wild parsley is striated and grooved; a characteristic appendage of the wild parsley-flower is the beard or three long pendulous leaves under the flower. Cows, horses, sheep, goats and swine are said to eat it without injury.

We make a brownish-yellow tincture of the whole plant.

Orfila and others relate a few interesting cases of poisoning by this plant, some of the more interesting and instructive of which I will mention.

A boy, six years of age, having eaten some of this herb by mistake, for parsley, at four o'clock in the afternoon, commenced, immediately after, to cry out in great pain, and complained of cramps in the stomach; whilst taking him home, the whole body became excessively swollen, and of a livid hue; the respiration became difficult and short, and he died toward midnight. Another child was poisoned in the same manner, but he was fortunate enough to vomit up the herb; this, however, did not prevent his talking wildly, and, in his delirium, he thought he saw numbers of dogs and cats.

We see from these cases that *Aethusa cynapium* affects very powerfully the sensorium and the liver; it seems to arrest the secretory functions of this organ, and the patient dies with all the symptoms of bilious poisoning.

Rivière reports the case of an individual who perished by this poison, and, on a post-mortem examination, the tongue was found black. There was a brown serous fluid in the stomach; the liver was of a yellow color; the spleen was livid; the body was not tumefied.

This case again shows the disorganising action of *Aethusa cynapium* upon the liver, an action resulting in a sort of granular induration of this organ and in consequent decomposition of the gastric juice by bile, gangrene of the tongue and disorganization of other internal organs.

A woman gave two of her children some soup in which this herb had been boiled. They were both seized with severe pain in the abdomen, and next morning there was perfect unconsciousness; the lower jaw was spasmically fixed; abdomen tumid; vomiting of bloody mucus, and constant diarrhoea, cold extremities; convulsions; and death in twenty-four hours. Post-mortem appearances: redness of the lining membrane of the oesophagus, and slight vascular congestion of the stomach and duodenum.

This case is extracted from a German Medical Periodical; it shows that *Aethusa Cynapium* must be a powerful narcotic poison and that the signs of vascular congestion which were discovered after death, must have been incidental to the narcotic agency of the drug. We can imagine an acute attack of bilious typhus where the symptoms

might in a measure be analogous to these symptoms of poisoning, and where *Aethusa cynapium* would of course be indicated.

In the *Medical Times* of the 23d of August, 1845, the following case is reported: "A child who had eaten the bulbs by mistake for young turnips, was suddenly seized with pain in the abdomen, followed by nausea, without vomiting; she could not swallow, had a vacant look, was unable to answer questions; her lower jaw became fixed; she became insensible and died an hour after the first symptoms of poisoning had begun to show themselves.

This case furnishes another illustration of the narcotic power of *Aethusa*, which paralysed the brain so speedily in this case that the bile had no chance to develop its irritating effects upon the lining membrane of the stomach.

I have two more cases to relate which are too instructive to be omitted. One is the case of two ladies of Castle Dounington, England, who partook of some salad in which the *Aethusa* had been put by mistake for common parsley. Serious symptoms soon followed. There was troublesome nausea, with vomiting; oppressive headache and giddiness; desire to sleep, with frequent startings and excessive agitation; pungent heat in the mouth, throat and gullet, with great difficulty of swallowing; great thirst, with total loss of appetite for every kind of solid food; the extremities felt benumbed, and were affected with tremors; and all the vital and animal functions were performed with unusual activity. The ladies eventually recovered.

This case is another evidence of the narcotico-acrid action of the wild parsley. It would seem as though the first action of the poison was directed against that portion of the brain which seems to control the functions of the liver. It strikes down the functional power of the liver, and secondarily gives rise to symptoms of bilious inflammation, bilious disorganization of vital fluids, bilious paralysis, by which I mean that the inflammation, disorganization of vital fluids and the paralysis result from the irritating action of the bile upon the tissues.

The last case of poisoning which I shall relate to you, is that of a Mr. Freckleton, a healthy, strong man of about thirty-five years of age, a tavern-keeper, who ate a handful of fool's parsley, with nearly the same quantity of young lettuce, about one o'clock at noon; in about ten minutes he was affected with a pain in the stomach and bowels, attended with rumbling. He walked out in the fields, but was seized with such languor, weariness and weakness, that he supported himself with difficulty. He was much troubled with giddiness in the head; his vision was confused, and sometimes objects appeared double. At seven o'clock he got an emetic which brought up, he supposes, all the fool's parsley, but none of the lettuce; this relieved him of the unpleasant symptoms in the stomach, but the other sensations continued, and he passed a restless night. Next day he had much pain in his head and eyes which last were inflamed and

blood-shot. He had different circumscribed swellings in his face which were painful and inflamed, but they were transient, and flew from place to place. On the Saturday his eyes were highly inflamed, painful, and entirely closed by the surrounding inflammation. He was bled which gave him much relief in his face and eyes. From this time till Monday, he continued to get better, but had even, then, pain, heat and inflammation of the eyes, with cedematous swelling of the cheeks; his remaining symptoms went off gradually.

The symptoms of bilious irritation are quite manifest in this case. The pain in the stomach and bowels, the languid and weary feeling, the excessive weakness, the giddiness, the confused vision and diplopia, and afterwards the violent inflammation of the face and eyes show that the bile had been enabled, in consequence of the prostrated or benumbed condition of the liver, to exercise its poisonous influence upon certain tissues and organs.

Ranging these physiological effects of *Aethusa cynapium* under our usual categories, we obtain the following series of symptoms:

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Wild delirium, the patient fancies he sees dogs and cats ;
 Giddiness and oppressive headache ;
 Loss of consciousness ;
 Spasmodic rigidity of the lower jaw ;
 Tremors and numbness of the extremities ;
 Languor, weariness and great weakness ;
 Cold extremities and convulsions ;
 Paralysis of the organs of speech.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Violent ophthalmia ;
 Gangrene of the tongue ;
 Inflammation of the oesophagus, slight vascular congestion of the stomach and duodenum.
 Inflammation and transitory swellings in the face.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Confused vision and diplopia ;
 Staring look ;

CHYLO-POIËTIC GROUP.

Thirst ;
 Nausea and vomiting ;
 Pungent heat in the mouth, throat and gullet ;

Paralytic dysphagia;
Spasmodic pains in the bowels;
Bloody diarrhoea;
Yellow and hard liver; granular liver.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

Livid skin;
Swelling of the body.

SLEEP.

Sopor;
Restless night.

Antidotal: vomiting, diluted vinegar or citric acid, friction and mustard plasters to the feet.—Aconite for the inflammatory symptoms.

LECTURE LXXVIII.

BARYTA CARBONICA,

(*Carbonate of baryta.*)

THIS agent is recommended for scrofulosis, swelling, induration and suppuration of glands, chronic sore throat; it is said to be a good medicine for old people, suffering from loss of mental vigor, and of physical energy from old age.

Pereira relates the following case of poisoning with this agent, which shows the acro-narcotic character of the poison. A young woman swallowed half a teacupful of the powdered Carbonate: in two hours she had dimness of sight, double vision, ringing in the ears, pain in the head and throbbing in the temples, a sensation of distension and weight at the epigastrium, distension of the stomach, and palpitation. Subsequently she had pains in the legs and knees and cramps in the calves. A day or two after, the cramps became more severe. These symptoms, slightly modified, continued for a long time.

They show that the first action of Baryta is upon the brain, whence it extends to the peripheral nerves. I look upon this case of poisoning as a most beautiful proving of the Carbonate of Baryta, which may reveal to us a most positive and specific remedy in a case of

Hysteria or an acute

Irritation of the cerebral and ganglionic nerves characterised by such symptoms. To accidental or intentional cases of poisoning we are indebted for some of the most beautiful provings in our *Materia Medica.*

An antidote to Baryta Carbonica is a mixture of an alkaline Sulphate, (Sulphate of Soda or Sulphate of Magnesia,) and diluted vinegar. The use of vinegar is to give a soluble barytic salt, on which the alkaline Sulphate immediately reacts, and produces the insoluble Sulphate of Baryta.

BARYTA MURIATICA,

(*Muriate of Baryta.*)

This salt was discovered by Scheele in 1775. It was extensively used by the illustrious Hufeland in scrofulous diseases, especially in

excited and inflamed conditions (particularly of delicate and sensible parts, as of the lungs and eyes), in painful ulcers, indurations which are disposed to inflame, and cutaneous affections.

We know that small doses produce increased secretion of urine, tendency to perspire and loose stool. Larger doses cause symptoms of irritation, nausea and vomiting, griping and purging, feverishness, dryness of the tongue, giddiness and muscular debility. Sometimes catarrhal discharge from the eyes, nose and ears are excited.

The muscular debility sometimes amounts to paralysis and trembling.

A poisonous dose may produce convulsions, pain in the head, deafness, and death.

A post-mortem examination in cases of poisoning shows that the cerebral vessels are turgid with blood, the mucous membrane of the digestive canal is inflamed throughout its whole extent, with extraordinary contraction of the colon down to the rectum; the liver, spleen, lungs and heart contain a thick, black blood.

According to Orfila and Brodie the Muriate of Baryta first acts upon the brain and nervous system and upon the heart, causing paralysis of the brain and coagulation of the circulatory fluid.

Guided by the known effects of the Muriate of Baryta, we may recommend it for

Paralysis of the upper and lower limbs; with acute pain in the limbs; it is particularly in experiments upon animals that these effects have been witnessed; how far they may serve us as guides in the treatment of paralytic conditions which may beset the human species, will have to be determined by further experience.

Stricture of the colon and rectum, a result developed by a poisonous dose.

Scrofulous swelling, induration and inflammation of glands, also of the testicles. Frank relates a case of enormous swelling and induration of the testicles, of nine years' standing; it was cured in a couple of months by the continued use of the Muriate of baryta, forty drops of a watery solution four times a day; the patient had to discontinue the drug every now and then on account of the medicinal symptoms which it developed. Why not have given him less? Routine, scholastic dogmatism!

In reference to the anti-scorfulous virtues of the Muriate of baryta, Old-School physicians are guilty of the fault which they commit with so many other drugs. It having been once established as a dogma that this agent is an anti-scorfulous medicine, it must therefore disperse or, in the technical language of the School, melt, all sorts of glandular enlargements. Not only must the disappointments resulting from this erroneous method of prescribing medicines for specific names of diseases, be very great, but the patient is victimised by a theory. The glandular swelling must yield, cost what it may; and dose after dose, like Ossa upon Pelion of old, is piled upon the poor patient, until he is fairly crushed under the poisonous burden. A case of treatment is reported in Frank's Magazine, where two little children were poisoned for five consecutive months with large doses

of Baryta. without the dispersion of the scrofulous swellings for which the medicine was given, having been effected.

Inflammation of the mucous coats of the stomach and intestines, with violent colic, diarrhoea, feverish flashes, flushes in the face, efforts to vomit.

Ptyalism, with looseness of the teeth, swelling of the salivary glands and palate, odor from the mouth, resembling mercurial fetor; it may therefore prove antidotal to simple, uncomplicated mercurial ptyalism.

Irritable bladder; Baryta has caused violent, and continual urging to urinate, the urine very frequently went off involuntarily and with a good deal of pain. Baryta also causes increased but painless secretion of urine, which deposits a whitish sediment.

Nocturnal Emissions; a young man who was perfectly free from this weakness, had an emission every time he took from twenty-five to thirty drops of a watery solution of this salt in the proportion of 1 : 16.

Scrofulous Phthisis, complicated with herpes and swelling of the testicles. A patient who was afflicted with these disorders, was cured in three months; the case is reported in Frank's Magazine.

Enlargement of the liver, in scrofulous subjects.

Induration of the pancreas, the following case of which is reported in Frank's Magazine: A man of thirty years was attacked several times a day, and also in the night, by anxiety, and such an oppression for breath that he had to roll on the floor like an epileptic patient. He had to sit up all the time, with his head bent forward, and profuse discharge of mucus from the mouth; it was a sort of saliva which ran out of the mouth in large quantities on the least attack of the distress. In the left side, below the stomach, an induration was felt from which the paroxysms proceeded according to the patient's own statement and sensations. In two months the induration, ptyalism and oppression were removed.

Worms; a farmer, aged thirty-six years, became emaciated, but had no fever; he had a great deal of pain in the umbilical region, especially early in the morning, dry cough, craving for food, tongue covered with phlegm, no bad taste in the mouth. After taking Baryta in tolerably large doses, he discharged large quantities of lumbrixi and mucus, and recovered.

Scrofulous eruptions, crusty tetter, scaly herpes, tinea capitis.

Dropsy after scarlet-fever; it excites diuresis, and may remove the difficulty by establishing a critical discharge of the fluid.

Antidotal treatment.—The antidotes to this salt are the Sulphates, which form therewith an insoluble Sulphate of baryta. You may employ the Sulphate of soda or of magnesia. Of course the poison should be removed from the stomach as speedily as possible, by means of an emetic.

BERBERIS VULGARIS,

(Barberry.—Nat. Order:—BERBERIDEÆ.)

This bush grows extensively all through the New England States, from three to six feet high; a thorny bush, the thorns at the base of each leaf-bud; the little flowers of a bright-yellow color; berries red, oblong, a little curved and very acid.

In medicine we use the delicate rootlets and the bark of the larger roots, from which we prepare a yellowish-brown tincture.

This drug has long been used in domestic practice as a medicine for fevers and inflammations, on account of its supposed cooling effects upon the system. We have some provings of this drug which determine its therapeutic character to some extent. Hesse gave to a perfectly healthy girl one grain three times a day, for four days, altogether twelve grains. The drug caused general depression of strength, slight shivering along the back in the morning; heat in the face towards night, inflammation of the conjunctiva, great thirst, anorexia, slight gripping in the abdomen, and pains before micturition. After giving an infusion of the root, he observed still more remarkable symptoms, such as a fully developed inflammation of the tonsils, uvula, and pharynx, accompanied by much redness and swelling. On the other hand, Paulli praises the antiphlogistic effect of Berberis in fevers and inflammations, particularly in those of the tonsils and uvula, thus showing that the drug is homœopathic to this kind of angina.

We know by actual experiments that Berberis excites an inflammatory irritation in the lining membrane of the abdominal viscera, liver, intestines, bladder and uterus, and that it must therefore be homœopathic to inflammatory irritations of these organs. In the acute form of such irritations, Berberis will probably disappoint us; but in *sub acute irritation of the mucous lining*, characterised by such symptoms as are appropriate to the affected organ, such as:

Burning, soreness, lachrymation or suppuration, if the eyes are affected;

Soreness, heat, dryness and difficulty of swallowing, in the throat;

Anorexia, soreness, heat, foul taste, bilious complexion, chilly feverishness, diarrhoeic condition of the bowels with gripping, watery or mucous discharges from the bowels, if the gastric functions are deranged;

Sticking and burning or smarting pains in the region of the bladder and in the urethra, with pale-yellow, or blood-red urine which speedily becomes turbid and deposits a sediment; and finally

Difficult menstruation, the blood being more like serum, the discharge setting in with chilliness, tearing pains in the whole body, pain in the kidneys, headache, feeling of exhaustion, or a feeling of excoriation in the vagina and pressing pains in the thighs; or

Stitches in the chest, if the lining membrane of the chest is affected, as if flatulence had become incarcerated in the chest, here

and there—patients will often resort to this mode of expressing their sufferings.

In all such sub-acute irritations of the mucous surfaces, more particularly when they are accompanied by a sense of feverish chilliness, you may find Berberis a very valuable agent. The constitutional symptoms which accompany these local irritations, are a feeling of weariness, the patients complain that they feel draggy, sore, rheumatic, low-spirited, and not disposed to do any thing or to stir about.

The first six potencies are the most appropriate.

EUPATORIUM PERFOLIATUM,

(*Bone-set.—Natural Order:—CORYMBIFERÆ.*)

Bone-set, a native of this country, found along small streams and in meadows. The leaves and flowers, if chewed, impart a bitter taste with a peculiar flavor, destitute of astringency or acrimony. All the valuable properties of the plant are taken up by water, and hence the cold infusion and decoction are employed.

For many years the common people have been in the habit of curing fever and ague with bone-set; physicians also use it, more particularly when perspiration and pain in the bones are present. Nearly half a century ago, there prevailed throughout the United States, and more particularly in the State of Pennsylvania, a peculiar epidemic which, from the commonly attending pain in the bones, was called break-bone fever. Copious perspiration was also frequently present. Bone-set, although a diaphoretic, so signally relieved the disease, that it was familiarly called bone-set. The Indians use it for intermittent fever; hence it is called Indian weed, ague-weed. It is used in miasmatic districts, where this fever prevails.

Dr. Williamson, of this city, has published some provings of this drug in the "Transactions of the American Institute," which reveal considerable powers of causing irritations of the digestive apparatus, such as may be incident to an attack of fever and ague.

It may be taken as an infusion, and likewise in the potentized form peculiar to our practice.

EUPHORBIUM OFFICINALE,

(*Spurge.—Natural Order:—EUPHORBIACEÆ.*)

This plant is already mentioned by Dioscorides, and is supposed to derive its name from Euphorbus, the physician of Juba, King of Mauritania and Numidia, ancient provinces in Northern Africa. It is found on the Canary Islands and in the Northern parts of Africa, along the Atlas mountain range. The stem of this plant rises four

or five feet in height, is erect, furrowed with eight or more longitudinal fissures. If it gives off branches, they at first spread horizontally, and afterwards ascend. The angles are furnished with prickles which are every where in pairs. At the upper extremity of the branches are seated small, yellowish flowers which are collected in monœcious heads.

The genus *Euphorbia* comprises a very numerous tribe of singular plants, many of which are cultivated in our gardens.

The officinal *Euphorbium* is the juice of the plant which is obtained by making slight incisions in the branches with a knife, from which a milky juice exudes which, by exposure to the air and to the heat of the sun, hardens and forms a whitish-yellow solid, generally pierced with two holes by the prickles of the plant. This drops off in September, is collected, and forms the *Euphorbium* of commerce. The plants are only cut once in four years, as the quantity exuded is so great that it is sufficient to supply all demands for that time.

For homœopathic purposes triturations are made in the proportion of 1: 10, or 1: 100. We also prepare a yellowish tincture.

The recent juice of the plant is so acrid that the people who collect it, are obliged to tie a cloth over their mouths and nostrils to prevent the small, dusty particles from annoying them, as they cause incessant sneezing.

Euphorbium is an exceedingly irritating poison. Messrs. Herring, wholesale druggists of London, informed Dr. Christison that their workmen are subject to headache, giddiness, and stupor, if they do not carefully avoid the dust when reducing this substance to powder.

When *Euphorbium* dust is inhaled, or applied to the face, it causes sneezing, redness and swelling of the face, and great irritation about the eyes and nose. In one person, a laborer in a drug-mill, it always produced a sense of intoxication, and another laborer in the same mill was made temporarily insane by it, and insisted, during the fit, upon saying his prayers at the tail of the mill-horse.

In sensibility and convulsions have been produced by *Euphorbium*. Pereira mentions the following case, where these symptoms were present: "A man was engaged at a mill where *Euphorbium* was being ground, and remained in the room longer than was considered prudent. Suddenly he darted from the mill-room, and ran with great velocity down two pairs of stairs. On arriving at the ground-floor or yard, he became insensible and fell. Within five minutes the man was seen by Dr. Pereira: he was lying on his back, insensible and convulsed; his face was red and swollen, his pulse frequent and full, and his skin very hot. He was bled by the doctor, and within half an hour he became quite sensible, but complained of great headache. He had no recollection of his flight down stairs, which seems to have been performed in a fit of delirium."

Euphorbium, if swallowed, causes vomiting and purging, and large doses cause gastro-enteritis, with irregular, hurried pulse and cold perspirations. A case is mentioned in vol. 3 of Brande's Journal, where a teaspoonful of the tincture was administered to a man by a farrier, through mistake for rhubarb; burning heat in the

throat and then in the stomach, vomiting, irregular, hurried pulse and cold perspiration were the leading symptoms. The person died in three days; gangrenous spots were found in the stomach, and the coats tore by the slightest touch.

Christison states that probably all species of Euphorbium possess the same properties as the Euphorbia officinarum. Dr. Hood relates the case of a child who ate some of the seeds of Euphorbia lathyris or caper spurge. Vomiting, sopor, convulsions, stertorous breathing and sighs were the effects produced. The child was restored by blood-letting, a warm bath, violent agitation and exercise in the open air.

Orfila states that Sproegel applied this species of Euphorbium to his face; it produced an eruption like nettle-rash, and he also found that it caused the hair to drop out and warts to fall off.

Another species of Euphorbia, the Euphorbia esula, has been known to cause gangrene and death by being applied to the abdomen. This fact is related by an Italian author, Scopili, who likewise states that in a person who allowed his closed eyelids to be rubbed with the juice of this species, inflammation followed, and was succeeded by the loss of the eye.

It was with the Euphorbia Tiraculli that Hyder Ali, in his ferocious wars against the English in India, ordered the wells to be poisoned.

In a case of poisoning, the poison should be withdrawn from the stomach as speedily as possible by means of an emetic; demulcent drinks have to be given for the purpose of enveloping the poison, and if inflammatory symptoms develope themselves, Aconite is the best remedy to arrest them.

Hahnemann ranks this drug among his so-called antipsorics. The provings which we possess of this agent, are not very reliable, and we therefore have to determine its therapeutic character from what we know of its virtues through cases of poisoning. It may prove advantageous

1. In cases of acute *Mania*, with symptoms of violent cerebral congestion and irregular hurried pulse;

2. In cases of acute *Gastro-enteritis*, with vomiting, purging, cold perspiration and small, hurried and irregular pulse; also, if symptoms of violent reaction, hot and dry skin, full and bounding pulse, and delirium are present;

3. Euphorbium may prove a valuable external application in *Burns*, with serious lesions of the integuments and subjacent tissues; a weak alcoholic tincture may prove a suitable application to arrest inflammation and prevent sloughing.

I should never use Euphorbium internally, unless the brain-symptoms indicated its use together with the other phenomena. If the cerebral action is not disturbed, if there are no signs of cerebral irritation or depression, no signs of violent congestion of the brain, or even delirium, Euphorbium may not prove homoeopathic to the existing irritation in the stomach or bowels.

LECTURE LXXIX.

NITRO-GLYCERINE,

(*Glonoine.*)

THIS agent has lately been introduced in the homœopathic *Materia Medica* by Dr. Constantine Hering of this city. He gives to it the fanciful and unmeaning appellation of *Glonoine*. I prefer the original and chemically-scientific name *Nitro-glycerine*.

The London Pharmaceutical Journal contains a translation of an interesting paper by Dr. Vry of Rotterdam, Holland, from which I make the following extracts!

In 1847, when Chemists were intent on the production of gun-cotton, Mr. Sobrero made known the fact that glycerine, when treated with a mixture of sulphuric and nitric acids, yielded a similar compound, which he described as an oily liquid, heavier than water, in which it was *almost** insoluble, although readily dissolved by alcohol and ether. According to this author, the smallest quantity of it was sufficient to produce a most violent headache, from which he concluded it would prove a most dangerous poison.

These observations attracted the attention of Mr. Redwood, the reporter, and he determined, in 1851, to prepare some for examination. "My experiments," says he, "made on a small scale, succeeded perfectly, and enabled me to corroborate the truth of Mr. Sobrero's statements. I found, however, that it possessed no poisonous properties, although occasioning intense headache; for, upon administering ten drops to a rabbit, no symptoms of poisoning appeared.

"The desire of investigating this subject further induced me to undertake the preparation of a larger quantity of this substance. The attempt, however, deprived me of my eyesight for a considerable time, in consequence of the explosion of the mixture. After my recovery I resumed my inquiries, and prepared a considerable quantity of nitro-glycerine, which enabled me to determine with a greater accuracy some of its properties. The result of these experiments I communicated in 1851 to the British Association."

Mr. Redwood considers the following the best mode of preparing this substance :

"After repeated experiments I found the following the best mode of preparation :—100 grammes (1543.3 grs.) of glycerine, freed as much as possible from water, and having a sp. gr. 1.262, were cautiously, and in small quantities at a time, added to 200 cubic centim. (18 ounces) of monohydrated nitric acid, previously immersed in a

* According to Dr. Zumbrock's calculation, 100 parts of distilled water take up 0,128 parts of *Glonoine* at a temperature of 70° F.

freezing mixture. The temperature rises upon each addition. It is therefore necessary to allow the mixture to cool down again to— 10° C. (14° Fahr.) before any fresh addition is made, as it is very necessary that the temperature should never rise above 0° C. (32° Fahr.) When the glycerine and nitric acid have formed a homogeneous fluid, which may be facilitated by stirring the mixture with a glass rod, 200 cubic centim. (18 ounces) of concentrated sulphuric acid are cautiously and slowly added.

"This operation is accompanied with the greatest danger, if the temperature is not continually watched. Experience, however, shows me that there is no reason for fear, provided the temperature be always kept below 0° C. (32 Fahr.)

"Once I saw the temperature run up to 10° C. (50 Fahr.) without occasioning an explosion; but between 10° C. and 20° C. a violent reaction suddenly takes place, and the mixture is violently propelled from the vessel. I, however, repeat again that such an accident can be safely avoided by keeping the temperature below 0° C.

"When these precautions have been taken, the nitro-glycerine separates, after the addition of the sulphuric acid, in the form of an oily liquid floating on the surface, and may be collected by means of a separating funnel.

"The product thus obtained, which is still contaminated with a little acid, weighs about 200 grammes (3086.6 grs.) A still further portion, however, about 20 grammes (308.6 grs.) may be obtained from the acid liquor by diluting it with water.

"The products thus obtained are then dissolved in a small quantity of ether, and this solution repeatedly shaken with water till all trace of acid is removed. The ethereal solution is then heated over a water-bath till nothing more is volatilized. The resulting quantity will be about 184 grammes (2836.6 grs.) The composition of glycerine being C₆ H₈ O₆—92, and 100 parts of glycerine yielding 184 of nitro-glycerine, we may infer that the composition of nitro-glycerine is C₆ H₂ (No₄) O₆—182. I am at present endeavoring to ascertain if this inference is correct.

"It is difficult to determine accurately the point at which explosion takes place; it is best observed by allowing the nitro-glycerine to drop from time to time upon a piece of heated porcelain. At first it burns away with a vivid flame, but as the temperature diminishes, it violently explodes, evolving red vapors, and frequently breaking the porcelain on which it falls.

"By placing a drop on an anvil and striking it with a hammer, it instantly detonates. When properly prepared and free from acid, it may be kept for any length of time. I have some in my possession which has been kept for two years without undergoing the slightest change.

"Upon the addition of sulphuric acid to the ethereal solution, decomposition ensues, and a great quantity of sulphur is thrown down."

After this substance, nitro-glycerine, had been used for some time by the homoeopathic practitioners of America, it was brought into more general notice by the publication of the results of some experi-

ments which had been made with it by Mr. Field, of Brighton, by Dr. Fuller, of St. George's Hospital, and by Dr. Harley, of University College, which results were published in the Medical Times and Gazette of March 20th and April 3d.

The following is Mr. Field's description of his experience of the effects of Glonoine :

"In the evening of the 3d of February, 1858, I was conversing with a homeopathic practitioner, when he mentioned a medicine which possessed peculiar and extraordinary qualities, some of which he described as having affected himself, though he had taken it in very minute quantities. I laughed at his credulity, and offered to take as much as he pleased, upon which he let two drops of what he called the first dilution of Glonoine fall on my tongue. After swallowing this small quantity of fluid—I was assured the quantity did not exceed two drops—I asked what effects I must expect, but was told to wait and observe for myself. I then purposely conversed on other subjects. In about three minutes I experienced a sensation of fullness in both sides of the neck, to this succeeded nausea, and I said 'I shall be sick.' The next sensation of which I was conscious was, as if some of the same fluid was being poured down my throat, and then succeeded a few moments of uncertainty as to where I was, during which there was a loud rushing noise in my ears like steam passing out of a tea-kettle, and a feeling of constriction around the lower part of my neck as if my coat were buttoned too tightly; my forehead was wet with perspiration, and I yawned frequently. My intellect returned, however, almost immediately, and I remember saying 'This has nothing to do with homœopathy, but it has to do with a very powerful poison : there are more things in heaven and earth than are dreamt of in the philosophy of some of us. I also reproached my friend for not having tested the anaesthetic power of the medicine, by inflicting a slight wound on me. I need scarcely say I am thus minute in my description of what occurred, that an accurate idea may be conveyed of the actual effect produced on me, as well as to justify the uses to which I have since put the medicine. When these sensations had passed off, which they did in a minute or so, they were succeeded by a slight headache, and dull heavy pain in the stomach, with a decided feeling of sickness, though without any apprehension that it would amount to vomiting. I lay on a sofa, feeling rather languid, but talking cheerfully, conscious at the same time that I could very well exert myself both mentally and physically, if I liked, but that it was more pleasant to be idle. This condition lasted about half an hour, at the end of which I was quite well, and walked home, a distance of half a mile, with perfect comfort. I slept soundly from one o'clock till six, when I was called up, having a slight amount of general headache, but not such as I should have regarded but for the recollection of last night's adventure.

"The physician to whom I am indebted for this overdose told me, that when his first impression that I was shamming had passed off, my condition caused him the greatest alarm, for he really thought he had killed me. I learned from him that my head fell back, my jaw dropped, I was perfectly white, breathing stertorous, and no pulse at

the wrist for about the space of two minutes. He immediately rushed to a closet and procured some stimulants, which he poured down my throat. I had never been in better health and spirits than on the day of this occurrence, and had taken nothing for hours but a little cold tea.

"This same first dilution of Glonoine consists of one drop of a peculiar chemical compound, dissolved in ninety-nine drops of rectified spirit; and Glonoine itself I learn to be a nitrate of oxide of glycyl, prepared by adding nitric and sulphuric acids to glycerine, the temperature of the fluids being kept down by a freezing mixture."

The experience of Dr. Fuller was, however, very different from that described by Mr. Field. He says:

"The extraordinary effects ascribed to Glonoine by Mr. Field, in a communication inserted in the *Medical Times and Gazette* of the 20th instant, induced me this morning to undertake a series of experiments, in conjunction with Dr. Harley, of University College, with the view of testing the effects of this agent; and as the subject is one which has attracted some attention, it may be useful to make the profession acquainted with the results at which we arrived. I leave to Dr. Harley to describe the details of the experiments in his own case, as also of those on a rabbit to which we administered this substance, and shall merely premise that the Glonoine which I swallowed was pure Glonoine, obtained from Morson's, of Southampton Row, diluted with 10 parts of rectified spirit; whilst the Glonine which Dr. Harley took was pure Glonoine, obtained from a homœopathic chemist, diluted with 6.3-4 parts of rectified spirit. Eight drops of this latter solution added to 92 drops of rectified spirit would form (so the homœopathic chemist stated) the solution of Glonoine known to homœopathists, and described by Mr. Field as Glonoine of the first dilution. It would contain 1 drop of pure Glonoine to 99 of spirit.

"Our experiments commenced at 12.45 o'clock, at which time my pulse was 80, and my respirations were 18 in a minute. I began by taking 2 drops of a solution containing 1 drop of pure Glonoine in 99 of rectified spirit—the solution employed by Mr. Field. It was sweet to the taste and warm, and imparted a flavor or odor somewhat resembling cloric ether. In the course of a minute I felt, or fancied that I felt, some fullness in the head, but was not conscious of any other unusual sensation. At four minutes past 1 o'clock I took 2 drops of the solution obtained from Morson's, or in other words, one-sixth of a pure Glonoine, which is equal to 17 drops of the solution spoken of by Mr. Field. It was very sweet, and pungently hot to the tongue and throat, giving rise to a burning sensation which lasted several minutes. At six minutes past 1 my pulse had risen to 96, and I felt, or fancied that I felt, increased fullness about the head, but without giddiness or confusion of thought. My pupils were not affected, and I did not experience any unusual sensation beyond that just referred to. At 1.15 o'clock I took 4 more drops of Morson's solution, or in other words, one-third of a drop of pure Glonoine, which is equivalent to 33.2-3 drops of Mr. Field's solution. At 1.18 o'clock my pulse was still 96; my respiration

remained tranquil; my pupils were unaffected, and I was not conscious of any unusual sensation, except a sense of slight fullness in the head. As no further symptoms occurred, at 1.30 o'clock I swallowed 6 drops of Morson's solution, or in other words, half a drop of pure Glonoine, which is equivalent to 50 drops of Mr. Field's solution. It was intensely hot to the mouth and gullet, rendering it necessary for me to swallow half a glass of water. I felt somewhat nervous, and for a few moments the surface of my body became covered with a clammy perspiration; my pulse intermittent occasionally, and I experienced, or fancied that I did so, an increase of fullness about the head; but my pupils remained unaltered, and in no other respect did I perceive any difference from the effects produced by the former and smaller doses. In a few minutes the nervousness passed off, and at 1.35 o'clock my pulse was 90 and regular. At 1.40 o'clock my pulse was 86, and my respirations were 16 in a minute. At 1.50 o'clock my pulse had fallen to 80, or the standard at which it was found before the commencement of the experiments.

"Thus, within the space of one hour I took rather more than 1 drop of pure Glonoine, which is the amount contained in 80 drops of the solution spoken of by Mr. Field. This would appear conclusive as to the fact, that whether in weak solution (1 in 100) as employed by the homœopathists, or in a strong solution (1 in 6,) Glonoine does not produce the effects which have been ascribed to it; and that, contrary to what has been stated by Gmelin and employed by Mr. Field in his recent communication, it may be taken with impunity in considerable quantity. Whether the acceleration of the pulse which was observed in the first instance was attributable to the effect of Glonoine, is a question which requires further experiments to determine. My own impression is, that it was purely the effect of the nervousness or excitement resulting from the experiments in which we were engaged, for had it been otherwise, it is not probable that the pulse would have fallen to its natural standard within so short a period after having taken the larger doses. The fullness in the head may have been attributable in part to the same cause, but some discomfort about the head, not amounting to headache, continued for several hours afterwards, and I cannot help thinking that it is fairly referible to the effect of the Glonoine I had taken. I will only add, that for some weeks I had been suffering from slight bronchial irritation, with frequent expectoration of thick mucus, and that since I swallowed the Glonoine I have not had occasion to cough or expectorate."

The results thus described by Dr. Fuller were substantially confirmed by Dr. Harley. Both these physicians failed to produce effects such as had been described by Mr. Field. Although it thus appeared that Nitro-glycerine or Glonoine was not so powerful a medicinal agent as Mr. Field's first account seemed to indicate, yet it was probable that it would be tried by other medical men, and it was therefore important that pharmaceutical chemists should be acquainted with the particulars of what had been published on the subject.

Dr. Edwards remarked that he had several times prepared Glo-

noine for medical use, and he thought the physiological evidence affirming its peculiar action on the nervous system was fully established. He thought much had yet to be learned with respect to the action of minute doses of medicine, and that it was wrong to assume that because certain results followed the exhibition of minute doses, that much more violent effects of the same character would be produced by larger quantities. Glonoine appeared to undergo decomposition resembling that of gun-cotton when long kept, especially if exposed to the light, or in a warm temperature.

Mr. Redwood continued his experiments with Nitro-glycerine, and makes the following report in the *Chemist* for October, 1858 :

"To Dr. Von F., a strong, healthy gentleman, aged 26, respirations 28, and pulse 84 in the minute, I gave ten drops of the solution. After waiting five minutes without witnessing any effect, I administered to him other eighteen drops of the Glonoine in a little water. In about a quarter of an hour the pulse was noticed to be slower; this, however, was, no doubt caused by his sitting quite still. The respirations remained as before, and neither fullness of the head nor constriction of the throat was complained of. Upon the tongue of another gentleman (a medical man) who was equally ignorant of the contents of Mr. Field's communication, I allowed two drops of Glonoine to fall; after waiting five minutes without any peculiar sensation being felt, I gave him eighteen drops of the solution, and in five minutes more, as there was not the slightest effect observable, I again gave him other eighteen drops. The pulse and respirations were carefully watched during a quarter of an hour longer; but as absolutely nothing was either felt or observed, my friend went home. Having been thus unsuccessful in obtaining any decided effects from the employment of Glonoine procured at the homœopathic pharmacy, I obtained some of the pure substance from Mr. Morson, in Southampton-row. While standing in Mr. Morson's shop, I took by degrees a drop of the perfectly pure material, and found that, on bringing it in contact with the tongue, it gave rise to a sweet flavor, which was rapidly followed, however, by a most disagreeable, acrid, burning sensation. The latter lasted during several minutes. After I had taken the drop, which was equal to 100 drops of the solution previously employed, I felt my pulse, and found it 105 per minute. I imagined, too, that I felt fullness in the head, and some tightness about the throat; but as these effects gradually passed off in the course of a few minutes, I thought that they were most probably due to fear and imagination.

"On the 29th instant, I made, in concert with Dr. Fuller, of St. George's Hospital, some experiments with two different solutions of Glonoine. One contained one drop of Glonoine dissolved in ten of spirit; the other, one drop dissolved in six and three-quarters of spirit. As Dr. Fuller will, in a separate letter, describe the effects produced upon himself by Glonoine, I shall limit my remarks to a description of my own sensations. At 12.45 my pulse being 80, my respirations 22 per minute, I took the solution containing one part in six and three-quarters of spirit, a quantity equal to one-sixth of a drop of pure Glonoine, which would be equal to sixteen and a half drops

of the solution used by Mr. Field. At one o'clock my pulse had risen to 90, but the respirations were about the same. I felt some fullness in the head, and slight tightness about the throat. At 1.5 I took one third of a drop (thirty-three drops of Field's solution.) In three minutes afterwards my pulse was 98. The other effects continued as before. At 1.16 I took another half drop (fifty drops of Field's solution,) and in four minutes afterwards, my attention having been directed to another subject, my pulse had fallen to 94. At 1.30 I took a whole drop of pure Glonoine, (100 drops of Field's solution,) and in six minutes afterwards my pulse had got up to 106 per minute. None of the other effects were increased. Ten minutes later, when I had become convinced that I ran no risk in thus rapidly augmenting the dose, my pulse fell to 78, while the respirations were 18 per minute. I have, therefore, no hesitation in saying that the effect upon the heart's action was entirely due to fear. The head and neck sensations, however, I think, are too constant to be attributed to the same cause, although I have no doubt the imagination exaggerates them. During the three-quarters of an hour that this experiment lasted, I had taken altogether a quantity of Glonoine, equal to 199.1-2 drops of the solution used by Mr. Field, and of which two drops were sufficient to produce in him symptoms of narcotic poisoning.

"While Dr. Fuller was with me at University College, we gave in the course of fifteen minutes a quantity of an alcoholic solution of Glonoine, equal to three drops of the pure substance, to a small sickly looking rabbit. The animal was kept under observation for more than an hour without any effect being observed.

"To a frog we gave at 1.20 some of the solution equal to two-thirds of a drop of pure Glonoine. At 1.34 he was noticed to be in a convulsion. This experiment, however, scarcely deserves to be mentioned, as it is impossible to say whether the alcohol or the Glonoine induced the tetanic state.

"Through the kindness of Mr. Spencer Wells, who gave me a quantity of pure Glonoine, prepared by Mr. Squire, I was enabled to perform the following experiments. To a middle-sized dog I gave fifteen drops of the undiluted substance, and in three minutes afterwards I gave him other ten drops—in all, a quantity represented by 2500 drops of the solution employed by Mr. Field, and although the animal was most carefully watched during a couple of hours, no effect was detected beyond what was produced in the mouth by the acidity of the drug.

"At 11.45 I put two drops of pure Glonoine into the mouth of a frog. At 12.7 he was seized with convulsions. The fore-legs were firmly clasped on his breast, and the hind-legs were stretched straight out. The slightest touch, or even blowing with the breath upon him was found sufficient to induce a spasm. The tetanic state differed from that produced by strychnia, inasmuch as the spasms were of very short duration, almost instantaneous, and when the animal was left quiet, recurred at regular intervals—eighteen in a minute. In about an hour and a half after the administration of the toxic

substance, the frog was found flaccid, and nearly dead. When touched, however, slight spasms could still be induced.

"To another frog I gave three drops of pure Glonoine, and in twelve minutes afterwards he was found convulsed. I watched him for nearly an hour, and he presented symptoms very similar to those already described as occurring in the previous case; the only difference being that he frequently croaked, and occasionally made a sort of screaming noise. I observed that the mucous membrane of the frog's mouth was somewhat inflamed by the drug.

"I may mention that the pure Glonoine which Mr. Wells gave me, as well as that got at Morson's is an oily-looking, pale-yellowish colored liquid, soluble in alcohol and ether; and when first mixed with them, yields a perfume similar to that arising from mellow apples. It is insoluble in water, in which it sinks to the bottom like chloroform. It has a sweet, burning taste, is very slightly volatile, and inflammable.

"In conclusion, I will only remark, that I have experimented upon ten different gentlemen, with Glonoine obtained from four different sources, and that I have not seen any dangerous effects follow its employment when given in the before-mentioned doses, but if taken pure, great caution should be used."

Dr. J. Baker Edwards, Lecturer on Chemistry and Toxicology at the Royal Infirmary School of Medicine, Liverpool, made the following statement as late as November, 1858:

"That he had made a considerable number of experiments upon various animals as to the physiological effects of this substance, which is known in medicine as Glonoine, and also of the corresponding xyloids obtained from starch and cotton; and that he found them possessed of powerful action upon the nervous system, terminating in death. Dr. De Vry, who first introduced Nitro-glycerine to the notice of the British Association at Ipswich, stated that he had administered small quantities of it to rabbits and had not found it to produce death, from which he concluded that it was not a poison.

"The experiments of Mr. Field, called the attention of the medical profession to the very powerful action of this medicine in small doses upon the human system, and the author confirms the observation, that in doses of half a drop or one drop it produces intense and protracted headache and great irregularity in the action of the heart and lungs. Upon animals such as frogs, birds, mice, cats and rabbits, these effects are very marked, but the animals recover from small doses. In quantities of from two to ten drops, a secondary chain of symptoms set in after apparent recovery from the first—viz., vertigo, trismus, violent tetanic convulsions, lasting in some cases from three to four hours, and then terminating in death by exhaustion. The pupils of the eye are dilated in the earlier effects of this poison, but in the stages which immediately precede death, great contraction of the pupils takes place, and an indisposition to move, almost amounting to unconsciousness, is observed; when the animal is disturbed, however, a convulsive paroxysm takes place, resembling that produced by strychnine.

"Similar results followed the administration of xyloidine obtained

from starch; half a drachm produced death, attended with tetanic convulsions, in six hours.

"The solution of pyroxiline dissolved in ether, known as collodion, failed to produce death even in large doses, and it appeared that the ether was antidotal in its effects. Ether, when administered to persons suffering from the effects of glonoine, afforded prompt relief."

Dr. J. P. Whitney states in the March number of the Pacific Medical and Surgical Journal, published in the city of San Francisco, that he has used Nitro-glycerine in a number of cases, and that in those cases where he has observed relief from its use, the patients were suffering from *neuralgic affections* of the head and face, which had hitherto resisted other treatment.

These repeated experiments would seem to show that Nitro-glycerine acts upon the medulla oblongata, and that the symptoms of cerebral congestion which it occasions, are depending upon a momentary irritation of this great nervous centre. The pneumo-gastric nerve is involved in its disturbing influence.

In accordance with these well-established effects of this powerful drug, we may expect much good from it in

Apoplexy and *apoplectic Headaches*, with stupor, sudden loss of consciousness; the pain is particularly severe at the back of the head, a heavy, throbbing, constricting pain.

Sunstroke, characterised by such symptoms as I have described, violent vertigo, falling down, violent distress in the head;

Sudden Rush of blood, depending upon an acute irritation of the cerebral nerves, with vertigo, fullness in the head.

You will recollect that, previous to the proving, Dr. Harley complained of slight bronchial irritation, with frequent expectoration of thick mucus, and that, since he swallowed the Glonoine, he had not had occasion to cough or expectorate. This result proves that in

Bronchial Catarrh, where such symptoms occur, Nitro-glycerine may prove useful to us.

Glonoine may perhaps enable us, in many cases, to prevent the development of

Puerperal Convulsions, when evidently connected with, or depending upon, violent cerebral congestions. I propose this altogether upon speculative grounds.

We have some excellent provings of this substance instituted by homœopathic physicians. Hering has published an almost interminable list of Glonoine-symptoms, where the wheat and the chaff are unfortunately mixed up in a rather unscientific confusion. No wonder that, in presence of such a vast array of symptoms—many of which are not symptoms—Dr. Hering feels tempted to recommend Glonoine in some forms of "Mental derangements, in puerperal mania, cerebral congestions, apoplexy, headache, sunstroke, meningitis, hydrocephalus, epilepsy, spasms, eclampsia, ophthalmia, otitis, sea-sickness, helminthiasis, congestions of the chest, carditis, pericar-

ditis, hydro-pericardia, congestions of the spinal marrow, myelitis, cholera-typhus, cerebral typhus, intermittent cerebralis, congestive fevers of the West, etc.. The pathogenesis of drugs should be investigated with constant reference to the well-established pathognomonic signs of diseases; otherwise we are in constant danger of mistaking shadows and fancies, or even previously existing abnormal sensations or irregularities, for actual drug-effects.

Dr. James Lembke, of Riga, prepared an alcoholic solution of three grains of Glonoine in one drachm of alcohol, of which he took ten drops at a dose for experimentation. Immediate results: great heat over the whole body, especially over the face and head, with warm sweat, for a quarter of an hour; in a few minutes, increased frequency of the beats of the heart which were more violent, especially during motion; these beats were then felt up to the head, especially when stooping, with stitches in the heart; aching pain in the occiput, reeling sensation in the head, with insecure, staggering gait, redness and heat of the face, moist, weeping eyes. These symptoms lasted three quarters of an hour, except the headache which lasted longer. Afterwards the countenance had an expression of fatigue and weakness, with margins around the eyes.

This group of symptoms suggests the use of Glonoine in

Nervous palpitation of the heart, such as may be induced by a sudden fright, or as a symptom of hysteria.

Dr. Reil of Halle, and three other physicians, who experimented with the first centesimal attenuation of Glonoine obtained at the Central Pharmacy of Leipsic, have announced the following symptoms as the result of their trial.

Two, three and five minutes after taking the medicine: Sudden pain at the vertex and in the temples pressing from without inwards, pressure in the forehead and over the eyes, obliging one to wink; a sensation rising from the occiput and forehead towards the vertex; dizziness, vertigo, transitory obscuration of sight, praecordial anguish, nausea, sensation of a cold sweat on the forehead (which did not exist), feeling of a *rush of blood*, throbbing in the arteries of the neck and head, acceleration of the pulse by twenty, thirty and even forty beats, disappearing again in half an hour, and succeeded in one of the provers, who was most violently attacked, by a considerable sinking of the pulse down to fifty beats. The normal number of beats was ninety, highest increase one hundred and forty, lowest number of beats forty; difference one hundred beats in one minute.

In one case, the pulse remained unchanged; in another prover who had drank some wine previously, the pulse decreased without any previous increase from one hundred and twenty to one hundred. Lastly a hurried desire for stool, with copious evacuation, after which the symptoms ceased. During the night, the headache returned. Next morning, the head felt confused.

This proving shows the powerful action which Glonoine is capable of exercising over the nervous centres which regulate the action of the heart.

Dr. Dudgeon has instituted a proving the results of which he has recorded in the British Journal of Homœopathy, April, 1853. He employed a preparation containing about one-twentieth of pure Glonoin. In a few minutes the pulse went down from ten to twenty beats, was irregular, at times accelerated, at other times retarded, full and bounding; throbbing in the whole body, especially in the head, with sensation of violent rush of blood to the head; pressing headache from within outwards, dullness and fullness in the head, especially in the temples which felt as if they should split open; violent beating of the temporal arteries, fainting turn as if intoxicated, as if the head were hanging down; all these symptoms are aggravated by motion, diminished when lying down; flashes of heat in the face, which looks first flushed and then pale; sensation as of a band around the nape of the neck and throat, with unpleasant tension in the muscles of the face and head; irregular beating of the heart, with oppression of the chest, digging and epigastrium (region of the stomach and umbilicus), with a feeling of illness and discomfort as in seasickness (especially in the room); stitches in the region of the liver, at a small spot; frequent soft, diarrhœic stools; dryness of the mouth; burning in the hands; restless sleep, with many dreams about faces and heads. The menstrual flow is soon arrested; on the other hand the catamenia which had ceased to flow six days previous, reappear.

This proving seems to confirm in all respects the results obtained by Reil and his friends.

Antidotal treatment: Hering recommends coffee as an antidote, "because coffee acts from above downwards, whereas Glonoine acts from below upwards." Coffee may moderate the action of Glonoine, but the reason assigned for it seems to me meaningless.

LECTURE LXXX.

GENTLEMEN, we now enter upon an examination of the therapeutic virtues of the drugs which comprise the fourth series in the classification which I have adopted. These are drugs which homœopathic practitioners have as yet to use empirically, or the symptomatology of which is only partially known and concerning the clinical uses of which we have little else to offer than theoretical suggestions. I will open this series of drugs with the

ARISTOLOCHIA VIRGINIANA,

(*Aristolochia officinalis*, *Aristolochia serpentaria*, *Virginian snake-root* :—
Nat. Order :—ARISTOLOCHIACEÆ.)

This plant is a native of North-America. The root (*radix Serpentariae*) is collected in Virginia, and other States of the Union. It consists of a contorted head or caudex, to which a tuft of long, slender, yellowish or brownish fibres is attached. The root has an aromatic odor and a warm and bitter taste. We prepare of it a deep-red tincture.

This drug has been proved by Professor Joerg and his disciples in a very careful manner. The doses employed were a watery infusion containing the strength of two to four scruples. The effects obtained were not very marked. It caused

Slight frontal headache; in one instance terminating quite suddenly in two sudden stitches darting through the whole head;

Warmth in the head;

The headache is sometimes accompanied by a painfulness in the nape of the neck which ends in drowsiness;

Loss of appetite;

Nausea, retching and vomiting which continues until every particle of the drug has been expelled;

Increased secretion of saliva;

Feeling of oppression and embarrassment in the cardiac region;

The stomach not only feels full, but distended;

Costiveness, with expulsion of hard, tenacious faeces;

After the proving had been discontinued, Professor Joerg was attacked, contrary to habit, and without any perceptible cause, with diarrhoea, which he feels disposed to regard as an after-effect of the Serpentaria;

Itching at the anus, with increased development of haemorrhoids;
 Rumbling in the bowels;
 Uneasiness and pain in the umbilical region;
 Increased secretion of a watery urine;
 Oppression on the chest;
 Frightful dreams;
 The beats of the pulse are stronger, harder and more frequent.

From these few provings it is plain that Serpentaria has a tendency to induce a congestion of the cerebral vessels and of the thoracic organs; it likewise induces some symptoms of gastric irritation which may commend it in Dyspepsia; congestion of the abdominal organs, with constipation and subsequently diarrhoea; an increased secretion of urine, and it excites to some extent the circulation.

ARTEMISIA VULGARIS,

(Mugwort, St. John's wort:—Nat. Order:—CORYMBIFERÆ.)

This plant grows wild in all parts of Europe. Of the root we make a yellow-brown tincture. This drug has been employed empirically for

Epilepsy and likewise for *cataleptic* spasms; a number of cures are reported in Frank's Magazine; no particular description of the symptoms is given.

CASTOREUM.

This is a secretion found in the interior of the castor-sacs. When recent, it is thin, fluid; highly odorous, yellow or orange-colored, becoming deeper by exposure to the air. The castor-sac is a hollow or a sort of cloaca situated near the tail under the belly.

This medicine has always been supposed to be possessed of some specific powers over the uterus. Rau treated with it a case of *cramps in the liver*, accompanied by symptoms of jaundice, and arising from hysterical spasm which had become suppressed. The patient is supposed to have been cured. Is this so? Has Castoreum ever effected a cure? Let us see.

The indefatigable Joerg and his provers subjected this drug to careful and systematic provings. Among the provers were three females. The drug was swallowed in large and small quantities. Not a single symptom, not the remotest indication of a change in the condition of the provers, was ever experienced. Alexander who had experimented with this drug fifty years ago, had come to the same conclusion, that it must be utterly powerless as a medicinal agent because he was unable to discover the least change in his feelings even from large doses. Yet this expensive substance has been praised highly as a therapeutic agent by almost every writer on Materia Medica in the dominant school. It has been recom-

mended for every imaginable form of nervous disease, from typhus and convulsions down to the lightest attack of vertigo or spasm. All the finely-spun theories of a Sundelin and Vogt have to sink into utter nothingness before the light of positive experimentation, and as Professor Jørg very justly concludes, Castoreum should be stricken from our manuals.

CEDRON.

This is the fruit of a tree that had remained unknown to European botanists up to the present period. It grows in the West-Indies. The fruit is a nut of the size of about a half dollar. The outer, hard, rough, dark-greyish looking shell contains a kernel which is internally of a dingy-yellow color, and so hard that it has to be scraped; it is inodorous and excessively bitter.

Concerning this agent, we read the following in Teste's *Materia Medica*:

"On his arrival at Panama, Mr. Hellert was able to procure the Cedron, which had been represented to him as an infallible antidote against the bites of the poisonous serpents of the countries adjoining the equator. He soon was given an opportunity to try the antidote on his own person. In one of his excursions in the cordilleras of Veraguas, while turning over a fragment of rock, he was bitten in the right leg by a *coral snake*, the most poisonous snake on the isthmus of Panama. During the few seconds which it took him to take the antidote out of the little bag which he wore suspended round his neck, he was seized with violent pains at the heart and throat; but he had scarcely chewed and swallowed a small portion of cedron, of the size of a small bean, when the pains ceased as by magic. An oppression and general prostration remained. He chewed another portion of the same fruit, and applied it to the wound externally, and, in another quarter of an hour, all he felt was a slight colic, which disappeared after eating a little. This colic was followed almost immediately by a copious evacuation of a substance that looked like curdled milk, white, with a slightly yellowish tint.

"Thirteen months afterwards, six natives, while clearing a piece of ground in the neighborhood of Panama, were likewise bitten by a coral snake. Two took the antidote and were saved; the other four omitted to take it, and died in about five minutes in the most horrible convulsions.

"Hellert tells us that he employed the Cedron several times on himself and others for the endemic intermittent fevers of Panama, and always with the best success, whereas Quinine frequently remained unattended with any good result under similar circumstances.

"It is on the faith of these simple data that Dr. Petroz and myself have given Cedron in some cases of intermittent nervous diseases, and have found it to act with wonderful efficacy, whereas a number of medicines had been tried without any effect."

'This agent has been found eminently useful in many cases of *Intermittent fever*, where other medicines seem to have failed. Reliable provings of this drug are still wanting.'

CHELIDONIUM MAIUS,

(*Great Celandine* :—Nat. Order :—PAPAVERACEÆ.)

This plant grows along hedges, roads, in waste places, from one to two feet high, with yellow flowers, and filled with a yellow, milky juice which has a burning taste. We make a tincture of the root which has a gold-yellow color and a nauseous, acrid taste.

Hahnemann has left us a few provings of this drug which were repeated by the Imperial Provers' Society of Vienna.

Schneller commenced his experiments with five drops of the tincture, increasing by five drops each day for the first six days, and afterwards by ten, twenty and thirty drops, so that, on the last day of the trial, one hundred and forty drops were taken at once, and six hundred and twenty-five drops in all.

The first doses caused a sensation of burning in the pharynx and œsophagus, empty eructations, an increased secretion of mucus in the fauces, warmth in the face, some increase of the urinary secretions and alvine evacuations, restless sleep.

From twenty to twenty-five drops caused a more marked burning, and more eructations, pappy taste, white-coated tongue, increased secretion of mucus in the hot mouth; a vesicle in the mucous lining of the lower lip, filled with clear serum and disappearing after breaking; aching pain in the forehead and occiput.

After the last doses of seventy to one hundred and forty drops: drawing pains in the muscles of the chest and back, and in the teeth; a papulous exanthem upon a red base, breaking out on the upper lip and right cheek; loathing, eructations, repletion in the abdomen, burning in the urethra, frequent urging to urinate, with increased secretion of a clear, watery urine, restless sleep.

The watery extract of the plant was likewise experimented with. The experiments were commenced with ten grains; this dose was increased every day by ten grains until one hundred grains were taken at one dose. In all, five hundred and fifty grains were taken.

Up to sixty grains, the gastric symptoms remained the same: Loathing, eructations, rumbling in the abdomen, oppression of the stomach, white-coated tongue, emission of flatulence; shooting stitches in the right lower extremity; a very striking symptom, which manifested itself three hours after taking the drug, was a peculiar burning with increased redness in the face; after seventy to one hundred grains, papulæ and pustules broke out in the face, especially on the forehead and temples, on the cheeks, the wings of the nose, and upon the upper lip, most frequently on the left side in clusters of four each; moreover a small furuncle in the middle of the right jaw. Whilst the pustules in the face were drying up, fresh

ones broke out which disappeared in a few days after the drug was discontinued. The urinary secretion seemed increased, the faeces had a darker color and the head felt somewhat embarrassed.

The extract was proved moreover by twelve other members, and the tincture up to two hundred drops at a dose by eleven others. The results were the same as those mentioned, except that optical illusions, with cloudiness of sight, and ringing in the ears occurred with some of the provers.

A closer examination of these symptoms makes it appear that Chelidonium exercises a disturbing influence over the bilious and gastric functions, and that its therapeutic agency will be found mostly confined to bilious and gastric derangements.

A *bilious derangement* to which Chelidonium is homœopathic, is characterised by the following symptoms:

Dull headache, burning of the face, flushed face; loathing, nausea and vomiting, coated tongue, pappy taste, flatulence, increased frequency of the alvine evacuations, dark urine; dimness of sight, sopor.

Gastric derangements are characterised by a sour or saltish-bitter taste, bitter eructations, increased secretion of mucus and saliva, pappy taste in the mouth, pressure in the stomach, sense of fullness in the abdomen, increased urging to urinate, with a more copious discharge of watery urine.

Chelidonium has been used by Old-School physicians for chronic liver-complaint, very often with remarkable success. Our provings show that every striking success of this kind must have depended upon the homœopathic relation which the drug held to the disease. In proof of this I will quote a few cases reported in Frank's Magazine.

Hepatodynia: A woman of twenty-nine years, had been complaining for four days past of violent pains in the region of the stomach; it was soft, but painful when pressed upon hard; inclination to vomit; the tongue had a thick yellow coating; the bowels had been bound for three days; urine turbid, of a deep-yellow color, with a thick, whitish, flocculent sediment, having a sour reaction. The tincture of Chelidonium effected a perfect cure.

Gastrodynia: A number of cases are reported, with the following leading symptoms:

1. Slight yellowness of the conjunctiva; sallow complexion, dingy whiteness of the back part of the throat, sour taste in the mouth; the left lobe of the liver painful to pressure and distended; stool of a light yellow color, urine deep-yellow and sour; painfulness of the fourth and fifth dorsal vertebræ to pressure, however with absence of all reflex-phenomena; eructations after eating.

2. Contractive pain in the stomach; tongue clean, urine clear and yellow, sour; no pain or bloating of the epigastrium; a purely neuralgic pain.

3. The pain came in paroxysms; bloating of the region of the liver, stomach and spleen, with hardness and pain to pressure, tongue clean, deep-red; urine pale-yellow, turbid, mingled with whitish flocks; stool always hard and of a blackish-grey color.

4. Contractive pain, oppression on the chest, pappy taste, nausea, eructations, loss of appetite, thick and yellow coating of the tongue, chilliness, lassitude, sallow complexion, urine turbid and deep-yellow; every day two or three light-yellow stools.

Jaundice: Bitter taste, tongue clean and of a deep-red color, tension of the præcordia, urine brown-red, clear, sour; stool white and in shape.

Other similar cases are reported.

Diarrhœa: Of a gastric bilious character, slimy, greyish-yellow, or watery, papescent, with sallow complexion, tongue slightly coated, no appetite.

Ascites: A boy was attacked with light-yellow, watery diarrhoea; in a few days, ascites supervened. Complexion very pale and sallow, urine scanty, light-yellow, clear and sour; the palms of the hands looked remarkably yellow. Chelidonium cured him in a week.

Our provings show that

Papulae and *pustules*, and rheumatic stitches when characterising bilious or gastric derangements, may be treated with Chelidonium.

CIMICIFUGA RACEMOSA,

(*Actaea racemosa*, black Cohosh, black Snake-root.—Nat. Ord.:—RANUNCULACEÆ.)

Dr. Charles H. Burr of Portland, Maine, who graduated in the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania in 1858, has made an analysis of the therapeutic properties of this drug the subject of his inaugural thesis as Doctor of Medicine. It contains a great deal of useful information concerning the therapeutic history and physiological character of this drug; the doctor's interesting essay affords me a reliable basis for my own remarks.

This plant is described in the United-States Dispensatory "as a tall stately plant having a perennial root, and a simple herbaceous stem, which rises from four to eight feet in height. The leaves are large and ternately decomposed, having oblong-ovate leaflets, incised and dentate at their edges. The flowers are small, white, and disposed in long terminal wand-like racemes, with occasionally one or two shorter racemes near its root."

"The calyx is white, four-leaved and deciduous; the petals are minute and shorter than the stamens; the pistil consists of an oval germ, and sessile stigma. The fruit is an ovate capsule containing numerous flat seeds."

It is a native of the United States, and grows in shady and rocky woods, from Canada to Florida, flowering in June and July.

The root is the portion employed in medicine. The color exter-

nally is dark-brown, almost black, internally whitish; the odor, though not strong is very peculiar and disagreeable. The taste is bitter, and somewhat astringent, leaving a slight sense of acrimony. The root yields its virtues to boiling water. The United-States Dispensatory further remarks, that its effects in health have not been fully investigated. It was at one time considered a mild tonic, with the property of stimulating the secretions, particularly those of the skin, kidneys, and bronchial mucous membrane. It has been employed in the treatment of rheumatism, dropsy, hysteria, and various affections of the lungs. Dr. Physick states that he has known it to prove successful in several instances in the treatment of chorea.

Great success is claimed for it in the treatment of acute rheumatism.

It has had a wide application in domestic practice, but the records that have come to us are variable and contradictory; they show that its employment has been empirical, and has not been founded on any well established principle or knowledge of its sphere of action.

No good analysis of the root has yet been made. Dr. G. W. Mears who graduated at the Jefferson College in 1827, made some experiments from which he concluded that it contained tannin, gallic acid, resinous matter, starch and lignum. Previous to this examination, Professor Tully of Yale College, made some experiments with the root which were more carefully conducted than those made by Dr. Mears, and came to the conclusion that he had not succeeded in finding its active principle. Professor Tully goes on to speak of its medicinal powers, and regards it as "decidedly and prominently narcotic." Dr. T. S. Garden published an article in relation to the action of *Actaea Racemosa* in which he says, that it "disorders the sensorium like Digitalis," and in full doses prostrates in a distressing degree; producing nausea, vertigo, anxiety, dilatation of the pupils and a quick small pulse.

Dr. Mears made some interesting experiments with this agent on himself. He first took half a drachm of the pulverised root which produced little or no effect. He then took a teaspoonful of what he calls the saturated tincture as often as every ten minutes, so that he swallowed an ounce in two hours.

In about one hour from the time he commenced with the tincture he had severe pains in the head, with much somnolency, and coldness. In an hour more he felt warm, and was so drowsy that he laid down and soon fell asleep, and remained in this state another hour. When he awoke he had a most distressing pain in the head with vertigo, flushed face, dilated pupils, and an increase of twelve beats in the frequency of the pulse. He soon felt great uneasiness at the stomach. All these symptoms soon subsided except the pain in the head, which continued about nine hours.

Dr. Garden remarks in his paper that in "full doses" it produces "pains in the extremities." Professor Tully says that for a long time he entertained doubts, whether the pains spoken of by Dr. Garden were produced by *Actaea* or were parts of the disease; but he soon says that he has often noticed such a result, and has received the amplest testimony from professional friends respecting the fre-

quency of such symptoms. He further says and repeats that the pains are of a perfectly neuralgic character. He goes on to state that excessive doses of the tincture will produce not only neuralgic pains, but seemingly convulsive action of the breast, manifested by distressing palpitation. Professor Tully relates the case of a student at the Vermont Academy of Medicine, who took for a wandering rheumatic affection, doses of two fluid-drachms of a well prepared alcoholic tincture, made with the root of the very best quality. Very soon violent pains were felt immediately within the upper part of the sternum, and wandering neuralgic pains in other parts of the body. The student now took another dose of the medicine with the expectation of obtaining relief from its reputed narcotic properties. Very soon after this dose was taken, a most distressing palpitation of the heart took place, under which the number of pulsations were more than a hundred and twenty. Pain in the left axilla and shoulder, and in a less degree in the wrist, with numbness of the whole arm, and a severe pain in the head, accompanied this palpitation.

It is said that *Actaea Racemosa* possesses genuine ecbolic power. A number of cases are on record where it has been prescribed for a cough to gravid women, and has produced abortion.

The following experiments were made for the purpose of ascertaining what changes would take place in the urine while the system was under its influence. They were entered upon, and finished before Professor Tully's articles were read. It will however be noticed that the same general symptoms were experienced, though in the case before us in a less marked degree.

From the above facts, and the following proving there seems reason to hope that this medicine soon will occupy a more prominent position in the Homoeopathic Materia Medica, and prove instrumental in relieving much suffering arising from *an excess of uric acid in the blood*. I will relate the doctor's experiments in his own words. "The first experiment was commenced August 25th, 1858, by taking ten drops of the fluid extract. At the time the dose was taken the pulse was seventy-eight; the skin warm and moist; entire freedom from all pains and uneasiness. The first symptom was a sharp cutting pain in the right temple; immediately followed by a dull heavy pain in the back, in the region of the right kidneys. Pain was then felt in the forehead which seemed to proceed from the right temple in burning lines; twenty minutes after the dose was taken the pulse was eighty-six, full, hard, and irregular; the pain in the back was continuous, and increased by motion. Sharp, wandering pains were felt in the left ankle and scapula. At the close of the first hour, the pulse was seventy-two. The pain in the head continued, with a sense of fullness and heat. The dose was now repeated every hour, till fourteen doses had been taken and the following symptoms were noticed during the time: Pain in the region of the heart followed by slight palpitation; constriction of the pharynx, with increased secretion of mucus in the throat; pain and heat in the stomach, followed by eructation, which afforded relief. The pain, heat and fullness of the head soon became continuous, with a sense

of drowsiness. Sharp, cutting neuralgic pains were felt in the arms, right wrist and fingers, together with pain in the legs, feet and nape of the neck, where it seemed to produce stiffness. At the sixth hour the pain in the region of the heart was felt all the time, and accompanied by frequent paroxysms of palpitation. The pulse went down to sixty-nine, the surface of the body, together with that of the face and hands became cool and dry. After taking a full inspiration, there was a feeling as if there was a slight contraction in the bronchial tubes which rendered expiration somewhat difficult. The sense of heat in the stomach continued with a feeling of warmth and dryness in the whole alimentary canal.

The symptoms from the twenty-fourth to the forty-eighth hour of the proving were much the same as those already recorded. The system by the repetition of doses did not seem to suffer in its great functional operations. The appetite remained good, perhaps better than usual; and it was noticed that eating, for a time, seemed to relieve all the symptoms. The process of digestion seemed to be well carried on; the bowels moved regularly; there was no unpleasant taste in the mouth, no increased coating on the tongue; the only change in this region was an increased secretion of a thick viscid mucus in the fauces. Heat, pain, and weariness in the region of the kidneys, were the most marked symptoms during the last mentioned time.

Each specimen of urine was examined soon after it was voided, and then allowed to repose in a glass vessel until the expiration of twenty-four hours from the time the first dose was taken. When voided, it was uniformly acid to litmus, and 1.020 Sp. gr. It was of a clear, bright amber color during the whole time, and presented an ordinary amount of healthy mucus. Specimens of it yielded abundant crystals on the addition of Nitric Acid, these crystals had the fine satin-like lustre which is peculiar to the Nitrate of Urea, and were deposited without previous evaporation of the urine, which indicates that urea was largely in excess.

The appearance of the urine after repose was somewhat peculiar and presented one of the most interesting features of the proving.

In the vessel could be seen a copious deposit of Uric Acid, in the form of yellow sand, while, above it, floated a cloud of mucus, and the Urato of Ammonia. The urine above the cloud was filled with floating particles of yellowish sand, which seemed to be gradually settling to the bottom, presenting the appearance of a free admixture of ginger and water.

It was the intention to filter the urine and collect the deposit. It was set aside for further repose, but unfortunately it was lost before the operation was commenced.

Specimens of the sand were, however, examined by heat, acids and the microscope, carefully enough to determine that it was Uric Acid of the nucleated form of crystals with the obtuse angles rounded so as to make an elliptical figure.

The urine passed between the twenty-fourth and forty-eighth hours of the proving presented the same physical characteristics as to its specific gravity, color and acidity, as that which was passed during

the first day. It was collected and put aside with the expectation that a similar deposit would be observable the following day. But no such deposit appeared, and no change took place in it during the next forty-eight hours. The sudden disappearance of the deposit I will not attempt to explain. The time was passed in the same manner during the whole proving.

About the same amount and kind of food was taken, the same amount of muscular exertion, and the same freedom from anxiety and care was observed. Being anxious still further to test the specific action of this remedy on the urine, an interval of twenty-four hours was allowed to elapse, when hourly doses of fifteen drops each was commenced and continued until twelve doses had been taken. The action was more marked than in the former proving, but no new symptoms were noticed, simply an increase in severity. The pain in the head seemed to extend over and through the whole brain, producing a distinct sense of soreness in the occipital region, which was much increased by motion. There was also great heat and fullness in the head, and a still more copious secretion of mucus in the throat and an unpleasant taste in the mouth. The skin was dry and hot; the pulse ranged at about eighty; the pain in the region of the kidneys was much more marked and severe, and the general uneasiness and disturbance in the whole system, was such that it was difficult to fix the attention on any subject of business or study.

The action on the bowels, was such as to produce constipation, but no unpleasant sensations were noticed, except a degree of heat in the stomach and intestines, during the first hours of the action of the medicine. The effect on the urine was first, to increase the quantity, and secondly, to reduce the Sp. gr. During the first of the proving it was necessary to void it about once an hour. The second specimen showed that from a normal standard, the urine in Sp. gr. had gone down to 1.005, this point, however, was noticed but once. The following specimen showed that a change was taking place, and the next, that it had gone up to 1.019. It soon reached 1.020, at which point it remained. It was collected in a vessel and allowed to repose till the expiration of twenty-four hours, at which time it was strongly acid to litmus and to the eye presented a dull cloudy appearance. A closer examination showed that there were thousands of little fibres about the eighth of an inch in length, which the microscope exhibited as fibrinous casts of uriniferous tubes; with minute lozenge-shaped crystals of Uric Acid adhering to their sides. On the addition of a few drops of hydrochloric acid, quite an abundant deposit was thrown down, which presented the beautiful variety of colors peculiar to these crystals.

The provings instituted by Drs. Burr and Mears, may lead us to employ the black snake-root in

Rheumatism of the heart, or in

Neuralgia of the heart, with depression and tendency to irregularity of the pulse. It seems particularly suitable to persons with an arthritic or rheumatic diathesis. Dr. Burr's experiments seem to have shown that an excess of uric acid in the urine affords a par-

ticular indication for this drug in rheumatic and arthritic affections of the heart.

Further experiments may show that both the subjective and the objective symptoms may make this powerful agent one of our most valuable remedies in rheumatic

Endo-carditis,

Pericarditis, and in chronic

Heart-disease ; in

Bilious-rheumatic headaches, with distressing pain in the head, somnolence, vertigo, flushed face, uneasiness at the stomach, this drug may likewise prove valuable; this group of symptoms may be ushered in with coldness and depression of the pulse; the reaction is characterised by an increased fullness, hardness and frequency of the pulse.

In *Rheumatismus vagus*, this drug deserves our attention, for it causes wandering rheumatic pains in various parts of the body.

The uneasiness in the region of the stomach and the constipation and heat in the bowels may be considered as characteristic of the rheumatic and arthritic diathesis with which the general character of this drug is evidently in specific rapport.

CLEMATIS ERECTA,

(*Flammula Jovis, Upright Virgin's bower.—Nat. Order:—RANUNCULACEÆ.*)

This climbing plant grows both wild and as an ornamental flowering bush in our gardens. Its white and delicate little flowers shed a very pleasant fragrance. We make a tincture of the fresh plant, having a dark brownish-green color and an acrid taste.

Hahnemann has recommended this drug as a remedy for mercurial affections complicated with psora; for dangerous eruptions on the head and skin, and various kinds of troublesome inflammation of the eyes. Dr. Staph has found this drug useful in

Orchitis and swelling and induration of the testes.

At a more remote period its virtues have been praised by Stoerck in cases of cancerous ulcers of the lips and mammae; spongy excrescences; tophi; inveterate eruptions; peculiar kinds of chronic headache; melancholia. A number of cures with this drug have been published by this experimenter, especially of old, foul ulcers where the medicine is given internally, and likewise applied externally in the shape of an infusion; *arthritis*, resulting from mismanaged gonorrhœa; neglected *ulcerous scabies*; sores as symptomatic of secondary syphilis.

CYCLAMEN EUROPÆUM,

(Sow-bread. Nat. Ord.:—PRIMULACEÆ.)

A native of the South of Europe, Tartary, and cultivated in gardens. Root large, orbicular, compressed, brown, sending out many-branched fibres; leaves radical, angular, somewhat heart-shaped, three inches long, of a deep-green color above, and a reddish-purple underneath; flowers drooping, purplish, sweet-scented. After the flowers have fallen off, the flower-stalks curl spirally, inclosing the germen in the centre; and, lowering it to the earth, repose on the surface of the soil till the seeds are ready to escape.

We gather the root in the fall, from which we obtain a brownish tincture.

This drug is a violent drastic irritant. Bulliard, in his History of the poisonous herbs of France, states, that the fresh root, in a dose of two drachms, in a decoction of half a glass of water, caused violent vomiting and purging in a robust man. In the Northern parts of France, where this herb is common, it is employed frequently as a purge, but often followed by violent vomiting, sometimes of blood, with cold sweats, singing in the ears, swimming of the head, and convulsive movements.

There is no reason, why it should not be useful in paroxysms of gastric irritation, characterised by such symptoms. You may not often come across a case where you may find this medicine indicated, but I advise you to store up the recollection thereof in your memories, and a bottle of the tincture, if you please, upon your shelves. Some time, in the fall of the year, you may meet with gastric derangements when the type or genius of the prevailing disease may indicate this very drug.

FILIX MAS,

(Nephrodium filix mas, male fern.)

In medicine we employ the rhizoma of this fern, the active principle of which is of an oleo-resinous nature, which may be dissolved out of the rhizoma by means of ether. From time immemorial this drug has been considered as an excellent remedy for tenia. We make a decoction of the rhizoma, two to four drachms, and even one to two ounces in two pounds of water, reduced one half by boiling. This decoction may be taken pure or diluted, sweetened with sugar; it destroys not only tenia, but likewise other intestinal worms.

Peschier of Geneva, prepares an oil of the branches of the male fern which is said to be even more powerful than the rind of pomegranate in destroying tenia.

Trousseau and Pidoux advise the following empirical treatment against tenia:

First day: Strict milk-diet.

Second day: In the morning, before breakfast, take one drachm of the ethereal extract of the rhizoma of male fern in four doses, at a quarter of an hour's interval between each two successive doses.

Third and last day: One drachm of extract as the day before; fifteen minutes after the last dose, take twelve grains and a half of etherated syrup at one dose; and half an hour after this, a white looch to which three drops of Croton-oil have to be added.

GAMBOGE, OR GUMMI GUTTÆ.

A gum-resin which we obtain from the gamboge-plant, a native of Ceylon and the Indian Archipelago. The gamboge of commerce is the Siam-gamboge which is the only kind that comes to us. The only accounts which we possess of the method of obtaining Siam-gamboge, is that given to Koenig by a catholic priest residing at Cochin-China. According to this statement, when the leaves or branchlets are broken, a yellow, milky juice issues drop by drop (hence the origin of the term Gummi guttæ applied to Gamboge), and is received either on the leaves of the tree, or in cocoa-nut shells, and, from thence, is transferred into large flat earthen vessels, where it is allowed to harden during the summer season, and is afterwards enveloped with leaves.

Fine Gamboge is brittle and odorless; it has very little taste at first, but, after some time, it causes a sensation of acridity in the throat. Its fractured surface is opaque, reddish-yellow, with a glimmering lustre.

Gamboge is an active irritant drastic. In large doses it causes nausea, vomiting, griping pains in the bowels, watery stools, and increased discharge of urine; and, if the drug acts with uncommon violence, the pulse may fall. A man killed himself with one drachm of the poison. It caused horrible vomiting and purging, followed by syncope and death. In fatal cases of poisoning with Gamboge, the symptoms generally are: violent vomiting and purging, abdominal pain and tenderness, cold extremities, and sinking pulse. A post-mortem examination shows inflammation, ulceration and mortification of the intestines.

In cases of poisoning, Hahnemann recommends the Carbonate of potash. It may be necessary to use large quantities of demulcents, and if inflammatory symptoms appear, Aconite will counteract them.

We have a few provings of this drug which indicate it in the following affections:

Profusè watery diarrhœa, with colic and tenesmus.

Diarrhoea with burning pain, and tenesmus of the rectum.

It is also indicated in hard, insufficient stool, with violent urging, pressing and protrusion of the rectum.

Horrid vomiting and purging, with fainting and sinking of the pulse.

Violent irritation of the bowels, bladder and uterus.

HYPERICUM PERFOLIATUM,

(Perforated St. John's wort.—Nat. Order:—HYPERICINÆ.)

This perennial is found in Europe along the edges of woods, roads, in ditches. Its stem is erect, round, angular, set with small leaves, smooth, opposite and perforated with a number of fine foramina. We make a dark-purple tincture of the plant shortly after it has done flowering.

Dr. Müller has furnished a proving of this plant. It seems to be possessed of considerable power to irritate the nervous system and to induce vascular erethism and congestion. It acts particularly upon the head, causing heaviness in the head, sensation as if the head were elongated;

Upon the female sexual organs, causing: Amenorrhœa or dysmenorrhœa, with sensation as of a tight bandage in the region of the uterus;

Upon the circulation, causing violent cerebral congestions, flushed, bloated face, with dilatation of the pupils, frequent pulse, changeable mood, from singing to weeping, uttering cries, thirst, white-coated tongue;

Weakness and trembling of all the limbs.

In *Hysteria*, characterised by menstrual retention or dysmenorrhœa, congested conditions of the chest, stitches and flying pains in the chest, costiveness with violent urging, rush of blood, violent distress and throbbing at the top of the head: this drug may be found an excellent agent.

INDIGO.

The product of the *indigofera tinctoria*, a bush which is extensively cultivated in India for the purpose of obtaining indigo from it. The Indigo is obtained by fermentation; it is not soluble in water or cold alcohol. We make triturations: Large doses cause vomiting and purging and colicky spasms, twitchings. It seems to be homœopathic to

Epilepsy caused by fright, in recent cases.

We read in Frank's Magazine that Professor Stahly in Buda, Hungary, first employed Indigo internally and externally against spasmotic affections, more particularly against epilepsy. It was afterwards experimented with upon a large scale in the hospitals of Berlin. The result has been satisfactory in most cases of idiopathic epilepsy; symptomatic epilepsy, depending upon other abnormal conditions, was either left unchanged, or was, at best, only slightly modified by Indigo.

The large doses of this drug, which were used in these experi-

ments, caused the following medicinal effects: retching and vomiting; a metallic taste and a troublesome feeling of constriction in the throat; tasteless eructations; diarrhoea, generally three or four days after the drug was first taken; loss of appetite, pressure in the head; vertigo, and lastly vibrations before the eyes; in the absence of vomiting, the patients were attacked with colicky pains in the stomach and bowels. Some patients had slight convulsions, assuming the form of slight twitchings and subsultus tendinum.

These convulsive twitchings may be regarded as indicating Indigo in

Chorea, which has indeed been cured with rather large doses of Indigo. Frank reports a case of this disease of six months' standing; the patient was a girl of fourteen years, who, after using other means in vain, was cured with ten-grain doses of Indigo in a few weeks.

KOUSSO,

(*Brayera anthelmintica*.)

The blossoms of this tree are employed by the Abyssinians under the name of Kousso, Kwo, Cousso, Coso, Habbi and Cabots; these different appellations are given to tenia which this substance is said to destroy.

Kousso as it comes to us from Abyssinia, has at first an insipid taste like mucilage, which afterwards changes to a bitter-acrid taste; when digested with hot water, it smells somewhat like elder-blossoms.

Trousseau and Pidoux, from whom I take these particulars, recommend the following mode of exhibiting this drug:

Take three to four hundred grains of powdered Kousso in half a pound of boiling water; let this draw half an hour, after which the patient swallows the whole, powder and all. Kousso causes exciting thirst, and it being important that patients should not drink while they are taking this drug, Boggia makes them suck a piece of lemon. If no evacuations should follow in about an hour after swallowing Kousso, a bottle of Sedlitz water may be drank.

Kousso causes neither fever nor colic; as a rule, the head of the tenia, which has the shape of a fine thread, and terminates in a species of cupping-glass, is not expelled until with the third or fourth evacuation; in most cases, one dose is sufficient; but, if necessary, it may be repeated without any inconvenience.

LECTURE LXXXI.

LACHESIS,

(*Trigocephalus lachesis.*)

THE poison of this serpent has been introduced in our *Materia Medica* by Dr. Hering of this city. All toxicologists have heretofore believed that the poison of serpents is digested by the gastric fluids, and cannot manifest any poisonous properties when introduced into the living organism through this channel. Fodéré informs us in his *Médecine légale*, that the matter of the smallpox pustule may be swallowed without any sensible effect upon the body. Various authors, Mead, Rush and even Galen, have shown that the virus of hydrophobia may be taken into the stomach with impunity. Hunter informs us that the venereal virus has been swallowed by accident, and has been administered in experiments, and yet no disease has arisen from this introduction of the poison. It is asserted in Dr. Bancroft's *History of Guiana* that the woorara poison produces no effect upon the stomach. It is stated by Mead, in his *Discourse on the Plague*, that the flesh of animals that have died of pestilential disease, may be eaten, without reproducing the disease in those animals that feed upon their carcasses. In an *Essay* published in 1817, under the authority of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in the city of New York, a number of authors are mentioned all of whom testify to the fact that the gastric fluid neutralises the action of animal poisons. Celsus says: "*Non gustu, sed in vulnere nocent,*" (they only injure when a bite is inflicted, not when swallowed.) Plenck writes: "*venenum viperinum ventriculo ingestum impune fertur,*" (the poison of the viper, when introduced into the stomach, remains harmless.) Boerhaave, in "*de Morbis nervorum,*" Vol. I., 207, writes in a similar sense. The "*Pocula morte carent*" of Lucien, I have already quoted in a previous lecture. Modern toxicologists seem to be agreed that the poison of serpents, which, physiologically speaking, is an albuminoid substance, is chemically acted upon by the gastric juice, and that its properties are so completely altered in consequence thereof, that it is no longer capable of manifesting poisonous effects in the tissues.

The author of the above-mentioned *Essay*, Dr. Henry William Ducachet, writes: "The experiments of Dr. Valli, that lamented victim of his zeal for the advancement of physical knowledge, have incontestably established the power of the gastric juice to correct the venom in the slaver of mad dogs, and in the poison of vipers. This ingenious and intrepid experimentalist found, that even the variolous

poison, and the pestilential virus were rendered perfectly innocent by the gastric juice; or that in those cases, in which their morbific property was not completely annihilated, the disease which was produced by the inoculation of this compound matter, was so mild as not even to endanger life."

Fontana who was wedded to the absorption-theory, found, that the poison of the viper does not injure the stomach when taken into this viscus in small quantities; but that "it is both hurtful and may operate fatally, when taken in large quantity." I am anxious to present both sides of this controversy. When swallowed in large quantity, it is admitted that the vital power of the stomach may not be able to overcome the poisonous effects of the serpent-virus. But, when swallowed in small quantity, this virus remains innocuous. The provings of the Lachesis-virus have been instituted with very small quantities of the poison, mostly with the hundredth up to an infinitesimal portion of a drop. It has, therefore, become questionable with a great many, and indeed, so far as Germany is concerned, with almost all thinking homœopathic practitioners whether the almost interminable array of symptoms which Dr. Hering alleges to have been produced by the Lachesis-poison, is not the work of fancy rather than of actual observation. In spite of every effort to the contrary, the conviction has gradually forced itself upon my mind that the pretended pathogenesis of Lachesis which has emanated from Dr. Hering's otherwise meritorious and highly praiseworthy efforts, is a great delusion, and that, with the exception of the poisonous effects with which this publication is abundantly mingled, the balance of the symptoms is unreliable. Many of our English and American practitioners still continue to use Lachesis *empirically*; for I venture to assert that the symptoms which have been published as pathogenetic effects of the poison, do not portray existing pathological conditions with sufficient clearness to be of much, if any, therapeutic value. The toxication of the blood, and the disorganization of the nerve-force consequent upon such toxication, seem to be facts established as such by the most careful observation.

Another difficulty arises from the fact that our provings have been conducted with alcoholic attenuations. A poisonous serpent that has been kept in alcohol for some time, say a year or two, ceases to be poisonous. Mangili's experiments have shown that the poison of a viper may be kept in a vial dry, for a long time, without losing its poisonous properties. Poison that had been kept in this way twenty-two and even twenty-six months, was still able to destroy life, when introduced into the current of the circulation. On the contrary, Duvernoy introduced poison that had been kept in alcohol, into the wounded ear and leg of a rabbit, without any poisonous symptoms being developed.

Numberless experiments have shown that the poison of serpents manifests different effects not on account of an essential difference in the quality of the poison, but in consequence of constitutional or idiosyncratic peculiarities, including a higher receptivity arising from mental and moral causes; the quantity of the poison introduced into the wound; the importance of the vessels wounded, the

consequent degree of rapidity with which the poison is mingled with the general current of the circulation; the quantity of the poison and the degree of irritation on the part of the animal, are likewise determining causes of the degree of poisoning.

In a case of poisoning by the *Trigonocephalus lachesis* which has been reported by Dr. Kühn in a Dutch Magazine, the following symptoms occurred: A young soldier, at the moment he was bitten by this serpent, felt as if he had been struck by lightning, and fell down without consciousness. In this condition he vomited, and passed stool. After the lapse of an hour, he recovered his senses, complained of great oppression and anxiety on the chest, with constant inclination to vomit. The hand and arm became inflamed and swollen, there was dryness in the mouth, constant thirst, great pain in the arm, continual fever and dryness of the skin. For seven days the urinary and alvine secretions were entirely interrupted; the face was bloated and swollen, the eyes dull, pulse small and hurried, skin dry and burning, tongue coated, thirst unceasing. The pains from the hand to the chest were intolerable, hand and fingers were very much swollen, insensible; the place where the bite had been inflicted, was gangrenous; the arm, as far as the shoulder, was inflamed and swollen, here and there the arm was covered with gangrenous blisters, so that it became necessary to amputate it.

The effects of the rattle-snake poison, when introduced into the blood in an attenuated form, were witnessed quite recently on the occasion of a battle between a rat and a serpent. The rat, after a most desperate encounter, was bitten and killed. The experimenter, seeing no blood on the rat, rubbed his finger over the skin and finally discovered a very small opening, the place where the bite had been inflicted. Very soon after, he began to feel dizzy and oppressed for breath, he rushed into the nearest drug-store, called for liquid Ammonia of which he drank a teaspoonful, and shortly after, another dose until he felt that the effects of the poison were overcome. He then related to the amazed apothecary what had taken place, and, upon examining his finger, he found that, shortly before rubbing it over the rat, he had abraded his skin very slightly, just enough to wound one or two capillaries, through which the poisoned blood of the rat found access to his own vital current. Would this gentleman have been poisoned, if he had sucked the poison from the wounded rat? Prince Maximilian of Neuwied mentions the fact that in the East-Indies, where people are frequently bitten by serpents, the poison is sucked out without injury to the person who performs this operation.

The conclusion I arrive at is this: that the therapeutic character of serpent-poisons is still hypothetical, and will have to be investigated and scientifically determined by further experiment.

If the statements of some of the enthusiastic admirers of *Lachesis* may be credited, this agent has been used with great success in the following affections: Intermittent fevers of every type and degree of intensity; typhoid fever, yellow fever, hydrophobia, rheumatism, gout, venous congestions, chronic laryngitis, tracheitis and pneumonia, erysipelas in the face, ophthalmia, cyanosis, hydrothorax,

jaundice, heart-disease, lepra, apoplexy and its consequences, aneurisms, epilepsy, convulsions of children, paralysis, idiocy, insanity, melancholy, bite of the viper, mercurial and syphilitic diseases, latent syphilis, suppurations, ulcers, herpes in the face, contractions of tendons, itch-like eruptions, fleshy growths, headache with nausea and chilliness, or with toothache, opacities of the cornea, ulcers of the nose, sore throat with sensation of a lump in the throat, swelling of tonsils, haemorrhoidal colic, flatulence, chronic affections of the abdominal organs, costiveness, nocturnal diarrhoea, mucous haemorrhoids, menstrual difficulties, also with colic and diarrhoea, scanty menses, suppuration and induration of the ovaries, asthma, chronic cough, cough after sleeping, varices, etc. In the *Encyclopaedia for Homœopathy*, where this series is drawn up in battle-array, we find a host of other diseases pointed out as belonging to the therapeutic domain of *Lachesis*: putrid fevers, lentiginous fevers, malignant intermittent fevers, lethargy; convulsions, paralytic rheumatism, asthma thymicum, various affections of the thoracic organs, and *numberless other diseases!*

Antidotal treatment.—In a case of poisoning, the best antidotes seem to be liquid Ammonia and an arsenical solution. (Fowler's solution.) A man was recently bitten by a rattlesnake on exhibition in this city. He was treated with Fowler's solution, and was quite well again a few days after the occurrence. If the patient is seen at the time the bite is inflicted, an attempt may be made to suck the poison out of the wound, and to prevent absorption by applying a ligature above the place where the injury is inflicted.

LEDUM PALUSTRE,

(*Marsh tea.*—Nat. Ord.:—ERICACEÆ.)

This plant is a native of the north of Europe; it is also found in the north of the State of New York. It grows in marshy places and bogs, as the name indicates.

This shrub, the stem of which is from one to three feet high, flowers from April to July. The branches are covered with a rusty-colored down. Leaves lanceolate, smooth, of a dark-green color on the upper surface; flowers numerous, in dense corymbs. The plant, when bruised, has a strong, aromatic, oppressive odor, like hops.

Some brewers used to adulterate beer with it; it creates intoxication and headache.

In one of the earlier numbers of Hufeland's Journal, Hahnemann recommended this drug for

Epidemic Influenza, when it puts on the form of ague, and is accompanied with rheumatic pains.

The marsh-tea causes painful and difficult respiration; this accounts, according to Hahnemann, for its efficacy in

Whooping-cough and perhaps also in
Chronic Asthma.

Hahnemann remarks further: "It causes a painful, shooting sensation in the throat, and hence its uncommon virtues in

Malignant and inflammatory sore throat."

It seems to be particularly useful in sub-acute inflammatory affections of a *rheumatic and arthritic character*. The joints or muscles of the extremities may be affected, painful, swollen, hot, with stinging or tearing pains, or painful lameness and rigidity; or the lungs may be affected, with tearing, bloody cough and soreness and sympathetic palpitation of the heart. In *rheumatic Diarrhoea*, of a bilious character, it may prove useful. A characteristic indication, in all these affections, for *Ledum* is an itching and gnawing of the skin, partial or general. This effect of *Ledum* enables us to use it as an antidote to the itching caused by the

Bites of insects, mosquito-bites, for instance, which yield very readily to the tincture of *Ledum* applied externally.

MAGNESIA.

In our practice, we use three different salts of this agent, the Carbonate, Muriate and Sulphate of Magnesia.

Magnesia sulphurica, Sulphate of Magnesia, also termed epsom-salt, because it is obtained in great quantity from the Epsom-waters in England. To have the Sulphate of Magnesia pure, wash the Sulphate of the shops, filter the solution and then crystallize. We make a watery solution. This salt acts upon the bowels and uterus; it causes and may therefore arrest a

Diarrhoea, with yellowish, greenish discharges, profuse menstruation, inability to retain the urine, worms.

We may find it eminently useful in a diarrhoea of this character, which may occur in children.

Magnesia carbonica, Carbonate of Magnesia. This salt is obtained by mixing a solution of the Sulphate of Magnesia and Carbonate of Soda hissing hot; a white precipitate goes down; press this between blotting paper, dry it upon a filter. We make triturations. This salt is chiefly adapted to women and children. It is used for menstrual difficulties; it causes and may therefore cure a

Green, frothy, sour diarrhoea of children; it is suitable for

Smarting Leucorrhœa, and for diseases incidental to *pregnancy*, such as nausea, costiveness, etc.

Magnesia muriatica, Muriate of Magnesia, obtained by dissolving Carbonate of Magnesia in pure muriatic acid; filter, evaporate the filtered solution. We make a watery solution. It is used for menstrual difficulties, such as

Spasms of the broad ligaments, leucorrhœa, and it has even been tried for schirrous indurations of the womb.

MENYANTHES TRIFOLIATA,

(*Common buck-bean, marsh-trefoil.*)

This herb grows in watery meadows, ditches ; it is also cultivated in gardens on account of the beauty of its flowers, and is perennial. Flowers white, deciduous, funnel-shaped ; leaves ternate, like common clover. We make a dark green-brown tincture of the leaves.

This drug has some narcotic properties and is sometimes used by the brewers in some parts of Germany as a substitute for hops.

Hahnemann recommends it for *fever and ague*, with chill predominating.

It causes jactitation of muscles ; right leg and thigh are spasmodically jerked upward four times.

Feeling, when talking, as if the ears were stopped up by something stretched across them.

Dull sticking pain in both sides of the chest, worse when pressing upon the parts.

Compressive sensation in both sides of the chest, with stitches.

Pressure on the sternum, with sharp stitches.

Cramp-like pains in the muscles of the left lower arm and leg.

The sense of hearing seems to be affected by this drug, coldness in the inner ear, as if water had got in.

This drug is indicated for the rheumatic diathesis ; the symptoms all seem to point to *rheumatic irritation* of the nervous system.

MILLEFOLIUM,

(*Millefoil, common Yarrow.* Nat. Ord.:—COMPOSITÆ.)

This plant grows to a foot in height ; it has white flowers in corymbs.

In domestic practice, this drug has been employed empirically for years past as a remedy for *haemorrhages* from internal organs, from the stomach, lungs, womb. We make a watery infusion, or an alcoholic tincture of the tops of the plant to be cut off just before the period of flowering.

It has also been used as an antispasmodic, for recent *epileptic spasms*, violent cramp-pains in the stomach or bowels arising from sudden suppression of the menstrual or lochial discharge.

We have a few provings of this drug by Dr. Hering, which are not as yet sufficiently reliable to be of any therapeutic value.

NATRUM.

In homœopathic practice we use

Natrum carbonicum, also *Carbonate of Soda*, of which we make soda-water, also Sedlitz-powders, which are the Carbonate of Soda combined with some vegetable acid, citric or tartaric acid. This salt is used as an alterative by Old-School physicians. Homœopathic physicians use it for scrofulous affections and glandular swellings.

Natrum sulphuricum, Sulphate of Soda, also termed Glauber-salt. It was discovered by Glauber in 1658. It acts as a gentle cathartic, and may be used for mild

Diarrhœa, with *spitting up of water*, and for *nervous headaches*.

NUX JUGLANS,

(*Nux regia*, *European walnut*.)

We prepare an infusion or a dark-green alcoholic tincture of the outer envelop.

This drug acts upon the digestive canal, and is particularly indicated in *scrofulosis*, *fever* and *ague*, and *leucorrhœa*.

Dr. Clotar Müller who has furnished some provings of this agent, shows that it has been successfully employed in some forms of intermittent fever. According to the same authority it has effected a permanent cure in a case of lingering mucous and bloody leucorrhœa by being used as an injection, (sometimes a rather dangerous proceeding.)

Professor Négrier of Antwerp, recommends it for scrofulosis. Of fifty-six patient affected with goitre, ophthalmia, glandular swellings and swelling of bones, he cured thirty-one completely, relieved eighteen, and four died, two of phthisis tuberculosa, one of encephalitis, and one of compound pneumonia.

This agent acts upon the digestive canal ; it causes inflation of the stomach, liquid stool, increased secretion of urine. It likewise causes a variety of

Scrofulous eruptions, such as : *boils*, red pimples on the back and face ; *eczema* in the axilla, with burning and itching, secretion of a greenish yellow pus, soreness, redness and chapping of the skin ; *lichen*, little blotches with hard scurf on the instep ; also a

Hard and inflamed *swelling of the face*, boils on the shoulders, hip, arm.

NUX MOSCHATA,

(Nutmeg.)

This is the fruit of the *myristica fragrans*, Nat. Order:—Myristicaceæ, a tree growing on the Molucca-islands. It consists of an outer envelop, and of a reddish shell known as *mace*, which is closely adhering to the nut, and leaves depressions upon it when removed. The nut itself is dipped in lime-water by the Dutch before it is shipped off as an article of trade. The lime-water, traces of which may be seen on the nut, protects it against the ravages of worms which are apt to perforate its interior.

We make a light-yellow tincture of this nut. It is endowed with powerful narcotic properties, and may even develop poisonous symptoms.

Two drachms of the powdered nut were swallowed by mistake, and caused a warmth in the stomach; an hour after, drowsiness supervened, gradually increasing to stupor and insensibility. The person was found on the floor; after being put to bed, delirium set in, which lasted for some hours.

We have some very good provings of this drug, which commend it to our attention in

Hypochondria and *hysteria*, loss of memory, nervous vertigo;

Hysteric toothache, with sensation as if the teeth were grasped as if they should be pulled out;

Hysteric stools, alternate diarrhoea and costiveness, with enormous distention after eating;

Dysmenorrhœa, with thick blood, sensation as if a board were pressing against the back, waterbrash.

Hysteric paroxysms, with drowsiness, stupor, delirium.

OLEANDER,

(Nerium oleander, rose-laurel:—Nat. Order:—APOCYNEÆ.)

This perennial evergreen grows wild in the South of Europe, Spain, Italy. It is cultivated in our green-houses as an ornamental shrub; leaves tripartite, on short stalks, linear-lanceolate, acute, entire, smooth, coriaceous, and marked with numerous transverse ribs beneath. The beautiful rose-colored flowers are in terminal cymes, funnel-shaped, inodorous.

We prepare a dark brownish-green tincture of the fresh leaves, gathered shortly before the flowering period.

This plant is endowed with exceedingly poisonous properties. Lindley says: "the common Oleander is a formidable poison; a decoction of its leaves forms a wash employed in the South of

Europe to destroy cutaneous vermin, and its powdered wood and bark constitute at Nice the basis of an efficacious rat-poison."

Hamilton has extracted the following cases of poisoning for his valuable Flora Homeopathica. In 1809, when the French troops were lying before Madrid, some of the soldiers cut the branches of the Oleander for spits and skewers for the meat when roasting. The wood having been stripped of its bark, and coming in contact with the meat, was productive of the most direful consequences, for of twelve soldiers who ate of the roast, seven died, the other five were dangerously ill.

Five men who partook of soup that had been stirred with a twig of Oleander, were seized with the following symptoms: Great restlessness, a wildness and prominence of the eyes, dilated pupils, vertigo, slight convulsions, pain in the abdomen, vomiting of a greenish-colored liquid, and insensibility.

According to Orfila, this drug, when taken in over-doses, causes palpitation, anxiety and fainting, swelling of the abdomen and diminution of vital temperature.

Hahnemann recommends this drug for some kinds of

Mental alienation; in certain kinds of

Painless paralysis; in

Exanthems of the hairy scalp, with tendency to the formation of vermin, and in various

Affections of the cerebellum.

Our clinical experience with this agent is as yet very limited.

LECTURE LXXXII.

OLEUM CROTONIS,

(*Croton-oil*.—Nat. Order:—EUPHORBIACEÆ.)

THE seeds from which the croton-oil is obtained, are the fruit of the croton tiglum, a bush growing in the East Indies. The yellowish-white kernel is enveloped in a dark-brownish, brittle shell. When chewed, it has at first an oily taste, which soon afterwards changes to a burning-acrid taste causing a horrid taste, and an unpleasant scraping, inflammatory sensation in the throat.

It is well known to most of you that this oil is possessed of violent drastic properties, which may induce very violent poisonous effects. The following cases are related by Pereira.

Thomas Young, aged thirty-one years, a laborer in the East-India warehouses, was brought into the London Hospital on the 8th of December, 1841, laboring under symptoms of poisoning by the inhalation of the croton-seed. He had been occupied about eight hours in emptying packages of these seeds, by which he was exposed to their dust. The first ill-effects observed were loss of appetite, then a burning sensation in the nose and mouth, tightness at his chest, and copious lachrymation, followed by epigastric pain. Feeling himself getting worse, he left the warehouse, but became very giddy and fell down insensible. Medical assistance was procured, and an emetic was administered, stimulants were applied and he was wrapped in warm blankets. When he became sensible, he complained of his mouth being parched, and that his throat was swelling. He was then removed to the hospital. On his admission he appeared in a state of collapse, complained of burning pain at the stomach, in the throat and in the head, and of swelling and numbness at his tongue. The epigastrium felt hot and tense, the pupils were dilated, the breathing short and hurried, the countenance distressed, pulse eighty-five, surface cold. He stated that his tongue felt too large for his mouth, and appeared to be without feeling, and he had bitten it two or three times to ascertain, whether there was any sensation in it. On examination, however, no change could be observed in the size or appearance of the tongue or parts about the mouth. Hot brandy and water were given to him, and he was put into the hot bath with evident relief. He continued in the hospital for several days, during which time he continued to improve, but still complained of epigastric pain. It deserves notice that his bowels were not acted on, and on the day following his admission, several doses of castor-oil were given to him.

A young man, aged twenty-five years, affected with severe typhoid fever, swallowed by mistake two and a half drachms of croton-oil. At the end of three-quarters of an hour the skin was cold, and covered with cold sweats, the pulse and action of the heart scarcely perceptible, respiration difficult; the points of the toes and fingers, the parts around the eyes and the lips, blue, as in malignant cholera; abdomen sensible to the touch, but no vomiting. In an hour and a half, there were excessive and involuntary alvine evacuations, sensation of burning in the oesophagus, acute sensibility of the abdomen, skin colder, respiration and circulation difficult, the cyanosis extended over the whole body, the skin became insensible; and death occurred, with some of the symptoms of asphyxia, four hours after the poison was swallowed. No lesion was found in the gastric membrane. The intestines presented ulcerations such as are characteristic of typhus-fever.

This oil is extensively used by Old-School physicians as an alternative agent on account of its power to move the bowels. When rubbed upon the skin, it causes rubefaction and a pustular or vesicular eruption, occasionally attended with an erysipelatous swelling of the surrounding parts. Rayer mentions a case, in which thirty-two drops, rubbed upon the abdomen, produced purging; large vesicles, swelling, redness of the face, with small, prominent, white, crowded vesicles on the cheeks, lips, chin and nose.

These remarkable effects may lead us to employ Croton-oil in *Cholera diarrhoeica*, with watery discharges, vomiting, coldness, cyanotic appearance of the skin.

Metastatic neurosis of the brain and thoracic organs, tongue, oesophagus and stomach, arising from the sudden checking of a diarrhoea, either by violent means or spontaneously; the symptoms by which this irritation of the cerebral nerves is characterised, are: violent dizziness, loss of consciousness, flushed face, heat in the head, numbness and sense of swelling in the tongue, burning of the throat and oesophagus, pain in the epigastric region, oppression on the chest, coldness of the surface, irritated pulse.

Eczema, with violent gastro-intestinal irritation.

Antidotal: Emetics; afterwards mild, emollient, demulcent drinks; stimulants such as Ammonia and brandy; for the violent diarrhoea give Aconite, not Opium, as is recommended by the Old-School.

OLEUM RICINI,

(*Castor-oil*.)

This oil is obtained from the castor-oil plant which was known in the most ancient times. The botanical name is *Ricinus communis*, or *palma Christi*. Caillaud, in the Dict. Univ. de Mat. Méd., informs us that he found the seeds of this plant in some Egyptian sarcophagi supposed to have been at least four thousand years old. Some per-

sons imagine that this is the plant which is termed in the Bible kikayon. On this subject the pious fathers Jerome and Augustin differed so much in their opinions that from words they proceeded to blows. This plant was termed kroton by the Greeks and ricinus by the Romans on account of the resemblance of its seeds to the tick, an insect which infests dogs and other animals and whose Latin name is ricinus.

The castor-oil plant or ricinus communis is a native of India, where it grows to a height of from fifteen to twenty feet, and endures for many years. It is also found in Spain, Italy and on the island of Creta, in the Greek Archipelago; it is not quite certain, however, whether the ricini found in these parts of the world are mere varieties of the ricinus communis, and therefore partaking of the common properties of this agent, or whether they constitute distinct species.

We use the seeds of this plant, which have an oval, somewhat compressed shape, about four lines long, three lines broad and a line and a half in thickness; externally of a pale-grey, but marbled with yellowish-brown spots and stripes. The oil may be obtained from these seeds by subjecting the slightly warmed seeds to the action of a powerful screw-press.

Castor-seeds possess considerable acridity. Bargius states in his *Materia Medica* that a man masticated a single seed at bed-time; the following morning he was attacked with violent vomiting and purging which continued the whole day. Lanzoni, in a work on toxicology written by Marx, states that the life of a woman was endangered by eating three of the seeds. More recently, a girl sixteen years of age, died of gastro-enteritis by eating about twenty of the seeds. This case is reported in the nineteenth volume of the *London Med. Gazette*.

Castor-oil acts as a mild cathartic, although, if taken in large doses, of one or two ounces, it may irritate the bowels very unpleasantly.

In the tenth volume of the *London Med. Gazette*, a remarkable case is mentioned by Dr. Ward, of a woman upon whom this oil does not operate as a cathartic, but exudes from every part of her body.

Castor-oil is generally used by physicians of the other School, to evacuate the contents of the bowels. In our practice we may have to use it for such a purpose in order to remove noxious or poisonous substances from the bowels. Dr. Rau mentions the case of a man who swallowed a whole lot of cherry-pits and came very near being attacked with serious gastro-enteritis; a large dose of castor oil given by the mouth, removed the pits and saved the patient's life.

It is certainly homoeopathic to certain forms of mucous diarrhoea, more particularly if resulting from dietetic transgressions or when accompanied by symptoms of inflammatory irritation of the gastrointestinal mucous membrane. In gastro-enteritis, with watery or bloody discharges from the bowels, the seeds, properly triturated for homoeopathic use, may prove a valuable remedy.

The irritating or inflammatory action of Castor-oil is antidoted by Aconite.

OLEUM IECORIS MORHUAÆ,

(Cod-liver-Oil.)

This oil is principally procured from the common cod, termed *asellus major*, hence the name *ol. jec. aselli*.

The fish-oils of commerce, are either obtained exclusively from the liver, others are procured from the adipose tissue diffused through the body of the animal generally. In the former we are prepared to find bile-constituents which are not obtainable from the latter. The oils obtained from the livers of the different species composing the tribe *Gadidæ* or the cod-tribe, appear to be very similar in their physical and chemical qualities, and there is good reason for believing that they agree in their medicinal properties. In different countries the mode of preparing the oil varies somewhat. Pennent, in his *Arctic Zoology*, furnishes the following description of the mode in which the oil is prepared by the Newfoundland fishermen: "They take a half tub and, boring a hole through the bottom, press hard down into it a layer of spruce boughs; upon which they place the livers, and expose the whole apparatus to as sunny a place as possible. As the livers corrupt, the oil runs from them, and, straining itself through the spruce bough, is caught in the vessel set under the hole in the tub's bottom. We are informed by Pereira that at Newhaven, near Edinburgh, the fishermen simply boil the livers in an iron-pot and then filter the oil through a towel containing a little sand.

We generally meet with three kinds of cod-liver oil, pale-yellow, brown-yellow, and dark-brown. The finest oil is that which is most devoid of color, odor and flavor. The oil, as contained in the cells of the fresh liver, is nearly colorless, and the brownish color possessed by the ordinary cod-oil and used by curriers, is due to coloring matters derived from the decomposing hepatic tissues and fluids, or from the action of air in the oil. Chemical analysis lends no support to the opinion at one time entertained, that the brown oil is superior as a therapeutical agent, to the pale oil. Chemistry has not discovered any substances in the brown oil which would confer on it superior activity as a medicine. On the other hand, the disgusting odor and flavor, and nauseating qualities of the brown oil, preclude its repeated use.

Iodine is sometimes admixed by fraudulent persons with train-oil to imitate cod-liver oil. The presence of this substance may be readily detected by adding a solution of starch and a few drops of sulphuric acid, by which the blue iodide of starch is produced; or the suspected oil may be shaken with alcohol which abstracts the iodine.

Sulphuric acid furnishes a test for the presence of bile in cod-liver. De Jough, a Dutch chemist, who made a most elaborate analysis of cod-liver oil in the laboratory of Mulder, another Dutch chemist of immortal renown in the history of physiology, has shown that all

the essential constituents of bile are contained in cod-liver oil. Hence, if these constituents are not contained in the oil, we may conclude that the oil was not obtained from the liver of the fish, but from other parts of its body. If bile is present in the oil, and a drop of concentrated sulphuric acid be added to the oil, it must strike a fine violet-red color.

The experiments of De Jough go to prove that the active principle of the cod-oil is a substance called by him gadin or gaduin. It is an odorless and tasteless substance of a dark-brown color.

When first taken into the stomach, cod-liver oil frequently causes nausea, disagreeable eructations, and occasionally vomiting. In some cases it has brought out an eruption. Dr. Beardsley found that persons may get fat under its use. It has been principally displayed in affections of a gouty, rheumatic and scrofulous nature, more particularly in phthisis pulmonalis. In order to produce decidedly favorable results, its use may sometimes have to be continued for weeks, months and even years. As the oil contains iodine, and as it proves most successful in those maladies in which this element proves successful, it has been suggested that iodine is its active principle. Taufflied, however, denies this, and asserts that the properties of the two are not identical, for the one succeeds where the other fails. Pereira asks the question : Is Bromine the active agent ? But, if either iodine or bromine were the active agent, why not use these substances in their original form ? Is it so difficult to understand that iodine and bromine are combined with the other constituents of the oil into an organized unit and that the good effects of the oil are due to the integral influence of this organic combination ? The therapeutic power which is embodied in a drug, does not reside in a portion of the drug, nor is this power a result of the molecular organization. It is a force residing, to speak metaphorically, in the very centre of the drug, an inmost principle or factor of life, which, under the vitalising influence of the sun's heat and light, gradually develops itself into the form in which it presents itself to our senses.

We have a few provings of this agent by Dr. Neidhard of this city, which are of sufficient importance to deserve our notice. The oil was given to a girl of seventeen years who, after taking two tablespoonfuls, experienced the following symptoms :

Pains in the bones of the left arm ; rheumatic pains in the knees and arms ; pain in the knee, particularly around the patella, increased on pressure, and sensation of heat on touching the parts.

Redness of the skin over the whole body, at night, in bed, with much itching, disappearing in the morning.

The scrofulous ulcers with which the patient was affected, discharged a large quantity of mucus.

In another person the oil caused a discharge of mucus from the urethra, with burning, every morning during an evacuation from the bowels.

We infer from these few physiological effects that cod-liver oil may prove beneficial in

Rheumatism, more particularly in arthritic or tubercular rheuma-

tism, and that it seems to have some specific uses to perform in cases where a scrofulous diathesis has developed certain abnormal conditions. In *scrofulous disorganizations of the osseous system*, caries, rhachitis, and in mesenteric consumption, cod-liver oil is a very valuable agent. So it may be in

Catarrh of the bladder, as a symptom of scrofulosis.

The dose varies. An adult may take from one to two table or dessertspoonfuls three times a day; children may take half this dose. Children under twelve months may take a teaspoonful night and morning. If the stomach should be unable to retain the oil, a minute portion of common salt, taken both before and after the dose of oil, will sometimes enable the stomach to bear this remedy when all other devices fail.

OLEUM ANIMALE,

(*Empyreumatic animal oil, Dippel's oil.*)

This is a fetid, volatile oil obtained by the destructive distillation of animal substances, such as bone or hart's-horn. For homœopathic use the oil has to be distilled over again two or three times, until it becomes perfectly limpid, nearly colorless, highly volatile, of light specific gravity, and having a penetrating, pungent, empyreumatic, but not very disagreeable smell. It has to be preserved in very small blackened vials provided with glass-stoppers, and perfectly protected from light and air. We prepare a solution of it with strong alcohol, which has to be preserved with the same care as the strong oil, and has to be renewed as soon as it becomes colored and loses its limpidity.

In large doses, this agent acts both as an irritant and as a narcotic.

We have as yet no clinical experience of this agent, but we may recommend it for asthmatic paroxysms, for hysteria and hypochondria, hysterical spasms and convulsions, for muscular debility, palsy, rheumatic and arthritic affections.

We have extensive provings of this agent, which may lead the observing practitioner to its employment in some very troublesome derangements of the intestinal mucous membrane and of the nervous system. This agent has undoubtedly a tendency to deteriorate the mucous secretions, and, if I interpret the physiological effects of the drug rightly, this deterioration seems to result from, or to be intimately connected with, derangements in the functions of the liver. In acute cases the Oleum animale does not seem indicated; but in chronic cases, where the vital action seems to be blighted by some deteriorating dyscrasia, more particularly in the hepatic and gastric functions, when the patient complains of flat or sour taste, loathing and nausea, heartburn, burning and stinging in the stomach, uncomfortable and oppressed feeling in the stomach, and feeling of weakness after eating, cutting pains in the bowels followed by liquid

stools, or perhaps costiveness, habitually sallow complexion, depression of the reproductive functions, softness and want of tonicity of the muscular fibre, nervous irritability or depression, slow pulse, decrease of the normal temperature and itching of the skin, deep-seated numbness and formication in the lower extremities, fainting turns: if these and similar symptoms characterise the gastric and nervous irritation, Oleum animale may be of service. We may give it in two or three drop doses of the first and second attenuation. It is from this substance that Reichenbach obtained Kreasote to which he ascribed the supposed virtues of animal oil, a very illogical hypothesis, for if animal oil have any medicinal powers at all, it has them by virtue of the unitary combination of its principles as resulting from, and supported by that inmost constituent force which determines the therapeutical character of every organic or inorganic drug.

OLEUM PETRÆ,

(*Petroleum, Rock-oil, Mineral-tar.*)

We have two varieties: Naphtha, a light-yellow liquid, leaving no residue when burnt, and Petroleum, from petra, oleum, so called because it is frequently found exuding in the form of an oily liquid from rocks; both kinds appear to be one of the products of the decomposition of coal. It is found in various parts of Europe, also in the state of New York.

This drug has been given for *Melancholia*, with gastric derangements, such as spasmodic eructations, slimy stools, cutting in the bowels, emaciation, restless sleep, profuse sweat at night and in the morning, in the case of a corpulent man of fifty;

2. Chronic *sore throat*, with sore tongue and fetid ptyalism;
3. *Weakness of the bladder*, with dribbling of the urine;
4. *Gleet* (treated by Schroen and Trinks with large doses);
5. *Ulcerated chilblains*;
6. *Chronic herpes on the scrotum*, and *tinea capitis favosa*;
7. *Sea-sickness*.

OLEUM TEREBINTHINÆ,

(*Turpentine.*)

Turpentine is obtained from several coniferous plants, such as: the pine, fir and common larch. We distinguish in commerce the common turpentine, the Venetian turpentine, the Canada turpentine and other kinds. A hollow is cut in the tree a few inches from the ground, and the bark removed some eighteen inches above the hollow. The turpentine runs into these excavations from about March to October, more rapidly, of course, during the warmer months. It is transferred from these hollows into casks.

We obtain the oil of turpentine by submitting a mixture of American turpentine and water, in due proportions, to distillation; the distilled product is found to consist of oil of turpentine floating on water. Pure oil of turpentine is a colorless, limpid, very inflammable fluid.

The influence of terebinthinate substances is principally directed to the secreting organs, more particularly to the mucous membranes and the urinary apparatus. They act as diuretics and communicate a violet odor to the urine. Smaller doses of turpentine produce symptoms of cystitis, burning in the urethra, strangury, dysuria, with real urethritis and painful erections as in chordee; even complete suppression of urine has been occasioned by small doses of turpentine. The urine is red, bloody, scanty, or it may deposit a thick, slimy sediment. Other symptoms are: pressure, sense of heaviness, and pain in the kidneys, also burning, drawing pains in the kidneys; the hypogastrium is sensitive to pressure, which occasions tenesmus of the bladder, strangury, pains in the urethra.

Hence we use turpentine in

Urethritis gonorrhœica, catarrh of bladder (chronic cystitis).

Turpentine causes a *diarrhœa* consisting of *mucus and water*, with burning at the anus, discharge of tenia, preceded or accompanied by cutting pains in the bowels.

Turpentine acts powerfully upon the larger nervous trunks, especially in the lower extremities; the pains are drawing, tearing and lancing; hence in

Nervous Ischias and arthritic rheumatism, when the tissues between the joints are affected, turpentine may often prove valuable. Of course the indication has to be derived from the totality of the symptoms, not from an isolated pain.

Turpentine may produce an exanthem of a scarlet color; the eruptions may be *erythematous, papulous* or *vesicular*, resembling those which are apt to break out after eating *molluscae* and *crustaceæ*. Whenever such an eruption exists, it is an additional indication for the use of turpentine, more particularly in rheumatic and gastric affections, with diarrhœa and cutting or burning pains in the bowels.

OLEUM SUCCINI,

(*Oil of Amber.*)

Amber or succinum is found in different parts of the world. The amber which we procure in the shops, is obtained on the coasts of the Baltic sea, in the north of Prussia. It is supposed to be disengaged by the action of the sea from beds of lignite. The vegetable origin of amber is shown by the fact that it is usually associated with substances such as bituminous coal, wood, etc., which are known to be derived from plants. The exact origin of amber, however, is not known. Some naturalists suppose that it is the product of some coniferous plant, supposed to be the now existing amber-tree; Liebig

thinks, reasoning from chemical premises, that it is a product of wax or of some other substance allied to the fats or fixed oils.

From this substance we obtain by distillation, an oil, the oil of amber, a volatile substance, having a pale-yellowish color which deepens by age ; it has a strong, but agreeable odor.

This agent is not much used ; it may be used in *Hysteria*, for excessive nervousness, with tendency to profuse and premature menstruation.

This must not be confounded with *Ambergris* which appears to be the indurated faeces of the cachalot or sperm-whale ; a solid, opaque, greyish, striated substance, having a pleasant musk-like odor which is supposed to be derived from the squid (*sepia moschata*) on which the animal feeds.

Ambra grisea is particularly useful in

Hysteria and *hypochondriasis*, when the intellect is impaired, or the patients are subject to fainting fits. It is also useful in the

Nervous Vertigo, to which old people are subject ; in nervous
Hard hearing,

Sexual excitement, with nocturnal emissions, and a
Convulsive dry cough.

We are indebted for the provings of *Ambra* to Hahnemann himself, but I think he has exaggerated the importance of this article as a therapeutic agent.

PLANTAGO MAJOR,

(*Plantan.*—Nat. Ord.:—PLANTAGINEÆ)

We have several species of plantan, some of which are eaten as salad and cooked as a vegetable. The species which is used in our practice, is the *Plantago major*, growing on grass plots and along public roads. We have some provings of this plant, but the most important use which we as yet derive from it, seems to be in the treatment of ulcers arising from injuries. It likewise manifests healing or at least soothing properties in the treatment of scrofulous and cancerous sores, mammary and other glandular abscesses. We make a salve of the recently-gathered leaves, boiling a peck of them in a few pounds of mutton-suet, until they are quite crisp and all medicinal strength has been boiled out of them. After the leaves have been removed, we add a little bees' wax and rosin, for the purpose of hardening the salve and preventing it from getting mouldy. Before using the salve, a little jarful of it may be immersed in hot water until it is sufficiently softened to be spread on linen.

A poultice may likewise be made of the leaves, and applied to sores and sore breasts.

A tincture, and still more frequently an infusion of the leaves have been employed for *hæmorrhoidal complaints*, for gonorrhœa and leucorrhœal discharges. A decoction of the root is used for *fever and ague*.

LECTURE LXXXIII.

PLATINA.

STAFF has furnished provings of the metallic Platina. We make triturations of it. The pathogenesis of this agent is quite considerable, out of all proportion with its clinical importance. It seems to be in some specific relation with the sexual system of the female, and it is almost exclusively in derangements of this system that Platina has manifested reliable curative powers. Noack and Trinks sum up their range in the following series:

Cataleptic condition, a sort of adynamia, with closing of the jaws, loss of voice, unimpaired consciousness; this condition alternated with paroxysms of suffocative dyspnoea; between the paroxysms the patient complained of extreme weakness, nausea, constipation; an amenorrhœa of one year's standing yielded together with these symptoms.

Melancholia, with anguish about the heart, trembling of the hands and feet, small and feeble pulse, flushed face.

Hysteric depression of spirits, with debility, vascular erethism.

Profuse menstruation, with cutting, labor-like pains in the uterine region.

Metrorrhagia, with discharge of dark, coagulated blood, sexual excitement.

Metrorrhagia, with thirst, and a sensation as if a ball were moving about in the abdomen.

Nymphomania in the first stage, sexual excitement with shyness and depression of spirits.

Hysteria uterina, characterised by excessive tingling and stitching in the uterine region.

An important salt of this metal is the

Chloride or Muriate of Platina, with which Dr. Hœfer has instituted some interesting experiments.

If a concentrated solution of the Muriate of Platina is rubbed upon the skin on the dorsum of the hand, or on any other part of the body, a prickling and itching are perceived in a few minutes at this spot similar to the itching characteristic of scabies; the skin rubbed turns yellow, and rose-colored papulae spring up which disappear again in three or four minutes, whereas the yellowness of the skin continues as if this organ had been touched by nitric acid; the epidermis however, does not peel off. If the glans and prepuce are washed with this solution, a violent itching ensues shortly after, accompanied by heat and a very troublesome stinging, symptomatic of violent

urethritis; the emission of urine becomes painful, and slight dysuria develops itself. A few hours after, the glans appears surrounded by a few purple-colored, not very prominent pimples, of the size of a pin's head, which a superficial examination might lead one to mistake for syphilitic ulcers. After the lapse of eight to twelve hours, the parts resume their natural appearance.

Dr. Hœfer swallowed one grain of the Chloride of Platina in a glass of water for the purpose of ascertaining its effects upon the healthy organism. It had no perceptible effect. Next day he swallowed four grains. This dose caused a feeling of weight at the stomach, accompanied by headache, the pulse remaining unchanged; every symptom of disturbance had disappeared again in twenty-five to thirty minutes. In the afternoon of the following day, Hœfer swallowed six grains at one dose in a glass of water. In a quarter of an hour, he experienced slight shivering, accelerated pulse (eighty-five in the minute,) heat and weight in the epigastric region, violent headache, especially in the back part of the head; contraction of the fauces so that talking and swallowing became troublesome; these symptoms were attended with loathing and disposition to vomit. These symptoms grew worse at intervals of five or six minutes, partly through fear that actual poisoning might have taken place. In half an hour the symptoms began to abate; he only felt a disagreeable, metallic taste in the mouth which continued for a couple of hours. These experiments had been made in a room. Two days after, he repeated them in the open air. The symptoms were the same, but less intense.

Two grains of the Ammonio-chloride of Platina had no particular effect. Fifteen to twenty minutes after a dose of four grains in a glass of water, he felt a heat and sense of weight in the region of the stomach, rumbling in the abdomen, passing colic and flatulence, with some headache. Eight grains caused the same symptoms, and moreover loathing, inclination to vomit, increased secretion of urine and saliva, particularly on the morning following.

The results of these heroic provings, mingled with inferences such as the analogous compounds of gold, silver, mercury and lead suggested, induced Dr. Hœfer to try the Muriate of Platina in syphilitic affections. Some of the results obtained by this experimenter, have been recorded by Dierbach.

A man of thirty-one years had been afflicted with a chronic blennorrhœa for ten years. Mercury and copaiva had been used in vain. One-fortieth of a grain in water was prescribed internally, and as a local application eighty grains of the Muriate in three ounces of distilled water. Next morning, all the signs of acute urethritis set in, and the corona glandis was surrounded with papulae. These symptoms had disappeared on the morning following; the patient was entirely cured in one week.

A girl of twenty-two years had cauliflower-excrencences in the vagina and on the vulva. The Muriate of Platina internally and externally effected a cure in one week. In four similar cases, a cure was effected in eight days; in five cases in twelve, and in two cases in thirteen.

A man of thirty-five years; gonorrhœa with white, blood-streaked discharge, burning during micturition, and chordee; the Chloride was injected into the urethra in the proportion of forty grains in ten ounces of a watery decoction of poppy-heads. Cured in five days.

A man of twenty-five years; chancres on the inside of the prepuce and round the corona glandis, with a bubo on the right side. Chloride of Platina internally, and an ointment of forty grains and one and a half ounce of lard externally. Cured in seven days. The same result was obtained in three other cases.

A man of forty-six years: Secondary Syphilis: pains in the back part of the mouth, worse when swallowing; nasal voice, ulcers on the velum and uvula, tonsils and probably in the region of the posterior nares. Cured in twenty days.

A man of twenty-seven years: Secondary Syphilis; frequent headache, formication in the thighs, bone-pains, worse at night, herpes on the inside of the thigh high up. The patient took twenty pills composed of two grains of the Muriate of Platina, eighty grains of the extract of Guajacum and a sufficient quantity of liquorice; cured in sixteen days.

A man of thirty years; herpes in the face, on the extremities and chest, lips and chin. He took a solution of five grains of the Chloride internally, and applied a wash of one hundred and sixty grains of this salt in ten ounces of distilled water; cured in one fortnight.

A man had been suffering with rheumatic pains for ten years past, which at one time assumed the form of colic, at another that of pleurisy. The patient had been free from all pains of this sort for four months when the case was reported.

Hoefer remarks that in some cases the urine was considerably increased, and a slight salivation set in, which, however, was painless, and unaccompanied with swelling of the tongue or gums. Platina does not produce any of those unpleasant symptoms which Mercury develops.

The Muriate of Platina is likewise said to have afforded relief in *schirrus of the womb and stomach*, and in *epileptic spasms*.

PODOPHYLLUM PELTATUM,

(*May-apple, Hog-apple, Mandrake*.—Nat. Order:—RANUNCULACEÆ.)

This plant is a native of the Northern parts of America; it chiefly inhabits rich, loamy woodlands, but is frequently found growing in meadows, near small streams and other low grounds. Dr. Williamson, who thus defines its locality, has furnished some provings of this drug published in the Transactions of the American Institute. It flowers in May. The berry ripens in August; it has an oval shape, is about an inch and a half long, smooth, yellowish when perfectly ripe, and is edible, although not very agreeable to the taste.

The leaves emit a strong narcotic odor; the fresh root has a nauseous smell and a somewhat sweetish, bitter and acrid taste; in the dried state it has little odor, but preserves its taste.

Dr. Williamson informs us that "when taken in the dose of twenty or thirty grains of the powdered root, it causes purgation; a still larger dose will occasionally produce copious vomiting. By many practitioners it is considered one of the most safe and active cathartics, being slower in its operation, and less nauseating to irritable stomachs than Jalap; it produces liquid discharges, without much gripping or other unpleasant effects." The late Dr. Eberle was very partial to it. According to Pereira, when given in over-doses, it occasions torments and tenesmus, and hypercatharsis with mucobloody discharges.

"We have the concurrent testimony," says Dr. Williamson, "of a number of practitioners as to its efficacy in the treatment of mercurial rheumatism, colica pictonum, intermittent, remittent and congestive fevers, dropsy, hepatic congestions, scrofulous complaints, cough, haemoptysis, catarrhal and other pulmonary affections." It must not be forgotten, however, that the curative results which are said to have been obtained with the May-apple in these affections, are not the fruit of its homoeopathic application, but of its alterative, emetic and cathartic action.

According to Dr. Williamson and other physicians' testimony, this agent is useful in

Hypochondriasis; diarrhoea, dysentery, cholera infantum, haemorrhoids, rheumatism, mercurial rheumatism, remittent fever, diseases with a slow pulse, pleurisy, heartburn, waterbrash.

PRUNUS SPINOSA.

(*Sloe-Tree*.—Nat. Order :—ROSACEÆ.)

This bush grows wild all over Europe, along hedges, near roads, on the edges of woods. It may also be found in the New England States. It flowers early in spring, before the leaves are full-grown. The branches are often covered with the densely-crowded white flowers. We make a dark-yellow tincture of the flowers.

Wahle has furnished some provings of this plant, which are unfortunately not very reliable. The main results of this proving are the effects manifested in the urinary functions. It seems to have caused spasms of the bladder and urethra, preventing the free emission of urine; burning and smarting in the urethra; increased emission of urine, which was passed with more ease (in the case of a man who was addicted to the use of brandy, and had great trouble in voiding the urine).

In accordance with these indications, Wahle recommends *Prunus spinosa* for

Ascites; he thinks that in very few cases more than two doses of the 30th potency will be required to cure this disease. I need hardly

remark that this fanciful suggestion has never been confirmed by experience. In Germany, a tea is made of the blossoms; the powerful diuretic properties of such an infusion have often succeeded in curing ascites, but two globules of the 30th potency have never accomplished such a feat. Will Homœopathy ever be freed from the childish extravagances of enthusiastic dogmatists?

PUNICA GRANATUM.

(*Pomegranate*.—Nat. Order:—GRANATEÆ.)

The bark of this pretty shrub, which is a native of warm climates, has been employed even by the physicians of antiquity, against tenia. We give it in form of powder, decoction, extract. In powder-form, Troussseau and Pidoux give from one to two drachms at a dose. A decoction is preferable. We boil two ounces of the recent bark in one pound and a half of water, until the quantity is reduced to one pound. This quantity is taken in three parts, allowing an hour's interval between each two successive doses. If the tenia has not come away the next morning, a drastic purgative is administered. This proceeding may be renewed three times within nine days. The tenia is generally destroyed by this means.

Injections of this bark may be administered for the purpose of destroying the *ascarides* which may have become lodged in the rectum.

RANUNCULUS BULBOSUS.

(*Butter-cup*.—Nat. Ord:—RANUNCULACEÆ.)

The genus Ranunculus is possessed of very acrid properties, especially the *Ranunculus acris*. The butter-cup flowers in May and June, "when the meadows are enamelled with its shining yellow blossoms in the greatest profusion." The blossoms and the root are injurious to animals, causing inflammation and gangrene of the stomach. Murray applied the sliced root to the inside of the finger; it raised a blister and caused an ulcer difficult to heal.

A child had the root applied to the wrist for intermittent fever, (a favorite proceeding in former times;) this caused an ulcer on the wrist, penetrating down to the flexor-tendons.

An application of the leaves to the arm has caused inflammation and tingling in the arm.

Four persons who had eaten of the root in chicken-broth, were attacked with: burning at the cardiac orifice of the stomach, with praecordial anxiety; pressure at the pit of the stomach, with soreness when touched.

Epilepsy is said to have been caused by this plant. A sailor was first seized with headache from inhaling the smoke of the plant,

which was burnt in a censer with other herbs; afterwards, after thrusting his nose several times in the censer, he was attacked with epilepsy for the first time in his life; it returned in two weeks, passed into cachexia, nodous gout, headache, and ended with death.

Ranunculus bulbosus may be useful to us in the treatment of

Sub-acute inflammation of the cardiac extremity of the stomach, with soreness in the epigastrium.

In *Phagedenic sores*, it may be of service, if a mild infusion is applied externally;

We have some provings of this drug. One of the provers who was covered with herpes, became free from it while proving this drug. It may therefore help in

Dry *Herpes*, where Hartlaub and Trinks employed it internally, and a weak solution externally.

RATANHIA,

(*Krameria triandria*.)

So named after the German botanist, Kramer.

We use the root of the Krameria. It comes from Peru; it consists of numerous, woody, cylindrical, long branches; is a powerful astringent, and is used with success in the treatment of

Fissures of the anus, where it may be given internally, injections being at the same time resorted to.

RHODODENDRON CHRYSANTHUM,

(*Yellow rose of Siberia*.—Nat. Ord.:—ERICACEÆ.)

So called on account of its gold-colored flowers; it is used for rheumatism by the natives of Siberia. It causes burning, formication and shooting pains in the joints; hence it is used in *chronic rheumatism*. It also causes difficulty of breathing and cutaneous eruptions, lachrymation and itching of the eyes; hence it is used in rheumatic *asthma*, and in *ophthalmia*.

RUTA GRAVEOLENS,

(*Common rue*.—Nat. Ord.:—RUTACEÆ.)

A branching undershrub, formerly called herb of grace; because it was used by the priests to sprinkle holy water on the people. Flowers yellow, with four petals, leaves of a bluish-green, and an unpleasant strong odor. It has been used as an abortive. Helie pub-

lished three cases of this kind; it produces all the effects of an acro-narcotic poison: giddiness, confused vision, delirium, somnolence or reverie, tottering gait, convulsive movements, pulse down to thirty, fainting, debility, cold skin; vomiting, colic, inflamed tongue, salivation, feverish thirst. Externally it blisters and inflames the skin. It is used for

1. *Worms of children*, with vomiting and colic,
2. *Amblyopia*, from much reading,
3. *Gastric irritation*, with cerebral symptom, etc.,
4. *Uterine irregularities, menorrhagia*, with hysterical spasms, and cerebral symptoms.

SABADILLA,

(*Indian barley*.—Nat. Ord.:—VERATRIÆ.)

Properly Cebadilla from cebada, barley. Semina Sabadillæ Mexicanæ. On the eastern side of the Mexican Andes, also in the neighbourhood of Vera Cruz. The seeds are the follicles, loose seeds, stalks and abortive flowers of *Asagraea officinalis*, also of *Veratrum sabadilla*, a species of *Veratrum* growing in the same region, and of similar properties. Large doses cause burning and pain in the throat and stomach, nausea, vomiting, purging, prostration of strength, convulsions, delirium, and sometimes a cutaneous eruption. Plenck speaks of a young man who was rendered insane by rubbing the ointment on his head. Lentin says: a child whose nurse had sprinkled the powder in its hair, died in convulsions. Sabadilla is an anthelmintic, for pin and tape-worms. It is used for lice, (pedicular disease;) also for the removal of body-lice. We use it in the following affections:

1. *Worms*, burning, sensation as if a ball of thread were moving and turning through the bowels, cutting pains, nausea, vomiting, spitting, itching at the anus.

2. *Tape Worm*, the patient being in spasms, speechless, with convulsive rotations of the arm; Old-School physicians have given half a drachm for ten days.

3. *Neuralgic rheumatism*: Shuddering all over, drawing in the limbs, weariness in the limbs with sweat from the least exertion; intense pain in the bones and joints, as if the interior were scraped with a sharp knife.

4. *Fever*: burning heat and flushes of the cheeks, preceded by chilliness (frequent and short paroxysms.)

5. *Burning creeping of the skin*, with red spots and streaks; *tinea capitis*, itching, the patient scratches until the skin bleeds.

SANGUINARIA CANADENSIS,

(*Blood-root.*—Nat. Ord. :—PAPAVERACEÆ.)

An early spring-flower on the sunny side of hills. It bears handsome, white flowers. A bloody juice oozes out of the root which is couched horizontally and has an acrid and bitter taste. Dr. Downey of Maryland swallowed twenty grains of the root, and eight of the extract. These doses caused ; Nausea and vomiting, warmth and heat in the stomach, quick pulse, headache. The root irritates the fauces and causes diarrhea. The seeds occasion : torpor, languor, disordered vision and dilatation of the pupils. Large doses cause : violent vomiting, burning in the stomach, faintness, vertigo, alarming prostration. By virtue of these diversified effects, Old-School physicians have classed it among the emetics, diaphoretics, cathartics, narcotics, stimulants.

In accordance with the peculiar physiological action of the root, we have prescribed it in

Sore-throat, bronchial irritations, pneumonia, with full pulse, or a soft, vibrating and compressible pulse, flushed face, headache, difficult expectoration.

Cholera-infantum, and Chronic *Gastro-enteritis*; a proof of the poisonous-qualities of this drug is furnished by the Journal of Commerce which relates the case of four men who were engaged to clean and white-wash the apothecary shop of Bellevue Hospital. They found a demijohn which they supposed contained brandy or spirits of some sort, of which they drank very freely. They were seized with severe racking and burning pains in the stomach and bowels, intense thirst, and all died. Professor Mitchell relates this case in his *Materia Medica*; it is upon his authority that I relate it.

We learn from these provings and toxicological effects of *Sanguinaria* that this drug is possessed of considerable power to excite congestive conditions and narcosis. We may employ it for

Inflammatory Gastral-gia, with vomiting, burning in the epigastric region, fainting, vertigo, prostration.

Bronchial and Pulmonary Irritation, with full pulse, or vibratory and compressible pulse, with frontal headache, flushed face, dry cough and difficulty of hawking up any thing.

Enteralgia, of an inflammatory character, with narcotic symptoms, dilatation of the pupil, disordered vision, languor. Some physicians profess to derive good results from it in the

Derangements incidental to the critical age, particularly the flashes of heat to which such females are subject. It is certainly adapted to

Hysteria, when the paroxysms are characterised by depression of the pulse, languor, uneasiness and warmth at the stomach, faintness, vertigo, prostration; and likewise to some forms of Neuralgic *Rheumatism*.

The dose may vary from the tincture to the sixth potency.

SCAMMONIA,

(*Convolvulus Scammonia, Scammony.* Nat. Ord.:—CONVULVULACEÆ.)

This gum-resin is obtained from the tuberous root of a plant the botanical name of which is *Convolvulus Scammonia* and which grows along hedges and in bushy places in Greece and the Levant. The root is perennial and tapering, from three to four feet long, with an acrid, milky juice. Dr. Russell, in his *Medical Observ. and Inquiries*, informs us of the mode in which *Scammony* is obtained. He writes: Having cleared away the earth from the upper part of the root, the peasants cut off the top in an oblique direction, about two inches below where the stalks spring from it. Under the most depending part of the slope they affix a shell, or some other convenient receptacle, into which the milky juice flows. It is then left about twelve hours, which time is sufficient for the drawing off of the whole juice; this, however, is in small quantity, each root affording but a few drachms. This milky juice of the several roots is put together often into the leg of an old boot, for want of some more proper vessel, when in a little time it grows hard and is the genuine *Scammony*. Pure *Scammony* comes to us only in small quantities; it is generally adulterated with other substances. Pure *Scammony* is designated in trade by the name of *Virgin* or *Aleppo Scammony*. *Virgin Scammony* readily takes fire and burns with a yellow flame. Its odor is somewhat analogous to that of old cheese; its taste is slight at first, afterwards acrid. The fractured surface of pure *Scammony* is resinous, shining, greenish-black.

Scammony is a powerful drastic, and is therefore homœopathic to *Diarrœa* accompanied with symptoms of inflammatory irritation of the intestinal mucous membrane, and griping pain. In inflammatory irritation with constipation, it would be inadmissible.

SENEGA,

(*Polygala senega, Snakewort.*—Nat. Ord.:—PEDICULARES.)

The *Polygala senega* is found in most latitudes in the United States. The root is woody, branched and contorted, and covered with a yellowish-grey bark. It has been celebrated without any just cause for its antidotal virtues to the poison of serpents. Sundelin has instituted the following experiment upon himself: He swallowed a scruple every two hours for six hours; it caused an irritation of the back part of the tongue and throat, flow of saliva. Soon after: burning at the stomach, nausea and vomiting, the skin felt warm and moist; griping in the bowels, followed by watery evacuations, incessant secretion of urine, with heat in the urinary passage.

Larger doses cause a burning in the stomach and bowels, vomiting, purging, anxiety and giddiness.

This drug has been used by Old-School practitioners as an expectorant in bronchial and pulmonary irritation. Homœopathic physicians may use it for

Chronic irritations of the respiratory and digestive lining membrane; constant accumulation of phlegm in the bronchial tubes, with irritation in the bowels, tendency to diarrhoea, with some urging like tenesmus, warmth or burning in the epigastrium ; the irritation may alternate from the chest to the bowels and vice versa. The tincture up to the 6th potency may be used.

TABACUM,

(*Tobacco*,—Nat. Ord.:—SOLANÆ.)

Smoking cigars was first learned of Indians in 1492. In England, the use of cigars was at first violently opposed, but afterwards allowed. The active principle, Nicotiana, seems to act almost as intensely as hydrocyanic acid. It is an empyreumatic oil. Tobacco causes nausea, vomiting and purging, with a dreadful faint feeling at the stomach, general relaxation, coldness, clammy sweat, depression of the pulse, swimming of the head, confusion of sight, convulsive movements, paralysis, torpor, death.

Tobacco has been used by Old-School physicians as an anti-spasmodic in strangulated hernia, ileus, tetanus, ischuria, rigidity of the os uteri. Homœopathic physicians have used it for

Renal Colic, caused by the passage of a calculus through the ureter. In a case of this kind, where the calculus passed through the right ureter, one drop of the 3rd. potency was given every half hour.

Tobacco is likewise recommended for

Sea-sickness; here it will prove useless, except such an attack should occur from other causes than the motion of the ship. If occurring as a case of pure cerebral irritation induced by gastric or other causes, tobacco may help. It may prove useful in

Asiatic Cholera, according to some; I am unable to see the homœopathicity of tobacco to this disease.

Antidotal: Emetics; vegetable acids and coffee; stimulants, such as: Ammonia, brandy, cold affusions, artificial respiration.

TARAXACUM,

(*Dandelion*,—Nat. Ord.:—COMPOSITÆ.)

This well-known plant, which grows abundantly in meadows and on our grass-plots, is eaten like spinach. It is supposed to be an excellent remedy for *torpid liver*, with such symptoms as these:

dyspepsia, flatulence, constipation, nausea and sinking at the praecordia.

A tincture is made of the leaves, and a decoction of the root.

In the London Lancet a case of poisoning is related, where the continued use of large doses of the extract suddenly developed the following group of

Urticaria: rash on the forearms, blotches on the chest and waist; tingling and itching distress, coming and going; with feverishness, thick yellow and brown coating of the tongue, constipation, colored urine. Saline mixtures internally, and washing the skin with vinegar removed the trouble very soon.

A rash of this kind, to which Taraxacum is homœopathic, is evidently attended with fever, and serious gastric bilious derangements.

UVA URSI,

(*Bearberry*.—Nat. Ord.:—ERICINÆ.)

This plant grows on dry heaths; leaves of a dark shining green, bitter and astringent, entire; the leaves of the red whortleberry are sometimes substituted; these are minutely toothed, hence the fraud can be readily discovered. The berries are of a scarlet red.

This plant is a mild diuretic; causes burning in the urethra, a purulent and bloody urine; it relieves ascites in organic affections of the heart and liver; large doses have to be given; a decoction is often preferable to the tincture.

In idiopathic inflammatory irritation of the urethral and catarrhal lining membrane, with discharge of pus and blood, this agent may prove eminently useful.

VALERIANA OFFICINALIS,

(*Valerian*.—Nat. Ord.:—VALERIANÆ.)

This perennial plant is a native of Europe and North-America. It flowers from June to August; the stem grows to a height of several feet, and bears beautiful, small flowers of a reddish-white color, forming large, dense, corymbiform panicles at the extremities of the stem and branches. The root is composed of several long, slender fibres, of a dusky-brown color, issuing from one head.

Cats are intoxicated by it. Barbier in his *Materia Medica* mentions, that a patient in the Hôtel Dieu of Amiens, after taking six drachms daily for some time, woke up delirious, fancying that one side of the room was in flames.

Large doses cause headache, mental excitement, visual illusions,

(scintillations, flashes of light, etc.), giddiness, restlessness, agitation, and occasionally spasmoidic movements.

This drug has a wide range of action, in accordance with the symptomis. We give it in

Epilepsy; Fabius Columna first cured himself with it in 1592, of this disease.

Vertigo of hysterical females.

Hysterical headache, sticking pains, as if it would pierce the eyes.

Amblyopia, a burning smarting in the eyes as if occasioned by smoke; with optical illusions such as: that half the room is on fire.

Nausea with desire to vomit, as if a thread were hanging in the throat, arising from the umbilical region, and gradually rising to the fauces; the attack is sometimes accompanied with faintness; lips pale, body icy-cold, followed by vomiting of bile and chilliness; a paroxysm of hysteria.

Rheumatism, pulsative tearing in the right calf when sitting.

Neuralgic pains in the tips of the toes as if ulcerated, with sensation as if a current of cool air were passing along the sole to the calf.

Rheumatic drawing pains, like sudden jerks, here and there; or *Crampy-drawing pains*, suddenly.

Valerian has been very much abused by Old-School physicians as a nervine and an anti-spasmodic. Its use as a therapeutic agent has been governed by the crudest empiricism. The experiments of Professor Joerg and his disciples have shed some light on the physiological action of this drug; they show most conclusively that, although possessed of a fair share of medicinal power, this agent is not near as important and powerful a drug as it has been supposed to be under the rule of empiricism.

Joerg and his disciples have instituted their experiments with the powdered root, and with an infusion of two to four ounces of tepid water to two, four and six drachms of the root. The effects obtained by a number of provers are expressed in the following series:

Irresistible mirthfulness; the urine deposited a red sediment.

Light and buoyant feeling in the head, followed by a restless night; next morning the urine deposited a white slimy sediment.

Slight headache, followed by a restless night, and bran-like sediment in the urine.

Headache, particularly in the frontal region, with some pressure in the eyeballs.

Headache in the right side of the head, periodically shifting to the left side, and gradually extending over the whole head.

Pressing-aching pain in the right temple, thence extending over the whole head, even down to the eyes, which feel somewhat sensitive when he attempts to use them; and even descending to the jaw, where a slight feeling of numbness is experienced; the urine looked dark-red, without, however, becoming turbid by standing.

Feeling as if the head were too full of blood; the pulse is somewhat quicker than usual, and the face feels rather warm.

Aching pain in the head, in various parts.

Aching pains all over the top of the head.

The digestive organs were likewise slightly acted upon by Valerian, as may be seen from the following symptoms:

Spasmodic contraction of the pharynx.

Cutting pain in the bowels, with watery diarrhoea, fullness of the head.

Papescent stools.

Sense of repletion in the stomach and bowels.

Uneasiness in the bowels.

Vascular erethism, with fetid flatulence, a burning sensation and pain in the stomach, accelerated pulse.

Feeling of repletion after eating, with an acrid, nauseous taste in the cesophagus.

The urinary organs show the following symptoms:

Bilious-looking urine.

Increased secretion of urine; it deposits brown flocks, or a white slimy sediment, or a red sediment.

Valerian caused an increased warmth of the skin, flushes in the face, slight acceleration of the pulse; a tendency to dream and perspire in the night.

Here we have the therapeutic range of Valerian shadowed forth in delicate, but distinct outlines. We see that it may be adapted to

Nervous headaches, hemicrania;

Hysteric mirthfulness and depression of spirits;

Increased secretion of urine, with slimy or red sediment;

Gastric irritations, dyspepsia or cardialgia of a mild type, such as hysterick females may be troubled with, a feeling of fullness after eating, distention of the bowels, burning in the epigastric region, pinching and cutting in the bowels, with watery diarrhoea or papescent stools.

Constriction of the pharynx.

This whole series of symptoms shows that in

Hysteria, with its Protean forms of symptoms, Valerian must prove capable of affording valuable aid to the practitioner.

VERBASCUM THAPSUS,

(*Common Mullein, High Taper.* Natural Order:—SOLANEE.

This plant is found in most of the Northern and Western States, and in Europe. It grows on waste ground. About the period of flowering, we collect the flowers and leaves, of which we make a tincture having a dark yellowish-brown color.

Hahnemann has made a short proving of this drug, according to which it causes

Heaviness of the head, heat in the eyes, violent pain in the ears, neuralgic pains.

It seems, therefore, to be adapted to *Headaches* of a bilious-nervous or neuralgic character. It is hardly ever used by homœopathic physicians.

VINCA MINOR,

(*Periwinkle.* Natural Order:—APOCYNEÆ.)

This creeping evergreen is found in shady woods, and on stony slopes; it is also cultivated in gardens; the flowers are funnel-shaped, blue or violet. We prepare a tincture of the plant during the flowering season, having a brown-green color. We have cured with the tincture a species of

Crustaceous herpes on the head, face and behind the ears, emitting an offensive odor.

In *Plica polonica*, it has likewise effected some good.

VIOLA TRICOLOR,

(*Jacea, Pansy.* Natural Order:—VIOLAREÆ.)

Of the herb of this well-known ornamental little flower, we prepare a tincture which has been employed against

Crusta lactea, very often with the happiest results. Alloœopathic physicians often use a decoction of it in milk, one drachm of the leaves to a pint of milk. It seems to be poisonous to cats. The urine which is secreted under the influence of this drug, has somewhat the odor of cat's urine.

Gentlemen, having displayed before you, as far as it seemed profitable and in accord with reliable observation, the wonderful powers and benign objects of the drug-world, let me ask the privilege of concluding my labors with a few general remarks.

The operation of our drugs may be facilitated or retarded by the influences which operate upon the patient while he is under our treatment. You are aware that, what has been termed a homœopathic diet, is a very rigid system of abstinence from many things, the use of which has been rendered familiar and even necessary to us by long habit and hereditary taste. Diet constitutes an important influence, or series of influences, bearing upon the action of our remedial agents in the human organism. We are in the habit of forbidding acids, spices, aromas of any kind; all artificial stimulants are strictly interdicted during treatment; even the most delicate and perhaps scarcely perceptible fragrance of a flower, would not be tolerated by a strict adherent to our dietetic rules within even a respectful distance of the mysterious globule. To an enlightened and liberal-minded follower of Hahnemann, it is interesting to trace the gradual unfolding of those

strict dietetic rules which have frightened numbers of otherwise desirable patients away from the beautiful resources of our art. In his remarkable Essay, entitled : "Are the obstacles to certainty and simplicity in practical medicine insurmountable?" Hahnemann develops in a few masterly strokes his ideas concerning diet such as they existed in his untrammelled mind previous to the period when a certain love of dogmatism becomes distinctly perceptible in his writings: "A universal diet, like a universal medicine, is an idle dream."

"I once knew an ignorant over-officious practitioner prescribe such a severe diet to a healthy young woman after a favourable first-labour, that she was on the eve of starvation. She held up for some days under this water-gruel diet—all meat, beer, wine, coffee, bread, butter, nourishing vegetables, &c., were denied her; but at last she grew excessively weak, complained of agonising after-pains, was sleepless, costive, and, in short, dangerously ill. The medical attendant attributed all this to some infraction of his dietetic rules. She begged to be allowed some coffee, or broth, or something similar. The practitioner, strong in his principles, was inflexible: Not a drop! Driven to desperation by his severity and her hunger, she gave way to her innocent longings, drank coffee, and ate in moderation whatever she fancied. The practitioner found her, on his next visit, much to his surprise, not only out of danger, but lively and refreshed: so he complacently noted down in his memorandum-book the excellent effects of slop-diet in the treatment of lying-in-women. The convalescent took good care not to hint to him her natural transgression. This is the history of many, even published observations! Thus the disobedience of the patient not unfrequently saves the credit of the physician."

There is a fund of good sense sparkling in every line of this paragraph, which should not be lost upon his disciples. We cannot lay down dietetic rules applicable to every case and to every constitution. Coffee is a perfect blessing to some, it is poison to others. How absurd it would be to refuse all patients indiscriminately a glass of wine or mild beer, without considering idiosyncratic or hereditary tastes or necessities! A homœopathic physician inquired whether it was proper that a lady who was recovering from pneumonia, but who still was under treatment, should taste a little claret. She was a French lady and had been accustomed to the use of such stimulants from her childhood. This gentleman had studied Homœopathy out of books, forgetting that her golden rules are intended for *living* organisms, and, that the good sense of the practitioner has to interpret and adapt them agreeably to the wants of the *living* machinery, the harmony of which he is desired to restore. We cannot operate with our delicate preparations outside of those ten thousand artificial influences which are essential constituents, as it were, outgrowths of civilization. Let us therefore act wisely, with a humane and accommodating spirit, and, if we are treating a lady whose very soul delights in the cultivation of flowers, who worships flowers as emblems of beauty, let us not rudely crush her sweet longing for the sight of a rose-bud or a gentle violet, lest the offended majesty of our globule

scorn to render her the desired assistance. Gentlemen, let me assure you that our delicate preparations have more sense than many of those who prescribe them. I consider it the duty of every homœopathic physician to use all his influence for the purpose of refining and elevating the tastes and habits of his patients. Place Homœopathy before your mind's eye as she exists in inmost principles in the bosom of Nature, a system of delicate and most accurate perceptions; a drug-power refusing to operate, unless it is perceived and accepted as a power by the pathological condition which we desire to impress. No rude violations of the suffering organism! The medicinal agent is tendered by gentle hands, with due regard for the rights of the enemy whom we are desired to lead out of the house which the pure spirit of health and sweet peace should inhabit. We desire the hostile intruder to accept the proffered globule as a friend, in perfect freedom, yea to go to it, and cling to it, with the irresistible force of a superior attraction, even as one loving spirit clings to its true partner in spontaneous and indissoluble harmony. No compulsory proceedings in the bosom of our School. Freedom is the soul of order in all things, and likewise in the harmonious relation of the drug and the disease upon which it can act. Should not this fact exercise an harmonising influence upon the habits and tastes of both patient and physician? Just so far as this fullness of perception, and this perfect freedom of choice on the part of the disease, are interfered with by extraneous influences, just so far is the saving power of the remedial agent impaired and the purity of our essentially humane art tarnished. Most of the artificial tastes which civilization has created, some of which are impure and disharmonizing, are in direct antagonism with the gentle agencies that constitute our means of cure. We will naturally seek to remove them; but let us discard all harsh, rigid, exacting dogmatism; let us advise mildly, let us chide kindly, "A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench."

An important auxiliary to the operation of homœopathic medicines, beside diet, is water of various degrees of temperature. The use of water, as resorted to in hydropathic establishments, may be in accordance with theory, but it is not the legitimate offspring of natural science. A delicate organism shrinks back from such violent proceedings as packing, a powerful douche, and the like. I do not mean to say that such appliances are inherently objectionable. By no means. Let those who are willing or who delight in such powerful revulsions, be afforded an opportunity of enjoying the stimulating influences of water to their fullest extent, provided the use thereof is justified by the exigencies of the case. It is the abuse of water that is condemnable, such abuse of it as water-cure physicians are sometimes disposed to permit themselves. Gentlemen, the petty despotism which some hydropathic physicians consider it their privilege to exercise, is not compatible with the humane and tranquillizing character of our practice. If some of you should feel disposed to associate the systematic use of cold water with the exhibition of homœopathic medicines, I would advise you to be ever mindful of the delicate sensibilities of this living machine of ours.

Rude shocks are unbecoming the peaceful dignity of our practice; they are unnecessary. If the prostrated organism calls for help, tender this help at all times with gentle and discreet care. There is a deep truth in the instinctive antipathies and sympathies of our nature. Listen to these mysterious and magic revealings. If an alloceopathic physician were a man; if the habitual perpetration of gross wrongs had not utterly extinguished in the dreary wilderness of his heart every spark of noble and kindly feeling for the outraged susceptibilities of his patients, he might have inferred from the instinctive loathing which his calomel and jalap excite in the unsophisticated nature of a child, that such compounds are not acceptable to the suffering organism. Why should not the spontaneous demands of human nature be respected in all things, if they are not in themselves illegitimate and improper? The parched tongue of a patient who is burning up with fever, desires to be refreshed by a cooling draught; why refuse it the blessing of cold water? Oh no, let the heavenly nectar diffuse comfort and vitalizing energy through every avenue of the prostrated organism. I remember the time when it was considered contrary to the rules of sound therapeutics to give a poor little fever-patient a drink of fresh water. Oh no, my dear child, water is poison; here, take a little hot wine spiced with cinnamon; this will make you perspire and will do you good. God whispers to that child through the unerring instincts of his nature that a drink of cold water would be a blessing to it, but the doctor says that it would be poison, and—the doctor knows best.

A young woman out West was confined to her bed with bilious fever. An Old-School physician, incrusted with all the miserable abominations of his abominable system had tried in vain to break it. Cold water had been strictly prohibited during the whole course of his treatment. The pitiful bungler had exhausted his whole stock of empirical routine, and had left his last nostrum, with an intimation that he did not expect to see the patient alive next morning. A lady friend of mine who was a strong believer in cold water and Homœopathy, offered to sit up with the patient that night. The patient's tongue was parched; she craved cold water. My friend took the responsibility of giving it to her. It was like balm in Gilead. For the first time since she had been sick, she perspired. A little more water, and a little more. She was drenched with perspiration, had to be changed a number of times, and when her physician arrived in the morning, expecting to find her a lifeless wreck, he found her free from fever, and in a fair way of recovery. Of course, he congratulated himself on the brilliant results of his last prescription; this time he had hit the right remedy, and, for ought I know, the poor fool is still hitting away as hard as ever with his calomel and jalap, a living type of mental perversity and folly.

How soothing is a sponge-bath to a fever-patient! moisten a sponge with tepid or cold water, as the patient may find it agreeable, and sponge the body at suitable intervals. So far from interfering with the operation of homœopathic medicines, the tranquillising influence of water administered in this way, will prove a powerful auxiliary

to the working out of those beneficent changes which the patient expects at our hands.

Wet bandages are likewise appropriate, if patients desire to try them. Many a sore throat has been effectually relieved by wrapping a wet bandage around it over night. Of course one or two thicknesses of dry flannel should be tied over the wet compress. Similar bandages may be applied to the chest, bowels, extremities; they are admirably adapted to rheumatic difficulties; some patients like to wear them day and night, others only at night; if carefully used, they may confer benefit upon the patient and materially aid the operation of our drugs.

One or two tumblerfuls of cold water just before bed-time, will sometimes prove sufficient to arrest the development of an incipient influenza. Cold water thus used, often proves a natural means of exciting perspiration and starting a reaction which terminates in recovery. A pint or two of cold water upon an empty stomach is an excellent regulator of the bowels; cold water injections, an hour after breakfast, are likewise commendable in cases of chronic constipation when depending upon habitual torpor of the bowels.

Packing, as carried on in water-cure establishments, may prove of benefit in many forms of arthritic, rheumatic or medicinal dyscrasia. Try the wet pack in the first case of chronic poisoning with mercury or quinine you are called upon to treat, and you will soon perceive the great advantages of this mode of sweating the poison, as it were, out of the tissues with which it had become amalgamated. The wet pack not only proves an agreeable stimulant, but a purifier and renovator of the organism.

We may avail ourselves of cold water as a means of effecting immediate contractions of the fibre for the purpose of arresting haemorrhage or evacuating the contents of the bladder. In a case of confinement the bladder remained perfectly inactive after the child was born. The mother had not passed a drop of urine for thirty-six hours. The region of the bladder was enormously distended, and the urea coursing through the blood-vessels giving rise to dangerous arterial excitement. I applied a towel, soaked with cold water, to the region of the bladder, and the result was immediate contraction and a perfect flood of relief. In atony of the uterus after protracted labor, accompanied perhaps with dangerous haemorrhage, the application of cold water to the uterine region is often productive of similar life-giving results; at any rate, it does not interfere with the operation of specific agents, such as Secale, Ipecacuanha, Aconite.

Homœopathic physicians should use every legitimate influence in their power to promote the external and internal use of water. I look upon water as an emblem of innocence and truth. In a community, where cold water is habitually used as a drink and for purposes of cleanliness, the minds will become naturally fond of perceptions of beauty and gentle impulses. And, what is equally important in a medicinal point of view, sickness will become more manageable under homœopathic treatment, and the development of those inherent tendencies to disease which the numerous deviations

from Nature's laws, that characterise our present social mechanism, seem to foster, will be effectually prevented.

Gentlemen, your moralists and philosophers will tell you that we must return to the ways and manners of our forefathers in order to secure health, and freedom from those many weaknesses with which our organisms are tainted. Ah, there are no return-steps in the busy march of Humanity to a destiny of greatness and stainless glory. No, we never return. *Onward* is the watchword inscribed upon Humanity's banner as it flutters in the breeze that moves this ever-varying and teeming life. Progress, eternal progress is God's law. We cannot return to past conditions, but we may elevate ourselves to conditions of a higher and nobler social life. We can never remove from our bones the liability to break; but we may adopt such architectural and administrative arrangements in the management of our streets, and such general means of safety in the performance of our daily duties, as to considerably lessen and gradually do away with, the possibility of an accident. Many a limb is broken by a fall on the ice, or by slipping over a piece of orange peel or even, *horrendum dictu*, over a quid of tobacco. There is no necessity for such accidents. How easily they might be avoided! And why should it not be given to man to gradually establish such culinary processes, and to use such articles of diet as shall be in perfect accord with the true laws of his being? Why should it not be in his power to gradually convert labor, from a mere soul-degrading drudgery which it now is, into a beautiful expansion of man's physical and intellectual powers? In the presence of this absolute idea of soul and body-quicken^g harmony, our remedial agents dwindle down to very small instruments of human welfare. Return to what? To the nakedness and poverty of the primitive hut? No friends, Christian nations never return to past conditions. God has given us an organism with affections, intellectual powers and physical necessities, and he has given us Reason, wherewith to mould outward Nature into such forms as might prove most fully adapted to the developments of the marvellous activities of the human microcosm. Is human life a failure? To be sure, we meet with exhibitions of life that seem essentially contrary to what the life of a God-created, rational being should be; but is human life a failure in the aggregate? Has not the Divine Father sent a vital Principle into the world that has been operative for nearly two thousand years, and that has outworked the beginnings, at least, of a life that bids fair, at some future period, to be resplendent with angelic beauty? Friends, we do not return to the past, we *elevate* ourselves to a new and nobler future. Christ has implanted in the inmost life of Humanity a new power of goodness and truth, of which the very system which we advocate is a legitimate result, a result which the Saviour of the world accepts as the offspring of his teachings, which He protects with His omnipotent shield, and against which the powers of Hell are as impotent as the ranting of a fool in the presence of Eternal Truth.

Gentlemen, it is the united desire of our faculty to make every exertion to raise this college to the highest rank in public confi-

dence and usefulness. Will you aid us in these endeavours? Will you go forth out of these halls as generous and untiring champions of the great truth which Hahnemann has been permitted to announce to the world? When Napoleon was on the point of fighting his first great battle in Egypt, he appealed to his soldiers in these memorable words: "Soldiers, forty centuries look down upon you from these Pyramids." Gentlemen, not the traditions of the Past, but the exalted hopes of the Future, should stimulate our energies. The age of torture is fast passing away. The living tissues shall no longer be lacerated, scorched and poisoned by the sacrilegious hands of rude and inflated empirics. A new tabernacle has descended from heaven, where the poor sufferer may rest upon the bed of hope, undisturbed by the foul compounds of a deceitful art. The bow of promise which kind Providence has spread out in the heavenly azure of Truth, shall never again disappear in the night of Ignorance. Heretofore the human organism has been outraged with the most cruel violence by the very men whom God had appointed to guard it as a precious deposit; hereafter another law shall rule, not the law of force, but the law of spontaneous attraction. Yes, the principle of freedom out of which God unfolds the matchless order of his Government, shall even be the law that shall lead the prostrate organism back again to health and beauty. We do not impose our remedial agent upon the disease; gently and beautifully we proffer it as a friend; if the disease inclines to the remedial agent, it does so with all the spontaneousness of freedom, simply obeying the irresistible impulse of an attractive affinity, leaving the tissues which repel it as a disorganizing intruder, and gradually identifying itself with those atomic materialities that seem like nothing and yet transform with magic force the unbridled fury of an intangible destroyer into an insignificant molecule of matter. More science is wanted to explain this mystery, but that it will be accounted for, at some future period, as a phenomenon of the great law which governs all the phenomena of God's Universe, this is a truth which I behold and worship in the inmost recesses of my reason, with all the fervor of religious enthusiasm.

To sum up, this then is the doctrine of Homœopathy which I desire to impress upon your minds as the one Living Truth of Therapeutics:

Drugs typify diseases;

The drug is to the disease what the body is to the spirit, its external form, covering or substratum;

No disease can be curatively acted upon by a drug which is not its typical form or symbolic representative in Nature;

Diseases can only be curatively acted upon by their drug-types;

Diseases and their drug-types unite by an elective or attractive affinity;

A cure depends upon this union.

Gentlemen, in your silent musings revert to the great subjects that have engaged our attention; revert again and again to the myste-

rious forces which create both drugs and diseases ; revert to the law which unites them into an One, and, by this union, frees the organism from the presence of the inimical agent ; admire the great unity of God's government which regulates the treatment of diseases by the same law that shapes the molecules of Nature into forms of beauty, causes the activities of the mind to gravitate towards kindred subjects, leads the worm to its food and preserves the matchless harmony of worlds.

Gentlemen, I feel that we are co-workers in a great cause, the cause of suffering man ; it is not personal gain, it is the love of truth that should ever stimulate our hearts ; we are commissioned to redeem our fellow-creatures from the suffering which disease and the cruel genius of barbarous systems of treatment have inflicted upon them. Banded together for this noble end, God will be with us ; may He enlighten your paths and may the genius of love guide you to the temple of exalted and stainless manhood !

CLINICAL INDEX IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER.

[In the following index, a figure immediately preceding the name of a disease, refers to the page in the work, where this disease is more minutely described.]

- Abdomen, dropsy of, see Ascites.
Abrasions of prepuce, 234, Arn.
Abscesses from congestion, 555, Iod.
Abscesses of breasts, 1078, Silic.
Abscess in liver, 140, Acon.
Abscess, lumbar, 925, Calc. phos.
Absence of mind, 195, Acon.; 784, Sulph.
Acid stomach, 813, Ac. acet.; 816, Ac. cit.; 871, Ac. sulp.
Acne rosacea, 201, Ant. cr.; 692, Op.; 742, Rhus t.; 781, Sulph.; 862, Ac. phosp.
Acne rosacea of drunkards, 948, Carbo. an.
Acne of young females, 914, Bor.
Adenitis, 149, Acon.; 351, Bell.; 603, Merc.
Adipsia, 365, Bell.
After-pains, excessive, 832, Ac. hydroc.
After-pains, spasmodic, 966, Coff.; 1074, Sec. cor.
Agalactia, 180, Acon.; 875, Ag. cast.; 907, Asa f.; 372, Bell.; 733, Puls.
Albuminuria, see also Bright's disease.
Albuminuria, 820, Ac. gall.; 849, Ac. nitr.; 858, Ac. phosph.; 176, Acon.; 909, Aur. mur.; 450, Coloc.; 1004, Dulc.; 1030, Kreas.; 612, Merc.; 706, Phosp.; 1085, Squills.
Alopecia, 318, Ars.; 623, Merc.
Amaurosis, 114, Acon.; 159, Acon.; 229, Arn.; 369, Bell.; 929, Camph.; 983, Con. mac.; 954, Cic.; 959, Cocc.; 462, Dig.; 506, Hyosc.; 543, Jod.; 594, Merc.; 708, 714, Phosph.; 1054, Plumb.; 728, Puls.; 755, Stram.; 788, Sulph.; 805, Verat.
Amaurosis with illusions of water, color, 955, Cina.
Amaurosis, incipient, 1006, Euphras.
Amaurosis, mercurial, 570, Merc.
Amaurosis, partial, see also Amblyopia.
Amaurosis, partial, 1107, Aeth. cyn.; 1103, Ammoniac.; 1109, Bar. carb.; 1080, Spig.; 1089, Staphys.
Amaurosis, rheumatic, 1003, Dulc.
Amblyopia, 828, Ac. hydroc.; 857, Ac. phosph.; 159, Acon.; 921, Calc. carb.; 936, Cann. sat.; 983, Con. mac.; 462, Dig.; 1166, Ruta gr.; 1090, Staphys.; 755, 1171, Valer.
- Amenorrhœa, 179, Acon.; 235, Arn.; 371, Bell.; 391, Bry.; 400, Cham.; 466, Dig.; 485, Ferr.; 1140, Hyper. perf.; 547, Iod.; 1015, Kali. carb.; 666, Nux v.; 732, Puls.; 743, Rhus t.; 1077, Sep.; 796, Sulph.
Amenorrhœa of long standing, 983, Con. mac.
Amenorrhœa with œdema or ascites, 494, Hell.
Amenorrhœa, with typhoid symptoms, 372, Bell.
Anaemia, 391, Bry.; 482, Ferr.
Anaemia of lungs, 185, Acon.
Anæsthesia, 1053, Plumb.
Anasarca, 814, Ac. acet.; 192, Acon.; 885, Ap. m.; 319, Ars.; 392, Bry.; 472, Dig.; 1018, Kali nitr.; 486, Ferr.; 622, Merc.; 1059, Plumb.; 1086, Squills.
Anasarca after fever and ague, 314, Ars.
Anasarca after fever and ague, and after Scarlatina, 910, Aur. mur., Hell.
Anasarca after fever, 417, China.
Anasarca from enlarged spleen, 426, Quinin.
Anasarca after acute eruptions, 782, Sulph.
Aneurism of arteries, aorta, 145, Acon.; 472, Dig.; 799, Sulph.
Angina faecium, mercurial, 844, Ac. nitr.
Angina faecium, syphilitic, 844, Ac. nitr.
Angina faecium, 165, Acon.; 885, Ap. m.; 897, Arg. nitr.; 350, Bell.; 445, Coloc.; 519, Ign.; 1016, Kali bichr.; 1146, Led. pal.; 1040, Lob. infl.; 602, Merc.; 1044, Mez.; 564, Merc.; 1157, Petrol.; 1167, Sang.; 210, Tart. emet.
Angina faecium, chronic, 1024, Kali hydriod.; 654, Nux v.
Angina gangrenosa, 280, Ars.
Angina pectoris, 834, Ac. hydroc.; 187, Acon.; 305, Ars.; 1033, Lauroe.; 1066, Samb.; 809, Verat.
Angina tonsillaris, 165, Acon.; 351, Bell.; 603, Merc.
Angina uvularis, 165, Acon.
Angor nocturnus, 530, Ipec.
Anguish, paroxysms of, 985, Con. mac.
Anorexia from hard drinking, 936, Cann. sat.

- Anosmia, 114, Acon.; 921, Calc. carb.
 Anthrax, 317, Ars.; 285, Ars.; 745, Rhus. t.; 1073, Sec. cor.
 Anthrax of horses, cattle, 285, Ars.
 Anus, excoriations of, see Excoriations.
 Anus, prolapsus of, see Prolapsus.
 Anus, soreness of, see Soreness.
 Anus, stricture of, see Stricture.
 Apathy, 531, Ipec.
 Aphonia, 182, Acon.; 300, Ars.; 374, Bell.; 617, Merc.
 Aphtha of children, 838. Ac. mur.; 871, Ac. sulph.; 913, Bor.; 598, Merc.
 Apnoea, 1033, Lauroc.
 Apoplexy, 828, Ac. hydroc.
 Apoplexy, sanguineous, 154, Acon.
 Apoplexy, cerebral, 154, Acon.; 261, Ars.; 1101, Agar. musc.; 328, Bell.; 981, Con. mac.; 503, Hyosc.; 1033, Lauroc.; 569, Merc.; 694, Morph.; 1124, Nitro-glyc.; 646, Nux v.; 681, Op.; 805, Verat.
 Apoplexia intermittens, 422, Quinine.
 Apoplexy, pulmonary, 828, Ac. hydroc.; 119, Acon.; 707, Phosph.
 Arachnoiditis, 345, Bell.
 Arcus senilis, 309, Ars.
 Arthralgia, 1052, Plumb.
 Arthritic pains, See Arthritis.
 Arthritic rheumatism, See Rheumatism.
 Arthritis, 149, Acon.; 976, Colch.; 445, Coloc.; 653, Nux v.; 744, Rhus t.; 1065, Sabin.; 785, Sulph.; 787, Sulph.
 Arthritis articularis, 887, Arg. m.
 Arthritis, chronic, 238, Arn.
 Arthritis of heel, 727, Puls.
 Arthritis from mismanaged gonorrhœa, 1137, Clem. er.
 Arthritis nodosa, 816, Ac. benz.; 713, Phosph.
 Articular rheumatism, see Rheumatism.
 Arthrocace, see Paedorthrocace.
 Ascarides, 293, Ars.; 922, Calc. carb.; 419, China; 483, Ferr.; 521, Ign.; 529, Ipec.; 611, Merc.; 1081, Spig.
 Ascites, with deranged liver, 1131, Chelid. maj.
 Ascites from organic liver-complaint, 846, Ac. nitr.
 Ascites, organic, 319, Ars.
 Ascites saccatus, 319, Ars.
 Ascites after fever and ague, 314, Ars.
 Ascites, 111, Acon.; 814, Ac. acet.; 885, Ap. m.; 910, Aur. mur.; 369, Bell.; Bry.; chronic, 922, Calc. carb.; 392, 473, Dig.; 622, Merc.; 1163, Prun. spin.; 1086, Squills.
 Asthma, 833, Ac. hydroc.; 187, Acon.; 304, Ars.; 907, Asa f.; 937, Cann. sat.; 960, Cocc.; 966, Coff.; 999, Cupr.; 473, Dig.; 1004, Dulc.; 486, Ferr.; 530, Ipec.; 1145, Led. pal.; 1040, Lob. infl.; 569, Merc.; 668, Nux v.; 1156, Ol. an.; 1059, Plumb.; 733, Puls.; 757, Stram.; 809, Verat.; 1097, Zinc. ox.
 Asthma Millari, see Laryngismus stridulus.
 Asthma, rheumatic, 1165, Rhod. chrys.
 Asthma thymicum, see Laryngismus stridulus.
 Asthmatic complaints, 187, Acon.; 419, China.
 Atony of the stomach, 685, Op.
 Atrophy, see Marasmus.
 Atrophy of liver, 296, Ars.
 Atrophy from rheumatism, 725, Puls.
 Atrophy of the testes, 1025, Kali hydriod.
 Atrophy of testicles from self-abuse, 732, Puls.
 Backache, rheumatic, 143, Acon.
 Backache, from suppression of Piles, 794, Sulph.
 Bad smell in the nose, 355, Bell.
 Balanitis, 178, Acon.; 880, Amm. mur.; 614, Merc.
 Balanorrhœa, see Balanitis.
 Baldness, see Alopecia.
 Barber's itch, see Sycosis menti.
 Bed sores, 873, Ac. sulph.
 Bilious colic, see Colic, bilious.
 Bilious-congestive headache, see headache.
 Bilious diarrhoea, see Diarrhoea.
 Bites of insects, 1146, Led. pal.
 Black vomit, see Fever, yellow.
 Bladder, inflammation of, see Cystitis.
 Bladder, paralysis of, see Paralysis.
 Bladder, paralysis of the neck of the, see Paralysis.
 Blennorrhœa of bladder, see Catarrh of bladder.
 Blennorrhœa of bronchia, see Catarrh, bronchial.
 Blepharospasmus, 360, Bell.; 397, Cham.; 506, Hyosc.; 595, Merc.
 Blepharophthalmia, 159, Acon.; 309, Ars.; 910, Aur. mur.; 360, Bell.; 388, Bry.; 982, Con. mac.; 926, Calc. sulph.; 920, Calc. carb.; 741, Rhus t.
 Blepharophthalmitis, see also Blepharophthalmia; 1095, Zinc.
 Blepharophthalmitis, ulcerous, 756, Stram.
 Blepharoptitis, 727, Puls.
 Blepharoptosis, 805, Verat.
 Blindness, see Amaurosis.
 Blood, rush of, see Rush.
 Bloody urine, see Hæmaturia.
 Blotches, see Papulæ and Eruptions.
 Blow on the face, 229, Arn.
 Blue disease, see Cyanosis.
 Boils, see also Furuncles.
 Boils, 240, Acon.; 201, Ant. cr.; 240 Arn.; 388, Bry.; 451, Coloc.; 782, Sulph.
 Bone-pains, 273, Ars.; 585, Merc.; 1044, Mez.
 Bone-pains, syphilitic, 204, Ant. cr.
 Bones, affections of, 621, Merc.
 Bowels, passive congestion of, see Congestions.
 Bowels, inflammation of, see Enteritis.
 Brain, congestion of, see Congestion.
 Brain, inflammation of, see Phrenitis.
 Brain, nervous irritation of, 109, Acon.
 Brandy mania, see Intoxication.

- Breath, fetor of the, see Fetor.
 Bright's disease, 297, Ars. ; 943, Canth. ; 612, Merc. ; Merc. corr.
 Bronchia, inflammation of, see Bronchitis.
 Bronchial catarrh of old people, see Catarrhus senilis.
 Bronchio-pneumonia, 1004, Dulc.
 Bronchitis asthenica, see Catarrhus senilis.
 Bronchitis senilis, see Catarrhus senilis.
 Bronchitis, 841, Ac. mur.
 Bronchitis, chronic, 860, Ac. phosph. ; 136, Acon. ; 303, Ars. ; 182, Acon.
 Bronchitis, acute and chronic, 385, Bry.
 Bronchitis, chronic, 926, Calc. sulp. ; 551, Iod. ; 1027, Kali hydriod. ; 1040, Lob. infl. ; 618, Merc. ; 718, Phosph.
 Bronchitis, acute, 1084, Spong.
 Bronchitis, subacute, 1086, Squills.
 Bronchocele, see Goitre.
 Bubo, see Syphilis.
 Bulimia, 167, Acon. ; 888, Arg. m. ; 446, Coloc. ; 544, Iod. ; 1021, Kali nitr. ; 1045, Mosch. ; 715, Phosph. ; 1072, Sec. cor.
 Burns, 873, Ac. sulph. ; 950, Carb. veg. ; 1115, Euph. ; 1030, Kreas. ; 720 Phosph.
 Bursal enlargements, see Ganglia.
 Buzzing in ears, see Deafness.
- Calculi, 944, Canth. ; 1042, Lyc.
 Calculi, phosphatic, 872, Ac. sulph.
 Calculus, renal, 176, Acon.
 Cancer of chimney-sweep, 286, Ars.
 Cancer of the lip, 285, Ars.
 Cancer of stomach, 844, Ac. nitr.
 Cancer of tongue, 286, Ars.
 Cancer of uterus, Ars. 983, Con. Mac. ; 948, Carbo an.
 Cancer, see also Schirrus.
 Cancerum oris, 164, Acon. ; 363, Bell. ; 598, Merc.
 Cancerum oris, see also Stomacae and Stomatitis.
 Carbuncles, 152, Acon. ; 945, Canth.
 Carbunculous inflammation, see Carbuncles.
 Cardialgia, 812, Ac. acet. ; 829, 830, Ac. hydroc. ; 844, Ac. nitr. ; 855, Ac. oxal. ; 858, Ac. phosph. ; 170, Acon. ; 898, Arg. nitr. ; 221, Arn. ; 223, Arn. ; 230, Arn. ; 231 Arn. ; 288, Ars. ; 912, Bism. ; 366, Bell. ; 389, Bry. ; 921, Calc. carb. ; 936, Cann. sat. ; 949, Carbo veg. ; 399, Cham. ; 1131, Chelid maj. ; 418 China. ; 983, Con. mac.
 Cardialgia, acute, 987, Cubeb. ; 998, Cupr. ; 464, Dig. ; 482, Ferr.
 Cardialgia, spasmodic, 528, Ipec. ; 1016, Kali bichrom. ; 1015, Kali carb. ; 1017, Kali nitr. ; 1040, Lob. infl. ; 605, Merc. ; 657, Nux. v. ; 685, Op. ; 715, Phosph. ; 1055, Plumb. ; 730, Puls. ; 428, Quinine ; 1167, Sang. ; 1072, Sec. cor. ; 792, Sulph. ; 807, Verat. ; 1095, Zinc. ; 1098, Zinc ox. ; Cardialgia of drunkards, 290, Ars. ; 658, Nux v.
 Cardialgia, from repelled eruptions, 1040, Lob. infl.
- Cardialgia of hysterical females, 1087, Stann. ; 1172, Valer.
 Carditis, 145, Acon. ; 346, Bell.
 Carditis polyposa, 307, Ars. ; 937, Cann. sat.
 Carditis serosa, 307, Ars.
 Carditis scorbutica, 307, Ars.
 Carditis, see also Endocarditis.
 Caries of bones, 908, Aur. m. ; 554, Iod. ; 1028, Kali hydriod. ; 621, Merc. ; 1044, Mez. ; 720, Phosph. ; 1079, Silic.
 Caries, mercurial, 861, Ac. phosph. ; 907, Asa. f.
 Caries, scrofulous, 861, Ac. phosph. ; 907, Asa. f. ; 1156, Ol. jec.
 Caries, syphilitic, 635, Merc. corr., and the Iodides.
 Caries of zygoma, 843, Ac. nitr.
 Catalepsy, 827, Ac. hydroc. ; 157, Acon. ; 1128, Art. vulg. ; 953, Cie. ; 1160, Plat. ; 1053, Plumb.
 Cataract, traumatic, 229, Arn.
 Cataract, 936, Cann. sat. ; 982, Con. mac.
 Cataract from repelled itch., 789, Sulph.
 Catarrh of bladder, 1111, Bar. mur. ; 613, Merc. ; 664, Nux v. ; 1156, Ol. jec. ; 731, Puls. ; 1092, Staphys. ; 1158, Tereb. ; 1170, Uva ursi.
 Catarrh, bronchial, 832, Ac. hydroc. ; 879, Amm. carb. ; 880, Amm. mur. ; 1103, Ammoniac. ; 917, Brom. ; 419, China. ; 955, Cina. ; 1124, Nitra. glycer. ; 718, Phosph. ; 1167, Sang.
 Catarrh, 180, Acon. ; chronic, 181, Acon. ; 832, Ac. hydroc. ; foul, 840, Ac. mur. ; fetid, purulent, 859, Ac. phosph. ; dry, 181, Acon. ; chronic, 908, Aur. m. ; 310, Ars. ; 300, Ars. ; 374, Bell. ; incipient, 522, Ign. ; 1025, Kali hydriod. ; 797, Sulp. ; 729, 733, Puls. ; 617, Merc. ; 667, Nux v.
 Catarrh of mucous membranes, 1112, Berb. vulg.
 Catarrh, pulmonary, 1058, Plumb. ; 1167, Sang. ; 1169, Senega.
 Catarrhus senilis, 832, Ac. hydroc. ; 110, Acon. ; 186, Acon. ; 929, Camph. ; 522, Ign.
 Catarrh of old people, bronchial, see Catarrhus senilis.
 Catarhal fever, see Fever.
 Catarhal headache, see Headache.
 Cephalea, see Headache.
 Cerebral apoplexy, see Apoplexy.
 Chancre, see Syphilis.
 Chemosis, 358, Bell.
 Chilblains, 1101, Agar. musc. ; 1030, Kreas. ; 653, Nux. v. ; 720, Phosph. ; ulcerated, 1157, Petrol. ; 727, Puls.
 Chlorosis, 486, Acon. ; 922, Calc. carb. ; 485, Ferr. ; 589, Merc. ; 718, Phosph.
 Cholera Asiatica, 831, Ac. hydroc. ; 119, Acon. ; 858, Ac. phosph. ; 292, Ars. ; 929, Camph. ; 950, Carbo veg. ; 999, Cupr. ; 494, Hell. ; 528, Ipec. ; 716, Phosph. ; 1073, Sec. cor. ; 1169, Tabac. ; 206, Tart. emet. ; 808, Verat.

- Cholera Asiatica, cold tongue in, 164, Acon.
 Cholera diarrhoeica, see Cholerine.
 Cholera encephalitica, 546, Iod.
 Cholera infantum, 172, Acon.; 292, Ars.; 390, Bry.; 632, Merc. dulc.; 610, Merc.; 1163, Podoph. pelt.; 1167, Sang.
 Cholera morbus, 118, Acon.; 292, Ars.; 661, Nux v.; 716, Phosph.
 Cholerine, 845, Ac. nitr.; 858, Ac. phos.; 171, Acon.; 292, Ars.; 1152, Ol. Crot.
 Choroiditis, 357, Bell.
 Chorea, 871, Ac. sulph.; 120, Acon.; 1101, Agar. musc.; 895, Arg. nitr.; 266, Ars.; 336, Bell.; 996, Cupr.; 487, Ferr. carb.; 504, Hyosc.; 1141, Indigo; 1018, Kali. nitr.; 1044, Mez.; 650, Nux v.; 1088, Stann. chlor.; 754, Stram.; 1073, Sec. cor.; 211, Tart. emet.; 1098, Zinc. chlor.; 1098, Zinc. ferrocyan.; 1097, Zinc. ox.
 Chorea of the head, 958, Cocc.
 Chorea minor, 157, Acon.; Bell.
 Chorea muscularis, see Chorea minor.
 Chromatopsia, see Spectra.
 Cirocoele, 1009, Hamam.
 Cirrhosis of liver, 294, Ars.
 Claudicatio spontanea, see Coxarthrocace.
 Clavus, 517, Ign.; 208, Tart. emet.
 Cold in the head, see Catarrh.
 Coldness of the skin, like ice, 1060, Plumb.
 Colic, 290, Ars.; 366, Bell.; 998, Cupr.; 464, Dig.; 658, Nux. v.
 Colic, bilious, 171, Acon.; 399, Cham.; 965, Coff.; 446, Coloc.; 528, Ipec.; 608, Merc.; 629, Merc. rub.
 Colic, flatulent, 399, Cham.; 608, Merc.; 659, Nux. v.
 Colic, haemorrhoidal, 659, Nux v.; 794, Sulph.
 Colic, hepatic, 658, Nux. v.
 Colic, inflammatory, 171, Acon., 389, Bry.; 629, Merc. rub.; 1167, Sang.
 Colic, menstrual, 389, Bry.; 960, Cocc.; 449, Coloc.; 659, Nux v.; 1076, Sec. cor.
 Colic, nephritic, 370, Bell.; 1169, Tabac.
 Colic, neuralgic, 446, Coloc.
 Colic, neuralgic, 528, Ipec.
 Colica plumbea, see Lead-colic.
 Colic of pregnant females, 389, Bry.; 659, Nux v.
 Colic, renal, see Nephritic.
 Colic, spasmodic, 171, Acon.; 389, Bry.; 446, Coloc.; 659, Nux v.; 1056, Plumb.; 807, Verat.
 Colic, umbilical, 855, Ac. oxal.; 171, Acon.
 Colic, uterine, 732, Puls.
 Colic, worm, see Worm-colic.
 Colicodynia, 855, Ac. oxal.; 233, Arn.; 367, Bell.; 716, Phosph.; 730, Puls.; 807, Verat.
 Colliquation, see Phthisis.
 Colon, inflammation of the, see Colonitis.
 Colonitis, 349, Bell.
 Compression of stomach, 225, Arn.
 Concretions, see Arthritis.
 Concussion of stomach, 225, Arn.
 Condylomata, 849, Ac. nitr.; 615, Merc.; 1065, Sabin.
 Condylomata at anus etc., 910, Aur. mur.
 Condylomata, conical, 1093, Thuja.
 Condylomata on lip, 791, Sulph.
 Condylomata, sycosic, 1093, Thuja.
 Congestions, acute, 153, Acon.
 Congestion of the air-passages, 352, Bell.
 Congestion of bones, 888, Arg. m.
 Congestion of bowels, 352, Bell.
 Congestion of bowels, rheumatic, 592, Merc.
 Congestion of the brain, 153, Acon.; 329, Bell.; 1140, Hyp. perf.; 647, Nux v.
 Congestion of the brain, intermittent, 422, Quinine.
 Congestion of brain, rheumatic, 592, Merc.
 Congestion of brain with irritation of cerebral nerves, 1109, Baryt. carb.
 Congestion of brain, from suppressed piles, 794, Sulph.
 Congestion of the heart, 188, Acon.; 375, Bell.; 690, Op.; 734, Puls.; 1082, Spig.
 Congestion of heart, chronic, 833, Ac. hydroc.
 Congestion of kidneys, acute, 112, Acon.
 Congestion of liver, 399, Acon.; 352, Bell.; 399, Cham.
 Congestion of liver, rheumatic, 592, Merc.
 Congestion of lungs, 184, Acon.; 225, Arn.; 352, Bell.; 375, Bell.; 689, Op.
 Congestion of lungs, rheumatic, 592, Merc.
 Congestion of lungs, from suppressed piles, 794, Sulph.
 Congestion of neck of womb, 886, Ap. m.
 Congestions, passive, 153, Acon.
 Congestion of stomach, feeling of roughness in, 170, Acon.
 Congestion of spleen, 352, Bell.
 Congestion of the uterus, 347, Bell.
 Congestive headache, see Headache.
 Conjunctiva, disorganizations of the, 896, Arg. nitr.
 Conjunctiva, inflammation of, see Conjunctivitis.
 Conjunctivitis, 158, Acon.; 895, Arg. nitr.; 356, Bell.; 727, Puls.
 Conjunctivitis, catarrhal, Acon.; 397, Cham.; 593, Merc.; 788, Sulph.
 Conjunctivitis, chronic, 714, Phosph.
 Conjunctivitis, mercurialis, 564, Merc.
 Constipation, 820, Ac. gall.; 874, Ac. tann.; 174, Acon.; 292, Ars.; 390, Bry.; 702, Calc. carb.; 950, Carbo. veg.; 399, Cham.; 419, China.; 983, Con. mac.; 1042, Lyc.; 611, Merc.; 1049, Natr. mur.; 663, Nux v.; 1056, Plumb.; 731, Puls.; 792, Sulph.; 1093, Thuja.; 1095, Zinc.
 Constipation of drunkards, 936, Cann. sat.
 Constipation followed by diarrhoea, 1128, Arist. virg.
 Constipation, see also costiveness.

- Consumption, dorsal, 1054, Plumb.
 Consumption from sexual abuse, dorsal, 710, Phosph.
 Consumption, dorsal, 264.
 Consumption, mesenteric, see Ganglionitis.
 Consumption, nervous, see Marasmus.
 Consumption, scrofulous, 798, Sulph.
 Contractions during labor, deficient, see Labor-pains.
 Contraction of tendons, rheumatic, 151, Acon.
 Contractions of the uterus, hour-glass, 373, Bell. Sec. corn.
 Convulsions, 120, Acon.; 837, Ac. mur.; 269, Ars.; 335, Bell.; 1053, Plumb.
 Convulsions of the head and arms, 754, Stram.
 Convulsions, 805, Verat.
 Convulsions, epileptiform, 105, Acon.; 958, Cocc.; 504, Hyosc.
 Convulsions, epileptic, see Epilepsy.
 Convulsions with cold extremities, 1107.
 Convulsions with shocks, 1002, Dulc.
 Convulsions from gastric irritation, 518, Ign.
 Convulsions, hysterick, 337, Bell.; 504, Hyosc.; 518, Ign.; 1046, Mosch.; 1156, Ol. an.; 1073, Sec. cor.; 754, Stram.; 1097, Zinc. ox.
 Convulsions, puerperal, 105, Acon.; 179, Acon.; 879, Amm. carb.; 337, Bell.; 953, Cic.; 505, Hyosc.; 1124, Nitro-glyc.; 682, Op.; 757, Stram.; 808, Verat.
 Convulsions from self-abuse, 871, Ac. sulph.
 Convulsions of children, sympathetic, 397, Cham.
 Convulsions, symptomatic, 461, Dig.
 Convulsions, from teething, 337, Bell.
 Convulsions, tetanic, 337, Bell.; 504, Hyosc.
 Convulsions, tetanic, see also Tetanus.
 Cornea, disorganizations of the, 789, Sulph.
 Cornea, ulceration, from syphilis, 843, Ac. nitr.
 Corneitis, 356, Bell.; 357, Bell.
 Corns, 782, Sulph.
 Coryza, see also Catarrh.
 Coryza, 896, Arg. nitr.; 401, Cham.; 543, Iod.
 Coryza, chronic, 888, Arg. m.
 Coryza, dry, of infants, 1066, Samb.
 Costiveness, 447, Coloc.; 483, Ferr.; 428, Quinine; 1072, Sec. cor.; 1077, Sep.; 1091, Staphys.
 Costiveness, with violent pressing, 1139, Gamb.
 Costiveness, with urging, in the case of hysterick females, 509, Hyosc.
 Costiveness, paralytic, 521, Ign.
 Cough, 184, Acon.; 235, Arn.; 300 Ars.; 374, Bell.; 391, Bry.; 401, Cham.; 467, Dig.; 530, Ipec.; 617, Merc.; 1066, Samb.
 Cough, bronchial, 986, Copaiav.
- Cough, chronic, 1103, Ammoniac; 984, Con. mac.; 1016, Kali bichr.
 Cough, chronic and purulent, 1015, Kali carb.
 Cough, chronic, 798, Sulph.
 Cough, 1159, Ol. suc.
 Cough, croupous, 999, Cupr.
 Cough, dry, 718, Phosph.
 Cough, dry, and purulent, 733, Puls.
 Cough, nervous, 966, Coff.; 522, Ign.
 Cough, spasmodic, 186, Acon.; 667, Nux v.
 Coxalgia, 744, Rhus t.; 981, Con. mac.
 Coxarthrocace, 152, Acon.; 386, Bry.; 923, Calc. carb.; 622, Merc.; 787, Sulph.
 Cramp in the calves, chronic, 788, Sulph.
 Cranio-malacia, see Softening of Skull-bones.
 Craziness, 195, Acon.; 381, Bell.; 984, Con. mac.; 512, Hyosc.; 624, Merc.
 Crick in the neck, 144, Acon.; 377, Bell.
 Critical age, ailments at, 235, Arn.; 1167, Sang.; 1077, Sep.
 Croup, see Laryngitis membranacea.
 Crusta lactea, 742, Rhus t.; 1173, Viol. tric.
 Crusta serpiginosa, 317, Ars.; 782, Sulph.
 Curvature of spine, 861, Ac. phosph.; 923, Calc. phos.; 554, Iod.
 Cyanosis, 146, Acon.
 Cystitis, 175, Acon.; 885, Ap. m.; 942, Canth.
 Cystitis, chronic, see also Catarrh of bladder.
 Cystitis chronic, 831, Ac. hydroc.; 880, Amm. mur.; 888, Arg. m.; 484, Ferr.; 1025, Kali hydriod.; 1170, Uva ursi.
 Cystitis, rheumatic, 142, Acon.
 Cysts, ovarian, 554, Iod.
- Deafness, 838, Ac. mur.; 857, Ac. phos.; 114, Acon.; 230, Arn.; 310, Ars.; 362, Bell.; 388, Bry.; 983, Con. mac.; 921, Calc. carb.; 998, Cupr.; 1159, Ol. suc.; 714, Phosph.; 729, Puls.; 428, Quinine; 789, Sulph.
 Deafness, Rheumatic, 1003, Dulc.; 1106, Graph.
 Deafness, partial, 159, Acon.; 596, Merc.
 Deafness, scrofulous, 1084, Spong.
 Deafness, syphilitic, 843, Ac. nitr.
 Debility, 834, Ac. hydroc.; 262, Ars.; 996, Cupr.; 589, Merc., 1053, Plumb.
 Debility from loss of animal fluids, 418, China.
 Debility, muscular, 1156, Ol. an.
 Debility from sexual abuse, 857, Ac. phosph.
 Delirium tremens, 1101, Agar. muse.; 1107, Aeth. cyn.; 260 Ars.; 939, Cann. Ind.; 503, Hyosc.; 682, Op.; 421, Quinine; 210, Tart. emet.
 Dementia, 107, Acon.; 332, Bell.; 452, Coloc.; 1150, Oleand.
 Dengue, 192, Acon.; 192, Bry.
 Dentition, difficult, 921, Calc. carb.; 398, Cham.
 Derbyshire-neck, see Goitre.

- Diabetes insipidus, 888, Arg. m. ; 910,
 Aur. mur. ; 942, Canth., see also Enuresis.
 Diabetes mellitus, see Albuminuria.
 Diarrhoea, 813, Ac. acet. ; 858, Ac. phosph. ; 872, Ac. sulph. ; 290, Ars. ; 390, Bry. ; 367, Bell. ; 522, Calc. carb. ; 929, Camph. ; 949, Carbo, reg. ; 419, China ; 465, Dig. ; 483, Ferr. ; 508, Hyosc. ; 520, Ign. ; 562, Merc.
 Diarrhoea, acrid, 1049, Natr. mur. ; 686, Op.
 Diarrhoea by Opium, suppression of, 687, Op. ; 1163, Podoph. pelt. ; 730, Puls. ; 428, Quinine.
 Diarrhoea, biliary, 118, Acon. ; 876, Aloës ; 900, Arg. nitr. ; 1131, Chelid. maj. ; 399, Cham. ; 965, Coff. ; 609, Merc. ; 528, Ipec. ; 661, Nux v. ; 1062, Rheum.
 Diarrhoea, bloody, 1108, Aeth. cyn.
 Diarrhoea, catarrhal, 177, Acon. ; 399, Cham. ; 528, Ipec. ; 609, Merc.
 Diarrhoea, chronic, 840, Ac. mur. ; 845, Ac. nitr. ; 172, Acon. ; 198, Ant. cr. ; 233, Arn. ; 449, Coloc. ; 546, Jod. ; 661, Nux v. ; 717, Phosph. ; 792, Sulph.
 Diarrhoea, colliquative, in consumption, 922, Calc. carb.
 Diarrhoea, colliquative, 483, Ferr.
 Diarrhoea, colliquative, in phthisis, 881, Amm. mur.
 Diarrhoea and constipation, alternately, 1149, Nux mosch. ; 792, Sulph.
 Diarrhoea, followed by constipation, 661, Nux v.
 Diarrhoea, with cutting pain, 661, Nux v.
 Diarrhoea of children, Acon., 399, Cham. ; 1011, Jalap.
 Diarrhoea of children, sour, 1062, Rheum.
 Diarrhoea during dentition, 172, Acon.
 Diarrhoea, fetid, watery, 792, Sulph.
 Diarrhoea from indigestion, 172, Acon.
 Diarrhoea, inflammatory, 1168, Scam.
 Diarrhoea, involuntary, 807, Verat.
 Diarrhoea, involuntary, of scrofulous children, 792, Sulph.
 Diarrhoea, malignant, 960, Cocc.
 Diarrhoea mucosa, 1153, Ol. Ricini.
 Diarrhoea, mucous and bloody, 632, Merc. dul.
 Diarrhoea, nervous, 171, Acon.
 Diarrhoea, nocturnal, 730, Puls.
 Diarrhoea, rheumatic, 171, Acon. ; 1003, Dulc.
 Diarrhoea, green, frothy, sour, 1146, Magn. carb.
 Diarrhoea of scrofulous children, 546, Iod.
 Diarrhoea with spitting, 1148, Natr.
 Diarrhoea, suppression of, 173, Acon.
 Diarrhoea with weak bowels, 792, Sulph.
 Diarrhoea, watery, 1139, Gamb.
 Diarrhoea, watery, of full grown persons, 1011, Jalap.
 Diarrhoea, caused by worms, 172, Acon.
 Dilatation of ventricles, with enlargement, 47, Dig.
- Diaphragm, 384, Bry.
 Diphtheritis, 844, Ac. nitr. ; 838, Ac. mur. ; 871, Ac. Sulph.
 Diphtheritis, malignant, 871, Ac. sulph. ; 350, Bell. ; 363, Bell. ; 1017, Kali chlor. Diphtheritis in typhoid fever, 363, Bell. ; 632, Merc. dul.
 Diplopia, 1107, Aeth. cyn. ; 954, Cic. ; 1109, Bar. carb. ; 360, Bell.
 Dislocations, 239, Arn.
 Dolores osteocopi, see Bone-pains.
 Dropsy of abdomen, see Ascites.
 Dropsy, see Anasarca.
 Dropsy of the brain, see Hydrocephalus.
 Dropsy of the chest, see Hydrothorax.
 Dropsy, partial, 319, Ars.
 Dropsy of pericardium, see Hydro-pericarditis.
 Dropsy after scarlet-fever, 1111, Bar. mur., Hell.
 Dropsy of womb, see Hydrometra.
 Drowsiness, habitual, 193, Acon.
 Dullness of mind, 856, Ac. phosph.
 Dysecoria, see Deafness.
 Dysenteric diarrhoea, 845, Ac. nitr. ; 367 Bell. ; 390, Bry. ; 986, Cop. every summer, 1016, Kal. bich. ; 661, Nux v. ; 742, Rhus. t. ; 1091, Staphys.
 Dysentery, inflammatory, 135, Acon.
 Dysentery from Aloës, 876, Acon.
 Dysentery, 876, Aloës ; 233, Arn. ; 290, Ars. ; 917, Brom. ; 946, Caps. ; 950, Carbo veg. ; 449, Coloc. ; 528, Ipec. ; 609, Merc. ; 629, Merc. rub. ; 1056, Plumb. ; 1165, Podoph. pelt.
 Dysentery, intermittent, 424, Quinine.
 Dysmenorrhœa, 179, Acon. ; 879, Amm. carb. ; 881, Amm. mur.
 Dysmenorrhœa, with strangury, 886, Ap. m.
 Dysmenorrhœa, 905, Asa f. ; 371, Bell. ; 400, Cham. ; 960, Cocc. ; 965, Coff. ; 485, Ferr. ; 1006, Graph. ; 1140, Hyp. perf. ; 547, Jod. ; 1149, Nux mosch. ; 666, Nux v. ; 732, Puls. ; 1076, Sec. cor. ; 1077, Sep. ; 1092, Staphys.
 Dyspepsia, 812, Ac. acet. ; 838, Ac. mur. ; 903, Arg. nitr. ; 844, Ac. nitr. ; 169, Acon. ; 171, Acon. ; 1101, Ammoniac. ; 1128, Aristol. virg. ; 231, Arn. ; 263, Ars. ; 288, Ars. ; 389, Bry. ; 948, Carbo an. ; 949, Carbo. veg. ; 399, Cham. ; 418, China ; 964, Coff. ; 959, Cocc. ; 446, Coloc. ; 464, Dig. ; 482, Ferr. ; 520, Ign. ; 544, Jod. ; 528, Ipec. ; 1016, Kali bichr. ; 605, Merc. ; 657, Nux v.
 Dyspepsia, sour taste in, 166, Acon.
 Dyspepsia, acute, 163, Acon. ; 964, Coff.
 Dyspepsia, nervous, Arn. 290, Ars.
 Dyspepsia of drunkards, 658, Nux v.
 Dyspepsia, 716, Phosph.
 Dyspepsia from sexual abuse, Phosph.
 Dyspepsia, 730, Puls. ; 428, Quinine ; 742, Rhus t.
 Dyspepsia, chronic, 791, Sulph.
 Dyspepsia of hysterical females, 1172, Valer.

- Dysphagia, paralytic, 1108, Aeth. cyn. ; 231, Arn. ; 365, Bell. ; 959, Cocc. ; 983, Con. mac. ; 464, Dig. ; 998, Cupr. ; 1040, Lob. infl. ; 654, Nux v. ; 1056, Plumb. ; 212, Tart. emet. ; 807, Verat. Dyspnoea, 119, Acon. Dyspnoea from repelled eruptions, 1040, Lob. infl. Dysuria, 175, Acon. ; 400, Cham. ; 509, Hyosc. ; 529, Ipec. ; 731, Puls. ; 1065, Sabin. ; 795, Sulph. Dysuria, paralytic, 1073, Sec. cor.
- Ear, inflammation of, see Otitis. Earache, see Otalgia. Ecchymoses, painless, 653, Nux v. Eclampsia, see Puerperal convulsions. Ecstasis, 194, Acon. ; 939, Cann. Ind. ; 720, Phosph. Ecthyma, 201, Ant. cr. ; 903, Arg. nitr. ; 217, Tart. emet. ; 191, Acon. Eczema, mercurial, 562, Merc. Eczema, 1044, Mez. ; 1152, Ol. Crot. Eczema, chronic, 923, Calc. Carb. Elephantiasis, 317, Ars. ; 850, Ac. nitr. Emaciation, see Marasmus. Emaciation from vomiting, 418, China. Emissions, nocturnal, 859, Ac. phosph. ; 178, Acon. ; 1111, Bar. mur. ; 371, Bell. ; 944, Canth. ; 400, Cham. ; 419, China ; 484, Ferr. ; 665, Nux. v. ; 1159, Ol. suc. ; 689, Op. ; 732, Puls. ; 1092, Staphys. Emissions, nocturnal, with sexual excitement, 1046, Mosch. Emprosthotos, see Tetanus. Empyema, 937, Cams. sat. Encephalitis, see Phrenitis. Encephalitis potatorum, see Delirium tremens. Encephalomacia, 330, Bell. ; 585, Merc. ; 647, Nux v. Encephalopathy, 1051, Plumb. Endocarditis, 145, Acon. ; 913, Bism. ; 1137, Cimic. rac. Engorgement of neck of womb, see Congestion. Enlargement of heart, 468, Acon. ; 469, Ars. ; 917, Brom. ; 468, Dig. Enlargement of heart, with dilatation, 471, Dig. Enlargement of liver, 846, Ac. nitr. ; 1101, Agar. musc. ; 1111, Bar. mur. ; 606, Merc. ; 702, Phosph. Enlargement of liver and spleen, 314, Ars. Enlarged spleen, see Physcoenia. Enlarged spleen after fever and ague, 426, Quinine. Enlargement and induration of uterus, 983, Con. mac. Enteralgia, see also Colic. Enteralgia, 890, Arg. nitr. ; 233, Arn. Enteritis, subacute, 879, Amm. carb. Enteritis, 348, Bell. ; 386, Bry. ; 445, Coloc. ; 465, Dig. ; 1056, Plumb. Enteritis from retrocession of a rash, 829, Camph.
- Enteritis, mucous, 138, Acon. ; 712, Phosph. Enteritis, typhoid, 885, Ap. m. ; 542, Iod. ; 634, Merc. corr. ; 742, Rhus t. ; 745, Rhus t. Enterodynbia, 830, Ac. hydroc. Enterodynbia, rheumatic, 390, Bry. Enuresis, 849, Ac. nitr. ; 176, Acon. ; 942, Canth. ; 465, Dig. ; 1041, Lyc. ; 664, Nux v. ; 1157, Petrol. ; 1085, Squills ; 784, Sulph. Enuresis in hysteria, 509, Hyoso. ; 1172, Valer. Enuresis of scrofulous persons, 484, Ferr. Enuresis, nocturnal, 176, Acon. ; 943, Canth. ; 400, Cham. ; 484, Ferr. ; 1025, Kali hydriod. ; 664, Nux v. ; 743, Rhus t. ; 794, Sulph. Enuresis, paralytic, 689, Op. Epilepsy, 827, Ac. hydroc. ; 871, Ac. sulph. ; 1101, Agar. musc. ; 879, Amm. carb. ; 894, Arg. nitr. ; 268, Ars. ; 1128, Artem. vulg. ; 337, 342, Bell. ; 928, Camph. ; 953, Cic. ; 996, Cupr. ; 518, Ign. ; 1140, Ind. ; 1147, Millef. ; 650, Nux v. ; 710, Phosph. ; 1053, Plumb. ; 725, Puls. ; 1072, Sec. cor. ; 1079, Silic. ; 1088, Stann. ; 754, Stram. ; 1171, Valer. ; 1098, Zinc. chlor. ; 1097, Zinc. ox. Epilepsy, cerebral, 269, Ars. Epilepsy, ganglionic, 269, Ars. Epilepsy, intermittent, 425, Quinine. Epilepsy, mercurial, 569, Merc. Epilepsy from onanism, 982, Con. mac. Epilepsy from sexual abuse, 710, Phosph. Epilepsia syphilitica, 587, Merc. Epileptiform convulsions, see Convulsions. Epiphora, 920, Calc. carb. Epistaxis, 146, Acon. ; 224, Arn. ; 527, Ipec. ; 1055, Plumb. ; 1072, Sec. cor. ; 1076, Sec. cor. Erections like chordee, from mercurial poisoning, 547, Jod. Erections, nocturnal, 910, Aur. mur. Erections, spasmodic, 689, Op. Eruptions, acute, 885, Ap. m. Eruptions, crusty, yellowish, 1079, Silic. Eruptions, like the itch, 950, Carbo. Eruptions, papulous, 317, Ars. Eruptions, pustulous, 954, Cic. Eruptions, nervous disorders from repelled, 788 Sulph. Eruptions, retention or retrocession of acute, 758, Stram. Eruptions, sudden retrocession of acute, 691, Op. Eruptions, scrofulous, 1148, Nux jugl. Eruptions, syphilitic, 850, Ac. nitr. and the Iodides ; 615, Merc. ; 634, Merc. corr. and the Iodides. Erysipelas, 353, Bell. Erysipelas, chronic, 926, Calc. Sulp. 1006, Graph. ; 781, Sulph. Erysipelas from external applications, 930, Camph. Erysipelas of joints, 392, Bry.

- Erysipelas, phlegmonous, see Inflammation, erysipelatus.
 Erysipelas, malignant, pustulous, 317, Ars.
 Erysipelas of scrotum, 281, Ars.
 Erysipelas of scrotum of new-born children, 743, Rhus t.
 Erysipelas vesicular, 885, Ap. m.; 742, Rhus t.; 744, Rhus t.
 Erythema, 1158, Tereb.
 Excoriations at the anus, 173, Acon.; 611, Merc.; 793, Sulph.
 Excoriated nipples; see Fissured.
 Exfoliation of bones; see caries.
 Exoncosis; see Glossoncus.
 Exostosis of skull and pelvis, 908, Aur. m.
 Exostosis, 1044, Mez.
 Eyelids, inflammation of; see Blepharophthalmia.
 Eyes, sore; see Sore eyes.
 Eyes, weak; see Sore eyes.
 Eyes, inflammation; see Ophthalmia.
 Fainting; see Syncope.
 Fatty degeneration of the cornea; see Arcus senilis.
 Fatty degeneration of the heart, 307, Ars.
 Fatty degeneration of liver, 295 Ars.; 707, Phosph.
 Fetor of nose, 543, Iod.; mercurial, 559, Merc.
 Fever, adynamic, 189, Acon.; 719, Phosph.
 Fever, arthritic, 568, Nux v.
 Fever, asthenic, 239, Arn.; 929, Camph.
 Fever, bilious, 190, Acon.; 311, Ars.; 393, Bry.; 402, Cham.; 961, Cocc.; 619, Merc.; 211, Tart. emet; 216, Tart. emet.
 Fevers, malarious, bilious, 216, Tart. emet.
 Fever, catarrhal, Acon. 375, Bell.; 402, Cham.; 1005, Dulc.; 619, Merc.
 Fever, congestive, 191, Acon.; 377, Bell.
 Fever, congestive, bilious, 619, Merc.
 Fever, gastric, 311, Ars.; 190, Acon.; 393, Bry.; 619, Merc.; 668, Nux v.; 211, Tart.; 216, Tart. emet.
 Fever, hectic, 190, Acon.; 834, Ac. hydroc.; 860, Ac. phosph.; 316, Ars.; 923, Calc. carb.; 619, Merc.; 634, Merc. corr.; 799, Sulph.
 Fever, inflammatory, 120, Acon.; 134, Acon.; 189, Acon.
 Fever, intermittent, 850, Ac. nitr.; 1103, Ang. ver.; 239, Arn.; 312, Ars.; 946, Caps.; 920, Camph.; 1130, Cedron.; 955, Cina.; 413, China.; 967, Coff.; 1005, Dulc.; 413, Eup. perf.
 Fever, intermittent quartan, 495, Hell.; intermittent, 522, Ign.; 530, Ipec.; 1144, Lach.; 1147, Menyan. trif.; 1049, Natr. mur.; 1148, Nux jugl.; 668, Nux. v.; 692, Op.
 Fever, intermittent with apoplexy, 692, Op.; intermittent, 1159, Plant. maj.; 735, Puls.; 425, Quinine; masked intermittent, 427, Quinine.
 Fever, irritative, 553, Iod.
- Fever, lentescent, see Fever, Hectic; 190 Acon.; 495, Hell.
 Fever, mercurial, 850, Ac. nitr.
 Fever, milk-, Acon. Bry. Cham.
 Fever, mucous, 190, Acon.; 311, Ars.; 393, Bry.; 619, Merc.
 Fever, nervous, 834, Ac. hydroc.
 Fever, puerperal, 372, Bell.; 394, Bry.; 735, Puls.; 743, Rhus. t.
 Fever, infantile remittent, see Ganglionitis.
 Fever, remittent, 190, Acon.; 1163, Podoph. pelt.; 809, Verat.
 Fever, rheumatic, 120, Acon.; 311, Ars.; 377, Bell.; 393, Bry.; 402, Cham.; 1005, Dulc.; 619, Merc.; 668, Nux. v.
 Fever, scorbutic, 191, Acon.; 850, Ac. nitr.; 860, Ac. phosph.; 316, Ars.
 Fever, sweating-, 190, Acon.
 Fever, with excessive sweat, 1066, Samb.
 Fever from teething, Acon., 376, Bell.; 402, Cham.
 Fever, traumatic, Acon., 239, Arn.
 Fever, typhoid, 860, Ac. phosph.; 190, Acon.; 239, Arn.
 Fever, typhoid, see also Typhus.
 Fever, yellow, 116, Acon.; 191, Acon.; 809, Ars.; 1144, Lach.; 716, Phosph.; 212, Tart. emet.; 809, Verat.
 Fever, worm-, 1079, Silic.
 Fetor of breath, 189, Acon.; 908, Aur. m.
 Fissured anus, 1165, Ratanh.
 Fissured nipples, 903, Arg. nitr.
 Fistula in ano, 846, Ac. nitr.; 922, Calc. carb.
 Fistula lachrymalis, 920, Calc. carb.
 Fistula pulmonalis, 925, Calc. chlor.
 Flashes of heat in hysteria, 1045, Mosch.
 Flatulence in stomach, 170, Acon.
 Fluor albus, see Leucorrhœa.
 Foul taste in pharynx, 167, Acon.
 Fungus haematoches, 380, Bell.
 Fungus medullaris, 361, Bell.; 380, Bell.
 Fungus on the lid, 851, Ac. nitr.
 Fungus of the liver, 847, Ac. nitr.
 Furor uterinus, see Nymphomania.
 Furuncles, 917, Brom.; 948, Carb. an, see also Boils.
- Galactirrhœa, 180, Acon.; 906, Asa f.; 372, Bell.; 549, Iod.; 733, Puls.
 Ganglia, 1079, Silic.
 Ganglionitis, mesenteric, 149, Acon.; 265, Ars.; 316, Ars.; 352, Bell.; 983, Con.; 627, Merc. Iod.; 1091, Staphys.
 Gastro-enteralgia, see Cardialgia.
 Gastro-ataxia, 946, Caps.
 Gastromalacia, 634, Merc. corr.; 290, Ars.
 Gangrene, 354, Bell.; 945, Canth.; 711, Phosph.
 Gangrene of arm, 417, China.
 Gangrene of bronchia, 284, Ars.
 Gangrene, dry, 1072, Sec. cor.
 Gangrene of the extremities, 283, Ars.; 556, Iod.
 Gangrene of hospitals, 284, Ars.
 Gangrene, humid, 284, Ars.; 416, China.

- Gangrene of lungs, 284, Ars. ; 1046, Mosch.
 Gangrene of penis, 282, Ars. ; 1033, Lauroc.
 Gangrene of scrotum, 416, China.
 Gangræna, senilis, 861, Ac. Phosph. ; 950, Carbo veg. ; 556, Iod. ; 692, Op. ; 734, Puls.
 Gangrene of the tongue, 1107, Aeth. cyn. ; 283 Ars.
 Gangrene of vagina, 417, China.
 Gangrene of vulva, 282, Ars. ; 417, China.
 Gastralgia, see Cardialgia.
 Gastric headache, see Headache.
 Gastricism, 860, Ac. phosph. ; 877, Alum. ; 199, Ant. cr. ; 921, Calc. carb. ; 530, Ipec. ; 735, Puls.
 Gastricism in typhoid fever, 365, Bell.
 Gastric irritation, see Gastricism.
 Gastritis, acute, 109, Acon. ; 138, Acon. ; 1101, Agar. musc. ; 278, Ars. ; 366, Bell. ; 998, Cupr. ; 912, Bism. ; 699, Phosph.
 Gastritis, chronic, 819, Ac. fluor. ; 840, Ac. mur. ; 845, Ac. nitr. ; 1025, Kali hydriod. ; 213, Tart. emet.
 Gastritis, mucous, 634, Merc. corr.
 Gastritic, subacute of cardiac extremity, 1165, Ran. bulb.
 Gastrodynia, see also Cardialgia.
 Gastrodynia, 224, Arn. ; 221, Arn. ; 230, Arn. ; 231, Arn. ; 288, Ars. ; 494, Hell. 520, Ign. ; 208, Tart. emet.
 Gastro-enteritis, see also Gastritis and Enteritis.
 Gastro-enteritis, 855, Ac. oxal. ; 1101, Agar. musc. ; 199, Ant. cr. ; 277, Ars. ; 1104, Asar. europ. ; 998, Cupr. ; 1138, Cycl. europ. ; 1115, Euph. ; 542, Iod. ; 1043, Mez. ; 658, Nux. v. ; 711, Phos. ; 730, Puls. ; 1085, Squills ; 207, Tart. emet.
 Gastro-enteritis, chronic, 277, Ars. ; choleric, 1139, Gamb. ; mucosa, 1111, Bar. mur. ; subacute, 877, Alum. ; 1167, Sang. ; 880, Amm. mur., with watery, mucous and bloody discharges, 1153, Ol. Ricin.
 Gastro-enteritis, typhoid, 959, Cocc.
 Glands, inflammation of, see Adenitis.
 Gleet, see Gonorrhœa, chronic.
 Globus hystericus, see also Hysteria.
 Globus hystericus, 290, Ars. ; 518, Ign. ; 1097, Zinc. ox.
 Glossitis, 148, Acon. ; 885, Ap. m. ; 364, Bell. ; 601, Merc.
 Glossoncus, 364, Bell. ; 790, Sulph.
 Glossoncus, see also Swelling of tongue.
 Go'tre, 553, Jod. ; 1028, Kali. hydriod. ; 626, Merc. jod.
 Go'tre, indurated, 947, Carbo. an.
 Gonitis, Acon., 726, Puls.
 Gonorrhœa, 874, Ac. tann. ; 176, Acon. ; 875, Ag. cast. ; 877, Alum. ; 203, Ant. cr. ; 903, Arg. nitr. ; 910, Aur. mur. ; 936, Cann. sat. ; 943, Canth. ; 946, Caps. ; 630, Cinnab. ; 986, Copai. ; 987, Cubeb. ; 1004, Dulc. ; 1025, Kali hydriod. ; 1021, Kali. nitr. ; 615, Merc. ; 731, Puls. ; 1077, Sep. ; 1158, Tereb. ; 1093, Thuja ; 1098, Zinc. acet. ; 1098, Zinc. sulph.
 Gonorrhœa, chronic, 484, Ferr. ; 1157, Petrol. ; 795, Sulph., and the medicines mentioned for Gonorrhœa.
 Gout, see Arthritis.
 Granular liver, 1108, Aeth. cyn.
 Gums, rheumatic inflammation of, see Inflammation.
 Gutta, rosacea, see also Acne.
 Gutta rosacea, 923, Cal. carb.
- Hallucinations, 194, Acon.
 Hæmaturia, 146, Acon. ; 234, Arn. ; 297, Ars. ; 943, Canth. ; 529, Ipec. ; 1057, Plumb. ; 731, Puls. ; 1077, Sep.
 Hæmatemesis, 844, Ac. nitr. ; 871, Ac. sulph. ; 169, Acon. ; 531, Arn. ; 290, Ars. ; 289, Bry. ; 527, Ipec. ; 1018, Kali nitr. ; 1049, Natr. mur. ; 656, Nux v. ; 1076, Sec. cor. ; 1087, Stann.
 Hæmoptoe, see Hæmoptysis.
 Hæmoptysis, 813, Ac. acet.
 Hæmoptysis, 860, Ac. phosph. ; 235, Arn. ; 301, Ars. ; 466, Dig. ; 530, Ipec. ; 617, Merc. ; 1044, Mez. ; 1049, Natr. mur. ; 689, Op. ; 1058, Plumb.
 Hæmoptysis, metastatic, for menstrual discharge, 1065, Sabin.
 Hæmoptysis, 1076, Sec. cor. ; 1086, Squills.
 Hæmoptysis, 758, Stram.
 Hæmoptysis, chronic, 799, Sulph.
 Hæmmorrhage from varices, 850, Ac. nitr.
 Hæmorrhage, 874, Ac. tann. ; 146, Acon.
 Hæmorrhage from bowels, 529, Ipec.
 Hæmorrhage from the eyes, 361, Bell.
 Hæmorrhage from the eyes of little children, 397, Cham.
 Hæmorrhage, passive uterine, 986.
 Hæmorrhage anæmic, 1009, Hamam.
 Hæmorrhage from mucous membranes, 1009, Hamam.
 Hæmorrhage with asthenia, 1009, Hamam.
 Hæmorrhage from bowels, chronic, 793, Sulph.
 Hæmorrhage from internal organs, 1147, Millef.
 Hæmorrhage from lungs, see Pneumorrhagia.
 Hæmorrhage, traumatic, 1084, Spong., Acon., Arn.
 Hæmorrhage from urethra, see Hæmaturia.
 Hæmorrhage, uterine, 1074, Sec cor.
 Hæmorrhage from womb, see Hæmorrhage, uterine, and also Metrorrhagia.
 Hæmorrhoids, 173, Acon.
 Hæmorrhoids, 876, Aloës ; 611, Merc. ; 1159, Plant. maj. ; 1163, Podoph. pelt ; 793, Sulph.

- Hæmorrhoids, fluent, Acon., 483, Ferr. ; 1009, Hamam. ; 664, Nux v.
 Hæmorrhoids, suppressed, 731, Puls., Sulph.
 Hæmorrhoidal tumors, torpid, 841, Ac. nitr.
 Hæmorrhoidal tumors, 293, Ars. ; 1009, Hamam.
 Hard breasts of nursing women, 402, Cham.
 Hard hearing, see Deafness, partial.
 Headache, apoplectic, 1124, Nitro-glyc. 210, Tart. emet.
 Headache, arthritio, 228, Arn. ; Acon. ; 461, Dig.
 Headache, bilious, 396, Cham. ; 526, Ipec. ; 583, Merc. ; 646, Nux v. ; 724, Puls.
 Headache, bilious-congestive, 154, Acon.
 Headache, bilious-rheumatic, 1137, Cimic. racom.
 Headache, bilious-nervous, 1173, Verbasc. Thaps.
 Headache, catarrhal, 155, Acon. ; 894, Arg. nitr. ; 517, Ign. ; 582, Merc. ; 646, Nux v.
 Headache, chronic, from debilitating leucorrhœa, 870, Ac. sulph.
 Headache, chronic, 784, Sulph.
 Headache, congestive, 826, Ac. hydroc. ; 154, Acon. ; 894, Arg. nitr. ; 908, Aur. m. ; 324, Bell. ; 936, Cann. sat. ; 481, Ferr. ; 1033, Lauroc.
 Headache, bilious-congestive, 583, Merc.
 Headache, congestive, 646, Nux v. ; 681, Op.
 Headache, congestive and intermittent, from retained placenta, 424, Quinine.
 Headache, dull, 259, Ars.
 Headache, frontal, Acon., Bell., 1045, Mosch.
 Headache, gastric, 155, Acon. ; 225, Arn. ; 204, Ant. cr. ; 964, Coff. ; 461, Dig. ; 515, Ign. ; 646, Nux. v. ; 724, Puls.
 Headache, heavy, 259, Ars.
 Headache, hysterical, see also Hemicrania.
 Headache, hysterical, 155, Acon. ; 461, Dig. ; 646, Nux v.
 Headache, intermittent, 416, China ; 422, Quinine.
 Headache depending upon liver-complaint, 843, Ac. nitr.
 Headache, menstrual, 724, Puls.
 Headache, nervous; see Hemicrania.
 Headache, nervous, 155, Acon. ; 208 Tart. emet.
 Headache, nervous-congestive, 1045, Mosch.
 Headache, oppressive with giddiness, 1107, Aeth. cyn.
 Headache, rheumatic, 155, Acon. ; 228, Arn. ; 328, Bell.
 Headache, rheumatic-congestive, 383 Bry.
 Headache, rheumatic, 1002, Dulc. ; 526, Ipec. ; 582 Merc. ; 646, Nux v.
 Headache, pains in the scalp, 1052, Plumb.
 Headache, mercurial and syphilitic, 843, Ac. nitr. ; 908, Aur. m.
 Headache, syphilitic, 204, Ant. cr. ; 583, Merc.
 Headache, tensive, 259, Ars.
 Headache, throbbing, 259, Ars.
 Headache with vertigo, 538, Iod.
 Heart, congestion of; see Congestion.
 Heart, passive congestion of; see Congestion.
 Heart, inflammation of; see Endocarditis.
 Heart, palpitation of the; see Palpitation.
 Heart, rheumatism of, 128, Acon.
 Heart, spasms of the; see Spasms.
 Heartburn; see Pyrosis.
 Heart-disease, 834, Ac. ; 129, Acon. ; 1137, Cimic. rac. ; 467, Dig.
 Helminthiasis, 900, Arg. nitr. ; 1091 Staphys.
 Helminthiasis; see also Worms.
 Hemeralopia, 359, Bell.
 Hemeralopia; see also Amaurosis.
 Hemicrania, 856, Ac. phosph. ; 259, Ars. ; 908, Mur. m. ; 328, Bell. ; 396, Cham. ; 958, Cocc. ; 964, Coff. ; 515, Ign. ; 527, Ipeo. ; 1040, Lob. infl. ; 633, Merc. corr. ; 1148, Natr. sulph. ; 724, Puls. ; 1077, Sep. ; 1089, Staphys. ; 1093, Thuja. ; 1171, Valer. ; 805, Verat.
 Hemicrania, arthritic, Acon. ; 260, Ars. ; 383, Bry. ; 442, Coloc. ; 741, Rhus t.
 Hemicrania, chronic, 926, Calc. sulp. ; 539, Iod.
 Hemicrania, hysterical, 905, Asa f. ; 920, Calc. carb.
 Hemicrania, intermittent, 422, Quinine.
 Hemicrania, neuralgic, 442, Coloc.
 Hemicrania, periodical, 646, Nux v.
 Hemicrania, rheumatic, 260, Ars. ; 383, Bry. ; 396, Cham.
 Hemiplegia, see also Paralysis.
 Hemiplegia, 504, Hyosc. ; 710, Phosph.
 Hepatalgia, 156, Acon. ; 384, Bry.
 Hepatic spots, 914, Bor. ; 781, Sulph.
 Hepatitis, 139, Acon. ; 606, Acon. ; 384, Bry. ; 607, Merc. ; chronic, 840, Ac. mur. ; chronic, 846, Ac. nitr. ; 139, Acon. ; 449, Coloc. ; 664, Nux-v. ; 794, Sulph.
 Hepatodynia, 1131, Chelid. maj.
 Herpes, 838, Ac. mur. ; 1004, Dulc. ; 495, Hell. ; 1044, Mez. ; 744, Rhus t.
 Herpes on cheeks, 1048, Natr. mur.
 Herpes, crustaceous, 842, Ac. mur. ; 1111, Bar. mur. ; 923, Calc. carb. ; 1006, Graph. ; 1088, Stann. chlor. ; 781, Sulph. ; 1173, Vinca min.
 Herpes, dry and mealy, 1042, Lyc.
 Herpes, dry, 1165, Ran. bulb. ; 781, Sulph. ; 1096, Zinc.
 Herpes furfuraceus, 392, Bry. ; 620, Merc. ; 781, Sulph.
 Herpes, gonorrhœal, 1096, Zinc.
 Herpes, humid, 923, Calc. carb. ; 984, Con. mac. ; 1005, Dulc. ; 781, Sulph.
 Herpes, inveterate, 950, Carbo. veg.
 Herpes, miliaris, red, 1092, Staphys.
 Herpes, phagedenicus, 781, Sulph.

- Herpes phlyctænodes, 781, Sulph.
 Herpes on prepuce and scrotum, 926,
 Calc. sulp.
 Herpes, præputialis, 563, Merc. ; 620,
 Merc.
 Herpes on scrotum, 1157, Petrol.
 Herpes, squamosus, 781, Sulph.
 Herpes, syphilitic, 635, Merc. corr.
 Herpes, vesicular, 1078, Sep.
 Hernia of children, inguinal, 399, Cham.
 Hernia of children, recent, 660, Nux. v.
 Hernia, incarcerated, see Hernia, strangulated.
 Hernia, strangulated, 139, Acon. ; 368,
 Bell. ; 960, Cocc. ; 529, Ipec. ; 660, Nux
 v. ; 742, Rhus t.
 Hiccough, see Singultus.
 Hip-disease, see Coxarthroace.
 Hip-joint, rheumatism of, see Rheumatism.
 Hives, 192, Acon.
 Hoarseness, chronic evening, 182, Acon.
 Hoarseness, 300, Ars. ; 401, Cham. ; 1004,
 Dulc.
 Hoarseness, catarrhal, 182, Acon.
 Hoarseness, chronic, 950, Carbo. veg.
 Hoarseness, from metastatic syphilis, 556,
 Jod.
 Hoarseness, 617, Merc.
 Home-sickness, see Nostalgia.
 Hordeolum, see Sty.
 Hungry gnawing at stomach, 167, Acon.
 Hydatids of cellular tissue, see Ascites sac-catus.
 Hydrosis mercurialis, 562, Merc.
 Hydrargyria, 570, Merc. Kali hydriod. ;
 790, Sulph.
 Hydrocele, 554, Jod.
 Hydrocephalus, 885, Ap. m. ; 330, Bell. ;
 461, Dig. ; 493, Hell. ; 1022, Kali
 hydriod. ; 583, Merc. ; 805, Verat.
 Hydrocephalus, chronic, 784, Sulph.
 Hydrocephalus, metastatic, 212, Tart.
 emet.
 Hyagroma of knee, 555, Jod.
 Hydrometra, 1076, Sec. cor.
 Hydro-pericarditis, 306, Ars. ; 473, Dig.
 Hydrophobia, 337, Bell. ; 941, Canth. ;
 507, Hyosc. ; 754, Stram.
 Hydrothorax, 885, Ap. m. ; 300, Ars.
 391, Bry.
 Hydrothorax, idiopathic and organic, 472,
 Dig.
 Hydrothorax, 495, Hell. ; 619, Mer.
 Hypertrophy, see also Enlargement.
 Hypertrophy, mercurial, 566, Merc.
 Hypertrophy of liver, 296, Ars.
 Hypochondriasis, 835, Ac. hydroc.
 Hypochondria from sexual abuse; 861,
 Ac. phosph.
 Hypochondria, 194, Acon. ; 223, Arn. ;
 889, Arg. m. ; 905, Asa f. ; 908, Aur.
 m. ; 487, Ferr. ; 523, Ign. ; 556, Iod. ;
 1149, Nux mosch. ; 669, Nux v. ; 1156,
 Ol. an. ; 1159, Ol. suc. ; 735, Puls. ;
 1093, Staphys. ; 799, Sulph.
 Hypochondriasis, mercurial, 570, Merc.
- Hysteralgia, 156, Acon. ; 423, Quinine.
 Hypopyon, 920, Calc. carb.
 Hysteria, 835, Ac. hydroc. ; 857, Ac.
 phosph. ; 194, Acon. ; 889, Arg. m. ;
 905, Asa f. ; 908, Aur. m. ; 1109, Bar.
 carb. ; 961, Cocc. ; 967, Coff. ; 997,
 Cupr. ; 487, Ferr. ; 508, Hyosc. ; 1140,
 Hyp. perf. ; 518, Ign. ; 522, Ign. ; 1023,
 Kali hydriod. ; 1040, Lob. infl. ; 1046,
 Mosch. ; 1149, Nux mosch. ; 1156, Ol.
 an. ; 1159, Ol. suc. ; 1160, Plat. ; 726,
 Puls. ; 735, Puls. ; 1093, Staphys. ; 799,
 Sulph. ; 1172, Valer.
 Hysteria, fainting in, 188, Acon.
 Hysteria, flashes of heat in, 1045, Mosch.
 Hysteria, lump in the throat in, 519, Ign.
 Hysteria, altered nasal secretions in, 374,
 Bell.
 Hysteria of olfactory nerve, 162, Acon.
 Hysteria, profuse menses in, 391, Bry.
 Hysteria, with low pulse, 1167, Sang.
 Hysteria spinalis, 787, Sulph.
 Hysteria, suffocation about the heart in,
 375, Bell.
 Hysteria, altered taste in, 365, Bell. ; 388,
 Bry.
 Hysteria, urinary difficulties in, 757,
 Stram.
 Hysteria, watery urine in, 522, Ign. ; 731,
 Puls.
 Hysteria, urging to urinate in, 176, Acon. ;
 509, Hyosc. ; 1092, Staphys.
 Hysteria uterina, 960, Cocc. ; 1046,
 Mosch. ; 1160, Plat.
 Hysteria uterina from suppressed leucorrhœa, 1097, Zinc. ox.
 Hysteric headache, see Headache.
- Ichthyosis, 317, Ars.
 Icterus, see Jaundice.
 Icterus melas, see Icterus senilis.
 Icterus senilis, 294, Ars.
 Idiocy, 111 Acon. ; 1073, Sec. cor.
 Ileus, 368, Bell. ; 529, Ipec. ; 688, Op. ;
 1093, Thuja.
 Illusions of smell, 790, Sulph.
 Imbecility, 624, Merc. ; 693, Op. ; 1073,
 Sec. cor.
 Impetigo, 191, Acon.
 Impetigo mercurialis, 563, Merc.
 Impetigo, 620, Merc.
 Impotence, 858, Ac. phosph. ; 875, Ag.
 cast. ; 929, Camph. ; 944, Canth. ; 965,
 Coff. ; 484, Ferr. ; 509, Hyos. ; 522,
 Ign. ; 547, Jod. ; 615, Merc. ; 1046,
 Mosch. ; 665, Nux v. ; 717, Phosph. ;
 1057, Plumb. ; 796, Sulph.
 Impotence and atrophy of scrotum, 946,
 Caps.
 Impotence from abstemiousness, 983, Con.
 mac.
 Incontinence of urine, see Enuresis.
 Indigestion, acute, Acon., 365, Bell.
 Indigestion, 544, Jod.
 Indigestion, see also Dyspepsia, acute
 and chronic.
 Indurations of glands, see Swellings.

- Indurations of glands, chronic, 604, Merc. ; 627, Merc. iod.
 Induration of liver, 296, Ars. ; 664, Nux v.
 Induration of nipples, 391, Bry.
 Indurated nipples of infants, 402, Cham.
 Induration of neck of womb, see Swelling.
 Induration of tongue, 600, Merc.
 Inflammation of abdominal organs, 138, Acon.
 Inflammation of the arachnoid membrane, see Arachnoiditis.
 Inflammations, arthritic, 203, Ant. cr.
 Inflammation of bladder, see Cystitis.
 Inflammation of bones, 888, Arg. m.
 Inflammation of the brain, see Phrenitis.
 Inflammation of bronchia, see Bronchitis.
 Inflammation of bowels, see Enteritis.
 Inflammation, carbunculous, see Carbuncles.
 Inflammation of the choroid coat, see Choroiditis.
 Inflammation of the colon, see Colonitis.
 Inflammation of the conjunctiva, see Conjunctivitis.
 Inflammation of the cornea, see Corneitis.
 Inflammation of ear, see Otitis.
 Inflammation, erysipelatous, 140 Acon.
 Inflammation of eyelids, see Blepharophthalmia.
 Inflammation of eyes, see Ophthalmia.
 Inflammation of face, rheumatic 161, Acon.
 Inflammation of the face, 355, Bell.
 Inflammation and swelling of face, 1107, Aeth. cyn.
 Inflammation of fauces, see Angina faucium.
 Inflammation of glands, see Adenitis.
 Inflammation of gums, rheumatic, 162 Acon.
 Inflammation of heart, see Endocarditis.
 Inflammation of hip-joint, scrofulous, see Coxarthrocace.
 Inflammation of inguinal glands, 612, Merc.
 Inflammation of internal organs from metastatic syphilis, 910, Aur. mur.
 Inflammation of iris, see Iritis.
 Inflammation of Joints, scrofulous, 542, Iod.
 Inflammation of the kidneys, see Nephritis.
 Inflammation of knee, see Gonitis.
 Inflammation of larynx, see Laryngitis.
 Inflammation of the lip, scrofulous, 791, Sulph.
 Inflammation of liver, see Hepatitis.
 Inflammation of lungs, see Pneumonia.
 Inflammation of the mammae, see Mastitis.
 Inflammation of mesenteric glands, see Ganglionitis.
 Inflammations, metastatic, in arthritis, 976, Colch.
 Inflammation of mouth, diphtheritic, see Stomatitis.
- Inflammation of the neck of the bladder, 465, Dig.
 Inflammation of nose, see Nasitis.
 Inflammation of the omentum, 348, Bell.
 Inflammation of ovaries, see Ovaritis.
 Inflammation of the pancreas, see Pancreatitis.
 Inflammation of the penis, 944, Canth.
 Inflammation of pericardium, see Pericarditis.
 Inflammation of periosteum, see Periostitis.
 Inflammation of peritoneum, see Peritonitis.
 Inflammation of pleura, see Pleurisy.
 Inflammation of prepuce, see Balanitis.
 Inflammation of psoas-muscle, see Psoitis.
 Inflammation of the retina, see Retinitis.
 Inflammation of the Sclerotica, see Scleritis.
 Inflammation of the skin, chronic, 791, Sulph.
 Inflammation of spine, see Myelitis.
 Inflammation of stomach, see Gastritis.
 Inflammation of testicles, see Orchitis.
 Inflammation of the head of the tibia, chronic, 786, Sulph.
 Inflammation of tongue, see Glossitis.
 Inflammation of urethra, see Urethritis.
 Inflammation of vagina, see Vaginitis.
 Inflammation of veins, see Phlebitis.
 Inflammations of viscera, arthritic, 977, Colch.
 Inflammation of vulva, see Vulvitis.
 Inflammation of womb, see Metritis.
 Inflammatory Colic, see Colic.
 Inflammatory fever, see Fever.
 Inflammations, traumatic, 238, Arn.
 Inflammations, rheumatic, 203, Ant.
 Inflammatory rheumatism, see Rheumatism.
 Influenza, 182, Acon. ; 300, Ars. ; 391, Bry. ; 929, Camph. ; 1145, Led. pal. ; 797, Sulph. ; 214, Tart. emet.
 Injuries, traumatic, 1009, Hamam.
 Insanity, see Mania.
 Insolation, see Sunstroke.
 Intoxication, 873, Ac. sulph.
 Intertrigo of children, 923, Calc. carb. ; 403, Cham. ; 1048, Natr. mur. ; 782, Sulph.
 Iris, inflammation of, see Iritis.
 Iritis, 149, Acon. ; 357, Bell. ; 634, Merc. corr.
 Iritis mercurialis, 564, Merc.
 Iritis, syphilitic, 594, Merc.
 Irritable bladder, see Catarrh of bladder.
 Irritable stomach, 213, Tart. emet.
 Irritation, see Congestion.
 Irritation of the brain, rheumatic, see Rheumatosis.
 Irritation, spinal, see Myelitis, chronic.
 Ischialgia, 443, Coloc.
 Ischias intermittens, 414, China.
 Ischias nervosa, 397, Cham. ; 726, Puls. ; 744, Rhus t. ; 1158, Tereb.

- Ischuria paralytica, 831, Ac. hydroc.
 Ischuria, 175, Acon.; 885, Ap. m.; 297, Ars.; 370, Bell.; 942, Canth.; 965, Coff.; 665, Nux v.; 689, Op.; 1057, Plumb.; 743, Rhus t.; 756, Stram.
 Itch, see Scabies.
 Itch, spurious, see Psydracia.
 Itching at anus, 900, Arg. nitr.; 793, Sulph.
 Itching all over, 861, Ac. phosph.; 669, Nux v.
 Itching of scrotum, 178, Acon.; 743, Rhus t.
 Itching of skin, 930, Camph.
 Itching of the skin, nocturnal, 1043, Mez.
 Jaundice, 115, Acon.; 192, Acon.; 293, Ars.; mercurial, 294, Ars.; 392, Bry.; 1131, Chelid. maj.; 418, China; 1000, Cupr.; 465, Dig.; 701, Phosph.; 702, Phosph.; 1059, Plumb.
 Jaundice, chronic, 848, Ac. nitr.; 608, Merc.; 664, Nux v.
 Jaundice, dyspepsia after, 294, Ars.
 Jaundice after fever and ague, 294, Ars.
 Kidneys, acute congestion of, see Congestion.
 Knee, inflammation of, see Inflammation.
 Labor, consequences of severe, 235, Arn.
 Labor-pains, deficient, 732, Puls.
 Labor-pains, spasmodic, 401, Cham.; 966, Coff.; 732, Puls.; 1074, Sec. cor.
 Labor-pains, spurious, 401, Cham.
 Laryngeal phthisis, see Phthisis.
 Laryngitis, 135, Acon.; 183, Acon.; 1008, Guaj.
 Laryngitis, chronic, 849, Ac. nitr.; 889, Arg. m.; 903, Arg. nitr.; 984, Con. mac.; 374, Bell.; 550, Iod.; 718, Phosph.
 Laryngitis membranacea, 183, Acon., 135, Acon.; 917, Brom.; 550, Iod.; 1016, Kali biehr.; 718, Phos.; 1084, Spong.; 214, Tart. emet.
 Laryngismus stridulus, see also Asthma Millari.
 Laryngismus stridulus, 110, 183, Acon.; 1046, Mosch.; 1066, Samb., 1084, Spong.
 Larynx, inflammation of, see Laryngitis.
 Lead-colic, 872, Ac. sulph.; 877, Alum.; 687, Op.
 Leprosy or Lepra, 205, Ant. cr.; 317, Ars.; 495, Hell.
 Lepra leonina, see Elephantiasis.
 Lepra, syphilitic, 635, Merc. corr.
 Leucoma, 309, Ars.; 920, Calc. carb.; 789, Sulph.
 Leucorrhœa, syphilitic and scrofulous, 849, Ac. nitr.
 Leucorrhœa, 859, Ac. phosph.; 874, Ac. tann.; 179, Acon.; 877, Alum.; 903 Arg. nitr.; 299, Ars.; 983, Con. mac.; 485, Ferr.; 548, Iod.; 1025, Kali hydriod.; 1030, Kreas.; 1146, Magn. carb.; 1043, Mez.; 1148, Nux jugl.; 666, Nux. v.; 1159, Plant. maj.; 732, Puls.; 1065, Sabin.; 1076, Sec. cor.; 796, Sulph.; 213, Tart. emet.
 Lienteria, 483, Ferr.
 Lichen, 201, Ant. cr.
 Limping, spontaneous, see Claudicatio.
 Liver, abscess in, see Abscess.
 Liver-complaint, see Hepatitis, chronic.
 Liver-complaint, organic, see Enlargement.
 Liver, passive congestion of, see Congestions.
 Liver, enlargement of, after fever and ague, 414, China.
 Liver-grown, see congestion of liver.
 Liver, inflammation of, see Hepatitis.
 Liver-spots, see Hepatic spots.
 Lochia, foul, 371, Bell.
 Lockjaw, see also trismus and tetanus.
 Lockjaw, 212, Tart. emet.
 Lumbago, 143, Acon.; 1098, Zinc. valer.
 Lumbrici, see Worms.
 Luminous bodies, see Spectra.
 Lungs, apoplexy of, see Apoplexy.
 Lungs, congestion of, see Congestion.
 Lungs, passive congestion of, see Congestions.
 Lungs, haemorrhage from, see Pneumorrhagia.
 Lungs, inflammation of, see Pneumonia.
 Lupus, 318, Ars.
 Lupus in the face, 926, Calc. chlor.
 Maculæ, syphilitic, 635, Merc. corr.
 Mammæ, inflammation of the, see Mastitis.
 Mania, 107, Acon.; 111, Acon.; 332, Bell.; 381, Bell. 1115, Euph.; 624, Merc.; 693, Op.
 Mania, with apathy, 930, Camph.
 Mania, disputative, 194, Acon.; 930, Camph.
 Mania ecstatica, 753, Stram.
 Mania from violent emotion, 1098, Zinc. ox.
 Mania errabunda, 753, Stram.
 Mania, ferox, 984, Con. mac.; 1054, Plumb.; 753, Stram.; 800, Verat.
 Mania, fitful, 194, Acon.; 753, Stram.
 Mania, with hallucinations of being a king, etc, 939, Cann. ind.
 Mania, with howling, 997, Cupr.
 Mania, intermittent, 422, Quinine.
 Mania, with laughter, 939, Cann. ind.
 Mania, with lively mood, 967, Coff.
 Mania loquax, 753, Stram.
 Mania-a-potn, 882, Aqua amm.; 330, Bell.; 346, Bell.; 963, Coff.; 682, Op.; 753, Stram.
 Mania, puerperal, 179, Acon.; 372, Bell.; 495, Hell.; 510, Hyosc.; 684, Op.; 757, Stram.; 808, Verat.
 Mania saltatoria, 1101, Agar. musc.; 953, Cic.; 753, Stram.
 Mania, from sexual abuse, 710, Phosph.
 Mania, suicidal, 669, Nux v.
 Mania from menstrual suppression, 810, Verat.

- Mania terrabunda, 753, Stram.
 Marasmus, 202, Ant. cr.; 262, Ars.; 264, Ars.; 997, Cupr.; 539, Jod.; 1053, Plumb.
 Marasmus of children, 263, Ars.; 539, Jod.
 Marasmus of drunkards, 266, Ars.
 Marasmus mercurialis, 540, Jod.
 Marasmus, rheumatic, 263, Ars.
 Marasmus senilis, 263, Ars.
 Marasmus of the spine, 710, Phosph.
 Mastitis, 352, Bell.; 372, Bell.; 391, Bry.; 718, Phosph.
 Masturbation, see Self-abuse.
 Measles, 191, Acon.; 378, Bell.; 392, Bry.; 734, Puls.; 745, Rhus t.
 Megrim; see Hemicrania.
 Melæna, 716, Phosph.
 Melancholia, 319, Ars.; 1157, Petrol.; 1160, Plat.; 720, Phosph.; 735, Puls.; 1097, Zinc.
 Membranous laryngitis; see Laryngitis.
 Memory, weakness or loss of; see Weakness of memory.
 Meningitis; see also Phrenitis.
 Meningitis, 345, Bell.
 Meningitis, rheumatic, 141, Acon.
 Meningitis, tubercular, 330, Bell.
 Menorrhagia, 819, Ac. gall.; 179, Acon.; 876, Aloës; 391, Bry.; 451, Coloc.; 419, China; 986, Croc.; 509, Hyosc.; 522, Ign.; 547, Iod.; 529, Ipec.; 1033, Lauroc.; 666, Nux. v.; 718, Phosph.; 1160, Plat.; 1166, Ruta gr.; 1065, Sabin.; 1076, Sec. cor.; 796, Sulph.; 808, Verat.
 Menostasia, 718, Phosph.; 1075, Sec. cor.
 Menses, suppression of; see Amenorrhœa.
 Menstrual blood, foul, 372, Bell.; 1031, Kreas.
 Menstruation, excessive; see Menorrhagia.
 Menstruation while nursing, 914, Bor.
 Menstruation, painful; see Dysmenorrhœa.
 Mentagra, 781, Sulph.
 Mentagra; see also Sycosis menti.
 Mercurial bone-diseases, 1042, Lyc.
 Mesenteric ganglionitis; see Ganglionitis.
 Mesenteric glands, inflammation of; see Ganglionitis.
 Metritis, 135, Acon.; 347, Bell.; 547, Iod.
 Metritis, with haemorrhage, 1074, Sec. cor.
 Metritis, typhoid, 757, Stram.
 Metrorrhagia, 859, Ac. phosph.; 872, Ac. sulph.; 147, Acon.; 178, Acon.; 234, Arn.; 391, Bry.; 401, Cham.; 484, Ferr.; 509, Hyosc.; 522, Ign.; 529, Ipec.; 1160, Plat.; 1065, Sabin.
 Miliaria mercurialis, 563, Merc.
 Miliaria; see Rash.
 Milk-fever, Acon., 402, Cham.
 Milk, unnatural flow of; see Galactorrhœa.
 Milk, suppression of; see Agalactia.
 Millari, asthma, 110, Acon.; see Laryngismus stridulus.
 Miscarriage, Acon.; 235, Arn.; 484, Ferr.; 529, Ipec.; 1066, Sabin.; 1074, Sec. cor.; 1077, Sep.; 796, Sulph.
 Moles, dead fetuses, expulsion of, 945, Canth.
 Moles, polypi, etc., expulsion of, 1076, Sec. cor.
 Molluscum, 201, Ant. cr.
 Monomania, 194, Acon.
 Monomania of murder, 319, Ars.
 Morbus coxarius; see Coxarthroce.
 Morbus maculosus Werlhoffii; see Purpura haemorrhagica.
 Morning-sickness of pregnant females, see Nausea.
 Mouth, diphtheritic inflammation of, see Stomatitidis.
 Mucous enteritis, see Enteritis.
 Mucous phthisis, see Phthisis.
 Mucous piles, see White piles.
 Mumps, see Parotitis.
 Muscæ volitantes, see Amaurosis.
 Muscular pains, 653, Nux v., see Pains.
 Myelitis, 151, Acon.; 346, Bell.
 Myelitis, chronic, 151, Acon.; 518, Ign.; 1018, Kali nitr.; 788, Sulph.
 Nasitis, 148, Acon.; 355, Bell.; 597, Merc.
 Nasitis, scrofulous, 921, Calc. carb.; 790, Sulph.
 Nausea, bilious, 168, Acon.
 Nausea, chronic, 960, Cocc.
 Nausea in hysteria, 366, Bell.
 Nausea, nervous, 168, Acon.; 1171, Valer.
 Nausea of pregnant females, 168, Acon.; 366, Bell.
 Necro-pneumonia, see Gangrene.
 Nephritic colic, see Colio.
 Nephritis, Acon.; 944, Canth.
 Nervous headache, see Headache.
 Nervous pains, see Neuralgia.
 Nervous tremor, see Tremor.
 Nettle-rash, see Urticaria.
 Neuralgia, 155, Acon.; 907, Asa f.; 332, Bell.; 397, Cham.; 487, Ferr. carb.; 652, Nux v.; 1171, Valer.; 1098, Zinc. valer.
 Neuralgia of cœliac plexus, 423, Quinine.
 Neuralgia of crural nerve, see Ischialgia.
 Neuralgia of face, see Prosopalgia.; 272, Ars.
 Neuralgia of the head and face, 1124, Nitro-glyc.
 Neuralgia of the heart, 1136, Cimic. rac.
 Neuralgia ischiadica, 415, China.
 Neuralgia, intermittent, 1104, Ang. ver.; 423, Quinine.
 Neuralgia of liver, see Hepatalgia.
 Neuralgia, mercurial, 567, Mer.
 Neuralgia, of muscles or bones, 958 Cocc.
 Neuralgia of rectum, see Proctalgia.
 Neuralgia from repelled eruptions, 788, Sulph.
 Neuralgia, rheumatic, of abdominal walls, 233, Arn.
 Neuralgia, rheumatic, 585, Merc.
 Neuralgia of spine, 855, Ac. oxal.; 652, Nux v.
 Neuralgia of the spleen, see Splenetalgia.
 Neuralgia supra-orbitalis, 415, China.

- Neuralgia of womb, see Hysteralgia.
 Neuralgic affections, 414, China.
 Neuralgic pains, 111, Acon. ; 272, Ars.
 Neuralgic rheumatism, see Rheumatism.
 Neurosis of the brain, metastatic, 1152,
 Ol. Crot.
 Night-mare, 193, Acon. ; 669, Nux v. ;
 799, Sulph.
 Night-sweats, 813, Ac. acet. ; 872, Ac.
 sulph.
 Night-sweats in phthisis, 1058, Plumb.
 Nipples, sore, see Sore nipples.
 Nodes, 621, Merc. ; Merc. corr.
 Nose, inflammation of, see Nasitis.
 Nosebleed, see Epistaxis.
 Nostalgia, 946, Caps.
 Nursing sore mouth, see Cancrum oris. ;
 598, Merc.
 Nyctalopia, 359, Bell.
 Nymphomania, 372, Bell. ; 944, Canth. ;
 965, Coff. ; 1004, Dulc. ; 510, Hyosc. ;
 682, Op. ; 1160, Plat. ; 757, Stram. ;
 808, Verat.

 Odontalgia, see Toothache.
 Oedema, 319, Ars.
 Oedema, of whole body, 1021, Kali nitr.
 Oedema of the eyelids, 1023, Kali hydriod.
 Oedema of feet, arthritic, 386, Bry.
 Oedema after fever and ague, 319, Ars.
 Oedema of the lungs, 495, Hell.
 Oedema of the penis, 614, Merc.
 Oedema of scrotum, 299, Ars.
 Omentum, inflammation of the, see Inflammation.
 Onanism, see Self-abuse.
 Onychia, see Whitlow.
 Ophoritis, see Ovaritis.
 Opacities on cornea, syphilitic, 843, Ac.
 nitr.
 Opacity of the cornea, 896, Arg. nitr.
 Opacity of cornea, scrofulous, 983, Con.
 mac.
 Ophthalmia, Acon. ; 1107, \AA th. cyn. ;
 885, Ap. m. ; 518, Ign. ; 1015, Kali bi-
 chr.
 Ophthalmia, arthritic, 358, Bell. ; 388,
 Bry. ; 728, Puls. ; 788, Sulph.
 Ophthalmia, catarhal, Acon. ; 358, Bell. ;
 1006, Euphras.
 Ophthalmia, granular, 461, Dig. ; 595,
 Merc.
 Ophthalmia intermittens, 424, Quinine.
 Ophthalmia after measles, 728, Puls.
 Ophthalmia, purulent, 843, Ac. nitr. ; 896,
 Arg. nitr. ; 358, Bell. ; 358, Bell. ; 213,
 Tart. emet.
 Ophthalmia, rheumatic, Acon. ; 358, Bell. ;
 388, Bry. ; 633, Merc. ; 1165, Rhod.
 chrys.
 Ophthalmia, scrofulous, 857, Ac. phosp. ;
 309, Ars. ; 119, Acon. ; 358, Bell. ; 920,
 Calc. carb. ; 926, Calc. sulph. ; 982,
 Con. mac. ; 594, Merc. ; 633, Merc.
 corr. ; 728, Puls. ; 741, Rhus t. ; 1090,
 Staphys. ; 788, Sulph.
 Ophthalmia, subacute, 159, Acon. ; 1080,
 Spigel.
 Ophthalmia, syphilitic, 358, Bell. ; 1080,
 Spig. ; 594, Merc. ; 633, Merc. corr.
 Ophthalmia, traumatic, 158, Acon. ; 229,
 Arn.
 Optic nerve, paralysis of, see Paralysis.
 Opisthotonus, see Tetanus.
 Orchocele, see Swelling of testicles.
 Orchitis, 135, Acon. ; 234, Arn. ; 371,
 Bell.
 Orchitis, chronic, 889, Arg. m. ; 299, Ars. ;
 908, Aur. m. ; 1137, Clem. erec. ; 986,
 Copaiw.
 Orchitis from suppressed gonorrhœa, 732,
 Puls.
 Orchitis, chronic, from suppressed gon-
 orrhœa, 1028, Kali hydriod.
 Organic disease of the heart, see Heart.
 Organic disease of the stomach, 998, Cupr.
 Orthopnoea, 119, Acon.
 Esophagitis, 349, Bell. ; 1107, \AA th. cyn. ;
 959, Cocc.
 Esophagitis, chronic, 603, Merc.
 Esophagus, paralysis of, see Paralysis.
 Osteosarcoma, 715, Phosph.
 Ostitis, 1048, Natr. mur. ; see Periostitis.
 Oinalgia, chronic, 838, Ac. mur. ; 160,
 Acon. ; 362, Bell. ; 398, Cham. ; 596,
 Merc. ; 729, Puls. ; 741, Rhus t. ; 789,
 Sulph.
 Otitis, 160, Acon. ; 362, Bell. ; 388, Bry. ;
 595, Merc. ; 729, Puls.
 Otorrhœa, 160, Acon. ; 362, Bell. ; 1084,
 Spong. ; 789, Sulph.
 Otorrhœa, with caries of the ossicula, 908,
 Aur. m.
 Otorrhœa, chronic, 160, Acon. ; 729, Puls.
 Otorrhœa, scrofulous, 921, Calc. carb. ;
 926, Calc. sulph.
 Otorrhœa, syphilitic, 843, Ac. nitr.
 Ovarian cysts, 554, Iod.
 Ovaries, inflammation of, see Ovaritis.
 Ovaritis, 135, Acon. ; 945, Canth.
 Ozæna, 908, Aur. m. ; 921, Calc. carb. ;
 926, Calc. sulph. ; 1015, Kali bichr.
 Ozæna, scrofulous, 983, Con. mac.
 Ozæna, scrofulous and syphilitic, 543,
 Iod. ; 597, Merc.
 Ozæna, syphilitic, 843, Ac. nitr. ; 1028,
 Kali hydriod.

 Paedarthrocace, 923, Calc. carb. ; 925,
 Calc. phos. ; 786.
 Pains, muscular, see Muscular.
 Pains, neuralgic, 111, Acon.
 Painters' colic, see Lead-colic.
 Palpitation of the heart, 188, Acon. ; 909,
 Aur. m. ; 391, Bry. ; 1125, Nitro-glyc. ;
 668, Nux v. ; 1082, Spig. ; 799, Sulph.
 Palpitation of the heart from suppressed
 piles, 794, Sulph.
 Panaritium, see Whitlow.
 Pancreas, inflammation of, see Pancreatitis.
 Pancreatitis, 348, Bell.
 Pannus, 358, Bell.

- Papulæ, 1131, Chelid. maj.; 1016, Kali bichr.
 Papulæ, syphilitic, 635, Merc. corr.; 744, Rhus t.; 1158, Tereb.
 Paraphimosis, 451, Coloc.; 614, Merc.
 Paraplegia, 695, Morph., see Paralysis.
 Paralytic numbness and coldness, see Paralysis.
 Paralytic conditions depending upon spinal disease, 710, Phosph.
 Paralysis, 855, Ac. oxal.; 156, Acon.; 270, Ars.; 342, Bell.; 587, Merc.; 651, Nux v.; 1053, Plumb.; 736, Rhus t.; 1073, Sec. cor.; 755, Stram.
 Paralysis after apoplexy, 981, Con. mac.; 343, Bell.
 Paralysis of speech after apoplexy, 1033, Lauroc.
 Paralysis of auditory nerve, see Deafness.
 Paralysis of the bladder, 114, Acon.; 175, Acon.; 795, Sulph.
 Paralysis of bladder, rheumatic, 390, Bry.
 Paralysis of the brain, 997, Cupr.
 Paralysis of brain in scarlatina and hydrocephalus, 1095, Zinc.
 Paralysis, chronic, 997, Cupr.
 Paralysis of extremities, 1110, Bar. mur.; 384, Bry.; 540, Iod.
 Paralysis of lower limbs, 634, Merc. corr.; 725, Puls.
 Paralysis, intermittent, of the lower extremities, 424, Quinine.
 Paralysis of the jaws, rheumatic, 601, Merc.
 Paralysis of the upper eye-lids, 755, Stram.; 1095, Zinc.
 Paralysis, mercurial, 569, Merc.
 Paralysis of muscular fibre, 112, Acon.
 Paralysis of the neck of the bladder, 234, Arn.
 Paralysis of oesophagus, 113, Acon.
 Paralysis of olfactory nerve, see Anosmia.
 Paralysis, painless, 1150, Oleand.
 Partial, partial, see Hemiplegia.
 Paralysis, partial, 343, Bell.; 958, Cocc.; 787, Sulph.
 Paralysis from repelled eruptions, 788, Sulph.
 Paralysis of rectum, 115, Acon.; 653, Nux v.
 Paralysis, rheumatic, 114, Acon.; 238, Arn.; 651, Nux. v.; 736, Rhus t.
 Paralysis of sentient nerves, 109, Acon.
 Paralysis of special senses, 1033, Lauroc.; 421, Quinine.
 Paralysis of sphincter ani et vesicæ, 343, Bell.
 Paralysis of sphincter ani and rect., 368, Bell.; 509, Hyosc.
 Paralysis of the sphincter vesicæ, 370, Bell.
 Paralysis of spinal cord, 703, Phosph.
 Paralysis of the tongue, 109, Acon.; 163, Acon.; 1107, Aeth. cyn.; 343, Bell.; 364, Bell.
 Paralysis of tongue, rheumatic, 1003, Dulc.
 Parotitis, 379, Bell.; 604, Merc.; 741, Rhus t.
 Passive congestion of bowels, see Congestions.
 Passive congestion of heart, see Congestions.
 Passive congestion of liver, see Congestions.
 Passive congestion of lungs, see Congestions.
 Pemphigus, 317, Ars.; 923, Calc. carb.; 745, Rhus t.
 Perforation of the stomach, 290, Ars.
 Pericarditis, 145, Acon.; 306, Ars.; 1137, Cimic. rac.
 Pericardium, inflammation of; see Pericarditis.
 Perosteum, inflammation of; see Perostitis.
 Periostitis, 148, Acon.; 1044, Mez.
 Periostitis mercurialis, 565, Merc.
 Periostitis, rheumatic, 727, Puls.
 Peritoneum, inflammation of; see Peritonitis.
 Peritonitis, 138, Acon.; 347, Bell.; 384, Bry.; 959, Cocc.; 445, Colc.
 Peritonitis, puerperal, 139, Acon.; 348, Bell.; 511, Bry.; 510, Hyosc.; 511, Rhus t.
 Peritonitis, rheumatic, 394, Bry.
 Peritonitis, typhoid, 742, Rhus t.
 Pertussis; see Whooping-cough.
 Petechiæ, 984, Con. mac.
 Phantasms; see Spectra.
 Phimosis, 371, Bell.; 614, Merc.
 Phlebitis, 147, Acon.; 1009, Hamam.; 712, Phosph.
 Phlegmasia alba dolens, 147, Acon. Hamam.
 Phlyctænæ, 789, Sulph.
 Phrenitis, 329, Bell.; 384, Bry.; 502, Hyosc.; 754, Stram.
 Phrenitis, from concussion of the brain, 346, Bell.
 Phrenitis, from sudden retrocession of a rash, 928, Camph.
 Photophobia; see Ophthalmia, Scrofulous.
 Photophobia, 519, Ign.
 Phthiriasis, 556, Iod.
 Phthisis of bladder, 484, Ferr.
 Phthisis intestinalis, 845, Ac. nitr.; 293, Ars.
 Phthisis, laryngeal, 833, Ac. hydroc.; 849, Ac. nitr.; 183, Acon.; 903, Arg. nitr.; 1001, Dros.; 486, Ferr.; 551, Iod.; 1027, Kali hydriod.; 618, Merc.; 1084, Spong.
 Phthisis meseraica, 293, Ars.; 552, Jod.
 Phthisis, mucous, 186, Acon.; 303, Ars.; 1004, Dulc.; 1015, Kali carb.; 1027, Kali hydriod.; 1058, Plumb.
 Phthisis, opalescent urine in 717, Phosp.
 Phthisis pulmonalis, 820, Ac. gall.; 1833, Ac. hydroc.; 860, Ac. phosph.; 881, Amm. mur.; 301, Ars.; 374, Bell.; 922, Calc. carb.; 925, Calo. chlor.; 486, Ferr.; 488, Ferr. iod., 1033; Lauroc.; 618, Merc.; 1087, Stann.

- Phthisis pituitosa, see Phthisis mucosa.
 Phthisis, scrofulous, 1111, Bar. mur.
 Phthisis, tracheal, 186, Acon.; 486, Ferr.
 Phthisis tuberculosa, 303, Ars.; 917,
 Brom.; 1015, Kali carb.; 719, Phosph.
 Physconia after fever and ague, 414, China.
 Piles, see Hæmorrhoids.
 Piles, sudden suppression of, 173, Acon.
 Pityriasis, 318, Ars.
 Pinworms, see Ascarides.
 Placenta, expulsion of, retained, 945,
 Canth.; 1065, Sabin.
 Plethora of the heart, 471, Dig.
 Pleura, inflammation of, see Pleurisy.
 Pleurisy, 137, Acon.; 184, Acon.; 542,
 Iod.
 Pleurisy, biliary, 137, Acon.
 Pleurisy, protracted cases of, 137, Acon.
 Pleurisy, spurious, see Pleurodynia.
 Pleuritis, see Pleurisy.
 Pleuritis, 385, Bry.
 Pleuritis, mismanaged, 385, Acon.; 385,
 Bry.
 Pleuritis plastica, 1004, Dulc.; 799, Sulph.
 Plica polonica, 984, Con. mac.; 1042,
 Lyc.; 1173, Vinc. min.
 Pleurodynia, 236, Arn.
 Pleuro-pneumonia, 184, Acon.; 385, Bry.;
 1027, Kali hydriod.; 707, Phosph.; 1086,
 Squills.
 Plica polonica, 495, Hell.
 Pneumonia, 849, Ac. nitr.; 860, Ac.
 phosph.; 119, Acon.; 136, Acon.; 237,
 Arn.; 303, Ars.; 347, Bell.; 385, Bry.;
 1046, Mosch.; 707, Phosph.; 712,
 Phosph.; 214, Tart. emet.; 1095, Zinc.
 Pneumonia biliosa, 385, Bry.; 937, Cann.
 sat.
 Pneumonia, chronic, 712, Phosph.; 799,
 Sulph.
 Pneumorrhagia intermittens, 424, Quinine.
 Pneumonia, neglected, 385, Acon.; 385,
 Bry.; 950, Carbo veg.
 Pneumonia notha; see Catarrhus senilis.
 Pneumonia, rheumatic, 142, Acon.
 Pneumonia, typhoid, 860, Ac. phosph.
 bell.; 385, Bry.; 1033, Lauroc. Phosph.;
 743, Rhus t.
 Pneumorrhagia, 146, Acon.; 487, Ferr.
 Polydipsia, 872, Ac. sulph.
 Polypus of nose, 626, Merc. iod.; 692, Op.
 Polypus of womb, 692, Op.
 Prepuce, inflammation of; see Balanitis.
 Priapism, 451, Coloc. Canth.
 Presbyopia of old people; see Amblyopia.
 Presbyopia with dilated pupil, 506, Hyosc.
 Proctalgia, 156, Acon.; 367, Bell.; 521,
 Ign.; 663, Nux v.
 Prolapsus of anus, 845, Ac. nitr.; 173,
 Acon.; 521, Ign.; 663, Nux v.
 Prolapsus of womb, 373, Bell.; 666, Nux
 v.; 796, Sulph.
 Prolapsus of the vagina, 485, Ferr.; 666,
 Nux v.
 Prosopalgia, 156, Acon.; 445, Coloc.;
 652, Nux v.; 1080, Spig.; 1090,
 Staphys.; 1095, Zinc.
- Prostate gland, disease of, 1093, Thuya.
 Prurigo, 191, Acon.; 318, Ars.; 1087,
 Stann.; 373, Bell.
 Psoriasis, 386, Bry.
 Psos-abscesses, see Abscess, lumbar.
 Psoriasis diffusa, 317, Ars.
 Psoriasis discolor, 781, Sulph.
 Psoriasis of the hand, 620, Merc.
 Psoriasis syphilitica, 635, Merc. corr.
 Psydracia, 201, Ant. cr.
 Psydracia mercurialis, 563, Merc.
 Ptyalism, catarrhal, 600, Merc.
 Ptyalism, mercurial, 844, Ac. nitr.; 871,
 Ac. sulph.; 1111, Bar. mur.; 363,
 Bell.; 464, Dig.; 543, Jod.; 1055,
 Plumb.; 1090, Staphys.; 213, Tart.
 emet.; 806, Verat.
 Puerperal convulsions, see Convulsions.
 Puerperal mania, see Mania.
 Puerperal peritonitis, see Peritonitis.
 Purple-rash, 191, Acon.
 Purpura haemorrhagica, 860, Ac. phosph.;
 872, Ac. sulph.; 146, Acon.; 316, Ars.;
 377, Bell.; 394, Bry.; 543, Jod.; 589,
 Merc.; 720, Phosph.; 745, Rhus t.;
 1073, Sec. cor.
 Purpura miliaris, see Purple-rash.
 Purulent eye, see Hypopyon.
 Pustula maligna, see Anthrax.
 Pustulous eruptions, 838, Ac. mur.
 Pustules, 1131. Chelid. maj.
 Pustules, groups of, 512, Hyosc.
 Pustules over the whole body, 1016, Kali
 bichr.
 Pustules on hairy scalp, 201, Ant. cr.
 Pustules on the pudendum, 213, Tart.
 emet.
 Putrid sore throat, see Diphtheritis.
 Putrescence of the womb, 285, Ars.; 348,
 Bell.; 1074, Sec. cor.
 Pyrosis, 820, Ac. gall.; 844, Ac. nitr.;
 855, Ac. oxal.; 287, Ars.; 921, Calc.
 carb.; 964, Coff.; 463, Dig.; 1040,
 Lob. infl.; 605, Merc.; 656, Nux v.;
 1163, Podoph. pelt.; 1072, Sec. cor.
 Pyrosis, alkaline, 877, Alum.
 Pyrosis in Gastric fever, 365, Bell.
 Quinsy, sore throat, see Angina tonsilla-
 ris.
 Rage, 332, Bell.; 512, Hyosc.
 Ramollissement, see Softening.
 Ranula, 553, Jod.; 601, Merc.
 Rash, 191, Acon.; 392, Bry.; 669, Nux v.
 Rash, chronic, 923, Calc. carb.
 Rectum, paralysis of, see Paralysis.
 Restlessness, nocturnal, of children, 1011,
 Jalap.
 Retching, see Vomiting.
 Retention of urine, see Ischuria.
 Retention of urine, 112, Acon.
 Retina, inflammation of the, see Retinitis.
 Retinitis, 158, Acon.; 357, Bell.; 634,
 Merc. corr.
 Retinitis, mercurialis, 564, Merc.
 Retinitis, syphilitic, 594, Merc.

- Retraction of one testicle, 732, Puls.
 Retraction of testicles, see Spasm.
 Retraction of umbilicus, 232, Arn.
 Rhachitis, 907, Asa f. ; 1156, Ol. Jec. ; 782, Sulph.
 Rhagades of nose and lips, 398, Cham.
 Rhagades in corners of mouth, 602, Merc.
 Rheumatic affections, 414, China.
 Rheumatic backache, see Backache.
 Rheumatic contraction of tendons, see Contractions.
 Rheumatic cystitis, see Cystitis.
 Rheumatic fever, see Fever.
 Rheumatic headache, see Headache.
 Rheumatic inflammation of face, see Inflammation.
 Rheumatic meningitis, see Meningitis.
 Rheumatic pains, see Rheumatism.
 Rheumatic pneumonia, see Pneumonia.
 Rheumatism, acute, see Inflammatory.
 Rheumatism of hip-joint, 152, Acon.
 Rheumatism, inflammatory, 141, Acon.
 Rheumatism, 238, Arn. ; 1147, Menyan. trif. ; 653, Nux v. ; 734, Rhus t. ; 785, Sulph.
 Rheumatism, arthritic, 149, Acon. ; 445, Coloc. ; 1007, Guaj. ; 1156, Ol. an. ; 1155, Ol. Jec. ; 727, Puls. ; 1082, Spig. ; 1092, Staphys. ; 787, Sulph.
 Rheumatism, articular, 142, Acon. ; 335, Bell. ; 386, Bry.
 Rheumatism, atrophy from 725, Puls.
 Rheumatism, chronic, 981, Con. mac. ; 1165, Rhod. chrys.
 Rheumatism of dorsum of foot, 726, Puls.
 Rheumatism of face, see Inflammation.
 Rheumatism of heel, 727, Puls.
 Rheumatism of heart, 128, Acon. ; 1136, Cimic. rac.
 Rheumatism, intermittent chronic, 425, Quinine.
 Rheumatism of jaws, 162, Acon.
 Rheumatism of joints, see Articular.
 Rheumatism, mercurial, Acon. Kali hyd.
 Rheumatism of internal organs, metastatic, 378, Bell.
 Rheumatism of abdominal muscles, 144, Acon.
 Rheumatism of muscles of back, 144, Acon.
 Rheumatism of posterior cervical muscles, 144 Acon.
 Rheumatism of sterno-cleido-mastoideus muscles, see Wry neck.
 Rheumatism, neuralgic, 149, Acon. ; 335, Bell. ; 386, Bry. ; 1015, Kali bichr. ; 585, Merc. ; 1166, Sabad. ; 1167, Sang. ; 1171, Valer.
 Rheumatism of scalp, 129, Acon. ; 383, Bry. ; 442, Coloc. ; 583, Merc.
 Rheumatism of spine, nape of the neck, shoulders, 386, Bry.
 Rheumatismus vagus, 353, Bell. ; 1137, Cimic. rac. ; 982, Con. mac.
 Rheumatosis of the brain, 226, Arn.
 Rigidity of joints, with creaking, 959, Cecc.
- Rigidity of joints from repelled eruptions, 788, Sulph.
 Rigidity in the limbs, with low pulse, 1072, Sec. cor.
 Rubeola, 191, Acon.
 Rush of blood, 131, Acon. ; 1124, Nitro-glyc. ; 784, Sulph.
 Salivation, mercurial, 560, Merc.
 Salt-rheum, 1006, Graph.
 Sanguineous apoplexy, see Apoplexy.
 Satyriasis, 944, Canth. ; 717, Phosph.
 Scabies, eruptions resembling, 1092, Staphys.
 Scabies, inveterate, 984, Con. mac.
 Scabies, mismanaged, 1078, Sep.
 Scabies, papulous, 781, Sulph.
 Scabies, purulenta, 201, Ant.
 Scabies, tubercular, 781, Sulph.
 Scabies, ulcerous, 1137, Clem. er.
 Scabies, vesicular, 1028, Kali sulph. ; 620, Merc. ; 780, Sulph.
 Scaldhead, see Tinea capitis.
 Scalp, rheumatism of, see Rheumatism.
 Scalds, 1030, Kreas.
 Scarlatina, 191, Acon. ; 879, Amm. carb. ; 378, Bell. ; 745, Rhus t.
 Scarlatina, malignant, 841, Ac. mur. ; 850, Ac. nitr. ; 861, Ac. phosph.
 Scarlatina miliaris, 317, Ars.
 Scarlatina, spurious, 240, Arn.
 Scarlet-efflorescence, 191, Acon. ; 986, Copaiw.
 Scarlet-rash, see Scarlatina.
 Schirrous indurations of neck of womb, 947, Carbo. an.
 Schirrous induration of stomach, 716, Phosph.
 Schirrous indurations of glands, 379, Bell.
 Schirrous indurations, 1028, Kali hydriod.
 Schirrus ulcer, 403, Cham.
 Schirrus, 984, Con. mac.
 Schirrus of breast, 354, Bell. ; 947, Carbo. an.
 Schirrus of lip and tongue, 782, Sulph.
 Schirrus of liver, 296, Arn.
 Schirrus of mammae, 380, Bell.
 Schirrus of stomach, 898, Arg. nitr.
 Schirrus of womb, 1093, Thuja.
 Sclerotica, inflammation of, see Scleratitis.
 Scleratitis, 158, Acon. ; 356, Bell.
 Scorbutic conditions, see Scurvy.
 Scrofula, acute, see Ganglionitis.
 Scrofula, 908, Aur. m.
 Scrofulous inflammation of hip-joint, see Coxarthrocace.
 Scrotum, itching of, see Itching.
 Scurvy, see Fever, scorbutic.
 Scurvy, 816, Ac. cit. ; 878, Amm. carb. ; 543, Iod.
 Scurvy of the gums, see Stomacace.
 Scurvy of the gums, 601, Merc.
 Sea-sickness, 960, Cocc. ; 1157, Petrol. ; 1169, Tabac.
 Self-abuse, 178, Acon.
 Self-abuse, atrophy of testicles from, 732, Puls.

- Self-abuse, consequences of, 902, Arg. nitr.; 665, Nux v.
 Sensation, loss of, see Anæsthesia.
 Sexual abuse, consequences of, 710, Phosph.
 Sexual intercourse, excessive, 178, Acon.
 Shocks of heart, 668, Nux v.
 Sick headache, see Hemicrania.
 Singultus, 871, Ac. sulph.; 287, Ars.
 Singultus, spasmotic, 365, Bell.; 508, Hyosc.; 1040, Lob. infl.; 654, Nux v.
 Sleeplessness from pain, 194, Acon.
 Sleeplessness of drunkards, 669, Nux v.
 Sleeplessness of drunkards, in hysteria, etc., 693, Op.
 Sloughing, mercurial, 566, Merc.
 Small-pox, see Variola.
 Smell in the nose, bad, see Bad smell.
 Smell, loss of, see Anosmia.
 Sneezing, spasmotic, 181, Acon.; 494, Hell.
 Softening of bones, 923, Calc. phos.
 Softening of the brain, see Encephaloma-cia.
 Softening of liver, 296, Ars.; 702, Phosph.
 Softening of skull-bones, 924, Calc. phos.
 Somnambulism, 1098, Zinc. ox.
 Sopor, 693, Op.
 Sore breasts, 616, Merc.; 796, Sulph.
 Sore breasts, see also Mastitis.
 Sore ears, 204, Ant. cr.
 Sore eyelids, 202, Ant. cr.
 Sore eyes, 159, Acon.; 593, Ars.; 593, Iod.; 1023, Kali hydriod.; 593, Merc.; 653, Nux v.; 593, Phosph.; 593, Sulph.; 788, Sulph.; 805, Verat.; 1006, Euphras.
 Sore eyes, scrofulous, 838, Ac. mur.; 1090, Staphys.
 Sore nipples, 235, Arn.; 1048, Natr. mur.; 796, Sulph.
 Sore nose, 398, Cham.
 Sore nose, scrofulous, 1090, Staphys.
 Sore throat, see Angina faucium.
 Sore throat, chronic, 855, Ac. oxal.; 165, Acon.; 364, Bell.; 544, Iod.
 Sore throat, putrid, see Putrid sore throat.
 Sorenness of anus, 173, Acon.; 611, Merc.; 793, Sulph.
 Sorenness of children, see Intertrigo.
 Sorenness of the corners of the mouth, 791, Sulph.
 Spasms, 335, Bell.
 Spasms with diarrhoea and enuresis, 504, Hyosc.
 Spasms of the heart, 188, Acon.; 668, Nux. v.
 Spasms of the lungs, 929, Camph.; 495, Hell.
 Spasms, menstrual, 960, Cocc.
 Spasm of the neck, 504, Hyosc.
 Spasm of the neck and chest, intermittent, 424, Quinine.
 Spasms, partial, 1897, Zinc, ox.
 Spasm of spermatic cord, drawing up the testes, 1072, Sec. cor.
 Spasm of spermatic cord, 371, Bell.
 Spasm of testicle, 1073, Sec. cor.
 Spasms and tremors, traumatic, 964, Coff.
 Spasms, uterine, 1146, Magn. mur.
 Spasmodic breathing, see Asthma.
 Spasmodic colic, see Colic, spasmotic.
 Spasmodic pains in spermatic cord, 665, Nux v.
 Spectra, optical, 360, Bell.; 462, Dig.; 519, Ign.
 Spermatorrhœa, 814, Ac. acet.; 371, Bell.; 944, Canth.; 519, China; 987, Cubeb.; 484, Ferr.; 615, Merc.
 Spina bifida, 923, Calc. phosp.
 Spinal irritation, see Myelitis, chronic.
 Spine, inflammation of, see Myelitis.
 Splenetalgia, 426, Quinine.
 Splenetic stitches, 232 Arn.
 Spots on whole body, brown, 512, Hyosc.
 Sprains, 192, Acon.; 239, Arn.
 Squinting, see Strabismus.
 Stammering, 587, Merc.
 Stammering, mercurial, 569, Merc.
 Staphyloma, 358, Bell.
 Sterility, 945, Canth.; 485, Ferr.; 615, Merc.; 1057, Plumb.
 Stitches, splenetic, see Splenetic.
 Stomacace, 857, Ac. phosphor.; 153, Acon.; 896, Arg. nitr.; 279, Ars.; 949, Carbo veg.; 543, Iod.; 598, Merc.; 629, Merc. rub.; 554, Nux v.; 1055, Plumb.; 208, Tart. emet.
 Stomacace, gangrenous, 634, Merc. corr.
 Stomacace, mercurial, 279, Ars., Iod.
 Stomach, inflammation of, see Gastritis.
 Stomach, irritability of, see Irritable Stomach.
 Stomach, weakness of, see Weak stomach.
 Stomatitis, 163, Acon.; 885, Ap. m.; 363, Bell.; 1023, Kali hydriod.; 598, Merc.; 1055, Plumb.; 1090, Staphys.
 Stomatitis, diphtheritic, 598, Merc.
 Stomatitis, follicular, 598, Merc.
 Stomatitis, syphilitic, 599, Merc.
 Strabismus, 159, Acon.; 654, Nux v.; 805, Verat.
 Strangulated hernia, see Hernia.
 Strangury, Acon.; 885, Ap. m.; 929, Camph.; 942, Canth.; 465, Dig.; 1041, Lyc.; 664, Nux v.
 Stricture of the anus, 173, Acon.; 368, Bell.
 Stricture of colon and rectum, 1110, Baryt. mur.
 Stricture of sphincter ani, 1056, Plumb.
 Stricture of urethra, 176, Acon.
 Stricture of urethra, chronic, 546, Iod.; 731, Puls.
 Stricture of os uteri, 373, Bell.
 Strophulus, 200, Ant. cr.
 Strophulus volaticus, 200, Ant. cr.
 Sty, 728, Puls.
 Subsultus tendium, see Chorea; 504, Hyosc.
 Sunstroke, Acon., 346, Bell.; 928, Camph.; 1124, Nitro-glycer.
 Suppression of diarrhoea, see Diarrhoea.
 Suppression of menses, see Amenorrhœa.

- Suppression of piles, see Piles.
 Swellings, glandular, from abuse of mercury, 888, Arg. m.
 Swellings, chronic glandular, 379, Bell.; 923, Calc carb.; 612, Merc.; 627, Merc. iod.; 725, Phosph.; 745, Rhus t.
 Swellings, glandular and lymphatic, 1078, Silic.
 Swelling of glands, 781, Sulph.; 1094, Thuja.
 Swelling and induration of glands, 1110, Bar. mur.; 947, Carbo. an.
 Swelling and induration of glands by a blow, 984, Con. mac.
 Swelling and induration of glands, 1028, Kali hydriod.
 Swelling of joints, acute, 735, Puls.
 Swelling of knees, chronic, 726, Puls.
 Swelling of knee, white, 386, Bry.; 1028, Kali hydriod.
 Swelling of the lip, scrofulous, 791, Sulph.
 Swellings, lymphatic, 553, Iod.
 Swelling of nipples of infants, 402, Cham.
 Swelling of nose, 597, Merc.; 790, Sulph.; 1095, Zinc.
 Swelling and induration of pancreas, 1111, Bar. mur.
 Swellings of external parts, rheumatic, 377, Bell.
 Swellings, scrofulous, 553, Iod.
 Swelling of a testicle, 902, Arg. nitr.; 732, Puls.; 795, Sulph.
 Swelling and induration of testicles, 1084, Spong.; 1110, Bar. mur.; 1006, Graph.
 Swelling of the testes, caused by a blow, 983, Con. mac.
 Swelling of testicles, painful, 1057, Plumb.
 Swelling of the toes, pale arthritic, 653, Nux v.
 Swelling of the tongue, see Glossoncus. 600, Merc.
 Swelling of tonsils, chronic, 364, Bell.
 Swelling and induration of neck of womb, 373, Bell.
 Swelling of the neck of the womb, 945, Canth.
 Sycosis menti, 201, Ant. Sr.; 1042, Lyc.
 Sycosis, 614, Merc.; 1160, Plat. chlor.
 Syncope, 188, Acon.; 262, Ars.; 461, Dig.
 Syncope, hysterical, 1046, Mosch.; 805, Verat.
 Syphilis, 902, Arg. nitr.; 970, Aur. mur.; 630, Cinnab.; 555, Iod.; 612, Merc.; 613, Merc.; 1150, Plat. chlor.
 Syphilis, secondary, 917, Brom.
 Syphilis, primary, secondary, tertiary, 1028, Kali hydriod.; 620, Merc.; 627 Merc. rub.; 625, Merc. jod.
 Syphilitic sores, 1137, Clem. er.
 Tabes nervosa, see Marasmus.
 Tænia, 900, Arg. nitr.; 1138, Fil. mas.; 1141, Kousso.; 1165, Pun. gran.; 1166, Sabad.
 Tape-worm, see Tænia.
- Tendons, contractions of, see Contractions.
 Testes, atrophy of, 547, Jod.
 Testicles, induration of the, 547, Jod.
 Testicles, inflammation of, see Orchitis.
 Tetanus, 828, Ac. hydroc.; 879, Amm. carb.; 928, Camph.; 941, Canth.; 953, Cic.; 648, Nux v.; 684, Op.; 754, Stram.
 Tetanus, hysterical, 383, Bry.
 Tetanus, traumatic, 383, Bry.
 Tetter, see herpes.
 Thirst, loss of, see Adipsia.
 Tic douloureux, see Neuralgia.
 Tinea capitis, maligna, 317, Ars.
 Tinea capitis, 202, Ant. cr.; 1111, Bar. mur.; 923, Calc. carb.; 961, Cocc.; 1006, Graph.; 1042, Lyc.; 620, Merc.; 1044, Mez.; 1150, Oleand.; 744, Rhus t.; 1166, Sabad.; 781, Sulph.; 1095, Zinc.
 Tinea capitis melliflua, 926, Calc. sulp.
 Tinea capitis favosa, 1157, Petrol.
 Tinea capitis, scaly, 720, Phosph.
 Tinea capitis humida, 1092, Staphys.
 Tongue, inflammation of, see Glossitis.
 Tongue, paralysis of, see Paralysis.
 Tonsils, swelling of, see Swelling.
 Toothache, 162, Acon.; 363, Bell.; 519, Ign.; 601, Merc.; 654, Nux v.; 729, Puls.; 742, Rhus t.; 1080, Spig.; 1090, Staphys.; 791, Sulph.
 Toothache, arthritic, 230, Arn.
 Toothache, hysterical, 1149, Nux mosch.
 Toothache, inflammatory, Acon, 355, Bell.
 Toothache of pregnant females, 921, Calc. carb.; 654, Nux v.
 Toothache, rheumatic, 388, Bry.; 398, Cham.
 Torpid liver, 1170, Tarax.
 Torticollis, see Wry neck.
 Tracheal phthisis, see Phthisis.
 Tracheitis, 1008, Guaj.
 Trembling of the head, 784, Sulph.
 Tremor of limbs, 855, Ac. oxal.; 266, Ars.; 539, Jod.; 805, Verat.
 Tremor, nervous, 120, Acon.; 156, Acon.; 587, Merc.
 Tremors, mercurial, 266, Ars.; 540, Iod.; 1023, Kali hydriod.
 Tremor, muscular, 418, China.
 Tremors, paralytic, 1107, Aeth. cyn.
 Tremor of whole body, 754, Stram.
 Tremors from sexual abuse, 710, Phosph.
 Trembling from repelled eruptions, 788, Sulph.
 Tremors, spasmodic, 518, Ign.
 Trismus, see also Lockjaw and Tetanus; 162, Acon.; 1107, Aeth. cyn.
 Trismus intermittens, 424, Quinine.
 Trismus, rheumatic, 362, Bell.
 Tubercular meningitis, see Meningitis.
 Tuberculosis of liver, 296, Ars.; 552, Jod.
 Tuberculosis pulmonalis, 551, Jod.
 Tumors, glandular, (see also Swellings,) 553, Acon.; 553, Bellad.; 553, Con.; 553, Jod.
 Tumors, little inflammatory, see Boils.

- Tumor, lymphatic, near Tarsus, 451, Coloc.
Twitching of the lids, see Blepharospasmus.
Typhus, 314, Ars. ; 331, Bell. ; 393, Bry.
Typhus abdominalis, 850, Ac. nitr. ; 315,
 Ars. ; 735, Puls. ; 745, Rhus t. ; 758,
 Stram.
Typhus bellicus, 745, Rhus t.
Typhus biliosus, 376, Bell. ; 745, Rhus t.
Typhus cerebralis, 841, Ac. mur. ; 375,
 Bell. ; 503, Hyosc. ; 513, Hyosc. ; 682,
 Op. ; 692, Op. ; 758, Stram.
Typhus gastricus, 376, Bell. ; 745, Rhus t.
Typhus hepaticus, 315, Ars.
Typhus, lentescent, 961, Cocc. ; 495, Hell.
Typhus, paralytic stage of, Ac. mur., 719,
 Phosph.
Typhus petechialis, 872, Ac. sulph. ; 315,
 Ars. ; 375, Bell.
Typhus pituitosus or mucosus, 375, Bell.
Typhus puerperalis, 316, Ars. ; 511, Arsen. ;
 510, Hyosc.
Typhus putridus, 879, Amm. carb. ; 950,
 Carbo, veg.
Typhus rheumaticus, 376, Bell.
Typhus versatilis, 393, Bry.

Ulcers, common, 850, Ac. nitr. ; 417,
 China ; 1016, Kali bichr.
Ulcers, blackish, 984, Con. mac.
Ulcers, of the breast, syphilitic, 849, Ac.
 nitr.
Ulcers, chancrous, on sexual organs,
 849, Ac. nitr.
Ulcers on the corner, see Cornea.
Ulcers on extremities, 1042, Lyc.
Ulcers, fistulous, 730, Phosph.
Ulcers, fetid, 842, Ac. mur. ; 877, Alum ;
 950, Carbo veg. ; 1137, Clem. er.
Ulcers, foul, indolent, 1030, Kreas.
Ulcers on glans, 922, Calc. carb.
Ulcers on glans and prepuce, 795, Sulph.
Ulcers, hard and callous, 629, Merc. rub.
Ulcers, inveterate, 861, Ac. phosph. ; 403,
 Cham.
Ulcers, malignant, 318, Ars.
Ulcers, mercurial, 380, Bell. ; 567, Kali
 hydriod.
Ulcers, phagedenic, 403, Cham. ; 1165,
 Ran. bulb.
Ulcer, schirrous, see Schirrous ulcer.
Ulcers, scorbutic, 403, Cham.
Ulcer, scrofulous, 192, Acon.
Ulcers, mercurial and scrofulous, 907,
 Asa f. ; 380 Bell. ; 392, Bry. ; 923, Calc.
 carb. ; 925, Calc. phos. ; 403, Cham. ;
 1028, Kali hydriod ; 623, Merc. ; 1078,
 Silic. ; 782, Sulph. ; 1094, Thuja.
Ulcers, scrofulous, herpetic, 1098, Zinc
 chlor.
Ulcers, syphilitic, 635, Merc. corr. ; 1028,
 Kali hydriod. ; 1098, Zinc chlor.
Ulcers in urethra, 849, Ac. nitr.
Ulcers, varicose, 850, Ac. nitr. ; 734,
 Puls. ; 782, Sulph.
Ulceration of bowels, 634, Merc. corr.
Ulcerations, herpetic, 910, Aur. mur.
Ulceration, mercurial, 566, Merc.
Ulceration of sternum, 734, Puls.
Ulceration of velum from metastatic
 syphilis, 556, Jod.
Ulceration of lungs, syphilitic, 634, Merc.
 corr.
Ulcerated nostrils, 1093, Thuja.
Ulceration of tongue, 600, Merc.
Ulceration of the neck of the womb, 903,
 Arg. nitr. ; 373, Bell.
Ulcerations of neck of womb, malignant,
 947, Carbo. an. ; 1030, Kreas.
Umbilical Colic, see Colic, umbilical.
Uneasiness at the stomach, see Dyspepsia.
Urethra, inflammation of, see Urethritis.
Urethritis, 142, Acon. ; 177, Acon. ; 901,
 Arg. nitr. ; 371, Bell. ; 1065, Sabin. ;
 1158, Terebinth.
Urine, bloody, see Hæmaturia.
Urine, in hysteria, watery, 370, Bell. ;
 731, Puls.
Urine, incontinence of, see Incontinence.
Urine, milky, 858, Ac. phosph.
Urine in Phthisis, opalescent, 717,
 Phosph.
Urine, retention of, see Retention.
Urorrhœa mercurialis, 562, Merc.
Urticaria, 191, Acon. ; 923, Calc. carb. ;
 986, Copai. ; 745, Rhus t. ; 1170,
 Tarax.
Urticaria, chronic, 317, Ars. ; 1005, Dulc.
Uterus, congestion of, see Congestion.
Uterus, hæmorrhage from, see Metrorrhagia.
Uteri, stricture of the os., see Stricture.

Vagina, inflammation of, see Vaginitis.
Vaginitis, 135, Acon.
Vaginitis, chronic, 548, Jod. ; 615, Merc.
Valvular disease, 469, Dig.
Varices, bleeding, see Hæmorrhage.
Varicocèle, 1009, Hamam.
Variola, 621, Merc. ; 745, Rhus t. ; 208,
 Tart. emet.
Variola, malignant, 841, Ac. mur. ; 317,
 Ars.
Varioloid, malignant, 317, Ars.
Varioloid, spurious, 240, Arn.
Veins, inflammation of, see Phlebitis.
Veins, varicose, see Varicose.
Veins, varicose, 850, Ac. nitr. ; 402,
 Cham. ; 734, Puls. ; 782, Sulph.
Venereal excesses, see Sexual intercourse.
Vertigo, 826, Ac. hydroc. ; 856, Ac.
 phosph. ; 225, Arn. ; 328, Bell. ; 928,
 Camph.
Vertigo like intoxication, 958, Cocc. ; 963,
 Coff. ; 461, Dig. ; 582, Merc. ; 1045,
 Mosch. ; 646, Nux v. ; 1159, Ol. suc. ;
 428, Quinine ; 741, Rhus t. ; 1072, Sec.
 corn. ; 753, Stram. ; 804, Verat.
Vertigo, chronic, 939, Cann. ind. ; 784,
 Sulph.
Vertigo, nervous, 109, Acon.
Vertigo of hysterical females, 1171, Valer.

- Vertigo, spurious, 519, Ign. ; 723, Puls. ; 654, Nux v.
 Vertigo from suppressed piles, 794 Sulph.
 Vertigo, with sopor, 995, Cupr.
 Vesicles, 1158, Tereb.
 St. Vitus' Dance, see Chorea.
 Voice, loss of, see Aphonias.
 Volvulus, see Ileus.
 Vomiting of bile, 168, Acon.
 Vomiting of bile and mucus, 389, Bry.
 Vomiting of blood, see Haematemesis.
 Vomiting of children and drunkards, 685, Op.
 Vomiting, chronic, 1040, Lob. infl. ; 1049, Natr. mur. ; 656, Nux v. ; 1073, Sec. cor. ; 807, Verat.
 Vomiting from over-eating, 964, Coff.
 Vomiting of food, chronic, 1098, Zinc. Sulph.
 Vomiting of milk of infants, 921, Calc. carb.
 Vomiting of mucus, nocturnal, 527, Ipec.
 Vomiting of pregnant females, 527, Ipec. ; 1030, Kreas. ; 1049, Natr. mur. ; 656, Nux v. ; 1073, Sec. cor.
 Vomiting, spasmodic, 657, Nux v.
 Vomiting, remaining after typhus, 999 Cupr.
 Vulva, inflammation of, see Vulvitis.
 Vulvitis, 135, Acon.
 Wakefulness, 967, Coff.
 Warts, 782, Sulph.
 Waterbrash, see Pyrosis ; 231 Arn.
 Waterbrash, from suppressed itch, 898, Arg. nitr.
 Weak bladder, paralytic ; see Paralysis.
 Weak digestion ; see Dyspepsia.
 Weak eyes, see Sore eyes ; 728, Puls. ; 805, Verat.
 Weak stomach, 170, Acon.
- Weakness of bowels and digestion, 204, Ant. cr.
 Weakness of memory, 194, Acon.
 Weakness of mind, memory, senses, 883, Anac.
 Wen, see Ganglion.
 Wetting the bed, see Enuresis nocturna.
 White piles, 173 Acon.
 White swelling of knee, see Swelling.
 Whites ; see Leucorrhœa.
 Whitlow, 819, Ac. fluor. ; 152, Acon. ; 239, Cal. carb. ; Hep. s. ; 623, Merc. ; 720, Phosph. ; 782, Sulph. ; Sil.
 Whitlow, gangrenous ; see Whitlow.
 Whooping-cough, 833, Ac. hydroc. ; 841, Ac. mur. ; 186, Acon. ; 374, Bell. ; 374, Bell. ; 955, Cina. ; 401, Cham. ; 966, Coff. ; 1001, Dros. ; 1004, Dulc. ; 511, Hyosc. ; 530, Ipec. ; 1015, Kali carb. ; 1145, Led. pal. ; 689, Op. ; 758, Stram. ; 809, Verat.
 Wind, see flatulence.
 Womb, see Uterus.
 Womb, dropsey of the, see Hydrometra.
 Womb, inflammation of, see Metritis.
 Worms, 172, Acon. ; 1111, Bar. mur. ; 419, China ; 611, Merc. ; 1166, Ruta gr. ; 1163, Sabad.
 Worm-colic, 448, Coloc. ; 794, Sulph. ; and the medicines for Worms and Taenia.
 Wounds, gangrenous, 873, Ac. sulph.
 Wounds of the eye, 229, Arn.
 Wounds, 933, Cal. off. ; 1159, Plant maj.
 Wry neck, 144, Acon. ; 377, Bell.
 Wry neck, Spasmodic, 144, Acon.
 Yellow fever ; see Fever.
 Zona, 191, Acon. ; Rhus t.
 Zoster ; see Zona.